






CORNELL  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY



GIFT OF  
Mrs. George B. Upton



Cornell University Library  
F 57215 D95  
+  
History of Ingham and Eaton counties, Mi  
  
3 1924 028 870 322  
olin Overs





# Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://archive.org/details/cu31924028870322>



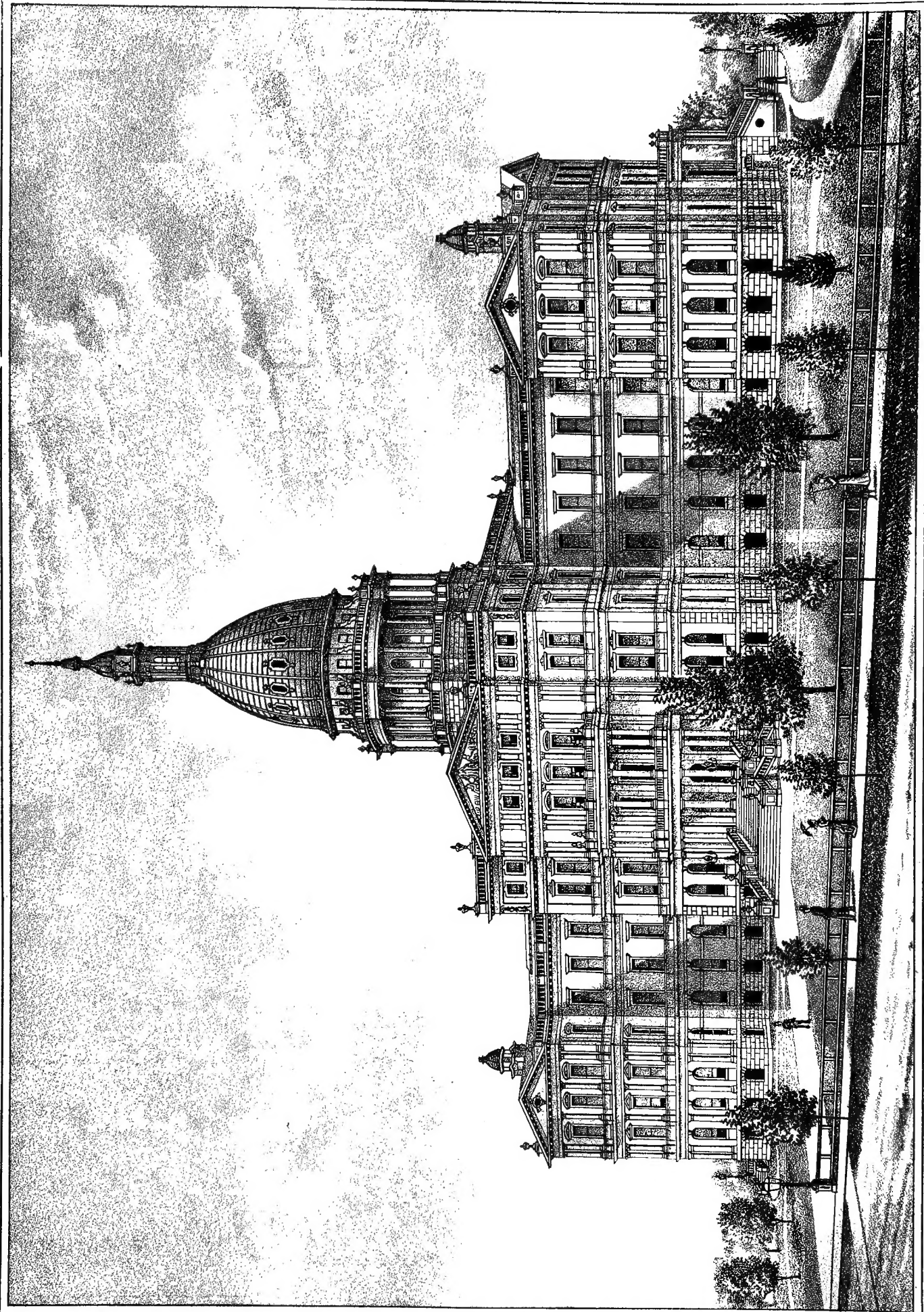












STATE CAPITOL LANSING MICH.









HISTORY  
OF  
INGHAM AND EATON COUNTIES  
MICHIGAN,  
WITH  
ILLUSTRATIONS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES  
OF THEIR  
PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

BY  
SAMUEL W. DURANT.

---

PHILADELPHIA:  
D. W. ENSIGN & CO.  
1880.



# INTRODUCTORY.

---

AFTER many months of close application and careful research the "History of Ingham and Eaton Counties" is completed and placed in the hands of its patrons. The amount of labor involved has been very great, covering as it does an outline history of the State and every subject of interest pertaining to the immediate region treated in the work.

The earnest endeavor has been to produce something worthy of preservation,—something which shall be valuable to coming generations, as well as to the present; and though a perfect work in every particular may never be compiled, the hope is indulged that the volume herewith presented will be found quite accurate and complete in its various departments.

For the sake of convenient reference the work has been arranged in four parts, which will be found to systematize it in the best possible manner.

In the collection of material very little has been accepted upon hearsay or tradition, and all papers and articles upon any subject have been closely criticised and verified before being utilized. All available records have been consulted, including those of the various State departments at the capital, and those of the counties, cities, townships, and villages. A large amount of valuable information has also been drawn from the ample historical collections of the State Library. The written records of a great number of religious and secular societies and orders have been examined, and it is confidently believed that no material errors will be found in this direction.

Much of the early history of the various townships, cities, and villages, and particularly of the pioneers who settled the wilderness, has been gathered from those of the original settlers who still remain. The recollections of these pioneers do not always correspond, but the utmost pains has been taken to procure reliable information and to so reconcile the discrepancies of many memories as to bring the historic narrative at least within the realm of probability. Many records, and particularly those of townships, schools, and churches, are imperfect, and in some instances have been lost or destroyed by fire. In such cases the only resource is the personal knowledge of people still living who were among the first settlers. If any reader should find statements which apparently contravene what may have heretofore been written or published, let such reader search carefully original records and documents before passing unfavorable criticism. Very much of the fragmentary sketches to be found in pamphlets and among newspaper-files and pioneer records has been hastily written, without a careful consultation of the bottom facts. All such matter has been consulted and verified, and no stone has been left unturned under which there was promise of reliable information. Differences of opinion regarding the earliest settlements in given neighborhoods, the first births, deaths, and marriages exist among the old settlers. These are honest differences, and at times it is next to impossible to reconcile them. Where this has been the case the statements of the various parties have been given, and from these the public must draw its conclusions.

The field, although so recently occupied by a civilized race, is by no means meagre in the harvest yielded to the patient and industrious historian; for the American people possess the faculty of making interesting history in a degree second to no people in the world. The gleanings have been ample, and when every subject herein treated is carefully read and understood, it is believed that a generous and discriminating public will find little cause to complain of either a paucity of subjects presented or the aggregate of information furnished. The illustrations throughout the work speak for themselves.



In all our labors we have been uniformly treated with consideration and materially aided by a large number of prominent citizens in both counties, whose names it would be almost impossible to give in detail. To such we hereby tender grateful acknowledgments on behalf of all the writers engaged upon the work. A portion of the names of those who have rendered valuable assistance will be found mentioned at the close of the history of townships; and to the following, who have aided in the compilation of many of the general chapters and history of Lansing, the principal writer tenders his sincere thanks: John W. Sleeper, Deputy Commissioner of State Land-Office; Daniel B. Briggs, Deputy Secretary of State; John Robertson, Adjutant-General; Hubert R. Pratt, Deputy Auditor-General; Mrs. Harriet A. Tenney, State Librarian; Hon. H. G. Wells, of Kalamazoo; Hon. O. M. Barnes, Hon. Daniel L. Case, Hon. William H. Chapman, Hon. William H. Pinckney, Hon. Whitney Jones, Lansing; President T. C. Abbott, of the State Agricultural College; Professor F. M. Howe, State Reform School for Boys; Henry B. Baker, M.D., Secretary State Board of Health; George E. Ranney, M.D., Secretary State Medical Society; Allen L. Bours, Superintendent State Capitol and Grounds; W. S. George, James W. King, O. A. Jenison, and others, *Republican* Office; Col. George P. Sanford, *Lansing Journal*; H. E. Hobbs, *Lansing Sentinel*; Hon. S. D. Bingham, Postmaster, Lansing; the medical and legal professions; city officers of Lansing, and officers of Ingham and Eaton Counties; the clergy; manufacturers generally; Judge Henry B. McClure; Benjamin B. Baker, Secretary Central Michigan Agricultural Society; C. B. Stebbins, C. W. Butler, James M. Turner, Smith Tooker, E. H. Whitney, George H. Greene, A. F. Weller, William Hinman, Hon. Isaiah H. Corbin, Caledonia, Mich.; Hon. W. W. Upton, Washington, D. C.; John M. Corbin, Eaton Rapids; Charles Thayer, Clinton, Iowa; Edward A. Foote, Esq., of Charlotte; Ephraim Longyear, and officers of the various banks in Lansing; D. B. Johnson, John Jordan, J. P. Cowles, Capt. J. R. Price, Martin Hudson, Rev. George Duffield, D.D., for special favors; Deacon S. R. Greene, Horace Angell, Mrs. John W. Longyear, Mrs. D. L. Case, Mrs. James Turner, Mrs. Abram Allen, Mrs. Dr. Burr, Mrs. L. J. Hill, and Mrs. F. Newman, the latter of Jackson, Mich.

SAMUEL W. DURANT.

LANSING, MICH., October, 1880.

# CONTENTS.

## HISTORICAL.

### PART FIRST.

#### OUTLINES OF STATE HISTORY.

| CHAPTER  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| I.—Physical Features . . . . .                             | 9    |
| II.—Prehistoric . . . . .                                  | 21   |
| III.—Early Discoveries and Settlements . . . . .           | 24   |
| IV.—Occupation of Michigan by the French . . . . .         | 32   |
| V.—From 1682 to the Close of the French Dominion . . . . . | 42   |
| VI.—Under English Rule . . . . .                           | 44   |
| VII.—Under the Republic—Territorial . . . . .              | 53   |
| VIII.—Indians and Treaties . . . . .                       | 60   |
| IX.—State Organization . . . . .                           | 68   |
| X.—State Institutions . . . . .                            | 71   |
| XI.—The State Courts . . . . .                             | 88   |
| XII.—Internal Improvements . . . . .                       | 92   |

### PART SECOND.

#### HISTORY OF INGHAM COUNTY.

| CHAPTER                                       | PAGE |
|---|------|
| I.—Civil Organization . . . . .               | 98   |
| II.—The Courts and County Societies . . . . . | 101  |
| III.—The County Legislature . . . . .         | 105  |
| IV.—The Professions . . . . .                 | 110  |
| City of Lansing . . . . .                     | 122  |
| Township of Lansing . . . . .                 | 189  |
| City of Mason . . . . .                       | 203  |
| Alaiedon . . . . .                            | 213  |
| Aurelius . . . . .                            | 219  |
| Bunker Hill . . . . .                         | 226  |
| Delhi . . . . .                               | 231  |
| Ingham . . . . .                              | 244  |
| Leroy . . . . .                               | 250  |
| Leslie . . . . .                              | 258  |
| Locke . . . . .                               | 269  |
| Meridian . . . . .                            | 276  |
| Onondaga . . . . .                            | 291  |
| Stockbridge . . . . .                         | 296  |
| Vevay . . . . .                               | 305  |
| Wheatfield . . . . .                          | 320  |
| White Oak . . . . .                           | 326  |
| Williamstown . . . . .                        | 333  |

### PART THIRD.

#### HISTORY OF EATON COUNTY.

| CHAPTER                                 | PAGE |
|---|------|
| I.—Early Events . . . . .               | 349  |
| II.—Civil Organization . . . . .        | 353  |
| III.—The County Legislature . . . . .   | 356  |
| IV.—The Courts and Civil List . . . . . | 361  |
| V.—County Societies . . . . .           | 364  |
| VI.—The Professions . . . . .           | 365  |
| City of Charlotte . . . . .             | 380  |
| Bellevue . . . . .                      | 405  |
| Benton . . . . .                        | 417  |
| Brookfield . . . . .                    | 429  |
| Carmel . . . . .                        | 438  |
| Chester . . . . .                       | 443  |
| Delta . . . . .                         | 450  |
| Eaton . . . . .                         | 456  |
| Eaton Rapids . . . . .                  | 461  |
| Hamlin . . . . .                        | 475  |
| Kalamo . . . . .                        | 485  |
| Oneida . . . . .                        | 493  |
| Roxand . . . . .                        | 504  |
| Sunfield . . . . .                      | 508  |
| Vermontville . . . . .                  | 516  |
| Walton . . . . .                        | 527  |
| Windsor . . . . .                       | 537  |

#### MILITARY HISTORY.

| CHAPTER                               | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------|------|
| I.—History of Organization . . . . .  | 546  |
| II.—Sixth Infantry . . . . .          | 549  |
| III.—Eighth " . . . . .               | 553  |
| IV.—Twelfth " . . . . .               | 556  |
| V.—Thirteenth Infantry . . . . .      | 559  |
| VI.—Fourteenth " . . . . .            | 561  |
| VII.—Twentieth " . . . . .            | 564  |
| VIII.—Twenty-sixth Infantry . . . . . | 568  |
| IX.—Second Cavalry . . . . .          | 574  |
| X.—Seventh " . . . . .                | 579  |

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

|                                | PAGE             |
|--------------------------------|------------------|
| D. W. Buck . . . . .           | between 140, 141 |
| James Turner . . . . .         | 181              |
| Orlando M. Barnes . . . . .    | 181              |
| George E. Ranney, M.D. . . . . | 182              |
| Henry Cortrite . . . . .       | 188              |
| Edwin Bement . . . . .         | 188              |
| William A. Dryer . . . . .     | 202              |
| Dr. M. McRobert . . . . .      | facing 204       |
| R. Tryon . . . . .             | between 214, 215 |
| William P. Robbins . . . . .   | facing 215       |
| O. B. Stillman . . . . .       | 217              |
| Alexander Dobie . . . . .      | 218              |
| Reuben R. Bullen . . . . .     | 224              |
| John M. French . . . . .       | 224              |
| George B. Webb . . . . .       | 225              |
| Garrett DuBois . . . . .       | 229              |
| A. L. Clark . . . . .          | 230              |

|                             | PAGE       |
|-----------------------------|------------|
| H. H. North . . . . .       | facing 232 |
| Joseph Wilson . . . . .     | " 236      |
| Wm. Cook . . . . .          | 243        |
| John Thorburn . . . . .     | 244        |
| Albert T. Horton . . . . .  | 256        |
| David Gorsline . . . . .    | 257        |
| Mahlon Covert . . . . .     | 268        |
| James Royston . . . . .     | 268        |
| Ogden Edwards . . . . .     | 269        |
| George B. Vanatta . . . . . | 287        |
| Alonzo Proctor . . . . .    | 288        |
| James N. Smith . . . . .    | 289        |
| John Saltmarsh . . . . .    | 290        |
| John Harwood . . . . .      | 295        |
| David Rogers . . . . .      | 303        |
| S. C. Proctor . . . . .     | 303        |
| Abram Force . . . . .       | 304        |

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

|                                  | PAGE       |                              | PAGE             |
|----------------------------------|------------|------------------------------|------------------|
| James Fuller . . . . .           | facing 308 | J. F. Tirrill . . . . .      | 442              |
| Enos Northrup . . . . .          | " 312      | Asa W. Mitchell . . . . .    | 448              |
| George W. Shafer . . . . .       | " 314      | Martin Beekman . . . . .     | 449              |
| Henry A. Hawley . . . . .        | 315        | Kelly Bosworth . . . . .     | 449              |
| Almon Morris Chapin . . . . .    | 316        | Hiram Hutchins . . . . .     | 450              |
| Joseph L. Huntington . . . . .   | 318        | Joseph Bank . . . . .        | 455              |
| John Rayner . . . . .            | 319        | S. M. Wilkins . . . . .      | between 466, 467 |
| George Beeman . . . . .          | 325        | Nelson Wood . . . . .        | 474              |
| Abram Hayner . . . . .           | 330        | B. F. Mills . . . . .        | 475              |
| George H. Proctor . . . . .      | 331        | Harvey L. Boorn . . . . .    | 481              |
| Daniel Dutcher . . . . .         | 332        | N. T. Taylor . . . . .       | 482              |
| E. W. Woodward . . . . .         | 333        | David B. Hale . . . . .      | 483              |
| William Z. Secord . . . . .      | 347        | Calvin Hale . . . . .        | 483              |
| Roseell Shaw . . . . .           | 347        | David B. Bradford . . . . .  | 484              |
| N. C. Branch . . . . .           | 347        | C. M. Jennings . . . . .     | 484              |
| Reuben Fitzgerald . . . . .      | 414        | Daniel H. Bateman . . . . .  | 484              |
| Sylvester Day . . . . .          | 415        | Israel M. Allyn . . . . .    | 485              |
| Edwin Osmun . . . . .            | 416        | Daniel B. Bowen . . . . .    | 491              |
| George N. Potter . . . . .       | 422        | Benjamin F. Wells . . . . .  | 491              |
| Hiram C. French . . . . .        | 424        | Leander Kent . . . . .       | 492              |
| W. Z. Mitchell . . . . .         | 425        | J. L. McPeck . . . . .       | 503              |
| Bennett J. Claffin . . . . .     | 425        | Edmund Lamson . . . . .      | 503              |
| William Quantrell . . . . .      | 426        | William A. Wells . . . . .   | 512              |
| William B. Otto . . . . .        | 427        | David Chatfield . . . . .    | 513              |
| Moses Fox . . . . .              | 427        | Mrs. Rachael Welch . . . . . | 514              |
| Lorenzo Hatch . . . . .          | 428        | C. M. Van Houten . . . . .   | 515              |
| Charles H. Brown . . . . .       | 428        | John Dow . . . . .           | 515              |
| Rowland Paine . . . . .          | 429        | Dudley F. Bullock . . . . .  | 525              |
| Martin Fox . . . . .             | 434        | L. C. Sprague . . . . .      | 526              |
| Peter Williams . . . . .         | 435        | Martin L. Squier . . . . .   | 526              |
| George A. Starkweather . . . . . | 436        | George D. Pray . . . . .     | 543              |
| Nelson McArthur . . . . .        | 437        | Addison Koon . . . . .       | 543              |
| John Worthington . . . . .       | 438        | Nathan H. Pray . . . . .     | 544              |
| Joseph Mikesell . . . . .        | 442        | Edmund W. Hunt . . . . .     | 545              |

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

|   | PAGE             |  | PAGE             |
|---|------------------|--|------------------|
| State Capitol . . . . .                               | Frontispiece.    | Residence of O. B. Stillman . . . . .          | facing 217       |
| Maps of Ingham and Eaton Counties . . . . .           | facing 8, 9      | Portraits of O. B. Stillman and Wife . . . . . | 217              |
| Geological Map . . . . .                              | " 12             | " Alexander Dobie and Wife . . . . .           | 218              |
| Portrait of Okemos . . . . .                          | 63               | Residence of Alexander Dobie . . . . .         | facing 218       |
| Map of Agricultural College Farm . . . . .            | facing 79        |  |                  |
| View of Michigan State Agricultural College . . . . . | between 80, 81   |  |                  |
| <b>INGHAM COUNTY.</b>                                 |                  |  |                  |
| Ingham County Court-House . . . . .                   | facing 98        |  |                  |
| <b>CITY OF LANSING.</b>                               |                  |  |                  |
| Portrait of James Turner . . . . .                    | facing 126       | Portraits of R. J. Bullen and Wife . . . . .   | between 220, 221 |
| " E. Bement (steel) . . . . .                         | " 134            | Residence of R. J. Bullen . . . . .            | " 220, 221       |
| View of Buck's Opera-House . . . . .                  | between 140, 141 | " James T. Bullen . . . . .                    | facing 222       |
| Residence of O. M. Barnes . . . . .                   | facing 181       | Portrait of R. R. Bullen . . . . .             | 224              |
| Portrait of George E. Ranney, M.D. (steel) . . . . .  | " 182            | Portraits of John M. French and Wife . . . . . | 225              |
| Portraits of Henry Cortrite and Wife . . . . .        | 188              | Portrait of Geo. B. Webb . . . . .             | 225              |
| Residence and Works of Henry Cortrite . . . . .       | facing 188       |  |                  |
| <b>LANSING TOWNSHIP.</b>                              |                  |  |                  |
| Portrait of William A. Dryer . . . . .                | 202              |  |                  |
| <b>CITY OF MASON.</b>                                 |                  |  |                  |
| Portraits of Dr. M. McRobert and Wife . . . . .       | facing 204       |  |                  |
| Residence of William H. Rayner . . . . .              | " 206            |  |                  |
| <b>ALAIEDON.</b>                                      |                  |  |                  |
| Portraits of R. Tryon and Wife . . . . .              | between 214, 215 |  |                  |
| Residence of R. Tryon . . . . .                       | " 214, 215       |  |                  |
| Portraits of William P. Robbins and Wife . . . . .    | facing 215       |  |                  |
| <b>AURELIUS.</b>                                      |                  |  |                  |
|   |                  | Portraits of R. J. Bullen and Wife . . . . .   | between 220, 221 |
|   |                  | Residence of R. J. Bullen . . . . .            | " 220, 221       |
|   |                  | " James T. Bullen . . . . .                    | facing 222       |
|   |                  | Portrait of R. R. Bullen . . . . .             | 224              |
|   |                  | Portraits of John M. French and Wife . . . . . | 225              |
|   |                  | Portrait of Geo. B. Webb . . . . .             | 225              |
| <b>BUNKER HILL.</b>                                   |                  |  |                  |
|   |                  | Portraits of Garrett DuBois and Wife . . . . . | 230              |
|   |                  | " A. L. Clark and Wife . . . . .               | 230              |
| <b>DELHI.</b>   |                  |  |                  |
|   |                  | Portraits of H. H. North and Wife . . . . .    | facing 232       |
|   |                  | " Joseph Wilson and Wife . . . . .             | " 236            |
|   |                  | " Wm. Cook and Wife . . . . .                  | 243              |
|   |                  | Residence of Wm. Cook . . . . .                | facing 243       |
|   |                  | Portraits of John Thorburn and Wife . . . . .  | 244              |
|   |                  | Residence of John Thorburn . . . . .           | facing 244       |
| <b>LEROY.</b>   |                  |  |                  |
|   |                  | Residence of Albert T. Horton . . . . .        | facing 256       |
|   |                  | Portraits of David Gorsline and Wife . . . . . | 257              |



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

**LESLIE.**

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| Portraits of Mahlon Covert and Wife . . . . . | 268  |
| Residence of L. A. Royston . . . . . facing   | 268  |
| Portraits of James Royston and Wife . . . . . | 268  |
| “ Ogden Edwards and Wife . . . . .            | 269  |

**MERIDIAN.**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Residence of George B. Vanatta . . . . . facing   | 288 |
| Portraits of George B. Vanatta and Wife . . . . . | 288 |
| “ Alonzo Proctor and Wife . . . . .               | 288 |
| Portrait of James N. Smith . . . . .              | 289 |
| Portraits of John Saltmarsh and Wife . . . . .    | 290 |

**ONONDAGA.**

|                                    |     |
|------------------------------------|-----|
| Portrait of John Harwood . . . . . | 295 |
|------------------------------------|-----|

**STOCKBRIDGE.**

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Portraits of David Rogers and Wife . . . . . | 303 |
| “ S. C. Proctor and Wife . . . . .           | 304 |
| Residence of A. H. Force . . . . . facing    | 304 |

**VEVAY.**

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Portraits of James Fuller and Wife . . . . . facing | 308      |
| “ Enos Northrup and Wife . . . . .                  | 312      |
| “ Col. George W. Shafer and Wife . . . . .          | 314      |
| Residence of H. A. Hawley . . . . .                 | 315      |
| Portraits of H. A. Hawley and Wife . . . . .        | 315      |
| Portrait of Joseph L. Huntington . . . . .          | 318      |
| “ John Rayner . . . . . between 318, 319            |          |
| “ Mrs. John Rayner . . . . .                        | 318, 319 |

**WHEATFIELD.**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Residence of George Beeman, with Portraits . . . . . facing | 324 |
|---|-----|

**WHITE OAK.**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Residence of George H. Proctor, with Portraits . . . . . facing | 331 |
| Portraits of Abram Hayner and Wife . . . . .                    | 331 |
| “ Daniel Dutcher and Wife . . . . .                             | 332 |
| Residence of E. W. Woodward . . . . . facing                    | 332 |

**WILLIAMSTOWN.**

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Residence of Roseell Shaw . . . . . facing | 346 |
| “ W. Z. Secord . . . . .                   | 346 |

**EATON COUNTY.**

|                                    |     |
|------------------------------------|-----|
| Eaton County Jail . . . . . facing | 349 |
|------------------------------------|-----|

**CITY OF CHARLOTTE.**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Residence of Edward A. Foote . . . . . facing | 380 |
|---|-----|

**BELLEVUE.**

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Residence of Sylvester Day, with Portrait . . . . . facing | 414 |
| Portrait of Reuben Fitzgerald . . . . .                    | 414 |
| Residence of Edwin Osmun . . . . . facing                  | 416 |

**BENTON.**

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| Residence of George N. Potter . . . . . between        | 422, 423 |
| Portraits of George N. Potter and Wife . . . . .       | 423      |
| Portrait of Mrs. George N. Potter (deceased) . . . . . | 423      |
| Portraits of Hiram C. French and Wife . . . . .        | 424      |
| “ W. Z. Mitchell and Wife . . . . .                    | 424      |
| Residence of Hiram C. French . . . . . between         | 424, 425 |

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| Residence of W. Z. Mitchell . . . . . between      | 424, 425 |
| Portraits of Bennett J. Claflin and Wife . . . . . | 425      |
| “ William Quantrell and Wife . . . . .             | 426      |
| “ William B. Otto and Wife . . . . .               | 426      |
| Residence of William Quantrell . . . . . between   | 426, 427 |
| “ William B. Otto . . . . .                        | 426, 427 |
| “ Moses Fox . . . . . facing                       | 427      |
| Portraits of Moses Fox and Wife . . . . .          | 427      |
| Portrait of Lorenzo Hatch . . . . .                | 428      |
| “ Charles H. Brown . . . . .                       | 428      |
| Residence of R. Paine . . . . . facing             | 429      |
| Portraits of R. Paine and Wife . . . . .           | 429      |

**BROOKFIELD.**

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Residence of John Worthington, with Portraits . . . . . facing | 430 |
| “ G. A. Starkweather . . . . .                                 | 432 |
| Portraits of Martin Fox and Wife . . . . .                     | 435 |
| “ Peter Williams and Wife . . . . .                            | 436 |
| “ Nelson McArthur and Wife . . . . .                           | 437 |

**CARMEL.**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Residence of J. F. Tirrill . . . . . facing | 440 |
| “ Joseph Mikesell . . . . .                 | 442 |

**CHESTER.**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Portraits of Asa W. Mitchell and Wife . . . . . | 448 |
| Residence of Asa W. Mitchell . . . . . facing   | 448 |
| “ Kelly Bosworth . . . . .                      | 449 |
| Portraits of Kelly Bosworth and Wife . . . . .  | 449 |
| “ Martin Beekman and Wife . . . . .             | 449 |
| Portrait of Hiram Hutchins . . . . .            | 450 |
| Residence of Hiram Hutchins . . . . . facing    | 450 |

**DELTA.**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Residence of Joseph Bank . . . . . facing | 454 |
|---|-----|

**EATON RAPIDS.**

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Portrait of S. M. Wilkins, M.D. . . . . between | 466, 467 |
| Residence of S. M. Wilkins, M.D. . . . .        | 466, 467 |
| Portraits of Nelson Wood and Wife . . . . .     | 474      |
| Residence of B. F. Mills . . . . . facing       | 475      |
| Portraits of B. F. Mills and Wife . . . . .     | 475      |

**HAMLIN.**

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Portraits of John Montgomery and Wife . . . . . facing          | 476      |
| Residence of the late Harvey L. Boorn, with Portraits . . . . . | 481      |
| Portraits of N. T. Taylor and Wife . . . . .                    | 482      |
| Residence of N. T. Taylor . . . . . facing                      | 482      |
| “ David B. Hale . . . . . between                               | 482, 483 |
| “ Calvin Hale . . . . .   | 482, 483 |
| Portrait of David B. Bradford . . . . .                         | 484      |
| Residence of C. Marion Jennings . . . . . facing                | 484      |
| “ Israel M. Allyn, with Portraits . . . . .                     | 485      |
| Portrait of Daniel H. Bateman . . . . .                         | 485      |

**KALAMO.**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Portraits of Daniel B. Bowen and Wife . . . . . | 491 |
| Portrait of Benjamin F. Wells . . . . .         | 492 |
| “ Leander Kent . . . . .                        | 492 |

**ONEIDA.**

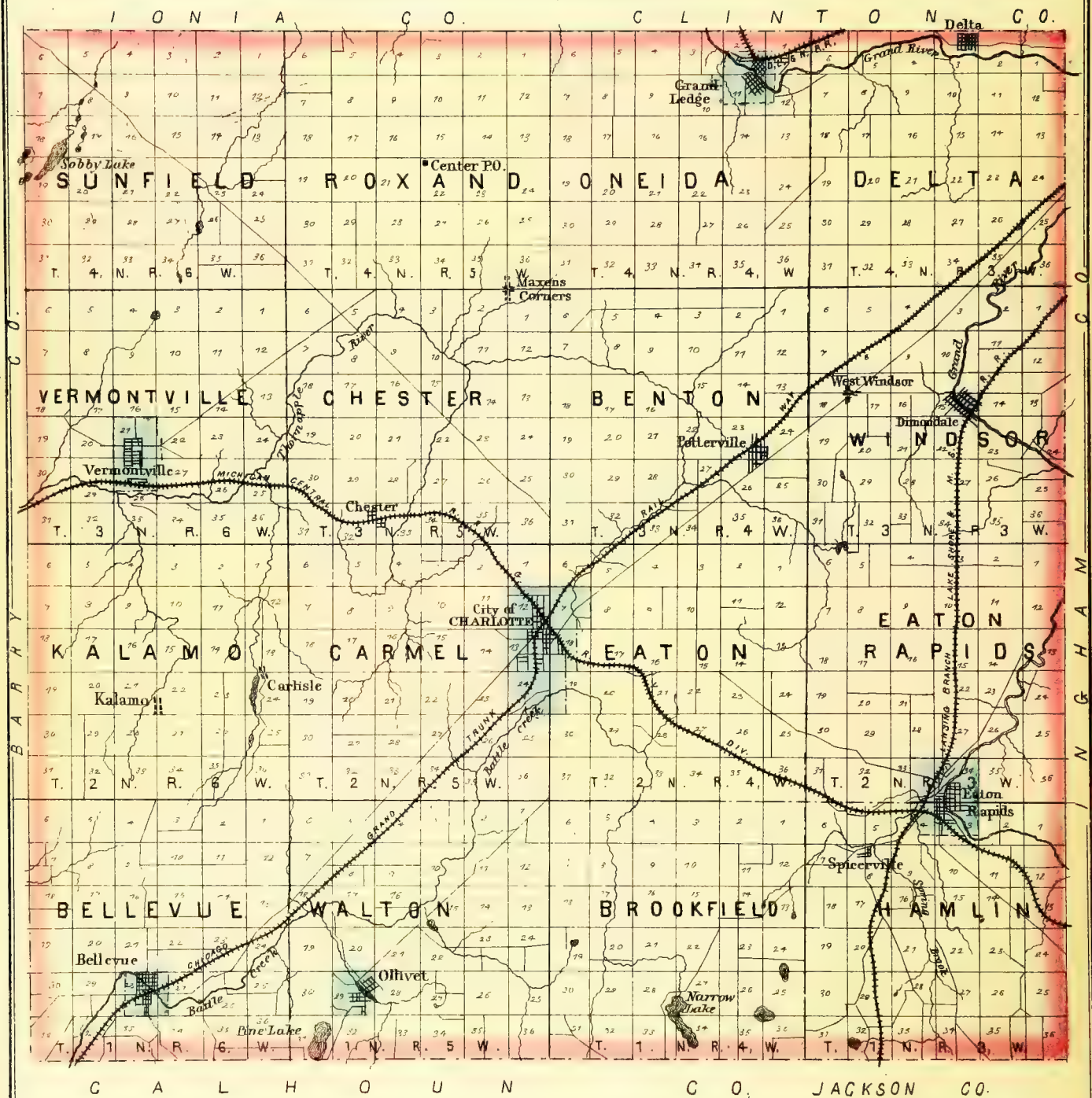
|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Residence of Edmund Lamson . . . . . facing             | 498 |
| Portraits of Edmund Lamson and Wife . . . . .           | 498 |
| Island House and Summer Resort, S. M. Hewings . . . . . | 500 |
| Portrait of J. L. McPeck . . . . .                      | 503 |

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

| <b>SUNFIELD.</b>                                 |        | <b>PAGE</b> |  |        | <b>PAGE</b> |
|--|--------|-------------|--|--------|-------------|
| Portraits of Wm. A. Wells and Wife . . . . .     |        | 512         | Portraits of M. L. Squier and Wife . . . . .   | facing | 526         |
| Residence of Wm. A. Wells . . . . .              | facing | 512         | Residence of M. L. Squier . . . . .            | "      | 526         |
| Portraits of David Chatfield and Wife . . . . .  |        | 513         | <b>WALTON.</b>                                 |        |             |
| Portrait of Willis Barnum . . . . .              |        | 514         | Olivet College . . . . .                       | facing | 530         |
| Portraits of John W. Welch and Wife . . . . .    |        | 514         | <b>WINDSOR.</b>                                |        |             |
| Residence of Mrs. Rachael Welch . . . . .        | facing | 514         | Residence of George D. Pray . . . . .          | facing | 543         |
| Portraits of C. M. Van Houten and Wife . . . . . |        | 515         | Portraits of George D. Pray and Wife . . . . . |        | 543         |
| Portrait of John Dow . . . . .                   |        | 515         | "    Addison Koon and Wife . . . . .           |        | 544         |
| <b>VERMONTVILLE.</b>                             |        |             | "    Nathan H. Pray and Wife . . . . .         |        | 544         |
| Portrait of Dudley F. Bullock . . . . .          |        | 525         | Residence of Addison Koon . . . . .            | facing | 544         |
| Portraits of L. C. Sprague and Wife . . . . .    |        | 526         | Portraits of E. W. Hunt and Wife . . . . .     |        | 545         |



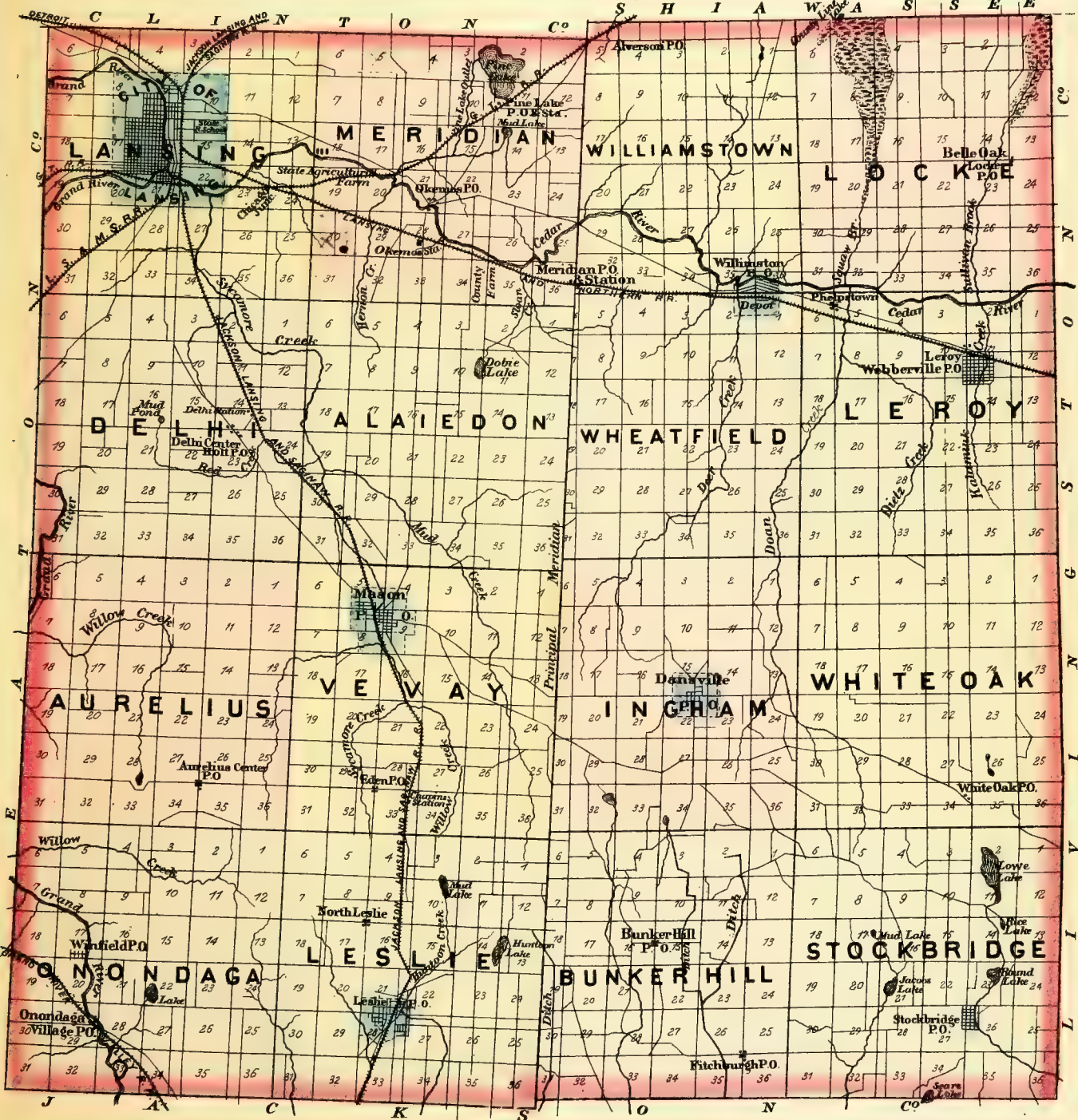
# Outline Map of EATON CO., MICH.





# Outline Map of INGHAM CO.

MICH.







# HISTORY

OF

## INGHAM AND EATON COUNTIES, MICHIGAN.

BY SAMUEL W. DURANT.

### PART I.

### OUTLINES OF STATE HISTORY.

#### CHAPTER I.

##### PHYSICAL FEATURES.

Geography—Geology—Topography—Soils—Climatology, etc.

##### GEOGRAPHY.

THE State of Michigan has a peculiar geographical situation. It is composed of two great peninsulas and their adjacent islands, bounded in large part by the three upper lakes, and has all the characteristics of a maritime region, except that the water of its encompassing seas is fresh as the springs of a mountain land, and their bosoms are not disturbed by the tides of the ocean, or at most not to any considerable degree.\*

The three upper lakes of this grand inland water system—Superior, Michigan, and Huron—cover an area, including their numerous bays and islands, of about 76,000 square miles,—viz., Superior, 32,000; Michigan, 22,000; and Huron, 22,000. The average depth of the three does not vary materially from 1000 feet, while in the deepest places nearly 2000 feet has been found. Each has its system of bays, inlets, peninsulas, and islands, and each its tributary streams. The principal bays in the American waters of Lake Superior are the large one, at its western extremity, on which the city of Duluth is situated; Chegoimegon, or La Pointe Bay, Keweenaw Bay, and Tequamenon, or White Fish Bay, at its eastern extremity. Its principal islands on the American side of the boundary are Isle Royale, which is about fifty miles in length and having an average width of some six miles, with an area of about 300 square miles; the Apostle Islands, near its southwestern extremity, belonging to Wisconsin; and Grand Island, belonging to

Schoolcraft County, containing about thirty square miles. Its most noted peninsula is the one known as Keweenaw Point, which projects in a northeasterly direction into its broad-spreading waters a distance of more than fifty miles, with a breadth varying from five to twenty miles. The backbone of this peninsula is the celebrated copper-bearing trap formation, the richest in the world.

The principal tributary streams of this lake on the American side are the St. Louis, Ontonagon, Sturgeon, and Tequamenon Rivers.

The most remarkable objects along the southern coast of this great body of water are the Pictured Rocks and the immense sand dunes which the storms of uncounted ages have accumulated, until in places they approach the dignity of mountains.†

At the foot of this lake was made, in 1668, the first permanent settlement in Michigan.

Lake Michigan, about two-thirds of which lies within the limits of the State, is another vast body of water, which bounds the peninsula along its entire western side, and, with its principal arm, forms also a portion of the southern boundary of the upper peninsula. Its principal bays are Green Bay, with its lesser arms, Big and Little Bays de Noquet, covering an area of at least 1200 square miles; and Grand and Little Traverse Bays, all situated near the northern extremity of the lake. Its principal islands are the Beaver and Manitou groups and the islands lying at the entrance to Green Bay. The southern 200 miles of this body of water are remarkably free from islands. Its largest island, Big Beaver, contains about sixty square miles, and the North Manitou perhaps about thirty. The principal peninsulas of this lake are the one lying between the main lake and Green Bay, forming Door County, in Wisconsin; the two formed by the Big and Little Bays de Noquet, Leelenaw

\* Careful experiments for a series of years are said to establish the existence of appreciable tides on the three upper lakes, each showing a disturbance of a few inches.

† Their height is said to be 400 feet in places.

Point and Mission Point, the latter dividing Grand Traverse Bay nearly in the centre for a distance of twenty miles.

Lake Michigan receives the greatest number of large tributary streams of any of the lakes of the system. On the west side, beginning near its northern extremity, we find the Manistique, Escanaba, Ford, Menominee, Peshtigo, Oconto, and Fox Rivers, all large streams, and several of them navigable. South of Green Bay the watershed of the lake is quite narrow, and there are no important streams, though the Two Rivers, the Sheboygan, the Milwaukee, the Chicago, and the Calumet Rivers are worthy of note.

On the eastern shore we find the St. Joseph (the Miamis of La Salle), at the mouth of which was made the first attempt at establishing a post in the lower peninsula; the Kalamazoo, Grand, Muskegon, Marquette, and Manistee, all important rivers, some of them navigable for many miles, and all draining extensive tracts of country. Grand River is the longest stream in the State, and drains the largest area, with the possible exception of the Saginaw and its branches. Lake Michigan drains about four-sevenths of the lower peninsula. Its entire watershed, including its own surface, approximates 70,000 square miles.

Two remarkable features of this body of water are worthy of notice,—the curious system or “string” of lakelets lying along its eastern margin, generally a few miles inland, and the great sand dunes which line the same coast in a greater or lesser degree from Sleeping Bear Point to its southern extremity. The lakelets, before spoken of, lie mostly or wholly behind these sand hills, and nearly all of them are accessible to vessels of every description from the waters of the main lake.

Lake Huron, which bounds the lower peninsula on its northeastern side for 200 miles, has, including its great bays, Georgian and Saginaw, about the same surface area as Lake Michigan.

Its most remarkable feature is the immense number of its islands, which vary in extent from a few acres to a thousand square miles, the Grand Manitoulin having about the latter amount. On this great island are secondary lakelets covering areas of more than twenty square miles each. Cockburn, Drummond, and St. Joseph's Islands cover areas varying from 75 to 150 square miles. The islands and islets in the Georgian Bay, or Lake Penetanguishine, as it is sometimes called, are almost numberless, many of them being formed of the crystalline rocks of the Laurentian system. The two most prominent bays of this lake are the Georgian,\* having an area of more than 5000 square miles, and Saginaw Bay, covering about 1000 square miles. Thunder and St. Martin's Bays are of much smaller magnitude, but important for the safe shelter they afford to shipping. The deepest water in Lake Huron is found off Saginaw Bay, and here, also, the heaviest seas are encountered in stormy weather.

The width of the lake across, and including Saginaw Bay, is fully 150 miles, not including the Georgian Bay.

The principal streams tributary to this lake on the American side are the Cheboygan, Thunder Bay, Au Sable, and Saginaw Rivers.

Forming the boundary along the southeastern side of the peninsula are the river St. Clair (the outlet of Lake Huron), Lake St. Clair, the Detroit River or Strait, and the western end of Lake Erie, completing the circuit of the water boundary. Into these last-named straits and lakes flow quite a number of rivers and smaller streams, chief among which are Black, Belle, Clinton, Ecorse, Huron, and Raisin Rivers, which drain altogether about one-seventh of the lower peninsula, leaving the remaining two-sevenths as the drainage of Lake Huron. A small area (possibly 400 square miles), in the counties of Hillsdale and Lenawee, is drained into Lake Erie by the Ottawa, Tiffin, and St. Joseph Rivers, the latter two being branches of the Maumee.

The interior of both the upper and lower peninsulas abounds in small lakes. The number in the last-named division has been estimated at 5000. Oakland County alone contains 450 by a careful enumeration. South of Saginaw Bay there are none having an area exceeding 2500 acres.

In the northern portion of the lower peninsula are several of greater dimensions, the principal of which are Houghton and Higgins Lakes, in Roscommon County; Torch Lake, in Antrim County; Pine Lake, in Charlevoix County; Mullett's, Cheboygan, and Burt's Lakes, in Cheboygan County; and Crystal Lake, in Benzie County. Of these Houghton and Torch Lakes have about an equal area, covering not far from thirty square miles each; the others are of somewhat lesser dimensions, having areas varying from fifteen to twenty-five square miles. Houghton Lake is the proper source of the Muskegon River. Otsego Lake, in Otsego County, is said to be the highest body of water in the lower peninsula, being elevated about 1000 feet above Lake Michigan.

## INGHAM AND EATON COUNTIES.

### GEOGRAPHY.

These two important subdivisions of the State are situated in the southern central portion of the lower peninsula, the State capital, Lansing, being about fifty miles south of the geographical centre. They are bounded on the north by the counties of Ionia, Clinton, and Shiawassee; on the south by the counties of Calhoun and Jackson; on the east by Livingston; and on the west by Barry County. Their area includes townships 1 and 2 east, and 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6 west, of the principal meridian,† which bisects Ingham County nearly in the centre, and townships 1, 2, 3, and 4 north of the base-line of the State survey system, which forms their southern boundary. Theoretically, this description covers a region twenty-four miles north and south by forty-eight miles east and west, and includes thirty-two congressional townships, covering 1152 square miles, or 737,280 square acres. Owing, however, to the convergence of the range-lines and imperfect surveying, the real quantities vary considerably from those above given. By reason of this convergence there is nearly a whole tier of sections

\* This bay lies wholly in British territory.

† The longitude of the meridian is stated in the State atlas to be 84° 37' west from Greenwich.

lacking along the east side of the meridian in the townships of Williamstown, Wheatfield, Ingham, and Bunker Hill, or, to be more accurate, rather more than a mile in width in Williamstown, and rather less in the other three townships. The shortage at the southwest corner of Bunker Hill is a little more than a half-mile, and at the northwest corner of Williamstown, on the county-line, it is about one mile and a quarter according to the latest map of the county (1874).

These counties lie approximately between  $42^{\circ} 24'$  and  $42^{\circ} 54'$  north latitude, and between  $7^{\circ} 10'$  and  $8^{\circ} 5'$  longitude west from Washington.

#### HYDROGRAPHY.

The counties of Ingham and Eaton are mostly drained by Grand River and its branches,—Cedar and Thorn-apple Rivers. Battle Creek, the principal affluent of the Kalamazoo River, drains the equivalent of about three townships in the south part of Eaton County, and Turtle Creek, a branch of the Huron River, drains about twelve sections in the eastern part of Stockbridge township, in Ingham County. The main Grand River drains the southwestern portion of Ingham County, and the northern and eastern portions of Eaton County; the Cedar River drains the northeastern parts of Ingham County; the Thornapple River drains the central and western parts of Eaton County; and the Sycamore Creek, a tributary of the Cedar River, drains the central western portions of Ingham.

A fraction of the southwest part of the township of Stockbridge is drained by a branch of Portage River, which latter unites with Grand River a few miles north of the city of Jackson.

The southeastern part of Ingham County lies on the watershed or dividing ridge between the streams which flow in opposite directions to Lakes Erie and Michigan.

The deepest-worn valley is, of course, that of Grand River; but the terraces of the Champlain Epoch are not as well defined in either of these counties as in the broader and deeper valleys which lie along the lower course of Grand River and the other principal streams of the State. The width of this stream varies from 100 to 400 feet in its course through the two counties. It is, generally speaking, a comparatively quick-flowing stream, and carries a large volume of water.

The Cedar River is a considerable stream. At its junction with Grand River, in the south part of the city of Lansing, its volume forms about one-third of the total, and its waters have the same peculiar amber color which is characteristic of Grand River and many of the streams of Michigan. This color is produced, most probably, by oxides in the soil of the region through which they flow, and by the vegetable deposits of swamps and marshes.

With the exception of the Saginaw River, Grand River has the largest number of important branches of any stream in the State. Beginning at Lansing, and following it towards Lake Michigan, we find the Cedar, Looking-Glass, Maple, Flat, Thornapple, and Rouge Rivers, all important streams, furnishing a large amount of water-power for various hydraulic purposes, and each having thriving towns upon its banks.

The lesser lakes, so abundant in many parts of the State, are not numerous in these counties, though there are a sufficient number to remind the traveler that he is still in Michigan. The three principal ones are Lowe and Pine Lakes, in Ingham, and a similar one in the southwest part of Walton township, in Eaton County. Pine Lake, the largest of these, covers nearly 400 acres. It discharges by a small creek into the Cedar River a mile below Okemos village.

#### TOPOGRAPHY.

The surface of the two counties is what may be called, in a general sense, an undulating plain, traversed by the valleys of many streams cut into the surface in proportion to their magnitude. In some sections there are long ridges composed of the sand and coarse gravel of the drift period, rising fifty or sixty feet above the surrounding country. The most prominent of these elevations is the long ridge familiarly known as the "Hog's Back," which lies diagonally, northwest and southeast, across the whole or portions of the townships of Delhi, Alaiedon, Vevay, Leslie, and Bunker Hill, in Ingham County. It is composed for the most part of sand and gravel drift, made up of pebbles and fragments of the northern rocks, among which may be found many specimens of coral and other marine fossils.

In other localities, as near West Windsor, there are isolated groups of conical elevations forming low hills, composed mostly of sand and gravel, but in some instances of clay and marl.

#### SOILS.

The soil is for the most part a sandy or clayey loam, varied here and there by oak-opening lands, as in the southern portion of Ingham County, in which also, in the townships of Onondaga and Aurelius, are the well-known "Montgomery Plains." The site of the city of Charlotte, in Eaton County, was originally a small prairie destitute of timber, with a sandy loam soil, highly productive and easily cultivated.

Originally there was quite an extensive area of marshy land in the two counties, which, as the country is cleared of its timber and improved by systematic drainage, will become valuable for purposes of agriculture, the soil being a rich, deep, black, vegetable mould, resting generally upon a compact body of marl.

#### TIMBER.

The surface, with the exceptions of the marsh- and prairie-lands, was covered when first settled by a heavy growth of the varieties of deciduous forest trees usually found in Central Michigan,—oak of various kinds, elm, maple, ash, beech, linn or basswood, hickory, black-walnut, sycamore, pepperidge or sour gum, white-wood or tulip-tree; with tamarack or American larch in swampy places, together with a great variety of shrubbery or undergrowth, the latter of which has increased since the fires were shut out. There are still large bodies of timber, but it is being rapidly cut away. There was no pine in this region, with the exception of a small tract on the eastern margin of Pine Lake, in Meridian township. Clay of a superior quality, for the manufacture of brick and drain tile, is

abundant, and there have been attempts to manufacture stone ware and ordinary pottery in some localities.

#### MINERAL SPRINGS.

These abound in many localities, and there are artesian borings at Lansing, Grand Ledge, Mason, Leslie, Eaton Rapids, and perhaps other points, which bring to the surface an abundant flow of waters impregnated with various chemical substances.

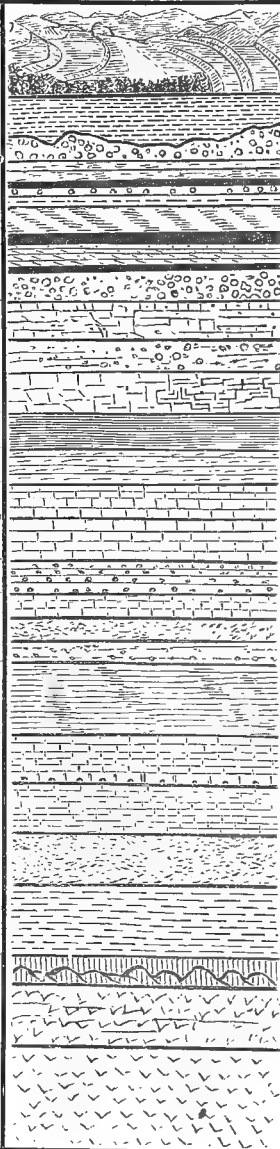
Both hard and soft water springs are found, according as they are affected by limestone and gravel-beds.

#### GEOLOGICAL DIAGRAM.

The diagram given below, constructed expressly for this work, shows the important formations of the State according to the recent report by Professor C. Rominger, State geologist.

#### GEOLOGY.†

This interesting subject, in order to be well understood, involves the study of the entire State. It cannot be confined to the limits of one or two counties, any more than a description of the Mississippi River can be confined to Minnesota or Louisiana.

| CENOZOIC TIME.   |                       | PALEOZOIC TIME.             |                             |                |                    |  | TERRACE, CHAMPLAIN, AND GLACIAL PERIODS. |                      |                                      |                          |               |                                     |                            |                  |                    |                    |                      |  |                      |                    |
|------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------|--------------------|--|--|----------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------|---------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------|--------------------|--------------------|----------------------|--|----------------------|--------------------|
| ARCHÆAN TIME.    | LOWER PENINSULA.      | Age of Coal Plants.         | Carboniferous Age.          | QUATERNARY.    |                    |  | Fine Sands and Clays.                    |                      |                                      |                          |               |                                     |                            |                  |                    |                    |                      |  |                      |                    |
|                  |                       |                             |                             | AGE OF MAN.    |                    |  | Coarse Gravel, Conglomerate.             |                      |                                      |                          |               |                                     |                            |                  |                    |                    |                      |  |                      |                    |
|                  |                       |                             |                             | Carboniferous. | Sub-Carboniferous. |  | Upper Coal Measures.                     | Lower Coal Measures. |                                      |                          |               |                                     |                            |                  |                    |                    |                      |  |                      |                    |
|                  |                       |                             |                             |                |                    |  |  |                      | Millstone Grit.                      | Carboniferous Limestone. |               |                                     |                            |                  |                    |                    |                      |  |                      |                    |
|                  |                       |                             |                             |                |                    |  |  |                      |                                      |                          | Conglomerate. | Thick-bedded Sandstones and Shales. |                            |                  |                    |                    |                      |  |                      |                    |
|                  |                       |                             |                             |                |                    |  |  |                      |                                      |                          |               |                                     | Black Shales.              | Hamilton Shales. |                    |                    |                      |  |                      |                    |
|                  |                       |                             |                             |                |                    |  |  |                      |                                      |                          |               |                                     |                            |                  | Upper Helderberg.† | Lower Helderberg.† |                      |  |                      |                    |
|                  |                       |                             |                             |                |                    |  |  |                      |                                      |                          |               |                                     |                            |                  |                    |                    | Onondaga Salt Group. | Niagara. }<br>Clinton. } Niagara Group.<br>Medina. } |                      |                    |
|                  |                       |                             |                             |                |                    |  |  |                      |                                      |                          |               |                                     |                            |                  |                    |                    |                      |  | Hudson River Shales. | Trenton Limestone. |
|                  |                       |                             |                             |                |                    |  |  |                      |                                      |                          |               |                                     |                            |                  |                    |                    |                      |  |                      |                    |
| Acadian.         | Copper-bearing Trap.  |                             |                             |                |                    |  |  |                      |                                      |                          |               |                                     |                            |                  |                    |                    |                      |  |                      |                    |
|                  |                       | Haronian, Upper Laurentian. | Laurentian, Old Laurentian. |                |                    |  |  |                      |                                      |                          |               |                                     |                            |                  |                    |                    |                      |  |                      |                    |
| UPPER PENINSULA. | Age of Invertebrates. |                             |                             | Silurian Age.  | Upper.             |  | Mackinac.                                | St. Ignace.          | North Shore Lake Huron and Michigan. | St. Joseph Island.       | Green Bay.    | St. Joseph Island.                  | South Shore Lake Superior. | Pre-Silurian.    | Ontonagon.         | Keweenaw.          | Marquette County.    | Marquette and Ontonagon Counties.                    |                      |                    |



OF THE LOWER PENINSULA  
OF  
**MICHIGAN.**





the people, but within the last twenty years the various government and State surveys made on the North American continent have awakened a deep interest, and the time is not far distant when a knowledge of the history and structure of the globe, as demonstrated in its rock and surface formations, will be deemed a necessity among all reading people. In no other manner can even an approximate knowledge of its age and of the various forms of life which have inhabited its seas and continents be obtained. A thorough understanding of its teachings will be found valuable not only to the scientist, engineer, and miner, but to the mechanic, the farmer, the clergyman, the school-teacher, and even the legislator who makes laws for the people and talks wisely and learnedly of the capabilities of the wonderful regions inhabited by his constituents.

The State of Michigan offers excellent facilities for the study of this science. Beneath its widely-strewn drift accumulations outcrop a large number of the prominent formations, from the Laurentian, or primitive granite, to the Carboniferous. In the upper peninsula they lap over, or rather under, each other like the leaves of an open book; and in the lower they are found dipping in concentric strata towards its geographical centre, forming as it were a nest of dishes diminishing in diameter towards the centre.

The lapse of time since the formation of the earth's crust began to form cannot be very closely estimated; but for the sake of convenience scientists have divided it into ages, epochs, and periods, which division greatly facilitates the study of the subject. The various subdivisions as classified by Dana are as follows, commencing with the older formations:

I.—**ARCHÆAN TIME**, including two subdivisions, the dividing-line (not well established) being the dawn of life:

1. Azoic Age (without life).
2. Eozoic Age (earliest life).

II.—**PALEOZOIC TIME** (old life), divided into three periods:

1. The Age of Invertebrates, or Silurian.
2. The Age of Fishes, or Devonian.
3. The Age of Coal-Plants, or Carboniferous.

III.—**MESOZOIC TIME** (middle life), including only one period:

1. The Age of Reptiles.

IV.—**CENOZOIC TIME** (later, or recent, life), divided into two periods:

1. The Tertiary, or Age of Mammals.
2. The Quaternary, or Age of Man.

Mesozoic time (middle life), the Age of Reptiles, and including the Triassic, Jurassic, and Cretaceous periods, as they are designated in Europe, is not represented in Michigan, and the Tertiary, or Age of Mammals, including the Eocene, Miocene, and Pliocene formations, is also wanting. The Quaternary, the latest formation of the State, rests directly upon the Carboniferous system. The lower formations are well represented in the two peninsulas,—the Devonian in the lower, and the Silurian, Pre-Silurian, Eozoic, and Azoic in the upper, peninsula.

There is little doubt that the very earliest forms of life upon the globe existed in the upper peninsula, as their fossil remains are found, though sparingly, in the Huronian

rocks of Canada and Massachusetts, and in similar formations in Bavaria and Norway, in Europe.

Sea-weeds and lichens probably existed in the Laurentian age, and a supposed rhizopod—a kind of coral-producing species inhabiting the ancient seas—has been discovered in Canada. Its technical name in the books is *Eozoon Canadense*, or earliest life of Canada; so named by Professor Dawson and Sir William E. Logan.

The fossil forms of life peculiar to those ages are found in abundance in the Paleozoic and Cenozoic formations, and they also abound in the drift of the lower peninsula. During the Silurian age the lower and a considerable portion of the upper peninsula were covered by a great ocean bay, bounded on the north, east, and west by the Laurentian formations of Canada and Wisconsin, and during the Devonian age it was still an ocean bay bounded on three sides by the Silurian of Canada, Wisconsin, and Northern Illinois. The Silurian uplift of Ohio also probably touched its south-eastern border on Lake Erie.

In the Carboniferous age, and possibly down to a later period, it seems to have been a great oscillating basin, covered by an inland salt sea or lake; and during the deposition of its salt measures it may have been connected with the ocean, but so nearly insulated that sea-currents did not seriously disturb it.

According to the latest reports of the State Geological Survey, the sedimentary rocks\* underlying Michigan have been very slightly disturbed since their deposition. In the upper peninsula they dip towards Lake Superior at a low angle, and in the lower the dip is centripetal, forming, as it were, a basin whose probable centre is under Gratiot County.

The names of the series in Michigan, proceeding from the lowest upwards, are as follows: Laurentian, Huronian, Acadian, Potsdam sandstone, Calciferous sand-rock, Trenton limestone, Hudson River shales, Niagara limestone, Onondaga salt group, Helderberg limestone, Hamilton shales and sandstones, black shales, Waverly group (sandstone and shales), Carboniferous, divided into upper and lower measures, and above this the Quaternary, made up of boulders, gravel, sand, clay, etc. This last formation includes the Glacial, Champlain, and Terrace periods.

A brief description of these various formations will be given in the order of their super-position.

The oldest or **LAURENTIAN**† forms the surface rock in large portions of Baraga, Marquette, and Ontonagon Counties, where it covers an area of about 2000 square miles. Its constituent elements are quartz, mica, feldspar, hornblende, pyroxene, etc. The varieties, according as these ingredients are present and combined, are granite, syenite, gneiss, hypersthene, etc. No minerals other than the ordinary constituents of the earlier crystalline rocks are found in this formation.

\* It is contended by some writers that all the present rock formations of the globe were originally sedimentary,—that is, formed under water,—and that what are now designated as primary, crystalline, and metamorphic rocks have had their original stratification destroyed or modified by heat.

† Named from its fine development in the region of the St. Lawrence River.

The HURONIAN or Upper Laurentian belongs to the crystalline formations, though considered of a more recent date than the old Laurentian. It outcrops over a large area in the counties of Marquette, Baraga, Houghton, and Menominee, equivalent to about 2000 square miles. It is composed of nearly the same ingredients as the lower formation, and the two often blend insensibly into each other. It abounds in iron-ore, jasper, chlorite, clay slate, mica and hornblende schists, varieties of limestones, including marble and magnesian limestone, quartzite, conglomerate, etc.

Probably the richest deposits of iron-ore in the world are found in this formation about Marquette and Lake Michigan. On the Michigamme River, a few miles south of the lake, is a very extensive and rich bed of ore, inclosed in a narrow belt of the Huronian formation, and bounded on both sides by the primitive granite.

Next in order comes what in the Michigan Survey is named the PRE-SILURIAN, though the designation has not been generally accepted. It includes the copper-bearing series, variously known as trap, greenstone, diorite, etc., and what is called the Acadian epoch by Canadian geologists. The trap rock\* is of volcanic origin, having been uplifted through the older rocks. Its constituents are similar to those of granite, but generally in much finer crystals and of a very obdurate hardness. It is fine-grained and crypto-crystalline in texture, and sometimes assumes, in cooling, basaltic forms, at other times is arranged in steps, and hence the name "trap," from the Swedish word "trappa," a step. It is also found in the form of porphyry. The famous copper deposits of the Lake Superior region, including those of Keweenaw Point and Isle Royale, are closely affiliated with this formation. It extends from the extremity of Keweenaw Point towards the southwest, into Wisconsin, and is also found on the northern coast of the lake and on Michipicoten Island. The area covered by it in Michigan, including Isle Royale, is about 1300 square miles.

The Acadian formation is not well distinguished from the next above it. It is placed by the Survey about Ontonagon, where it is said to cover a considerable area.

The next in the series is the POTSDAM SANDSTONE, which is divided, in the Survey, into St. Mary's and Pre-Silurian, though heretofore classed as wholly Silurian. Its designation is derived from the town of Potsdam, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., where it is finely developed.

The celebrated "Pictured Rocks" of the southern coast of Lake Superior are of this formation. Its outcrop extends along the southern side of the lake from the Sault Ste. Marie to within less than twenty miles of Keweenaw Point, with the exception of a few miles about Marquette and near Huron Bay. A subdivision of it also trends to the southward from the neighborhood of Marquette to the Menominee River. Throughout its whole extent, its margin, overlapping the Laurentian, follows the shore-line of the

ancient Silurian sea, in whose waters its extensive beds were slowly deposited from the erosions of the earlier rocks. Its maximum thickness is several thousand feet. The various strata are made up of conglomerates, thick-bedded and fine-grained sandstone, and mixed varieties, showing different textures and colors. Its total area in the State is about 3500 square miles. It affords fossils but sparingly. Its dip is slightly towards the centre of Lake Superior. This formation affords vast quantities of excellent building-stone, and it is extensively quarried and shipped to the Western cities.†

Lying next above this, and conformable to it, is the CALCIFEROUS SAND-ROCK, or siliceous limestone, which is also found in the St. Lawrence region of Northern New York. It forms the surface rock in the upper peninsula of Michigan, extending in a long, narrow belt, lying parallel to the Potsdam stone, from the St. Mary's River in a curving direction around to the Menominee River, on the Wisconsin line. Its average breadth is not far from five miles, and its area is about 1000 square miles. Its thickness is nowhere over 100 feet, so far as is known. It is generally a coarse-grained sandstone, alternating with calcareous cement and dolomitic and oolitic limestone beds. It affords characteristic fossils sparingly.

Lying next above and overlapping this upon the south is the TRENTON LIMESTONE, so extensively distributed in the lime-impregnated waters of Silurian days. Its thickness is much less than in the valley of the St. Lawrence, reaching probably about 100 feet.‡

This formation stretches in a broad belt, parallel with the other Silurian rocks, from St. Mary's River to the Menominee, being in its broadest portions seventy-five miles in width, and covering an estimated area of 3000 square miles, though the line of demarkation between it and the Hudson River shales is not well defined, being generally deeply buried under the northern drift. It outcrops in a few isolated instances outside these limits. In the State Survey the following general description of this formation is given:

"The lowest beds of this limestone formation are prevalently arenaceous-calcareous shales, of a dusky-green or bluish color, and containing numerous fossils.

"The middle strata are thin-bedded, nodular limestones, with shaly intercalations, also of darkish color, like the strata below, and equally abounding in fossils.

"The upper strata are light-colored, brittle limestones, splitting in uneven, wedge-shaped slabs by exposure or under the stroke of the hammer. They are likewise well stocked with fossils."

The more compact parts of this formation answer well for heavy, rough stone work,—foundations and the like.

Overlying the Trenton formations comes the HUDSON RIVER SHALE, equivalent to the Cincinnati group of Ohio. It outcrops in a narrow belt extending from the river St. Mary to the point of the peninsula lying between Great and Little Bay de Noquette. It probably covers an area of

\* The trap formation is called Pre-Silurian by Prof. Rominger for the reason that it is older than the Potsdam sandstone, which lies unconformably upon it. It was evidently thrust up through the crystalline rocks before the deposition of the sandstone. It is of much earlier origin than the trap formations of New Jersey, Connecticut, and Massachusetts.

† Professor Rominger divides it into two formations,—the upper consisting of light-colored, almost white, friable sandstone; while the lower section is composed of very red-colored, thick-bedded, and compact strata, from whence is obtained the best building-material.

‡ The Trenton series are 1000 feet thick in some parts of Canada and New York, and in Pennsylvania are estimated by Lesley at 2000 feet. South of Pennsylvania they are still thicker.

some 700 or 800 square miles, though, as before remarked, the division-line between it and the Trenton limestone is somewhat obscure. It is made up in Michigan of thin limestone beds interstratified with arenaceous shales, and abounds in fossils. Its thickness is supposed to be sixty feet or more, and it has a slight declination towards the southeast.

Next in the order of sequence comes the **NIAGARA GROUP**, which in the State of New York is divided into three parts: first, at the bottom, shales, sandstones, and conglomerates of the Medina Epoch; second, next above, limestones and shales of the Clinton Epoch; and above these the solid dolomitic limestone of the Niagara period. These various subdivisions are not well defined in the Michigan formation, and the State geologist hardly deems it necessary to show subdivisions. The thickness in Michigan is estimated at 100 feet, and it abounds in fossils. Portions of the rock are used for building purposes, and the thinner layers for fluxing in iron furnaces. In the neighborhood of Chicago it is heavily charged with bitumen. This formation extends in form corresponding with the other Silurian rocks from Drummond's Island, in Lake Huron, to the peninsula lying between Big Bay de Noquet and Lake Michigan, and has an average width of about twenty miles. The area covered is something more than 2000 square miles.

The **ONONDAGA SALT GROUP** overlies the Niagara, and outcrops over a small area in the little peninsula about St. Ignace, on Mackinac Island, and on the islands in St. Martin's Bay. Altogether it covers an area of sixty or seventy square miles. On the island of Mackinac it underlies the Helderberg limestone. This is the formation which furnishes the salt brines of Onondaga Co., N. Y., and also abounds in gypsum and marls. It must not be confounded with the Michigan salt group proper, for it lies (geologically) several hundred feet below the latter. In the lower strata of this formation would probably be found solid rock-salt.

Next above this comes the **HELDERBERG LIMESTONE**, which in New York is divided into upper and lower beds, between which are found the Oriskany sandstone and the Shawangunk and Schoharie grits. It is possible that the sandstones and grits are both wanting in Michigan.

This formation occurs in both the upper and lower peninsulas, and appears to form the first of the concentric geologic circles which so curiously surround the lower peninsula, and which, years ago, were likened by Professor Winchell to a nest of wooden bowls, one within another.

The area occupied by the Helderberg around the straits of Mackinac, and including Bois Blanc Island, is about 300 square miles. The same formation also comes to the surface in a curving band in the counties of Wayne, Monroe, and Lenawee, in the southeastern part of the State, where it covers 1000 or 1200 square miles, making a total of from 1300 to 1500 square miles in the State. Its total thickness is about 250 feet. The beautiful scenery of Mackinac Island is among the brecciated rocks of this formation, which have become so eroded and disintegrated through the lapse of ages as to form numerous caverns and curious openings and arches. From this region also have

come the beautiful specimen boulders of conglomerate formations which bestrew the lower peninsula, and which we often see on the lawns of our residences or in public and private collections of mineral curiosities. This rock also abounds in chert and hornstone nodules. It is not valuable for common lime, but produces water-lime, or cement, to a considerable extent. Some of its thicker beds afford stone suitable for window and door caps, sills, etc.

This rock is remarkable for the great number of troughs and "sink-holes" which abound in its surface in the southeastern part of the State and in the adjoining region of Ohio. It is fossiliferous to a considerable extent, abounding especially in corals.\*

The **HAMILTON GROUP** next occurs, stretching in a broad band, curving elliptically from Thunder Bay, Lake Huron, to Sleeping Bear Point, on Lake Michigan. It does not appear in its proper place between the Helderberg and black shale formations in the southern portion of the peninsula. Its width varies from one to thirty miles, and its area may be estimated at about 2000 square miles. It forms the surface rock of the Manitou Islands, in Lake Michigan, and of the smaller islands about Thunder Bay, in Lake Huron. Its average thickness is estimated at 500 feet, though borings at Thunder Bay indicate as many as 650 feet. Its component parts in Michigan are largely of limestone, with a subordinate proportion of shales. Borings in this rock at Alpena and Thunder Bay passed through brine, and at a depth of 1025 feet reached a bed of rock-salt. It is probable that the salt is in the Onondaga formation, and that the borings penetrated both the Hamilton and Helderberg series. In places eighty feet of black shale is found. The formation is rich in fossils.

Lying conformably upon the Hamilton is the **BLACK SHALE**, generally considered to be the same as the Genesee shales of New York. The formation is named by Professor Winchell the **HURON SHALES**. It extends in another parallel band from Lake Huron to Lake Michigan, underlying Grand Traverse Bay, and having an average width of twenty-five miles. Another band reaches through the southern part of the peninsula from about the river and Lake St. Clair, through the counties of St. Clair, Macomb, Wayne, Monroe, Lenawee, and the south part of Hillsdale into Indiana, and a narrow portion extends into the southern part of Berrien County, and passes under Lake Michigan, but does not appear west of the lake. The whole area in the State approximates 4000 square miles.†

The next formation, and the one of the greatest economic importance in the lower peninsula, is the **WAYERLY GROUP** of sandstones and shales. Its outcrop includes a broad band extending in the form of a circle around the peninsula immediately below the Carboniferous formations, and covering an area of probably not less than 20,000 square miles, or fully one-half the peninsula. Its total

\* The line between the upper and lower Helderberg formation is generally considered as the division between the Devonian and Silurian systems.

† The black shale is remarkable for its oil-producing qualities under distillation, and it is sometimes considered the source of the mineral oils of Pennsylvania. On account of this property, it contains but few fossils.



thickness is not less than 1200 feet, and in this vast accumulation is found the inexhaustible brine from which is manufactured the celebrated Saginaw salt. This, of itself, constitutes a never-failing income to the State, which will increase with the rapid increase of population in the United States.

It has already monopolized the Western market on account of the abundance of wood-fuel in the vicinity of the wells now in operation, and the consequent cheaper production than that of the Onondaga salt. This formation is also very valuable as being the source from which is obtained nearly all the good building-stone of the lower peninsula, and from the fact that it affords inexhaustible quantities of the best quality of material for grindstones. Important quarries have been opened in Huron County, and the products are widely known.

The outcrop of this rock, like that of many other formations in Michigan, is mostly hidden by drift. The most favorable localities for studying its surface-layers are along the beach of Lake Huron, in Huron County, about Port Austin, where there are extensive grindstone-quarries. The formation comes to the surface in the counties of Jackson, Hillsdale, Branch, Calhoun, Berrien, and Ottawa in the southern portion of the peninsula, and in the county of Antrim in the north.

So far as explored, between the vein of outcrop indicated in the south and the Traverse Bay region it does not appear above the drift, though more thorough research may develop it. The western portion of the city of Battle Creek stands directly upon this formation, though in the eastern part of the same city it is buried under seventy feet of drift accumulations. Borings at this place passed through forty-three feet of sandstone and 326 feet of blue shale. We append tables of borings at various points:

## AT PORT HOPE, HURON CO.

|   | Feet. |
|---|-------|
| Drift.....                                      | 16    |
| Greenish micaceous sandstone.....               | 6     |
| Blue arenaceous shale with sand-rock seams..... | 510   |
| Stratum of hard gray rock.....                  | 1     |
| Dark-blue shales.....                           | 154   |
| Arenaceous shales.....                          | 29    |
| Coarse, whitish sandstone.....                  | 71    |
| Total.....                                      | 787   |

## AT TAWAS, IOSCO CO.

|                                    | Feet. |
|------------------------------------|-------|
| Drift. { Sand.....                 | 30    |
| Yellow Clay.....                   | 20    |
| Whitish sandstone.....             | 60    |
| Red sandstone.....                 | 15    |
| Gray sandstone.....                | 5     |
| Red sandstone.....                 | 40    |
| Light-colored shale.....           | 10    |
| Red arenaceous shale.....          | 30    |
| Light-colored shale.....           | 5     |
| Red arenaceous shale.....          | 88    |
| Blue shale.....                    | 35    |
| Red sandstone.....                 | 40    |
| Light-colored shale.....           | 60    |
| Red sandstone.....                 | 5     |
| White shale.....                   | 15    |
| Red sandstone.....                 | 5     |
| Light-colored hard shale.....      | 40    |
| Red sandstone.....                 | 5     |
| White shale.....                   | 3     |
| Light-colored shale.....           | 3     |
| White, hard shale, with brine..... | 164   |
| Gray sandstone.....                | 195   |
| Blue shale.....                    | 10    |
| Total.....                         | 883   |

At Muskegon borings have penetrated to a depth of

2627 feet,—the deepest in the State. The character of the strata is partly indicated by the following figures:

|                                  | Feet. |
|----------------------------------|-------|
| Drift.....                       | 235   |
| Light and dark shales.....       | 450   |
| Blue shales with hard seams..... | 775   |
| Soft blue shale.....             | 150   |
| Red shale.....                   | 150   |
| Lime-rock with shaly seams.....  | 300   |
| Salt-bearing sand-rock.....      | 50    |
| Gypsum beds and limestone.....   | 195   |

It will be observed that the salt-bearing rock is much less in thickness than that in the eastern part of the State.

At Hillsdale two artesian wells of 1350 and 1550 feet, respectively, corroborate the results in Huron County. The mineral well at Lansing reaches a depth of 1400 feet, and also passes through the brine-bearing stratum.\*

In the Hillsdale borings, at a depth of about 1200 feet, a white limestone, fifty feet in thickness, was found, and below this a soft calcareous rock. At this point evidently the black shales are wanting, and the Waverly would seem to rest immediately upon the Helderberg limestone.

The Waverly formations are supposed to be thickest in their northern and central portions. The upper division is generally a sand-rock, mixed with inferior beds of shale to a depth of 300 or 350 feet. The lower strata are mostly composed of shales, and are more abundant in fossils than the upper measures. They are permeated, more or less, throughout, with brine, but it is generally stronger in the lower beds, though this order is sometimes reversed, as at Saginaw, where the upper portions afford the strongest article.

This formation would probably be found, in its upper portions, in the vicinity of Lansing, at a depth of 500 feet, the drift and the Carboniferous and Sub-Carboniferous formations lying above it.

Overlying the Waverly formation next in place is the CARBONIFEROUS, with its various divisions and variety of formations. The lower measures are designated as SUB-CARBONIFEROUS, and consist of various descriptions of limestone containing, in several localities, immense beds of gypsum or, as it is more familiarly known, plaster. This formation is developed in a narrow marginal band around the Carboniferous system proper, and is exposed about Jackson and at Grand Rapids, where the most celebrated gypsum-quarries in the United States are situated. There are also extensive deposits of gypsum about Saginaw Bay, at Alabaster City, and other points. At Bay City and Kawkawlin it is found at depths varying from 400 to 700 feet below the surface. The Grand River beds, in Kent County, cover an area of seven or eight square miles, and are extensively worked.

Gypsum consists of sulphuric acid, lime, and water, in the proportions, respectively, of 46.51, 32.56, and 20.93.

An analysis of the non-fossiliferous rock of this formation at Grand Rapids gives the following result:

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Carbonate of lime.....                   | 48 |
| Carbonate of magnesia.....               | 27 |
| Hydrate of iron, oxide, and alumina..... | 4  |
| Argillaceous residue.....                | 18 |
|  | 97 |

\* For further account of this well and an analysis of the water, see farther on.



Analyses in other localities give the following :

|                            |     |
|----------------------------|-----|
| Carbonate of lime.....     | 96. |
| Carbonate of magnesia..... | 1.  |
| Hydrate of iron oxide..... | 0.5 |
| Insoluble residue.....     | 1.5 |
|                            | 99. |

|                                       |      |
|---------------------------------------|------|
| Carbonate of lime.....                | 56.  |
| Carbonate of magnesia.....            | 23.  |
| Iron oxide, hydrate, and alumina..... | 5.5  |
| Siliceous residue.....                | 9.   |
|                                       | 93.5 |

These show a great variation in chemical qualities. The total thickness of the Sub-Carboniferous measures is found by borings to be 160 feet.

Overlying the Sub-Carboniferous and constituting the latest rock formation of the State is the true CARBONIFEROUS, which contains the coal measures. This complex formation, made up of shales and sandstones and intermediate seams of coal, clay, etc., comprehends a total thickness of more than 300 feet, and covers an area generally estimated at about 8000 square miles, though what proportion contains workable coal veins is not satisfactorily determined. It belongs probably to the upper system of the great coal measures of the country, lying west of the Appalachian Mountains, though it may be an independent or isolated field, having a different epoch for its formation.

#### LOCAL GEOLOGY.

The following paragraphs relating to the local geology of Eaton and Ingham Counties are compiled from Professor Rominger's report upon the geology of the lower peninsula. We have in most instances<sup>1</sup> employed the language of the report, omitting the more unimportant portions.

At Bellevue, in Eaton County, the Carboniferous limestone outcrops, or is covered only by a shallow drift, over a space of six square miles. In a railway-cutting near the place the lowest beds expose a greenish-white sand-rock of tolerably fine grain, partly soft and friable, partly hard, and sometimes firmly cemented by abundance of sparry calcareous material. Its constitutional elements are, quartz, sixty-nine per cent.; carbonate of lime, thirty per cent.

The composition of the higher beds is nearly pure limestone, as the appended analysis shows :

|                            |     |
|----------------------------|-----|
| Carbonate of lime.....     | 96. |
| Carbonate of magnesia..... | 1.  |
| Hydrate of iron oxide..... | 0.5 |
| Insoluble residue.....     | 1.5 |
|                            | 99. |

The formation is sometimes in a brecciated condition, and shows abundant fossils. The higher strata are of a purer, light-colored stone breaking with a conchoidal fracture, in beds of variable thickness interlaminated with concretionary seams of limestone. Fossils are not generally abundant in these beds, but certain seams abound with them. Above these lighter-colored beds is a stratum of brown ferruginous dolomite, or magnesian limestone, about two feet in thickness, and next above is a bed of light-colored limestone, three to four feet thick, and identical with some of the lower beds. Above this again is a belt of brown, ferruginous dolomite, a foot in thickness, either in continuous

layers, wedge-shaped at both ends, or in seams of irregularly-shaped septaria surrounded by calcareous shale. The uppermost layers are thin-bedded, light-colored limestone.

The composition of the brown dolomite is,—

|                                       |     |
|---------------------------------------|-----|
| Carbonate of lime.....                | 56. |
| Carbonate of magnesia.....            | 23. |
| Iron oxide hydrate, with alumina..... | 5.5 |
| Siliceous residue.....                | 9.  |

The total thickness of rock at Bellevue is stated by Professor Rominger at from fifty to sixty feet. The trend of the formation is to the southeast.

In both Eaton and Ingham Counties coal has been found by artesian boring, as at Mason, but not of sufficient thickness to pay for working. One mile south of Mason a thin seam is exposed in the creek channel. When boring the well in the court-house square at Mason, the drill penetrated the same seam.

A mass of coal surrounded by and mixed with shales and sandstones, and standing in a vertical position, was found some years since four miles to the north of Mason. It was firmly believed by inexperienced people that this was the outcropping of a valuable vein of coal, and one enthusiastic individual purchased the land, but soon came to a realizing sense of his error when he found it was only a mass of drift. It is said that he suddenly left the vicinity, forgetting to call on several friends who were also pecuniarily interested.

At Eaton Rapids, Mr. Frost's well penetrates a thin coal seam at the depth of 120 feet. In the banks of Grand River, two miles above Eaton Rapids, are rock cliffs, twelve to fifteen feet in height, composed of darkish-blue colored shale and sand-rock, interstratified. A mile and a half above Lansing, on the river, the upper coal sandstone comes near the surface, and has been quarried on a small scale.

In a boring at Charlotte of 730 feet, a thin sand-rock of the coal measures was penetrated at a depth of fifty feet under drift, and immediately below thin seams of coal were found. In the township of Chester, Eaton Co., a seam three feet in thickness outcrops on Little Thornapple Creek under black shale beds. The coal in this locality is close to the surface, and has been eroded and swept off by drift action.

Record of boring in Chester : Drift, eight feet ; hard, black shales, slate-like, and inclosing thin seams of coal, six to eight feet ; whitish, fine-grained sand-rock, containing fossil coal-plants, seven feet ; whitish, plastic fire-clay, thirty feet ;\* black shales with pyrites, thirty feet ; white fire-clay, with hard ferruginous bands at bottom of bore.

#### GRAND LEDGE.†

"The most instructive natural section through the coal formations which we have in the State is seen at Grand Ledge, in the valley of Grand River, ten miles below Lansing. The river has carved its bed to the depth of about sixty feet below the general surface-level of the country. The upper part of the hills bordering the valley is formed of drift; the lower presents a section through the rock-beds of the coal measures. The village of Grand Ledge is located in the centre of the outcrop, which continues up and down the river for about a

\* This statement is probably an error in type, as the fire-clay is seldom over four feet in thickness in this region.

† Undoubtedly named from the lofty sandstone cliffs that line the river-bank for a mile or more, and presenting some of the finest rock scenery to be found in the lower peninsula.

mile. The strata rise and sink in undulations, which bring the higher and lower beds to repeated outcrops on the same level. . . .

"The upper part of the formation is a coarse-grained sand-rock from twenty-five to thirty feet in thickness. . . . The sand-rock ledges form a compact body, with only insignificant intermediate seams of shale or an occasional coal seam of a few inches' thickness wedged in. Calamites and other vegetable imprints, besides concretions of kidney ore and seams of iron pyrites and conglomerate, are usually found enclosed within the rock mass. In grain and hardness it fully resembles the upper sandstones of Jackson; its color, however, is a somewhat darker yellowish shade. A part of the brown rock is coarsely conglomerate.

"Next below this sand-rock, which overlies the river in vertical cliffs for nearly a mile, we find blue shales of arenaceous character inter-laminated with other layers of sand-rock, all amounting to a thickness of about fifteen or twenty feet. Under these is a coal seam two and one-half feet in thickness, and of a very good bituminous quality. It wedges out in places or changes into a black, carbonaceous shale. This seam is worked at times by single workmen as a temporary occupation when they have little else to do. The coal seam rests on a gray, argillaceous, laminated sand-rock, with softer, shaly seams which inclose a large quantity of coaly vegetable remains. The thickness of the beds is about five feet.

"Lower comes a fine-grained, whitish sand-rock, in even, compact beds eight feet in thickness. Directly under this sand-rock is a fifteen-inch bed of good bituminous coal. Lowest in the outcrop are about twenty-five feet of additional strata, principally sand-rock ledges, with some intermediate shale seams. In the bed of the river at this spot large, hard, sand-rock slabs of very even bedding, and from two to three inches in thickness, are laid open, which would make excellent flagstones for walks.

"The aggregate thickness of the given section is about ninety feet. It begins with the centre of the synclinal depression, and is followed downward with the stream. Up-stream a rise of the strata is seen, but the next lower strata to the upper sand-rock deposits are not uncovered as plainly as at the lower end of the depression. After passing a covered interval of about sixty steps in going up-stream, the following descending section is observed :

|   | Feet. |
|---|-------|
| Drift up to the plateau of the hillsides.....     | 30    |
| Blue, soft shales with kidney ore.....            | 15    |
| Sand-rock with stigmata.....                      | 2     |
| Thin, laminated sand-rock.....                    | 4     |
| Black, carbonaceous shale, or coal.....           | 1     |
| Sand-rock with stigmata.....                      | 1-2   |
| Blue, arenaceous shales containing kidney ore.... | 7     |
| Black shale, or coal, several inches.             |       |
| Sand-rock with stigmata.....                      | 2     |
| Blue shale.....                                   | 2     |
| White, ripple-marked sand-rock.....               | 4     |
| Nodular sand-rock.....                            | 20    |
| Fire-clay.....                                    | 5     |
| White sand-rock.....                              | 40    |
| Coal.....   | 1½    |
| Carbonaceous shale.....                           | 3-4   |
| Light-colored shale.....                          | 12    |

"At eighty feet below the surface a conglomerate sand-rock is struck from which a copious stream of water rises to the surface. The sand-rock continues to the depth of 105 feet, where another water stream is struck. This water has an agreeable mineral taste.

"A good section through this formation can be observed in the ravines of a creek entering Grand River from the south a short distance west of the village (Grand Ledge), and another in the cliffs just below it. Highest in the latter, under a few feet of drift, are fifteen feet of arenaceous shales with nodular seams of sand-rock and kidney ore concretions, and a band of carbonaceous shale with seams of coal. Beneath follow eight feet of fine-grained, greenish-white sandstone in thick, even beds, identical with the sand-rock found in the first section intermediate between the two coal seams.

"This rock is quarried and worked into cut stone and window- and door-sills. It is of fine quality,—better than any of the coal measure rocks I had seen before. The beds at one end of the quarry are much thicker than at the other, and seem to wedge out. Under the quarry stone a foot or two of arenaceous shales, laminated by black, coaly seams, follows, and then a coal bed fifteen inches thick. The coal is of very good quality, even for blacksmiths' use, and is occasionally obtained by working the quarry for the sand-rock.

"The coal seam rests on bluish, arenaceous shales, and, lower, beds of sand-rock form the base of the bluff and the bed of the river.

"In Ingham County, shale beds, inclosing a coal seam, come to the surface on Cedar River, near Williamston. Not far from this exposure a shaft has been sunk, and for several years past a mine has been in operation which produces a good quality of bituminous coal.\* The shaft commences in a drift mass fifteen feet thick; right under the drift a coal seam of twenty inches is found, and, following, comes fire clay, with seams of

|   | Feet. |
|---|-------|
| Sand rock.....                              | 12    |
| Black shale.....                            | 3     |
| White, soft, fire-clay.....                 | 3     |
| Kidney ore.....                             | 0½    |
| Black, slate-like shales, with fossils..... | 2     |
| Coal from.....                              | 3-3½  |
| Fire clay.....                              | 4     |
| Gray shales.....                            | 12    |

"A seam of pyrites is generally connected with the coal, but can be easily separated. Fossils are common in the pyritous seam. Besides the vertical shaft a sloping gallery is driven to the bottom of the mine, in which the sequence of the rock strata can be studied most commodiously."†

At a boring four miles west of Williamston, near Cedar River, the following analysis was taken :

|                      | Feet. |
|----------------------|-------|
| Drift.....           | 18    |
| Black slate.....     | 4     |
| Coal.....            | 2½    |
| Fire-clay.....       | 6     |
| Black shale.....     | 12    |
| Shaly sandstone..... | 10    |

Half a mile south of this locality borings of sixty feet did not penetrate through the drift.

Borings at and near Williamston :

#### AT THE DEPOT.

|                            | Feet. |
|----------------------------|-------|
| Drift.....                 | 16    |
| Soft, white sandstone..... | 12    |
| Coal.....                  | 0½    |
| Light shale.....           | 6     |
| Dark shale.....            | 8     |
| Coal.....                  | 3     |
| Fire-clay.....             | 3     |
| Black shale.....           | 2     |
| Fire-clay.....             | 4     |
| Black shale.....           | 4     |
| Fire-clay.....             | 4     |
| Black shale.....           | 13    |
| Light shale.....           | 7     |
| Black shale.....           | 5     |
| Fire-clay.....             | 3     |
| Shale.....                 | 14    |

104

Half a mile southwest of depot :

|                        | Feet. |
|------------------------|-------|
| Drift.....             | 28    |
| Sandstone.....         | 6     |
| Light, gray shale..... | 10    |
| Dark shale.....        | 6     |
| Black shale.....       | 7     |
| Coal.....              | 1     |
| Fire-clay.....         | 4     |
| Shale.....             | 3     |
| White sand-rock.....   | 20    |
| (To bottom of boring.) |       |

Another boring, 200 yards north of coal shaft, gave:

|                      | Feet. |
|----------------------|-------|
| Drift.....           | 4     |
| Sandstone.....       | 13    |
| Dark-gray shale..... | 1     |
| Coal.....            | 3     |

with fire clay and shales below.

North of this last :

|                | Feet. |
|----------------|-------|
| Drift.....     | 18    |
| Coal.....      | 7 (?) |
| Fire-clay..... | 6     |

succeeded by light and black shales to a depth of sixty feet.

\* Not now in operation.

† Geological survey.

The borings show a tolerably uniform distribution of about three feet of coal over the Williamston district.

#### THE LANSING WELL.

The famous Lansing Mineral Well, located at the confluence of the Grand and Cedar Rivers, in the city of Lansing, which penetrates the earth to the depth of over 1400 feet, ending in the Waverly group of sandstones containing the salt brines of Michigan, pours forth a copious stream of mineral water equal to a flow of one barrel per minute.

This well was bored by a stock company in 1863 for the purpose of obtaining salt water, and was partially successful, but the stronger brines of the Saginaw region soon distanced all competition. The Lansing well was finally utilized for medicinal purposes. In 1873, Messrs. Woodhouse & Butler erected a large hotel known as the "Mineral Well House," and an extensive bath-house, at an expense of more than \$12,000. Mr. C. W. Butler sold out his interest, and the company sold in 1873 to Messrs. C. Y. & D. Edwards. In 1874 they made extensive additions at an expense of about \$4000. The hotel was destroyed by fire Feb. 5, 1876, and has not been rebuilt. The property is now owned by Isaac Owen, who has recently been to large expense in clearing and putting in new tubing, and the flow of water is now equal to the amount at any time since the well was sunk. It has an extensive reputation as one of the most noted flowing wells in the world, and the cures wrought by the use of the water are something remarkable; among them well-established cases of Bright's disease of the kidneys. The water is pronounced by experts to be superior to the most famous waters of the German spas.

The following analysis of this water, together with that of the celebrated Congress Spring water of Saratoga, giving the solid contents in grains of chemical ingredients held in solution in an imperial gallon, will be of interest:

|   | Lansing<br>Well.<br>Grains. | Congress<br>Spring.<br>Grains. |
|---|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Chloride of sodium.....                   | 320.224                     | 385.000                        |
| Bicarbonate of lime.....                  | 107.590                     | 98.098                         |
| Bicarbonate of soda.....                  | 112.081                     | 8.982                          |
| Bicarbonate of magnesia.....              | 23.027                      | 95.788                         |
| Bicarbonate of iron.....                  | 1.882                       | 5.075                          |
| Sulphate of potassa.....                  | 14.940                      | none.                          |
| Phosphate of soda.....                    | 30.065                      | none.                          |
| Sulphate of lime.....                     | none.                       | none.                          |
| Silica.....                               | 3.996                       | 1.500                          |
| Silicate of lime.....                     | none.                       | none.                          |
| Phosphate of lime.....                    | a trace.                    | none.                          |
| Iodide of sodium.....                     | a trace.                    | 3.500                          |
| Lithia.....                               | a trace.                    | none.                          |
| Sulphuretted hydrogen.....                | a trace.                    | none.                          |
| Solid contents of imperial<br>gallon..... | 615.430                     | 586.000                        |
| Total carbonic acid.....                  | 235.550                     | 311.000                        |

By AUGUSTUS F. JENNINGS, M.D.,  
Analytical Chemist, Detroit.

The well at the Lansing House is 740 feet in depth, but brings up none of the valuable mineral waters which are characteristic of the other; neither did the borings penetrate any valuable seams of coal.

The well bored at the State Reform School for Boys, in the eastern part of the city, gives the following analysis, which was carefully kept at the time of boring:

|   | Feet. |
|---|-------|
| Drift—clay, sand, gravel, and boulders .....                                  | 101   |
| Soft sand-rock.....   | 3     |
| Hard fire-clay.....   | 4     |
| Soft, white sand-rock.....  | 13    |
| Soft, sandy fire-clay.....  | 15    |
| Hard sand-rock.....   | 119   |
| Hard fire-clay, alternating with beds of whitish and<br>bluish sand-rock..... | 46    |
| Cherty lime.....  | 1     |
| Gray lime.....  | 4     |
| Sandy fire-clay and seams of hard rock.....                                   | 51    |
| Soft sand-rock.....   | 37    |
| Hard gray limestone.....  | 2     |
| Soft white sand-rock.....   | 15    |
| Blue limestone.....   | 1     |
| White fire-clay.....  | 1     |
| Sand-rock.....  | 4     |
| Fire-clay with iron pyrites.....  | 50    |
| Soft sand-rock.....   | 5     |
| Blue limestone.....   | 16½   |
| Total.....  | 506½  |

#### THE QUATERNARY AGE.

Between the Carboniferous and the Quaternary ages the formations, as before remarked, are all wanting in Michigan. These include the reptilian age of Mesozoic time, and the tertiary period of Cenozoic time. The glacial, Champlain, and terrace periods are subdivisions of the Quaternary age.

It is generally supposed that man appeared upon the earth in some one of these periods, though there is some evidence that his advent dates still farther back to the tertiary age. But admitting that he existed at that early period would not make him an inhabitant of Michigan, for lack of something to stand upon would make it impossible. The lower peninsula was then, probably, under water.

The drift deposits of the glacial and post-glacial days cover the peninsula to depths varying from a few inches to many hundred feet. In a few localities fixed rock appears upon the surface, but nearly the whole region is buried under the accumulated boulders, sands, and clays of the ice period.

The materials of these accumulations have been produced by erosions of the early rocks, and the masses heaped and strewn over the lower peninsula of Michigan have been deposited by some irresistible force moving in a direction nearly south. Were this drift removed, the entire rock surface, except where modified from recent causes, would probably exhibit astonishing effects produced by this enormous force. It would appear as if planed down by some gigantic instrument, and in places would be deeply grooved and scored as if by an immense plow or gouge.

In New England and New York these scorings and groovings are plainly to be seen even on some of the higher mountains, as Mansfield, Kearsage, and the hard granite of Ascutney; and the massive and obdurate trap of the Connecticut Valley bears evidence of some enormous force passing over it during a long period of time.

There may have been similar or many glacial periods since the earth's crust became solid; but, at any rate, there can be but little doubt that there has been one comparatively recent geological period, when a large share of the North American continent lying north of the fortieth parallel and east of the one hundredth meridian was plowed and ground over by a vast accumulation of semi-solid ice, which tore the rocks of the north from their ancient beds, and carried them far to the southward, grinding them into

bowlders, gravel, and sand by the way, and leaving the wreck, when the glacier melted, strewn as we now behold, except that it has been greatly modified by the tremendous rush of waters succeeding the ice period, and considerably changed by the action of rains and snows and the streams of later days.

The causes of this glaciated condition of the earth's surface we shall not discuss in this connection. They have been ably handled by various writers, and Dana gives an elaborate paper in his "Manual of Geology," which seems to be exhaustive of the subject.

To this enormous power, continued, it may be, for a hundred thousand years or more, is attributed by some the formation of several of the great American lakes, notably Michigan and Huron, with their peculiar bays. Lake Superior, lying in an immense synclinal among the earlier formations, is considered to be of volcanic origin. The level of Lakes Michigan and Huron has varied materially in the lapse of ages. At one time both these bodies of water and also Lake Erie drained southward into the Ohio and Mississippi, *via* the Wabash and Illinois Rivers.

The Champlain period,\* which succeeded the glacial, was the grand distributing era of the Quaternary age. The melting of the continental glacier left great deposits of bowlders, gravel, sand, and clay, unevenly distributed in vast heaps and moraines over the surface of the peninsula.

The powerful streams, set free by this melting process, swept with irresistible force in all directions from the centre towards the basins of the lakes, in their courses greatly modifying these deposits and distributing them more evenly over the surface. During this period the channels of the principal streams were probably marked out, and their steadily diminishing waters have been cutting them deeper and deeper to the present time.

The Champlain period may be properly divided into two subdivisions,—the *Diluvial* and the *Alluvial*,—or one of depositions from the melting glacier, and the other of depositions by swollen streams upon overflowed lands, as we witness in these days along the valleys of the Mississippi and other rivers. These late deposits are more or less plainly stratified.

The terrace period includes the time during which the clearly defined terraces of the larger streams have been forming. The principal streams of Michigan exhibit the terrace formations to a considerable degree, though not to the extent observable in the valleys of rivers running through older and more hilly regions. They are quite noticeable along the Grand, Kalamazoo, St. Joseph, and other large watercourses. The terraces mark the different levels at which the waters have stood, for longer or shorter periods, since they began cutting through the drift toward the underlying rock, which has been reached in comparatively few places in the lower peninsula.

All the streams, great and small, show a wonderful diminution from their volume in the post-glacial days. The Mississippi, which we are wont to consider of vast propor-

tions, once had an average width of nearly a hundred miles below the mouth of the Ohio; and while the rivers of Michigan may not have changed in an equal ratio, they are no doubt vastly inferior to their former magnitude.

The appearance of forest trees upon the surface of Michigan is of comparatively recent date. In all probability many ages elapsed after the disappearance of the glacier before the heaped up sands and clays were fully covered with vegetation, and the region must have been a vast desert interspersed everywhere with lakes and marshes, and totally unfit for the habitation of man. In this respect it has been improving for an unknown period, and will continue to do so for long years to come. The day will probably at length arrive when most of the inferior lakes and marshes will be drained, and their beds become dry and cultivatable land.

#### GENERAL TOPOGRAPHY.

The lower peninsula of Michigan may be described as a comparatively level plateau, embossed with low hills and ridges, and everywhere eroded and scamed by a vast number of watercourses, which flow from the highlands in directions east, west, north, and southeast toward the basins of the great lakes.

The principal height of lands, which separates the watersheds drained respectively by Lakes Michigan, Huron, and Erie, can be traced from the Indiana line in Branch County through the counties of Hillsdale, Jackson, Washtenaw, Livingston, Shiawassee, Gratiot, Montcalm, Mecosta, Isabella, Clare, Roscommon, Crawford, Otsego, and Charlevoix.

A secondary but quite lofty "divide" separates the waters which flow into Lakes Erie and St. Clair, and the Straits of St. Clair and Detroit from those which flow into Saginaw Bay. This ridge passes through the northeastern part of Livingston County, the northwestern part of Oakland, the southeastern part of Lapeer, and the central portions of Sanilac. Subordinate elevations separate the watersheds of the various streams. The peninsula is nowhere mountainous, and only moderately hilly. The higher elevations, taken mostly from railway surveys, and measured from the mean level of Lake Michigan at Chicago, which is stated at 580 feet 6 inches above the sea level, are as follows, according to Prof. Winchell:

|  | Above Lake<br>Michigan.<br>Feet. | Above<br>Sea.<br>Feet. |
|--|----------------------------------|------------------------|
| Height of lands in Otsego County.....      | 1200                             | 1780½                  |
| Summit in Roscommon County.....            | 820                              | 1400                   |
| " " Clare County.....                      | 750                              | 1330                   |
| " " Hillsdale County.....                  | 613                              | 1193                   |
| " " Oakland County.....                    | 529                              | 1109                   |
| " " Jackson County.....                    | 411                              | 991                    |
| " " Washtenaw County.....                  | 394                              | 974                    |
| " " southeastern part of Ingham County.... | 391                              | 971                    |
| " " north part of Eaton County.....        | 250                              | 830                    |

This last location in Eaton County is designated as "Grand Ledge Summit."

Houghton Lake, at the head of the Muskegon River, is elevated 589 feet above Lake Michigan, and 1169 feet above the sea. Between the valleys of the Saginaw and Grand Rivers there is a natural depression which in the lowest place is only elevated seventy-two feet above the lakes.

\* So named from the occurrence of finely developed beds of the period in the neighborhood of Lake Champlain. It was the period of formation of immense fresh-water basins and of great rivers.

## CLIMATOLOGY.

The State of Michigan lies between the parallels of 41° 30' and 48° 20' north latitude. Its longest axis, measuring from the southwest corner of Hillsdale County to the Straits of Mackinaw, and thence northwest to the Minnesota and Canadian boundary between Isle Royale and the mainland, is not far from 550 miles. Its greatest breadth, including its water area across the lower peninsula at the south line of Saginaw Bay, is about 265 miles.

Over such an extensive region there is necessarily great diversity of climate. Isle Royale and the northern portions of the upper peninsula have an almost Arctic winter season, while the southern portions of the lower peninsula experience the climate of New York and Philadelphia. The great bodies of water almost surrounding the lower peninsula produce a most remarkable effect upon its climate both in summer and winter. The summers are neither so hot nor the winters so cold as in the same latitude east of Lakes Huron and west of Lake Michigan.

The influence of these lakes is greatest in their immediate neighborhood, though the central parts of the peninsula feel it more or less. But within twenty miles of the eastern shore of Lake Michigan the effect is most marked, and from this cause it is one of the finest regions for the growth of the fruits and berries of the temperate latitudes to be found in the world. It is well known that peaches are almost a certain crop (except the trees are diseased) from St. Joseph to Grand Traverse Bay. The deflection of the isothermal lines, in summer to the south and in winter to the north, caused by the even temperature of Lake Michigan is something remarkable, and in this respect perhaps no country on the globe is so peculiarly situated. The extreme cold of winter at Traverse City, in latitude forty-five north, does not exceed that of St. Louis, Mo., which is situated six degrees farther to the south, equivalent to 400 miles, and instances are known where the peach has been destroyed by the cold at the latter place, while a fair crop has been secured at the former.

The extreme heats of summer are much modified by the same cause, and the western lake ports may be sweltering with heat, while those on the eastern shore are enjoying almost a perpetual spring. It may be asked why both shores of the lake are not affected equally. The answer is that a large proportion of the winds of this region blow from a direction west of a north and south line, thus carrying the moisture and temperature of the lake over the Michigan peninsula. The mean summer and mean winter temperature of the lake vary only about eight degrees, so that its waters are uniform in their temperature to a remarkable degree. In the central portions of the State this influence is considerably less, and the temperature in summer is considerably higher and in winter correspondingly lower than in the nearer vicinity of the lake; still it affects the entire peninsula to a greater or less extent.

In the matter of precipitation it is also probable that the proximity of these great bodies of water has more or less effect upon the amount year after year, equalizing the rainfall, and rendering excessive droughts less liable to occur. The atmosphere is consequently somewhat more humid than in Wisconsin and Northern Illinois.

The average amount of precipitation, rain and snow, annually for the lower peninsula is thirty-two inches. At Lansing, which is in latitude 42° 43' 53", and at an elevation of 270 feet above Lake Michigan, or 850 above sea level, the average annual precipitation, as determined by observations continued through seven years, is 30.31 inches. The prevailing winds at this point, which is near the centre of the peninsula, east and west, for the same period were southwest, west, and northeast, much the greater part of the time southwest.

The climate and soil of Michigan seem peculiarly adapted to the maximum production of wheat, vegetables, and fruit. The yield per acre of winter wheat sometimes exceeds fifty bushels, and its superior quality is well known. Its fruits are distinguished for their size, flavor, remarkable soundness, and freedom from injury by insects. Apples, pears, cherries, grapes, and berries flourish in all parts of the lower peninsula, while the peculiar home of the peach is within a belt of several miles in width bordering Lake Michigan.

## CHAPTER II.

## PREHISTORIC.

Evidences of a Semi-Civilized Occupation—The Mound-Builders—Traditions of the Indians—Indian Nations.

IN compiling a history of the counties of Ingham and Eaton, it has seemed to the writer necessary and proper to give a brief outline of the early history of the two peninsulas now comprising the State of Michigan. Though situated 1500 miles from the mouth of the river St. Lawrence, which drains every square mile of the State,\* almost surrounded by vast inland seas, covered with dense forests, and inhabited by savage nations, its territory was among the earliest to be explored, and settlements were founded and missions and trading-stations established within its borders before the English and Dutch colonies had penetrated 100 miles from the Atlantic coast.

Could a full and accurate history of its first European discoverers, and of its early explorers, *voyageurs*, *coueurs de bois*, fur traders, and missionaries be given, the "plain, unvarnished tale" would exceed the wildest imaginings of romance. Along its stormy seas, amid its thousand inland lakes, and through its tangled forests and gloomy morasses, the daring and greedy trader ventured for worldly gain; while the black-robed missionary, bearing the emblems of his holy calling, risked, and often lost, his life in the thankless and almost vain attempt to change its barbarian hordes into civilized and Christian people.

There is no portion of the American continent around which cluster more of the elements of daring adventure, of unselfish religious zeal, and of wild romance than the great lake region of the Northwest. The writings of

\* With the possible exception of a few square miles at the heads of the Wisconsin and Chippewa Rivers. Lake Vieux Desert is represented as lying across the line between Wisconsin and Michigan, and as draining into the Wisconsin River. A few small lakes may also drain into the Chippewa River.

Charlevoix, La Hontan, Schoolcraft, Parkman, De Smet, and many more, constitute an inexhaustible fund of most interesting information from which future writers may draw without stint when treating of this wonderful region. The published histories of Michigan, while of great value and creditable to their compilers, are mostly fragmentary, and come far short of a comprehensive treatment of the subject. The grand history of the State is yet to be written, and there is certainly no more inviting field for the competent historian than this. Materials are abundant, but they are to be made available only by a thorough research among the colonial records of France and England, the writings of the Jesuits, the archives of the American government, and, we may properly add, the records of the great fur companies. Whoever shall undertake the task, with all these appliances at command, and bring to the work an enthusiastic love of the subject, coupled with ability and industry, will furnish a rare and enchanting work; one that will live like the writings of Herodotus.

#### ANCIENT OCCUPATION.

The evidences of a long-continued and semi-civilized occupation of the great valleys of the Mississippi and St. Lawrence Rivers in the far off and shadowy past are abundant on every hand. The vast mounds and complicated system of fortification found throughout the valley of the Mississippi, the Ohio, and other important streams, the wonderful and gigantic mining operations in the upper peninsula of Michigan, and on Isle Royale,\* in Lake Superior, and the curious, extensive, and inexplicable "garden-beds" of Michigan and Wisconsin, are proof positive that ages ago throughout all the vast region there dwelt a homogeneous and powerful race, which some catastrophe swept from the face of the country, leaving nothing save gigantic and silent ruins to testify of its existence.

Speculation as to the origin and movements of this ancient people has been abundant, and the subject has been voluminously treated from every possible stand-point. Prominent writers have contended that the home—the original *habitat* of the human race—was in that mythical region known to the earliest writers as "The Lost Atlantis," which is said to have occupied the region now covered by the rolling billows of the Central Atlantic Ocean. The words Atlas and Atlantic are undoubtedly of ancient American origin, for we find no root in any of the languages of the Eastern continent akin to them. *Atl* was a common prefix to many words in the language spoken by the Aztecs, and other inhabitants of Central America and Mexico, and to this source we must trace its origin.

Geology teaches us through the "testimony of the rocks" that the American, and particularly the North American, continent is of much greater age than most portions of the eastern congeries of continents. The vast desert regions of Asia and Africa indicate that their emergence from beneath the waters of the sea took place at a comparatively recent date. The extensive regions occupied by the Archæan, or granitic, formations of America are considered

the oldest upon the globe. These facts would teach that most probably the Western continent was the home of the first forms of life upon the earth,—vegetable and animal,—and by a consequent process of reasoning, in all probability, the human family, or its earliest branch, was here first developed.

Such a theory is certainly opposed to early teachings and traditions, but this statement has also been true of nearly every new theory in the history of the human race. The logic of the law of gradual development is attracting a vast amount of attention in these days of great discoveries, and current theories and beliefs are as liable to radical changes as they have been in the past. There is positive evidence, deducible from the "lake dwellings" of Switzerland, the remains found in the caverns of France and England, and from indications of early human existence in the United States, that the long cherished belief that the human race dates back less than 6000 years is a mistaken one. Recent explorations in the caverns of Kent, England, are considered by the English archæologists as indicating an existence of 600,000 years; and the discovery of human bones in the auriferous gravel of California, buried beneath successive deposits of lava, carries the race still farther back to ante-glacial days.

The history of the ancient inhabitants of Mexico and the Central American States has been carefully studied by eminent scholars, so far as materials could be found, and the conclusion arrived at is that the civilization of that region dates as far back as 2500 years before the Christian era. One proposition seems to be conclusively established,—viz., that the farther we trace the human race back through the corridors of time, the nearer it approaches a state of barbarism. In other words, there appears to have been a gradual advance in an intellectual direction, a steady progression in the mental faculties of the race. This is strictly in keeping with the law of nature, which has been constantly improving the various forms of life preceding man, and the latter can be no exception to the rule.

We find the history of mankind divided into periods, or ages, which serve as milestones to indicate radical changes in the condition or amount of intelligence at various stages of his existence. These periods have been divided by archæologists and antiquarians into a *Stone Age*, a *Bronze Age*, an *Iron Age*, etc. There may also have been a *Wooden Age* preceding the *Stone Age*, wherein men used only clubs and sticks as weapons of offense and defense. These periods have not followed each other in regular succession throughout the globe; on the contrary, several of them have frequently existed contemporaneously, and the fact is well known that at the present time there are nations and fragmentary peoples on several of the continents who have not advanced beyond the development of the *Stone Age*. This is eminently true of the continents of Africa, America, and Australia.

So far as known there are abundant evidences that the age of stone has at one time or other existed on all the continents. There is apparently scarce an acre of all the vast Mississippi basin over which are not strewn the stone implements of this period.

An age of bronze evidently existed on the American

\* This great island was named by the Jesuit Father Dablon, who first visited it about 1671, *Isle Minong*.



continent, though its relics are comparatively few; but this may be accounted for by supposing so long a period to have elapsed that most of the implements and utensils have become oxydized and restored to original elements. Copper implements are still quite abundantly found in connection with mounds and earthworks. Both stone and copper implements were also in use at the same time.

The name of this lost race which has left such remarkable works in many parts of the continent will probably never be known. There are theories innumerable regarding them. Some suppose them to have been an entirely different race from the brown or copper-colored tribes found inhabiting the Atlantic slope and the great interior basin of the present United States of America, whose ancestors, like the fabled inhabitants of the Eastern continent, had come from some central point where they first sprang into being. This original home of the race they believe to have been in Central America, from whence came the Toltecs, the Chicimecs, the Colhuas, the Tezcocans, the Aztecs, and the Mexicans. From some one or more of these last-named races it is supposed were derived the earliest inhabitants of the region now constituting the United States.

On the other hand it is claimed by prominent writers that the earliest inhabitants of Mexico and Yucatan had traditions that their ancestors came from a country lying to the north of the Mexican Gulf, from whence they were driven by the terrible Chicimecs thousands of years ago. These Chicimecs are said to have come from the north and west and to have swarmed over every portion of the Mississippi Valley.

Again the Iroquois and Delaware nations of Indians—the ancient Mengwe and Lenni Lenape—have traditions that their progenitors came originally from the western parts of the Northern continent, by the gradual process of steady colonization, and in course of time reached the great river Mississippi.\* On the eastern banks of this stream they found a powerful people, living in great cities, whom they called Alleghewi. A dreadful war ensued, in which the leagued nations of the Lenape and the Mengwe, after many years of bloody conflict, finally prevailed, drove out the inhabitants, and divided their country between them, the Lenape choosing the valley of the Ohio River and the Mengwe occupying the region of the Great Lakes.

These traditions would indicate the possibility that the ancestors of the Delaware and Iroquois nations and the Chicimecs of Central American tradition were identical; and also that the Mound-Builders and the Alleghewi were one and the same people. But at present, as was said by the Greek philosophers, "All we know is, nothing can be known," at least nothing satisfactory, as to who the lost races were, or whence they came.

Regarding the occupation of Michigan by this ancient race there is not as much evidence as is found in the valley of the Ohio; but the scattering mounds found at intervals, the numerous garden-beds† once covering a large area in

the valleys of the St. Joseph, Kalamazoo, and Grand Rivers, and the extensive working of the copper deposits of Lake Superior, are sufficient evidence that both the upper and lower peninsulas were occupied by a race anterior to the advent of the Indians. The presence of vast numbers of stone implements is also indicative of such occupation, though some writers, and among them Henry R. Schoolcraft, are of the opinion that these last belong mostly to the modern Indian.

The mounds and tumuli are more frequently found along the Detroit and St. Clair Rivers, but are also quite plentiful on the Kalamazoo and Grand River valleys, and in some other localities. The Ojibwa, Ottawa, and Pottawatomie Indians, according to George Copway, Peter Jones,‡ and others, have a tradition that a people whom they called Mus-co-dians, Mus-co-dain-sug, or Little Prairie Indians, formerly occupied the lower peninsula of Michigan until driven out by the Ojibwa nation; and they believe that these people were the people who cultivated the famous garden-beds of Southwestern Michigan. They were at first driven into the valley of the Wash-ko-tang or Grand River, but subsequently forced entirely beyond the limits of the State.§

There are not many indications of the occupation of the counties of Ingham and Eaton by the prehistoric people.

#### INDIAN NATIONS.

The Indian nations found occupying the territory of the present State of Michigan at the advent of the earliest French explorers were quite numerous. Throughout the northern peninsula were the great nation of the Ojibwas, and its subdivisions, the Ottawas and Pottawatomies. The former were mostly located in the vicinity of Lake Huron, while the Pottawatomies were centrally located in the vicinity of Green Bay. Branches of the Ojibwas were also living on the south side of the Straits of Mackinac. The Salteurs, so named by the French from their location at the Sault Ste. Marie, were a branch of this nation. About the beginning of the eighteenth century the Pottawatomies had by gradual removal occupied the country from about the north line of Illinois, around the head of Lake Michigan as far as the Grand River Valley. When Joliet and Marquette first visited the region of the Fox River of Wisconsin, lying south of Lake Winnebago, they found the Miamis nation in that region, which at a later date, but preceding the migration of the Pottawatomies, removed to Southwestern Michigan, where La Salle found them in 1679. They subsequently occupied Northwestern Ohio and Northern Indiana.

In the vicinity of the Detroit River and Lake Erie were the Wyandots, the ancient Hurons, who were expelled from Canada by the Iroquois about 1650.

When the country of the Saginaw Valley was first set-

to feed the ancient miners on Keweenaw Point and Isle Royale, Lake Superior.

‡ Two native Ojibways, who became Christian missionaries to their people.

§ Schoolcraft thinks the date of the abandonment of the garden-beds was about 1500 or 1502. He refers their origin to the Mound-Builders.

\* This name is variously written Messipi, Nama Sepee, Michisepi, etc.

† It has been suggested by Henry Gilman, of Detroit, that these garden-beds were the places where was produced the grain required

tled by the whites there were bands of the Chippewa or Ojibwa nation dwelling on its numerous rivers, and known as Saginaw Chippewas, Shiawasseees, etc. The tribes or bands had a tradition that at an early date there dwelt in the valleys of the Saginaw and its converging branches two kindred tribes, which they called Sauks,\* or Saukies, and Onottowas.

These tribes, the Ojibwas claimed, were finally exterminated by the combined forces of the Ottawas and Ojibwas, who came upon them from different directions, and, after several fierce battles, completely destroyed them, or forced the feeble remnant out of the country, which sought a new home in the wilderness of Wisconsin.

This tradition corresponds closely with that of the more northern Ojibwas concerning the Mus-co-dain-sugs, and both traditions may refer to the same people.†

## FRENCH OCCUPATION.

### CHAPTER III.

#### EARLY DISCOVERIES AND SETTLEMENTS.

Verrazzano—Cartier—Roberval—Champlain—The Franciscans and Jesuits.

WHO first among Europeans discovered the continent of America is not certainly known. Scandinavian writers put forth plausible claims to the honor for their countrymen as early as the tenth century, showing that they effected settlements in New England, and perhaps in Labrador; and it is well established that they had visited Greenland at a still earlier date.

French writers claim that as early as 1488 one Cousin, of Dieppe, was driven from the African to the American coast, and it is suspected that even Columbus derived a share of his enthusiasm for discoveries in the Western ocean from reports brought back by adventurers who had caught glimpses of the main land or its outlying islands. His subsequent voyages, and those of Vespuccius, the Cabots, and others, aroused a wonderful interest in "the lands beyond the sea," and many expeditions were fitted out in the ports of Spain, Portugal, France, and England for voyages of discovery. It is very probable that the hardy seamen of Normandy and Brittany, in France, and of the Basque provinces of France and Spain, knew of and were frequent visitors to the shores and banks of Newfoundland and the adjacent coasts, where they came to fish for the cod, as early as 1500; and these fisheries were certainly in a prosperous condition in 1504.

The whole American continent, from Labrador to the river La Plata, was looked upon as an *El Dorado* which only needed exploration to develop untold riches, and in the latter part of the sixteenth and beginning of the seven-

teenth century the maritime nations of Europe vied with each other in exploring and settling the newly-discovered regions.

Spain took the lead and overran the rich kingdoms of Mexico and Peru, destroying their cities and monuments of art, robbing their people, and killing their rulers in the name of religion. She also occupied the southern portions of the United States, and the famous expeditions of Ponce de Leon‡ and De Soto were organized and made attempts to explore the interior before the middle of the sixteenth century. St. Augustine, in Florida, was founded by the Spaniards in 1565.

The French were early in the field, and in 1506 one Denis, of Honfleur,§ a private individual, explored the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and was followed in 1508 by Aubert, of Dieppe. In 1518 the Baron de Léry founded a settlement on Sable Island.

The English also, under John and Sebastian Cabot, explored a large portion of the North American coast in the closing years of the fifteenth and the opening ones of the sixteenth century, though they made no permanent settlement until 1607.

In 1524, John Verrazzano, a Florentine navigator and adventurer, under the patronage of Francis I., of France, made the first well-authenticated voyage along the American coast north of the Carolinas. He first saw land on the coast of North Carolina, which he described as "a newe land, never before seen of any man, either ancient or moderne," though the country was swarming with natives who thronged the beach to meet the strangers.

From thence he sailed northward along the coast, visiting and exploring and remaining in each of the harbors of New York and Newport, R. I., for a number of days. He examined the coast of New England, which remained unsettled by Europeans for nearly a hundred years afterwards. He left the continent in latitude 50° north, and returned to France. This is the last that we positively know of him, though some writers affirm that he entered the service of Henry VIII., of England, and was killed by savages on a subsequent voyage.

As matters shaped themselves the Spaniards took possession of the southern portion of the North American continent, the English of the central portions, lying between Nova Scotia (or New Scotland) and Florida, and the French of the region lying between the southern point of Nova Scotia and Labrador, including Newfoundland, the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and the valley of the great river stretching 2000 miles to the westward.

At the first glance it would seem that this was the only choice left for the latter, but a careful examination will show that there was "method in their madness" of trying to explore and colonize a region so inhospitable, which was locked in the icy embrace of an almost arctic winter during one-half the year.

The French had planted a colony in Florida and battled

‡ Ponce de Leon was killed in Florida by the Indians in 1537, and De Soto died on the Mississippi in 1541.

§ The names *Honfleur* and *Harfleur* are frequently confounded. They are two seaports lying opposite to each other near the mouth of the river Seine, in France.

\* The word Saginaw is a corruption of the name Saukigon, or place of the Sauks.

† See histories of Genessee and Livingston Counties.

successfully with the Spaniards for supremacy in that region, and there is little doubt that had they persisted they would have maintained their footing. But unfortunately the religious bigotry and intolerance, with the consequent wars of those ages, were transferred from Europe to the shores of America, and these were the principal factors in determining the occupation and final settlement of the continent.

The French settlers in Florida were Huguenots and Protestants, and as a consequence, though they were the most enterprising of the French people, they received little sympathy and less aid from the Catholic home government, and finally abandoned the attempt to colonize that favored region.

The rich trade with Asia, commonly called India, or the Indies, had long been the great desideratum of the merchants of Europe, and the Venetians and Genoese had managed to monopolize it for many years. It was carried on along two great lines,—a northern one by the Genoese, *via* the Black and Caspian Seas, and a southern through Syria, Egypt, and the Red Sea, by the Venetians.

In the closing years of the fifteenth century the doctrines of Pythagoras and Ptolemy, concerning the planetary systems and the spherical form of the earth, began to take root among the maritime nations of Europe, though the "infidel doctrines" were bitterly opposed by the Church of Rome. Coming, as they did, through the medium of the Saracen schools and philosophers, it is not wonderful that the mother church should look upon them as false and heretical.

But, notwithstanding this bitter warfare, men kept thinking, and among others was Christopher Columbus, of Genoa, who was a philosopher as well as navigator. He believed that the Indies could be reached by voyaging westward, and in 1492, with his little squadron of three small ships, the largest of 120 tons, he breasted the stormy billows of the Atlantic, and half solved the problem by the discovery of what proved to be a new world to Europeans.

Vasco De Gama, in the employ of the Portuguese government, doubled the Cape of Good Hope in 1497, and Ferdinand Magellan, under the patronage of the now awakened Spanish monarchy, in 1519–22 settled the vexing question forever by sailing around South America and circumnavigating the globe, though he did not live to fully accomplish it in person, the voyage being successfully prosecuted after his death by his worthy lieutenant, Sebastian d'Elcano.

The fact that Columbus and others believed he had discovered the eastern region of the Indies is apparent from the name he gave the islands of the American Archipelago, and the naming of the natives *Indians* by many subsequent voyagers.

When the voyages of Vespucci, Cabot, and Verrazzano had finally demonstrated the existence of a heretofore unknown continent in the western ocean, the next idea was that there must be navigable channels connecting the two great oceans through the newly-discovered land, and for many years constant attempts were made to find these imaginary passages. It is no wonder, then, that when Cartier, in 1534, entered the grand estuary of the St. Lawrence, he took it for granted that he had found one of them, and Hendrick Hudson fell into the same error when sailing up the

broad and tide-swept river which bears his name. Even so late as 1679, La Salle was so enthusiastic over the idea of discovering this long-looked-for water-way through the great inland seas of the west that he named his settlement on the island of Montreal "La Chine."

To-day, if a stranger to the geography of the American continent should stand beside the St. Lawrence, the Niagara, the Detroit, the St. Clair, or even the St. Mary's, he well might deem he was looking upon the connecting waters of two mighty oceans. The great outlet of the Northwestern lakes, in volume, purity, and majestic sweep, has not its peer upon the earth. It pours a volume estimated at 1,000,000 cubic feet per second into the Atlantic, and drains not less than 600,000 square miles of the earth's surface, including nearly 100,000 covered by the five great lakes. This immense inland channel, then, was the determining cause which concentrated the attention of the French nation upon this vast region. After it had been demonstrated that it was only the outlet of inland fresh-water seas, the early voyagers still believed they should find a line of communication by way of the lakes and great rivers beyond that would be easily improved, and furnish a vast commercial highway for emigration and traffic, and hence the remarkable and persistent attempts made by Joliet, Marquette, Du Lhut, Perrot, and La Salle to explore the unknown region lying around the watershed of the upper lakes and the head-waters of the Mississippi River. Even Champlain believed there was a natural water communication, at least with short portages, between the waters of the St. Lawrence and the northern or western oceans.

#### CARTIER.

The first navigator who is known to have explored the river St. Lawrence was the famous Breton sailor, Jacques Cartier, a native of the old sea-port town of St. Malo, born in 1494.

In the spring of 1534 he was placed in command of a fleet of three little vessels by one Philippe de Brison-Chabot, who was one of the favorites of Francis I. of France.

Cartier left his native town on the 20th of April, 1534, and crossing the Atlantic entered the Straits of Belle Isle, examined the Bay des Chaleurs, and sailed up the St. Lawrence estuary as far as the great island of Anticosti. The storms of autumn, however, compelled his return without fully accomplishing the objects of the voyage.

But the experiment awakened a deeper interest, and in the spring of 1535, Cartier was fitted out with another squadron and sent on a second voyage. His largest vessel was of only 120 tons burden, a craft that would cut a sorry figure even on the western lakes to-day. When we look upon the great steamships of the present day, we little appreciate or comprehend the wonderful daring of the early navigators who explored the dangerous American coasts. There are larger vessels now plying upon Lake Winnebago than the flag-ship of the bold French mariner of 1535.

High-born gentlemen accompanied him on this second voyage, which began on the 19th of May. On the way the little vessels were separated by a furious storm, but the seamanship of the Breton navigators proved equal to the emergency, and they were united in the Straits of Belle Isle.

Sailing over the waters of the gulf he entered a small bay opposite the island of Anticosti, which Cartier named the Bay of St. Lawrence, a name afterwards extended to the gulf and river. He called the great river the "River of Hochelaga,"\* a name borrowed from the natives found inhabiting its shores.

Cartier explored the river as far as the island of Montreal, which derives its modern name and the name of the fine city located upon it from that of the mountain whose top Cartier visited, and which he named "Mount Royale" from the view which he there obtained. At the date of his visit to this locality, it was occupied by the Hurons or Huron-Iroquois, who had a large palisaded town, surrounded by corn-fields, on the island. This town they also called Hochelaga, and whether we apply the name to the river, the country, or the town, the appellation is correct according to Indian usage.

On the site of the modern city of Quebec was an Indian town or village called Stadacona, or Stadaconé, where a famous chief, Don-na-cona, resided. Hochelaga, on the island of Montreal, was the principal Indian town.

Nearly the whole of the St. Lawrence Valley from Quebec to the lakes was then occupied by the Huron-Iroquois, a branch of the great Algonquin family, closely allied to the celebrated Five Nations of New York, the Iroquois of the French, by whom the Hurons were more than a century later, about 1649-50, driven from the valley of the Ottawa River towards the west, and a remnant of whom under the modern name of Wyandot still survives in the Indian Territory.†

Thus we see that, under the inspiration of a spirit of discovery, the French approached towards the peninsula of the great lakes as far as Montreal before the middle of the sixteenth century.

Returning down the river, Cartier wintered in the mouth of the little river St. Charles (called also St. Croix), and in the spring of 1536 returned to France, taking with him Donnacona and a number of his companions, the most of whom, including the chief, died in France.

As yet no attempt had been made to establish a settlement or even trading-post in Canada; the object thus far had been to explore and examine the country and find out about the great region whence came these oceans of water flowing down so majestically to the sea.

In 1541, six years subsequent to his second voyage, a squadron of five ships was fitted out, and a third time Cartier was placed in command. At the head of this enterprise was Jean François la Roque, Sieur de Roberval, a Picard nobleman, upon whom the king, in authorizing him to undertake the expedition, had conferred the high-sounding but empty titles of "Lord of Norembega, Viceroy and

Lieutenant-General in Canada, Hochelaga, Saguenay, New Foundland, Belle Isle, Carpunt, Labrador, the Great Bay, and Baccalaos."‡

Of this expedition Cartier was made captain-general, and he set sail from St. Malo with three of the ships on the 23d of May, 1541. Roberval was to follow with the remainder of the squadron as soon as he could collect the necessary supplies. Cartier reached the St. Lawrence in safety, and commenced a settlement a few miles above where Quebec now stands, near Cap Rouge, which he named Charlesbourg Royal. At this point, in two hastily constructed forts, the little colony passed the winter, which was so long and severe, and their sufferings and hardships were so great, that when at length the welcome spring arrived the disgusted sojourners were glad to go on board their ships and return to their native country. On their way they put into the harbor of St. John, already a great rendezvous for fishing vessels, and there on the 8th of June they were found by Roberval, who had sailed from France on the 16th of April, 1542, with the promised ships and supplies, and having on board 200 colonists to reinforce the settlement of Cartier.

Great was the astonishment of Roberval at beholding his lieutenant on his return from the abandoned settlement, and he ordered his immediate return to the St. Lawrence. Whether Cartier had been compelled by the colonists to break up and abandon the settlement, or whether he had become discouraged in the attempt to settle a permanent colony, is not known; but certain it is that, whatever was the cause, he escaped from the harbor under cover of the night, and returned to France, and henceforth seems to have given up a seafaring life.§

Roberval, however, continued his voyage with the remaining vessels, and after an adventurous sail cast anchor at Cap Rouge. On the ground of Cartier's abandoned settlement, the new comers constructed barracks, workshops, and dwellings, sunk a well, built an oven, and even erected two water-mills, but whether they were saw-mills or otherwise is not stated; it would seem from Parkman's account that they were grain-mills.

But this attempt to colonize Canada soon ended in failure; the place was abandoned, and not until 1608, more than sixty years later, was a permanent settlement effected.

#### CHAMPLAIN.

This illustrious man was born at the little sea-port town of Brouage, on the Bay of Biscay, in 1567. He held the rank of captain in the royal navy, and had seen service in the army under St. Luc and Brissac, in Brittany, for which he had been pensioned by Henry IV. In later years he had commanded an exploring-ship in the Spanish marine during more than two years in the West Indies, where he acquired a great amount of geographical knowledge, and brought back to France a curiously illustrated

\* Cartier says the natives called a region of country lying below Quebec *Canada*, another lying below that was named *Saguenay*, and the region above they designated as *Hochelaga*. They seem to have applied the last name indiscriminately to river and country, much as the Massachusetts Indians were wont to do, as *Agawam*, meaning the valley and county of the Agawam River, and the river itself.

† The progenitors of the Five Nations had formerly lived along the St. Lawrence, in the neighborhood of Montreal, but had migrated to the south side of Lake Ontario as early as about 1500.

‡ Norembega included portions of what are now Maine and New Brunswick. Baccalaos was the Basque name for codfish or the place where they went to fish for them.

§ According to Parkman, the manor house of Cartier, in the suburbs of St. Malo, was standing entire in 1865.

journal of his travels. Returning to the French court he became acquainted with Aymar de Chastes, commander of the famous order of St. John, and Governor of the port of Dieppe, on the English Channel. This gray-haired veteran had determined to found a colony in Canada, repair thither in person and spend the remainder of his days. He importuned Champlain, then about thirty-six years of age, to accept a position in his company, which Champlain, with the consent of the king, readily agreed to. The veteran De Chastes finally concluded to dispatch a preliminary expedition, at the head of which he placed one Pontgravé, who had made a previous voyage to the St. Lawrence in 1599.

Accordingly in the spring of 1603, Pontgravé and Champlain set sail from Honfleur with two small vessels, and in due course of time reached the St. Lawrence, which they ascended as far as Montreal, where they found the ancient town of Hochelaga, so populous in Cartier's time sixty-eight years before, abandoned, its people departed, and in their place a miserable village, tenanted by a few wandering Algonquins.

Turning their faces eastward, the voyagers descended the river and returned to France. On their arrival at Havre de Grace they learned that De Chastes was dead. In his place was Pierre du Guast, Sieur de Monts, an officer of the king's household and Governor of Pons.

This nobleman petitioned the king for permission to colonize Acadie, as the French designated Nova Scotia, where La Roche had met with disastrous failure in attempting, in 1598, to establish a colony on Sable Island.

De Monts was a Calvinist, but in gathering the materials for his projected colony he was forced to allow the Catholic Church a share in the enterprise; and when on the 7th of April, 1604, he departed from Havre de Grace a motley crowd of Catholic priests, Calvinistic ministers, Franciscan friars, and all the riff-raff of a sea-port accompanied him.

The next three years were spent by Champlain, along with many others, in exploring the coasts of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and New England, as far as Nantucket, and in endeavoring to plant colonies, and transplant the feudalism of Europe to the wilderness shores of America. As might have been foreseen, the incongruous elements assorted together in the enterprise made success impossible, and, after many years of sufferings and quarrels, soldier and sailor, priest, friar, and minister, abandoned the profitless speculation.

But, notwithstanding these miserable failures, Champlain still clung to the project of establishing the power of France on the St. Lawrence. De Monts shared his views, and fitting out once more a squadron of two ships, he placed them under the command of Pontgravé and Champlain with orders to proceed to the St. Lawrence, found a new settlement, and open trade with the natives.

In the summer of 1608, Samuel de Champlain founded the city of Quebec, and thus, after a series of spasmodic efforts continued through a period of seventy-three years, was the first permanent settlement established on the spot now covered by a great city, and renowned as one of the world's strongest fortresses. It was the third permanent settlement on the Atlantic coast, those of St. Augustine, by the Spaniards, in 1565, and Jamestown in Virginia, by the

English, in 1607, having preceded it. Of the three the one planted in the northern wilderness is the only one to-day of any importance. Jamestown was long ago a ruin, and St. Augustine is a poor, dilapidated village. The latter may, under the influences of republican institutions, become a place of some importance, but the Jamestown settlement will scarcely be revived.

In the following year Champlain explored the long narrow lake lying between the Green Mountains and the Adirondacks, which bears his name; and in the wilderness near the outlet of Lake George with his allies, a band of Algonquin Indians, first encountered and gave battle to that famous people, the Iroquois, which unfortunate occurrence laid the foundation for the long and bloody wars between them and the French, lasting, with intervals of repose, for more than 150 years, and proving one of the principal causes of the ruin of the French dominion in Canada and of its final overthrow in 1760. The terrible consequences of that forest adventure could not have been anticipated by Champlain. He deemed it an easy matter to league the northern Indians with his own people, and wrongfully judged that the combination would overawe and if necessary destroy those fierce warriors of the Ho-den-o-sau-nee.

In 1610, Champlain fought another fierce battle with the Iroquois near Montreal, and in 1611 he established a trading-post on the site of the modern city. In the latter year he made a voyage up the Ottawa River in canoes as far as the island of Allumette, in a vain effort to discover a water route to Hudson's Bay. A swarm of Indians in their bark canoes followed him on his return to the trading-post at Montreal.

In the spring of 1615 he organized another expedition, and penetrated to the borders of Lake Huron by way of the Ottawa River, Lake Nipissing, and the French River. A great concourse of the western Indians, Hurons, Ojibwas, Ottawas, and others, assembled at Montreal early in the season, and Champlain held a grand council with them, entering into a treaty offensive-defensive, pledging eternal warfare with the Iroquois. On the breaking up of the council the Franciscan friar, Joseph le Caron, and twelve French soldiers accompanied the Indians into their wilderness home, while Champlain returned to Quebec to prepare for a great expedition. He shortly after followed the Indians in two canoes, accompanied by an interpreter, Étienne Brulé, one other Frenchman, and a half-score of the natives.

His journey was over the same route which he had pursued two years previously,—up the swift-flowing Ottawa, over the portage to Lake Nipissing, and thence down the French River to Georgian Bay, which he named "Mer Douce,"—the fresh-water sea of the Hurons.

Coasting for a hundred miles along the shores of the Georgian Bay, among its innumerable islands, he at length landed at the little inlet now known as Thunder Bay, a few miles west of the present port of Penetanguishine, between the Matchedash and Nottawassaga Bays. This is about 150 miles from the nearest point of land in Michigan.\*

---

\* It has been claimed by some writers that Champlain explored the waters of Lake Huron and visited portions of Michigan as early as 1610, but there is no evidence corroborating the statement.

Pushing inland in a southeasterly direction he reached the Indian village of Car-ha-gou-ha, where he found Le Caron and his companions. Here the friar erected a rude altar, and on the 12th of August, 1615, celebrated the first mass in the country of the Hurons.

Champlain, with his now fast accumulating followers, reached the Huron metropolis, which was called Ca-hai-gué, situated in what is now the township of Orilla, about ten miles west of the river Severn, the outlet of Lake Simcoe, on the 17th of August. He found a palisaded town containing two hundred lodges and swarming with people.

At this point, according to agreement, were soon assembled the savage bands who, under the leadership of Champlain, were to march against the Iroquois and teach them a lesson in war amid the smoking ruins of their own villages.

On the 8th of September the motley army, consisting, according to Champlain's estimate, of about 2500 men, was ready for the expedition. An agreement had been entered into between the Hurons and another nation, most probably the Eries, living along the southeast shore of Lake Erie, to furnish a contingent of 500 men. At his own request Brulé, the interpreter, was allowed to go forward from Lake Simcoe with a band of twelve Indians to hasten the Eries towards the rendezvous on Lake Ontario. Brulé met with adventures more strange than the imaginings of romance among the Eries, and while a prisoner to the vengeful Senecas; and it was three years before he succeeded in escaping from the savages and rejoining his friends, who had long given him up for dead. According to Parkman he was treacherously murdered in 1632, at Penetanguishine, by the Hurons.

The grand army under Champlain and its native chiefs took the route over Lake Simcoe, up the river Talbot, and across the portage to the head lakes of the river Trent, which latter stream they followed in its devious windings to its embouchure into Lake Ontario. The days were warm but the nights were often frosty, and the army frequently stopped by the way to replenish its commissariat with fish and game. At one point 500 of the savages formed in a long, thin line, and drove the game to a wooded point of land which jutted into the stream, and when forced to take the water, the canoe men killed them with arrows and spears.

Towards the last of September the great fleet of canoes issued from the Trent upon the broad waters of Lake Ontario,\* then first seen by Europeans, and steering near the islands at its northeastern extremity, crossed it in safety and landed, quite probably in one of the many inlets of the Black River Bay, the Niaourha of the Iroquois. Secreting their canoes and leaving a guard, the army took up its march southward along the sandy beach, crossing the Sandy Creeks, and the Salmon and Onondaga (Oswego) Rivers, and, after a march of four days, found itself far advanced in the country of the Iroquois.

The host at length reached an Iroquois town, which, according to Champlain's account, belonged to the Seneca nation, or, as he designated them, the Ontouoronons, from

which has been derived the word Ontario. There has been much disagreement among prominent writers as to the location of the town attacked by Champlain. Dr. O'Callaghan places it on Lake Canandaigua. Brodhead, Marshall, and Clark locate it on Lake Onondaga, near the present city of Syracuse, or possibly within its limits.

It was defended by four concentric rows of palisades, made of trunks of trees, standing thirty feet high and firmly bedded in the ground. They intersected each other at the top, being set in a leaning position, and here was constructed a platform, or gallery, from which the besieged could send their various defensive missiles—arrows, spears, stones, etc.—against the enemy. This gallery was defended by a parapet of heavy timber, and had a long gutter or trough to carry water for the purpose of quenching fire. The water was derived from a small lake near by.

To aid in reducing the place Champlain constructed a great movable tower, high enough to overlook the palisade, from which his few arquebusiers could annoy the defenders on the gallery. He also built huge wooden shields, behind which the Indians could work their way close to the town.†

When the formidable inventions were completed, 200 of the strongest warriors dragged them forward towards the walls, and the assault began.

But Champlain found a vast difference between a horde of naked, undisciplined savages and the trained troops of Europe. They were fitted for bush-fighting and skulking, predatory warfare, but when they were asked to march boldly up in open sight and attack a fortified town, behind whose ramparts was ensconced their most dreaded enemy, they were found utterly useless. Without commissary supplies a lengthy siege was impossible. For three hours, however, they kept up a constant discharge of arrows, accompanied by an infernal din of screeches and yells; but they paid no attention to commands.

A few daring ones approached near enough to build a fire at the foot of the palisade, but it was speedily extinguished by torrents of water from above, amid the derisive shouts of the Iroquois. At length, in true Indian fashion, the Hurons became exhausted and tired of the fray, and fell back to a fortified camp which they had constructed, and no efforts or promises of Champlain could persuade them to return to the attack. The *furor* had been expended and the Iroquois were safe. The ardor of the Hurons had also been checked by the loss of seventeen warriors wounded, and even the redoubtable chief of the white men, whom the Indians supposed invulnerable, had received an arrow in his knee, and been carried from the field on the back of one of his allies.

In their camp the Hurons waited for their allies, but the Eries failed to appear, and after the lapse of five days the whole army broke camp and commenced its return march, bearing the wounded, including Champlain, in huge wicker-baskets. Crossing Lake Ontario, the great war-party divided into hunting-bands and disappeared in the forest, and thus

† This tower was perhaps the only thing of the kind ever used in America, certainly the only one ever used against the Indians. It was a common means of assaulting fortified places before the invention of firearms. To construct these huge machines Champlain must have carried with him a supply of the necessary tools.

\* This body of water was called by the Hurons the Lake of the Ontouoronons, a name by which they designated the Seneca nation.



ended the most famous Indian expedition probably ever undertaken by the tribes living within the French territory.

Champlain had been promised an escort to Quebec on the return of the expedition, but its utter failure had discouraged the savages and rendered them fearful of reprisals; their promise was forgotten, and the wounded commander was forced to return with his fickle allies to their wilderness homes on the borders of Lake Huron.

His wound does not seem to have been very serious, for we find him engaged in hunting during the winter, and, in company with Le Caron, visiting the various villages of the confederacy. It is quite probable that during these journeyings he may have penetrated near to the borders of Michigan, but he undoubtedly never reached the St. Clair or Detroit Straits, as he makes no mention of such an important event.

In the spring of 1616, Champlain returned with his French followers to Quebec, where he was welcomed as one from the dead amid great rejoicings. Le Caron had preceded him, and also arrived in safety.

Champlain had now twice tested the mettle of the Iroquois confederacy, once in the country of the Mohawks, on their extreme eastern flank, and a second time in the region of the Senecas, near the western flank. The first encounter had resulted favorably, the second was an entire failure. These unfortunate aggressions were repaid upon the people of Canada by a century and a half of merciless warfare, during which the daring savages penetrated more than once to the vicinity of Quebec and ravaged nearly all the settlements with fire and tomahawk.

A memorable inroad was the one made in 1622 when the Iroquois warriors hovered around Quebec, attacked the convent of the Récollets, and after doing all the damage in their power outside the fortifications decamped as suddenly as they had appeared.

Champlain remained at Quebec, its nominal Governor, though the merchants divided with him the control of affairs. The place grew slowly, but in 1628 it was so distressedly poor that it was a serious question whether it had not best be abandoned. Nothing but the indomitable energy of its founder kept the frail settlement from extinction.\*

The stumbling-block which finally ruined the colonies of New France was religious intolerance and bigotry. The Huguenots were among the best sailors and the most enterprising people in France, and eagerly would have colonized the Canadas, but they were Protestants, and the bigoted king forbade them an entrance into the country. Had they been allowed to settle along the St. Lawrence a different result would have been witnessed, and to-day New England and a large portion of the Northern States might have been inhabited by the descendants of French progenitors.

In 1628-29 the bigoted treatment extended to the Huguenots by the French government returned to plague its inventors. The oppressed people took up arms in behalf of their violated rights, and Charles I., of England, espoused their cause, not from love of the principles for which

they contended, but through jealousy of the old rival of England. Many Huguenots took service under the British banner, and among these were David, Louis, and Thomas Kirk, Calvinists, of Dieppe, who advised the English king to attack the French colony in Canada. David Kirk was accordingly made admiral of a powerful fleet and sent to the St. Lawrence, where in July, 1628, he captured a number of transports laden with supplies for the starving people of Quebec, and, appearing before the latter place, sent a polite notice to Champlain to surrender. But, notwithstanding the straits to which he was reduced, the veteran Governor was not frightened, and as politely declined.

The losses of the much-needed supplies reduced the inhabitants to the verge of starvation, and when, on the 19th of July, 1629, Louis Kirk, brother of the admiral, appeared with his squadron before the place, Champlain was compelled to accept the alternative, and it passed into the hands of the English.

The bitterest reflection fell to the lot of the Jesuits, who beheld themselves and their property the spoil of the hated Calvinists after a short occupation of about four years.

This surrender carried with it all the French posts in Canada; but it does not seem that the English valued the conquest very highly, for at the treaty of Suza, in April, 1629, which had been actually concluded previous to the surrender of Champlain, all their possessions were restored to the French, though an English garrison remained in the place until July, 1632, when Emery de Caen appeared before it in a French ship and received the keys from the English commander.

Caen held the post and its franchises for nearly a twelvemonth to indemnify him for losses in the war; and on the 23d of May, 1633, Champlain returned from France, whither he had been sent by Kirk, and resumed the duties of Governor, which he continued until his death, on the 25th of December, 1635, at the age of sixty-eight years.

#### RELIGIOUS ORDERS.

With almost every expedition fitted out for discovery in the ports of Christendom went representatives of the Church. They accompanied the voyagers to Acadie in 1603, and underwent all the hardships experienced by the first settlers of the bleak and barren shores.

Their first appearance in Canada was in 1615, when the Franciscans led the way under the leadership of Champlain. This order was founded by St. Francis of Assisi, in the thirteenth century, and has upon its records the names of many high officers of the Roman Church.

The Récollets, a reformed branch of the order, with the assistance of a generous subscription taken up among the cardinals, bishops, and nobles of the Church, assembled for the States-General, fitted out four friars of their order at the earnest request of Champlain, himself a zealous Catholic, to begin the great work of Christianizing the Indians of America. These four were Denis Jamet, Jean Dolbeau, Joseph le Caron, and Pacifique du Plessis, who embarked at Honfleur in the spring of 1615, and arrived at Quebec in the latter part of May.

These four individuals had come to America for the express purpose of dividing up the vast region of Canada.

\* The total resident population of Quebec in 1628 was only 105 persons.



and evangelizing the whole Indian population. Their first business at Quebec was to construct a convent and decide upon a plan of operations. They finally decided to assign Le Caron to the Hurons and Dolbeau to the Montagnais, whom a French writer aptly named "the paupers of the wilderness." Jamet and Du Plessis were, for a time at least, to remain at Quebec.

We have already seen that Le Caron accompanied Champlain's expedition to the country of the Hurons. He had, between the time of his arrival and departure for the West, repaired to Montreal and diligently studied the Indian languages, the better to prepare himself for his duties as a missionary. He remained nearly a year among the Hurons around the Matchedash Bay, and then returned to Quebec in 1616.

It was the wish of both the French government and its commanders and Governors in Canada to establish a religious and political dominion, or rather an ecclesiastical and a feudal despotism. Champlain, who was one of the most far-seeing and liberal men of his time, considered the salvation of a soul of greater consequence than the founding of an empire, and under his powerful patronage the work of settling the country and Christianizing the savages was slowly carried forward. The cross was planted beside the Golden Lilies, and wherever the government established a post or a trading-station, there arose the little chapel and there toiled the gray-frocked friar.

But, like many another enterprise apparently well arranged in theory, this herculean undertaking of the Récollets proved too mighty for their feeble numbers, and after struggling manfully among the Indians of the lower St. Lawrence until about 1625, they were reluctantly obliged to acknowledge that they were unequal to the work, and were succeeded by the powerful and wealthy order of the Society of Jesus, better known as

#### THE JESUITS.

This famous and aggressive order of the Catholic Church was founded by Ignatius Loyola, a soldier who had been badly wounded in previous wars, and, as a consequence, subsequently dedicated himself to the service of the Church. The order assumed the name "Society of Jesus," and was approved by the Pope in 1540.

The first of this brotherhood to arrive at Quebec were Charles Lalemant, Enemond Massé, and Jean de Brebeuf, who came in 1625. They were not well received by Caen and the merchants, but the Récollets generously offered them an asylum in their convent. They were soon reinforced by Fathers Noiret and De la Nouë, who brought twenty laborers and speedily made them as comfortable as circumstances would permit.

In 1628, Brebeuf, accompanied by Father De la Nouë and one of the friars, proceeded to his field of future labors and tragic death among the Hurons on the borders of the Georgian Bay.

#### THE HUNDRED ASSOCIATES.

In 1627, Cardinal Richelieu was the champion of absolutism, which had become supreme in France. Under his powerful patronage the control of Canadian matters was

radically changed. A new company was formed, called the "Company of New France," or the "Hundred Associates," and the sovereignty of the whole of the French possessions in America placed under its control. It was granted a perpetual monopoly of the fur trade, and a monopoly of all other commerce for the period of fifteen years, and its entire trade was made free from all duties for the same period.

In return for these favors and immunities the company obligated itself to settle in the colony, previous to the year 1643, 4000 persons, including people of every trade and both sexes, to support them three years, and furnish them cleared lands for subsistence. The colony was to be exclusively French, and every member must be a Catholic.

In 1629, as we have seen, all the possessions of France in America fell into the hands of the English, who held them for about three years, when they were restored by a treaty of peace between the two nations.

During the English occupation the missionary operations of the Jesuits were broken up, though the conquerors treated the few Récollets who still remained at Quebec with much courtesy. With the return of Caen, in 1632, came also two Jesuits, and from that time on the order continued its operations in the colony.

#### MISSIONS.

Between 1634 and 1639 missions were established by the Jesuits at seven localities in the Huron country,—viz., Ste. Marie, St. Louis, St. Ignace,\* St. Michel, St. Jean Baptiste, St. Joseph, and La Conception, all within a radius of twenty miles around the head of Matchedash Bay.

In this out-of-the-way region the Jesuit Fathers labored with a zeal and self-denial probably never exceeded in the history of the world for the regeneration of a race who but imperfectly comprehended their benevolence and poorly reciprocated their good intentions.

Whatever may be said of their doctrines and manner of propagation, their peculiar ceremonies, and the curious paraphernalia of their order, we must admit that they were sincere in their professions and labored faithfully, in the face of privations, danger, and death, for the benefit of a savage people, and finally perished in horrible tortures amid the universal ruin of those whom they came to raise from degradation, rather than escape while there was yet time and leave the luckless and doomed Hurons to their fate.

Among the names of these remarkable men were those of Brebeuf, Lalemant, Daniel, Jogues, Chatelain, Garnier, Cabanel, Pijart, and La Mercier, most of whom perished in the onslaught of the Iroquois.

#### FIRST VISIT TO MICHIGAN.

The first recorded visit of Europeans to the Territory of Michigan was made by Charles Raymbault and Isaac Jogues, two Jesuits, who, in September and October, 1641, made the voyage in a birch canoe up the Ottawa River, through Lake Nipissing, across the Georgian Bay and

\* This must not be confounded with the St. Ignace of Mackinac, established in 1671.

Lake Huron, to the Sault Ste. Marie, at the foot of Lake Superior.\*

In 1642 the permanent settlement of Montreal was effected by a colony under Paul de Chomedey, Sieur de Maisonneuve, who had been appointed Governor of the post in 1640. The settlement was made by a company resembling that of the Hundred Associates, of fourteen years before, at Quebec, and was designated as "The Forty-five Associates of Montréal." The place had been a trading-post since 1611. Under the new *régime* it was named "Ville Marie de Montreal," in honor of the Virgin.

#### DESTRUCTION OF THE HURONS.

A condition of chronic war may be said to have continually existed among the Indian nations of the American continent. In a few instances, as was the case with the Iroquois nations, the Hurons and Tobacco nation, or *Dionondadies*, as they were named by the French, and the *Ojibwas*, *Ottawas*, and *Pottawatomies*, from two to six nations or tribes were leagued together, constituting confederacies of great power for the purposes of savage warfare.

The most bitter animosity seems to have existed between the Iroquois and the Hurons, and, except at long-separated intervals of short duration, a desolating war was carried on, the Iroquois, as indeed they generally were, being the aggressors. This state of things had existed since about the beginning of the sixteenth century, when the Iroquois were driven from the north side of Lake Ontario and the river St. Lawrence by their kindred, the *Algonquins*, or *Huron Algonquins*.

In 1649-50 the strife culminated in a series of determined attacks by the Iroquois, which resulted in the destruction of all the Huron towns and the death, captivity, or expulsion of the wretched inhabitants, though in the aggregate they vastly outnumbered the entire Iroquois confederacy.†

One after another the missions planted by the Jesuit Fathers and their surrounding Indian villages were attacked and destroyed, and most of the missionaries perished either in the fray or by the most dreadful tortures subsequently. The story of the terrible martyrdom which these men suffered almost on the borders of Michigan is scarcely known among the people of the State. A few men only, who have had access to the records of those days, have read of the horrors of that wilderness and the savage warfare which destroyed a nation.

In this connection we cannot forbear making a brief quotation from Francis Parkman's "Jesuits in North America," to show the character of the terrible catastrophe

which befell Indians and missionaries alike, and as a sample of the Iroquois manner of torturing the latter.

The village of St. Ignace, with its Jesuit chapel and native wigwams, was taken and totally destroyed by a large war-party of the Iroquois in March, 1649.

Here were stationed Jean de Brebeuf, the earliest of the Jesuits to begin work among the Hurons, and Gabriel Lalemant. Brebeuf was a powerful man, both physically and mentally, but Lalemant was of a slender make and physically ill fitted to bear even the ordinary privations of the wilderness. They were both taken prisoners after the Hurons were destroyed, and reserved for torture. We quote from Parkman :

"On the afternoon of the 16th (of March), the day when the two priests were captured, Brebeuf was led apart and bound to a stake. He seemed more concerned for his captive converts than for himself, and addressed them in a loud voice, exhorting them to suffer patiently and promising heaven as their reward. The Iroquois, incensed, scorched him from head to foot to silence him; whereupon, in the tone of a master, he threatened them with everlasting flames for persecuting the worshippers of God. As he continued to speak with voice and countenance unchanged, they cut away his lower lip and thrust a red-hot iron down his throat. He still held his tall form erect and defiant, with no sign or sound of pain; and they tried another means to overcome him. They led out Lalemant, that Brebeuf might see him tortured. They had tied strips of bark, smeared with pitch, about his naked body. When he saw the condition of his superior, he could not hide his agitation, and called out to him, with a broken voice, in the words of Saint Paul, 'We are made a spectacle to the world, to angels, and to men.' Then he threw himself at Brebeuf's feet, upon which the Iroquois seized him, made him fast to a stake, and set fire to the bark that enveloped him. As the flames rose he threw his arms upward, with a shriek of supplication, to heaven. Next, they hung around Brebeuf's neck a collar made of hatchets heated red hot, but the indomitable priest stood like a rock. A Huron in the crowd, who had been a convert of the mission, but was now an Iroquois by adoption, called out, with the malice of a renegade, to pour hot water on their heads, since they had poured so much cold water on those of others. The kettle was accordingly slung, and the water boiled and poured slowly on the heads of the two missionaries. 'We baptize you,' they cried, 'that you may be happy in heaven, for nobody can be saved without a good baptism.' Brebeuf would not flinch, and, in a rage, they cut strips of flesh from his limbs and devoured them before his eyes. Other renegade Hurons called out to him, 'You told us that, the more one suffers on earth, the happier he is in heaven. We wish to make you happy, we torment you because we love you, and you ought to thank us for it.' After a succession of other revolting tortures they scalped him, when, seeing him nearly dead, they laid open his breast and came in a crowd to drink the blood of so valiant an enemy, thinking to imbibe with it some portion of his courage. A chief then tore out his heart and devoured it.

"Thus died Jean de Brebeuf, the founder of the Huron mission, its truest hero, and its greatest martyr. He came of a noble race,—the same, it is said, from which sprang the English Earls of Arundel,—but never had the mailed barons of his line confronted a fate so appalling with so prodigious a constancy. To the last he refused to flinch, and his death was the astonishment of his murderers.

"Lalemant, physically weak from childhood, and slender almost to emaciation, was constitutionally unequal to a display of fortitude like that of his colleague. When Brebeuf died he was led back to the house whence he had been taken and tortured there all night, until, in the morning, one of the Iroquois, growing tired of the protracted entertainment, killed him with a hatchet."

Fifteen Huron villages were completely destroyed, and those of their people who escaped death or captivity at the hands of the enemy dispersed through the forest, gaining a scanty livelihood by picking up acorns. Their treasured corn and other provisions were all included in the common ruin.

\* It is related that one Jean Nicolle, a Frenchman, who had dwelt among the Indians of Lake Nipissing and Allumette Island, and had mastered their language, was sent on a mission to the Winnebagoes in 1639, during which expedition he crossed over to the Wisconsin and descended to the Mississippi River, and necessarily passed through the Territory of Michigan. The story lacks confirmation.

† The Hurons were variously estimated by different writers at from 10,000 to 30,000 souls, while the Iroquois were never placed by the best authorities at above 10,000. A vigorous and systematic plan of warfare would soon have driven the Iroquois from the Huron country.

The missionaries finally abandoned the few posts which remained, and fled, along with their terrified companions, to a little island in the bay variously known by its Huron name, Ahoendoé, Charity or Christian Island, and Isle St. Joseph, which latter name the missionaries bestowed upon it. Here a motley and starving crowd of 7000 or 8000 Indians collected together, but half of them died of starvation and disease during the winter of 1649, while the bloody and implacable Iroquois infested the adjacent shores even in the depth of winter, watching for their prey.

In the spring of 1650 there was a complete breaking up of all the Indian nations of the peninsula bounded by the great lakes Huron, Erie, and Ontario, and a final abandonment of the whole country by the Jesuit missionaries. Some of the Indians fled northward, settling among the great islands to the northwest of the Georgian Bay; some fled to the Nipissing country; some, very likely, found a refuge in Michigan; a large colony accompanied some of the Fathers who had escaped the general destruction to the vicinity of Quebec; and some availed themselves of an Indian custom and became incorporated with their deadliest enemies, the Senecas.

## CHAPTER IV.

### DISCOVERY AND OCCUPATION OF MICHIGAN,

Renewal of the Jesuit Missions—Joliet, Marquette—La Salle—Hen-nepin—Tonty—Du Lhut.

As before stated, the first authenticated visit to the Territory of Michigan was made by two Jesuits, Charles Raymbault and Isaac Jogues, in 1641. This was previous to the Huron-Iroquois war, which ended with the destruction of the former. The first visit to its territory succeeding that event was probably made by Father René Mésnard, in the autumn of 1660, when he coasted the southern shore of Lake Superior and attempted to found a mission at the head of Keweenaw Bay, to which he gave the name of Ste. Theresa. He remained at this point during the following winter, and is said to have perished in the following summer while exploring that wild and rugged region. Some writers have supposed he was captured by the Sioux, and claim that his cassock and breviary were afterwards found among them.

On the 8th of August, 1666, Father Claude Allouez left Three Rivers, accompanied by several hundred Indians, and reached the Sault Ste. Marie in the following month. He also visited Lake Superior, which he named "Lac Tracy aux Superieur," in honor of the Viceroy of Canada.

This missionary voyaged along the southern shore of the great lake, and on the first of October landed at Chaquamegon Bay, which was called by the early voyagers La Pointe Bay. At this place he resided for a period of two years, and probably visited the spot where Duluth\* now

stands, as he speaks in his journal of visiting Fond du Lac, or the head of the lake, and of meeting there the Sioux, from whom he heard of the vast prairies of the West, where roamed immense herds of buffalo, and also of the great river which the Indians called Messcepi, or Nama Sepee. Allouez also visited and labored among the Nipissings living to the north of Lake Huron.

He speaks of copper as being quite plenty among the savages. There is no evidence that they ever worked the mines, but they possessed the metal in small masses weighing from an ounce to twenty pounds, evidently found among the drift.

The earliest map of the Lake Superior region was drawn in 1668, and was no doubt the work of Fathers Allouez and Marquette. Considering that all their knowledge was obtained by coasting in bark canoes and from the verbal descriptions of the Indians, it was remarkably accurate and creditably executed.

Allouez visited Quebec in the autumn of 1667, where he procured additional aid and supplies, and again returned to the scene of his early labors.

In 1668, Claude Dablon and James Marquette established the first permanent mission and settlement within the bounds of Michigan, at the Sault Ste. Marie.† It remained simply a mission of the Jesuits until 1750, when the Chevalier de Repentigny erected a fort there for the better protection of the traders.

In 1669, Father Marquette succeeded Allouez at Chaquamegon, though whether the mission had been continuously maintained since its founding in 1666 does not certainly appear; if it had it was an older settlement than that of the Sault Ste. Marie. The mission at Green Bay, of Lake Michigan, was founded in 1670 by Allouez and Dablon. This last was named St. Francis Xavier. Another mission was founded among the Ottawas, on the Grand Manitoulin Island, in Lake Huron, in 1671, by Father Louis André, who named it the mission of St. Simon.

The mission at Chaquamegon or La Pointe was called St. Esprit. It was broken up the Sioux in 1671, and the fugitive Hurons, who comprised its inhabitants, fled to the islands in Lake Huron, and gathered around the mission of St. Simon.

The first recorded visit of Europeans to the site of the city of Detroit was in the spring of 1670, made by two Sulpitian priests, Dollier de Casson and Galinée, who had joined an expedition fitted out by La Salle in the summer of 1669 for the purpose of exploring the upper lakes, and, if found practicable, the Mississippi River also. The expedition had been stopped at the head of Lake Ontario by the illness of La Salle and the differences of opinion between the great explorer and the priests, the former desiring to make it purely a voyage of discovery, and the latter wishing to divert it to the establishment of mission posts and the conversion of the Indians to Christianity.

The two priests had pushed on to Lake Erie, but, the winter overtaking them, they were compelled to remain at

\* This place probably received its name from Daniel Greysolon du Lhut, a famous leader of the *coureurs de bois*, and a native of Lyons, France. He was a cousin of the Tontys, and visited the place in the autumn of 1679.

† This name rendered into English literally means the "leap of Saint Mary." It refers to the leaps or plunges of the water over the rapids.

Long Point until the succeeding spring, when they again embarked, and, proceeding up the lake, passed through the strait over Lake St. Clair and on into Lake Huron, and thence to the Sault Ste. Marie, where they arrived on the 25th of May, 1670. This is the first recorded passage of the straits between Lakes Erie and Huron, though there is no doubt that Joliet had made the passage on his way back from an exploring expedition during the preceding year. He had met La Salle and these two priests at the western end of Lake Ontario the previous autumn, on his return.\*

In May, 1671, there was a great gathering of the north-western Indians at the Sault Ste. Marie, where M. de Lussou, who had been sent out by Talon, the intendant, met them and held a grand council, at which, with much pomp and ceremony and many speeches, the country was taken possession of in the name of the King of France, and all the Indians of the Northwest were declared to be his subjects and taken under his protection. Father Claude Allouez was present at this council and delivered a panegyric upon the king, and many presents were made to the natives. At this council a famous interpreter was present, Nicholas Perrot, a *voyageur*, who had been in the employ of the Jesuits. He was twenty-six years of age, and understood and spoke the Algonquin tongue fluently. De Lussou was accompanied by fifteen Frenchmen, among whom was Louis Joliet.

Among the nations present at this remarkable council were the Ojibwas, a band of whom, called by the French *Saulteurs*, had their village on the council-ground; *Pottowattomies*, whose principal abode was then about Green Bay; *Ottawas*, from the northern part of the southern peninsula and the Lake Huron region; *Miamis*, then living in Southern Wisconsin; *Menominees*; *Crees*, from beyond Lake Superior; *Nipissings*, and many more, representing no less than fourteen prominent nations. The Jesuit Fathers Claude Dablon, superior of the missions of the lakes, Gabriel Druillites, and Louis André were also present.

In 1671, Father Marquette founded the mission of St. Ignace\* on the north shore of the strait, opposite the island of Mackinac,† and, in company with Allouez and Dablon, explored the country lying south of Lake Superior and west of Lake Michigan, penetrating, according to some writers, to the site of the city of Chicago.

#### JOLIET AND MARQUETTE.

The French authorities were not satisfied with the mere formality of taking possession of the country. Talon resolved to explore the whole lake region, the country lying around the upper watershed of the Mississippi, and, if found practicable, the great river itself.

Louis Joliet was the son of a wagonmaker in the em-

ploy of the Hundred Associates of Canada, and was born at Quebec in 1645. He was educated by the Jesuits and studied for the priesthood, but when about twenty-two years of age he gave up his clerical vocation and engaged in the fur trade. In 1669, as we have seen, he was sent by the intendant to explore the copper mines of Lake Superior, but returned without being able to accomplish the undertaking.‡

Father James (or Jacques) Marquette was born in 1637, at Laon, in the north of France, was also educated by the Jesuits, and subsequently joined the order. In 1666 he was sent to the Canadian mission field, where his first work was to master the language of the Montagnais, that branch of the Algonquin family living around and below Quebec, which a Franciscan writer denominated the "paupers of the wilderness." He probably taught among that people at the trading-port of Tadoussac, situated at the mouth of the Saguenay River, where it unites with the St. Lawrence, beneath its tremendous granite walls, rising to a height of 1500 feet. But at any rate he did not long remain, for in 1668 he was sent to the lakes, where he remained until called by Talon to accompany Joliet upon an exploring expedition. He was last stationed at St. Ignace.

Count Frontenac§ had been appointed governor-general of New France in 1672, and under his powerful patronage these two remarkable men, Joliet and Marquette, left Mackinac on the 13th of May, 1673. Their outfit was simple, consisting of two birch canoes, a supply of dried meat and Indian corn, and five men as assistants. Making their way over the broad waters of Lake Michigan,|| they entered Green Bay and passed to its southern extremity, and thence up the Fox River, which gave them no little trouble with its numerous rapids, and on over Lake Winnebago, and through the devious windings of the river beyond to the portage between the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers, which they crossed, and, launching their canoes on the latter, descended it to the Mississippi, the long sought for object of many voyages and explorations. They entered the great river on the 17th of June, 1673, "with a joy," as Marquette wrote, which he could not express.

The Indian nations or tribes which they had encountered on their way were the *Me-nom-i-nees* or Wild Rice Indians, which the French called "*Folles Avoines*," from the name

‡ In 1675, Joliet married the daughter of a Canadian merchant, who was trading with the Northern Indians. In 1679 his attention was drawn towards Hudson's Bay, and in that year he made a journey thither, *via* the Saguenay River. In the same year he was granted the Mignon Islands, and in 1680 he received a grant of the great island of Anticosti, where, in 1681, he established his residence. He engaged in the fisheries, and made a chart of the river. In 1690 his property was destroyed by the English under Sir William Phips, and his family captured. In 1694 he explored the coast of Labrador. He was made royal pilot of the St. Lawrence by Count Frontenac, and royal hydrographer by the French government. He died about 1700, and was buried on one of the Mignon Islands.—*Parkman*.

§ The count's full name and titles were Louis de Buade, Count of Palluan and Frontenac.

|| This lake was called by the French *Lac des Illinois*, and by the Indians *Mitchiganon*, or *Michihiganing*. Allouez called it *Lac St. Joseph*, and others *Lac Dauphin*. Green Bay was named by the French *Le Baye de Eaux Puantes*.

\* Judge Campbell, in his admirable work, *Outlines of the Political History of Michigan*, states that a mission was founded on the island of Mackinac in 1668, but removed soon after.

† The word *Michilimackinac* is said, by Rev. Peter Jones, an Ojibwa, to be derived from an Ojibwa word, *Mesh-e-ne-mah-ke-noong*, the Great Turtle. Others interpret it to mean the place of giant fairies.

of the plant upon which they fed,\* the Mascoutins, the Miamis,† and the Kickapoos.

The party descended the Mississippi as far as the mouth of the Arkansas, discovering during the voyage the Des Moines, the Illinois, the Missouri, and the Ohio Rivers.‡ They returned *via* the Illinois, Des Plaines, and Chicago Rivers, and this was the first authenticated visit of Europeans to the site of Chicago.

From this point they coasted the western shore of Lake Michigan, and reached Green Bay in the latter part of September. Marquette, never a rugged man, had been attacked with dysentery on the Mississippi, and was wellnigh exhausted. The fatal malady which finally ended his life less than two years later also showed itself, and when the party reached Green Bay he was obliged to remain, while Joliet, with the journals and documents of the expedition, descended to Quebec to acquaint the governor-general with the results of their explorations. At the La Chine Rapids, above Montreal, his canoe was upset and all his papers lost in the seething waters, and Joliet narrowly escaped drowning. Two of his companions and an Indian boy were lost.

Marquette spent the winter of 1673-74 and the following summer at Green Bay. In the autumn of 1674, his malady having somewhat abated, he resolved to carry out a cherished desire to found a mission on the Mississippi River, which he proposed to call the Mission of the Immaculate Conception,—a name which he had already given to the great river. Accordingly, on the 25th of October, 1674, accompanied by two Frenchmen, named Pierre and Jacques, and a band of Pottawattomies, in ten canoes, he crossed by an obscure pathway to Lake Michigan, and proceeded thence southward to the mouth of the Chicago River, which stream he ascended about two French leagues, and here, in consequence of a severe attack of his old malady, he was obliged to halt and eventually to encamp. Realizing his condition, he told his attendants it would be his last journey, and preparations were made for a permanent camp, his companions still hoping that after a temporary resting spell he would be able to proceed or to return to the missions.

As it resulted, however, they were obliged to remain through the winter. A comfortable log cabin was erected, in which the missionary was placed, and here in the suburbs of what is now a city of half a million inhabitants he remained until the following spring. The Pottawattomies proved true friends in his hour of need, and managed to procure abundance of game for sustenance. This conduct becomes the more striking when we remember that nearly on the same ground, 137 years later, their descendants per-

petrated one of the most bloody massacres recorded in the annals of the country.§

Marquette survived the winter, and even rallied a little and seemed so much better that he determined to go on and establish the mission; and in the latter part of March the party crossed the portage to the Des Plaines River, descended that stream to its junction with the Kankakee, and thence down the Illinois to an Indian town called Kaskaskia,|| situated some seven miles below the site of the present city of Ottawa, Ill. At this place the missionary held a great council, at which more than 2000 warriors were assembled. The chiefs were anxious that Marquette should remain among them, but he realized that his time was short, and if he would die among his countrymen he must hasten his departure.

It was near the end of April when the party started on the return voyage down Lake Michigan, taking their way around its southern margin and along the eastern shore. Slowly they progressed northward, encamping upon the beach at night, until, the 19th of May, 1675, when near a small stream supposed to have been the Betsie, or Aux Bec Scies, Marquette requested them to land; and here he expired soon after being taken ashore. His sorrowing followers dug a shallow grave in the sand, and, burying his emaciated remains, hastened on to Mackinac bearing the sad tidings to his brethren of the missions.

It is related by Parkman that in the spring of 1676, a party of Kiskakon Ottawas, who had been hunting in the vicinity during the winter, visited the grave of the missionary, dug up his body, and, cleaning the bones, placed them in a box of birch bark and bore them to St. Ignace. They were among the Indians who had listened to Marquette when preaching at the mission of St. Esprit at La Pointe. There were thirty canoes, and as they neared St. Ignace they united in singing their funeral hymns, while the shore was thronged with the priests and dwellers at the mission, who gave them a sorrowful welcome.¶

For a long period the last resting-place of the bones of Father Marquette was almost or quite unknown; but within a recent period they are believed to have been discovered in the ruins of the Jesuit chapel at St. Ignace. Marquette was a prominent figure among the early explorers of Michigan, and there would be eminent propriety in erecting a public monument to his memory.

It is said that the mission of St. Ignace was abandoned by the priests in 1706, and that the dwellings and chapel were set on fire and destroyed. The missionaries returned to Quebec. If this statement is true the place was no doubt abandoned through fear of the Indians living west of Lake Michigan. The post and mission at St. Ignace

\* The *folles avoine*, or wild rice. Its Latin name is *Zizania aquatica*. It grows in vast fields in all the shallow waters of the northern latitudes.

† The Miamis subsequently, about 1677, migrated to Southern Michigan, and soon after removed into Indiana and Ohio.

‡ The Missouri Marquette called the Pekitanoui. It is also called on old maps Rivière des Osages and Rivière Emissourites. The Ohio was named the Ouabouskiaou. The Arkansas they called Akamsca. The name of the Ohio is said to signify "beautiful." The French afterwards called it "La Belle Rivière."

§ Massacre of the garrison of Fort Dearborn, Aug. 15, 1812.

|| This has no reference to the town by the same name situated at the mouth of the Kaskaskia River, on the Mississippi. Both were probably villages of the Illinois Indians.

¶ It has been suggested that here is a subject for an historical painting worthy the pencil of a master,—the long line of canoes, filled with their dusky voyageurs, the wild and fantastic garb of the rowers, and the shore lit up with the glare of pine torches and covered with a motley throng of priests, Canadians, half-breeds, and Indians. Nothing could be more weird and picturesque.

were certainly restored about 1713, though, as before stated, not on the ground formerly occupied. An interesting and able paper upon Marquette, prepared by Rev. George Duffield, is in the second volume of the "Michigan Pioneer Collections."

#### LA SALLE.

The most famous explorer of the great lakes and the Mississippi River was Robert Cavelier, Sieur de la Salle,\* who was born in Rouen, in Normandy, in 1643. His father, Jean Cavelier, and his uncle, Henri, were wealthy merchants living much after the manner of the noblemen of that period, though they could not boast of noble lineage.

La Salle was educated at the Jesuit schools, and was probably a member of the order, though, like Louis Joliet, he subsequently threw aside his vestments to become a pioneer in the wilds of Canada, and eventually one of the most celebrated explorers of his time. His elder brother, the abbé Jean Cavelier, was a priest of the order of St. Sulpice, and preceded him to America. This circumstance, quite likely, determined the future course of La Salle. He was so far connected with religious orders that under a law of that day he was cut off from receiving any portion of the family estate; but a small allowance or annuity of about 400 livres† was settled upon him, and with this pittance he appeared at Montreal in the spring of 1666.

He seems at first to have come to Canada with the view of becoming a trader, and we find him arranging with the priests of St. Sulpice, at Montreal, for a large tract of land situated about nine miles above that place, where he built a stockade-fort and began a settlement. Soon he commenced learning the Indian languages, in which he became proficient, and ere long his mind began to grasp and dwell upon the possibilities of the vast continent lying to the westward. The thoughts of great discoveries yet to be made finally took full possession of his mind, and he determined to dispose of his newly-acquired domain and give himself to the business of exploring the great West.

He proceeded to Quebec, where he laid his plans before Courcelles, the Governor, and Talon, the intendant, and such was the persuasive power of his arguments that he enlisted both in his schemes, and was granted letters-patent authorizing the carrying out of his plans. He returned to Montreal, where he sold back the most of his property and improvements to the superior of the Sulpitians and one Jean Milot, and with the proceeds purchased four canoes and the necessary supplies, and hired fourteen men to assist in his enterprise.

At the same time the Sulpitian Seminary was preparing a similar expedition, but for a different purpose. The priests had established three years before (in 1666) a mission on the Bay of Quinté, Lake Ontario, and put it in charge of two of their number, Fénélon and De Casson. The latter had passed a winter among the Nipissings, and his account of the tribes living in heathen darkness in the far Northwest had aroused an ardent desire in the priests of

Montreal to send out an expedition for the purpose of establishing missions among them.

Under the advice of Courcelles, it was finally arranged that the two expeditions should be united and proceed together. For a wonder there was then a brief interval of peace between the French and the Iroquois.

In mid-summer the consolidated expeditions, consisting of twenty-four men in seven canoes, started from La Chine for Lake Ontario. They were accompanied by two other canoes carrying a party of Senecas, who had wintered at La Chine. They passed up the St. Lawrence, struggling with its sweeping rapids, and reached Lake Ontario after a toilsome voyage of thirty days, weary and worn and nearly every man partially disabled by sickness.

They first visited the principal village of the Senecas, in the valley of the Genesee River, where they expected to procure guides to pilot them on their way. It would appear that at this time the expedition was intending to pursue La Salle's plan of exploring the Ohio River. But the Senecas, instead of furnishing guides and encouraging them in that direction, threw every obstacle in their way and failed to furnish guides. Finally, an Indian from a place called Ganastogué, an Iroquois colony at the head of Lake Ontario, said if they would proceed to that place they would find guides who knew all about the country on the Ohio. They accordingly left the Seneca town, coasted along the south margin of the lake, passed the mouth of the Niagara River, where they heard the distant roar of the great cataract, and a few days later reached Ganastogué.

They found the people friendly and ready to assist them. There was a Shawanese‡ prisoner in the village, who informed them that they could reach the Ohio in six weeks, and offered to guide them to it. He had been released by the chiefs and presented to La Salle. When on the point of setting forth they were astonished by the appearance of two Frenchmen in the village. One of these proved to be Louis Joliet (before mentioned), who was returning from his expedition to explore the copper mines, upon which he had been sent by Talon. He had failed to accomplish his purpose and had returned by way of Lake Huron, the Detroit River, Lake Erie, and the Grand River, a stream which discharges into Lake Erie about thirty miles west from Buffalo. His guide had taken him over this route through fear of the Iroquois around the Niagara<sup>a</sup> portage.

This opportune meeting changed all their plans. Joliet showed a map of the upper lakes which he had made, and gave the priests a copy of it. He described the condition of the Pottawattomies and other tribes and nations, and excited in the priests a lively sense of their needs in a religious point of view. They determined to abandon the search for the Ohio River and proceed over the route pointed out by Joliet, who was himself quite a religious enthusiast.

The Pottawattomies must be converted to Christianity, and Dollier de Casson and Galinée resolved to proceed at all hazards to their country. The remonstrances of La Salle were of no avail.

The latter was sick of fever, and to get rid of the priests

\* Cavelier was the family name, and La Salle the designation of its estates or seigniories. According to the parish record the great explorer's full name was René—Robert Cavelier, Sieur de la Salle.

† About seventy-five dollars.

‡ In Drake's Life of Tecumseh this word is invariably written Shawanoe. It was generally written in French *Chouanou*.



he pretended that he was in no condition to go forward, and should be obliged to part with them. They accordingly left him with their own special followers and crossed over to Lake Erie, where, as we have seen, they were forced to remain until the following spring, when they proceeded on their voyage, and in May reached the Sault Ste. Marie. But after spending a few days at the latter point they returned to their home at Montreal, having accomplished little save passing through the famous strait *D'etroit\** and making a long voyage around the northeastern shores of Lake Huron. They had not been cordially received by the Jesuit Fathers at the Sault, and came back satisfied that there was no encouragement for their order in the West.

When they left La Salle their supposition was that he would immediately return to Montreal.

There are no reliable data from which to determine the course La Salle pursued during the succeeding two years (1670-71). Some writers affirm that a number of his followers refused to continue with him, and returned to La Chine; and that out of derision for his schemes of discovery, and very possibly from some hint dropped by him that there was a water passage westward to China, they bestowed upon the place its name, *La Chine*.

The only information which appears to bear any evidence of authenticity is found in a work entitled "*Histoire de Monsieur de la Salle*." It purports to be the substance of many conversations with La Salle in Paris, during one of his visits with a petition to the court. The substance of the narrative is that, after leaving the priests, Dollier and Galinée, he visited the Onondaga nation, where he procured a guide, and then proceeded to Lake Erie, and, crossing from that lake to the Ohio, he descended that river as far as the rapids at Louisville, or, as some affirm, even down to the Mississippi. Here his men refused to proceed farther, and escaped to the English and Dutch, while La Salle, left alone, returned to Canada. It is claimed, and probably with justice, that the Jesuits were inimical to his schemes and placed every possible obstacle in his path. This was certainly true in after-years. This expedition is supposed to have been in the winter and spring of 1669-70.

During the year 1671 this same memoir states that La Salle explored Lakes Erie, Huron, and Michigan, including their bays, and crossed over from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to a river which he followed to its junction with another great river flowing from the northwest. It is also claimed that he descended the latter stream, which must have been the Mississippi, to the thirty-sixth parallel of latitude, where, becoming assured that it discharged into the Gulf of Mexico, he returned, with the determination to collect the necessary supplies and men and explore it at a future day.

Talon, the intendant, stated in his dispatches of that year to the home government that he had sent La Salle to the southward and westward on a grand exploring expedition; and La Salle, in a memorial addressed to Count Frontenac, in 1677, affirms that he had discovered the Ohio and explored it as far as the falls. Joliet also, his rival in explorations, made two maps of the region of the great

lakes and the Mississippi, on both of which the Ohio River is shown, and with an inscription stating that it was discovered or visited by La Salle. It is generally considered that he did discover the Ohio, but not the Mississippi at the date mentioned.

The French Governors of Canada, as a rule, were not wealthy men, and their salary was but a pittance, and under such circumstances it is not to be wondered at that they sometimes became interested in schemes of trade and commerce which promised pecuniary advantages. The fur trade was the great engrossing topic among merchants and traders, and, in 1673, Count Frontenac, either in consequence of his own observations or by reason of information furnished by La Salle (quite probably the latter), became convinced that the establishment of a fort and trading-post at the outlet of Lake Ontario would be not only advantageous to the government in a military point of view, but prove a source of valuable revenue to himself.

With this idea in his mind he fitted out a strong expedition consisting of nearly 400 picked men, besides Indians. He sent La Salle on a mission to the Iroquois to invite them to a grand council on the Bay of Quinté, but by La Salle's advice, who showed by a map which he had made that Cataragui, where Kingston now stands, was a better place, the meeting was changed to the latter.

With a numerous staff and retinue, in a fleet of 120 canoes and two large flat-boats gorgeously painted, the Governor proceeded leisurely to Cataragui, where a large delegation of Iroquois chiefs met him, and a grand council, commencing on the 13th of July and continuing through several days, was held, in which many speeches were made by Frontenac and the Iroquois chiefs, and a great number of presents were distributed among the Indians.

Notwithstanding the hereditary hostility of the Indians to any attempt to build military works within their territory or on its borders, Frontenac managed the matter so boldly, and yet with such consummate address, that he began the erection of a strong work in the presence of the Indians, and left them in exceeding good humor at the liberality of the great Onontio.† The Governor returned to Montreal in the beginning of August, leaving a garrison to hold his new fortification, which was to be provided with a year's supplies, then on their way, under convoy, up the river.

In speaking of the success of his expedition Frontenac, in a letter to the ministry, writes: "Assuredly I may boast of having impressed them (the Iroquois) at once with respect, fear, and good will." He had entered fully into the plans of La Salle, and adds that the new fort at Cataragui, with the aid of a vessel now building, will command Lake Ontario, keep the peace with the Iroquois, and cut off the trade with the English; and that by another fort at the mouth of the Niagara, and another vessel on Lake Erie, we can command all the upper lakes.‡

In 1674, La Salle visited France with letters from Frontenac, and was so successful that he obtained a patent of

\* D'etroit, in French, means the strait, or the place of the strait.

† This was a title which the Indians bestowed upon the French Governors of Canada. According to Parkman, it signifies "great mountain."

‡ Parkman, Discovery of the Great West.

nobility in recognition of his discoveries, and a grant of Fort Catarqui, together with a large tract of land adjacent, including the neighboring islands, and was invested with the command of the fort, subject only to the orders of the governor-general.\* For these favors he was to rebuild the fort of stone; pay back its original cost to the Crown; maintain a garrison equal to that of Montreal, besides fifteen to twenty laborers; plant a French colony around it; build a church whenever the number of inhabitants should reach a hundred; support one or more Récollet friars; and, finally, form a settlement of domesticated Indians in the vicinity.

He returned to Canada, and proceeded to carry out his agreement. He rebuilt his fort substantially of stone and heavy pickets, and named it, in honor of the governor-general, "Fort Frontenac," which name it bore until Canada was transferred to the English in 1760.

It would seem that, with all these favorable circumstances surrounding him, La Salle would have been willing to remain quietly in his position, content to enrich himself with trade, which he possessed every facility for pursuing. But it was not his disposition to become merely a successful merchant; the insatiable desire to make discoveries in the unknown regions of the West possessed his mind to the exclusion of every other idea.

He had become famous, and his relatives now came forward and supplied him liberally with means to carry on his plans. He went to France in 1677 and succeeded in raising large sums of money, with which he purchased supplies and hired men, and in July, 1678, returned again to Canada, accompanied by thirty followers and abundant supplies of all kinds for the prosecution of his scheme of exploration. Among those who came with him at this time was Henri de Tonty (or Tonti),† an Italian officer who had lost a hand by the explosion of a grenade in the Sicilian wars. His father was a noted man, and the author of the famous Tontine plan of life insurance.

On his return to Canada, La Salle was joined by Father Louis Hennepin, who also became famous in after-years as an explorer and writer. He was a priest of the order of St. Francis, and became the historian, or journalist, of La Salle's expedition to the great lakes. He had come to Canada in 1675, and been sent to Fort Frontenac as a missionary.

A little sloop or brigantine of about ten tons' burden had been built at Frontenac, and in this frail vessel, on the 18th day of November, 1678, La Motte, Hennepin, and sixteen men pushed out into the tumultuous waters of Ontario and steered towards Niagara. They kept as near the northern shore as was compatible with safety, and on the 26th of the month, after a boisterous passage, ran into the Bay of Toronto, where they were frozen in and had to cut their way out with axes.

On the 6th of December they made the mouth of the Niagara River and landed at the place where afterwards stood Fort Niagara. At this point was a small Seneca

village. From here Hennepin and a few companions ascended the river in a canoe to the foot of the ridge at Lewiston, where they were obliged to leave the canoe and proceed the remaining seven miles to the cataract on foot. Hennepin was probably the first European to gaze upon the wonderful fall of waters which makes the name of Niagara famous throughout the world.‡

His description of the cataract is in the main correct, though he greatly overestimated its height. His first statement made it 500 feet, but, not suited with this, he subsequently fixed it at 600.

La Salle wrung a reluctant consent from the Senecas to allow him to build a stockaded warehouse at Niagara, but a sad misfortune overtook him. Late in the season of 1678 his little vessel on Lake Ontario was wrecked by the disobedience of the pilot, at a point west of the mouth of the Niagara River, and her cargo of provisions and merchandise was lost, though the crew saved the anchors and cables designed for a larger vessel which La Salle intended building on Lake Erie.§

To this task he now bent all his energies. The small craft which had first reached Niagara was hauled to the foot of the rapids and her lading taken out and transported with immense labor over the heights and through the forest to the mouth of Cayuga Creek, on the American side of the Niagara, about six miles above the fall. At this point there is a very good harbor formed by an island in the river, and here, probably in January, 1679, was laid the keel for the first vessel that ever (at least since the days of the Mound-Builders) navigated the great upper lakes. Her construction proceeded slowly, for the workmen were few and labored under many and serious disadvantages, not the least of which was the hostility of the Iroquois.

By indomitable exertions the vessel was finished by Tonty, who had the management of affairs in the absence of La Salle, in the beginning of spring, and launched amid great rejoicing by her builders; and even the intractable Iroquois, under the influence of a generous gift of brandy, whooped and danced like madmen as the monster canoe glided out upon the bosom of the Niagara. The vessel was of about forty-five tons' burden, and was a great astonishment to the Indians. She was towed out into the stream and anchored, and on her decks the entire party took refuge, feeling at last safe from the tomahawks of the savages. She mounted five small swivel-guns, and under her bowsprit was carved a figure of the fabled monster whose name she bore. This nondescript beast was also a part of the armorial bearings of Count Frontenac, and in his honor she was christened the "Griffin."

She was soon taken up the river and anchored below Block Rock, where her equipment was finished. La Salle,

‡ It is stated by Dr. O'Callaghan, in the Documentary History of New York, that there are thirty-nine ways in which Niagara is written. It was spelled by early writers *Onguiaahra* and *Ongiara*. Hennepin wrote it as it is now written. It is said to be of Iroquois origin, and in the Mohawk dialect is pronounced Nyàgarah.

§ It appears that this was a second vessel which had been built on Lake Ontario, and not the one which brought La Motte and Hennepin first to Niagara. It was apparently a larger craft than that, and a serious loss.

\* His patent raised him to the rank of the untitled nobles.

† The name in Italian is written Tonti, but he seems to have adopted the French manner of writing it.

who had been absent at Montreal, at length returned about the middle of summer, bearing the tidings that his creditors, under the excitement of false rumors, had seized upon all his property in Canada, save only what was centred in the "Griffin." But La Salle never allowed misfortune to impair his energy or damp his ardor, and he prepared to embark upon the long-anticipated voyage of discovery with high hopes and dauntless courage.

The "Griffin" was towed up to the entrance of Lake Erie, and on the 7th of August, 1679, all things being ready, the excited company, numbering thirty-four persons, set sail amid the firing of cannon and the music of the *Te Deum*.

At the end of three days they reached the strait between Lake Erie and the little Lake St. Clair, whose shores were alive with a great variety of game,—herds of deer, wild turkeys, bears, and other varieties,—while the stream was crowded with water-fowl. The crew went on shore and came back laden with game, which was hung over the bulwarks of the vessel, including the carcasses of several bears, which latter were greatly praised by Hennepin for their lack of ferocity and the excellence of their flesh.

The enthusiastic priest, in speaking of the region, says, "Those who will one day have the happiness to possess this fertile and pleasant strait will be very much obliged to those who have shown them the way." Sailing north-eastward they crossed Lake St. Clair,\* and, threading the blue stream towards the north, at length came in sight of the great "Huron Sea."

Over the waters of this inland ocean they passed on prosperously for a time, still bearing northward; but as they reached the broad opening of the Saginaw Bay the bosom of the sea was swept by a furious tempest, during which even the stout heart of the commander quailed, and he recommended his followers to commend themselves to Heaven. Every one fell on his knees save what Hennepin calls the godless pilot, who reproached La Salle for bringing him to perish in fresh water. But the storm at length abated, and the gallant craft passed on over the tumultuous waves, where in modern times a gigantic commerce whitens the watery way with the wings of monster ships of fifty times the capacity of the daring "Griffin" of two hundred years ago.

She passed the distant Manitoulines and at length came in sight of the wooded shores of Bois Blanc and Michilimackinac, and cast anchor under the whitewashed walls of the mission of St. Ignace.

The "Griffin" fired a salute, and, amid a throng of Ottawa and Huron Indians yelping with amazement, La Salle and his whole party went on shore, under arms, and proceeded to the Jesuit chapel to hear mass.

Thus, two hundred and one years ago the present August (1880) came the venturous La Salle, in the first European vessel, over the wide-expanding waters of those inland oceans, his little vessel the *avant-courier* of a great commercial marine, which in this year of grace reaches thousands of ships and millions in value. Could the intrepid navi-

gator have anticipated the changes of two centuries he would have recked little, in the presence of the inspiring vision, of the difficulties and hardships which confronted him.

Before embarking on this voyage La Salle had sent forward, in the previous autumn, fifteen men in canoes laden with goods to trade with the Indians and accumulate a stock of furs against his arrival. Hearing nothing from them, he had dispatched his lieutenant, Tonty, in a canoe from Niagara to look after them. They had been tampered with, and had traded the goods on their own account. La Salle found four of them at Mackinac, whom he arrested, and sent forward Tonty to the Sault Ste. Marie, who there found and captured two others with their plunder. The remainder were in the forest, and beyond his reach.

In the early part of September, before Tonty had returned from this expedition, La Salle set sail and proceeded up Lake Michigan to the islands lying at the entrance of Green Bay, where he was heartily welcomed by a Pottawatomie chief who had been to Fort Frontenac, where he had met the governor-general and was greatly impressed with him. At this place, also, La Salle found a portion of the men whom he had sent in advance, and who had remained faithful to his interests. They had collected a large store of furs, and the commander determined to load his vessel with them and send her down the lakes, that he might liquidate a portion of his indebtedness and pacify his creditors.

On the 18th day of September the loading was completed, and, firing a parting salute, the "Griffin" set sail on her return trip, under charge of the pilot and a part of the crew who had come up in her. But from that day no tidings were ever received from her. Her fate was never known. Whether she foundered in the boisterous seas off Saginaw Bay, went down in the shallower waters of Lake Erie, or was taken and destroyed by the Indians, none can tell. The probabilities favor the first proposition, for Saginaw Bay almost rivals Cape Hatteras as a region of storms and tempests.†

Upon the departure of the vessel, La Salle, with the fourteen men remaining, embarked in four canoes heavily loaded with a forge, tools, merchandise, and arms, and proceeded up the lake along its western shore. Their voyage was interrupted the same day by one of those sudden storms to which this lake is so liable, and they were compelled to lay up for five days before the water was smooth enough to allow them to proceed. They thought of the "Griffin," as the foaming surges rolled past the little cove where they had sought shelter, and the ill-fated vessel may have been lost the first night out, before reaching Mackinac.

A number of times was the little flotilla of frail canoes driven ashore, and on the 28th of the month they were nearly wrecked and compelled to lay by until they had consumed all their provisions. They purchased corn of the friendly Pottawattomies, but near the head of the lake encountered a band of Outagamies, and through their thieving propensities there was imminent danger of a rupture, but

\* The original name of this lake was Sainte Claire, of which the present name is a perversion.

† La Salle believed that she was treacherously scuttled and sunk by the pilot, who fled with her furs and merchandise to the Indians on the upper Mississippi.

the good management of La Salle prevented. Getting clear of these dangerous warriors, the voyagers coasted around the southern bend of the lake, and on the first of November reached the mouth of the St. Joseph River, which La Salle named the "Miami," from the fact that he there found the Miami Indians, who had within a few years migrated from the southern part of Wisconsin.

Here he expected to meet Tonty, who was to join him with twenty men from Mackinac, coming up the eastern side of the lake; but no Tonty appeared, and La Salle's companions grumbled and nearly became mutinous. To divert their thoughts he set them at work cutting trees from the forest and building a fort on rising ground near the mouth of the river. This was the first attempt at anything that looked like a settlement within the borders of the lower peninsula; and the first day of November, 1679, may be set down as the natal day of Southern Michigan. La Salle had circumnavigated three-fourths of the peninsula, and began a settlement at its extremity farthest from the region occupied by his people.

About the 20th of the month Tonty appeared, bringing one-half of his men; the others were left a hundred miles in the rear to hunt for provisions, for they had eaten the supply with which they started. He brought no word of the "Griffin." She was to have met La Salle at this point, but, though two months had passed since she left Green Bay, there were no tidings of her. A few days later the remainder of Tonty's men (excepting two who had deserted) joined the company at Fort Miamis. Weary with waiting for his lost vessel, La Salle dispatched two men to meet her at Mackinac should she return and bring her to his new fort. He then turned with a heavy heart, and prepared to ascend the river and cross over to the Kankakee on his way towards the south.

On the 3d of December the little party, thirty-three in number, in eight canoes, re-embarked and passed up the St. Joseph, whose edges were already beginning to be slightly frozen. After many adventures they reached the waters of the sluggish and swampy Kankakee, paddled down that stream past the present sites of Momence, Kankakee, and Wilmington, in Illinois, and towards the last of the year reached a great town of the Illinois, containing nearly five hundred lodges, but all abandoned. They found plenty of corn in *câchés*, of which they stood in such need that La Salle took a small supply, expecting to find the owners at some point and pay them for it.

On New Year's day, 1680, they went on shore and heard mass. About the 3d of the month they came to an inhabited Illinois village, where, after the first alarm was over, they were hospitably received.

The party descended the river as far as the site of the present flourishing city of Peoria, and about the middle of January, La Salle, somewhat distrustful of the savages, and perhaps more so of his own men, six of whom had already deserted him, resolved to erect a fort. The spot chosen by him and Hennepin was on a rising ground on the east side of the river, very near where it issues from Lake Peoria, and here he constructed a strong stockade work, surrounded by a ditch and guarded by *chevaux-de-frise*, with barracks and shops inside. This work, the first

erected within the limits of the now populous State of Illinois, and the site of which is not certainly known, La Salle named Fort Crèvecœur ("broken heart"), evidently in consequence of his mental depression.

At this point the indefatigable adventurer constructed the hull of another vessel, of forty tons' burden, with which he intended to navigate the Mississippi. As in the case of the "Griffin," the timber was all worked out by hand from the forest; but, notwithstanding the obstacles in his way and the desertion of his carpenters, he labored with such energy that in six weeks the hull was nearly finished. But the rigging, sails, and materials to complete her for active service were not at hand, and La Salle now resolved to return to Canada on foot, leaving Tonty in command, procure the necessary outfit, and bring it back around the lakes and by way of his route from the mouth of the St. Joseph River. Then, with a new vessel, well manned and armed, he would sail down the Mississippi, and possibly thence to France, bearing the history of his discoveries to his sovereign.

Bethinking him that Hennepin might be profitably employed in his absence, he requested him to sail down the Illinois River and explore it to its mouth. Accordingly, on the first day of February, Hennepin, accompanied by two companions, Michael Accau, and one Antoine Auguel (commonly called Du Gay), set forth in a canoe, well laden with gifts and trinkets for the Indians.

On the second of March, La Salle, accompanied by four Frenchmen and one Mohegan Indian, who had come with him from the lower lakes, embarked in two canoes on his return trip to Canada.

The party traveled sometimes by water and sometimes by land, hauling their canoes after them, and after a most toilsome journey, at length, on the twenty-third of the month, arrived at Lake Michigan, and, following its eastern shore, reached Fort Miamis on the following day. Here he found the two men whom he had sent in search of the "Griffin" in the autumn before, and, ordering them to join Tonty at Fort Crèvecœur, he constructed a raft, and, crossing the St. Joseph River, took his way overland through Southern Michigan, pursuing a nearly easterly course.

His route led him through the counties of Berrien, Van Buren, Kalamazoo, Calhoun, Jackson, Washtenaw, and Wayne. That this was his route there can be no reasonable doubt, for he speaks of passing great meadows and prairies covered with rank grass, which must have been in all probability Prairie Ronde, Climax Prairie, and others. On reaching the Huron River, in Washtenaw County, probably near the present village of Dexter, two of the men being sick, the party constructed a canoe from elm bark, and thence proceeded down the river until stopped by driftwood, when they again took to land and soon after reached the Detroit River.

Here La Salle detached two men to proceed to Mackinac, while with the remaining three he crossed the river on a raft, and, striking southeast, reached Lake Erie near Point Pelée. Two more of the party were now taken sick, but by the aid of the only one remaining in health La Salle constructed a canoe and went thence by water to Niagara. From thence, taking three fresh men, and leav-

ing his exhausted companions at the fort, he continued his remarkable journey, and after sixty-five days reached Fort Frontenac on the sixth of May. At that time this was certainly the most wonderful journey ever performed on the continent. The distance traveled was fully 1200 miles.

But though he had reached the end of his journey, he found troubles everywhere thickening around him. A short time after his arrival at Fort Frontenac, two *voyageurs* came to him bearing a letter from Tonty with the intelligence that the men at Fort Crèvecoeur had mutinied, destroyed the fort and such stores as they could not carry away, and deserted. Two other messengers soon after confirmed this statement, and brought in addition information that the mutineers had also destroyed the fort on the St. Joseph, plundered La Salle's furs at Mackinac, and were then coasting in two bodies, one of eight and the other of twelve men, along the northern and southern shores of Lake Ontario, the southern band on their way to the Dutch at Albany, and the other coming to Frontenac with the avowed purpose of assassinating La Salle.

Choosing nine trusty men, well armed, La Salle proceeded up the lake and intercepted and captured, after a brief fight, the bulk of both parties, and brought them to Fort Frontenac to await the arrival of the governor-general.

Hurrying his preparations, La Salle on the 10th of August again set sail for Illinois with a fresh supply of material and twenty-five men of various callings. He took a new route, *via* the Humber River, Lake Simcoe, the Severn River, and Lake Huron, arriving safely at Mackinac. With him on this trip went a new lieutenant, La Forest. At Mackinaw the latter was left to bring up the rear, while La Salle, anxious to succor Tonty, pushed on with twelve men. On the 4th of November he reached his ruined fort at St. Joseph, where he left five of his men with the heavy stores to await the arrival of La Forest, while with six Frenchmen and an Indian he hurried on towards the Illinois River.

He found the country entirely deserted by its human inhabitants. The Iroquois had been there and left only bleaching bones and blackened ashes. But the prairies were alive with buffaloes, and there was no trouble in securing all the meat the company needed. Pushing on to Fort Crèvecoeur, he found it destroyed, but the little vessel on the stocks remained entire except that the Iroquois had found means to extract nearly all the iron bolts with which it was fastened.

La Salle descended the Illinois River to its junction with the Mississippi, finding everywhere marks along its banks of the flight of the Illinois and the pursuit of the bloody Iroquois, but nowhere any signs of Tonty and his men. When near the mouth of the Illinois they found the ruins of an Indian village and the mangled bodies of women and children scattered around. It was the last resting-place of the Illinois tribes. The Iroquois had come upon them and nearly destroyed the persecuted nation.

Late in the season La Salle returned to his old stopping-place on the St. Joseph. La Forest and his men had restored the work, cleared some ground for planting, and sawed lumber for a new vessel to navigate the lakes. Here the adventurers remained until the spring of 1681.

#### HENNEPIN.

In the mean time Father Hennepin and his two companions had descended to the Mississippi, and, turning their canoes up-stream, began their voyage of discovery towards its head-waters. They proceeded without any remarkable adventure as far north as the mouth of the Wisconsin River; but at this point their troubles began, for on the 11th or 12th of April they were taken prisoners by a band of 120 Sioux\* warriors. By them they were carried north as far as the Thousand Lakes, near the sources of the modern Rum River. In the early summer they went with a large hunting-party to kill buffalo. Wearying of this mode of life, Hennepin announced that he expected a party of Frenchmen at the mouth of the Wisconsin River, who were coming there to trade with the Indians.

There had been considerable quarreling among the captors as to the disposition to be made of the prisoners. Some had favored the plan of putting them to death, while a powerful young chief had stood by and protected them. They finally considered that it would be highly advantageous to have the French come among them with goods and weapons for barter; and after many discussions they at length gave consent for the three Frenchmen to take their canoes and go down the river. They had, on the whole, been very well treated, and fared as well as their captors.

It is altogether probable that Hennepin had no reason to expect any of his people would visit that part of the country, though he pretended that La Salle had promised to send traders there. At the last moment Accau refused to go with Hennepin, preferring to remain among the savages, and so the friar and Du Gay paddled away together. In due time they reached the great falls of the Mississippi, which Hennepin named after St. Anthony of Padua,—a name which they have borne to the present day.

After paddling sixty leagues down the river they resolved to join a large hunting-party of the Sioux, which was going up the Chippewa River, and which Hennepin calls Bull River. Not very long after a story was spread through the Indian camp that a war-party of Sioux, which had gone towards Lake Superior, had met five "spirits," or Europeans, on their way. These spirits soon after met the hunting-party below the falls, and proved to be Daniel Greysolon Du Lhut and four other Frenchmen, all well armed.

#### DU LHUT.

This famous leader of the *coureurs de bois* was a cousin of Tonty, born at Lyons, France. He belonged to the untitled nobles, and was well known to, and, some writers say, connected with, Count Frontenac in the fur trade. He was also a brother-in-law of Louvigny, an officer in the Governor's guard. He had ascended the lakes to the head of Lake Superior, and from thence come overland to the Mississippi River.† He had left the lake in June, and,

\* The name Sioux is an abbreviation of the Ojibwa word Na-doues-sioux, meaning enemies.—*Parkman*.

† Du Lhut was famous in after-years as a fur trader, an explorer, and a military leader. About 1683 he built a trading-post on the north side of Lake Superior, near Thunder Bay, which was called Can-an-is-ti-goy-an by La Hontan. In 1686, under orders from Denonville, then Governor, he built a fort at the outlet of Lake Huron.

during his explorations, had heard that there were three Europeans among the Indians. The entire party now followed the Sioux to their villages at the head of Rum River, where they were treated to a grand feast.

It was now autumn, and the white men proposed to return home, promising to come back and open trade with the Indians, who, upon this, allowed them to depart peaceably. They descended the Mississippi to the mouth of the Wisconsin, hunting by the way, and, ascending the latter river, crossed the portage, and reached the Jesuit mission at Green Bay, where Hennepin remained until spring, when he descended the lakes *via* the Detroit River, Lake Erie, and Niagara Falls, which latter he again examined, and finally reached Montreal, where he was cordially welcomed by Count Frontenac.

#### TONTY.

La Salle, when he set out on his overland journey to Canada in March, 1680, had left Tonty at Fort Crèvecoeur with fifteen men, besides a servant and two friars, Membré and Ribourde. At Fort St. Joseph (or Miamis), La Salle had written a letter to Tonty and sent it to him by two men whom he had found there, with instructions to examine and fortify an immense rock on the upper Illinois River. Tonty accordingly took a portion of his men and set out to examine the position; and it was while absent on this expedition that the men left at Crèvecoeur destroyed that work and fled.

Tonty immediately sent word to La Salle, and with what few men were yet faithful was forced to take up his abode among the Illinois Indians. The great town of these Indians was situated near where the modern village of Utica, in the county of La Salle and State of Illinois, now stands. Around this famous locality was at times gathered probably the largest and densest Indian population to be found in any locality in America. Opposite, on the south side of the Illinois River, rose the palisade-like line of sandstone cliffs which marks the border of the river valley, and also the bank of that mighty stream which in prehistoric times drained the surplus waters of the upper lakes into the Mississippi.

But this far-off Indian paradise was marked by the insatiable Iroquois for destruction, and the storm fell while Tonty was among them. After vainly trying to negotiate peace between the belligerents, and nearly losing his life in the attempt, he felt compelled to abandon the Illinois Indians and save his little company if possible. On their way up the river towards Lake Michigan, Father Ribourde was waylaid and murdered by a band of Kickapoos. Late in November, Tonty and his half-starved and nearly frozen companions reached the country of the Pottawattomies around Green Bay, where they were warmly welcomed by the chief who had visited Montreal and treated La Salle with such distinguished courtesy.

In the latter part of the winter, 1680-81, La Salle visited the various Indian nations and fragments of tribes

around the head of Lake Michigan and on the Illinois River, consisting of Miamis, Illinois, Shawanoes, and scattered bands of many New England and New York nations, Mohegans, Narragansetts, Wampanoags, and others, who had followed Philip of Mount Hope, and been compelled by the death of that famous chieftain, in 1676, to flee from their native country. To these he made speeches in which he portrayed the ruin sure to come upon them at the hands of the dreaded Iroquois, unless they listened to his advice, following his addresses with many presents. His plan was to gather the tribes and nations of the West and the fragments of Eastern nations in the valley of the Illinois River near where he proposed to build a strong fort, and then civilize and Christianize them under the powerful protection of the French.

The plan and the accompanying presents suited the Indians, and they urged La Salle to carry out his designs. In order for him to do this he must return to Canada, make arrangements with his clamorous creditors, and procure supplies for his new colony.

In May he proceeded down Lake Michigan to Mackinac, where he found Tonty and others lately arrived from Green Bay. The party embarked for Montreal, where on his arrival La Salle found everything in a most discouraging condition. He was heavily in debt and his creditors were impatient for their money. But he quieted them all, and succeeded in once more collecting men and supplies, and with them returned to Fort Miamis, where he arrived in the early autumn. Here he chose out eighteen of his Eastern allies, and, joining them to his own party, found himself at the head of fifty-four persons,—men, women, and children, for the Indians insisted on the latter's accompanying them.

This party left Fort Miamis on the 21st of December, 1681, in six canoes, and made their way around the margin of the lake to the mouth of the Chicago\* River, which they followed up to the portage, and, crossing to the river Des Plaines, or Aux Plains, followed it down to the Illinois. La Salle had abandoned his original idea of constructing a large vessel for the purpose of navigating the Mississippi River, and did not stop at Fort Crèvecoeur, but continued on to the Mississippi, which he reached on the 6th of February, 1682.

The expedition reached the mouth of the Mississippi on the 6th of April, following. A column bearing the arms of France was erected, and, amid much ceremony, La Salle took possession, on the 9th of the month, of the whole vast region watered by the great river and its branches, which he named, in honor of Louis XIV., LOUISIANA.

The party returned up the river soon after. On the way La Salle was taken violently ill at Fort Prudhomme, a work which he had erected on one of the Chickasaw bluffs on his way down. Father Membré remained to take care of him, while the rest of the party proceeded northward to the region of the great lakes. La Salle recovered slowly, and finally rejoined Tonty at Mackinac in September following.

In 1687 he joined Denonville with a large war-party against the Iroquois. In 1689 he destroyed a war-party of Iroquois. In 1697 he was in command at Fort Frontenac. He died about 1710.

\* On Franquelin's map of La Salle's discoveries, published in 1684, this name is written, *Che-ka-gou*.



In the same year Tonty proceeded once more to the Illinois country and commenced the construction of Fort St. Louis, on the famous rock in La Salle County, Ill., now commonly known as "Starved Rock," from a legend that the last of the Illinois nation were there starved and destroyed by their enemies. La Salle had arranged to proceed to France, but, hearing that the Iroquois were about to attack the Illinois, he changed his plans and joined Tonty at Fort St. Louis, and superintended its construction. In the autumn of 1683 he sailed for France, where he so completely won over the king and nobility that he was fitted out with a powerful expedition for the purpose of making further discoveries in the South, and also of establishing a colony on the Mississippi River. His last appearance in the waters of Michigan was in the fall of 1683, when on his way to Quebec, where he set sail for France. The great discoverer, one of the most remarkable men of any age, was assassinated by some of his followers in Texas on the 19th of March, 1687.

Fort St. Louis, on the Illinois, was given by the king to Tonty and La Forest, who occupied it and carried on quite an extensive trade from 1683 to about 1702, when they were sent to other parts of the continent, and Fort St. Louis was, for a time, abandoned. It was, however, again occupied by French traders in 1718, but only for a short time. Charlevoix, passing the spot in 1721, found it deserted.

## CHAPTER V.

### FROM 1682 TO THE END OF THE FRENCH DOMINION.

St. Joseph, Mackinac, Detroit—List of French Colonial Governors.

As before stated, a fort called Fort St. Joseph was built by Du Lhut at the outlet of Lake Huron in 1686; but it was maintained only about two years, when it was abandoned. The fort at the mouth of the St. Joseph River, built by La Salle, and called by him Fort Miamis, was probably occupied occasionally, and possibly continuously, from 1680 until the establishment of a Jesuit mission at the place in the early years of the eighteenth century.

It has been erroneously stated by some writers that the Jesuit Fathers, Allouez, Dablon, and Marquette, visited this point between 1666 and 1670, but we find nothing to corroborate the statement; and there can be very little doubt that La Salle was the first European to visit it. Judge Campbell states that the fort was afterwards removed about sixty miles up the St. Joseph River, where Charlevoix visited it in 1721. This would carry it to the spot now occupied by the city of South Bend, Ind.

A military post was established at St. Ignace about 1680. The Jesuit mission, as we have seen, was planted in 1671. After the establishment of a fort Du Lhut seems to have been one of the first commandants. He was succeeded by M. Perot in 1686, who continued until 1691, when he was followed by M. de la Porte Louvigny, and the latter by M. de la Motte Cadillac in 1694, who continued until 1699.

Michilimackinac, as it long continued to be written, from the time of its settlement as a mission, was an important post, both as an ecclesiastical and a civil and military establishment. The Jesuits clung to it tenaciously on account of its favorable location, and for years after the founding of Detroit they tried every means in their power to have the latter discontinued, or, at least, continued as a military post. The first settlement about the Straits of Mackinac was made on the north shore. The island of Mackinac was not permanently occupied until 1780, when the English military authorities took possession and erected a fort thereon. Detroit was first permanently occupied by the French in 1701. In early days it was the site of an Indian village, probably of the Wyandot or Huron nation, and bore the name of Tjugh-sagh-ron-die.\*

There had long been a desire, not only on the part of the French, but of the English as well, to found a settlement and establish a fort on the strait, but the Iroquois confederacy had strongly opposed it. In 1700, Cadillac proceeded to France and laid the matter before Count Pontchartrain, minister for the colonies, who at once became interested in the project, and through his influence the king commissioned Cadillac to carry out the plan. The latter returned to Canada, arriving at Quebec in March, 1701.

On the 5th of June, Cadillac left La Chine with fifty soldiers, and a similar number of Canadian merchants and mechanics. Under him, with the rank of captain, was M. Alphonse de Tonty, a brother of M. Henri de Tonty, and two lieutenants. A Jesuit missionary to the Indians, and a Récollet priest as chaplain, accompanied the expedition.

The command arrived safely at Detroit on the 24th of July, 1701. Cadillac constructed a small stockaded work having two bastions, and inclosing sufficient space to contain a few log buildings for stores and barracks. Their roofs were thatched with grass. This work Cadillac named in honor of the colonial minister, Fort Pontchartrain.†

In the autumn of 1701 what was known as the "Company of the Colony of Canada" entered into an agreement to occupy the posts of Frontenac and Detroit, to complete the forts at the latter place and keep the same in repair, and to do various and sundry other things required by the government, for which they were to have a monopoly of the fur trade by paying annually a fixed sum per hundred-weight on all furs collected or purchased by them.

It would appear from this that the real object of the settlement and fort was the prosecution of the fur trade, which, it is probable, was the great instrumentality, next to the missions, in the settlement of the whole of Canada and the lake region.

\* Levi Bishop in his interesting legendary poem writes the name Teuchsa-Grondie. In the Ojibwa tongue the place is said to have been called Wa-we-at-e-nong.

† This is generally called the first settlement at Detroit, but there is evidence that some kind of a work was erected there at an earlier period. It was most probably a post of the *coureurs de bois*, who frequently carried on a clandestine trade beyond the reach of the government. It is referred to in the New York Colonial Documents in 1679, 1689, and 1691. It probably had no regular garrison until 1701.

It was a cherished plan of Cadillac to gather, like La Salle at Fort St. Louis, a vast collection of the Indians of the lake region at his fort on the Detroit. He and the Jesuits were always antagonistic, and while Cadillac endeavored to break up the mission at Mackinac and concentrate the trade and mission enterprise as much as possible at Detroit, Father Marest, in charge of the mission at Mackinac, strove by every means in his power to have the post and mission at Detroit broken up and transferred to Mackinac.

It would appear that notwithstanding the obstinate opposition of the priest Cadillac succeeded in collecting a great number of the Western Indians around his new post. In 1703 there were represented at Detroit the Sauteurs (or Saulteurs), from the Sault Ste. Marie; a band of the Ojibwas; Mississagués, from Canada; Hurons, from the northern part of the peninsula; and several bands of Miamis, Ottawas, and others.

M. de Cadillac continued in command at Detroit until 1704, when he was arrested in Montreal for alleged malfeasance in office, and did not return to Detroit until 1706. In the mean time M. Alphonse de Tonty was in command for a season, when, at the request of M. de Cadillac, M. Bourmont was appointed in his place.

The Iroquois Indians, the Jesuits, and the English were strongly opposed to the establishment of a post at Detroit. In 1702 war broke out between England, Holland, and France, the consequences of which were felt more or less in America. In the summer of 1703 the English invited the Indians living in the vicinity of the lakes to a grand council at Albany. It appears, however, that no Western nation, excepting the Ottawas, responded to the invitation. These latter were so wrought upon by the English, who made them believe the French intended to destroy them, that they returned home cherishing bitter feelings against the latter, and the attempted destruction of Fort Pontchartrain soon after was directly traceable to them.

M. de Cadillac was honorably acquitted and again took command at Detroit in August, 1706, but the hostile feeling of the savages increased, and in 1707 they killed three Frenchmen near the fort. In consequence of this and other outrages, Cadillac determined to teach the Indians a lesson, and in the same year led a band of 400 men into the country of the Miamis and compelled them to come to terms and furnish hostages for their future good behavior, besides paying heavily for their depredations.

In 1711, M. du Buisson succeeded M. de Cadillac in command at Detroit. The war between the French and English involved the Iroquois confederacy, which about this time admitted the Tuscaroras from the South into its league. The Iroquois stirred up some of the Western nations against the French, among them the Outagamies or Foxes and the Mascoutins, living beyond Lake Michigan, and in May, 1712, a strong force of these latter appeared before Detroit, and, throwing up intrenchments within fifty yards of the fort, sat down to a regular siege. The French garrison was then reduced to about thirty men, and their allies, the Ottawas, Hurons, and others, were absent on their annual hunt.

The situation was critical, and the Western Indians,

taking advantage of it, made a furious assault on the fort, but were so bravely met by M. du Buisson and his little garrison that they were repulsed and kept at bay until the arrival of their allies. The church and several buildings situated outside the pickets were pulled down by order of the commander, that they might not afford shelter to the enemy.

Upon the arrival of the friendly Indians they immediately joined the garrison, and the contest was desperately maintained, until at length, overcome by force of numbers, the enemy retreated to a fortification which they had previously thrown up, and here they were besieged for nineteen days, when they sued for peace. A parley ensued, but, ending without any definite result, the fight was renewed. At length, in a dark and rainy night, the baffled enemy evacuated their works and fled to an island in the Detroit River, whither they were pursued, and after a desperate contest of several days their stronghold was taken, their warriors were nearly all slain, and their women and children taken prisoners.\* M. du Buisson estimated their whole loss at above a thousand souls.

From a letter written by Father Joseph Marest at Mackinac in June, 1712, it would appear that as a military post that place had been abandoned since about 1701. The mission, however, had been continued, and constant endeavors were made by the Father to have the garrison restored. The letter contained a renewed request for the re-establishment of the post, because of the danger from the Sacs, Foxes, and Mascoutins, who were expected to fall upon Mackinac out of revenge for their defeat at Detroit. Deserters and *coureurs de bois* were at that time in control, and the missionaries prayed earnestly for a military commandant and garrison. From similar correspondence it appears that a new post was established about 1713 on the south side of the strait, whither the mission and chapel of St. Ignace followed.

In 1717, M. de Tonty was again in command at Detroit. Under his administration the fort was substantially rebuilt, the lands adjacent were sold to actual settlers, the colony increased considerably, and for a time peace and prosperity smiled upon the inhabitants.

In June, 1721, M. de Tonty held a council with the chiefs of the Hurons, Ottawas, and Pottawatomies, and united them in a league against the tribes living west of Lake Michigan. The veteran governor-general, M. de Vaudreuil, who had presided over the interests of Canada for twenty-one years, died on the 10th day of October, 1725, and was succeeded by Charles Le Moyne, Baron de Longueuil, who continued only about one year, and was followed by Charles, Marquis de Beauharnois.

In 1734 the governor-general, Marquis de Beauharnois, introduced a new order of land-tenure into Michigan by making a series of grants upon easy conditions to actual settlers. He was exceedingly anxious to build up a powerful colony, and rightly judged that the proper way to accomplish this object was to encourage tillers of the soil.

\* It seems hardly probable that they brought their women and children with them on such an expedition, though such occurrences have been known among the Indians.

But the vast distance of the settlements from the seaboard, and the uncertain market for field products, operated to discourage farming, and the business of the people continued, as before, to be confined to the fur trade and the fisheries. The colony increased very slowly, yet there was good society and more or less wealth, cultivation, and even refinement. There were some good and exceedingly substantial buildings, and the people raised many varieties of fruit and vegetables.

The management of all public affairs during the French occupation was chiefly by military commanders, though there were notaries and a few other civil officers. Civil courts were yet in the future; everything was determined by courts-martial, and punishment was immediate and summary, though there was scarce ever complaint of injustice.

The early settlers were eminently social in their habits, and probably managed to extract as much enjoyment from every-day life as any people in the world. Social and church gatherings, festivals, various games, horse-racing, and winter sports made up the round of pleasures which the French people, and especially their Canadian descendants, enjoy in the highest degree.

No event of great importance occurred within the territory now constituting the State of Michigan from the date of the attack upon Detroit, in 1712, until the surrender of the French possessions in America to the English. The forts and missions were maintained, and occasionally a new one was founded. Detroit, Mackinac, and the Sault Ste. Marie continued to be the principal points of business, the former two increasing slowly in population and commercial importance. The government and the principal merchants were not without considerable enterprise, and the fur trade was prosecuted with a great deal of energy and business tact. It is also said on good authority that in 1749, under the orders of the Count de la Gallissonniere, then governor-general, a military road was opened from Detroit to the Ohio or Wabash River. It crossed the Maumee at the foot of the "Rapids" above Toledo.

The first settlements at Vincennes, and other points on the Wabash River, were conducted from Detroit as a base of supplies, and the last-named point was the principal depot for the fur trade south and west of Mackinac.

At the close of French rule in Michigan they had posts and missions at Detroit, Mackinac, Sault Ste. Marie, St. Joseph, on Lake Michigan, La Pointe, on Lake Superior, and probably on some of the islands lying in Lakes Huron and Michigan, and perhaps at other points. The only permanent population residing beyond the guns of the various forts was found in the settlements stretching along the Detroit and St. Clair Rivers, where each family held an allotment of ground, consisting of a long and narrow strip, generally running back perpendicular to the river, sometimes for a mile or more. The total white population in 1760, within the limits of the State, did not probably exceed 2000.

#### LIST OF FRENCH COLONIAL GOVERNORS.

- 1612-29.—Samuel de Champlain.  
1632-33.\*—Emery de Caen.

- 1633-35.—Samuel de Champlain.  
1635.—Marc Antoine de Chasteaufort.  
1636.—Charles Huault de Montmagny.  
1648.—Louis D'Aillebout de Coulonges.  
1651.—Jean de Lauson.  
1656.—Charles de Lauson-Charney.  
1657.—Chevalier Louis D'Aillebout de Coulonges.  
1658.—Pierre de Voyer, Viscount D'Argenson.  
1661.—Pierre du Bois, Baron D'Avangour.  
1663.—Chevalier Augustin, de Saffrey-Mesey.  
1663.—Alexandre de Prouville, Marquis de Tracy.  
1665.—Chevalier Daniel de Remy de Courcelles.  
1672.—Louis de Buade, Count of Paluan and Frontenac.  
1682.—Antoine Joseph Le Febvre de la Barre.  
1685.—Jacques Réne de Brisay, Marquis de Denonville.  
1689.—Louis de Buade, Count of Paluan and Frontenac.  
1699.—Chevalier Louis Hector de Callieres.  
1703.—Phillippe de Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil.  
1725.—Charles Le Moyne, Baron de Longueuil.  
1726.—Charles, Marquis de Beauharnois.  
1747.—Rolland Michel Barrin, Count de la Gallissonniere.  
1749.—Jacques Pierre de Taffanel, Marquis de la Jonquiere.  
1752.—Charles Le Moyne, Baron de Longueuil.  
1752.—The Marquis Duquesne de Menneville.  
1755-60.—Pierre François, Marquis de Vaudreuil Cavagnal.

### UNDER ENGLISH RULE.

#### CHAPTER VI.

#### SURRENDER OF DETROIT TO CAPTAIN ROGERS.

Pontiac's War—The Quebec Act—The American Revolution—Expeditions.

IN the spring of 1754 was opened the celebrated war known in America as the "French-and-Indian War," which after many fluctuating campaigns finally ended in September, 1760, in the surrender of all the French-Canadian possessions to the British arms.

The war was inaugurated on the 16th of April, 1754, by the seizure of a small unfinished fort at the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela Rivers, in Pennsylvania, held by Ensign Ward with about thirty men, by Capt. Contrecoeur at the head of a strong force of French troops and Indian warriors, who had come down the Allegheny from Presq' Isle† to drive the British traders from what they considered the lands of the King of France.

The French immediately proceeded to erect a strong compact work on the place occupied by the Ohio company's stockade, which, in honor of the governor-general of Canada, they named Fort Duquesne.

The first actual collision and bloodshed between the belligerents took place in Westmoreland Co., Pa., between an advance scouting-party of the French and Col. George Washington, commanding a Virginia colonial regiment. In this encounter Jumonville, the French leader, and several of his men were killed, and the remainder taken prisoners. But retribution speedily followed, for Washington and his command were besieged at Fort Necessity on the 3d of July following by a strong force under M. de Villars, and on the 4th surrendered at discretion to the

\* The English held possession of Canada from 1629 to 1632.

† Now the city of Erie, Pa.

French commander, who paroled them and sent them back to Virginia.

War, however, was not actually declared until the following year (1755), when the famous expedition of Gen. Braddock was put in motion against Fort Duquesne. The terrible defeat and slaughter of that army on the banks of the Monongahela, within ten miles of Fort Duquesne, July 9, 1755, are familiar to every student of history. The French stronghold was at length taken by Gen. John Forbes, at the head of a powerful army, in November, 1758, and the French dominion on the Ohio virtually ended with that event. Washington accompanied both these expeditions.

But this war, though carried on upon a large scale in the Eastern colonies and Canada, did not directly disturb the French settlements in Michigan. The Western Indians espoused the cause of the French, and furnished a great number of warriors to their army. It is said that a strong force of them was in the field against Gen. Braddock under the celebrated Pontiac, but this is not sufficiently authenticated for current history.

In 1759, when the gallant Capt. Pouchot was struggling against Sir William Johnson at Niagara, M. D'Aubrey collected a force of about 1700 French Canadians, *coureurs de bois*, and Indians of various nationalities, from the posts and settlements of the West, and attempted to raise the siege, but the English force was too strong and well disciplined for his motley and ill-organized army; he was defeated with considerable loss, and the post surrendered.

In the spring of 1760 three powerful English and colonial armies converged from different directions upon the last of the French strongholds,—Fort Levis, on Oracouenton Island, below Ogdensburg, in the St. Lawrence, and Montreal,—and on the 8th of September, 1760, the sceptre departed from France, which for more than 150 years she had wielded over a large portion of the American continent.

On the 12th of September, four days after the surrender of Montreal to Gen. Amherst, that officer dispatched Maj. Robert Rogers, a provincial officer, born in New Hampshire, and a comrade of Stark and Putnam during the war, with a force of 250 rangers,\* to take possession of the posts still held by the French in the West.

The major left Montreal on the 13th, with his command, in fifteen bateaux. Slowly toiling over the great rapids of the St. Lawrence at La Chine and the Cedars, they entered Lake Ontario, and, keeping near its northern shore, reached Fort Niagara in rough and stormy weather on the 1st of October. Carrying their bateaux and supplies around the falls, they again launched them on the Niagara River, and pushed on towards Lake Erie. From the foot of Lake Erie, Maj. Rogers, accompanied by a few of his men, made an overland trip to Fort Pitt (now Pittsburgh) with dispatches for Gen. Monckton, in command of that post, after which he rejoined his command at Presq' Isle about the last of October.

On the 10th of November the major encamped at the

mouth of the Cuyahoga River, on the site of the city of Cleveland, Ohio. No body of English troops had before penetrated so far in this direction, and they naturally felt a growing apprehension that they might be on dangerous ground. The season was far advanced, and in the midst of a drizzling rain Rogers determined to encamp and rest his troops until the weather became more favorable. They accordingly pitched their tents under the forest-trees on ground now occupied by a city of 150,000 people.

#### PONTIAC.

The command had been only a short time in their temporary abode when a party of Indian warriors made their appearance, coming from the West, and announced themselves as an embassy from the Ottawa chieftain Pontiac, who claimed to be lord over all this wide domain, and forbade any farther advance of the command until he should appear and hold a conference with the commander. Before the day closed Pontiac made his appearance at the head of a strong war-party, and haughtily demanded of Rogers his business and how he dared enter the country without his permission. The major explained that the French had surrendered all their possessions to the English and that he was on his way by order of the British commander to receive the surrender of the post of Detroit. Pontiac listened attentively until Rogers concluded, when he merely said, "*I shall stand in the path until morning*," and then silently withdrew with his men.

The Ottawa chieftain was then about fifty years of age and in the prime of his physical and mental powers. He occupied the position of head-chief of the Ottawas and possessed nearly absolute control over the Ojibwas and Potawatommies. The three nations were leagued together in a somewhat loosely-arranged confederation, for purposes offensive and defensive against their red and white enemies. Pontiac also possessed a vast influence over the greater portion of the nations of the Northwest, from the Ohio to the head-waters of the Mississippi.

From his youth up he had been the firm friend of the French, who had treated his people with uniform courtesy and respect. He was shrewd and politic, a man of great natural abilities, yet, at the same time, endowed with all the subtlety and ferocity of the Indian race. The news of the overthrow of the French came like a thunder-clap upon him, and he treated it at first as a cunning story invented by the English to gain the ascendancy over the Indians. He could not believe that the chivalrous Montcalm, at the head of his veteran though wasted battalions, whom he was accustomed to look upon as wellnigh invincible in war, had been overthrown and compelled to surrender the vast domain of Canada. If it were indeed true, he was intelligent enough to see that it might be advantageous to his people, and especially to himself, as their great representative, to enter into negotiations, and possibly to make a treaty of peace and amity, with the English. His imperturbable Indian character and his extraordinary powers as a diplomat, joined with the proverbial cunning of his race, made him an enigma to the English, and constituted him, whether as a secret or open foe, a most dangerous leader of a treacherous and bloodthirsty race.

\* This description of troops was raised among the American settlements, and was famous in all the wars preceding the Revolution for efficiency against the Indians.

During the night succeeding his appearance, the detachment under Rogers kept a sharp lookout lest the chief intended treachery, but the hours passed quietly, and in the early morning Pontiac returned to the English camp and informed Rogers that he was willing to allow the English to remain in the country and to give them the same treatment bestowed upon the French, provided they showed him proper respect. To these propositions Rogers agreed, and the peace-pipe was smoked in silence by the chiefs and officers of the opposing parties, and harmony reigned between them.

On the 12th, the weather having cleared, the troops moved forward, and soon after arrived at the head of the lake. Here, notwithstanding the promises of Pontiac, Rogers learned that a force of 400 warriors was lying in wait at the mouth of the Detroit River to cut him off.

But the threatened danger was swept aside by the powerful wand of the chieftain, who ordered the path cleared for the English, and the command continued unmolested up the river.

In the mean time Lieut. Brehm had been sent forward with a letter to Capt. Bellestré, the French commandant at Detroit, informing him of the conquest of Canada, and that Maj. Rogers was deputed by the English commander to receive the surrender of the post. But that officer was highly indignant at the summons, and flatly refused to give up his command.

Upon receipt of this intelligence Maj. Rogers sent forward Capt. Campbell with a copy of the capitulation of Montreal, and a letter from M. Vaudreuil (late governor-general), directing that the place should be given up in accordance with the terms made between himself and the English commander-in-chief. This had the desired effect, and Capt. Bellestré reluctantly hauled down his colors and yielded the place.

This event occurred on the 29th of November, 1760, in the presence of a great number of Indians, who had assembled to witness the change of masters. Their astonishment at the treatment bestowed upon the French garrison knew no bounds, for they had supposed that they would be massacred by Maj. Rogers' command. The French soldiers were sent down the lakes, and the Canadians were allowed to remain in peaceable possession of their homes and property upon taking an oath of allegiance to the English government, which they at once proceeded to do. An officer was dispatched to take possession of the posts Vincennes and Ouiatenon, on the Wabash, and Fort Miami, on the Maumee, was also occupied.

Rogers took upon himself the duty of proceeding up Lake Huron and taking possession of Mackinac, the second most important place held by the French in the West; but the lateness of the season and stormy weather compelled his return after reaching the outlet of the lake, and Mackinac, Green Bay, Ste. Marie, and St. Joseph remained in their hands until the following year, when a detachment of the Sixtieth Royal American Regiment took possession of them, and only the posts on the Mississippi remained in their possession.

By the "Treaty of Paris," signed in February, 1763, between Great Britain and France, the latter ceded all her

Canadian possessions to the former, and both the British government and the American colonists fondly hoped, and generally believed, that an era of peace and prosperity would follow the transfer.

But these fond anticipations were doomed to disappointment. The calm which succeeded the long war was of short duration. The English government failed to understand the necessity of treating the Indians as original owners of the soil and as deserving of at least courteous attention. The contrast between the French and the English in this respect was marked, and the Indians did not fail to notice it. The former had uniformly treated them as equals, and had paid particular deference to their chiefs and principal men; while the latter looked upon the red race as vagabonds and dependants, whom it was the privilege of any English subject to kick out of the way without ceremony. Encroachments were continually made upon their domain by unauthorized agents, through petty chiefs, and by the strong hand of might. Even the Iroquois, or Six Nations, who had been the allies of the Dutch and English since the days of Champlain, began to murmur, and it is well known that they had refused to come to the aid of Braddock in 1755 principally because the expedition was in the interests of the Ohio and other land companies, who were encroaching upon their ancient domain.

Scarcely had the English taken possession of the various French posts when complaints began to be heard among the Indians; and the French inhabitants of Canada, and on the borders of Michigan, naturally sympathized with them in their grievances. As early as 1761-62 secret plots were laid for the capture of the English garrisons, but they were for the time being frustrated by the vigilance of Capt. Campbell, in command of Detroit.

#### PONTIAC'S WAR.

The gathering storm, which had been so long muttering like a summer tempest in the west, at length broke with such fury that nearly everything was swept before it. The leading spirits in this fierce onslaught upon the English were Pontiac in the West and Gaysutha, or Kiasota, the latter a Seneca of the band living upon the Allegheny River. Another prominent actor in the drama was a celebrated "Prophet," who arose among the Delawares, and, like "Peter the Hermit," preached a crusade against the enemies of his race. He claimed to be inspired (like many another impostor before and since his day), and wrought the minds of the savages up to a frenzy of warlike enthusiasm. Pontiac, also, found it convenient to lay extravagant claims to special communion with the Great Spirit, and proclaimed that he had been commanded to drive the "English dogs" from the face of the earth and reoccupy the land. The French inhabitants of Canada circulated the report that the King of France had been sleeping, but was now awake, and his white-coated legions and armed ships were advancing up the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi Rivers to exterminate the English and repossess the country.

The plans of Pontiac for the accomplishment of his grand designs were of extraordinary magnitude. He sent his embassies, bearing the great war-belt, to every nation

dwelling between the head of the Mississippi and the Mexican Gulf. They penetrated the northern wilds around Lake Nipissing and the Ottawa River, and visited the head-springs of the Ohio and Mississippi, urging a general uprising of all the nations. Had the chief possessed the facilities of the commissariat and pay-departments of modern armies, it is more than probable that he would have collected and maintained such an overwhelming force as would have swept the country like a besom of destruction, and forced the English colonists into a narrow belt along the sea-coast.

As it was, the result of the great scheme was the banding together of nearly all the Algonquin nations in a league against the English. By the latter part of the year 1762, Pontiac had visited the nations and fully matured his plans for a simultaneous onslaught upon the posts and frontier settlements extending from Mackinac to the borders of the Carolinas.

Various rumors of the great conspiracy had from time to time reached Maj. Gladwyn, in command at Detroit, but, so far as he could understand, there were so few reasons for an outbreak, and the savages kept the matter so nearly a profound secret, and lounged about the posts with so much of their accustomed taciturnity and quiet demeanor, that all suspicion was disarmed, and the major deemed the rumors but the imaginings of some distorted dream.

At the outbreak of the Pontiac war the post at Detroit was garrisoned by about 120 regular troops, and there were in addition, available for defense, some forty *engagés* and fur traders. There were also two armed schooners, the "Beaver" and the "Gladwyn," anchored in the stream, and the fort mounted a few light guns on the bastions. The inclosing stockade was about twenty-five feet in height, and there were within the work about 100 straw- and bark-roofed houses besides the barracks. A wide passage-way, called by the French *chemin du ronde*, encircled the town next to the stockade.

The last grand council, preparatory to the commencement of military operations, was held with the various tribes at the river Ecorces, about ten miles below Detroit, at which Pontiac made a powerful speech that worked his followers up to the highest pitch of enthusiasm. On the evening before the intended attack upon the fort, the warriors held a great war-dance out of sight of the garrison, but sufficiently near to carry the sound of the war-drum to their ears and enable them to see the glare of the council-fire upon the surrounding forest.

The night of the 6th of May was a sleepless and anxious one to the English commander, and extraordinary precautions were taken to prevent a surprise; but nothing was attempted, and the morning of the next day dawned clear and beautiful.

The plan for capturing the fort was well devised, and, but for the warning given Maj. Gladwyn by an Ojibwa maid, would in all probability have been successfully carried out. The plan was that Pontiac, at the head of sixty chiefs and warriors, with rifles shortened by being cut off and carried under their blankets, should ask admission to the fort on pretense of holding a council with the commander and of renewing their former friendship. Pontiac was to make a speech,

and at a certain point present a wampum belt in a peculiar manner, which was to be the signal for the attack. The chiefs were to fire on the officers and fall on them with the tomahawk, while the warriors, who were to carelessly assemble outside, were to scale the works and massacre the garrison.

On the morning of the 7th of May, 1763, Pontiac appeared at the head of a band of sixty stately chiefs and braves, and was readily admitted by Gladwyn, but the haughty chief-tain was evidently somewhat disturbed at the warlike appearance of the garrison, which was under arms and going through with various manœuvres, while the officers were all accounted for instant service. The chief scanned the surroundings with a vigilant eye, and inquired of the major why so many of his young men were carrying their guns, to which Gladwyn replied that they were taking their usual exercise.

The council convened and the chiefs seated themselves on the ground around their leader, while the English officers occupied seats opposite. We quote from Parkman's "Conspiracy of Pontiac" the following description of Pontiac and his band:

"All were wrapped to the throat in colored blankets. Some were crested with hawk, eagle, or raven plumes; others had shaven their heads, leaving only the fluttering scalp-lock on the crown; while others, again, wore their long black hair flowing loosely at their backs or wildly hanging about their brows like a lion's mane. Their bold yet crafty features, their cheeks besmeared with ochre and vermilion, white lead, and soot, their keen, deep-set eyes gleaming in their sockets like those of rattlesnakes, gave them an aspect grim, uncouth, and horrible. For the most part, they were tall, strong men, and all had a gait and bearing of peculiar stateliness."

The council was opened, the business of going through with the farce progressed quietly, but for reasons best known to himself Pontiac failed to give the preconcerted signal. Some writers contend that at one point he raised his arm as if to signal the onslaught, but at a sign from Gladwyn there was a sudden roll of drums and the clash of arms without and the officers half drew their swords. The chief was cowed, and finally sat down evidently greatly perplexed. Gladwyn made a brief reply to Pontiac, assuring him of the friendship of the English so long as they deserved it, but threatening vengeance upon the first evidence of treachery.

The council broke up and Pontiac and his followers were allowed to depart, the chief making many protestations of friendship and promising to return in a few days with his squaws and children and shake hands with the English.

Early on the following morning he appeared with three of his chiefs, bearing in his hand the sacred *calumet*, or peace-pipe, beautifully carved and ornamented. He offered the pipe to the English officers and protested his friendship, saying that "evil birds had sung lies in their ears." On his departure, as a further pledge of his amicable designs, he presented the pipe to Maj. Campbell.

In the same afternoon he invited the young men of all the tribes to a game of ball on the common near the fort which ended in a series of unearthly yells from the victors. The noise was so sudden and appalling that the long roll was beaten and the troops were ordered under arms in expectation of an attack. While all these deceptive operations were transpiring Pontiac was in close consultation



with the Pottawattomie and Wyandot chiefs as to the best plans for circumventing the English. He was a most consummate dissembler, and played his game in a manner worthy of a Talleyrand. But it would not do. Gladwyn had seen too much of Indian character to be duped, and at length Pontiac, finding further subterfuge of no avail, threw off the mask and made open and vigorous war.

His last attempt to gain possession of the fort by treachery was made on the morning of the 9th of May, when, at the head of a throng of warriors from all the nations present, he presented himself at the gate and demanded admittance, to which demand Gladwyn replied that the chief could enter, but his warriors must remain outside. Baffled in every attempt, he turned in a rage and walked towards his followers, who laid flat upon the ground just beyond the range of the musketry of the fort. As he approached they leaped up and ran off, filling the air with whoops and yells.

They massacred an Englishwoman and her family living outside the fort, and, paddling to the Isle au Couchon, murdered an English soldier who had been a sergeant in the regular army.

The chief took no part in these bloody outrages. When he found his arrangements all circumvented, he walked with hasty strides and in a towering rage towards the river, and, leaping into his canoe, crossed to the Canadian side and ordered the Ottawa village to at once remove to the western shore that his people might be all together. Such was the alacrity with which they obeyed him that at nightfall the squaws had transported the entire village—lodges, provisions, utensils, and children—to the bank of the stream, ready for the crossing, which was accomplished during the following night.

The attack upon the English posts had been well arranged, and was nearly simultaneous from Mackinac to Virginia. Fort Sandusky was captured on the 16th of May; Fort St. Joseph, on the St. Joseph River, on the 25th; Fort Miami, where Maumee City now stands, on the 27th; Ouatennon, on the Wabash, a few miles below where Lafayette, Ind., now stands, on the 1st of June; Michilimackinac on the 4th of June; and Presqu' Isle on the 16th of the same month. Green Bay was evacuated on the 21st of June. Thus, at almost one fell swoop, all the English posts in the West, with the exceptions of Fort Pitt, Niagara, and Detroit, were taken and destroyed, and their garrisons either massacred or carried away as prisoners. It was by far the most terrible catastrophe that had befallen the colonies since the settlement of the country.

Only a single post escaped attack. Niagara was considered too strong for assault, but Fort Pitt was surrounded by a powerful body of savages under Guyasutha, and besieged for weeks until relieved by the gallant Col. Bouquet in August, after a weary march over the mountains, and after fighting one of the most obstinate and bloody battles ever recorded, in the heart of Westmoreland Co., Pa.\*

When Pontiac sat down to a regular siege of Detroit his

force was estimated by intelligent Canadians at about 820 warriors, divided substantially as follows: Ottawas, 250; Pottawattomies, under their chief, Ninivay, 150; Wyandots, under Takee, 50; Ojibwas, 200 under Wasson, or Shingobwassin, and 170 under Sekahos. This enumeration included only those present and under the immediate command of Pontiac. Reinforcements were from time to time added, and it is probable that the whole number which operated against Detroit considerably exceeded 1000. To those accustomed to the formidable numbers of modern armies these figures seem contemptible; but to the little garrison in that border fortress, hemmed in and cut off from succor, the bloodthirsty sons of the forest tribes were truly a terror, for they well knew that in their hands no mercy need be expected.

From this time the siege was pressed more or less vigorously for many months. Never in the history of the Indian race has such persistency been shown. When we consider that they rarely make provision for sustaining their war expeditions beyond what each one may carry upon his person, and that they depend almost wholly upon the proceeds of the chase and the fishery, it is indeed remarkable that Pontiac should have kept a strong force constantly in the field for nearly fifteen months, hemming the garrison of Detroit closely within their fortifications, baffling almost every attempt to succor the place by water, and reducing the English to the last extremity. By bold and skillful leadership, and the exercise of a wonderful military genius, he was enabled to defeat a strong force which foolishly sought him in the field with severe loss, and to drive it back within the defenses.

To keep his commissariat supplied he resorted to the expedient of issuing his own individual due-bills, or notes of hand, drawn on birch-bark and signed with the figure of an otter, the *totem* of his tribe. These obligations, according to good authority, he conscientiously discharged to the last farthing. It is the only instance where an Indian potentate established a system of finance and redeemed his promises.

Gladwyn, at the commencement of the siege, thinking perhaps it was only the sudden impulse of passion, and that he might allay the storm by timely offers of redress for any grievances which they might have, resolved to try the effect of negotiation. Pontiac, however, was too cunning, and, under pretense that he could only treat with a deputation of officers, succeeded in persuading the commander to allow Maj. Campbell, for whom the Indians had always professed great respect, and Lieut. McDougal to visit his camp. But when once the veteran Campbell was in his power he again threw off the mask, and detained the officers as prisoners. McDougal soon after escaped, but Maj. Campbell was kept closely guarded, until in an unfortunate moment he was treacherously murdered by Wasson, chief of the Ojibwas, in revenge for the loss of a nephew, killed in a skirmish a few days before. Some accounts say that Pontiac was privy to the murder, while others aver that the Ojibwa chief was obliged to flee for his life.

The garrison was supplied for a time with provisions by a friendly Canadian, M. Baby, who served the English at the peril of his own life; but with every effort it was more

\* The force under Guyasutha was probably composed of Senecas, Delawares, and Shawanoes.

than once on the point of abandoning the place and escaping to Niagara.

Pontiac tried to persuade the French inhabitants of the region to unite with him against the English; but through fear of the consequences, respect for the treaty between France and England, or other important reasons, they steadily refused to comply with his wishes. Notwithstanding this refusal the chief continued to treat them with courtesy, paid them for all the provisions which were taken, and guarded them from the depredations of his young warriors.

Gladwyn had sent one of his vessels with a small crew to Niagara for assistance, which managed to escape the savages waiting to attack her at the entrance to Lake Erie, and proceeded safely on her voyage. In answer to the call Lieut. Cuyler had set out from Niagara on the 13th of May, and embarked above the falls with ninety-six men in bateaux, carrying a plentiful supply of provisions and munitions for the beleaguered garrison at Detroit.

On the 28th of the month the convoy reached Point Pelée, about thirty miles east of the mouth of the Detroit River, and here they landed, hauled up their bateaux, and proposed to encamp, when, suddenly, they were attacked by a war-party of Wyandots who had been watching them. The men fought desperately for a few moments, when they broke in a panic and fled to their boats; but the Indians followed them and captured all but two of the boats and more than sixty of the troops. Lieut. Cuyler, wounded, and about thirty of the men, escaped in two boats and returned to Niagara.

The Indians, taking their prisoners, proceeded up the river, and on the 30th appeared in sight of the fort. The garrison turned out and thronged to the landing, where they gave three cheers, and a salute was fired, they thinking that supplies and reinforcements were at hand and their long and exhausting vigils at an end. Suddenly they beheld the naked forms of the savages standing up in the boats and making frantic gestures, and their hearts sank within them as they realized the catastrophe which had befallen their luckless comrades. The doomed prisoners were taken to the Indian camps and tortured to death, a few at a time, during several successive days.

Troops of Pottawattomies passed in sight of the fort bearing scalps held aloft on poles, the horrid trophies of St. Joseph, Sandusky, and other posts, while Ojibwas and Wyandots came with whoops and yells to reinforce the besiegers.

Towards the last of June a great commotion was noticed among the Indians, who were thronging southward in large numbers, evidently bent upon some new mischief. Soon word was received from the friendly Canadian, M. Baby, that the schooner sent to Niagara for reinforcements had returned and was endeavoring to come up the river. Upon hearing this two guns were fired to let the people on board know that the fort still held out, and the garrison awaited, with great anxiety, the result.

About sixty men were on board the vessel, the most of whom were ordered to keep below the bulwarks, that the Indians might not know their numbers. The breeze died away, and the vessel was obliged to anchor in the narrowest

part of the channel, between Fighting Island and the main land. The savages had constructed a breastwork of logs behind the bushes on Turkey Island, and here a great swarm of them laid concealed waiting for the schooner. For a long time after coming to anchor nothing disturbed the stillness of the night, but, at length, the sentinel discovered dark moving forms gliding over the quiet waters. The Indians were stealthily closing around the vessel in their canoes, hoping to surprise her. But her officers were alive to the danger of their situation, and the men were ordered to their posts in perfect silence. When the enemy had approached within a few rods the blow of a hammer upon the mast gave the signal, and sudden as a glare of lightning the vessel burst into flame from stem to stern. Cannon and musket did their deadly work; several of the canoes were cut to pieces, fourteen Indians were killed, many wounded, and those remaining unhurt sought the shore amid yells of rage and consternation. Recovering from the surprise, they commenced firing upon the vessel, when she prudently dropped down into the broader channel below and remained for several days, until at length a favorable wind enabled her to come up to the fort.

The two armed vessels were a source of great annoyance to the Indians. With a favorable breeze they had on several occasions made sail, and, coming abreast of the Indian camps, sent shells and canister among them with damaging effect, at one time routing the whole Ottawa population from their huts. To rid themselves of these dangerous customers the Indians constructed a large raft, and, loading it with combustibles, set it on fire and sent the whole down the river. It was not properly directed, and passed harmlessly down the stream.

The first attempt was made on the 10th of July, and on the 12th, nothing daunted by their failure, the enemy sent another and larger one down; but this passed harmlessly between the vessels and the fort, and burned itself out on the river below. A third attempt was made, but Gladwyn managed so skillfully that the Indians became at length discouraged, and gave up the attempt.

Some time during the month of July the Wyandots and Pottawattomies, tiring, or pretending to tire, of the war, sent embassies to make terms of peace and exchange prisoners. With the former there was little difficulty in coming to an understanding, but the Pottawattomies were more troublesome. At length a deceptive peace was arranged, and the prisoners were exchanged.

On the 29th of July, Capt. Dalzell, with a strong reinforcement of 280 men, and abundant supplies of arms and provisions, in twenty-two barges, reached the fort from Niagara. Their arrival was hailed with the greatest joy by the garrison, for they now felt that they were secure from the bloody machinations of the savages. But, unfortunately, Capt. Dalzell, like Braddock at the head of his disciplined legions, imagined himself strong enough to attack Pontiac in his camp and raise the siege by driving him from the country. He little understood the man with whom he had to deal.

The detachment which Capt. Dalzell commanded consisted of men from the Fifty-fifth and Eightieth Regular British Regiments, with twenty rangers under command of Maj.

Rogers. Dalzell, as an officer of the regular army, out-ranked Rogers, who was a provincial officer. Dalzell had been a companion of Putnam, but recently was attached to the staff of Sir Jeffrey Amherst, then commanding the British forces in America.

As soon as he arrived Dalzell insisted that the true course to pursue was to attack Pontiac with a strong force in his camp, and was sanguine that the war might be ended at once. But Gladwyn was cautious from former experience and opposed the project. At length, at the urgent request of the captain, he gave a reluctant consent, and a strong party of 250 men left the fort about two o'clock on the morning of July 31st, and moved silently towards the Indian camps. But the wary Pontiac, who had evidently suspected some such movement, had removed his camp to a safer position, and at the very moment when Dalzell, and Gray, and Rogers, and Grant, at the head of their gallant commands, were leaving the fort to fall upon the savages, Pontiac, at the head of 600 chosen warriors, was coming to meet them.

The result fully justified the fears of Maj. Gladwyn, for at the crossing of "Bloody Run" the detachment met with a most disastrous repulse, and after a desperate battle of six hours' continuance, it retreated to the fort with the heavy loss of sixty men, killed and wounded, among whom were Capts. Dalzell and Gray.

The Indians were greatly elated at their victory, and sent runners with tidings to all the nations; and soon the reinforcements began to come to the standard of Pontiac. But the fort, notwithstanding the heavy loss at "Bloody Run," still had a well-armed and disciplined garrison of upwards of 300 men, and there was little doubt that they would hold the place.

In the beginning of September the schooner "Gladwyn," which had been sent to Niagara with dispatches and letters, returned up the lake with a crew of twelve men all told, besides six Iroquois Indians, ostensibly friendly to the English. On the night of the 3d she entered the mouth of the Detroit River, and in the morning, at their request, set the six Iroquois ashore, who disappeared in the woods, and very likely went straight to the camp of Pontiac and reported the arrival of the vessel and the small number of her crew.

At nightfall the schooner was obliged to anchor, and her crew watched with sleepless anxiety for the approach of dawn.

In the mean time 350 Indians in canoes glided quietly down the stream and were close upon her before the crew were aware of their presence. There was only time to fire a single volley among them, when they came swarming over her sides, tomahawk in hand, and holding their scalping-knives in their teeth. They were a hellish-looking set. The scanty crew fought with a desperation born of despair, and made terrible havoc among them; but they were thirty to one, and the contest was hopeless. The master, Horst, was killed, and nearly half the crew disabled, when Jacobs, the mate, called in a stentorian voice, "Fire the magazine and blow the red devils all up together!" Among the Wyandots were some who understood English, and hearing the desperate order of Jacobs, they called to their comrades, and in an instant the entire band leaped overboard and dis-

appeared in the darkness. The crew escaped with a loss of six killed and wounded. Of the Indians, seven were killed and above twenty wounded. It was a remarkable and most heroic action, and the survivors were rewarded for their gallantry, each man being presented with a medal by order of Gen. Amherst.

Soon after this affair Maj. Wilkins, the commander at Niagara, collected a force of 600 regular troops, and started with a large number of boats, loaded with supplies, to the relief of Detroit. The Indians drove him back once before he reached the foot of Lake Erie, but re-embarking he proceeded on his way, and was rapidly approaching his destination when a violent storm compelled him to return to Niagara.

The savages had now kept up the siege of Detroit from the 10th of May until October, and some of them were beginning to grow weary of the work. They had heard of great preparations to send a large force against them, and even Pontiac began to despair of overcoming the difficulties in his way.

At length, on the 12th of October, a deputation of the Ojibwas approached the fort bearing the pipe of peace. Their chiefs claimed to represent the Ojibwas, Wyandots, and Pottawatomies, which tribes were all anxious for peace.\* Gladwyn pleaded lack of authority for making peace, but said he would consent to a truce, to which the chiefs agreed, and departed for their camps.

The armistice was a godsend to the beleaguered garrison, for they were almost destitute of provisions, and Gladwyn hastened to take advantage of it to procure supplies from the Canadians, and succeeded so well that the fort was tolerably well prepared for winter. The Ottawas alone continued their hostile demonstrations, and occasionally fired on the English foraging-parties.

About the last of October, French messengers arrived at Detroit with a letter from M. Neyon, the commander at Fort Chartres, in Illinois. It was one of a number which the French officer, at the request of Gen. Amherst, had sent to various Indian tribes informing them that they could not expect any help from the French, and that they had best abandon further hostilities. This was a deadly blow to the hopes of Pontiac, and he left Detroit, enraged beyond description, and retired to the Maumee River with the design of stirring up the Indians to a renewal of hostilities in the spring.

On the 1st of November, Gladwyn received intelligence, by a friendly Wyandot Indian, of the disaster to Maj. Wilkins' expedition, which deprived him of any hope for succor before the coming spring. The prospect before the garrison was anything but encouraging, but there was no alternative except to hold out manfully until assistance arrived.

The war as it was waged during the year 1763 had been one of almost uninterrupted misfortune to the English. With the single exception of Col. Bouquet's march to the relief of Fort Pitt, which was almost a disaster, no offen-

\* The principal chief at the head of this deputation was Wap-o-com-o-queth, great chief of the Mississaugas, a branch of the Ojibwa nation living in Canada.

sive movements had been made, but now the government determined to inflict a heavy chastisement on the savages in their own country. To this end two armies were organized, one under Col. Bouquet to operate from Fort Pitt, the other under Col. Bradstreet, which was concentrated at Albany, and moved thence up the Mohawk across Oneida Lake, down the Oswego River to Lake Ontario, and over its waters in boats to Niagara. This force, consisting of about 1200 men, reached Niagara in midsummer and encamped around the fort. Here they found hundreds of Western Indians. They had gathered at the urgent request of Sir William Johnson, who proposed to hold a great feast and council with them with a view to establishing a permanent peace. Johnson's messengers had penetrated as far as Mackinac, where the Ojibwas had assembled to debate the question whether they should go to the assistance of Pontiac, who had invited them to join him in again besieging Detroit.

The embassy changed the determination of the Ojibwas, and after consulting their magicians they resolved to meet Sir William at Niagara.

The gathering of Indians at the treaty-ground was a remarkable one, including 2000 warriors and many women and children. Among the nations represented were Menominees, Ottawas from Lake Michigan, Ojibwas, Mississaugas, Caughnawagas, Wyandots, Sacs, Foxes, Winnebagoes, and even a band of Osages from beyond the Mississippi.

Separate councils were held with each nation, and the conference lasted until the 6th of August, when Sir William Johnson set out on his return to Oswego.

On the 8th of August the army, considerably reinforced by Highlanders, Canadian militia, and various bands of Indians, began its movement towards Detroit. It pulled ashore at Presqu' Isle (now Erie), where a delegation of Delaware and Shawanoe Indians met Col. Bradstreet to ask for peace. But while these cunning savages were negotiating with him, their cougeners were pushing the war to the utmost on the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia. Bradstreet was duped by them into a preliminary treaty, the Indians agreeing to meet him at Sandusky, where they would bring all their prisoners and conclude a definite treaty. From Presqu' Isle Bradstreet sent a dispatch to Col. Bouquet, informing him that he had made peace with the Shawanoes and Delawares, and that he need not prosecute the war any further. But Bouquet was too old a soldier to be deceived by Indian cunning, and he paid no attention to Bradstreet's information or commands, but kept straight on into the Indian country in Ohio.

Bradstreet, having, as he supposed, settled all difficulties with the Delawares and Shawanoes, continued his voyage to Sandusky, where he was met by deputies from the Wyandots, Ottawas, and Miamis, living near, who protested they were anxious for peace, and promising, if he would not attack them in their villages, that they would meet him at Detroit and conclude a treaty.

Again Bradstreet was deceived, and although he had been ordered by Gen. Gage to attack these very Indians, he graciously acceded to their request, and pursued his way leisurely to Detroit, where he arrived on the 28th of August, to the great joy of the garrison, who had been

closely pent within the walls of their little fortress for upwards of fifteen months. Upon the arrival of the army they were at once relieved by fresh troops.

Pontiac was gone, and most of the Indians were scattered. The chief had retired to the banks of the Maumee, from whence he sent a defiant letter to the English commander. A few of the Indians who were peaceably inclined still remained in their villages in the vicinity, poor and broken in spirit, for the fur trade was wholly destroyed, and they were badly in want of the necessaries of life.

A council was held on the 7th of September in the presence of the army, which was by far the largest ever seen in that region up to that time. The Indians present were fragments of the Ottawas, Ojibwas, Pottawatomies, Miamis, Sacs, and Wyandots. The principal speaker was Wasson, the Ojibwa chief, who professed great regret for the war waged against the whites, and made a very humble and conciliatory speech.

This movement of Bradstreet and the council at Detroit virtually ended the war in the West, and Bouquet soon brought the Eastern Indians to terms; but the troops, and particularly the Iroquois who accompanied the army, were much dissatisfied with the manner in which Bradstreet had conducted the diplomatic portion of the campaign, and his doings were not fully sanctioned by the British military authorities, who reprimanded him for being duped by the savages, and for trying to check Col. Bouquet's operations.

From Detroit, Captain Howard was sent to take possession of the upper posts, and soon after the English colors were again flying from the ramparts of Mackinac, Green Bay, and Sault Ste. Marie. An embassy, at the head of which was Captain Morris, which Bradstreet dispatched from Sandusky to visit the Illinois Indians, met with such rough treatment on the Maumee, at the hands of the Miamis and Kickapoos, that it was forced to turn back without accomplishing anything, and with the loss of nearly everything except life. Late in the season Bradstreet returned with his army to Oswego, from whence the troops dispersed to their homes.

In 1765, George Croghan, the deputy of Sir William Johnson, proceeded West with a deputation, visited most of the Indian and French posts and villages, and concluded treaties with nearly all the Western nations. Near Fort Chartres, on the Mississippi, he met Pontiac, who proceeded with him to Detroit, passing Ouatonenon, on the Wabash, and Fort Miami, on the Maumee. In August he held a great council with the various nations at Detroit, and towards the end of September left for Niagara. While at Detroit he exacted a promise from Pontiac that he would come to Oswego in the following spring and conclude a treaty of peace with Sir William Johnson.

True to his promise, the great chieftain met Sir William Johnson at Oswego in July, 1766, and on the last day of that month, speaking for all the Western nations, he signed a treaty of peace, and promised to keep it as long as he lived; which promise he strictly kept. The council closed with a bountiful distribution of presents to Pontiac and his followers, and he returned to his home in the West, satisfied that his best course was to keep peace with the English.

His dream of the restoration of the French rule, so long cherished, had been dissipated forever.

The chief appears no more upon the scene after he returned home from this treaty until April, 1769, when he visited St. Louis, where he met his old friend St. Ange in command of that post. Pierre Chouteau also saw him at that time and remembered that he wore the full uniform of a French officer which had been presented him by the Marquis of Montcalm, near the end of the French war, as a mark of esteem. He was in St. Louis a number of days, when, hearing that there was a large gathering of various tribes of Indians at Cohokia, on the Illinois side of the river, he went over to visit them and see what was going on. While there he partook freely of whisky, and during his debauch, while retired by himself in the woods, he was killed by a Kaskaskia or some other Illinois Indian, who had been hired by an Englishman named Williamson, a trader, to do the deed for a barrel of liquor.

There is no doubt that the English were still jealous of him, and some of them feared he would yet stir up the tribes to another war; and the trader was probably one of this class.

The dastardly deed was fearfully avenged upon the Illinois Indians by the nations who had been under the leadership of the great Ottawa; and it is said that they nearly exterminated the offending tribes. With him perished the hopes of the confederated natives, and it was not until the great Shawanoe chief, Tecumseh, arose among them that any similar attempt at confederation was made. Tecumseh took Pontiac for his model, but though he had behind him the red-coated legions of England, his great scheme of a powerful Indian confederation, banded together to resist and turn back the tide of white settlers, was a failure. He had one advantage of his great prototype: he fell honorably in battle at the head of his people, while Pontiac met his death by the despicable hand of the treacherous assassin.

The paragraphs given to the Pontiac war illustrate the hardships, difficulties, and dangers which met the early settlers of Michigan at every turn. They also show to some extent the wrongs which unprincipled men perpetrated upon the red owners of the soil. We may not be able to fully sympathize with the children of the forest, but when we look over the history of the years from 1615 to 1763, we cannot but be struck with the stubborn tenacity of both parties in their determination,—the one to drive out and dispossess the original owners, the other to retain and defend the country to the last. The settlement of the whole Union has been one continual struggle between what men are pleased to term barbarism and civilization for the possession of a continent which has been occupied in turn by many races of men,—how many we may probably never know.

#### THE QUEBEC ACT.

This somewhat noted act, which was passed by the British Parliament in 1774, during the administration of Sir Guy Carleton, governor-general of Canada, among its provisions defined the boundaries of the Canadian provinces, which were made to include the two peninsulas of Michigan, and all the country lying north of the Ohio River and east of

the Mississippi. The following paragraphs with reference to the act are copied from Tuttle's "History of Michigan:"

"The act granted to the Catholic inhabitants the free exercise of their religion, the undisturbed possession of their church property, and the right, in all matters of litigation, to demand a trial according to the former laws of the province. But the right was not extended to settlers on land granted by the English Crown.\*

"The enterprise of the people was not wholly confined to the fur trade. As early as 1773 the mineral regions of Lake Superior were visited, and a project was formed for working the copper ore discovered there, and a company in England had obtained a charter for that purpose. A sloop was purchased and the miners commenced operations, but soon found, however, that the expense of blasting and transportation was too great to warrant the prosecution of the enterprise, and it was abandoned. The fur trade was successfully prosecuted. In 1783 a company called the Northwest Fur Company was organized, and store- and trading-houses were erected at many places on the lakes, and agents were located at Detroit, Mackinac, the Sault Ste. Marie, and the Grand Portage, near Lake Superior, who packed the furs and sent them to Montreal for shipment to England."

There were no permanent trading-posts or white settlements established in the interior portions of either the upper or lower peninsula previous to about the year 1817, when a settlement was made at Rochester, Oakland Co., about twenty miles from Lake St. Clair.

#### DURING THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

From 1774 to 1779, when he was captured by Col. George Rogers Clark, at Vincennes on the Wabash, Lieut.-Gov. Sir Henry Hamilton was in command at Detroit, which was the British headquarters for the West during the period of the Revolution, and, in fact, until 1796, when permanent possession was taken by the United States. The numerous expeditions and forays against the border American settlements in the West were nearly all fitted out from this point. There is strong evidence that the British authorities at Detroit and other places paid their Indian allies a stipulated sum for every American scalp which they brought in, though for the honor of a common humanity we may hope the charge is unsupported by facts.

The post at Mackinac was also a very important one. At the beginning of the war the garrison was located on the mainland, but in 1780 the island of Mackinac was strongly fortified, and has since been the principal military post at the straits.

Two quite important expeditions, from a British standpoint, were fitted out at Detroit against the American settlements during the Revolution. These were: one under command of Lieut.-Gov. Hamilton, in 1778, against the post at Vincennes on the Wabash; and another, under Col. Byrd, against what was then called the "Beargrass Settlement," at the mouth of the Beargrass Creek in Kentucky, now Louisville, in 1780. Vincennes, which had no garrison, was taken possession of by Hamilton, but he was in turn besieged and captured by the gallant Col. Clark, in February, 1779. Hamilton was sent a prisoner of war

\* Judge Campbell says of this act: "It was delusive everywhere, and the historian Garneau finds a lack of words to express his indignation at the course pursued under it. By our Declaration of Independence it was denounced as unfavorable to liberty. If the Detroit colonists heard of it, it was but as a distant rumor of something which did not affect them."—*Outlines of Political History*, p. 152.

to Richmond, Va., and his troops, seventy-nine in number, were paroled and allowed to return to Detroit.

Col. Byrd's expedition was made up of 600 Canadian militia and Indians, and was accompanied by a battery of six small field-pieces. It left Detroit in the summer of 1780, and made an inroad into Kentucky by way of the Maumee and the Big Miami and Licking Rivers. Quite a number of small stockades and many prisoners were captured, but to the honor of the commander the prisoners were humanely treated. Finding he could not long control the propensity of his Indians for bloodshed, Byrd made some excuse and returned with his forces to Detroit. It had been better in after-years if Proctor had followed his example.

When Lieut.-Gov. Hamilton left Detroit with his Wabash expedition, he placed Maj. Lernoult\* in command. This officer was succeeded in the following year by Maj. De Peyster. The expedition of Maj. Caldwell, in the summer of 1782, which ended in the bloody battle of the "Blue Licks," was fitted out at Detroit by order of the commander of that post. It comprised a total force of about 400 men, a large proportion of which was made up of Indians. "Simon Girty, the renegade," accompanied this expedition.

In 1779 the British authorities in Canada began to fear an invasion of their territory by Col. Clark, and Maj. Lernoult constructed a new fort at Detroit. It was much larger and better situated than the old French stockade. It was named, for the commander, Fort Lernoult, which name it retained until after the war of 1812, when it took the name of Fort Shelby, in honor of Hon. Isaac Shelby, the veteran Governor of Kentucky, who at the age of more than sixty years served under Harrison as a volunteer aid in the campaign of 1813.†

#### ENGLISH GOVERNORS.

- 1760.—Sir Jeffrey Amherst, Commander-in-Chief.
- 1765.—Sir James Murray, Governor of Quebec.
- 1766.—Paulus Emilius Irving, President.
- 1766.—Sir Guy Carleton, Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief.
- 1770.—Hector Theophilus Cramahe, Commander-in-Chief.
- 1774.—Sir Guy Carleton, Governor-General.
- 1778.—Sir Frederick Haldimand, Governor-General.
- 1784.—Henry Hamilton, Lieutenant-Governor.
- 1785.—Henry Hope, Lieutenant-Governor.
- 1786.—Lord Dorchester, Governor-General.
- 1792.—Col. John Graves Simcoe, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada.

\* This name is variously written Lennault, Le Nault, Lenault, etc.

† This name, according to some authorities, was bestowed upon the work at an earlier period than here mentioned.

## UNDER THE REPUBLIC.

### CHAPTER VII.

#### TERRITORIAL.

Treaty of 1783, between Great Britain and the United States—The Ordinance of 1787—The Northwest Territory—Gen. St. Clair—Territorial Subdivisions—Surrender of Detroit to the Americans, 1796—Wayne County—Indiana Territory—Michigan Territory—War of 1812-15—First Counties Organized—Land Surveys—Bounty Lands—Miscellaneous—Territorial Governors.

UNDER the treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain, signed at Paris Sept. 3, 1783, and ratified by Congress Jan. 14, 1784, Michigan became a part of the American Union; but for various reasons the British government kept possession of Oswegatchie (now Ogdensburg), Oswego, Niagara, Presqu' Isle (now Erie), Sandusky, Detroit, and Michilimackinac, for longer or shorter periods after the treaty was signed. In the spring of 1794 they advanced to the rapids of the Maumee River, and rebuilt and strengthened Fort Miami, originally established by the French, probably soon after the settlement of Detroit. This last act was very near producing a collision between Gen. Wayne's army and the British garrison after the defeat of the Indians by Wayne in August of the same year.

#### ORDINANCE OF 1787.

Under the belief that the treaty of 1783 established the boundary between the two nations as it at present exists in the Northwest, the American Congress, on the 13th of July, 1787, passed what has since been known as the "Ordinance of 1787." Under this act all the territory lying west and north of the Ohio River, and east of the Mississippi, was organized into what was designated the Northwest Territory, including what now constitutes the States of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin, and probably that portion of Minnesota lying east of the Mississippi and the Red River of the North.

In October of the same year, Gen. Arthur St. Clair, a native of Scotland, who had come to America with Gen. Abercrombie in 1758, and a veteran officer of the Revolution, was appointed Governor of the new territory.‡

This extensive territory, covering not less than 240,000 square miles, and containing at this writing nearly 12,000,000 people, was then substantially a wilderness, with a few scattered posts here and there, and contained, all told,—permanent inhabitants, soldiers, traders, and trappers (exclusive of Indians),—probably not more than 10,000 people. Its Indian population was perhaps from 30,000 to 50,000. It had been formerly claimed by the original province of Virginia, by virtue of English grants, but that commonwealth had ceded the entire region to the United States in 1784.

Several other States also claimed proprietary rights in lands lying to the westward of New York and Pennsyl-

‡ St. Clair was one of the leaders of the colony which settled Marietta, Ohio, in 1788. This was mostly composed of New England people under the lead of Gen. Rufus Putnam, Return J. Meigs, and others. Gen. St. Clair had, previous to the Revolution, lived in Westmoreland Co., Pa.



vania. Of these New York had ceded her claims to the general government in 1781, Massachusetts in 1785, and Connecticut in 1786.

Troubles with the Indians had broken out in open hostility at various times, and in 1790 occurred the defeat of Gen. Harmer near the site of the present city of Fort Wayne, Ind., followed in November, 1791, by the still more disastrous defeat of Gen. St. Clair on the head-streams of the Wabash, in what is now Mercer Co., Ohio.

Subsequently many attempts were made to negotiate a lasting peace with the savages, but the encouragement of the British authorities and traders around the lakes had prevented, and it became apparent that nothing short of a successful and decisive military campaign would bring about the desired result.

In 1792, Gen. Anthony Wayne was appointed to the command of the Western forces. He raised a large body of recruits, and went into camp at a point about eighteen miles below Pittsburgh, on the Ohio River, which he named Legionville, from the fact that he organized his army there something upon the plan of the ancient Roman armies, calling it "The Legion."

This force was thoroughly disciplined and equipped, and when it took the field against the enemy it demonstrated in a very brief, active campaign its superiority over the undisciplined three months' militia, which had brought such disgrace upon the American arms under Harmer and St. Clair. On the 20th of August the army encountered a horde of about 2000 Indians under their ablest leaders, and reinforced by a considerable body of Canadian militia under British officers, strongly intrenched in a position of their own choosing at a place called the "Fallen Timbers," near the rapids of the Maumee, and after a brief but desperate conflict, completely routed them with severe loss, pursuing them to the very walls of the British Fort Miami, and destroying all the corn-fields and growing crops for miles around.

This battle brought all the savages in the Northwest to terms, and in December following the various nations sent deputies to Col. Hamtramck, commanding at Fort Wayne, to ask for peace.

The British agents, McKee, Elliott, and Girty, used every argument to prevent a treaty, but the Indians were satisfied with fighting, and in June, 1795, the principal chiefs of the Delawares, Ottawas, Pottawatomies, Miamis, Wyandots, Shawanoes, Ojibwas, Kickapoos, and the Indians of the Wabash Valley, met Gen. Wayne in council at Greenville, Ohio, and concluded a treaty with the United States, which remained unbroken until the machinations of the Shawanoe Prophet and his brother, Tecumseh, brought about a collision with the army under Gen. Harrison at Tippecanoe, in November, 1811, a period of more than sixteen years. By this treaty the Indians ceded a large territory. It was ratified by the United States Senate, Dec. 22, 1795.\*

#### SURRENDER OF DETROIT.

On the 12th of July, 1796, under the provisions of the Jay treaty, Capt. Moses Porter, at the head of a company

of sixty-five American troops, took possession of Detroit, and for the first time unfurled the starry emblem of the Republic from its ramparts. In September of the same year Winthrop Sargent, secretary of the Northwest Territory, proceeded to Detroit and organized the county of Wayne, named in honor of Gen. Wayne, which included within its limits all of the lower peninsula and portions of what are now the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Wisconsin, with Detroit as the capital. The new county was entitled to three members of the Territorial Legislature, which held its sessions at Chillicothe. This was the first civil organization within what is now the State of Michigan. Detroit, according to Weld, then contained about 300 houses, and probably 1500 resident inhabitants.

Secretary Sargent was succeeded in office, in 1798, by William Henry Harrison, who had been on the staff of Gen. Wayne in the campaign of 1794, and was popular with the Western people. He held the position until Oct. 3, 1799, when he was elected by the Territorial Legislature a delegate to Congress.

#### INDIANA TERRITORY.

On the 7th day of May, 1800, Congress passed an act dividing the Northwest Territory on a line a part of which now constitutes the boundary between Ohio and Indiana, and extending thence north until it intersected the national boundary between Canada and the United States. This line, as may be seen by examining a good map of the State, divided the lower peninsula very nearly in the centre, crossing the Strait of Mackinac and intersecting the national boundary in White Fish Bay of Lake Superior. It divided what is now the county of Eaton nearly in the centre, leaving about eight Congressional townships in the old Northwest Territory and the county of Wayne, which latter, as then organized, was also bisected by it, and the remainder, a little more than eight townships, as a part of Indiana Territory. Ingham County was wholly in the Northwest Territory.

The capital or seat of justice for the Territory was fixed at St. Vincennes, now Vincennes, Ind., and William Henry Harrison was appointed Governor.

Ohio was admitted into the Federal Union as a sovereign State Nov. 29, 1802, and from that date the whole of Michigan became a part of Indiana Territory, and so remained until it was erected into a separate Territory.

#### TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN.

The act erecting the Territory of Michigan was passed by Congress on the 11th of January, 1805, and took effect from and after June 30th of the same year. The Governor and judges were appointed by the President of the United States, and endowed with legislative power. The Territorial officers were nominated by the President on the 26th of February, 1805. Gen. William Hull, an officer of the Revolution, was nominated for Governor, and Hon. A. B. Woodward for presiding judge. The nominations were confirmed by the Senate, and Judge Woodward arrived at Detroit on the 29th of June, and Governor Hull on the first day of July.

On the 11th of June, preceding their arrival, the town

\* See Chapter VIII., Indian Treaties.

of Detroit had been totally destroyed by fire, with the exception of two buildings. An idea of the little French village may be obtained by reading the following extract from a report made to Congress by the Governor and judges in October following touching the calamity:

"The place which bore the appellation of the town of Detroit was a spot of about two acres of ground, completely covered with buildings and combustible materials, the narrow intervals of fourteen or fifteen feet, used as streets or lanes, excepted; and the whole was environed with a very strong and secure defense of tall and solid pickets."\*

In answer to a petition of the distressed inhabitants, Congress passed an act granting them the old site and 10,000 additional acres lying immediately around it, including the old French "Commons." The town was subsequently laid out upon a greatly enlarged and improved plan.

The Territorial government of Michigan went into active operation on the 2d of July, 1805. It included then only the lower peninsula, the remaining portions being attached to Indiana and Illinois Territories, respectively, until the latter was erected into a State, in 1818, when the region now constituting the State of Wisconsin and the upper peninsula of Michigan was attached to Michigan Territory; and in 1834 the territory now constituting the States of Iowa and Minnesota was annexed for temporary purposes.

#### WAR OF 1812-15.

The difficulties with the various tribes of Indians inhabiting the States of Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, which culminated in the battle of Tippecanoe in 1811, did not seriously disturb the people of Michigan. Between the date of the battle of Tippecanoe and the breaking out of the war between the United States and Great Britain in 1812, Tecumseh did not commit any overt acts of hostility, but contented himself with scolding Governor Harrison and fermenting the various tribes of the West.

On the 19th of June, 1812, war was declared by the United States against Great Britain. At this time the whole Northwest was in an almost defenseless condition, while the British had a formidable fleet under way on Lake Erie, and possessed a very respectable force of regulars and volunteer militia.

Governor Hull, of Michigan, was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces destined to operate in the Northwest, whose numbers were fixed by Gen. Armstrong, Secretary of War, at 2000 men, that number being deemed sufficient for the conquest of Upper Canada.

On the 1st of June, preceding the declaration of war, Gen. Hull had taken command of the army in person at Dayton, Ohio, from which place he commenced his march towards the Maumee, with his ultimate destination Detroit, constructing roads, bridges, and block-houses by the way. He was not apprised of the declaration of war until the 2d of July. From the Maumee Rapids he had previously sent forward his own and most of the baggage of the offi-

cers, in a small sloop, under command of Lieut. Goodwin, who had on board about thirty men and several ladies. The vessel was captured at Malden by the British.

The force under Gen. Hull consisted of four regiments, commanded by Cols. McArthur, Findlay, Cass, and Miller. The army arrived at Detroit on the 7th of July, and on the 12th crossed the river and occupied Sandwich. The general issued a proclamation to the Canadians, but he made no offensive or forward movement, though Col. Cass and the other subordinate officers strongly urged him to move at once upon Malden, which was then comparatively undefended. He remained inactive for nearly a month, when, learning that the British commanders were gathering a strong force to attack him, he, on the 7th of August, withdrew across the river to Detroit.

Col. Proctor, commanding the advance of the English forces, arrived at Malden on the 29th of July, and without delay begun operations for the purpose of cutting Hull's line of communications with Ohio, in order to isolate his army. The English commander-in-chief, Gen. Brock, a most able and active officer, arrived on the 13th of August, and made preparations not only for the defense of Canada, but also for the conquest of Detroit, and the capture or destruction of Hull's army.†

In the mean time, Gen. Henry Dearborn, in order to prevent a concentration of forces against Hull, had been ordered to make a diversion at Niagara; but instead of obeying his orders, he did the very thing which enabled the enemy to put all their forces in motion towards Detroit: he concluded an armistice with the British commander for thirty days.

Proctor threw a strong force across the river and intercepted Hull's supply trains and kept him busy until the arrival of Brock, who immediately erected batteries opposite Detroit without being in the least molested by the American army, whose commander would not fire a gun. Brock had correctly estimated the character of Hull, and boldly pushing across the river demanded the surrender of Detroit, at the same time opening a heavy fire from his batteries at Sandwich.

The following paragraphs are from a paper read by Gen. John E. Hunt, of Toledo, Ohio, recently deceased, before the Maumee Valley Pioneer Association at Perrysburg. The general was a brother-in-law of Gen. Cass, and was present at the surrender of Detroit. He was the son of Col. Thomas Hunt, who for a long time commanded the First Regiment United States Infantry. He was born at Fort Wayne, Ind., in 1798, and was consequently at the time of the surrender a boy of fourteen years. In speaking of the armistice, he says: "This gave time for the 'Queen Charlotte' (a British ship of war afterwards captured by Perry) to sail from Malden to the lower end of Lake Erie and return with himself (Brock) and force, which captured Detroit. Soon after Hull crossed back (from Canada), Brock moved the 'Queen Charlotte' up the river and anchored her off Sandwich, covering with her guns the crossing to Detroit. While the ship was stationed there, Capt. Snell-

\* Annals of the West. The fort at the time of the conflagration was outside the town, and escaped destruction.

† Gen. Brock was killed at the battle of Queenstown, near the Falls of Niagara, in the following year.

ing asked Gen. Hull, in my presence, liberty to take two twelve-pounder guns down to Spring Wells and sink her or start her from her position. Hull said 'No, sir; you can't do it.'"

Gen. Hunt continues:

"Brock had built a battery on the Canada side opposite Fort Shelby.\* As soon as it was finished, when the sun was about an hour high, he opened fire on us. During the night shells were thrown at intervals. At the dawn of the next day a heavy fire of bombs and solid shot was opened. I was taking a drink of water at the door of one of the officer's quarters, in company with a boy of my age, who afterwards became Maj. Washington Whistler, United States Army, and died in Russia of cholera many years after.

"At the next door to us, and about twelve feet from us, four of our officers were standing together. They were Capt. Hanks, Lieut. Sibley, Dr. Blood, and Dr. Reynolds, of Columbus. A thirty-two pound shot came from the enemy's battery, killing Hanks, Sibley, and Reynolds, and wounding Dr. Blood. They were knocked into a heap in a little narrow entry-way,—a narrow, confined space. Their mangled remains were a terrible sight. Capt. Hanks was lying on top, his eyes rolling in his head. Directly came along Gen. Hull, who looked in upon them and turned very pale, the tobacco juice running from the corners of his mouth on to the frills of his shirt. In a short time after the white flag was hoisted. That ball seemed to unman him.

"After these men were killed I left the fort to reconnoitre. On the street in front of Maj. Whipple's house, a quarter of a mile in front of Fort Shelby, I found two thirty-two pound guns in position. Capt. Bryson, of the artillery, had placed them there to rake the British column of 1500 men, who had made a landing and were approaching the city by way of Judge May's long lane.

"They had landed at Spring Wells and were marching up the lane to reach a ravine which crossed it, and through which they could file and be protected from any battery we had.

"They were marching in close column, in full-dress uniform of scarlet, in perfect order, at a steady, regular pace, without music. As they came on, followed by their Indian allies, and some twenty whites dressed as Indians, my boyish fancy was struck with their appearance, as I expected every moment to see them torn to pieces by those thirty-two pounders, double charged with canister and grape.

"My brother Thomas stood ready at the guns. In his hand a lighted match was held up in the air. He was in the very act of firing when Col. Wallace, the aid of Gen. Hull, came up and said, 'Don't fire; the white flag is up.' At that instant Capt. Hull, who had been across the river with a flag of truce, fell in with us on his return. Col. Wallace said to him, 'It's all up; your father has surrendered.' Capt. Hull exclaimed, 'My God, is it possible?'

"Capt. Hull afterwards showed great bravery on the Niagara frontier, where he was killed.

"During the British occupation of Detroit the following incident occurred between the British officers and myself, at the house of Mr. McIntosh, in Sandwich.

"McIntosh was the agent of the Northwest Fur Company in Canada and my brother had married a sister of his. I had been in the habit of going over to spend Sunday and go to church in Sandwich.

"The church was the only Protestant church in that part of the land at that time. There were also some nice young ladies there, the daughters of Mr. McIntosh. On the Sunday after the surrender I went over with my brother. To my surprise I found Gen. Brock, with his staff officers, dining with McIntosh.

"The host called on all the officers present for toasts, beginning with Gen. Brock. Towards tea-time the old gentleman called on me, putting his hand on my shoulder, and saying in his broad Scotch, 'Coom, me lad, gie us a toast.' I had become much attached to Capt. Hull, son of the general. On the trip to Detroit he had shown me much attention on account of my family connections. So I shoved my chair back, stood up, and gave them 'Capt. Hull.' Whereupon Brock slapped his hand on the table, saying, 'By George, that's a good one.' 'Well, gentlemen, we will drink to a brave man if he is an enemy.' He had heard the day before of Capt. Hull, in the frigate 'Constitution,' taking the British frigate 'Guerrière.' The joke was,

\* The fort was then probably called Fort Lernoult, though it is possible that the name had been changed.

I meant Capt. Hull, of the army. They drank the toast to Capt. Hull of the navy. I did not disabuse their minds, because I thought the taking of the 'Guerrière' a pretty good offset to our surrender of Detroit.

"McIntosh clapped me on the shoulder and said, 'That's right, my boy; always stick to your country.'"

Hull surrendered on the 16th of August, granting Brock his own terms, which included the whole Territory of Michigan and 1400 good troops. Brock's force was composed of 300 English regulars, 400 Canadian militia, and a few hundred Indians under Tecumseh.

For this cowardly transaction Gen. Hull was tried by court-martial, found guilty of cowardice and neglect of duty, and sentenced to be shot. In consequence of his advanced age and his services in the war of the Revolution he was pardoned by the President, but his name was ordered to be stricken from the rolls of the army.

On the 17th of July, preceding the surrender of Detroit, the garrison of Mackinac, consisting of fifty-seven men, under command of Lieut. Hanks, who had not heard of the declaration of war, was surprised and captured by a mixed force of British, Canadians, and Indians amounting to upwards of 1000 men.

Fort Dearborn, at Chicago, erected in 1804, garrisoned by about eighty men under Capt. Robert Heald, was abandoned on the 15th of August by the foolhardy commander, and the entire garrison killed or captured on the same day by the Pottawattomie Indians. The total number massacred was fifty-five.

It was the design of the government to organize three expeditions against the enemy: one under Gen. Winchester, a Revolutionary soldier then living in Tennessee and but little known, to operate towards Fort Wayne; a second under Gen. Harrison, on the Wabash River; and a third under Governor Edwards, of Illinois, to operate against the Indians on the Illinois River.

But the people anticipated these movements and clamored loudly for Gen. Harrison, who had been extremely popular since the battle of Tippecanoe in November previous, to command the army. He was accordingly appointed to command the Kentucky troops, at the head of which he relieved Fort Wayne and made a reconnoissance of the Maumee Valley in September, returning to Fort Wayne on the 20th of the month. On the 17th of the same month he was appointed to the chief command of the Western Army, and received notice of his appointment on the 24th, after his return to Fort Wayne.

On his arrival at Fort Wayne he found there Gen. Winchester with a considerable force of Ohio and Kentucky troops, and supposing Winchester had been appointed to the chief command he decided to retire, and started on his return to Indiana Territory, of which he was then Governor, but was brought back by a messenger, who informed him of his appointment.

In the mean time Gen. Winchester had moved down the Maumee as far as Fort Defiance, at the mouth of the Auglaize River. His force amounted to about 2000 men. He remained at this point for some time, during which his numbers were materially diminished by the expiration of the terms of service of many of the men. At the beginning of 1813 he had not above 800 men left.

About the last of September, Gen. Harrison established his headquarters at Franklinton, on the Scioto River. Having secured the line of the Maumee he proposed the recovery of Michigan, and designed moving against the enemy in three columns, converging at the Rapids of the Maumee, but the winter set in before sufficient supplies had been procured and arrangements completed, and active operations were deferred until the country should be frozen up and the roads become solid.

Late in November a strong detachment of 600 men was dispatched, under Lieut.-Col. John B. Campbell of the Nineteenth United States Regiment, against the Miami Indians living along the Mississinnewa River, a tributary of the Wabash, in Indiana. The movement was entirely successful; many Indian towns were destroyed, a large number of warriors slain, and their villages broken up. But the command suffered severely from the inclemency of the weather, no less than 180 men being badly frost-bitten. The loss on the field was twelve men killed and thirty wounded.

Gen. Winchester reached the Maumee Rapids on the 10th of January, 1813, and on the 17th, at the urgent request of the inhabitants of Frenchtown,\* on the river Raisin, he dispatched 550 men, under Col. Lewis, to that point, sending forward immediately after 110 more under Col. Allen. On the 18th the enemy were routed and driven from the village.

Winchester joined the advance with the remainder of his force on the 19th. But instead of intrenching his position and securing himself from surprise he took no efficient measures, and the consequence was that on the night of the 21st a strong British force, under the infamous Col. Proctor, approached on the ice from Malden, and erected a battery within 300 yards of the American camps, which opened upon them at daylight on the 22d.

The whole force under Proctor, which included a very large number of Indians, soon moved to the attack, and though a portion of the Americans made a most gallant defense, the whole command finally surrendered, upon the express stipulation that they should be protected from the Indians. But this pledge Col. Proctor most shamefully violated by marching most of his regular troops to Canada, and leaving the prisoners at the mercy of the Indians, who fell upon them and committed a most dreadful massacre.

For these and similar brutalities the name of Proctor has been held *accursed* by the American people. Less than forty out of 800 men escaped from the enemy's hands. Nearly 300 were killed in the engagement and the massacre which followed. It is due the memory of Tecumseh to state that he was not present on this occasion.

In the mean time, as soon as he heard of Winchester's advance, Gen. Harrison put as many troops in motion for his support as he could muster, but they were met by the fugitives flying from the rout, and his force not being deemed sufficient to encounter the enemy single-handed, Harrison fell back to the Rapids, where he soon after constructed the famous Fort Meigs.†

At this place, on the 28th of April, 1813, Harrison was attacked by a strong British and Indian force, consisting of about 2200 men, including nearly 1000 Indians under Tecumseh. Proctor erected gun- and mortar-batteries on the high bluff where Maumee City now stands, opposite Fort Meigs, and on the south side of the river in the suburbs of what is now Perrysburg.

From these he opened a heavy fire, without, however, producing any serious effect upon Harrison's position, which was really more of an intrenched camp than otherwise.

This campaign was remarkable for serious losses and disasters upon both sides. Col. Dudley, at the head of a reinforcement of 800 Kentuckians, captured the British batteries on the northern bank of the river, together with quite a number of prisoners, and spiked the guns; but instead of obeying Harrison's orders and falling back under cover of the fort, Dudley pursued the broken troops and Indians into the woods, where he fell into an ambuscade laid by Tecumseh, and lost nearly his whole command, and was himself killed on the field.

On the south side of the river Col. Miller made a successful sortie against the British position, dispersed the entire force, captured and spiked the battery, and brought in a large number of prisoners, mostly British regulars. Finding he could make no impression upon the American works, Proctor withdrew on the 9th of May and returned to Malden.

In July a second attack was made upon Fort Meigs, and Tecumseh undertook to decoy the garrison from their works by fighting a sham battle in the thick woods to the south of the fort, expecting to create the impression that reinforcements were near at hand and were being attacked by the savages; but Gen. Clay, then in command, was too wary to be deceived by the manoeuvre, though his men were almost mutinous because he would not lead them to the assistance of their struggling friends. A strong British force was lying in ambush to fall upon the works the moment the garrison had got into the woods.

This demonstration was soon abandoned, and Proctor's next appearance was before Fort Stephenson at Lower Sandusky, where Maj. Croghan‡ held the place with a force of about 200 men and one six-pounder gun. Proctor opened a battery of light guns against the works and kept up his fire for forty-eight hours, when he directed a column of 350 men against it, which was severely repulsed with a total loss of 100 men, including Col. Short, the commander. Proctor, on the 3d of August, once more withdrew from American soil never to visit it again, and Tecumseh retired to Canada to meet his death two months later.

In the mean time Com. Perry had been busily engaged constructing a fleet at Erie, wherewith to meet the British squadron on the lake. The fleet was equipped and ready for battle on the 4th of August, and Perry immediately set sail in quest of the enemy under Com. Barclay, a veteran officer who had served under Lord Nelson. The two fleets came to an engagement on the 10th of September, near the Bass Islands, and the British fleet was cap-

\* Now Monroe, Michigan.

† Named from Return Jonathan Meigs, Governor of Ohio.

‡ Pronounced *Crawn*.

tured almost entire. It is claimed that this remarkable naval battle was fought within the limits of the State of Michigan. It must have been very near the intersection of the boundaries of Ohio and Michigan with the national boundary.

Meanwhile, the enemy under Harrison had received reinforcements, and was awaiting the result of the naval movements. After the battle Perry took his fleet to Put-in-Bay, on one of the Bass Islands, to bury his dead and refit his vessels, which were badly disabled.

On the 27th of September, Harrison's army embarked, and landed at Malden, which had been destroyed and deserted as soon as the British commander had news of the loss of the fleet. Harrison immediately pushed on in pursuit of Proctor, whom he brought to battle at the Moravian town on the river Thames on the 5th of October. After a brief defense, the British army, with the exception of 200 dragoons who escaped with Proctor, surrendered at discretion; and after an obstinate contest the Indians under Tecumseh were routed with loss, and the battle was at an end. Tecumseh was slain in the engagement, and his followers never again rallied during the war in any considerable numbers.

Col. McArthur took possession of Detroit on the 29th of September, after it had been in possession of the British for about thirteen months, and thus ended their rule over the lower peninsula of Michigan.

In June, 1814, Maj. Croghan led an expedition of 750 men against the British posts to the north. St. Joseph (probably on St. Joseph Island) and Ste. Marie were taken possession of, but an attempt to capture the fort and island of Mackinac was repulsed. The British schooner "Nancy," employed in supplying the various garrisons, was captured; and leaving the bulk of the fleet under Lieut. Turner to watch the lake, Croghan returned to Detroit. Soon after the British, under Lieut. Worsley, succeeded in capturing every American vessel upon the lake, and thus the expeditions all ended in failure.\*

Two expeditions invaded Canada from Detroit, defeated the militia, and returned with considerable plunder. One of these was commanded by Capt. Holmes, the other by Gen. McArthur. They were both conducted with great spirit.

On the 13th of October, 1813, eight days after the defeat of Proctor, Col. Lewis Cass was appointed by Gen. Harrison Governor of Michigan Territory, which appointment was soon after confirmed by President Madison, and which office he held by various appointments until called to a seat in President Jackson's Cabinet, in 1831. To his able administration of affairs it may be fairly said that Michigan owes its early entrance upon a career of prosperity.

#### EARLIEST COUNTY ORGANIZATIONS.

As before stated, the first county organized within the borders of the present State of Michigan was Wayne, in 1796, by Gen. Anthony Wayne, after whom it was named. It was re-established by proclamation of Governor St. Clair

\* The posts on the upper lakes continued to be held by the British until surrendered by the terms of the treaty of peace.

July 15, 1815 (following the British occupation), and organized by proclamation of Governor Cass, Nov. 21, 1815. It included the lower peninsula and attached territory.

Monroe was organized by Governor Cass, July 14, 1817, taken from Wayne; Macomb, by proclamation of Governor Cass, Jan. 15, 1818; and Mackinac, by the same authority, Oct. 26, 1818. Oakland was organized March 28, 1820; St. Clair, May 8, 1821; Chippewa, from Mackinac, in 1826; and Washtenaw (from which Ingham was taken), in 1826, from the original Wayne County. Eaton was set off from St. Joseph County in 1829, and organized in 1837. Ingham County was set off from Washtenaw in 1829, and organized in 1838.

#### LAND-SURVEYS.

The original system of subdividing the public lands of the United States into townships and sections dates from an act passed by Congress May 20, 1785. The particular sections, or paragraphs, bearing upon this subject read as follows:

"The surveyors, as they are respectively qualified, shall proceed to divide the said territory into townships, of six miles square, by lines running due north and south, and others crossing these at right angles as near as may be.

"The geographer shall designate the townships, or fractional parts of townships, by numbers, progressively, from south to north, always beginning each range with No. 1; and the ranges shall be distinguished by their progressive numbers to the westward, the first range, extending from the Ohio to Lake Erie, being marked No. 1.†

"The plats of the townships, respectively, shall be marked by subdivisions into lots of one mile square, or six hundred and forty acres, in the same direction as the external lines, and numbered from one to thirty-six, always beginning the succeeding range of the lots with the number next to that with which the preceding one concluded."‡

By this act the lot or section numbered sixteen in every township was reserved for the maintenance of public schools. This system of surveys was first introduced on the east line of Ohio, which, between that State and Pennsylvania, formed the first principal meridian, and has since, with some modifications, been continued in the survey of all public lands. The first surveys under the act of 1785 began, probably, in 1786 or 1787.

All good maps of Michigan show a base-line and a principal meridian, from which the townships and ranges are numbered. These lines were first established as a necessary preliminary to the general survey in 1815. The base-line starts from a point on Lake St. Clair, and runs thence due west between the counties of Wayne, Macomb, Oakland, Washtenaw, Livingston, Ingham, Jackson, Eaton, Calhoun, Barry, Kalamazoo, Allegan, and Van Buren, to Lake Michigan, near South Haven. It is in latitude about 42° 28' north, and the distance along it from one lake to the other is about 173 miles. From this line the townships are numbered south to the Ohio and Indiana lines,§ and on the north they reach, in the southern peninsula, No. 39, at

† This arrangement was subsequently modified, and the ranges were numbered east and west from the meridian, and the townships sometimes both north and south from the base-line, as is the case in Michigan.

‡ Annals of the West.

§ In Ohio the numbers extended south to the ordinance line of 1787, and Nos. 9 and 10 are now included in Ohio.

Mackinac; in the upper peninsula, No. 58, on Keweenaw Point, and No. 67, on Isle Royale, in Lake Superior.

The principal meridian is situated exactly on that of the Sault Ste. Marie, and is equivalent to about  $84^{\circ} 22' 30''$  longitude west from Greenwich. It divides the lower peninsula about twelve miles east of the centre and bisects Ingham County in the middle, or nearly so. The length of this line from Sault Ste. Marie to the Ohio line is about 330 miles. In crossing the Strait of Mackinac it passes very near, and perhaps touches, the eastern extremity of Bois Blanc Island. The distance across the strait at this point is about twenty miles. The ranges reach No. 17 east on the St. Clair River at Port Huron, and No. 19 at Little Point Au Sable, in Oceana County, in the lower peninsula, while in the upper they extend to No. 49, at the mouth of the Montreal River on the Wisconsin line. The whole of the upper peninsula and Isle Royale seem to have been surveyed from the Michigan meridian and base-line, as neither the Wisconsin nor the Michigan survey crosses the line between the two States; and hence the townships are all fractional along that line from Green Bay to Lake Superior. There are several correction lines in the two peninsulas. The base-line also shows a break on the meridian line.

The first public surveys in the State (then a Territory) were made in the vicinity of the Detroit River, in 1816,\* and the lands were first offered for sale at the Detroit Land-Office in 1818. In 1822 the Detroit district was divided, and a second office established at Monroe; and in 1831 the Monroe district was divided and an office established at White Pigeon, which, in 1834, was removed to Kalamazoo (then called Bronson), where it remained until closed in 1858. The Grand River district was established in 1838, with the office at Ionia. The east half of Ingham County has always been in the Detroit land district, and the west half and the whole of Eaton County belong to the Grand River district. Previous to 1838 these latter were probably in the Kalamazoo district.†

#### SOLDIERS' BOUNTY-LANDS.

On the 6th of May, 1812, Congress passed an act requiring that 2,000,000 acres of government lands should be surveyed in the then Territory of Louisiana,‡ a like quantity in the Territory of Illinois, and the same amount in the Territory of Michigan, but in consequence of most unfavorable reports made by the Michigan surveyors, the portion allotted to that Territory was located in Illinois and Missouri. It was not until 1818, when people penetrated the wilderness lying adjacent to Detroit and found in Oakland County a most beautiful country, that the bad impression of the interior of Michigan produced by these unfavorable reports was dispelled. From that date the settlements progressed rapidly.

\* This, of course, does not take into account the early French surveys.

† The first legal conveyance of land within the lower peninsula was made in 1707, by Antoine de la Motte Cadillac, to François Fard Delorme, near or at Detroit.

‡ Louisiana was purchased of the First Napoleon, in 1803, for \$15,000,000.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

In 1819 Michigan was granted a delegate in the national Congress. In the previous year the first steam-vessel, the "Walk-in-the-Water," made her appearance on Lake Erie, and visited Detroit in May, 1818. Whether she was named from the Huron or Wyandot chief of that name, or from her own peculiar powers, is uncertain. Lands were brought into market in 1818, and a rapid tide of immigration soon began to flow into the Territory, though its tidal wave did not reach the country until after 1830, and probably culminated in 1836-37, when the greatest amount of land was sold during any two years in the history of the State.

In the spring of 1820 an expedition was fitted out at Detroit for the purpose of exploring the northern and northwestern portions of the Territory, then little known except by fur traders and *coureurs de bois*. It was under the control of Governor Lewis Cass, and its *personnel* was made up as follows: Governor Cass; Alexander Wolcott, Physician; Capt. D. B. Douglas, Engineer; Lieut. A. Mackay, Commander of Escort; James Duane Doty, Secretary; Maj. Robert A. Forsyth, Governor's Secretary; Henry R. Schoolcraft, Geologist and Topographer. A detachment of thirty regular soldiers formed the escort, and the whole, including boatmen, made up a party of sixty-six men. The war department instructed the commanders of all military posts on the region traversed to extend every facility to the expedition.

It left Detroit May 24, 1820, in bark canoes, manned by *voyageurs* and Indians. Its course was along the western shore of Lake Huron, where the prominent points were visited, and a considerable halt was made at Mackinac. The Governor held a council at the Sault Ste. Marie, which point was chosen for the site of a military post. The Ojibwa (Chippewa) Indians objected to its establishment, and behaved in an insolent and hostile manner, but Governor Cass pursued a bold and independent course, and effectually overawed them, and a treaty was signed by which they ceded a tract of land four miles square around the Sault. The expedition visited Lake Superior, the Upper Mississippi River, and Lake Michigan, making a general examination of the country and its natural resources in timber, fisheries, and minerals. Mr. Schoolcraft subsequently published an account of the expedition. In 1826, Governor Cass made a canoe voyage to the head of Lake Superior for the purpose of making a treaty with the Indians.

In 1823 a Legislative Council for the Territory was granted, to consist of nine members, to be appointed by the President of the United States. In 1825 the number was increased to thirteen, and they were made elective by the people. In the same year, also, all county officers, excepting those belonging to the judiciary, were made elective by the people, and the appointments remaining in the hands of the executive were made subject to the approval of the council. The Governor and council were also authorized to divide the Territory into townships and incorporate them, and provide for the election of officers. The right of appeal from the Territorial to the United States Supreme Court was also granted in the same year.



In 1827 the electors of the Territory were authorized to choose a number of persons corresponding with the council, and these, together with the original council, constituted a Territorial Legislature, which was empowered to enact any necessary laws, provided they did not conflict with the ordinance of 1787. A judiciary system was also established, and the militia was organized.

Governor George B. Porter succeeded Governor Cass in August, 1831, and entered upon the duties of his office in September following. He was the last regularly appointed Governor of the Territory. He died of cholera, July 5, 1834, and Stevens T. Mason, secretary of the Territory, became acting Governor.

The Black Hawk war occurred in 1832-33, during Governor Porter's administration, but as it was confined wholly to the region west of Lake Michigan, the country to the eastward of that lake was not seriously disturbed, though a considerable body of men from the vicinity of Kalamazoo were called out by an alarm and proceeded as far as Niles, but after a sojourn at that place for a few days returned home.

#### GOVERNORS OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

1787.—Gen. Arthur St. Clair.

1796.—Winthrop Sargent, Secretary and Acting Governor.

#### INDIANA TERRITORY.\*

1800-5.—Gen. William Henry Harrison.

#### MICHIGAN TERRITORY.

Gen. William Hull, from March 1, 1805, to Aug. 16, 1812, when he surrendered to Gen. Brock, the British commander.

Gen. Lewis Cass, from Oct. 13, 1813, to Aug. 1, 1831.

Gen. George B. Porter, Aug. 6, 1831, to 1834. The last regularly appointed Governor of the Territory.

The secretaries under the various administrations were,—Stanley Griswold, Reuben Atwater, William Woodbridge, James Witherell, John T. Mason, Stevens T. Mason, and John S. Horner. Most of these in the absence of the Governor were acting at various periods in his stead.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### INDIANS AND TREATIES.

Ojibwas,† Ottawas, Pottawatomies, Okemos—Treaties of 1785, 1789, 1795, 1807, 1815, 1817, 1819, 1820, 1821, 1836.

THE most important of all the Indian nations found inhabiting the present Territory of Michigan when first discovered by the French was the great Ojibwa nation. It was the oldest and most important branch of the Algonquin family, and occupied the most extensive territory. From the eastern extremity of its territory on the St. Lawrence River to Lake Winnipeg on the northwest is nearly 2000 miles, and over all this broad region the nation was scat-

tered. The number of individuals was at one time (1847) estimated at 30,000.

According to the Rev. George Copway (Kah-ge-ga-gah-bowh), a converted Indian and missionary of that nation, their traditions point to a gradual migration, in prehistoric times, from beyond the head of Lake Superior, eastward through Lakes Huron, Michigan, Erie, and Ontario, along the Ottawa River, and thence many miles down the St. Lawrence River. The same authority says that they conquered all the nations with whom they came in contact,—Hurons, Sauks, and Iroquois. The latter gave them the most trouble, frequently invading their country, and penetrating by their spies as far West as La Pointe, on Lake Superior. An army of Iroquois once reached Ke-wá-o-nou. Near the Bay l'Anse they were defeated with terrible slaughter by the Ojibwas.

One of their tribes, which for a long time occupied the country around Lake Ontario, was known as the Mississaugas. They were named from a region around the head of Lake Huron, called Me-sey-sah-gieng, where they formerly dwelt. This branch is said to have destroyed the Hurons in the valley of the Ottawa River, about 1608-10.†

The Ojibwas believed in one Great Spirit, whom they called Ke-sha-mon-e-dos, or Benevolent Spirit. They also had inferior spirits, as the god of the *waters*, of the *hunter*, of *medicine*, of *fishes*, of *birds*, and of the *moon and stars*. They believed in one Bad Spirit, Mah-ji-mah-ne-doo, who lived under the earth. To him they offered more sacrifices than to any other, for he held their destinies, and sent bad luck, sickness, and death.

The offerings to him consisted of dogs, whisky, and tobacco. The dog was painted red on its paws, and with five plugs of tobacco and a large stone tied to its neck was sunk in the water, while a drum was beaten upon the shore and words were shouted to the Bad Spirit. The whisky was poured upon the ground.

A grand annual festival was held, at which the Great Spirit was worshiped. The grand medicine lodge, called Me-toc-we-gah-mig, was 150 feet long and 15 wide, and only the clan of medicine-men and women was admitted within its walls. In consulting their spirits much the same ceremonies were observed that were adopted by the ancient Greeks in consulting their oracles.

Some of the sayings of the medicine men :

"If you are a good hunter, warrior, and a medicine-man, when you die you will have no difficulty in getting to the far West in the Spirit-land.

"Listen to the words of your parents; never be impatient; then the Great Spirit will give you a long life.

"Never pass by any indigent person without giving him something to eat. Ow-nah-yah-bak-mekke-gah-shah-wa-ne-mig,—the Spirit that sees you will bless you.

"If you own a good hunting-dog give it to the first poor man who really needs it.

"When you kill a deer, or bear, never appropriate it to yourself alone; if others are in want never withhold from them what the Great Spirit has blessed you with.

"When you eat share with the poor children who may be near you, for when you are old they will administer to your wants.

\* Including Michigan from the admission of Ohio, Nov. 29, 1802, to June 30, 1805, when Michigan became a separate Territory.

† According to Rev. Peter Jones (Ka-ke-wa-quon-a-by), the correct pronunciation of this name is O-je-bwáy. Schoolcraft writes it Od-jib-wa.

‡ The Iroquois certainly drove out the inhabitants of the Ottawa Valley about 1650. They were also called Hurons, and a remnant of them still exists west of the Mississippi, known as Wyandots, by which name they were formerly known in Michigan and Ohio.

"Never use improper medicine to the injury of another, lest you may receive the same treatment.\*"

"When an opportunity offers call the aged together and provide for them venison properly cooked, and give them a hearty welcome; then the gods that have favored them will be your friends."

The Indians all believed in omens, good and bad, and in dreams. They also, like all other nations, had their days of fasting. They knew nothing of profanity (as the Christian understands it) until taught it by the whites. When about to have a "whisky frolic" several young men were appointed by the head chief to gather the firearms and deadly weapons in a safe place and keep them until the debauch was ended.

Upon their first acquaintance with the firearms of the whites, they called a gun "the snake which spits fire, smoke, and death."

Their heaven, or Paradise, which they called Ish-pe-ming, was in the far West, and abounded in game and fruits. The Ojibwas were remarkably skilled in the manufacture of the bark canoe. A prominent warrior superintended, and the squaws and children executed the work. Some of these frail but beautiful and serviceable barks were forty feet long and five feet wide.

The Rev. Peter Jones, of the Ojibwas, says the belief among his people is that each nation speaking a different language was separately created by the Great Spirit, but in what way or when they cannot tell. They believe the different religious beliefs and customs were all given by the same authority.

The Ojibwas of Canada have a tradition that their progenitors came originally from the region of Lakes Huron and Superior; that they dispossessed the Nah-doo-was,† or Hurons, and took possession of their country north of Lake Ontario. Some tribes believe that a great man, whom they call Nan-a-bo-zhoo, made the earth and all the Indians in America. They speak of a great flood which destroyed everything save what this man saved in his bosom. He climbed a great cedar-tree on the tallest mountain, and when the waters came up to him constructed a raft from its boughs, and thereby saved himself and the animals. They believe that a great toad governed the waters, and a great horned animal inhabited the land. The two fought, and the toad, who had all the waters in his belly, being ripped open, a flood ensued.‡

The Indians were always hospitable to a wonderful degree, and before their acquaintance with Europeans a moral and honest people. Like all pagan nations, they made their women slaves.

The Canada Ojibwas have a tradition that their most terrible enemies were the Iroquois, or Nah-doo-was, as they called them. Their last great encounter was at the outlet

\* Medicine in the Indian vernacular signifies anything mysterious or beyond their comprehension. Hence, a white man who could show anything incomprehensible to the Indians, or tell them of mysterious things, was named a "great medicine" or "medicine-man," meaning a master of mysteries, a magician.

† This term they seem to have also applied to the Iroquois and all enemies. The word most probably means *enemy*.

‡ The Rev. Jones thinks the Indians are descended from the Asiatic Tartars, but this belief, of course, is the result of his education.

of Burlington Bay, Lake Ontario, where mounds of human bones are said still to exist.

They had a great number of "*toodaims*," or tribes; among others, the Eagle, Reindeer, Otter, Bear, Buffalo, Beaver, Catfish, Pike, Birch Bark, White oak tree, Bear's Liver, etc., etc. From their word "*toodaim*" comes the word "*totem*." The Eagle tribe was called by the English *Messissauga*.

The Ojibwa language was more extensively spoken in America than any other Indian language. The Pottawatemies and Ottawas spoke the same tongue.

Some Indian authorities consider the Ojibwas, Ottawas, and Pottawattomies as branches of the same original stock, which in former times subdivided at Mackinac. Others say the Ottawas and Ojibwas first became acquainted with the Pottawattomies around the south end of Lake Michigan.

Schoolcraft§ considers the Ojibwas as the parent stock of the Algonquin family or race. The subdivisions he classifies as Ojibwas, Saulteurs, Nipissings, Odah-was (Ottawas), Pottawattomies, or "Fire Makers," Mississaugas, Kenestenos (or "Killers," whom the French called Crees), the Menominees, or Wild Rice Men, and the Abittibeas, or Muskigos. The Saginaws of the lower peninsula took their name from Sauk-i-gong, where the Sauk tribe formerly lived. The Leech Lake division was called Muk-kunk-was, or "Pillagers." All these he considers as belonging to the original Ojibwa stock.

In speaking of the appearance and deportment of the Ojibwas, Schoolcraft remarks:

"The Chippewas (Ojibwas) are an active, generally tall, well-developed, good-looking race of men. The chiefs of the band of St. Mary's, Lake Superior, and the Upper Mississippi, are a manly, intelligent body of men, with a bold and independent air and gait, and possessing good powers of oratory. Of stately and easy manners, they enter and leave a room without the least awkwardness or embarrassment; and if one did not cast his eyes on their very picturesque costume, and frontlets, medals, and feathers, he might suppose himself to have been in the company of grave elders and gentlemen."

Mr. Schoolcraft thinks that the four principal Western tribes, Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawattomies, and Wyandots, were present in considerable force at Braddock's defeat on the Monongahela. It is a singular fact that the majority of the Indian tribes or nations have generally taken arms in behalf of the losing power in America,—with the French in 1755–60, and with the British in 1775 and 1812.

The ancient capital of the Ojibwas, according to Schoolcraft, was at La Pointe, or Che-go-im-e-gon (Chaquamegon), Lake Superior. One of their important villages was at the Sault Ste. Marie in 1822, when Col. Hugh Brady of the United States Army built Fort Brady at that place.

Among the famous chiefs of the Ojibwas were Noka, Bianswa, Waub-Ojeeg, On-daig-wee-os, Chig-sein-e-gon, and Shin-gob-was-siu.

The falls or rapids at the outlet of Lake Superior the Ojibwas called Pe-wa-teeg, "place where shallow water falls." The name Penetanguishine in Ojibwa is Pe-nuh-

§ Henry R. Schoolcraft married O-shau-gus-co-day-way-gua, daughter of Mr. John Johnston a Scotchman or Irishman, who settled among the Indians of Lake Superior about 1785–86 and married a daughter of the famous Ojibwa chief Wa-ba-jick, formerly residing at La Pointe, Lake Superior.—*M'Kenney*.

dau-wung-o-sheeng, "place of caving sand bank." Tecumseh they called Te-cu-mo-sah, "he who walks over water." In the Ojibwa tongue the word Ottawa is O-dah-wah, and Pottawattomie is Pood-a-wah-du-me.

A curious and interesting account of this people is given in the narrative of John Tanner, who was captured by the Saginaw Chippewas about 1795, and lived among them for many years.\*

In this connection it may be interesting to introduce a new song, said to have been composed by the great Ojibwa war chief, Waub-Ojeeg or Wa-ba-jeek. A translation is given in Schoolcraft's and other works.†

#### WAR SONG OF WAUB-OJEEG, OR THE WHITE FISHER.

"On that day when our heroes lay low, lay low,  
On that day when our heroes lay low;  
I fought by their side, and thought ere I died,  
Just vengeance to take on the foe, the foe,  
Just vengeance to take on the foe.

"On that day when our chieftains lay dead, lay dead,  
On that day when our chieftains lay dead;  
I fought hand to hand at the head of my band,  
And here on my breast have I bled, have I bled,  
And here on my breast have I bled.

"Our chiefs shall return no more, no more,  
Our chiefs shall return no more;  
And their brothers in war who can't show scar for scar,  
Like women their fate shall deplore, deplore,  
Like women their fate shall deplore.

"Five winters in hunting we'll spend, we'll spend,  
Five winters in hunting we'll spend;  
Then our youth, grown to men, to the war lead again,  
And our days like our fathers will end, will end,  
And our days like our fathers will end."

The Pottawattomies, who are generally supposed to belong to the same stock as the Ojibwas, when first met by the French were mostly dwelling in the vicinity of Green Bay and on the islands at its entrance. A band of them was located near the Sault Ste. Marie when that point was first settled in 1668. Gradually they seem to have moved southward along the western shore of Lake Michigan, and about 1700 their eastern flank was on the St. Joseph River, from which they spread northward and eastward towards Grand River and the central portions of the peninsula. Their principal centres of population were in Berrien, St. Joseph, and Kalamazoo Counties. They were removed from the State by the United States government in 1840.

The Ottawas in early times probably inhabited the valley of the Ottawa River in Canada, from whence they were driven by the powerful Iroquois about 1650. Of this nation were the people afterwards known as the Hurons and Wyandots. Bands of them lived about the Straits of Mackinac, at l'Arbe Croche, and in the valleys of the Saginaw River and its branches.

In later years their principal *habitat* was in the valley of Grand River. These three nations were more or less intermingled, and can scarcely be said to have had any perma-

nent place of abode. At various periods all three of them probably occupied the counties of Ingham and Eaton for hunting purposes, and during the sugar season. It is hardly probable that they cultivated much land in this region unless it may have been in later years on the small prairie-like openings in Eaton County, and on some of the open river bottoms.

The Indians who principally inhabited or occupied this region belonged to the Saginaw tribes of Chippewas or Ojibwas. There were no very important villages or trails in Eaton or Ingham County except the village of Okemos, the chief, where the white man's village of the same name now stands, and a principal trail following substantially the valley of Grand River. They had numerous camping-places during the hunting and fishing seasons, and while making their annual supplies of maple-sugar in the spring.

#### OKEMOS.

The most noted Indian who lived in this region after its settlement by the whites was Okemos, a celebrated chief of the Saginaw-Chippewas. The chief was called both a Chippewa and an Ottawa, and may have been of mixed blood. The Indians were much mixed up in this region.

The following interesting sketch we find in the columns of the *Lansing Republican* for Feb. 11, 1879:

"We have already alluded to the valuable donations made by O. A. Jenison to the State Pioneer Society, which held its annual meeting in this city last week. In presenting the ambrotype of the old Indian chief, Okemos, Mr. Jenison gave the following facts in regard to the picture and this old Indian, whom many of Lansing's first citizens well remember:

"Okemos sat for this picture, to my certain knowledge, in 1857, and it has never been out of my possession from that day to this. The date of the birth of Okemos is shrouded in mystery, but the research discloses the fact that he was born at or near Knagg's Station, on the Shiawassee River, where the Chicago and Northeastern (now Chicago and Grand Trunk) Railroad crosses that stream.‡

"At the time of his death he was said to be a centenarian, but that is a period few persons are permitted to reach. In a sketch of his life, given in the *Lansing Republican* in 1871, it is said he probably took the war-path in 1796. This is the earliest I find of him in any written history. Judge Littlejohn, in his 'Legends of the Northwest,'§ introduces him to the reader in 1803.

"The battle of Sandusky,|| in which Okemos took an active part, was the great event of his life; and this it was that gave him his chieftainship, and caused him to be revered by his tribe. For a detailed description of that memorable and bloody fight I am indebted to B. O. Williams, of Owosso, who was for many years an Indian trader, spoke the Indian language, and received the story direct from the lips of the old chief. In relating the story Okemos said,—

"Myself and cousin, Man-e-to-corb-way, with sixteen other braves, enlisted under the British flag, formed a scouting- or war-party, and, leaving the upper Raisin, made our rendezvous at Sandusky.

"One morning, while lying in ambush near a road lately cut for the passage of the American army and supply wagons, we saw twenty cavalymen approaching us. Our ambush was located on a slight ridge, with brush directly in our front. We immediately decided to attack the Americans, although they outnumbered us. Our plan was to first fire and cripple them, and then make a dash with the toma-

‡ This statement is questioned by some.

§ This work is pure fiction, with the exception of geographical and individual names.

|| What is here called a battle was a skirmish between advanced parties near Fort Stephenson at Lower Sandusky. The siege of that post by Proctor occurred from July 31 to Aug. 3, 1813. Official records give no account of any serious battle in that vicinity.

\* This volume, together with many other interesting works upon the Indians of the Northwest, may be found in the State Library.

† This copy of the song is from Col. McKenney's work, translated by John Johnston, who married a daughter of the chief.

hawk. We waited until they approached so near that we could count the buttons on their coats, when firing commenced.'

"The cavalrymen, with drawn sabres, immediately charged upon the Indians. Okemos and his cousin fought side by side, loading and firing while dodging from one cover to another. In less than ten minutes after the firing began, the sound of a bugle was heard, and, casting their eyes in the direction of the sound, they saw the road and woods filled with cavalry. Okemos, in his description, says,—

"The plumes on their hats looked like a flock of a thousand pigeons just hovering for flight.'

"The small party of Indians was immediately surrounded, and every man cut down. All were left for dead on the field. Okemos and his cousin each had his skull cloven, and their bodies were gashed in a fearful manner. The cavalrymen, before leaving the field, in order to be sure life was extinct, would lean forward from their horses and pierce the chests of the Indians even into their lungs. The last Okemos remembers was that, after emptying one saddle, and springing towards another soldier with clubbed rifle raised to strike, his head felt as if being pierced with a red-hot iron, and he went down from a heavy sabre-cut.

"All knowledge ceased from this time until many moons afterwards, when he found himself being nursed by the squaws of his friends, who had found him on the battlefield two or three days afterwards. The squaws thought all were dead, but, upon being moved, signs of life were discovered in Okemos and his cousin, who were at once taken on litters to a place of safety, and, by careful nursing, were finally restored to partial health.

"The cousin always remained a cripple. The iron constitution of Okemos, with which he was endowed by nature, enabled him to regain comparative health; but he never took an active part in another battle, this last one having satisfied him that 'white man was a heap powerful.'

"Shortly after his recovery he solicited Col. Godfrey to intercede with Gen. Cass, and he and other chiefs made a treaty with the Americans, which was faithfully kept.

"Okemos did not obtain his chieftainship by hereditary descent, but this honor was conferred upon him after having passed through the battle just described. For his bravery and endurance his tribe considered him a favorite with the Great Spirit, who had preserved his life through such a terrible and trying ordeal.

"The next we hear of Okemos, he had settled with his tribe on the banks of the Shiawassee,\* near the place of his birth, where, for many years, up to 1837-38, he was engaged in the peaceful avocations of hunting, fishing, and trading with the white man. About this time the smallpox broke out among his tribe, which, together with the

influx of white settlers, who destroyed their hunting-grounds, scattered their bands.

"The plaintive, soft notes of the hunter's flute, made of the red alder, and the sound of the tom-tom at council-fires, were heard no more along the banks of your inland streams. For years before the tomahawk had been effectually buried, and upon the final breaking up of the bands, Okemos became a mendicant, and many a hearty meal has the old Indian received from the early settlers of Lansing.

"In his palmy days I should think his greatest height never exceeded five feet four inches. He was lithe, wiry, active, intelligent, and possessed undoubted bravery. He was not, however, an eloquent speaker, either in council or private conversation, always mumbling his words and speaking with some hesitation.

"Previous to the breaking up of his band, in 1837-38, his usual dress consisted of a blanket-coat, with belt, steel pipe-hatchet, a tomahawk, and a heavy, long English hunting-knife, stuck in his belt in front, with a large bone handle prominent outside the sheath. He had his face painted with vermilion on his cheeks and forehead and over his eyes; a shawl wound around his head, turban fashion, together with the leggins usually worn by Indians, which, during his lifetime, he never discarded.

"None of his biographers have ever attempted to fix the date of his birth, contenting themselves with the general conviction that he was a hundred years old. I differ from them for these reasons,—viz.: Physically endowed with a strong

constitution, naturally brave and impetuous, and inured to Indian life, we are led to believe that he took the war-path early in life, and his first introduction to our notice is in 1796. I reason from this that he was born about 1775, in which case he lived about eighty-three years.† Again, the old settlers of Lansing will remember that, up to the latest period of his having been seen on our streets, his step was quick and elastic to a degree that is seldom enjoyed by men of that age.

"He died at his wigwam, a few miles from this city,‡ and was buried Dec. 5, 1858, at Shim-ni-con, an Indian settlement in Ionia County. His coffin was rude in the extreme, and in it were placed a pipe, tobacco, a hunting-knife, birds' wings, provisions, etc.

"He surrendered his chieftainship a few years previous to his death to his son John, but never forgot that he was Okemos, once the chief of a powerful tribe of the Chippewas, and the nephew of Pontiac."

† It is possible that Mr. Jenison has overestimated, rather than otherwise, his age. The celebrated Joseph Brant (*Thay-en-dan-e-gea*), chief of the Mohawks, accompanied his father in the campaign of Lake George when only fourteen years of age; and quite probably Okemos may have taken the war-path when under twenty years of age.—Ed.

‡ Near De Witt, in Clinton County.



OKEMOS.

\* The statement that he lived upon the Shiawassee is disputed by some.

His permanent village was where the village of Okemos now stands, on the Cedar River, in the township of Meridian, in Ingham County. Shim-ni-con, another Chippewa or Ottawa village, was situated on Grand River, in the township of Danby, above Portland.

Mr. Freeman Bray, who settled where the village of Okemos now stands, about 1839, and who knew the chief and his people well, furnishes some additional facts. In the main he agrees with Messrs. Williams and Jenison, though he differs from them in some respects.

He says Okemos was either part Tawas (Ottawa) or closely allied to them by marriage. He hardly thinks he ever lived on the Shiawassee River,—certainly not after 1840. When Mr. Bray settled where the village of Okemos now is, the chief had his principal village there, and was at the head of a mixed band of Tawas,\* Pottawatomies, and Chippewas. All the Indians who took part with the British in the war of 1812, Mr. Bray calls "Canada Indians." The band had a burial-ground on land now owned by Mr. Cook, and used to *caché* their corn on the knoll where the school building now stands. Mr. Bray says the Indians planted corn for two or three years after he settled at Okemos, on land which he plowed for them and allowed them to use.

The band remained in the vicinity until about 1845-46, when they became scattered. Many of those belonging to the Ottawas and Pottawatomies were picked up by the United States authorities and transported beyond the Missouri River. On one occasion a band of some 500 were encamped near Mr. Bray's place, and had among them a number of sick, including several squaws. Mrs. Bray assisted to take care of one of these, a young woman apparently in the last stages of consumption, and afterwards her mother visited the old ground and made Mrs. Bray a present as a recompense for what she did for the sick one.

While this large band were encamped near, Mr. Bray says a couple of Indians without arms of any kind made their appearance suddenly from the south. On the same day they borrowed a few pounds of nails of Mr. Bray, and the next day they had all disappeared. It appeared they had borrowed the nails to make litters on which to transport their sick and aged. The two men were fugitives from a detachment of United States troops, and came to warn the band that the soldiers were after them. They were exceedingly reluctant to leave the country.

Okemos, or his people, had another village at Shim-ni-con, in Ionia County, but the principal one was where the village of Okemos now stands. After about the year 1845 the band became so reduced by death and the scattering of its members that the chief had a very small following, and became eventually a wandering mendicant, traveling around the country and living on the charity of the whites. He had a large family, as did many of the Indians, but they seemed to die of disease very rapidly. There are two of the sons of Okemos still living,—John, who succeeded his father as chief of the band, and Jim. The latter is now a farmer located some twenty-five miles from Stanton, in Montcalm or Gratiot County. John always drank consid-

erable, and never was anything but an Indian. Mr. Bray relates that on one occasion he came to his place and stayed over-night with him. In the morning they had griddle-cakes, and Mrs. Bray had made a large quantity of nice syrup from white sugar. This so pleased the Indian that he kept the women busy for a long time making cakes for him. He still visits his old home about once in two years. His last visit was in 1879. John has a son who is a successful farmer. His father says he is no Indian, for he will not hunt.

Old Okemos in his wanderings around the country was generally accompanied by a troop of papposes whom he called his children. He was everywhere well treated by the whites. Mr. Bray says he would never say anything about his former life, except he had been drinking. He says he was scarcely ever drunk, but took enough to loosen his tongue, when he would become very communicative.

His account of the fight where he was so severely handled by the American cavalry near Sandusky differs in many particulars from that given by B. O. Williams, of Owosso. Mr. Bray says he told it to him a great many times, and always told it the same.

Mr. Bray's recollection of it is that there were about 300 Indians together. They heard that a strong force of cavalry or mounted men was coming, and a council of war was held to determine whether they should attack it. Okemos was not in favor of it, but told the assembled chiefs and warriors that if they said *fight* he would *fight*. It was decided to fight.

Okemos, Korbish, and other chiefs led their men into a marsh where there was high grass, in which they concealed themselves and awaited the approach of the Americans. The chief said there was "a heap of them," and he distinctly remembered how the leader looked with his big epaulets. When the Indians fired Okemos said they seemed to have shot too high, and he thought they did not kill a man. He said the commander instantly drew his sabre, and, giving the command to charge, they were among the Indians so suddenly that they had no time to reload, and the sabre speedily did its bloody work. The chief received a tremendous cut across his back, which Mr. Bray says remained an open sore all his life. When he came to himself he looked around and could see no living being. He made a noise like an owl, but no one answered. He then imitated a loon, when some one replied to it, and he found the chief, Korbish, and one other alive among the crowd of dead. He thought they were the only ones who were not killed out of the 300. They got into a boat and floated down the Sandusky River, and finally escaped, though they had to pass within sight of an American fort, perhaps the one at Lower Sandusky. It was the only open fight Okemos ever engaged in, though Mr. Bray says he would boast often, when in liquor, of how many Americans he had killed and scalped. He was accustomed to waylay the express-riders and bearers of dispatches between Detroit and Toledo. His custom was to listen, and when he heard one coming to step behind a convenient tree, and as he passed suddenly spring upon him from behind and tomahawk him. Mr. Bray thinks the chief lived to be over one hundred years of age, and says when in his prime he was about five

\* The common rendering of Ottawa.

feet six or seven inches high and straight as an arrow. He was never what might be called a drunkard, but had a spree occasionally. He agrees with Mr. Jenison that he died in 1858, near De Witt, in Clinton County, and was buried at Shim-ni-con, in Ionia County.

In 1852, Mr. Bray made the overland trip to California from St. Joseph, on the Missouri River, taking boat to that place from St. Louis. When about seventy miles below St. Joseph he met, at a landing on the river, a number of the Indians whom he had formerly known in Michigan. They recognized him at once, and urged him to come with them to their reservation and stay with them a week, saying they had plenty of corn and provisions and he should be welcome, and also offered to furnish him and his companions with guides to set them on the trail when they departed. He says he would have accepted their offer if he could have got his wagons, goods, and team out of the boat; but they were mostly in the hold and could not be got at, and he went on to St. Joseph.

Mr. Bray confirms the universal statement that the squaws performed all the menial labor. Large numbers of the Indians were accustomed to visit Okemos each returning year for the purpose of feeding their dead at their village burial-ground; and the last thing before they were removed from the county was to come and bid them goodbye.

There are a great many statements concerning the chief Okemos, and each varying more or less from all the others in respect to his extraction, his account of the various battles and skirmishes in which he was engaged, his *physique*, his habits, his place or places of residence, and his death and burial.

Rufus Hosmer, Esq., a prominent writer and former resident of Lansing, gives, in a communication to the *Lansing Republican*, in 1871, some interesting reminiscences of the old chief, from which we have taken a number of items.

Mr. Hosmer thinks Okemos was nearly a hundred years old at the time of his death. He believes the chief fought against St. Clair in 1791, and Wayne in 1794, and locates St. Clair's defeat on the *eastern shore of Lake Erie*.\* He gives a very different account of the fight near Sandusky, where Okemos was severely wounded, from those of others, and claims like the rest to have had it from the lips of the chief.

According to his account, the British and Indians were approaching Fort Stephenson, at Lower Sandusky, Ohio, in the latter part of July, 1813, the British by way of Lake Erie and the Indians by land, which was no doubt the fact. Gen. Harrison, knowing that Gen. Proctor would approach by water, naturally concluded that he would bring siege artillery for the investment of the fort, which being only a border stockade he knew could not long hold out against him, and he therefore sent an order to Maj. Croghan to evacuate if he could still do so with safety. The major, who was only about twenty-one years of age, was a gallant fellow and a good soldier, but he knew what Harrison did not, —that the whole surrounding country was swarming with

Indians, and that to attempt to withdraw his small force of about 200 men would end, as a similar attempt did at Fort Dearborn (Chicago) just one year before, in the slaughter or capture of his command. It was even doubtful if he could get a reply through the lines to his commander, and he purposely wrote a pompous note stating that he had plenty of men, munitions, and provisions, and could hold the place against Proctor and his army, expecting it would fall into the hands of the enemy; but the messenger succeeded in getting through and handed the note to Gen. Harrison, who was naturally somewhat astonished at its tone, and immediately ordered Capt. Ball to take a strong squadron of regular dragoons, proceed to Sandusky, and ascertain what Maj. Croghan meant. It was this body of men whom Okemos and his confederates encountered.

According to Mr. Hosmer the Indians were a band of Chippewas, under command of the chief Car-i-baick, who were approaching the fort from the south to cut off the retreat of the garrison. They were moving in Indian file across the "Seneca Plains," about six miles from the present city of Fremont, Ohio, when, hearing the tramp of Ball's dragoons, they instantly hid themselves in some fallen tree-tops and underbrush, intending to let the cavalry pass without molesting them, as they were too strong to be attacked; but after the column had passed an excited Indian rose from his ambush, and either accidentally or purposely discharged his gun. Instantly Capt. Ball gave the command, "Column to the right about!" and charged furiously upon the Indians with drawn sabres. The savages made a fierce fight for a few moments, and the chief Caribaick, an athletic fellow, had a personal encounter with Capt. Ball, himself a powerful man, and had it not been for a carbine in the hands of one of the men it might have fare badly with the latter. In a few moments the Indians were all cut or shot down, and Okemos received a terrific blow from a sabre, which cleft his skull and cut through his shoulder-blade, and a shot in his side. When he came to himself he gave a signal, as stated also by Mr. Bray, and gave it a second time before he was answered, when, according to Mr. Hosmer, he found his brother "Standing-up-Devil," who was also terribly wounded. In telling it the old chief was wont to say, "I found my brother, but the Devil could not stand up any more," and then he would chuckle to himself in a very humorous way, as though it was a good joke.

They crawled to the water and washed off the blood, and, finding an old canoe, got into it and floated down the river among friends.

After his recovery, Okemos went to live again at his home on Grand River, at Shimnicon. Mr. Hosmer makes it appear that the chief was also present at the battle of the Thames, in Canada, where Tecumseh was killed and himself severely wounded. He used to contend that Tecumseh was not killed by Col. Johnson, but by the Kentucky riflemen before Johnson came up, which is about the conclusion arrived at by Judge Drake in his life of the great chieftain. Mr. Hosmer says that Okemos bore the rank of colonel in the British service.

In the spring of 1814 the chief presented himself before

\* The defeat occurred on the head-waters of the Wabash River, in what is now Mercer Co., Ohio, near the Indiana line.



Col. Godfroy, in command at Detroit, saying, "Che-mo-ke-man too much for Indian! Now I make peace and fight no more; me plenty fight enough!" He concluded for himself and tribe a treaty with Gen. Cass, and was true to his obligations. Mr. Hosmer thought the chief never made his home for any considerable length of time at the place where the village of Okemos now stands; but this statement does not agree with Mr. Bray's understanding of the matter. The former says his principal place of residence was at Shimnicon, on Grand River, in Ionia County. He also says he died at a hunting-lodge on the Looking-Glass River, five miles north of De Witt, and was buried on the 6th of December, 1858, at Shimnicon. He says he had four wives, at different times. One of these was a Bois Fort Indian woman, whom he found near the head of Lake Superior while on a visit to that region. He remained there through one winter, when there was a terrible famine among the Indians. A great many died, and among the sick was the squaw of Okemos, who, finding he could not remain much longer without starving, concluded to bury her and leave the country. "What?" says one. "Did you bury her alive?" "Ugh!" said the savage, "she most dead!" Mr. Hosmer thought the chief was not much above five feet in height, and claimed that he was also a very temperate man.

Samuel H. Kilbourne, Esq., thinks the chief was in his better days a prominent and influential orator, and cites an instance at a treaty held at Mackinac to prove it; but he became greatly degenerated in his later years, and indulged freely in strong drink.

Another gentleman, Mr. E. R. Merrifield, considered Okemos a great orator, the equal of Pontiac, Tecumseh, and Red Jacket, and cites instances of his influence over the Indians in proof of the assertion. He calls him an Ottawa; says he held the rank of captain in the British army, and never drank to excess. He also claims that the chief was a Mason.

There seem to be about as many opinions concerning this noted Indian as there were people who knew him with any degree of intimacy. We are not able to reconcile these slight differences,\* which are, no doubt, honest ones, and have, therefore, given a variety of statements regarding him from several parties who were more or less intimate with him. Mr. B. O. Williams has been familiar with the Indians of Michigan since 1818; Mr. F. Bray, of Okemos, lived neighbor to the chief and knew him well; Mr. O. A. Jenison also knew him well, and has had excellent facilities for gaining knowledge of him; while both Mr. Hosmer and Mr. Merrifield were also quite familiar with him in the latter part of his life.

A good story is told of Okemos by a prominent gentleman of Mason. In speaking of the Indians' manner of hunting and their experience with various kinds of game, he said, "When deer aroused by Indian, he jump a few times, then stop and listen, and finally say, 'Me guess he no

Indian.' When Indian start wild turkey, he say, '*Indian, by — d!*' and quick run off!"

#### TREATIES WITH THE INDIANS.

The first treaty with Indians inhabiting the territory now comprising the State of Michigan was made at Fort McIntosh, on the ground now occupied by the town of Beaver, at the mouth of the Beaver River, in Pennsylvania, on the 21st of January, 1785, between the United States, represented by George Rogers Clark, Richard Butler, and Arthur Lee, and the chiefs of the Wyandot, Delaware, Chippewa (Ojibwa), and Ottawa nations.

At this treaty the above-named nations acknowledged themselves to be under the protection of the United States, and delivered hostages for the safe return of white prisoners in their hands. The following clauses are the only ones referring to Michigan, and are quite important:

"The post of Detroit, with a district beginning at the mouth of the River Rosine (Raisin), on the west side of Lake Erie, and running west six miles up the southern bank of the said river, thence northerly, and always six miles west of the strait, till it strikes the Lake St. Clair, shall be reserved to the sole use of the United States.

"In the same manner the post of Michilimackinack, with its dependencies, and twelve miles square about the same, shall be reserved to the use of the United States."

On the 9th of January, 1789, another treaty was made with the Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies, and Sacs at Fort Harmar, situated on the west side of the Muskingum River at its mouth, but there seems to have been no special reference made to Michigan at that time.

The next important treaty concerning Michigan was made at Greenville, Ohio, and signed on the 3d of August, 1795, between the United States, represented by Gen. Anthony Wayne, and the chiefs of the Wyandots, Delawares, Shawanoes (Shawanese), Miamis, Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies, and the various tribes dwelling in Indiana and Illinois.

The general boundary agreed upon between the United States and the Indian nations commenced at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, and ran thence up that stream to the portage to the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum River; thence down that stream to the crossing-place above Fort Laurens; thence westerly to Loramie's store, on the Great Miami; thence westwardly to Fort Recovery, on the head-streams of the Wabash River; and thence southwestwardly in a direct line to the mouth of the Kentucky River. From the country lying within the limits of Michigan were made the following reservations:

"The post of Detroit, and all the lands to the north, the west, and the south of it, of which the Indian title has been extinguished by gifts or grants to the French or English governments, and so much more land to be annexed to the district of Detroit, as shall be comprehended between the river Raisin on the south and Lake St. Clair on the north and a line the general course whereof shall be six miles distant from the west end of Lake Erie and Detroit River.

"The post of Michilimackinack, and all the land on the island on which that post stands, and the mainland adjacent, of which the Indian title has been extinguished by gifts or grants to the French or English governments, and a piece of land on the main, to the north of the island, to measure six miles on Lake Huron, or the strait between Lakes Huron and Michigan, and to extend three miles back from the water on the lake or strait; and also the island De Bois Blanc, being an extra and voluntary gift of the Chippewa nation."

\* We can only account for them in one way, and that is that perhaps none of these gentlemen ever took down *verbatim* his conversation with the chief at the time it occurred, but reduced it to writing as he remembered it, perhaps, after the lapse of months or years. Mr. Bray never put his in manuscript or print.

In consideration of these cessions by the Indians the United States government delivered at the time of the treaty goods valued at \$20,000, and agreed to deliver annually thereafter, "at some convenient place northward of the Ohio River," goods to the value of \$9500, to be apportioned among the various nations and tribes as follows: To the Wyandots, \$1000; to the Delawares, \$1000; to the Shawanese, \$1000; to the Miamis, \$1000; to the Ottawas, \$1000; to the Chippewas, \$1000; to the Pottawattomies, \$1000; and to the Kickapoo, Wea, Eel River, Piankeshaw, and Kaskaskia tribes, \$500 each.

It was also "provided that if either of the said tribes shall hereafter, at an annual delivery of their share of the goods aforesaid, desire that a part of their annuity should be furnished in domestic animals, implements of husbandry, and other utensils convenient for them, and in compensation to useful artificers who may reside with or near them, and be employed for their benefit, the same shall, at the subsequent annual deliveries, be furnished accordingly."\*

By this treaty all former ones were annulled, and the Indians subscribing it acknowledged themselves to be under the protection of the United States, "and no other power whatever." Either party was to remove and punish intruders on Indian lands, and the Indians were allowed the privilege of hunting on ceded lands. All injuries were to be settled by law, and not privately avenged.

On the part of the Chippewas the treaty was signed by Mash-i-pi-nash-i-wish, Na-sha-ga-sha, Ka-tha-wa-sung, Massass, No-me-kass, Pe-shaw-kay, Nau-guey, Me-ne-dah-geesagh, Pee-wa-she-me-nogh, Wey-me-gwas, Gob-mo-a-tick, and Gec-gue.

Among other prominent chiefs were Buck-ong-a-he-las and Mich-e-cun-ne-quā (or Little Turtle), of the Miamis, Tarke, of the Wyandots, and "Blue Jacket," of the Shawanese.

This celebrated treaty closed the war on the Western border and gave peace to the inhabitants until the outbreak led by the Shawanese Prophet in 1811, a period of sixteen years.

The next important treaty for the cession of lands in Michigan was made at Detroit, on the 17th of November, 1807, between Governor Hull, of Michigan Territory, and the Ottawas, Chippewas, Wyandots, and Pottawattomies, at which the nations ceded territory bounded as follows:

"Beginning at the mouth of the Miami River of the Lakes (Maumee), and running thence up the middle thereof to the mouth of the Great Au Glaize River; thence running due north until it intersects a parallel of latitude to be drawn from the outlet of Lake Huron,† which forms the river Sinclair (St. Clair); thence running northeast the course that may be found will lead in a direct line to White Rock, in Lake Huron; thence due east until it intersects the boundary-line between the United States and Upper Canada, in said lake; thence southwardly, following the said boundary-line down said lake, through river Sinclair, Lake St. Clair, and the river Detroit into Lake Erie, to a point due east of the aforesaid Miami River; thence west to the place of beginning."

This boundary passed through the middle of the present

county of Ingham, and included, besides its eastern half, the counties of Monroe, Lenawee, Wayne, Washtenaw, Livingston, Oakland, Macomb, St. Clair, Lapeer, and greater or less portions of Jackson, Shiawassee, Genesee, Saginaw, Tuscola, and Sanilac Counties, covering a total area of nearly 9000 square miles. Within this cession the Indians reserved a number of small tracts.‡

This treaty was signed on the part of the Chippewas by seventeen chiefs, as follows: Pee-wau-she-me-nogh, Ma-mon-she-gau-ta, Poo-qui-gau-boawie, Kiosk, Po-quā-quet, See-gau-ge-wau, Quit-chon-e-quit, Qui-con-quish, Puck-e-noose, Ne-gig, Mc-a-si-ta, Mac-quet-te-quet, Ne-me-kas, Sa-wan-a-be-nase, Ton-quish, Mi-ott, and Men-e-tu-ge-sheek.

In September, 1815, Gen. Harrison, Gen. Duncan McArthur, and John Graham, Esq., on behalf the United States, held a council at Spring Wells, with the Ottawas, Pottawattomies, and Chippewas, and on the 8th of the month concluded a treaty by which peace was granted the Indians, and the government agreed to restore to them all the possessions, rights, and privileges which were theirs previous to the year 1812. The former treaties of Greenville and other places were also renewed and reaffirmed.

On the 29th of September, 1817, Governor Cass made a treaty at the Maumee Rapids, or Fort Meigs, with the Pottawattomies, Chippewas, and others, by which they ceded a strip of country lying north of the Maumee River, but with such indefinite boundaries that it is hard to determine whether it included any lands in Michigan or not, and it would seem that at the treaty of Chicago, in 1821, the boundaries were not well understood, for they are spoken of in a doubting manner.

Soon after the close of the war of 1812 it became apparent that the lower peninsula of Michigan was destined to fill up very rapidly with settlers, provided the Indian titles to the land could be extinguished, and Governor Cass early foresaw the need of legislation upon the subject, and, as *ex-officio* Indian commissioner for the Territory of Michigan, he laid the matter before the President, from whom he received authority and instructions under which he could proceed to the extinguishment of the Indian titles.

In September, 1819, a grand council was held with the Chippewa and Ottawa nations at Saginaw, where they assembled in great numbers. A treaty was concluded and signed on the 24th of the month, by which the Chippewas ceded a vast tract of country, with the exception of a few reservations, to the United States. The boundaries of the tract are described in the treaty as follows:

"Beginning at a point in the present Indian boundary-line, which runs due north from the mouth of the Great Au Glaize River, six miles south of the place where the base-line, so called, intersects the same; thence west sixty miles; thence in a direct line to the head of Thunder Bay River; thence down the same, following the course thereof, to the mouth; thence northeast to the boundary-line between the United States and the British province of Upper Canada; thence

† As a consideration the United States agreed to pay to the Chippewas and Ottawas each \$3333, and to the Pottawattomies and Wyandots each one-half that sum, with a perpetual annuity of \$2000 to each of the two first-mentioned nations and one-half that sum to each of the others, the whole to be paid at Detroit, in money, goods, domestic animals, or implements, as the Indians should elect.

\* Annals of the West.

† This north-and-south line was afterwards adopted as the principal meridian for the Territorial and State surveys.

with the same to the line established by the treaty of Detroit, in the year 1807; and thence with the said line to the place of beginning."

This cession was estimated to have included about 6,000,000 acres, and, as will be seen by reference to the map, extinguished the Indian title to the remainder of Ingham and the whole of Eaton County twelve years after the eastern half of the former had been purchased by Governor Hull.

The reservations, in all, amounted to about 80,000 acres, but none were within the counties of Ingham or Eaton. This treaty was signed on the part of the United States by Governor Lewis Cass, and on the part of the Chippewas by 114 chiefs and principal men.

On the 16th of June, 1820, Governor Cass concluded a treaty at the Sault Ste. Marie with the Chippewas, by which the latter ceded a tract at the Sault equivalent to sixteen square miles. This treaty was signed by fifteen chiefs.

On the 6th of July, in the same year, he concluded a treaty with the Chippewas and Ottawas at L'Arbe Croche and Mackinac, by which they ceded St. Martin's Island, in Lake Huron. This treaty was signed by eighteen Ottawas and two Chippewas.

On the 29th of August, 1821, Governor Cass and Hon. Solomon Sibley concluded a treaty at Chicago with the Ottawas, Pottawattomies, and Chippewas by which they ceded a tract of country in Southwestern Michigan bounded as follows:

"Beginning at a point on the south bank of the river St. Joseph, of Lake Michigan, near the *Parc aux Vaches*,\* due north from Rum's village, and running thence south to a line drawn due east from the southern extreme of Lake Michigan; thence with the said line east to the tract ceded by the Pottawattomies to the United States by the treaty of Fort Meigs in 1817, if the said line should strike the said tract, but if the said line should pass north of the said tract, then such line shall be continued until it strikes the western boundary of the tract ceded to the United States by the treaty of Detroit in 1807;† and from the termination of the said line, following the boundaries of former cessions to the main branch of the Grand River of Lake Michigan, should any of the said lines cross the said river; but if none of the said lines should cross the said river, then to a point due east of the source of the said main branch of the said river, and from such point due west to the source of the said principal branch, and from the crossing of the said river, or from the source thereof, as the case may be, down the said river on the north bank thereof to the mouth; thence following the shore of Lake Michigan to the south bank of the said St. Joseph at the mouth thereof; and thence with the said south bank, to the place of beginning."

From the cession five small reservations were made, but none of them in Ingham or Eaton County.

The principal meridian crosses the main branch of Grand River four different times south of the city of Jackson, and where the boundary above given first starts to follow the river is not known. From this description it would appear that the northern boundary of the ceded tract followed Grand River through the counties of Jackson, Ingham, and Eaton, thus intercepting the boundaries of the treaties in 1807 and 1819, the former in Jackson County and the latter in Ingham and Eaton, if not also in Jackson. Eaton County was wholly ceded by the treaty of 1819, and the treaty of 1821 covered nearly its whole territory a second

time, the exceptions being those portions lying east of Grand River.

The Indian treaties were not always definite in these respects, and the cessions frequently overlapped each other. The treaty of Chicago was signed by eight Ottawas, two Chippewas, and fifty-five Pottawattomie chiefs.

On the 28th of March, 1836, the Ottawas and Chippewas ceded all their remaining lands in the lower peninsula except a few small reservations. This treaty was negotiated by Henry R. Schoolcraft, at Washington, D. C.

By various subsequent treaties most of these reservations have been ceded to the government. A few still remain, but many of the Indians have become individual land-owners, and are successfully cultivating farms in the northern part of the peninsula.‡

## CHAPTER IX.

### STATE ORGANIZATION.

Boundaries of 1787—Conventions—Border Difficulty—Admission into the Union—Miscellaneous—State Officers—Statistics.

THE ordinance of 1787, establishing the Northwest Territory, provided that the Territory should be divided into not less than three nor more than five States. The following are the clauses relating to this subject:

"There shall be formed in the said Territory not less than three nor more than five States; and the boundaries of the States, as soon as Virginia shall alter her act of cession and consent to the same, shall become fixed and established as follows, to wit: The western State in the said Territory shall be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio, and Wabash Rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post St. Vincent's,‡ due north to the Territorial line between the United States and Canada; and by the said Territorial line to the Lake of the Woods and Mississippi.

"The middle State shall be bounded by the said direct line; the Wabash from Post St. Vincent's to the Ohio; by the Ohio; and by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to the said Territorial line. The eastern State shall be bounded by the last-mentioned direct line, the Ohio, Pennsylvania, and the said Territorial line; *Provided, however*, and it is further understood and declared, that the boundaries of these three States shall be subject so far to be altered that if Congress shall hereafter find it expedient they shall have authority to form one or two States in that part of the said Territory which lies north of an east-and-west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan."

Out of this great area Ohio had been erected into a State in 1802, Indiana in 1816, and Illinois in 1818. The ordinance provided that when a Territory contained a population of 60,000, it should upon application be admitted as a member of the Union.

In 1834 the people of Michigan took the preliminary steps for admission. The Territorial Legislature, on the 6th of September in that year, passed an act directing a census to be taken. This was carried out, and the returns showed a free white population of 87,273. At the session of the council in January, 1835, an act was passed author-

\* The cow-pasture.

† The principal meridian.

‡ The foregoing facts regarding Indian treaties have been taken from Public Statutes of the United States at Large,—Indian Treaties, volume vii., in the State Library.

§ Now Vincennes, Indiana.

izing a convention to be held at Detroit, on the second Monday of May following, for the purpose of framing a State constitution. This convention was composed of eighty-nine delegates, who met upon the day specified, and continued in session until the 24th day of June.

A constitution was framed and submitted to the people in October following, and adopted by a vote of 6299 to 1359. At the same time a full set of State officers and a Legislature were elected to act under the constitution. Hon. Stevens T. Mason, secretary and acting Governor, was chosen Governor of the new State. The Legislature met on the 2d of November, 1835, and continued in session until the 28th of March, 1836.

In the mean time occurred the troubles growing out of the adjustment of the boundary question between Ohio and Michigan, and familiarly known as "the Toledo War."

The people of Michigan very justly claimed that the line established by the ordinance of 1787 was the boundary, while Ohio, finding that it cut off the port of Toledo and the mouth of the Maumee River, set up a claim contrary to the provisions of the ordinance, and insisted upon running the line so as to have it terminate at the north cape of Maumee Bay.

The facts are that when Congress established the line "drawn through the southerly bend of Lake Michigan," there were no good maps of the Northwest, and it was not known how far south Lake Michigan extended. It was supposed, however, that the line would pass to the northward of the mouth of the Maumee River.

The rival claims of the belligerents created great excitement, and there was imminent danger of a hostile collision. The militia was called out in both States, and active preparations were made to enforce their respective claims. But happily no blood was shed, and the matter was finally compromised by an act of Congress passed July 1, 1836, admitting Arkansas and Michigan. The act contained the following proviso relating to Michigan :

"This act shall not take effect until the State of Michigan shall be admitted into the Union according to the provisions of the act entitled 'An Act to establish the northern boundary of the State of Ohio, and to provide for the admission of the State of Michigan into the Union on certain conditions.'"

These conditions were that the people should recognize the boundary as claimed by Ohio, and in the place of the territory cut off from the southern portion of the State accept, as its equivalent, what is commonly known as the upper peninsula.

An act of the State Legislature\* passed on the 25th of July, 1836, authorized the election of delegates to meet in convention for the purpose of ratifying or rejecting the proposition of Congress. The delegates were chosen on the 12th of September, and the convention assembled at Ann Arbor on the 26th of the same month. The proposition was rejected, but a large proportion of the people were in favor of accepting it; and, following the dissolution of the convention, a second was called in an informal manner and assembled, also at Ann Arbor, Dec. 14, 1836.

A resolution was adopted giving the assent of the State to the propositions of Congress, and, though not in accordance with the forms of law, it was finally acquiesced in. The convention appointed two special messengers to carry a copy of their proceedings to Washington.†

Upon the reception of the proceedings there was considerable debate in Congress, but a bill of admission was finally passed on the 26th of January, 1837, and the State became an accredited member of the Union, though Congress had tacitly acknowledged the existence of a State government since November, 1835.‡

During what was known as the "Patriot War" in Canada in 1837-38, there was considerable sympathy manifested by the people of Michigan. Secret organizations called "Hunter Lodges" were formed in a number of localities, and small parties of volunteers crossed the line to assist the people against the British government, but the State militia was called out, and no serious disturbance occurred. There had been no regular garrison maintained at Detroit since 1827, but this outbreak showed the necessity of military protection along the frontier, and since that date the place has been occupied by a detachment of the United States army.

Michigan furnished during the Mexican war of 1846-47 one volunteer regiment of infantry, commanded by Col. Thomas B. W. Stockton, and one independent company of cavalry, recruited at Detroit by Capt. A. T. McReynolds. There were also three additional companies recruited in the State for the Fifteenth United States Regular Infantry, to wit: Company A, Capt. Samuel E. Beach, at Pontiac; Company C, Capt. Isaac D. Toll, a prominent citizen of St. Joseph County; and Company G, Capt. Winans, raised in Monroe County.§

When the great Rebellion of 1861 broke out, Michigan, in common with her sister-States of the North, responded enthusiastically to the call for troops, and during the war furnished 90,797 men to the Union armies. They served in every part of the military and naval departments,—infantry, cavalry, artillery, engineers, signal corps, national war-vessels, river-gunboats, etc., and a Michigan regiment had the honor of capturing the arch-traitor Jeff. Davis himself at the close of the war.

The total deaths in the various organizations were over 13,000 on the field, in hospital, and in the horrible prisons of the Confederacy, equal to about fifteen per cent. of the total. A history and roster of the organizations which went into the field from Ingham and Eaton Counties will be found at the close of the work.

## POPULATION.

The population of the territory now comprising the State of Michigan, from the earliest information to the present time, has been as follows :

† This anomalous convention was sometimes popularly termed the "Frost-Bitten Convention."

‡ Wisconsin, comprising the greater part of the territory remaining, was admitted as a State May 29, 1848.

§ A company of volunteers was also raised by Capt. F. W. Curtin at Kalamazoo.

\* It is a curious fact that from November, 1835, until January, 1837, Michigan had both a Territorial and State government in full operation.

In 1760 (estimated), 2500.  
 In 1796 (estimated), 3000.  
 In 1800 (census), 3200.  
 In 1810 (census), 4762.  
 In 1820 (census), 8896.  
 In 1830 (census), 31,639.  
 In 1834 (census), 87,273.  
 In 1840 (census), 212,267.  
 In 1850 (census), 397,654.  
 In 1854 (State census), 507,521.  
 In 1860 (United States census), 749,113.  
 In 1864 (State census), 803,661.  
 In 1870 (United States census), 1,184,282.  
 In 1874 (State census), 1,334,031.  
 In 1880 (United States census), 1,606,000.

#### STATE OFFICERS.

*Under the Constitution of 1835.*

##### GOVERNORS.

Stevens T. Mason, Nov. 3, 1835, to April 13, 1838.  
 Edward Mundy, Lieutenant-Governor and Acting Governor, April 13 to June 12, 1838, and from Sept. 19 to Dec. 9, 1838.  
 William Woodbridge, Jan. 7, 1840, to Feb. 23, 1841.  
 James Wright Gordon, Lieutenant-Governor and Acting Governor, Feb. 24, 1841, to Jan. 3, 1842.  
 John S. Barry, Jan. 3, 1842, to Jan. 5, 1846.  
 Alpheus Felch, Jan. 5, 1846, to March 3, 1847.  
 William L. Greenly, Lieutenant-Governor and Acting Governor, March 4, 1847, to Jan. 3, 1848.  
 Epaphroditus Ransom, Jan. 3, 1848, to Jan. 7, 1850.  
 John S. Barry, Jan. 7, 1850, to Jan. 1, 1852.

*Under the Constitution of 1850.*

Robert McClelland, Jan. 1, 1852.  
 Andrew Parsons, Lieutenant-Governor and Acting Governor, March 8, 1852, to Jan. 3, 1855.  
 Kinsley S. Bingham, Jan. 3, 1855.  
 Moses Wisner, Jan. 5, 1859.  
 Austin Blair, Jan. 2, 1861.  
 Henry H. Crapo, Jan. 4, 1865.  
 Henry P. Baldwin, Jan. 6, 1869.  
 John J. Bagley, Jan. 1, 1873.  
 Charles M. Croswell, Jan. 3, 1877, present Governor.

##### LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS.

Edward Mundy, Washtenaw County, 1835-39.  
 James Wright Gordon, Calhoun County, 1840-41.  
 Thomas J. Drake, Oakland County (Acting), 1841.  
 Origen D. Richardson, Oakland County, 1842-45.  
 William L. Greenly, Lenawee County, 1846-47.  
 Charles P. Bush, Livingston County (Acting), 1847.  
 William M. Fenton, Genesee County, 1848-51.  
 Calvin Britain, Berrien County, 1852.  
 Andrew Parsons, Shiawassee County, 1853.  
 George R. Griswold, Wayne County (Acting), 1853.  
 George A. Coe, Branch County, 1855-58.  
 Edmund B. Fairfield, Hillsdale County, 1859-61.  
 James Birney, Bay County, 1861.  
 Joseph R. Williams, St. Joseph County (Acting), 1861.  
 Henry T. Backus, Wayne County (Acting), 1862.  
 Charles S. May, Kalamazoo County, 1863-64.  
 Ebenezer O. Grosvenor, Hillsdale County, 1865-66.  
 Dwight May, Kalamazoo County, 1867-68.  
 Morgan Bates, Grand Traverse County, 1869-72.  
 Henry H. Holt, Muskegon County, 1873-76.  
 Alonzo Sessions, Ionia County, 1877-80.

#### MEMBERS OF THE LEGISLATURE FROM EATON COUNTY.

##### SENATE.

James W. Hickok, 1853-54; William Hervey, 1859-60; Smith W. Fowler, 1863-64; Albertus L. Green, 1867-68; Homer G. Barber, 1871-72; Asa K. Warren, 1875-76; Jacob L. McPeck, 1879-80.

##### HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Elisha Ely, 1838; Daniel Barber, 1839; Nathan Barber, 1840; John M. French, 1842; Whitney Jones, 1844-45; Benjamin Knight, 1846; Wells R. Martin, 1847; William Hammond, 1848; William W. Crane, John Montgomery, 1849; Horatio Hall, James W. Hickok, 1850; George Jones, 1852; Chester C. Chatfield, 1854; Henry A. Shaw, 1856; Henry A. Shaw, Seneca H. Gage, 1858; Chauncey Goodrich, Albertus L. Green, 1860; George Y. Cowan, John Dow, 1862; Robert Nixon, Albertus L. Green, 1864; William M. Tompkins, Phineas S. Spaulding, 1866; Edmund W. Hunt, Almon K. Thompson, 1868; Albertus L. Green (special election in Second District, July 19, 1870), 1870; Martin V. Montgomery, Rossel B. Hughes, 1870; Henry A. Shaw, Asa K. Warren, 1872; David B. Hale, George Huggett, 1874; Samuel Nixon, James J. Gould, 1876; Samuel M. Wilkins, Orsamus S. Barnes, 1878.

NOTE.—The counties of Eaton and Barry form the Fifteenth Senatorial District, and the counties of Ingham and Clinton form the Sixteenth District. Each district is entitled to one member of the Senate.

#### MEMBERS OF THE LEGISLATURE FROM INGHAM COUNTY.

##### SENATE.

Ephraim B. Danforth, 1847-48; Charles P. Bush, 1855-56; Whitney Jones, 1859-60; Lauren K. Hewett, 1863-64; James Turner, 1867-68; Isaac M. Cravath, 1871-72; George M. Huntington, 1875-76; John S. Tooker, 1879-80.

##### HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Amos E. Steele, 1840; Hiram H. Smith, 1843; George Mathews, 1848; Amaziah Winchell, 1850; John S. Crossman, 1851-52; Ferris S. Fitch, 1853-54; Peter Linderman, 1857-58; Newton N. Muscott, 1857-58; John W. Phelps, 1859-60; Marcus M. Atwood, 1861-62, 1871-72; Chauncey Goodrich, Hulbert B. Shank, 1861-62; Orlando M. Barnes, 1863-64; John D. Woodworth, 1863 to 1866; Lucien Reed, 1865-66; Daniel L. Crossman, 1867 to 1870; Robert C. Kedzie, 1867-68; George P. Sanford, 1869-70; Alvin N. Hart, 1871-72; Ira H. Bartholomew, Arnold Walker, 1873-74; Samuel L. Kilbourne, William M. Stephens, 1875-76; James M. Turner, Stanley W. Turner, 1877-78; Ozro A. Bowen, Henry P. Henderson, 1879-80.

##### PRESIDENTS PRO TEM., STATE SENATE.

Charles P. Bush, Ingham County, 1847.  
 Alvin N. Hart, Ingham County, 1849.

##### SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Henry A. Shaw, Eaton County, 1859.

##### CIRCUIT COURT JUDGES.

George M. Huntington, Mason County, Fourth District.  
 Frank A. Hooker, Charlotte County, Fifth District.

##### CONVENTIONS.

The first State convention in which the counties of Ingham and Eaton were directly represented was the Constitutional Convention which met at Lansing on the 3d of June, 1850, for the purpose of forming a new State Constitution.

The delegates from Eaton County in this convention were Charles E. Beardsley and John D. Burns.

From Ingham County they were Charles P. Bush and Ephraim B. Danforth.

In the Constitutional Convention of 1867 the members from Eaton County were Joseph Musgrave and Milton P. Burtch; from Ingham, John W. Longyear and Lemuel Woodhouse. This proposed revision was rejected by a large majority.

The Constitutional Commission, appointed in 1873 to revise the Constitution, was composed of eighteen members, of whom Isaac M. Crane was from Eaton County. The proposed revision was rejected by an immense majority, and the State is still governed by the Constitution of 1850.

The following statistics of 1836 and 1876 show the wonderful growth of the State during forty years:

| 1836.                               |              |
|-------------------------------------|--------------|
| Population .....                    | 150,000      |
| Value of agricultural products..... | \$10,000,000 |
| "    "    lumber .....              | \$300,000    |
| Acres of taxable land.....          | 4,000,000    |
| Value of manufactures.....          | \$2,300,000  |
| "    "    fish products.....        | \$100,000    |
| Number bushels of wheat.....        | 1,000,000    |
| "    "    oats.....                 | 1,000,000    |
| "    "    corn.....                 | 690,000      |
| "    "    potatoes.....             | 2,000,000    |
| Pounds of wool.....                 | 150,000      |
| Number of schools.....              | 800          |
| Value of school property.....       | \$500,000    |

| 1876.*                         |               |
|--------------------------------|---------------|
| Population.....                | 1,416,000     |
| Value of products.....         | \$330,000,000 |
| Acres of land.....             | 36,128,640    |
| Acres taxable.....             | 26,530,168    |
| Value of manufactures.....     | \$130,000,000 |
| "    "    lumber .....         | \$40,000,000  |
| "    "    copper.....          | \$5,000,000   |
| "    "    iron.....            | \$6,948,000   |
| "    "    salt.....            | \$1,200,000   |
| "    "    fish taken.....      | \$900,000     |
| Number of farms in State.....  | 113,413       |
| "    "    acres in farms.....  | 10,213,692    |
| "    "    improved.....        | 5,540,893     |
| Value of farm products.....    | \$90,000,000  |
| Number bushels of wheat.....   | 16,000,000    |
| "    "    corn.....            | 21,000,000    |
| "    "    oats.....            | 10,000,000    |
| "    "    potatoes.....        | 12,000,000    |
| Number pounds of wool.....     | 8,000,000     |
| Number of schools.....         | 5,787         |
| "    "    children taught..... | 343,981       |
| Value of school property.....  | \$9,115,354   |

#### VALUATION OF THE TAXABLE PROPERTY OF THE STATE FOR A SERIES OF YEARS.

|           |              |
|-----------|--------------|
| 1838..... | \$43,000,000 |
| 1840..... | 38,000,000   |
| 1845..... | 29,000,000   |
| 1851..... | 31,000,000   |
| 1856..... | 138,000,000  |
| 1861..... | 172,000,000  |
| 1866..... | 308,000,000  |
| 1876..... | 630,000,000  |

The variation in values is owing to the difference in the basis established at different periods. It might be in 1838 upon the actual value of property, in 1845 upon fifty per cent., and in 1856 and 1876 upon three-fourths, or upon the actual cash value, whatever standard was adopted. The latest equalized valuation of \$630,000,000 in 1876 probably represents about two-thirds of the real value; to which adding fifty per cent., we have a total of nearly \$1,000,000,000 as the true valuation of the taxable property of the State.

The assessments of the various counties in the State are equalized by the State Board of Equalization once in five

years. The latest equalization was in 1876. The Board is made up of the Governor, Auditor-General, Secretary of State, State Treasurer, and Commissioner of the State Land Office.

## CHAPTER X.

### STATE INSTITUTIONS.

The State Capital—Removal to Lansing—The New Capitol—The State Agricultural College—The State Reform School for Boys.

#### THE STATE CAPITAL.†

THE original constitution of 1835 fixed the State capital "at Detroit, or any other place prescribed by law, until the year 1847," when it was to be permanently located by the Legislature. Detroit being the commercial metropolis of the State, and convenient of access, there was no objection to its remaining the capital for the time specified in the constitution.

Agitation concerning the removal began in the spring of 1846, in consequence of articles published in the Detroit papers severely censuring two members of the Legislature for their opposition to the granting by the State of some special privileges to the Michigan Central Railroad Company. The matter was carried so far at Detroit that a gang of rowdies finally hung the obnoxious members in effigy in the public streets, and the proceedings of the partisans of the railroad became notorious throughout the State.

One of these members of the Legislature was Hon. William T. Howell, at that time a senator from Hillsdale, later of Newaygo County, and since deceased. The animadversions and dictatorial spirit of the Detroit press and the scandalous proceedings of individuals were justly considered by the gentlemen aimed at as insults, not only to themselves and the Legislature, but to the whole people of the commonwealth. They were men of influence, and themselves and friends thoroughly ventilated the whole matter, the result being a strong concentration of public opinion against Detroit as the permanent location of the State capital.

Another occurrence added intensity to this feeling, and that was the defeat of Hon. Epaphroditus Ransom, of Kalamazoo, for the United States Senate by Hon. Alpheus Felch, of Ann Arbor, then Governor of the State. Judge Ransom was the favorite candidate of the western counties. His defeat was attributed to the political influence of Detroit, and the result was that there was soon a decided majority in both branches of the Legislature against that city. The agitation of the subject of the removal of the capital once commenced, public opinion every day grew stronger in favor of removal, and the question which naturally followed was, "Where shall it be located?"

Among those who were prominently instrumental in getting the capital located at Lansing were Hon. Charles P. Bush and George W. Peck,—the former a member of the Senate in 1847, and the latter Speaker of the House.

† The facts for the following article were principally taken from the columns of the *Lansing Republican* of Sept. 26, 1873.

\* These are the latest general and official statistics obtainable.



They were both residents of Livingston County, and both subsequently removed to Lansing. They were strong Democrats, and, as the Legislature was then Democratic by a three-fourths majority, they exerted a powerful influence in that body.

Governor Felch, in his annual message, called the attention of the Legislature to Section 9 of Article XII. of the constitution concerning the permanent location of the State capital. On the 6th of January, 1847, George B. Throop, of Detroit, a member of the House, introduced a bill to establish the State capital at Detroit. The matter was referred to a select committee, composed of George B. Throop, Harvey Chubb, of Washtenaw County; Alexander Arzeno, of Monroe; Patrick Marantette, of St. Joseph; John D. Pierce, of Calhoun; Enos Goodrich, of Genesee; and Alexander F. Bell, of Ionia County.

On the 3d of February following this committee made three separate reports. Mr. Throop recommended that the seat of government be located in such county as should furnish the necessary land and suitable buildings for the use of the Legislature and State officers for a term of years, and promised that the county of Wayne would enter into a contract to furnish the capitol building and ground then occupied by the State at Detroit, free of expense, upon the passage of a bill locating the seat of government in that city.

In a lengthy report, Mr. Throop opposed the permanent location of the capital for at least ten years, maintaining that the increase of population was so rapid that none of the locations which had been named would be satisfactory for any considerable length of time. This report was signed by Mr. Throop alone.

The second report was adverse to the location of the capital at Detroit. The reasons advanced were the dangers of foreign invasion, which the difficulties concerning the Oregon boundary just then seemed to make possible, and the increased expense of living in Detroit as compared with other places. It was claimed that the State officials could not live within their salaries in Detroit. The members who signed this report also claimed that the State Capitol in Detroit would sell for nearly enough, when added to the proceeds of the State building lands, to erect a capitol sufficient for the needs of a generation. They scouted the idea of expending \$200,000 as a *dream of 1836*. The second report was signed by Messrs. Pierce and Marantette.

The third report, and the one, as results proved, which had the greatest influence with the Legislature, was signed by Enos Goodrich, of Genesee County, who advocated the permanent location of the capital at some point north of the Central Railroad, and declared himself in favor of immediate action. He reasoned that such a course would result in a rapid settlement of the wild land of the State, thereby replenishing the treasury and adding greatly to the population. He referred to the location of the capital of Ohio in a wilderness as a most wise action, which had developed the central portion of that great commonwealth and cemented all sections harmoniously together.

The following propositions were considered by the committee:

The board of supervisors of Calhoun County had passed

resolutions offering suitable buildings at Marshall, during the time required to erect new ones, and ample grounds, free of expense, upon which to erect the permanent buildings for the State government.

James Seymour, at that time a resident of Flushing, in Genesee County, but who owned a large tract of land and had erected a saw-mill at Lansing, also made a very liberal offer. Early in the session he had purchased a large number of farmers' maps of Michigan, from which he drew red conspicuous lines from Lansing (or Michigan) to most of the important towns of the State, and marked the distance on each line from Lansing to the place connected. A copy of this map he caused to be placed on the desk of each member of the Legislature. A glance showed that Lansing was from forty to seventy miles "from anywhere;" but, at the same time, it also made apparent the fact that it was quite centrally located relatively to many of the more important towns of the State, as Detroit, Grand Rapids, Jackson, Saginaw, Kalamazoo, etc. He offered to donate twenty acres on section 9 of the township of Lansing, to erect buildings equal to those occupied at Detroit, and to give bonds in \$10,000 for the fulfillment of his obligations.

A large number of towns competed for the location. Among them we find the names of Ann Arbor, Albion, Battle Creek, Byron, Charlotte, Corunna, Caledonia, Detroit, De Witt, Dexter, Eaton Rapids, Flint, Grand Blanc, Ingham,\* Jackson, Lyons, Marshall, and Owosso.

The House at that time consisted of sixty-five members, and there was a full attendance at the session of 1847. After much discussion the matter was brought to a vote on the 11th of February, the question being on a choice of location; twelve localities were considered, with the following result:

|                   | Yeas. | Nays. |
|-------------------|-------|-------|
| Ann Arbor.....    | 18    | 44    |
| Albion.....       | 27    | 34    |
| Battle Creek..... | 23    | 38    |
| Byron.....        | 27    | 31    |
| Corunna.....      | 17    | 44    |
| Detroit.....      | 18    | 43    |
| Dexter.....       | 17    | 44    |
| Eaton Rapids..... | 27    | 34    |
| Grand Blanc.....  | 23    | 35    |
| Jackson.....      | 27    | 31    |
| Lyons.....        | 30    | 28    |
| Marshall.....     | 29    | 32    |

The vote on Lyons was reconsidered, and finally Lansing was chosen by the following vote:

*Yeas, 35.*—John Adams, of Lenawee; Alex. F. Bell, of Ionia; Calvin Britain, of Berrien; Alvarado Brown, of Branch; Lintsford B. Coates, of Allegan; Jonathan H. Culver, of Branch; Oliver P. Davison, of Oakland; Daniel H. Deming, of Lenawee; Alfred L. Driggs, of St. Joseph; Evert B. Dyckman, of Kalamazoo; Thomas J. Faxon, of Lenawee; Enos Goodrich, of Genesee; Henry A. Goodyear, of Barry; Silas G. Harris, of Ottawa; Philotus Haydon, of Van Buren; Charles A. Hebard, of Lapeer; Daniel B. Harrington, of St. Clair; H. S. Hollister, of Jackson; Ira Jennings, of Livingston; David Johnson, of Jackson; Loss E. Jones, of Jackson; Sullivan R. Kelsey, of Shiawassee; Joseph H. Kilbourne, of Ingham; Benjamin Knight, of Eaton; Peter D. Mackley, of Oakland; Thomas McGraw, of Oakland; Albert Miller, of Saginaw; Horace Mower, of Kalamazoo; David A. Noble, of Monroe; Charles M. O'Malley, of Mackinac; Darius Pierce, of Washtenaw; Charles H. Taylor, of Kent; Aaron B. Truesdell, of Washtenaw; William W. Upton, of Clinton; George W. Peck (Speaker), of Livingston.

\* Ingham City was the first county-seat of Ingham County. There was a village laid out there, but it was never built up.

*Nays*, 27.—Alex. M. Arzeno, of Monroe; Richard P. Parker, of Berrien; Harvey Chubb, of Washtenaw; Lewis Darrah, of Monroe; Eb. C. Eaton, of Wayne; James M. Edmunds, of Washtenaw; George W. Ferrington, of Wayne; Henry Fralick, of Wayne; James L. Glen, of Cass; Alfred Goodell, of Macomb; Justus Goodwin, of Calhoun; D. Kinne, of Hillsdale; Thomas N. Loomis, of Oakland; Patrick Marantette, of St. Joseph; James McFarlan, of Wayne; George W. Moore, of Wayne; John D. Pierce, of Calhoun; Lyman B. Price, of Macomb; George Renwick, of Washtenaw; Jesse Seeley, of Oakland; Elisha G. Seymour, of Chippewa; James Shaw, of Cass; Jacob Shook, of Macomb; Henry W. Taylor, of Calhoun; George B. Throop, of Wayne; Zachariah Van Duser, of Hillsdale; Sylvester Walker, of Lenawee.

The bill was engrossed and ordered to a third reading by a vote of forty to twenty-four, and a reconsideration was refused. A motion to recommit and substitute Marshall for Lansing was lost by twenty-one to forty-four,—every member voting. A similar motion in regard to Jackson was lost by twenty-three to forty-one, and on the final reading the bill was passed by the decisive vote of forty-eight to seventeen, every member voting.

A supplementary bill containing the following provisions was also passed:

"That this act shall take effect the first day of December next.

"That the government cause suitable offices to be provided at the seat of government for the Governor, Secretary of State, Treasurer, and Auditor-General before the day on which the act shall take effect.

"That the books and all other property necessary in the respective offices aforesaid be removed to the seat of government by the said first day of December, and that the offices be opened there on the second day of December next.

"That the Governor also cause a suitable room to be prepared for the State Library, and the library to be removed to the seat of government by the first day of January, 1848.

"That the Governor also cause suitable rooms to be prepared for the next session of the Legislature at the seat of government, and cause them to be furnished in a suitable manner, either by removing the furniture of the present Capitol, or otherwise, as he may think best and most convenient, before the first Monday of January, 1848."

When the matter came before the Senate there was no special committee appointed for its consideration, but the offer of Mr. James Seymour received favorable discussion, though it was not finally accepted.

The House bill was sent to the Senate on the 13th of February, and referred to the committee on State affairs. This committee consisted of William M. Fenton, of Genesee; A. T. McReynolds, of Wayne; Nathaniel Balch, of Kalamazoo; Samuel Denton, of Washtenaw; and E. B. Danforth, of Ingham.

On the 6th of March the following vote was taken, the Senate consisting of twenty-two members, of whom one, Hon. Elijah B. Wetherbee, of Flint, had died on the 20th day of February, previously.

|                   | Yeas. | Nays. |
|-------------------|-------|-------|
| Caledonia.....    | 9     | 12    |
| Detroit City..... | 7     | 14    |
| Ann Arbor.....    | 7     | 14    |
| De Witt.....      | 9     | 12    |
| Marshall.....     | 12    | 9     |

This last was reconsidered and rejected by a vote of ten yeas, eleven nays.

|                            | Yeas. | Nays. |
|----------------------------|-------|-------|
| Corunna.....               | 9     | 12    |
| Flint.....                 | 8     | 13    |
| Lansing (first trial)..... | 5     | 16    |
| Dexter.....                | 10    | 11    |
| Eaton Rapids.....          | 9     | 12    |
| Detroit.....               | 10    | 11    |
| Jackson.....               | 14    | 7     |

The last reconsidered and rejected.

|             | Yeas. | Nays. |
|-------------|-------|-------|
| Ingham..... | 8     | 13    |
| Albion..... | 8     | 13    |
| Lyons.....  | 14    | 7     |

The last reconsidered and rejected.

On the 9th of March, after numerous efforts to amend, recommit, etc., the House bill was passed by a vote of twelve to eight, as follows:

*Yeas*.—Nathaniel A. Balch, of Kalamazoo; C. P. Bush, of Livingston; John P. Cook, of Hillsdale; E. B. Danforth, of Ingham; Samuel Denton, of Washtenaw; R. P. Eldridge, of Macomb; J. B. Fitzgerald, of Berrien; Rufus Kibbe, of Lenawee; Loren Maynard, of Calhoun; Rix Robinson, of Kent; Oel Rix, of St. Clair; Jefferson G. Thurber, of Monroe.

*Nays*.—John Allen, of Washtenaw; George A. Coe, of Branch; Wm. M. Fenton, of Genesee; S. M. Green, of Oakland; H. B. Lathrop, of Jackson; A. T. McReynolds, John E. Schwarz, of Wayne; Isaac D. Toll, of St. Joseph.

In the Senate quite an effort was made to give the new State capital a fancy or high-sounding name. Among others, the following were proposed: Aloda, Franklin, Fulton, Washington, Tyler, Wright, La Fayette, and Cass. The name MICHIGAN was finally adopted, and this was the reason why the original town-plat bore that name on the records and earlier maps. It was called the "Town of Michigau" and included only the original village, which has since grown into the flourishing city of Lansing.

The law under which the capital was removed (No. 60, Session Laws of 1847) reads as follows:

"The seat of government of the State shall be the township of Lansing, in the county of Ingham." If "brevity is the soul of wit," then the Michigan Legislature of 1847 was the most witty of any that ever assembled. It would be well if all law-making bodies were as sensible and as witty.

The act was approved by William L. Greenly, acting Governor, on the 16th of March, 1847. Governor Felch had resigned to take his seat in the United States Senate, and the lieutenant-governor became acting Governor.

Act No. 65 of that session provided for the appointment of three commissioners by the Governor "to select and designate a suitable and eligible site in this township, containing not less than twenty acres of land, on which to erect the Capitol and other State buildings, and procure conveyance of the same, free of all incumbrances, and cause the same to be recorded in Ingham County."

The sum of \$10,000 was appropriated for the erection of temporary buildings, for the use of the Legislature and State officers, to be completed by Dec. 25, 1847, and \$1000 for the removal of the books, papers, maps, and archives of the State, and furniture for the several offices at the capital. The commissioners were required to take an oath that they were "not directly interested, and would not be so while in office, in any lands or land speculations in the counties of Ingham, Eaton, Ionia, or Clinton growing out of or connected with the State capital."

The commissioners appointed to locate the Capitol were James L. Glen, David Smart, and Alonzo Ferris. Mr. Glen was acting commissioner, and the ground selected was a part of the school section (16), and the "town of Michigan" was laid out around it. The reservation for the use

of the State covered about thirty acres, lying along the west side of Grand River, and included the present Capitol grounds, the old State-House square, and some of the principal business blocks on Michigan and Washington Avenues, namely, 99, 100, 101, 110, 111, 112.\*

The land upon which the Capitol and other State buildings were located was a part of the public school land, and the Legislature did a wise thing when it rejected all offers and resolved to select it as the site of the permanent Capitol of the commonwealth.†

In order to do justice to all, and especially to the school fund, three commissioners were appointed by Hon. Abiel Silver, then commissioner of the State Land-Office, to appraise the land. These were John M. French, Richard Ferris, and Joseph L. Huntington, who personally examined every lot and fixed its value according to their best judgment, and this proceeding was very advantageous to the school fund.

In this connection the following letter from Hon. Abiel Silver, published in the *Detroit Post and Tribune* of Jan. 18, 1879, which we copy from the *Lansing Republican* of Jan. 21, 1879, will be of interest. It was written when the judge was nearly eighty-two years of age:

"Though a citizen of Boston Highlands (Mass.), I have not lost my interest in the prosperity of Michigan, where I had an active business life from 1830 to 1850. And especially am I gratified in the success of Lansing, and the benefit to the common schools of Michigan arising from the location of the Capitol in the centre of section 16.

"This section, a mile square, being near the centre of the township, with the Capitol in the centre of the section, afforded a fine opportunity to make that section quite valuable, and having by law the sole charge of that section as commissioner of the State Land-Office, it was the summit of my ambition to have the stake for the Capitol stuck in the centre of that section. And by my influence, much more than that of any other man, the stake was there stuck.‡

"When the commissioners for selecting the location reached Lansing they found me there. I had been there a week; had been over the township, and found section 16 as eligible as any other point in the whole township of thirty-six square miles. I therefore led the commissioners to the centre of section 16, and did not leave them

\* These numbers are from the records of the State Land Department. They are not correctly stated in the session laws, except in one place.

† The following is the section of the act passed by the Legislature, and approved April 1, 1848, authorizing the transfer of the lands included in the reservation for State institutions and other purposes:

"SECTION 2. For the purpose of making a purchase and procuring a conveyance to the State of thirty acres of land for the use and benefit thereof, as selected by the acting commissioner to locate the Capitol, and described upon the plat of the town of Michigan as blocks Nos. 99, 100, 101, 110, 111, 112, and 249, the State treasurer is hereby authorized, out of any moneys in the treasury belonging to the State building fund not otherwise appropriated, to pay to the commissioner of the State Land-Office the sum of one dollar to the credit of the primary school principal fund, and the said commissioner is hereby required upon the receipt of said sum to issue to the State in the name of the State treasurer a certificate of purchase of said lands, and upon the receipt of said certificate the Governor shall make to the State a patent for said lands, and cause the same to be recorded by the county register and thereafter filed in the office of the Secretary of State."

‡ The north-and-south centre-line of section 16 is the west line of Washington Avenue, and the centre-post of the section is in the centre of Michigan Avenue, at the intersection of Washington Avenue and on the west line of the latter. If the stake denoting the site of the Capitol was ever stuck there, it was afterwards removed about fifty rods to the west. The old Capitol stands about forty rods southwest by south from the centre of section 16.

until, after thorough examination and faithful deliberation, the stake was stuck in the right place.

"Then, by the law governing and directing the action of the commissioner of the State Land-Office, the section was under my control. The law authorized the commissioner to lay out village or town lots on any of the State lands under his charge, and have the lots appraised and offered for sale whenever he believed it would be for the interest of the State to do so. Therefore, I had the entire mile square laid out into streets and lots, selecting my appraisers, and had a value fixed on every lot, and offered them for sale with my own mouth at public auction, at the appraised value, or whatever more might be bid. I had a plat of the town nicely drawn in my office, handsomely lithographed, and recorded. A stone was planted a foot below the surface of the ground at the centre of crossing of the two main avenues, with an on the top, as the fixed point for determining the exact location of every lot. That starting-point established, and the variation of the compass recorded, settled all disputes as to corners.

"I withheld the section from sale from my own judgment, while the subject of the location was in agitation in the Legislature. The moment Lansing was mentioned I reserved the sale and refused every applicant.‡

"Somebody was kind enough to send me a number of your issue of the first instant, which I was glad to see, and felt disposed to add a little to the history of Lansing at its birth, more than thirty years ago."

In the *Lansing Republican* of Sept. 26, 1873, we find the following statement by Governor Felch of the manner in which the valuable school section in Lansing was saved to the public school fund of the State:

"In the Legislature of 1847 the question of removing the State capital from Detroit was agitated early in the session. Several towns on the Central Railroad were talked of for its future location. When it was first suggested that a location should be selected farther north, and in a portion of the State then little more than a wilderness, the proposition struck most persons as almost ridiculous. But, as the question continued to be agitated, this proposition continually gained strength. Some imprudent remarks of one or more of the representatives from Wayne County added to the zeal of those who desired to remove the seat of government from Detroit, and ended in effecting it.

"At length Lansing was spoken of as a central and proper place for the new location. Nobody knew anything of Lansing. Everybody asked, 'What and where is Lansing?' The answer told little more than that it boasted of one or two dwelling-houses in the midst of a forest region, and one saw-mill, propelled by the waters of Grand River. The proprietor of the little hamlet, it was said, was there urging the claims of his obscure, moline|| location to the dignity of the State capital.

"After the project had obtained so much strength as to render its success quite probable, it was told me that certain persons who were urging the project had their eyes upon the school section of land which adjoined the proposed location, and which still remained unsold.

"As yet nothing had been publicly said of the school section in connection with the project. It now seemed that if the proposed location of Lansing should be made, the school section would become very valuable, and the purchaser of it would secure a fortune. Without this to increase its value it was not deemed worth the purchase, even at the low price demanded (\$4 per acre), and on the long credit given upon the sale of the school lands.¶

"At length I became satisfied that there were persons watching the progress of things in the Legislature, and who now regarded the prospect of success as so favorable that they had concluded to make a purchase of the land. It was manifest that in all human probability this portion of the domain given for public schools would event-

‡ There is a considerable discrepancy between this statement of Judge Silver and the one by Ex-Governor Felch, farther on. The reader must reconcile it according to his judgment.

|| We presume the Governor derives this word from the Latin *molina*, a mill.

¶ The price of the primary school lands was fixed by the State at four dollars per acre.

ually become very valuable, and I resolved, if possible, to secure the benefit of its increased value to our great educational fund.

"The State Land-Office was then kept at Marshall, Judge Silver being land commissioner. The school lands were open for sale at his office, but the Governor had the right, in his discretion, to withdraw any specified portion of the lands from sale. I thought it my duty to exercise the right in this instance. Accordingly, I caused an order to that effect to be forwarded to the commissioner by mail. The mail train left Detroit in the morning, and the regular time of its arrival at Marshall was about the middle of the afternoon. As I afterwards learned, the parties above referred to sent an agent the same morning to make a purchase of the land. The agent and the mail containing the order withdrawing the land from sale went by the same train. But it so happened that the train was delayed by an accident at Marengo, and did not arrive at Marshall until some time in the evening. The land-office was of course closed, but Judge Silver's mail was taken to his residence that evening, and among other letters was the one inclosing the order.

"In the morning the purchasing agent was waiting at the office door when the commissioner arrived for his daily duties. The agent entered with him and made immediate application for the purchase of the land. To his great surprise he was informed that it was not subject to sale. And his disappointment was not diminished when he learned that the same train upon which he came for the purpose of making the purchase brought the order withdrawing the land from market.

"If no accident to the train had happened the agent would have completed his purchase within the regular office hours, and before the mail could have been distributed and the order received by the commissioner.

"This little accident saved to our noble common school fund the great benefit which it has since derived from the section of land now graced with the Capitol of our Peninsular State."\*

Hon. Alfred Miller, of Saginaw, member of the House in 1847, who voted and worked for the location of the capital at Lansing, in writing for the *East Saginaw Courier*, makes the following remarks touching the removal of the capital:

"The writer was a member of the Legislature for Saginaw County for the year 1847, and, from the beginning, was a strong advocate for the location of the capital at Lansing,—first, because he wished some measure adopted by which the people on the line and south of the Central Railroad could come to the knowledge of the fact, that the country in Michigan north of the tier of counties through which the road passed was other than the hyperborean region, unfit for cultivation, that they at that time believed it to be; and, secondly, it was believed that if the capital was located at Lansing a direct communication would be opened to Saginaw, and a large amount of trade brought to this vicinity from the rich farming country which would speedily be developed by adopting that measure.

"After the subject had been discussed in private circles, the location of Lansing had many advocates. All the northern members, both east and west of the meridian line, were in favor of it; and when the matter came up for discussion in the committee of the whole, the names of all the places were recited which had been proposed by members of the committee to fill the blanks till the name of Lansing was inserted, when, a majority voting for it, the bill for the location of the capital was reported to the House by the chairman of the committee, recommending Lansing as the point; and the House confirmed the action of the committee. The bill was passed and sent to the Senate.

"When the bill came up for final action in the House, the whole of the Wayne County delegation voted for it, supposing that if the measure was carried in the House the Senate would reject it, and thereby defeat the location at that session, and that the capital would then remain permanently at Detroit.†

\* The statement of Governor Felch, though not agreeing with that of Judge Silver, would seem to be conclusive touching the disposition of the school section. The total sum realized by the school fund as proceeds of section No. 16, not including interest, according to the records of the State Land Department, has been \$93,731.66.

† This last statement does not seem to agree with the recorded vote on the question, the Wayne County names appearing in the negative.

"No point on the Central Railroad could get a majority, for the reason that when a location was proposed all the advocates for rival locations at other points on the line of that road would vote against it. But no one was jealous of Lansing, for, at that time, it had but two or three log houses and one saw-mill.

"The advocates of the removal from Detroit believed they had the majority of the Legislature on their side, and that they would effect their object; while those opposed to its removal believed that no point could be selected that would command the vote of a majority in each House. But after the bill had passed the House, and was in the hands of the Senate to confirm or reject, the excitement became very great. There was a heavy requisition on livery-stables, and there were many explorers of the wilderness in the vicinity of the saw-mill at Lansing. There were parties looking after the interests of the State, as well as private speculations. The former ascertained that the most eligible location was on the school section, which was the property of the State.

"Many applications were made by individuals for the purchase of that school section, but it was withheld from sale, and the Capitol finally located on it, which proved of great pecuniary advantage to the State."

The inconveniences resulting from the removal of the seat of government from a fine, well-built city to a wilderness were many and serious, but there seems never to have been any great amount of dissatisfaction expressed. A few sorely disappointed individuals vented their indignation from time to time, but the only result was to bring a smile to the faces of the great mass of the people; and at length the last murmur of dissent died away without having created a perceptible ripple upon the current of popular feeling. The temporary inconveniences at the new location were submitted to with good grace by legislators and State officials, all seeming to be looking forward to a time in the near future when the appliances of civilization should make the State capital a comfortable place of residence and a city which the people of the Commonwealth should delight to honor. That time has come even sooner than the most sanguine anticipated, and to-day the capital of the wealthy, prosperous, and populous State of Michigan has a reputation throughout the land second to none, as a beautiful, energetic, and thriving city, soon to become one of the principal business centres of the State.

As evidence that the people of Michigan are entirely satisfied with the location of their State Capitol, it may be proper to state that the article in the "Revised Constitution" of 1850, entitled "Seat of Government," which continued the location of the same at Lansing, was adopted in the Convention by a vote of eighty to nothing, and the Convention of 1867 ratified this action by a vote of seventy-nine to nothing. There is every evidence that the people are entirely suited with the location, and the building of the new Capitol assures its permanency. It will probably for centuries continue to be near the centre of population in the lower peninsula, and the time may come when the upper peninsula will desire to set up a State government by itself.

There were other and powerful influences undoubtedly brought to bear upon the question of the removal of the State Capitol. The late James Turner, of Lansing, was wont to say that the Seymours and Townsends, of New York, threw a very heavy weight into the scale in favor of Lansing. They had employed a gentleman of Kalamazoo County, a good judge of land, to examine the unsold lands in the State and make investments for them,

they paying him for his services and giving him a certain share in the investments. Previous to the agitation in reference to the removal of the Capitol he had located lands for the Townsends to the south of section 16, in Lansing township, and to the north of the same for the Seymours. In 1846 he wrote these parties that he believed the capital would be removed to the vicinity of their lands, and said he would not sell his interest in them for \$20,000. They immediately came to Detroit, where the Legislature was then holding its sessions, and exerted all the influence which they could safely bring to bear upon the subject. Mr. Turner always believed that but for their influence the capital would have been located at some other point.\*

#### A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE VARIOUS STATE CAPITOL BUILDINGS.

The first building erected for legislative purposes in Michigan was built in 1823 by the United States government at Detroit, for the District Court of the United States and the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan.

Its dimensions on the ground were ninety by sixty feet, and it was surmounted by a tower, or belfry, 140 feet in height from the ground. The building was constructed of brick, and had a fine portico in the Ionic order on its front with six lofty columns.

The corner-stone of this building was laid with Masonic ceremonies on the 22d of September, 1823. After the removal of the capital to Lansing, the old Capitol was converted into a school-building and has been used for school purposes since. It is now occupied by the high school of the city.

In 1870 the Board of Education, in making some alterations, had occasion to remove the corner-stone, and the box which had been deposited therein was presented to the State during the session of the Legislature of 1861. The most of its contents were deposited in the corner-stone of the new Capitol, Oct. 2, 1873.

The Legislature of 1847, by an act approved on the 16th of March, ordered the erection of a temporary building for the use of the Legislature at Lansing.

A frame building was accordingly constructed and made ready for use in the fall of the same year on block No. 115. It was two stories in height and about sixty by one hundred feet in dimensions, and was surmounted by a plain belfry or cupola. In 1865 an addition of sixteen feet was made to the south end. The amounts expended in the erection of this edifice, according to the books of the State auditor, were as follows:

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| Original cost of building, including commissioners' pay and expenses, 1847-49..... | \$17,868.46  |
| Appropriations of 1865 and 1867 for enlargement and furniture.....                 | 8,083.55     |
| Total.....   | \$25,952.01† |

The structure was in use for State purposes from January, 1848, to the completion and dedication of the new

\* Among those who rendered valuable services in securing the location at Lansing were Charles P. Bush, George W. Peck, and Joseph H. Kilbourne.

† The cost of the old Capitol, as commonly given, was \$22,513.02. The difference is probably the cost of furniture. Neither statement includes ordinary repairs.

Capitol in January, 1879. From the latter date to October, 1879, it was rented for various purposes,—offices, dwellings, etc. In September, 1879, the lots in the block were advertised by the Board of State Auditors for sale. The west half of the block was divided into six large lots, and the east half into regular business lots, fronting twenty-two feet each on Washington Avenue. No bids being received the board proceeded to fix a price upon each lot, and turned the whole property over to the commissioner of the State Land-Office for him to dispose of.

In October, 1879, lots Nos. 11 and 12, occupying the northwest corner of the block, with the dwelling thereon, were sold to Mr. B. E. Brown for the aggregate sum of \$4000; and about the same time lots Nos. 9 and 10, on which the old Capitol was located, were disposed of to Mr. Myron Green for the total sum of \$3500,—being \$1500 each for the lots and \$500 for the building.

In 1853, the Legislature, by an act approved February 14th, provided for the erection of "A fireproof building for the State offices," upon block No. 249, known as Capitol Square, and made an appropriation of \$10,000 for its construction. The building was erected at a total cost of \$15,562. After being in use for about ten years it was found too small for the purposes for which it had been erected, and in March, 1863, the Legislature made an appropriation for its enlargement. An addition was accordingly made upon the west side at a cost of \$6482, making its total cost \$22,044.

#### THE NEW CAPITOL.‡

The changes of a score of years made it apparent that the State would soon require a building for the uses of the Legislature and the accommodation of the various departments of the State government of more imposing dimensions,—something corresponding to its population and importance, and in keeping with the dignity of a great commonwealth.

The matter was brought before the Legislature by Governor Henry P. Baldwin in his annual message to that body on the 4th of January, 1871, calling attention to the necessity of a new Capitol, from which we make a brief extract:

"The present State-house was built nearly twenty-five years ago, when the State was comparatively new, with a population about one-fourth as large as at the present time, and with about one-twelfth of the present taxable valuation.

... "The present and growing incapacity of the State buildings, the insecurity from fire of the public records and library,—a calamity likely to result in irreparable loss,—and the requirement of several years' time to complete the building sufficiently for occupation, are, in my judgment, adequate reasons why immediate action should be taken to erect a new State-House, with capacity sufficient for the proper accommodation of the Legislature and all of the State departments, and commensurate with the present and prospective wants of the State."

The recommendation of the Governor resulted in the passage of an act which was approved on the 31st of March, 1871, providing "for the erection of a new State Capitol, and a building for the temporary use of the State officers." The act also provided for the appointment by the Governor

‡ This article is mostly compiled from a pamphlet by Allen L. Bours, Esq., superintendent of the Capitol and grounds.

of three suitable persons, to be known as the "Board of State Building Commissioners," the Governor to be *ex-officio* chairman of the board. The persons appointed as members of this board were Ebenezer O. Grosvenor, of Jonesville; James Shearer, of Bay City; and Alexander Chapoton, of Detroit. Mr. Allen L. Bours, of Lansing, was appointed secretary.

It was made the duty of this board to superintend the erection of a building for the temporary use of the State offices, as the fireproof building erected in 1853 occupied the centre of the ground reserved for the new Capitol and had to be removed. The Legislature appropriated for the erection of the temporary offices the sum of \$30,000. A contract for the building was entered into on the 5th day of June, and it was completed and accepted in November following. It was occupied in December. Its total cost, including heating apparatus, was \$30,693.94. It was erected on the northeast corner of the old Capitol Block, and so designed as to be adapted for business purposes when the State offices were removed to the new Capitol. The lower story is now occupied by business firms, and the upper rooms for dwellings. It is three stories in height, and about seventy-five by one hundred feet in dimensions. Material, white brick.

The commissioners advertised for designs for the new Capitol, and in response no less than twenty sets of drawings were received on the 28th of December, 1871. A careful and thorough examination, continuing for nearly a month, was made of these competing designs, and the board finally selected the one by Elijah E. Myers, an architect of Springfield, Ill., as the one most appropriate, and approaching nearest to the contemplated cost of the new building, and a contract was entered into with Mr. Myers to act as architect and general superintendent of the work. He thereupon removed his residence to Detroit and entered upon the duties of his position. On the 15th of July, 1872, the board entered into a contract with Messrs. Nehemiah Osburn & Co., of Rochester, N. Y., and Detroit, Mich., for the construction of the building, the contract price agreed upon being \$1,144,057.20. The Legislature at an extra session in March, 1872, appropriated the sum of \$1,200,000, to which the total cost, including all incidental expenses, was limited.

*Materials.*—The concrete upon which all the walls are laid is composed of limestone\* from Bellevue, Eaton Co., Mich., broken with a "Blake Crusher" to egg size, and mixed in proper proportion with Louisville cement, coarse sand, and water. The footing-stones are of Lemont, Ill., limestone. The superstructure is of Amherst, Ohio, sandstone; the first base-course, outside steps, and landings, and steps to boiler-rooms, of Joliet, Ill., limestone;† the corner-stone of Massachusetts granite;‡ and the floors of vaults and flagging on the grounds, of Euclid, Ohio, freestone. The bricks for interior walls, floor-arches, etc., of which fifteen millions were used in the building, were manufactured in Lansing. The corridors of first, second, and third stories are tiled with Vermont marble. All the beams,

girders, interior columns, roof-trusses, and stairways are of iron; the covering of dome, soffits under landings of grand stairways, and ceilings of legislative halls are of galvanized iron; the roof is covered with very superior tin, manufactured expressly for it in Wales. The windows of the three principal stories and basement are glazed with the best quality of English plate-glass; the panels in the ceilings of the House and Senate chambers are of the same quality of glass, embossed; the skylights over the legislative halls are of American hammered glass, three-fourths of an inch thick.§

Ground was broken for the building in the summer of 1872; the corner-stone was laid with imposing Masonic ceremonies by the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, Oct. 2, 1872, and the work steadily progressed to completion, on the 26th of September, 1878, when the building was accepted by the commissioners and a final settlement made with the contractors.

In 1875, in addition to the appropriation made in 1872, the Legislature appropriated for steam-heating and ventilation, \$70,000; for changes in the construction of the roof, the steps to porticos, and interior finish, \$30,000; for constructing the main cornice and balustrade of stone, instead of galvanized iron, as at first intended, \$65,000.

In 1877 further appropriations were made as follows:

For electrician work and other improvements, \$25,000; for improvement of grounds and furnishing the legislative halls, library, etc., \$40,000; and for completing the furnishing of the building the additional sum of \$75,000; making the total appropriations to May 21, 1877, \$1,505,000.

*Description of the Building.*||—The new Capitol is located in the centre of block No. 249, or Capitol Square, the main front facing the east and Michigan Avenue. The block has a frontage on Capitol Avenue of 660 feet from north to south, and a depth of 742½ feet from east to west, giving a superficial area of 490,050 square feet, or exactly eleven and a quarter acres.

*Dimensions.*—The building, exclusive of porticos, is 345 feet 2 inches in length, and 191 feet 5 inches in depth, at centre. Including porticos and steps, the length is 420 feet 2 inches, and the greatest depth 273 feet 11 inches. The extreme height is 267 feet.

The ground plan is cruciform, and the structure is surmounted by a lofty and finely-proportioned dome.

*Height of Stories.*—Basement, 11 feet; first, second, and third stories, each, 20 feet; fourth story, 16 feet. The east corridor of first floor is 29 feet wide, the west 19 feet, and the north and south ones, each, 18 feet. The clear diameter of the rotunda is 44½ feet, and the height from floor to diaphragm 150 feet.

The State library is 100 feet long, 45 feet wide in the centre, and three stories in height, containing five galleries or tiers of cases. Height from main floor to ceiling 59 feet, with shelf capacity for over 63,000 volumes, which can be easily increased to 100,000 by supplying cases upon the upper floor. The present number of volumes in the library is something over 40,000.

The legislative halls are each 70 feet in width from east

\* Carboniferous limestone of Michigan.

† Sometimes called Illinois or Athens marble.

‡ From Cape Ann, on Massachusetts Bay.

§ From Mr. Bours' pamphlet.

|| See frontispiece.



to west; the Representative hall being 75 feet and the Senate chamber 57 feet from north to south. The ceiling of each is  $41\frac{1}{2}$  feet in height.

The building contains, besides corridors, passages, closets, and wash- and cloak-rooms, 139 rooms, as follows: Basement, 38; first and second stories, each, 33; third story, 28; and fourth story, 7, besides 2 boiler-rooms and the necessary room for storage of fuel, situated under the north and south porticos, entirely outside of the building.

There are two grand stairways, situated on either side of the rotunda, and extending from the basement to the fourth story. There are also half-flights leading from the landings of these to the second, third, and fourth floors. There are also two stairways leading from the basement to the third floor, in the rear of the legislative halls, a stairway from the fourth floor to the highest gallery in the dome, and from that point to the lantern. There are also two circular stairways from the lower to the upper floor of the library, with landings at each gallery, and two private stairways connecting offices on the first floor with rooms in the basement.

The distance from Capitol Avenue to foot of steps at east portico is 225 feet  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches; from west steps to Walnut Street, 243 feet  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches; and from the north and south steps to street, 119 feet 10 inches.

The Capitol, with the porticos, covers one and one-sixth acres. The girth of the building is 1520 feet.

The building is lighted by gas supplied by the Lansing Gaslight Company. There are 271 chandeliers and pendants, besides a large number of standards and brackets, with a total of 1702 burners within the building, besides 36 burners in the lamps to light the porticos and entrances to the grounds. 371 of the burners are lighted by electricity, distributed as follows: In ceiling of Representative hall, 150; in ceiling of Senate chamber, 100; in State library, 75; and in the dome and lantern, 46.

The style of architecture is classed as Palladian,\* and the building, while without the elaborate ornamentation of the more florid styles, is very symmetrical and of beautiful proportions, which are shown to great advantage by the pleasing color of the material employed in the superstructure. While lacking possibly the grandeur of the pure Grecian, with its massive columns and entablatures, the effect, on the whole, is exceedingly pleasing to the eye, conveying the idea of grace, beauty, and solidity, and affording a gratifying contrast to many of the other State capitols of the Union.

The main pediment in the centre of the eastern front is ornamented with a beautiful allegorical representation of the rise and progress of the State, carved in *bas-relief* from the sandstone material of the structure.† The grounds have been finely laid out and improved, and the approaches to the Capitol in all directions give it a grand and imposing appearance.

\* Named from Andrea Palladio, a famous Italian architect, born in 1518, who introduced a new composite order of architecture into use, and erected many notable buildings in Vicenza and other cities.

† Our space will not permit of a more particular description of this fine building. For an elaborate description the reader is referred to the pamphlets compiled by Allen L. Bours, Esq.

*Dedication.*—The dedication of the new Capitol took place with imposing ceremonies on the 1st of January, 1879, in the Hall of Representatives, in the presence of all the surviving Governors of the State, with one exception (Governor McClelland), and a large assemblage of the wisdom, beauty, and fashion of Michigan.

The exercises commenced at 9.30 A.M. with music by the Knight Templar Band of Lansing, followed by prayer by Rev. George D. Gillespie. The assemblage was called to order by His Excellency Governor Charles M. Crosswell, after which the constitutional oath of office was administered to the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor elect, by Hon. James V. Campbell, chief justice of the Supreme Court.

Addresses were delivered by Ex-Governors Alpheus Felch, William L. Greenly, Austin Blair, Henry P. Baldwin, and John J. Bagley. The report of the building commissioners was then read by Hon. E. O. Grosvenor, vice-president of the board, following which came the formal acceptance of the new Capitol on behalf of the State by Governor Crosswell in a brief and comprehensive speech, in which he thanked the building committee for the efficient and honorable manner in which they had performed their duties, and congratulated the State upon the completion of the new edifice. The exercises were closed by the benediction, pronounced by Rev. Theodore P. Prudden.

#### OPENING ODE,

BY REV. GEORGE DUFFIELD.

[Sung at the opening of the House of Representatives at its first session in the new Capitol, Jan. 1. 1879.]

To Thee we wake our grateful songs,  
O Thou to whom all praise belongs;  
O God, our fathers' God, to Thee,  
Like her who sang beside the sea,†  
We sing this day; with heart and voice,  
We praise and triumph and rejoice.

Within these walls, long to remain,  
We welcome now a shining train:  
Here Justice comes, the first and best,  
And walks a queen before the rest;  
Here Liberty, and Law, and Peace,  
From anarchy boast full release.

Beneath this dome let Truth preside,  
Let Wisdom teach, let Conscience guide,  
Let love of country all inspire  
To keep unquenched the sacred fire;  
Till exiles far remote shall come,  
Where Freedom guards her lasting home.

High noon we meet! The opening year  
We welcome as an omen clear  
Of brighter, better days in store;  
When violence is heard no more,  
When the dear Flag, without a stain,  
O'er every State supreme shall reign.

#### Board of State Building Commissioners.

Presidents: Governor Henry P. Baldwin, from organization of board to Dec. 31, 1872; Governor John J. Bagley, from Jan. 1, 1873, to Dec. 31, 1876; Governor Charles M. Crosswell, from Jan. 1, 1877, to completion of work.

Commissioners: Hon. E. O. Grosvenor, vice-president, Jonesville; Hon. James Shearer, Bay City; Hon. Alexander Chapoton, Detroit; Allen L. Bours, Secretary.

† Exodus xv. 20.





E. E. Myers, Architect and Superintendent; O. Marble, Assistant Superintendent; Adam Oliver, Superintendent of Grounds.

*Board for Furnishing the New Capitol.*—Hon. Charles M. Croswell, Chairman, Governor; Hon. E. G. D. Holden, Secretary of State; Hon. William B. McCreery, State Treasurer; Hon. Benjamin F. Partridge, Commissioner of State Land-Office; Simon Strahan, Designer and Superintendent of Furniture; Allen L. Bours, Secretary.

#### MICHIGAN STATE AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE.

##### GROUND AND BUILDINGS.

The college is located on the banks of the Red Cedar River, about three miles east from Lansing by Michigan Avenue. The buildings, mostly of brick, stand upon a slight eminence among the forest-trees, which have been purposely retained.

There are walks, drives, rustic bridges, lawns, flower borders, and groves in pleasing variety.

The accompanying plan presents in outline the grounds, with the buildings and the cultivated fields of the farm, with references by letters and figures to the following description:

A,—College Hall, 50 by 100 feet, of three stories and basement. It is occupied by the garden-shop, office, and tools in the basement; the chapel and library on the first floor; class-rooms and offices of the president and secretary on the second floor; and museums, zoological laboratory, class-rooms for zoology and botany on the third floor.

B,—Williams Hall, in largest dimensions 116 by 116 feet, of three stories and basement, with a Mansard roof and a tower. It contains a dining-hall, kitchen, laundry, etc., in the basement; the steward's rooms and public parlor on the first floor; rooms for about 80 students on the second and third floors, and society-rooms in the Mansard. It is heated by steam.

C,—Wells Hall, 50 by 150 feet, has two society-rooms, with a drill-room and armory, in the basement; the three stories above accommodate 130 students. It also is heated by steam.

D,—Chemical laboratory, 50 by 150 feet, of one story and basement. The basement contains the furnace-room, store-room, dressing-room, and rooms for higher chemistry, and on the first floor are the lecture-room, analytical-room, private laboratory and study of the professor, and the apparatus-room.

E,—Greenhouse, with aggregate room for plants, 25 by 183 feet, with gardener's rooms and potting-room attached, 26 by 42 feet. A few rods west is the wild garden.

F, G, H, K, L, M, and N,—Dwellings in succession of president, professor of mathematics, professor of entomology, secretary, professor of chemistry, professor of literature, and professor of botany and horticulture. A house for the professor of agriculture is now building.

O and P,—Dwelling of the herdsman and the farm-house.

Q,—Cattle-barn, in largest dimensions 65 by 134 feet, with basement stables, granary, and room for feed-mills.

R,—Horse-barn, 36 by 100 feet, containing farm-office and tool-room, besides the stables.

S,—Sheep-barn, 33 by 90 feet.

T,—Tool-shed.

U,—Botanical Library, 71 by 52 feet, of two stories. On the first floor are the lecture-room and study, and on the second the drying-room and museum.

V,—Carpenter-shop, 28 by 40 feet, of two stories and basement, and built of brick.

W,—Piggery, 34 by 80 feet, having sheds and yards attached.

X.—Garden-barn and tool-shed, 25 by 35 feet, and 24 by 50 feet.

Y,—Principal entrance, with self-opening gate.

Z,—Wind-mill and tank for supplying water to the yards and barns.

The apiary is just south of the dwelling marked N, and the sample grounds for trees and shrubs are north of L.

The figures distinguish the fields into which the farm is divided. These, ranging in size from 12 to 27 acres, are in crops this year as follows: Nos. 1 and 2, vegetable garden; No. 3, meadow; No. 4, forage and pasture; No. 5, roots; No. 6, wheat; No. 7, wood-pasture; No. 8, oats; No. 9, corn; No. 10, meadow; No. 11, wheat; Nos. 12, 13, and 15, rough pasture; No. 14, barley. The remainder of the farm is woodland.

##### HISTORY OF THE COLLEGE.\*

Directly east of the main entrance to the State Capitol is a wide avenue, which terminates three and a half miles distant, at the gate of the grounds of the Michigan State Agricultural College. These grounds are 676 acres in extent, and are separated into two parts by the Red Cedar River, a small stream whose source is thirty miles away. The college farm is mostly on the south side of this river, and the buildings are all in one large park of about 100 acres on the north side. The college park has been skillfully laid out by Mr. Adam Oliver, a landscape-gardener of Kalamazoo, Mich. There are in it no straight rows of buildings or of trees, but its more than thirty buildings, if barns are included in the number, are separated by undulating lawns, shallow ravines, and groups of trees. In one place only the method of grouping trees is departed from, for along the highway, a mile in extent, a double row of elms, one without the fence and one within, forms a double walk along the road.

There are three entrances to the grounds, but the western one, being nearest to the city, is most used.

The drive from this entrance ascends a hill, and, leaving a pear- and a cherry-orchard on the left, keeps near the steep river-bank on the right. At the top of the hill the drive divides, the left-hand road passing by the president's house, a small building for the telescope, and seven dwellings for some of the officers of the college, while the right-hand drive follows the winding river-bank, passes the apiary and the new botanical laboratory, and crosses a ravine by a rustic bridge copied after one in the New York Central Park. From this place walks and drives diverge to the college-hall, the boarding-hall, the greenhouse, the chemical laboratory, and other buildings. Beyond this group of

\* By T. C. Abbott, LL.D., president of the College.

buildings are the farm-house, the farm-buildings, and the carpenter-shop. Still farther on are the vegetable garden, the small-fruits and the apple-orchard, and the bridge that leads to the main part of the farm.

On the college grounds the faculty and other officers and students live somewhat like a large family, or at least community, by themselves. According to the last catalogue (1879), there were 13 officers and 232 students.

The discipline of the college is in part committed to the students themselves, who make and enforce rules and have a council for the trial of offenders. The students have formed several societies amongst themselves for mutual improvement. The College Christian Union has a valuable library, and sustains a series of lectures, weekly meetings, and a Sunday-school of at present five classes. The Natural History Society has a library and collections in Natural History. Its members are divided into sections, and the monthly meetings are always highly interesting. One large society is called the House of Representatives, and is intended to discipline its members in parliamentary practice and *extempore* debate.

Saturday is mostly a holiday, and its evening is the usual time for the meeting of several college societies. The College Cadets is a voluntary military company equipped with rifles by the State. The company drills once, usually twice, a week, and sometimes on parade it is joined by the College Cornet Band, a permanent organization of very fitful vigor. The military company in war-times was once reviewed and addressed by Governor Blair. Every other week a public lecture is given in the chapel by some officer or invited person, and the widest range is taken in the choice of subjects. Services are held in the chapel every Sunday, and socials and reunions are not uncommon.

Every forenoon is devoted to class-room work. At eight o'clock the students scatter to the chemical or the botanical laboratory or to the various class-rooms, or sometimes to the apiary, the gardens, or the cattle-yard for instruction.

The course of study is four years in length, and the graduates receive the degree of Bachelor of Science. While the college is distinctively an agricultural one, it is not forgotten that the students are to be men and citizens as well as farmers. A course of instruction in the use of language runs through the whole course, and history, philosophy, political economy, and constitutional law find their proper place in the instruction given.

Mathematics is pursued as a study through trigonometry; and every student has a practice in surveying and leveling, and in mathematical drawing, and has instruction in mechanics, optics, acoustics, civil engineering, and astronomy and architecture. The college has an excellent telescope, manufactured by Alvan Clark, and other apparatus from the best makers, and is a subscriber for some of the best mathematical, engineering, and architectural journals.

In zoology and kindred subjects the course covers human and comparative anatomy and physiology, and, while the human body is made the special object of study, particular reference is constantly made to the structure of domestic animals. Zoology follows, and entomology, as a distinct department of it, takes a full term's work.

The college has excellent collections, to which the State Geological Survey and the Smithsonian Institution are valuable contributors. In has an apiary, where students are made familiar with the management of bees. Dissections by students of smaller quadrupeds and of insects, with delineations of the parts on paper, are going on in each study for several hours each day.

More intimately related to agriculture is the course in chemistry. Instruction in this branch is continued daily for two years. Elementary chemistry is succeeded by analytical chemistry, in which the student has abundant practice in blow-pipe, volumetric, and qualitative analysis. During one term of his course of study each student spends three hours a day in the chemical laboratory. Agricultural chemistry and chemical physics follow, each occupying a term.

The chemical laboratory is very perfect in its arrangement for lectures and work; the balances, spectroscopes, electrical machines, and other apparatus are by the world's best makers, and the meteorological instruments have been carefully compared with those of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington. The laboratory, in charge of a professor and one assistant, has been a constant workshop for the benefit of farmers, to whom it has been of great value.

A new botanical laboratory has just been erected, with a class-room for 150 students, where lectures are given and where plants are examined under the compound microscope. There is a large museum, including the Cooley Herbarium and the Centennial collection of woods, for which a diploma was awarded to the college. Besides the farm and garden plants, the orchard and park, there is a large arboretum belonging to the botanical department, where the growth of all forest and ornamental trees can be studied. There are labeled trees and shrubs in every part of the park, a wild garden where, among rocks or in an artificial marsh and small clean ponds, the plants which like such places grow. A greenhouse in several departments and propagating pits add to the means of studying botany, horticulture, pomology, forestry, and landscape-gardening.

Besides the instruction given in vegetable physiology and agricultural chemistry, there is a department of practical agriculture under the charge of a professor and two assistants. Lectures are given to the freshmen daily for one term, and to the seniors daily for one term, on practical agriculture, and the farm and stock furnish abundant means for illustration and for practical work. All the students work three hours a day on the farm or in the gardens. This work system has been maintained from the first. About one-half the graduates follow farming as a vocation, and they take a prominent place in all organizations for the benefit of agriculture in all its various branches. More than twenty graduates have been called on to teach in colleges, and more than a dozen now hold permanent places as officers of such institutions.

For several winters past the college has held six farmers' institutes in different parts of the State. These have proved so popular that similar institutes are common every winter in several of the counties of the State.

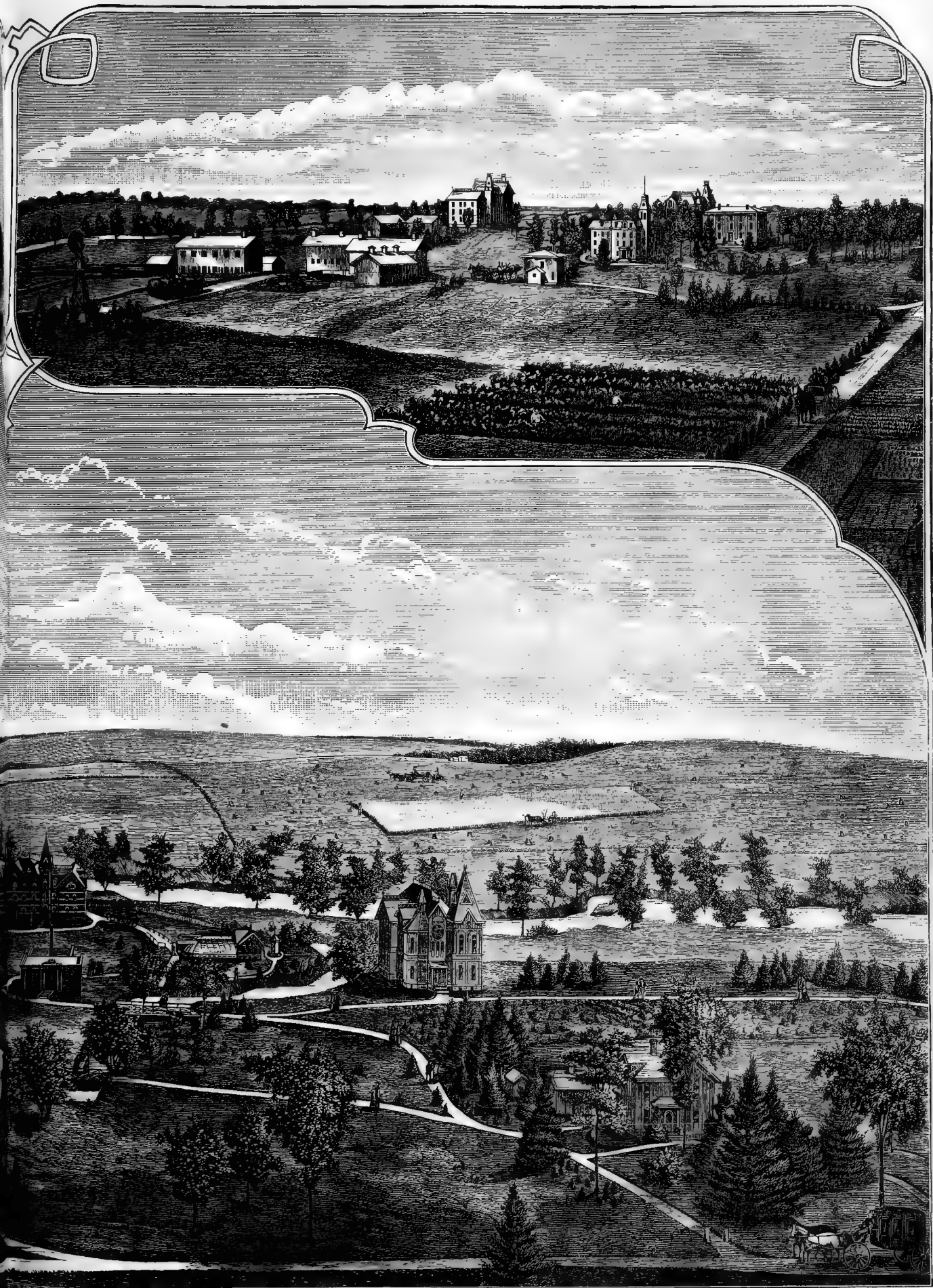
The college is supported in part by biennial appropriations of the Legislature, and in part by the interest of a







MICHIGAN STATE AGR



ICULTURAL COLLEGE.



growing fund arising from the sale of lands given to the State by the general government. The number of acres received by the State is 235,673. On Sept. 1, 1879, the State had sold 86,121 acres for \$275,104, on which the college receives seven per cent. interest.

The college is managed by a State Board of Agriculture of six appointed and two *ex-officio* members, of whom two are appointed by the Governor every two years. The successive Governors of the State have so frequently reappointed the old members that there have been but ten new men appointed in nineteen years. The Hon. H. G. Wells, of Kalamazoo, the president of the board, has been on the board since its creation, and the Hon. J. Webster Childs since 1869. Other officers also have been long connected with the college, its president since the spring of 1858, its distinguished professor of chemistry since 1863. A uniformity in the policy of the college under experienced managers has resulted in its securing the confidence of all the great State organizations for the promotion of agriculture,—the State Agricultural Society, the State Pomological Society, and the State Grange,—all of which officially recognize the college by standing committees and official visits.

In 1850 a constitution of the State was adopted which says, Article XIII., Section II.: "The Legislature shall, as soon as practicable, provide for the establishment of an agricultural school." Under this constitutional provision the friends of the project secured the passage of a bill for its organization in 1855. Among the many earnest advocates of the college, it can hardly be invidious to mention the Governor of the State at that time, Kinsley S. Bingham, who heartily worked for it and gave an address at the time of its opening, May, 1857. The college was then in the woods, the stumps and underbrush not cleared away from around the three brick buildings where officers, students, and the public had gathered, on a spot selected for the college, under narrow restrictions, by the State Agricultural Society. Photographs of the place as it then appeared hang in the library of the college. But the institution owes more to Mr. J. C. Holmes, now of Detroit, than to any other man for its early organization and success. Mr. Holmes was unwearied in his efforts to secure its establishment. He drew up the bill, without, however, the clause as to its location, and spent much time in explaining the nature and design of the proposed institution. He also had charge of the horticultural department for three years, and the college still enjoys his valuable friendship. The inaugural of Mr. Joseph R. Williams, the first president, was a production of great merit. A fine likeness of Mr. Williams hangs in the college library, and one of the buildings bears his name. Mr. Williams died in 1861.

The State Board of Education had charge of the institution until the spring of 1861, when the Legislature created a State Board of Agriculture and committed the college to its care. During the war its fate was debated anew by each successive Legislature, which always made, however, a generous appropriation. The Congressional gift of lands in 1862 gave courage to its friends, and the college has gradually grown in influence until now it is one of the cherished institutions of the State.

#### STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.

President, Hon. Hezekiah G. Wells, of Kalamazoo; Vice-Presidents, Hon. J. Webster Childs, of Ypsilanti; Hon. George W. Phillips, of Romeo; Hon. Franklin Wills, of Constantine; Hon. Milton J. Gard, of Volinia; Hon. Henry G. Reynolds, of Old Mission; Charles M. Crosswell, Governor of the State, Theophilus C. Abbott, President of the college, *ex-officio*; Secretary, Robert G. Baird; Treasurer, Ephraim Longyear.

*Faculty*.—Theophilus C. Abbot, LL.D., President, Professor of Mental Philosophy and Logic; Robert C. Kedzie, A.M., M.D., Professor of Chemistry, and Curator of the Chemical Laboratory; J. W. McEwan, A.M., Professor of English Literature, and Librarian; Albert J. Cook, M.S., Professor of Zoology and Entomology, and Curator of the General Museum; William J. Beal, A.M., M.S., Professor of Botany and Horticulture, and Curator of the Botanical Museum; Robert G. Baird, Secretary; Rolla C. Carpenter, M.S., C.E., Professor of Mathematics and Civil Engineering; Samuel Johnson, Professor of Practical Agriculture; Robert F. Kedzie, M.S., Assistant in Chemistry; George W. White, Foreman of the Farm; James Cassidy Gardener; Ransom H. McDowell, B.S., Assistant Foreman of the Farm; Frank A. Gulley, Foreman of the Gardens; Emory C. Fox, Steward.

#### MICHIGAN STATE REFORM SCHOOL FOR BOYS.\*

##### LOCATION.

The Michigan State Reform School is located at Lansing, the capital of Michigan.

The city of Lansing is situated on Grand River, about eighty-four miles northwest of the city of Detroit, and about fifty miles south of the centre of the lower peninsula, and is reached by the following lines of railroad,—viz.: 1. The Detroit, Lansing and Northern; 2. The Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw division of the Michigan Central; 3. The Lake Shore and Michigan Southern; and 4. The Chicago Grand Trunk.

##### OBJECT.

The object of the institution is the correction and reformation of juvenile offenders. By judicious restraint, by mental and moral instruction, by the teaching of some useful trade or other employment, it seeks to restore to society, as useful citizens, a class of unfortunates, the majority of whom, from circumstances of birth and earliest associations and surroundings, seem to be upon the high-road to crime and degradation, from which the State hereby endeavors to rescue them, and to give them the comforts of home and fostering care, to which they had hitherto been strangers. That much good has already been accomplished by the institution is a matter of certainty. Many are now occupying positions of usefulness and respectability in society, as the result of the restraint and habits of industry acquired at this institution.

##### HISTORY.

Governor Andrew Parsons, in his valedictory message to the Legislature of 1855, said: "I believe it to be the duty

\* Prepared by Allen L. Bours, Esq.

of the Legislature to establish a House of Correction for juvenile offenders. There are many children of tender age, when they are easily tempted and cannot estimate the enormity of crime, who are induced to commit offenses which send them to the county jails or State prison, among hardened offenders, where they are likely to learn more injury than good. Many of these, if confined in a proper place, trained to habits of industry, and properly taught the error of their way and their duties, while yet young, would come out prepared to shun temptation and to make good and useful citizens. It is enjoined upon the parent that he train up his children in the way they should go. If the State assumes to take the charge of children away from their parents, or to take charge of orphan children, it should not treat them as men of understanding and hardened in iniquity, but, as a parent, train them up in the way they should go, in the hope and trust that when they become old many of them will not depart from it."

Governor Kinsley S. Bingham, in his inaugural message to the same Legislature, said as follows: "The presence of several boys and youth among the more hardened criminals in the State prison, induces me to urge upon your attention the propriety of establishing a House of Refuge or Correction, where a milder course of treatment, more especially adapted to their reformation, can be employed. The State has not discharged its duty to these unfortunate victims of ignorance and temptation until it has made provision, by a proper system of discipline, for their instruction in useful knowledge, morals, and piety, taught them some mechanical trade or other proper employment, and prepared them, upon their release from confinement, to become good citizens and useful members of society, as they return to its duties and privileges." In response to the foregoing recommendations of the retiring and incoming Governors, the Legislature by an act approved Feb. 10, 1855, provided for the establishment of a "House of Correction for Juvenile Offenders," "at or near Lansing, in the county of Ingham. *Provided*, That a suitable piece of land of not less than twenty acres shall be donated for that purpose." A plat comprising about thirty acres, situated in the eastern portion of the city, at the terminus of Shiawassee Street and fronting westward on Pennsylvania Avenue, was donated by the citizens of Lansing, and 195 acres adjoining the same were subsequently purchased by the State.

The building was first opened for the reception of inmates on Sept. 2, 1856, and from that time to the date of the last annual report—Sept. 30, 1879—there have been 2135 commitments, of which 1972 were white boys, 152 colored boys, 3 Indian boys, and 8 girls. The Senate committee on House of Correction, at the session of the Legislature of 1859, recommended that the name of the institution should be changed to "The State Reform School," urging as a reason therefor, "These lads will go forth in due time, as it is hoped a greater portion of them will, thoroughly reformed in character, and prepared for the responsibilities of life, with far less stigma resting upon them as having been educated at a Reform School than a House of Correction." In accordance with this recommendation, the Legislature, by act approved Feb. 12, 1859, changed the name to the "Michigan State Reform School." The man-

agement of the institution was originally vested in a board of six commissioners, two being appointed by the Governor and confirmed by the Senate at each biennial session of the Legislature. By an act approved Feb. 10, 1857, the management was committed to a "board of control," consisting of three members, the terms of service and manner of appointment being the same as before. By the law of 1855, offenders under the age of fifteen were to be sent to this House of Correction, and those between the ages of fifteen and twenty might be sent if the court before whom they were convicted deemed them fit subjects for the institution. They were sent for definite terms by the circuit judges, police judges, and justices of the peace. The law of 1857 provided that those guilty of prison offenses under the age of sixteen should be sentenced to the House of Correction till twenty-one years of age. The law provides that the board of control may in their judgment place in families, or indenture as apprentices, any boys who are in their opinion sufficiently reformed, or return them to their parents, requiring—should they deem it necessary—security for the future good behavior and care of the boy.

By the act of March 16, 1861, the limits of age for commitment to the institution were established at seven and sixteen, and by the act of March 27, 1867, the limit was confined between the ages of ten and sixteen.

By act approved April 28, 1877, it was provided that all boys committed to the institution, except for offenses punishable by imprisonment for life, should be sentenced to the Reform School until they reach the age of eighteen years, or until discharged by law.

The first superintendent of the institution was Theodore Foster, who was also one of the first board of commissioners appointed under the act of 1855. He resigned the position on July 1, 1860, and was succeeded by the Rev. Danforth B. Nichols, who held the office for the term of one year, and was succeeded by Cephas B. Robinson, who had, previous to his appointment, been the assistant superintendent.

Mr. Robinson retained the position until his death, which occurred on Aug. 27, 1866. The institution was then under the care of assistant superintendent James H. Baker until the appointment, on Nov. 16, 1866, of the Rev. O. W. Fay, who soon after resigned, and the Rev. Charles Johnson, a former teacher and assistant superintendent, appointed, who continued in office until April 1, 1875, when he was succeeded by the present incumbent, Mr. Frank M. Howe, then assistant superintendent.

The institution has gradually changed from the nature of a prison, which its former name indicated,—with its grates and bars, high fence and locks,—to a school with no prison-like surroundings. The play-ground, containing some three acres, was formerly inclosed by a very high and unsightly fence; this has been removed, and a neat picket fence substituted. The gratings have been removed from the windows, and the locks upon the doors are now only used to protect the institution from nocturnal visits of burglars and tramps.

An usher, selected from the inmates, is stationed at the door to admit visitors, or to apprise the superintendent of the calls of those having business with him.



The principal punishment employed for the refractory is a system of demerit marks, or deprivation of some enjoyment which the better boys may indulge in; corporal punishment is seldom required, and is resorted to only in extreme cases. The boys show no disposition to abuse the confidence thus reposed in them, and attempts to escape from the institution are exceedingly rare, and confined almost entirely to boys who have not been in the institution long enough to derive the benefit intended to be conferred upon them by its system of discipline.

#### BUILDINGS.

The centre building of the house proper fronts to the west forty-eight feet, is fifty-six feet deep, and four stories high; there are wings extending to the north and south, each ninety-five feet long, thirty-three feet deep, and three stories high, with towers at the extremities four stories in height. The north wing extends to the east eighty-three feet, forming an L, is thirty feet wide, and three stories high. On the ground floor of the centre building are a dining-room and kitchen for the officers, and a store-room and laundry; on the second floor are the office, reception-room, family dining-room, and guest-chamber; on the third floor are rooms for the officers and employees; and on the fourth floor the chapel, suitably arranged, and capable of seating 300 persons. On the first floor of the north wing are the dining-rooms for the boys; on the second floor the art gallery and rooms for employees, and the upper portion is occupied for dormitories, arranged with separate sleeping-apartments for the boys.

In the basement of the south wing is the bath, or wash-room, where the boys perform their daily ablutions; on the first floor are the school-rooms and the tailor-shop; on the second floor additional school-rooms and the library, and sleeping-apartments on the fourth floor.

In the basement of the east wing are the laundry, store-room, and cellar; on the first floor the boys' kitchen, bakery, ironing-room, and shoe-shop; the second floor contains the hospital and bed-rooms, and the upper portion is devoted to sleeping-apartments for the boys.

At short distances north and south of the main building, and fronting to the west, are the two family houses, each forty-two by fifty-two feet, two stories in height, with a Mansard roof, and, like the main building, built of brick. Each of these houses contains suitable apartments for an overseer and his family, with accommodations for a large number of boys, who are placed here as a reward for good conduct.

A third cottage building more commodious and of finer appearance and proportions than the former two was completed in 1879, and is principally devoted to school-rooms and dormitories.

The shops are located on the northeast portion of the yard, and occupy a substantial brick building, three stories in height, one hundred and forty-six feet long, and fifty-two feet wide, suitably arranged and provided with machinery for the employment of the inmates.

The buildings are all heated by steam supplied by boilers connected with the workshops. About 1000 cords of wood three feet in length, or its equivalent in coal, is required

annually for the purposes of heating, cooking, and operating the machinery.

The question of supplying the institution with an abundance of pure water was one that for years caused the board of control a degree of anxiety commensurate with its great importance; and with the hope of an accomplishment of the purpose, many experiments were resorted to. Wells were dug without success. It was sought by means of a hydraulic ram to convey water from a distant spring, but the supply thus secured was far from being sufficient. An arrangement was then made for forcing the water by a steam engine from a spring near the east bank of the Grand River, at a point some hundred rods distant from the building; but this involved an annual expense which it seemed should be incurred only as a last resort. The board therefore decided to sink an artesian well upon the premises. The well was bored to a depth of some 600 feet, and although a flowing stream was not secured, yet an abundance of excellent water was obtained. The well is piped to the depth of 100 feet, to exclude the surface water, and by means of a pump the water is brought from that depth.

The farm, which has been greatly improved of late by the labor of the boys, under the direction of the superintendent, is all under cultivation and pasturage, and has for its use a large barn forty-eight by sixty feet, upon a substantial stone foundation, with cellar; also with sheds for stock, wagons, and farm implements, horse-barn, piggery, and all the customary outbuildings and conveniences required or usually found upon a well-regulated farm.

#### MANAGEMENT.

The board of control hold monthly meetings at the school, at which all accounts for purchases during the preceding month are audited and allowed, applications for discharge are considered, and all matters pertaining to the general welfare of the institution are discussed.

The superintendent has the general charge of the interests of the institution, conducts its correspondence, keeps a record of all inmates received, with their description and history, and such facts pertaining to their place of nativity, age, social condition, habits, cause of commitment, time and reason for discharge, and, in case of death, the disease and its duration, and such other facts as he may deem pertinent. He also procures the necessary supplies for the school, examines and approves all accounts, visits, at least once a day, each department of the institution, and is expected to require promptness and efficiency on the part of all other officers and employees in the discharge of their various duties. The assistant superintendent aids the superintendent in the discharge of his duties, and acts in his stead, for the time being, whenever, from absence, sickness, or other disability, he may be incapacitated.

The teachers have charge of the inmates when in school, and are responsible for the cleanliness and ventilation of the school-rooms.

The female teachers, in addition to their duties in the school-rooms, have the supervision of the dormitories, which they are required to keep clean and in order. The male teachers, in addition to their school duties, in conjunction



with the assistant superintendent, have the oversight of the boys during the hours of recreation, see that they rise and retire at the proper time, and attend to their ablutions, and go to their respective-work-shops at the appointed hours for labor.

The other officers and employees of the institution have charge of the duties peculiar to their various positions.

No regular chaplain is employed for the institution, nor any one form of religious belief or instruction adopted, but the resident clergy of Lansing of all denominations, and such other clergymen as may be visiting at the capital, are invited by the superintendent to officiate, and religious services are held in the chapel each Sunday afternoon. In the forenoon the boys assemble in the chapel for Sunday-school, and receive religious instruction from the teachers of the school.

A physician is employed to attend at the school, when required, at an annual salary of \$150, although, owing to the general good health of the inmates, resulting from a healthful location, with plenty of pure water and the regular habits of the inmates, wholesome food, cleanliness, and the absence of excesses and irregularities, cases of severe sickness rarely occur, and the physician's visits are not frequently required. And when we consider the fact that the majority of the inmates come to the institution with constitutions impaired by disease, inherited from vicious parents, in fulfillment of the divine decree, that "the sins of the fathers shall be visited upon the children," it is a matter of surprise and congratulation that so few cases of severe illness and so few deaths have occurred within its walls. Since the opening of the institution, twenty-four years ago, among the 2135 inmates who have been received, there have been but twenty-eight deaths; and in several instances the victims were suffering at the time of their reception with the disease which ended their lives.

The boys rise at half-past five o'clock in the morning from April 1st to October 1st, and during the remainder of the year at six, and retire at eight o'clock, giving them nine hours and a half for sleep in the summer, and ten hours in the winter. Each boy, unless incapacitated by sickness, is required to work five hours each day, attends school five hours and a quarter, and one hour military drill, and the remainder of the time,—from two and three-quarters to three and a quarter hours,—except while at meals, is devoted to play and recreation. A pleasantly-located playground, comprising about three acres between the main building and the shops, with a play-house, covered to protect the boys from the summer's heat or storms of winter, affords them a fine opportunity to indulge in those sports so highly prized by boys; while balls and bats, marbles, and similar instruments of amusement have been generously supplied by friends of the institution.

The term of confinement—if a residence at the school may now be properly so called—depending mainly upon the deportment of the inmates, is of unequal duration.

By the operation of law, all boys are sent to the institution to remain there until they complete their eighteenth year, but the same law provides that boys who by uniform good conduct give the best evidence of reformation may be sooner discharged, and that bad and incorrigible boys,

upon whom the reformatory influences have failed to effect an improvement, and whose continuance in the school is deemed prejudicial to its management and discipline, may be returned to the court which issued the commitment, for such disposition as to such court may appear proper.

While it is believed that a great improvement is wrought in the cases of a large majority of the boys committed to the institution, and that many go forth from it to occupy positions of usefulness and respectability in society, it cannot be denied that in some cases boys who have been sent here, and discharged in consequence of good conduct, eventually find a place in the house of correction or State prison, and to explain why this is so, or to prevent it, would require more than the wisdom or potency of man. Few boys are discharged from the institution who have not been there at least a year, and to secure a discharge in so short a time requires the most exemplary behavior and attention to rules and regulations. No distinction is made on account of differences in birth or color. All are on an equal footing, and good behavior is the only pass-word which will allow an inmate to go free from the door. Where a boy has no home to return to, or, worse than that, a home presided over by intemperate and criminal parents, he is retained at the institution, even after he has given the most abundant assurance of his reformation, until a suitable home can be found for him, where the board of control are satisfied his education and religious training will not be neglected.

The labor of a large number of the inmates is required to supply the wants of the institution; many of the boys are employed upon the farm, others in the tailor- and shoe-shops, manufacturing clothing and shoes for themselves and companions, others in the laundry and kitchen, and others in such branches of industry as the board can find a market for. The manufacture of cigars for several years gave employment to a large number of boys, and assisted materially in paying the current expenses of the institution, but the contractors for this class of labor discontinued the same at the close of the year 1875, and the only work for which there is any demand at present is the caning of chairs. The introduction of such labor as will benefit the boys by acquiring a knowledge of its operation, and at the same time relieve the taxpayer to some extent of the burden of supporting the institution, has been the object of much study and inquiry on the part of the board of control of this and kindred institutions, and the problem still remains unsolved.

The number of inmates at the commencement of the last fiscal year—Oct. 1, 1879—was 327. During the year 139 were admitted, and 159 discharged, as follows: 116 were discharged as reformed, and returned to their homes, 7 were returned to their parents to reside out of the State, 19 were discharged on ticket-of-leave, for 14 places were found with farmers, 1 escaped, and 2 died, leaving 307 in the institution at the close of the year. The average number during the year was 320½.

The library contains upwards of 3000 volumes of books, carefully selected and suited to the wants and tastes of the boys. The privileges of the library, reading-room, and art-gallery, the latter containing a large number of paintings and engravings, the most of which have been generously

donated to the institution, besides a collection of house-plants and other attractions, are highly prized and appreciated by the boys, and many hours are here pleasantly and profitably employed that otherwise might be devoted to what is not very uncommon with boys of like ages,—planning and perpetrating mischief.

The farm stock consists of five horses, thirty-two head of cattle,—mostly thoroughbred Ayrshire,—and forty-nine head of swine. The horses are employed upon the farm and draw to the premises all supplies purchased, besides delivering manufactured work at all the railroad depots. The cows supply all the milk required, and a considerable revenue is derived from the sale of calves and pigs, while everything required for the sustenance of the stock is produced upon the farm. The benefits derived from the operation of the farm are varied and important. The productions of the soil being consumed at the institution save the large expenditure which their purchase would require, while a large number of the inmates are supplied with healthful and respectable employment, and thereby prepared for a field of usefulness upon their discharge. In this connection it is proper to state that in some cases the boys have acquired such proficiency in the various branches of labor in which they have here been educated that upon receiving their discharge they have been employed by the institution to carry on the work for which they have shown themselves so well adapted.

#### CONCLUSION.

A thorough investigation of the subject, a visit to the Reform School, and an examination of its conduct, of the boys in the school, in the work-shop, or on the farm, in the chapel, and on the play-ground, the thorough system of order, regularity, and discipline pervading the whole, the physical condition of the boys, and the general appearance of contentment, cannot fail to impress the visitor with the wisdom of those who projected this great charity, and its successful working in every particular. As an investment, viewed from a purely business standpoint, it pays well; for the little waifs who are just about to enter the broad avenues to crime, which, in most cases, are the only openings before them, are rescued, properly trained for useful life, and transformed from expensive consumers to industrious producers, greatly lessening the number who are to occupy hereafter our prisons and almshouses.

Each successive change in the office of superintendent has been accompanied by some good result; for each new incumbent, having before him the policy of his predecessor, and viewing both its advantages and faults, has been able to introduce some new feature in the conduct of the institution which experience has demonstrated to be an improvement. The most important change of stripping the institution entirely of its prison garb has been effected by the present superintendent, and its thorough trial for more than five years past has proved a triumphant success.

In the report of the board of control for the year 1873 the opinion of the board was expressed in the following words:

"And we cannot think any person can carefully investigate the character and condition of all the cases we have to deal with but they must come to the conclusion that for a

portion of those committed here we *must* either have impassable walls or an immense increase of overseers and watchmen to prevent escapes, which have a very deleterious effect upon the discipline of the school, as one successful escape always has the tendency to induce the attempt on the part of others."

Superintendent Johnson, in his report to the board for the year 1872, said,—

"The wooden fence around the boys' yard is greatly decayed and liable to fall by the force of the storms. Would it not be prudent to commence the erection of a PERMANENT WALL of sufficient strength and stability to resist the action of severe gales, and remain a *substantial fixture for the future?*"

In accordance with this recommendation of the superintendent, the board of control, in their summary of needs for which appropriations were recommended, reported:

"For the erection of a permanent wall around the yard and shops, in place of the dilapidated board fence, which was only erected as a temporary affair, and which has often been blown down, and caused much extra trouble and care in keeping the boys in subjection, we need at least five thousand dollars."

The present superintendent, upon assuming control of the institution, demanded not only the removal of this high and unsightly fence, which had previously caused so much apprehension in consequence of its insecurity in preventing the escape of boys, but that it should be replaced by a neat picket fence of usual height, and the further removal of iron doors and bars, contending that the boys could better be restrained without resort to such precautions. The board, with some hesitancy, consented to these suggestions, and find as the result of the change that attempts to escape have become exceedingly rare.

The boys no longer regard themselves as convicted criminals, nor consider their residence at the institution a disgrace.

Efficient teachers instruct them daily in the more important studies, they acquire habits of industry, cleanliness, and regularity, and go forth upon the world better prepared to meet and overcome its difficulties than a large proportion of those whose entrance upon the stage of life was attended with more promising surroundings.

#### BOARD OF CONTROL.

D. B. Hale, Chairman, term expires 1883; E. H. Davis, Treasurer, term expires 1881; George A. Smith, Clerk, term expires 1885.

*Officers.*—Frank M. Howe, Superintendent; T. R. Waters, Assistant Superintendent; J. W. Hagadorn, Physician; A. L. Bours, Bookkeeper.

The following interesting paper upon a subject comparatively new to the great bulk of the citizens of the State has been carefully prepared by Dr. Baker, at the solicitation of the writer in charge of this work, in the hope that the people of Ingham and Eaton Counties may read it attentively, and thereby understand the magnitude and importance of the great work which the State Board of Health is undertaking to carry out,—a work which, though more

or less technical and scientific in its *modus operandi*, yet vitally concerns every inhabitant of the State.

Many subjects of a scientific character are frequently treated with indifference by the general public, which, if better understood, would command widespread attention; and we know of no means more effectual to the enlightenment of "those who sit in darkness" than the printed pages of a popular volume, which we sincerely trust this work may prove to be.—EDITOR.

#### THE STATE BOARD OF HEALTH.\*

State Boards of Health seem to be a result of a growing belief that much of the sickness and many of the deaths which afflict mankind can be and should be prevented, this idea being joined with the observation that as a rule, and except in large cities, local Boards of Health do not seem to have succeeded well in the prevention of disease, apparently because of their lack of knowledge of the cause of diseases and best methods of restricting and preventing sickness,—knowledge which can be gained only by extensive observation, experience, and scientific research, usually beyond the power of any single local Board of Health to secure.

By means of a State Board of Health the entire public-health service of a State may be systematized, and knowledge gained in any part of the State, or even outside the State, may be utilized for the general good, the effectiveness of local Boards of Health being increased, much as is that of troops in an army, by means of systematic organization; and as in the army much of success or defeat depends upon the character of the general who commands, so in the general sanitation of a State much may depend upon the amount and character of the information which the State Board is able to gather for the guidance of the action of those who heed its utterances.

Though this State was not the first to organize a State Board of Health, the organization of the Michigan Board in 1873 was a new departure in public health legislation, in that the State Board was relieved more completely from actual conflict with those people of localities who disregard sanitary laws than was any preceding Board of Health, so far as known. It was assumed that local nuisances should be abated and local work done by local authorities, and that the State Board should systematize and aid in every way possible. There are now many State Boards organized on the same principle, and this is true of the National Board of Health, except possibly as relates to quarantine. This State Board is thus left free to collect facts, study their relations so as to learn the causes of diseases, the best methods of prevention, and the true principles of the application of these methods, and to do this for the people throughout the State without that bias which might be due to local influences if the actual work was local.

For its researches in ascertaining the causes of diseases, the Michigan Board receives the contributions of a large corps of "observers of diseases" in different parts of the State. These observers are as a rule the leading physicians, and every week each one makes out and sends to the office of the board a report of the sickness which has come under

his observation, specifying which is the most prevalent disease, and giving other details of the diseases actually existing in his locality. The State owes a debt of gratitude to these philanthropic men for their gratuitous and very valuable contributions for the public welfare. Similar reports are also required to be made by the health officer of each city; but it has been found that as yet the cities do not all make adequate provision, and they do not represent all parts of the State, so that the voluntary reports by leading physicians are a very valuable addition to those made out and sent in at the expense of the cities. At the office of the board these weekly reports are compiled in such ways as to show the relative sickness from each disease in the different localities; the localities are also grouped in eleven divisions of the State, and the relative proportion of sickness in each division from each disease is shown. Tables, diagrams, etc., containing the combined results are made and published in the annual reports of the board. In the report of the board for 1879, page 471, is a short statement which embraces, in a few lines, a summary of the tables for the State for the year 1878, wherein is shown from which disease there was the most sickness, and, as regards all of the prominent diseases, the relative amount of sickness from each. Such knowledge as this is essential to the most effective public-health service. We need to know the nature of danger to be overcome, the particular diseases which cause most sickness, then to search out their causes in order to be able to prevent them if possible, and to avoid what cannot be prevented.

The consolidated reports for the year 1878, just mentioned, showed that the disease which caused most sickness in Michigan in that year was intermittent fever, commonly called ague; the next most prevalent disease was bronchitis; the third, was rheumatism; the fourth, consumption; fifth, remittent fever; sixth, influenza; seventh, diarrhœa; and the eighth, pneumonia, sometimes called inflammation of the lungs. Each of the above diseases appears to have caused more sickness than the average of twenty-two of the most common and important diseases.

The Michigan State Board of Health has not as yet been intrusted with money sufficient to enable it to enter upon very extensive investigations in the way of special research involving expert ability in the use of the microscope, chemical analyses, etc., though it has collected much evidence on the causation of intermittent fever, and upon the causation of many of those diseases which create most sickness. Inasmuch as the people of this State are taxed, or at least have to pay, millions of dollars in every year because of sickness, the money losses make this a subject of great consequence; and the money consideration may be supposed to be of less consequence than the suffering among the people caused by the sickness and deaths.

We have seen that the State Board of Health ascertains what diseases cause most sickness, and those which seem to have caused most sickness in 1878 have just been mentioned; the State Board of Health has another extremely important source of knowledge respecting the relative dangers from different causes, so far as relates to deaths, in the vital statistics, which are reported to the State department by the supervisors and assessors. These statistics are com-

\* Prepared by Henry B. Baker, M.D., secretary of the board.

piled by counties, and consolidated for the State in ways to show the proportion of deaths from each important disease; and from a study of them it is found that the danger of death is greatest from consumption, a disease which does not seem to cause so much sickness as does intermittent fever, while the deaths from intermittent fever are not very many. These statistics seem to show that about one out of every eight persons in the State dies, sooner or later, from consumption. Stated in this way, it seems plain that time and money spent in gaining a knowledge of the causes of this disease are spent in one of the most important labors which can engage the attention and support of the people. Lately much light has been thrown upon the subject by expert investigations, principally in Germany, where it has been proved to be a communicable disease; and if it shall be shown that it is caused in no other way, its prevention will soon be quite practicable. The Michigan State Board of Health has collected and published much evidence as to the climatic conditions coincident with the greatest amount of sickness from this disease; and, in the vital statistics, much evidence has been published relative to the deaths from the disease, with reference to climatic conditions, and also the influence of age, sex, etc. For the determination of the whole question, however, special expert investigations are much needed, and if legislators will see the importance of appropriating sufficient money for the purpose of carrying such work forward to completion, the State Board of Health will undoubtedly undertake to so enlarge its labors as to accomplish the work. Much can be done, however, by a State Board of Health in the way of utilizing such work done elsewhere, and it is quite possible that the enthusiasm and philanthropy of those physicians who have talent and leisure for such investigations may cause this particular work to be done before the slower movement of the people, as represented by governments, shall have made adequate provision therefor. The Michigan Board has in several instances taken advantage of knowledge contributed to the common stock by independent and voluntary investigators, and has published and widely distributed among the people of the State small documents giving special information respecting the cause of and best means of preventing scarlet fever; also one giving similar information respecting diphtheria. One similar paper concerning the cause and prevention of glanders was published in its annual report for 1879, but not otherwise distributed. The board has elaborated, published, and widely distributed a method for resuscitating persons suffocated or drowned; and cases of the successful application of the method have been reported.

One interesting line of work by the board deserves especial mention: it is the extensive meteorological data collected by an able corps of observers throughout the State, aided now by the observers for the United States Signal Service within the State. Each observer makes and records, three times in each day, observations as to temperature, humidity, cloudiness, force and direction of the wind, ozone, rain-fall, barometric pressure, etc., and reports the results to the State Board of Health, where clerks "reduce" the observations of the barometer, psychrometer, etc., add the results by months, compute averages, etc., and the facts

are put upon record for immediate comparison with the reports of sickness and with those of deaths, which have been mentioned, as also for use hereafter whenever new knowledge shall make a reference to such data important in establishing the causes of diseases.

In studying the diseases, and comparing with them the meteorological conditions, the secretary of the board has adopted the plan of concentrating the statements of the consolidated reports of diseases in the form of diagrams which shall enable one to see at a glance the rise and decline of the several diseases by months, and of similarly picturing the several meteorological conditions on diagrams on such a scale as that the total range of the average monthly temperature, humidity, cloudiness, etc., shall cover about the same space as does the range of the sickness from the diseases reported, so that any coincidence between the rise of a certain condition of the atmosphere and the rise or fall of any given disease may be seen by comparing the several diagrams with each other. Some of these diagrams are published in each of the later annual reports of the board. By such comparisons much has already been learned as to probable causes of some diseases and conditions favoring the spread of other diseases, and, though it seems reasonable to suppose that what has already been learned is only a foretaste of what may be learned when the system of observation has continued long enough to permit of studying the subjects for series of years, the study is already one of very great interest and promise for the good of mankind.

The meteorological observers do the work gratuitously, the public spirit of some leading them to supply their own instruments, the State Board of Health being able to supply from its appropriation only a few each year. With the exception of the secretary, whose time is wholly given to the work, the members of the board serve without any compensation, and their individual work in connection with many subjects has been of very great value. Mention may be made of a few of the subjects, including that of illuminating oils, which has cost Prof. Kedzie and other members of the board much effort and anxious thought, but on account of which it is believed many lives have been saved, and under the consequent enlightenment of the people it is not probable there will be a return to the old-time slaughter by dangerous oils. The subjects of poisonous wall-papers, draining low lands, ventilation of schools and of dwellings, school hygiene, scarlet fever, diphtheria, and other communicable diseases, are a few among the many important subjects upon which members of the board have contributed valuable papers, which have been published in the annual reports of the board. The annual reports of the board have also received valuable contributions from other workers in the field of sanitary science than members of the board, and aside from the regular correspondents of the board which have been previously mentioned.

Probably no other interest which the State fosters has so many earnest and faithful workers throughout the State, who, without fee or reward, contribute so much to the public welfare, as has the interest of public health; and it is well that this is so, for the State itself as yet pays very much more for objects of infinitely less consequence than

this, notwithstanding public-health work has to do with the chances of life of every man, woman, and child in the State, and with the life, health, and happiness of those who are to follow this generation of citizens.

#### STATE PIONEER SOCIETY.

An act to provide for the incorporation of State, county, municipal, and other societies was passed by the Legislature at the session of 1873, and approved by the Governor on the 25th of April in that year.

On the 2d of June following Mrs. H. A. Tenney, State librarian, issued a general circular to the press and people of Michigan, calling for donations of everything which might be of interest in any department of knowledge to the citizens of the State, including general statistics, books, sketches of the lives of eminent persons, collections and specimens in natural history, paleontology, etc., with a view to making up a collection for presentation to the State Library.

The passage of the act mentioned and the circular of the State librarian called attention to the matter, and on the 11th of March, 1874, a meeting, composed of delegates from various county societies, convened at the library-room of the old Capitol, in Lansing, for the purpose of organizing a State Pioneer Society.

The meeting was called to order by J. C. Holmes, of Detroit; Judge Albert Miller, of Bay City, was appointed chairman, and J. C. Holmes secretary. It was resolved that all persons having resided twenty years in a county be admitted to seats in the convention. A committee of nine persons was appointed to draft articles of association. The following-named persons constituted the committee: Witter J. Baxter, Levi Bishop, Henry A. Shaw, Ephraim Longyear, J. Webster Childs, Oliver C. Comstock, E. Lakin Brown, Ralph Ely, John N. Ingersoll. This committee issued a call for a meeting at Lansing on the 22d of April, 1874.

At the appointed time a society was organized under the name of "The Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan," and its objects were stated to be "The collection and preservation of historical, biographical, or other information relative to the State of Michigan."

Under the rules adopted any person forty years of age who has resided in the State twenty-five years may become a member of the society, and counties whose organization does not date back twenty-five years may be represented by citizens who were residents at the date of organization.

The first officers of the society were as below: President, Judge Albert Miller, of Bay City; Vice-Presidents, one from each county having a society and represented in the State Society; Recording Secretary, Mrs. Harriet A. Tenney, of Lansing; Corresponding Secretary, Ephraim Longyear, of Lansing; Treasurer, A. N. Hart, of Lansing. The present officers are: President, Hon. H. G. Wells, of Kalamazoo; Recording Secretary, Mrs. Harriet A. Tenney, Lansing; Corresponding Secretary, George H. Greene, Lansing; Treasurer, Ephraim Longyear, Lansing. Executive Committee, H. G. Wells, Kalamazoo; Albert Miller, Bay City; F. A. Dewey, Tecumseh; T. D. Gilbert, Grand Rapids. Historians, H. G. Wells, Kalamazoo; J. C.

Holmes, Detroit; M. H. Goodrich, Ann Arbor; M. Shoemaker, Jackson; Oliver C. Comstock, Marshall; Mrs. H. A. Tenney, Lansing.

Business meetings are held annually at Lansing on the first Wednesday of February, and other meetings when necessary. The society has rooms in the Capitol, and its collections are deposited in one of the alcoves of the State library. Two volumes of pioneer collections have been published, and they will probably be continued at such intervals as the accumulation of materials may require. Valuable papers have been contributed by able writers, and a general interest has been awakened throughout the State, which promises well for the future.

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE COURTS—GENERAL.

Résumé of the Early Courts—Changes of Jurisdiction—Territorial and State Courts.

THE present excellent system of judicature of Michigan has been gradually developed through a long and devious way. The people, since the first permanent settlement by the French, in 1701, have lived under many forms of government,—edicts of kings, orders of military commanders, decrees of imperial parliaments and provincial Governors, ordinances of national Congresses, enactments of Territorial Governors and Councils, provisions of State constitutions, and laws of State Legislatures. From the *Coûtume de Paris* to the last State constitution and enactments of the last Legislature, the changes of 179 years have left their impress along the way.

The following paragraphs from Judge A. D. Frazer's admirable introduction to the "Territorial Laws of Michigan" give an excellent summary of the various forms of legislation in operation previous to the organization of the Territorial government in 1805:

"The customs of Paris and the ordinances of the kingdom were introduced by the French into Canada at a very early period. These, with certain *arrêts* and decrees of the French Governor and other authorities of the province, constituted the rules of civil conduct in that extensive region of country. The administration of justice, however, seems to have been limited to the densest settled portions of the country. There, only, courts of justice were established.

"The only civil officer located at any of the northern posts was a notary public, duly commissioned by the Governor. He was always an educated man, well versed in the *Coûtume de Paris*, and a very important official, in view of the duties cast upon him by law, being required to keep a register of all the legal instruments he drew, as also the original documents, certified copies being furnished interested parties. In all matters of controversy between the inhabitants, justice was meted out by the commandant of the post in a summary manner. The party complaining obtained a notification from him to his adversary of his complaint, accompanied by a command to render justice. If this had no effect he was notified to appear before the commandant on a particular day and answer the complaint; and if the last notice was neglected, a sergeant and file of men were sent to bring him in,—no sheriff, no taxation, no costs. The recusant was fined and kept in prison until he did his adversary justice.

"Such was the condition of things in the early settlements, protected by the northern forts, up to the very time that France transferred Canada and her other possessions in the country to the Crown of Great Britain, in 1763. The laws of England, civil and criminal, were introduced into the four separate and distinct governments,—

Quebec, East and West Florida, and Canada,—but neither Michigan, nor any other part of the territory north of the Ohio, was embraced in the limits of either of these provinces, and for eleven years the country continued to be without the pale of civil government. At length a bill was introduced into the British Parliament to 'make more effectual provision for the government of Quebec, in North America;' and, upon the motion of Burke, amended so as to embrace the whole of the Northwest Territory, the bill became a law, Michigan and the Northwest being embraced in the province of Quebec.

"By the provisions of the act 'Canadian subjects were to hold and enjoy their property and possessions, with all customs and usages relative thereto,' and all their civil rights were guaranteed them, the same as under the French authority; and in all matters of controversy relative to property and civil rights, the laws of Canada were to be the rule of decisions. The criminal law of England was to be continued in force in the province.

"Notwithstanding the adoption of this act, the inhabitants of Michigan did not at once realize the benefits of a civil government, a few justices of the peace, only, being commissioned; but, in 1776, a flagrant case occurred in Detroit, which terminated tragically, and brought about an improvement in the administration of justice. Two persons were accused of theft, and the commandant of the post directed a justice of the peace (Dejeau) to try them by a jury, which was done, and the culprits convicted, sentenced to be executed, and accordingly put to death. The whole proceedings were a mockery and a gross violation of law, and warrants arrived in Detroit for the arrest of the commandant and justice, but they escaped."

Tired of administering justice, the Governor, in 1779, proposed to the merchants to establish a "court of trustees," with jurisdiction extending to cases involving the amount of ten pounds, Halifax currency. This met the approval of the merchants, and eighteen of the most prominent of them entered into bonds that three of their number should constitute a weekly court in rotation, and that they would defend any case which might be appealed from their decision. They were empowered to render judgment, issue executions, and imprison the defendant in the guard-house.

The people gained little by change of rulers or of laws. No regular courts were established by either, and no judges appointed or prisons erected, other than the military guard-house. At length the province of Quebec was subdivided into districts by the governor-general, Lord Dorchester, in 1788, the one which included Michigan being called "Hesse."

On the 25th of September, 1790, the imperial Parliament passed an act by which the province of Quebec, which had included the whole of Canada, was divided into two provinces, designated "Upper" and "Lower" Canada, the dividing-line being the Ottawa River and the boundary between Canada and New York and New England. Each of the newly-organized provinces was granted a Legislative Council and General Assembly, upon which was bestowed the power to make all laws necessary for its government not repugnant to the provisions of the organic act. All laws enacted were to be subject to the approval of the king and governor-general.

The Governor and executive council, to be appointed by the king, were created a court of civil jurisdiction for hearing and determining appeals. On the 15th of October, 1792, the Legislature of Upper Canada, to which Michigan was attached, repealed the existing laws of Canada as a rule of decision, but reserved all rights which had accrued under the same, and declared the laws of England to be the rule of decision in all matters of legal controversy.

Subsequent legislation introduced jury trials, established a court in each district, and made provision for the erection of court-houses and jails.

In the absence of Protestant clergymen marriages had been solemnized by various military and civil officers, and in 1793 these were legalized by a public act.

In the latter year Courts of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace were also established, with the time and places of holding them. The further *introduction of slaves* was also prohibited, and a Surrogate and a Probate Court were established in each district. During the same year acts were passed minutely regulating juries, establishing a superior court of civil and criminal jurisdiction, and regulating the Court of Appeal. An act was also passed establishing an inferior court for the cognizance of small causes, and by the same "The Court for the Western District is required to be holden in the town of Detroit."

The last term of the District Court, under British rule, was held at Detroit on the 29th of January, 1796, and an execution issued on a judgment then obtained was made returnable to the court on the 1st day of September thereafter; but in the month of July, of the same year, the posts of Detroit and Mackinac were surrendered by the British government to the United States in accordance with the terms of Jay's treaty.

On the 15th day of July, in the same year, the county of Wayne was established by proclamation of Governor St. Clair, then Governor of the Northwest Territory, of which Michigan became a part. The new county embraced the lower peninsula, a small portion of Northwestern Ohio,\* and a strip of Northern Indiana, over which were then introduced the laws governing the Northwest Territory. At the same time the laws of Canada became a dead letter and inoperative. They were formally repealed Sept. 16, 1810. No special inconvenience resulted from this sudden change in legal jurisdiction. The Territorial Courts were held at Detroit as the seat of justice of Wayne County.

In 1800, Indiana Territory was organized and the west half of Michigan became a part of the same, while the east half continued a portion of the Northwest Territory until December, 1802, when, upon the admission of Ohio into the Union, the whole of it fell under the jurisdiction of Indiana Territory, and so continued until 1805, when Michigan was organized as a separate Territory. The Governor and judges then became the law-making power, and so continued until the establishment of the Legislative Council in 1823. This latter continued until the adoption of a State constitution in 1835. The State was admitted in 1837, when the new constitution became the organic law. It was revised in 1850, and with some modifications remains the law of the State.

#### SUPREME COURT.

The first court established in the Territory of Michigan was the Supreme Court, consisting of one supreme judge and two associates, appointed by the President and confirmed

\* The disputed territory of 1835-36. It included a strip of country extending from what is now the Indiana line to Lake Erie at Toledo, about ten miles wide from north to south. It also embraced the strip lying north of the same line (ordnance of 1787) in Indiana.



by the Senate of the United States. This court was originally organized by Governor Hull and Judges Woodward and Bates, July 24, 1805.\* It had original and exclusive jurisdiction of all cases, both in law and equity, when the title of land was involved, and original and concurrent jurisdiction in all cases where the matter or sum in dispute exceeded \$200; appellate jurisdiction in all cases whatsoever; and original and exclusive jurisdiction in all criminal cases where the punishment was capital, and in cases of divorce and alimony.†

#### DISTRICT COURTS.

These were created by the same authority on the 25th of July, 1805, and the Territory was divided into four judicial districts,—viz., Erie, Detroit, Huron, and Michilimackinac. The jurisdiction of those courts was "over all persons, causes, matters, or things which shall exceed the value of twenty dollars, whether brought before them by original process or by any legal ways or means whatsoever, except in cases exclusively vested in some other court." Justices of the peace were given cognizance of all actions where the amount in dispute or the penalty to be inflicted did not exceed twenty dollars, and the marshal of the Territory and his deputies were the executors of the processes of the courts and justices.

The judges of the Territory of Michigan were required to hold the District Courts on their first creation, but on the 2d of April, 1807, the act creating them was amended, and the Governor was empowered to appoint for each district one chief judge and two associates, "persons of integrity, experience, and legal knowledge," residents of the district in which the court was held, to hold their offices during good behavior, and to appoint their own clerk. They were also empowered to levy and collect the district taxes for court charges. No new counties were organized during Governor's Hull's term of office. The subdivisions were the four judicial districts.

After a brief existence the District Courts were abolished on the 16th day of September, 1810, but all rights acquired between June 2, 1807, and Sept. 1, 1810, were reserved. All unfinished business on their respective dockets was transferred to the Supreme Court and the courts of justices of the peace, according to the respective jurisdiction of each, that of the latter being extended to sums not exceeding \$100; that of the former to all sums and matters exceeding \$100, and to the probate of wills.

During the period of British occupation the machinery of the courts was continued in operation by proclamation of Proctor, the British Military Governor, who also assumed the office of civil magistrate, and appointed Judge Woodward secretary. Little or no judicial business was done under this occupation. With the return of peace and the reoccupation of the country by the Americans, the *ante bellum* status was restored.

\* The persons named by the President and confirmed by the Senate as judges of the Territory were Augustus Brevoort Woodward, Samuel Huntington, and Frederick Bates. Mr. Huntington declined the office, and in 1806 his place was filled by John Griffin.—*Campbell*.

† The first code of laws for the Territory was framed and adopted within three months after the appointment of the judges. The State Supreme Court holds four terms annually at Lansing, commencing on the first Tuesdays in January, April, June, and October.

#### COUNTY COURTS.

County Courts were established by act of the Governor and judges on the 24th of October, 1815. They were to be held by one chief justice and two associate justices, and were given original and exclusive jurisdiction in all civil matters, both in law and equity, where the matter in dispute exceeded the jurisdiction of justices of the peace and did not exceed \$1000, but had no jurisdiction in cases of ejectment. These courts, also, had exclusive cognizance of all offenses the punishment of which was not capital, and had the same power to issue remedial and other processes (writs of error and *mandamus* excepted) as the Supreme Court. They were intermediate courts, with powers and constitution similar to the former District Courts. They had appellate powers of justices of the peace, whose jurisdiction extended to matters not exceeding twenty dollars, unless the person voluntarily confessed judgment, in which case their jurisdiction was enlarged to cases involving \$100. The judges of the County Courts were appointed by the Governor.

Judgment could be rendered against the plaintiff if he was found culpable or indebted. Execution included the body, unless sufficient property was found to satisfy it. The law exempted from seizure one sheep, one hog, and the apparel, bedding, and tools of the defeated party.

The grand-jury system was established for the Supreme Court in 1805, and the provisions of the act were extended to the County Courts in December, 1837. Upon the organization of the County Courts, the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court was confined to all matters where the amount in dispute exceeded \$1000, except in actions of ejectment, over which it had exclusive jurisdiction.

The powers of a Chancery Court were extended to the County Courts on the 13th of June, 1818, and the Supreme Court was given concurrent jurisdiction with, and appellate powers over, the County Courts, and the Governor was authorized to appoint a master commissioner in chancery for either court.

#### CIRCUIT COURTS.

Circuit Courts for the counties of the Territory were created by the Legislative Council in August, 1824, and reaffirmed in April, 1825, the act to take effect in September of the same year. These courts were held in each of the organized counties by justices of the Supreme Court. They had original jurisdiction, within their respective circuits, in all civil actions at law where the amount due or demanded exceeded the sum of \$1000, and concurrent jurisdiction within the County Courts in all civil actions where justices of the peace had not jurisdiction, and of all actions of ejectment and capital criminal cases, and appellant powers over the County Courts.

The Circuit Court of the Territory of Michigan was created on the 15th of April, 1833, and all the organized counties of the Territory were constituted one circuit. The presiding judge, who was appointed by the Governor, was styled the "circuit judge," and was required to be a person learned in the law. He was appointed for four years. Associated with him were two judges, appointed in each county, who held their offices for two years. Any two of the judges

might form a quorum for the transaction of ordinary business, but no flagrant crime could be tried in the absence of the circuit judge unless the person charged therewith consented to a trial.

These courts possessed chancery and common-law jurisdiction, original in all civil cases where justices had not jurisdiction, and had cognizance of all offenses not similarly cognizable by justices, and appellate powers over justices.

The Circuit Courts existing at the date of the passage of the act were denominated by it "the Superior Circuit Courts of Michigan," but the business on their dockets was transferred to the new tribunal.

The State constitution of 1835 provided for a Supreme Court, and as many others as the Legislature should choose to provide, including a Probate Court in each county.

The Supreme Court was to consist of one chief and three associate justices, appointed by the Governor, on nomination of the Senate, to serve for seven years.

In 1837 the Legislature divided the State into four judicial circuits, the justices of the Supreme Court holding the courts in the several counties. The jurisdiction of the courts remained the same as under the Territorial organization, except in chancery cases. Two associate judges were to be chosen in each county, one of whom was required to sit with the presiding judge.

A change was made in the courts in April, 1848, by the State Legislature. The Supreme Court was reorganized, and made to consist of one chief and four associate justices, and the State was divided into five judicial circuits. The supreme justices were each to hold at least two terms in each county in the circuits assigned them, and in the execution of that duty to be styled circuit judges.

The constitution of 1850 vested the judicial powers of the State in one Supreme Court, Circuit Courts, Probate Courts, and justices of the peace. Municipal Courts were to be provided at the will of the Legislature.

The judges of the Circuit Court in each of the eight circuits of the State were to form, for the next six years, the Supreme Court of the State, after which period the Legislature was to provide for a reorganization of the latter court by the election of one chief and three associate justices for terms of eight years, the term of one to close every alternate year,—the Legislature to change the limits and increase the number of circuits,—and the courts had original jurisdiction in all matters, civil or criminal, not excepted by the constitution or prohibited by law, and appellate and supervisory over all inferior tribunals. The county clerks are clerks of the court.\*

#### COURT OF CHANCERY.

This court was provided for by the constitution of 1835 and created in 1837, and its earlier sessions were held at Detroit until the year 1840. Its powers were similar to those of the chancery courts of England. The presiding judge was called a chancellor, and was appointed by the President of the United States. Registers were appointed

for each district. In 1839 this court was given cognizance of the banks, and in 1841 the power was extended to partition and sale of lands, concurrent with the Circuit Court. The Supreme Court possessed appellate powers over this court.

#### PROBATE COURT.

Under the ordinance of 1787, established for the government of the Northwest Territory, provisions were made for regulating the line of descent and for administering upon estates and wills. The widow's right of dower was made inviolate, and wills were to be attested by three witnesses, and when proven were to be recorded within one year in the offices provided for such purposes. On the 31st of August, 1805, Governor Hull and Judges Woodward and Bates passed an act providing for the probate of wills and the administration upon intestate estates in the Territory of Michigan. Wills were to be recorded in the office of the clerk of the District Court.

In January, 1809, this act was materially amended, and in 1810 wholly repealed. In January, 1811, a new probate law was enacted, and a register provided for, with the authority of a judge in the probate of wills, and in granting administration upon intestate estates, and wills were recorded in his office. A register was provided for each judicial district. Power to compel specific performance on contracts of decedents for conveyance of land was vested in the register, and also the power to decree the sale of lands to pay the debts of decedents.

On the 27th of July, 1813, the Governor and judges passed an act creating a Probate Court in each organized county, to be held by a judge appointed by the Governor. A register of wills was also appointed by the same authority, who was also register of deeds until 1835.

The Probate Court had full cognizance of mortuary matters, and the Supreme Court had appellate jurisdiction over the same. The probate law was amended, from time to time, by the Territorial authority, and by State authority since its admission into the Union, until at the present time the administration of estates is become very simple and almost free from costs of court, the judge receiving an annual salary and keeping his own records. Litigation, of course, entails its own expense.

In 1837 the power to sell real estate for the payment of debts was given the Probate Court, concurrently with the Circuit and Chancery Courts.

Michigan belongs to the Sixth Circuit of the United States, comprising, besides Michigan, the States of Ohio, Kentucky, and Tennessee.

The State is divided into two districts, called Eastern and Western, Ingham County being in the Eastern and Eaton in the Western District. These districts are subdivided, and courts are held at Detroit and Port Huron in the Eastern, and at Grand Rapids and Marquette in the Western, District.

\* There are twenty-three circuits in the State. The Fourth is made up of the counties of Washtenaw, Jackson, and Ingham; the Fifth of Calhoun, Barry, and Eaton.

## CHAPTER XII.

## INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

Indian Trails—Early Roads—State Roads—Plank-Roads—Railways.

WE cannot go back to prehistoric times and restore the ancient highways, if, indeed, any such ever existed in Michigan. How far the unknown people who built the great mounds of the Mississippi and Ohio valleys, who worked the copper deposits of Lake Superior and cultivated the "Garden Beds" of Southwestern Michigan, extended their settlements and improvements towards the centre of the peninsula, we have little means of determining. The strong probability is that in their day, which some place as far back as 2500 years ago, or more than 600 years prior to the Christian era, the lower peninsula of Michigan was not in a favorable condition for the occupation of human beings. At all events, they have left no indications of any enduring system of highways, such as the Spaniards found in Mexico and Southern America.

The Indian race which succeeded them never attempted to introduce any artificial system of roads in any part of the country. They were content to follow the narrow footpath which has been called by the whites a trail, and over such primitive roads many a war-party has passed to and fro. In most parts of the country they made use of the numerous streams and lakes, and on these, in their light, easily-handled canoes, made of bark or wrought from the bodies of forest-trees, they traversed the country in pursuit of game, or of their hereditary enemies, as silently as the wild fowl, which covered the quiet waters.

The lower peninsula of Michigan is wonderfully adapted to canoe navigation. A complete network of streams and small lakes permeates it in every direction, and by short portages from the head of one stream to another, and between the innumerable lakes, they could pass from Lake Michigan to Lake Huron, and from the Maumee and St. Joseph Rivers to the Straits of Mackinac.

Their numerous trails centred at various prominent points, as Detroit, St. Joseph, Kalamazoo, Grand Rapids, Saginaw, etc., but there seem never to have been any important converging points in either Ingham or Eaton County. A considerable trail followed Grand River, and less important ones probably traversed the valleys of its principal branches.

This was a heavily-timbered region, and even if their trails had been as numerous here as around Kalamazoo and Prairie Ronde, the clearing away of the forest and cultivating the ground would have obliterated them in a short time.

## EARLY ROADS.

The earliest roads used by the first settlers were cut through the country probably without any special regard to township or section lines. They were "bushed" out in the direction leading towards the locality where they proposed to settle and make their future homes. The heaviest timber was avoided as much as possible, and the underbrush and smaller growth of forest-trees were cleared away just sufficiently to permit the passage of the team and wagon of the immigrant. Oftentimes for many miles the settler

picked his way among the giant trunks without being obliged to use his axe, except occasionally to cut away a prostrate tree, blown down by the wind or fallen from decay and old age. In the southern portion of the State there were many openings where the timber, consisting largely of burr oak and other varieties of the *Quercus*\* family, grew so scattering that the land could be cultivated with little labor of clearing; but in the region of Ingham and Eaton Counties the timber was generally heavy and dense.†

## STATE ROADS.

Very early in the history of the country the attention of the Legislature (Territorial and State) was directed to the subject of roads, and a large number were laid out under its authority. As early as 1817 the United States government began the construction of a military road from Detroit through Royal Oak, Pontiac, and Flint, to Saginaw. It was cut through the whole distance 100 feet in width, and more or less improved. It now forms one of the finest turnpikes in the State, and is kept in repair either by a small rate of toll or by a tax levied in the various townships through which it passes.

The Congress of the United States passed an act on the 4th of July, 1832, directing the President to appoint three commissioners to lay out a road "from Detroit, through Sciawassee County, to the mouth of Grand River," for military and other purposes, and this was accordingly done. In 1833-34 the government expended \$2500 on the first ten miles from Detroit. In March, 1835, Congress appropriated \$25,000 additional, which was expended upon the road in 1835-36, mostly in clearing away the timber and in constructing bridges over the Rouge, Huron, Shiawassee, and Cedar Rivers. The road was cleared to a width of 100 feet, and probably as far west as the site of North Lansing. This was the extent of the work done by the general government, for the Territory became a State in 1837, and thenceforward all the Territorial roads were under State jurisdiction. A grant of land was, however, obtained from the United States, to the amount of 5000 acres, for the Grand River and Saginaw roads.

After the admission of Michigan into the Union, very little was done on these roads for several years. As late as 1840 there had been very little work done west of Brighton, in Livingston County, on the Grand River road. An act was passed by the Legislature, and approved on the 2d of April, 1841, appropriating \$5000 to be expended on the road, under the direction of the Board of Internal Improvement. This sum was taken from the balance remaining of a \$60,000 appropriation, formerly made for the benefit of the "Northern Wagon Road," which last-named project had been virtually abandoned. This appropriation was mostly expended under the supervision of John Mullett, of Detroit, a noted surveyor of the early days, between Lansing and Fowlerville. It was about the same time that the first line of passenger and mail coaches (which were said to

\* *Quercus alba* (white oak), *Quercus rubra* (red oak), *Quercus macrocarpa* (burr oak), etc.

† There were exceptions, as the site of Charlotte, which was a small prairie-like opening.

have been lumber wagons) was put on the road from Detroit to Grand River. The line between Howell and Lansing was owned by Ralph Fowler, O. B. Williams, and others.

On the 24th of March, 1845, an act was approved by the Governor authorizing the expenditure of certain non-resident highway taxes on that part of the Grand River road "between the village of Howell and the house of Justus Gilkey, in Ingham County."\*

These non-resident taxes embraced all highway taxes levied on the property lying within two miles of the road on either side, in the years from 1845 to 1848, inclusive, and all such taxes unexpended on the first day of May, 1845. Ralph Fowler, of Handy, Livingston Co., and Joseph H. Kilbourne, of Meridian, Ingham Co., were appointed under the act special commissioners "to have superintendence of said road within their respective counties, and to direct when the labor shall be performed on said road."

Another act was passed in March, 1848, appropriating 10,000 acres of internal improvement lands for the benefit of the Detroit and Grand River road between the villages of Michigan,† in Ingham County, and Howell, in Livingston County. Six thousand acres of this were to be expended in Ingham and 4000 in Livingston County. The work was to be done under the supervision of special commissioners appointed by the Governor.

The original route was laid out to the northward of the Cedar River, but in 1849 it was changed to a more southerly and direct one through the villages of Fowlerville, in Livingston County, and Webberville, Williamston, and Okeanos, to its terminus at North Lansing, in Ingham County. The road was opened and worked by Ralph Fowler and others, and the State grants of lands and money were supplemented with subscriptions sufficient to render it passable.

By reference to the session laws we find the following acts relating to other State roads in Ingham and Eaton Counties:

Feb. 16, 1837. An act authorizing a State road from Dexter, in Washtenaw County, *via* the county-seat of Ingham County, to Lyons, at the mouth of Maple River, in Ionia County. Commissioners were appointed to carry it into effect.

March 17, 1837. A second act relating to the same subject was passed, making Jacksonburgh a point on the road.

March 11, 1837. An act authorizing a State road from Battle Creek, in Calhoun County, to the mouth of Looking-Glass River, in Ionia County. This road passes through the western part of Eaton County. At the same date an act authorizing a road from Marshall, in Calhoun County, to the county-seat of Ionia County, and another from Bellevue, in Eaton County, to Hastings, in Barry County. Another of the same date from Marshall to Saginaw City probably passed through both Eaton and Ingham Counties. Also one from Pontiac, in Oakland County, to Lyons, in

Ionia County, which must have passed through Ingham County. Another from Bass Lake, through Lansing to Allegan. Also one from the county-seat of Eaton County to Cashway's Point, on Maple River, in Clinton County. All passed March 11, 1837.

March 9, 1838. A road commencing on the east line of Eaton County, two miles north of the base-line, and running north to the road leading from Lansing to Allegan.

April 18, 1839. An act providing for a State road from a point in the west line of Ingham County, where the Bellevue road terminates, easterly to the mills in the township of Leslie, and thence to Pinckney, in Livingston County.

At the same date, a road from Mason to the Little Rapids,‡ on Grand River, and terminating on section 20 or 21, town 4 north, range 21 west.

Same date. From Marshall, in Calhoun County, to Bellevue, in Eaton County; and from the south line of Clinton County, where the Grand River crosses it, to the village of Mason. This would make Lansing a point.

March 17, 1848. An act authorizing a State road from Lansing to Allegan, running through on the line between the townships of Oneida, Benton, Chester, and Roxand to the village of Vermontville; thence to Hastings, in Barry County, and thence to Allegan. The act appropriated 4000 acres of "internal improvement lands" for opening and improving the road.§

March 29, 1848. A State road was authorized and ordered laid out and established from Vermontville, in Eaton County, east through the Wheaton and Hovey settlements to a point on Battle Creek, in Benton township.

April 1, 1848. A State road authorized from the quarter post on section 16, in Lansing, through Lansing, Delhi, Aurelius, and Onondaga townships to the base-line, and thence to the village of Tompkins, in Jackson County.

By an act of the same date a State road from Lansing to Byron, in Shiawassee County, and one from Marshall, Calhoun Co., to Lansing; also one from Flint, Genesee Co., *via* Corunna, in Shiawassee County, to Lansing.

April 3, 1848. Act authorizing commissioners to lay out and establish a State road from Albion, in Calhoun County, to Eaton Rapids, in Eaton County. The act appropriated 2000 acres of "internal improvement lands," the proceeds to be expended between Duck Lake and Eaton Rapids. At the same time an act was approved appropriating 3000 acres of the same lands for the improvement of the State road between Mason, in Ingham County, and Dexter, in Washtenaw County, the proceeds of two-thirds of the grant to be expended between Mason and Stockbridge, and the remainder east of the last-mentioned place.

March 13, 1861. An act authorizing a State road from Port Huron, at the foot of Lake Huron, to Bay City, thence southwesterly to Lansing, to be known as the "Port Huron, Bay City, and Lansing Road."

March 15, 1861. An act passed authorizing a State

\* Mr. Gilkey resided on section 5, in the township of Lansing.

† Town of Michigan, now city of Lansing.

‡ A point now within the city limits of Lansing.

§ This act seems to cover substantially the same ground as one passed March 11, 1837.

road from Ionia, in Ionia County, to Vermontville, in Eaton County. Of the same date, an act establishing a State road from the south part of Delta township, on section 35, thence south to intercept the State road running from Lansing to Hastings, in Barry County.

March 20, 1865. An act passed authorizing the Ingham and Clinton State road, and three sections of "internal improvement lands" (1920 acres) were appropriated for its construction.

Most or all of these roads have been worked and improved, until at the present time they are equal to the average roads of the West. The roads of Michigan vary materially in different portions of the State. On sandy lands they are always dry, but very heavy for draught purposes, and are being rapidly graveled and converted into solid turnpikes, as around Pontiac and Grand Rapids. The soil of Ingham and Eaton Counties is mainly a clayey loam with sandy and gravelly sections, and occasionally gravelly ridges. The roads are fine in the dry season, but become somewhat muddy and heavy in rainy seasons, and while the frost is leaving the ground in the spring. There is, however, a sufficiency of good gravel for road purposes in the two counties, and the wagon roads will in a few years become all that can be desired.

#### PLANK-ROADS.

In common with many other sections of the Union, Michigan passed through a phase of experience which may be designated as the "plank-road mania." Its extensive forest lands furnished ample material for development in this direction, and the construction of wooden roads was carried on for a number of years with a zeal worthy of Sherman's grand army in its march through the South. Plank-roads almost innumerable were projected in every part of the State where there were permanent inhabitants, and even the wilderness was invaded by this universal remedy for the crying evils of mud and sand. The number of charters granted by the Legislature was something astonishing, and the feeling among the people was very similar to that expressed upon the completion of the great Erie Canal through the State of New York.

The enthusiasm for the new style of road was not without some foundation in reason. The country was new, and although there was abundant material for the construction of durable turnpikes, the property of the people was not sufficiently developed to bear the strain of a taxation equal to the needs of the country. Timber was everywhere cheap and in many places really a troublesome nuisance, to be got rid of in a summary manner. The building of plank-roads would subserve two ends: it would aid in clearing valuable land for cultivation and furnish at least a temporary relief from the evils of imperfect roads.

Accordingly, charters were obtained, mills put in operation, right of way was obtained, funds were raised, and the work began and was carried on more or less generally throughout the State. For a period of from ten to fifteen years the plank-roads answered a good purpose; but when they began to wear out and stand in need of repairs it is astonishing how rapidly they went out of use. Some were superseded or rendered unprofitable by the building of rail-

roads, but the graded beds of many of them have been transferred into graveled turnpikes, which are being rapidly constructed in many parts of the State.

The era of plank-roads has undoubtedly passed, but in their time, when the people were unable to pay for anything more substantial and enduring, they undoubtedly served an excellent purpose.

By reference to the session laws of the State we find the following acts by the Legislature incorporating various companies for the construction of plank-roads:

April 3, 1848. The Michigan\* and Mason Plank-Road Company, incorporated for the purpose of building a road from Michigan to the village of Mason. The incorporators were George B. Cooper, George W. Peck, and Minos McRobert. The capital stock was fixed at \$25,000.

Under the same date the "Dexter and Michigan Plank-Road Company" was incorporated for the purpose of constructing a road from Dexter, in Washtenaw County, to Michigan, in Ingham County. The incorporators were Samuel W. Dexter, D. C. Whitwood, and E. B. Danforth, and the capital stock authorized was \$50,000.

At the same time the "Portland and Michigan Plank-Road Company" was incorporated to build a road from Portland, at the mouth of the Looking-Glass River, in Ionia County, to Michigan, in Ingham County. The incorporators were William F. Jenison, A. Newman, and Hezekiah Smith. Capital, \$50,000.

Also on the same date was chartered the "Michigan and De Witt Plank-Road Company," to build a road from Michigan, in Ingham County, to De Witt, in Clinton County, distance about ten miles. Incorporators, James Seymour, Siloam S. Carter, J. W. Turner, George T. Clark, David Ferguson. Capital stock authorized, \$10,000.

Also at the same time the "Ann Arbor and Michigan Plank-Road Company," to construct a road from Ann Arbor, in Washtenaw County, to Michigan, in Ingham County. The incorporators for this road were G. D. Hill, Luther Boyden, Robert S. Wilson, C. N. Ormsby, Volney Chapin, Edward Mundy, Charles P. Bush. Authorized capital stock, \$100,000.

At the same date the "Battle Creek and Michigan Plank-Road Company" was chartered to build a road from Battle Creek, in Calhoun County, to Michigan, in Ingham County. Incorporators, William Johnson, Hannibal G. Rice, Sylvanus Huntseeker, William Brooks. Capital, \$75,000.

Under the same date was chartered one of the two companies which eventually built the only plank-road that ever reached Lansing,—to wit, the "Detroit and Howell Plank-Road Company." The incorporators named were Henry Ledyard and Ashbel S. Bagg, of Detroit; Jabesh M. Mead, of Plymouth, Wayne Co.; Augustus C. Baldwin, of Oakland County; and Josiah Turner, of Livingston County. This company were authorized by the act to take possession of the Grand River State road between Detroit and Howell, provided they did not obstruct it for ordinary traffic purposes. The capital stock was fixed at \$125,000, and the charter was granted for sixty years.

\* Now Lansing.

Also, at the same time, was chartered the Eaton Rapids Plank-Road Company to construct a road from Eaton Rapids to Jackson. The incorporators were Gardner T. Rand, Horace Hamlin, Benjamin Wright. Capital stock, \$75,000; charter to run sixty years.

One of the latest companies chartered was the Lansing and Howell Plank-Road Company, March 20, 1850. The incorporators were James Seymour, Hiram H. Smith, Ephraim B. Danforth, George W. Lee, Frederick C. Whipple. Authorized capital stock, \$60,000, in 2400 shares of twenty-five dollars each.

Under the act the Detroit and Howell Company was authorized to subscribe stock in the Lansing and Howell Company in a sum not exceeding \$15,000. These two companies built the only road terminating at Lansing, though there were no less than seven companies chartered to build as many different roads diverging in various directions.

The Detroit and Howell Company probably constructed their road between 1848 and 1850. When the Lansing and Howell Company was chartered the Detroit and Howell Company took the amount of stock in the new company authorized by the act of incorporation.

Among the prominent stockholders in the Lansing and Howell Plank-Road Company were Erastus Corning, of Albany, N. Y.; Horatio Seymour, of Utica, N. Y.; L. D. Coman, of New York City; L. K. Plimpton, of Buffalo, N. Y.; John Owen, F. Wetmore, C. C. Trowbridge, H. P. Baldwin, Zachariah Chandler, C. H. Buhl, of Detroit; and A. N. Hart, of Lapeer.

The contractors for the construction of the road were—H. H. Smith,\* James Turner, and Charles Seymour, the latter a son of James Seymour, under the firm-name of Smith, Turner & Seymour.

Ground was broken on the road about the 1st of July, 1850, and a portion of it, between Lansing and Okemos, opened for business in June, 1851. The entire line between Lansing and Howell was completed and opened probably in December, 1852. James Turner was treasurer and superintendent for the company from 1851 to Oct. 10, 1869, the date of his death. Mr. Turner was also prominent in the construction of the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw Railroad.

The Lansing and Howell Plank-Road had seven toll-gates, located as follows: No. 1, a mile east of Lansing; No. 2, two miles west of Okemos Village; No. 3, at Red Bridge, ten miles east of Lansing; No. 4, at Leroy Village; No. 5, near Fowlerville; No. 6, between Fowlerville and Howell; and No. 7, at Howell. The road connected at Ionia and Grand Rapids with boats on Grand River, and thence *via* Grand Haven with steamers on Lake Michigan. It was not only a valuable property to the stockholders, but of vast advantage to the business interests of the whole central and northwestern portions of the State. It was extensively patronized, and a constant stream of travel

and traffic passed over it, until the completion of the Detroit and Milwaukee Railway attracted a large portion of its former business. The completion of that line of railway occurred in 1858. The road was still comparatively profitable and was maintained as a plank-road until about 1866, when the company procured an act of the Legislature authorizing them to change the road to a graveled turnpike. The change began about the last-named date by filling the bad places where the plank had decayed with gravel; and this process gradually went on until about 1870, when the whole line from Lansing to Detroit had become a solid turnpike, and as such is still maintained.

The old plank-road followed substantially the Territorial and State road for the entire distance, passing through Bedford, in Wayne County; Farmington, Novi, and Lyon, in Oakland; Brighton, Howell, and Fowlerville, in Livingston; and Webberville, Williamston, and Okemos, in Ingham County. The total distance between Detroit and Lansing is eighty-five miles.

The firm of Hibbard & Burrell (Daniel Hibbard and A. Burrell, of Detroit) was the first to establish a through-line of mail- and passenger-coaches after the plank-road was finished over this route. The coaches were strong and capacious, and carried twenty passengers each, making the entire distance in ten hours, or an average of eight and a half miles per hour,—a feat more marvelous in those days than the performances of the fast mail-trains over our railways to-day.

The completion of the Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railway in 1871 again diminished its business quite materially, and it at present has about an average amount of traffic with other prominent lines of highway in the State.

There has been a great amount of complaint in recent years that the companies who constructed the plank and graveled roads should be permitted to continue the toll-gates upon them. The charters will expire as follows: The Detroit and Howell, April 3, 1908, and the Lansing and Howell, March 20, 1910. It seems a long time to the people, no doubt, to look forward to a free road, and it is more than probable that long before the time expires the system of toll will be given up; but there is also another side to the question which it is well enough for those who are clamoring for the abrogation of the charters to examine.

Hon. C. C. Trowbridge, in October, 1879, published a statement of some interesting facts as a reply to those who are calling for the abolition of the toll-road. We make a few extracts from his article:

"It is useless to catch the ear of the present busy generation as to what transpired about these roads thirty-odd years ago; but the fact is undeniable that at certain seasons of the year, and about half of the time, they were almost impassable, and that at such periods non-intercourse with the country was the rule. A great outcry was made for relief. Certain of our business men procured the passage of the plank-road act of 1848, and these corporations were organized under its provisions. Failing to persuade the farmers and the city land-holders to take up the capital stock, these same business men took it and built the roads. At first they were profitable to their owners, but the revenues soon fell off and the expenses of repair increased, so that for the last seventeen years the Saline has paid only an average of one and one-seventeenth per cent. per annum; the Lansing and Howell, for twenty-five years, one and one-eighth per cent.; the Detroit and Howell, for sixteen years, six and three-fifths per cent.; and the Erie less than nine per cent.; the whole average being less than

\* Mr. Smith became subsequently a noted railroad contractor, and constructed several important lines in Michigan. He is at this time a wealthy and respected citizen of the city of Jackson, well advanced in years.



five per cent.; while the yearly saving to our citizens in the cost of fuel and supplies and the general effect upon the markets has been equal to the total cost of the roads, and the lands along their lines have quadrupled in value. Please note here that these and the succeeding dividends will be all that the shareholders will receive in return for \$300,000 which they expended in building these roads. At the expiration of their charters, now only twenty-eight years distant, the roads revert to the vicinage and become town property, subject to taxation for repairs. In respect to one of them that period will probably be materially shortened, for it is already difficult, by the most economical use of the revenue, to keep it in passable condition.

"Under these circumstances the proprietors feel that they are equitably entitled to whatever the law allows, and they ask their fellow-citizens to put themselves in their place and not to condemn them as thieves for endeavoring to maintain their rights. It is obvious to all who have served as road-masters that if left to the towns to keep the roads in repair the people would never submit to the necessary taxation. Up to 1879 the Howell road had expended for that purpose \$303,369.98, or an average of \$11,667.10 per annum; the Erie, \$276,890.16, or an average of \$10,649.60; the Lansing, \$98,854.07, or an average of \$3954.18; and the Saline, \$261,610.31, or an average of \$10,464.41; a total, of about \$1,000,000.\*

#### RAILWAYS.

Upon the admission of Michigan into the Union as a sovereign State in 1837, the State government entered upon a grand system of internal improvements, to include the navigation of rivers, the construction of canals, and the building of three trunk lines of railway across the State,—a southern, a central, and a northern line.†

A State loan of \$5,000,000 was provided for, and great expectations were indulged for the future of the young and ambitious State. But the grand scheme, however correct it may have been in principle, was too extensive and costly for the new-fledged commonwealth.

But, undeterred by the magnitude of the work, the State proceeded with the construction of the southern line from Monroe to Hillsdale, a distance of sixty-six miles, completing it to the latter point in 1843. In 1846 the State sold its interest to a company which completed the line to Chicago about 1852.

The Michigan Central Railroad was commenced by the Detroit and St. Joseph Railroad Company in 1836,‡ but before any great amount of work had been done the company sold to the State in April, 1837. The State completed the road westward from Detroit in sections, as follows: From Detroit to Ypsilanti, Feb. 5, 1838; to Ann Arbor, Oct. 17, 1839; to Dexter, June 30, 1841; to Jackson, Dec. 29, 1841; to Albion, Jan. 25, 1844; to Marshall, Aug. 12, 1844; to Battle Creek, Nov. 25, 1845; to Kalamazoo, Feb. 2, 1846. On the 22d of September, 1846, under an act of the Legislature, the State sold the road to the Michigan Central Railroad Company, which completed it to Chicago in May, 1852. Nothing was done by the State upon the northern lines.

The first railroad connecting with Lansing was the *Am-*

*boy, Lansing and Traverse Bay Railroad.* The company filed articles of association Jan. 29, 1847. The southern terminus was at the village of Amboy, in the southern part of Hillsdale County, near the Ohio line. A valuable grant of land was made to this road by the Legislature, in order, it is said, to insure a road to the new State capital, which was in those days almost inaccessible.§

The construction of the line was begun at Owosso, on the line of the Detroit and Milwaukee road, and it was completed from that point to Laingsburgh, in Shiawassee County, in 1858, to Bath, in Clinton County, in 1859, and to North Lansing Sept. 4, 1861. A special grant of a number of sections of land was made to aid in the construction of the line from North Lansing to Lansing, to which latter point it was completed in 1863, the distance being one mile.

The rights of the company south of Lansing were assigned to the *Northern Central Michigan Railroad Company* in 1866. This latter company filed articles of association Nov. 12, 1866, and constructed the line from Lansing to Jonesville, on the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern road. It was completed from Jonesville to Albion Jan. 7, 1872, to Eaton Rapids Sept. 30, 1872, and to Lansing Jan. 13, 1873. The road is owned and operated by the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Company, but the name under which all legal business is transacted is still Northern Michigan Central.

The *Lansing and Jackson Railroad Company* filed articles of association Feb. 23, 1864. The name was changed to *Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw*, and Saginaw made the northern terminus Feb. 24, 1865. The line was opened to Lansing in June, 1866, and to Saginaw in 1867. This line has been extended northward from Saginaw as far as Otsego Lake, which point it reached in 1873, and will probably soon be continued to Mackinac *via* Cheboygan. The construction of this road was materially aided by the Michigan Central Company, which now operates it.|| It connects at Jackson with the *Jackson and Fort Wayne road* and does an extensive freighting business, principally in lumber and merchandise.

In 1866 this company purchased the rights and franchises of that part of the old Amboy, Lansing and Traverse Bay road lying between Lansing and Owosso, and incorporated them with their main line to Saginaw.

The *Peninsular Railroad Company* filed articles of association Oct. 3, 1865. This company was organized to construct a line from Battle Creek to Lansing. The road was completed and put in operation in December, 1869. It was consolidated with the *Port Huron and Lake Michigan road* Aug. 15, 1873. This last-named line extended from Port Huron, at the foot of Lake Huron, to Flint, in Genesee County, between which points it was completed in December, 1871.

The *Chicago and Northeastern Railroad Company* was organized to construct a road between Lansing and Flint,

\* History of Livingston County, by Franklin Ellis.

† These lines were to be located as follows: The central to commence at Detroit and terminate at the mouth of the St. Joseph River; the southern to commence on the navigable waters of the river Raisin and terminate at New Buffalo, on Lake Michigan; and the northern to commence at Palmer, at or near the mouth of Black River, and terminate on the navigable waters of Grand River or on Lake Michigan, in the county of Ottawa.

‡ This company was chartered in 1832.

§ The grant was accepted by the company March 21, 1857.

|| Among prominent local men who were instrumental in pushing the line to completion were Hon. O. M. Barnes, James Turner, and H. H. Smith. Mr. Barnes is still prominently connected with the company as manager of the land department, of which the office is at Lansing.

and the road was opened for business in January, 1877. It was consolidated with other divisions of the line in September, 1879, when the Canada Grand Trunk became proprietor of the entire line from Port Huron to Chicago. The link between the latter city and Valparaiso, Ind., has been completed, and in the spring of 1880 the various divisions were united under the name of *Chicago and Grand Trunk Railway*. It now forms a portion of a through-line from Chicago to the sea-board, connecting with Montreal, Quebec, and Portland, and when placed in good condition and fully equipped it will no doubt do an extensive business in both freight and passenger traffic.

The *Ionia and Lansing Railroad Company* filed articles of association Feb. 26, 1866. James Turner, of Lansing, was treasurer of the company, and his influence with the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw and Michigan Central Company was largely instrumental in the early construction of the road. In December, 1868, he addressed a letter to Mr. James F. Joy, giving in a condensed form statistics of the population, resources, and business of the region through which it was proposed to extend the road, which was from Lansing *via* Grand Ledge, Portland, Ionia, and Greenville to Howard City, and thence eventually to Pentwater, in Oceana County, on Lake Michigan.

The line was opened between Lansing and Ionia in December, 1869, and to Greenville in 1871. In the last-named year it was consolidated with the *Detroit, Howell and Lansing* road, and the line took the name of *Detroit, Lansing and Lake Michigan* road. The line from Detroit to Lansing was completed in August, 1871. In the same year the northern end was continued to Howard City, on the *Grand Rapids and Indiana* road. Through Mr. Turner's exertions the Central Company was induced to give the road material aid, and after its completion operated it for a number of years. The name was changed, Jan. 1, 1878, to the *Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railroad*. The extension from Howard City to Lake Michigan has not yet been made, but will probably be carried out in the near future. The line does a very extensive business in the transportation of lumber, grain, and merchandise.

All the before-mentioned lines have ample facilities at Lansing for the transaction of business. There are five passenger-stations within the city limits,—two in the central part, one in the southern suburbs, and two at North Lansing. They are all comfortable and convenient structures, and the building of the Lake Shore and Michigan

Southern road, erected in 1872, at a cost of about \$20,000, is an elegant, well-furnished, and roomy edifice. A new station-house has recently been completed by the Chicago and Grand Trunk Company.

The extension of the Lansing division of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern line is proposed from Lansing north through Clinton and Gratiot Counties. Several years since the line was partly graded as far north as St. Johns, the county-seat of Clinton County, and it will probably be put in operation before many years, as it would open an extensive region of country not now accommodated with railway facilities.

The only remaining line passing through the counties of Ingham and Eaton, or either of them, is the *Grand River Valley* road, running from the city of Jackson *via* Grand Rapids, Charlotte, and Hastings to Grand Rapids. It passes through portions of five rich and well-developed counties, and is an important road. It was opened for traffic in 1870. Its length is ninety-four miles, and its connections at the *termini* are first class.

The principal railway stations in the two counties are Lansing, Mason, Leslie, and Williamston in Ingham, and Charlotte, Eaton Rapids, Grand Ledge, Vermontville, and Bellevue in Eaton County.

An extension of the old Mansfield and Coldwater road, called the Marshall and Coldwater road, has been projected from Coldwater, in Branch County, through Marshall, in Calhoun County, and thence through the western part of Eaton County to Portland, in Ionia County. A large amount of work has been done on portions of this line, and it may yet be built, though at present the prospect is not promising.

The approximate number of miles of track in the counties of Ingham and Eaton is about as shown below:

|                                       | Miles. |
|---------------------------------------|--------|
| Grand Trunk line.....                 | 40     |
| Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw.....     | 30     |
| Lake Shore and Michigan Southern..... | 25     |
| Detroit, Lansing and Northern.....    | 30     |
| Grand River Valley.....               | 35     |
| Total.....                            | 160    |

A glance at the map shows Lansing to be an important railroad centre, having seven lines radiating from it in various directions, with another probably soon to be added, when it will stand next to Detroit and Grand Rapids as a terminal point. All of these lines have been built since 1860, and most of them since 1865.

## PART II.

# HISTORY OF INGHAM COUNTY.

### CHAPTER I.

#### CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

Pedigree of Ingham County—Laying out and Organization—County-Seat—Organization of Townships—Political and other Statistics—List of County Officers—Census Statistics.

THE county organizations out of which grew the county of Ingham have been as follows: Wayne County, organized by authority of Gen. Anthony Wayne in 1796,\* re-established by proclamation of Governor St. Clair† in July of the same year, organized by proclamation of Governor Lewis Cass Nov. 21, 1815. Upon its original organization in 1796 the county included the lower peninsula and portions of what are now Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Wisconsin.

Washtenaw County, from Wayne, laid out in 1822, organized in 1826. By this it will be seen that the territory now constituting Ingham County formed a part of only two counties previous to its separate organization, Wayne and Washtenaw. It was laid out in 1829, as appears from the following, passed Oct. 29, 1829:

*"Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:*

SEC. 2. "That so much of the country as is included within the following limits—viz., north of the base-line, and south of the line between townships four and five north of the base-line, and east of the line between ranges two and three west of the principal meridian, and west of the line between ranges two and three east of the meridian—be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Ingham."

By act of Nov. 4, 1829 (section 5), Ingham County was attached to Washtenaw for judicial and other purposes.

By the 7th section of the same act the counties of Jackson‡ and Ingham, attached to Washtenaw County, were annexed to and formed part of the township of Dexter, in Washtenaw County. Between the date of being set off and the organization of Ingham County the Territory of Michigan became a State. The following is from the act for the organization of the county:

\* Red Book of Michigan for 1879. Albach in his Annals of the West says Winthrop Sargent, secretary of the Northwest Territory, organized the county of Wayne in September, 1796, and this statement is very probably correct.

† St. Clair was then Governor of the Northwest Territory.

‡ Jackson County was laid out in 1829 and organized in 1832. Ingham County was attached to Jackson for judicial purposes (probably) between 1832 and 1838.

#### ACT OF ORGANIZATION.

*"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:*

SEC. 1. "That the county of Ingham be and the same is hereby organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. "All suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending before any court, or before any justice of the peace of Jackson County, to which the said county of Ingham is now attached for judicial purposes, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied shall be collected in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 3. "The Circuit Court for the county of Ingham shall be held on the first Tuesdays of June and November, in each year, and, until convenient buildings be erected at the county-seat, at such place in said county as the supervisors or commissioners thereof shall direct.

SEC. 4. "There shall be elected in the said county of Ingham, on the first Monday of June next, all the usual county officers to which, by law, the said county of Ingham is entitled, and whose terms of office shall severally expire on the 31st day of December next ensuing, and said election shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers.

SEC. 5. "The board of county canvassers under this act shall consist of one of the presiding inspectors of said election from each township, and said board shall meet at the dwelling-house nearest the county-seat of said county, on the Thursday next after said election, at or before three o'clock P.M. of said day, and organize by the appointment of one of their number chairman, and another secretary of said board; and thereupon proceed to calculate and ascertain the whole number of votes given at such election for any individual for either of said offices, and shall set down the names of the several persons so voted for, and the number of votes given to each for either of said offices in said county, in words at full length, and certify the same to be a true canvass of the votes given at such election in said county, and that the person receiving the highest number of votes for either of said offices is duly elected to said office; which certificate shall be signed by the chairman and secretary, and delivered to the clerk of said county to be filed in his office.

SEC. 6. "This act shall be in force and take effect on and after the first Monday of June next.

"Approved April 5, 1838."

#### COUNTY-SEAT.

The original county-seat of Ingham County was located about two years previous to the organization of the county. The record of the appointment of commissioners to perform this duty and their report cannot be found in the Territorial or State session laws, but reference to the executive journal in the office of the secretary of state furnishes the following facts:

Under an act of the Legislature the Governor was em-



INGHAM COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MASON MICH.



powered to appoint three commissioners to locate county-seats, and on the 8th day of March, 1836, Governor Stevens T. Mason appointed Theophilus Crawford, of Livingston, Washington Wing, of Washtenaw, and John Wright commissioners to locate the county-seat of Ingham County. Mr. Wright resigned, and on the 16th of March John Bronson, of Detroit, was appointed to serve in his place.

On the 15th of June, 1836, the commissioners made the following report:

"To HIS EXCELLENCY STEVENS T. MASON,

*Governor in and over the State of Michigan.*

"The undersigned, commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice in the county of Ingham, have located the seat of justice in said county at the quarter-section post, between sections one and twelve, town two north, range one west.

(Signed)

"T. CRAWFORD,

"WASHINGTON WING,

"JOHN BRONSON.

"DETROIT, April 7, 1836."

On the 15th of June, Governor Mason issued his proclamation confirming the location of the county-seat of Ingham agreeably to the report of the commissioners.

The land upon which the county-seat was located was owned by Charles T. Thayer, who, previous to March, 1836, had entered the south half of section 1 and the north half of section 12 in Vevay township (town 2 north, range 1 west).

In a letter written by Mr. Thayer, on the 28th of April, 1880, in response to inquiries, he says: "The commissioners, Clark Sill and Joseph Arnold, both of Dexter, Mr. Christy, of Scio, and myself, of Ann Arbor, proceeded to Ingham County and examined my location on sections 1 and 12, as above described, and then, at the request of Clark Sill (who represented the interests of some parties then living in Monroe, Mich.), to examine the land where Mason now is and the present county-seat. After having examined the said land as requested by the said Clark Sill, they returned to my location and decided that my land was the most desirable for the county-seat, and therefore established the same on the quarter-post between sections 1 and 12 as above referred to. Soon after, or about the time the said commissioners made their report to the Governor, I went to Detroit and paid to the State treasurer (Mr. Howard) the expenses of said commission."

At this point Mr. Thayer laid out a village and named it Ingham, and, according to Hon. O. M. Barnes, he had hopes of eventually making it not only the county-seat of Ingham County, but the capital of the State. These comforting expectations were never realized; for, although his village was made the nominal seat of justice, it does not appear that the county ever erected any buildings there, or that there was ever any county business transacted at the place.

There seems to have been dissatisfaction expressed at the location by the commissioners, and petitions were drawn up soon after asking for its removal.\* These were at length successful, and the Legislature passed an act, which was approved on the 6th of March, 1840, as follows:

SEC. 1. "Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan, That the county-site or seat of justice of

the county of Ingham, as heretofore located, be and the same is hereby vacated.

SEC. 2. "That from and after the passage of this act, the said seat of justice shall be permanently located and established at the village of Mason, in said county, at such point in said village as shall be designated by the county commissioners or supervisors of said county; *Provided*, that the proprietors of land in said village shall deed to the county commissioners or supervisors of said county, as the case may be, at least five acres of land within said village, for the use and benefit of said county, at the point so designated as aforesaid; *And provided also*, that the title of said land to be conveyed, as aforesaid, shall be good, absolute, and indefeasible, and the premises free from all incumbrance.†

SEC. 3. "This act shall be in force from and after its passage.

"Approved March 6, 1840."‡

The once promising village of Ingham has long since been forgotten,—in fact, it was never begun except on paper,—and all the land once occupied by the village—on paper—is now in cultivated farms, with the exception of a few small lots at the cross-roads. It was very near the geographical centre of the county, but, being on neither a stream nor a great traveled road, the village of Mason very soon drew business to the new centre, and the embryo village died ere it had donned its swaddling-clothes.

#### ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.

As before noted, the whole county of Ingham formed a part of the township of Dexter, in Washtenaw County, at the date of the laying out of the former, in 1829. The first township organized within the new county was Stockbridge, which included a congressional township in the southeast corner of the county, and was erected March 26, 1836. The first town-meeting was held at the house of Daniel S. Comfort.

The dates of organization of the remaining townships have been as follows:

AURELIUS.—Including the west half of the county, March 11, 1837. First town-meeting at the house of Elijah Woodworth.

INGHAM.—Including Ingham, White Oak, Wheatfield, and Leroy, March 11, 1837. First town-meeting at the house of Caleb Carr.

LESLIE.—A congressional township, from Aurelius, Dec. 30, 1837. First town-meeting at the house of Henry Fisk.

ONONDAGA.—Congressional township, from Aurelius, March 6, 1838. First town-meeting at the house of Barney Johnston.

VEVAY.—Congressional township, from Aurelius, March 6, 1838. First town-meeting at the public-house in the village of Mason.

ALAIEDON.—Including the four northwest corner townships, from Aurelius, March 15, 1838. First town-meeting at the school-house in Jefferson Village.

BUNKER HILL.—Congressional township, March 21, 1839. First town-meeting at the house of David Fuller.

WHITE OAK.—Congressional township, from Ingham, March 21, 1839. First town-meeting at the house of Daniel Dutcher.

† The five acres were deeded to Ingham County by Charles Noble and wife.

‡ Jacob Loomis, Henry Lee, and William A. Dryer were a committee to superintend the removal according to the act.

\* Petitions were presented to the Legislatures of 1838 and 1840.



**PHELPSTOWN.**—Including Williamstown and Locke, March 22, 1839. First town-meeting at the house of David Phelps. Name changed to Williamstown by act of Legislature, Feb. 17, 1857.

**BRUTUS.**—Including Wheatfield and Leroy, from Ingham, March 22, 1839. First town-meeting at the house of Ephraim Meech. Name changed to Wheatfield, March 20, 1841, by act of Legislature.

**LEROY.**—Congressional township, from Brutus, March 19, 1840. First town-meeting at the house of Isaac Coleman.

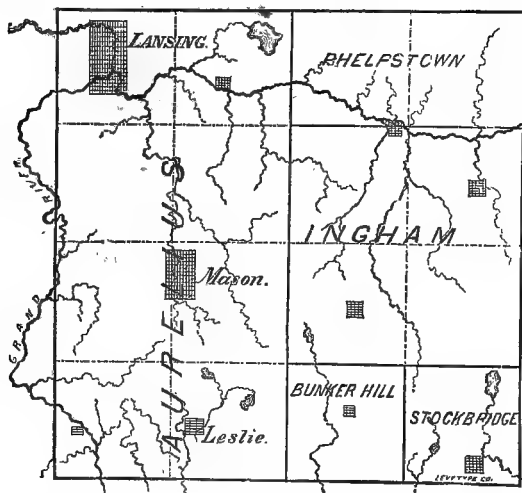
**DELHI.**—Congressional township, from Alaiedon, Feb. 16, 1842. First town-meeting at the school-house in district No. 4.

**LANSING.**—Congressional township, from Alaiedon, Feb. 16, 1842. First town-meeting at the "shantee near the Cedar bridge."

**MERIDIAN.**—Congressional township, from Alaiedon, Feb. 16, 1842. First town-meeting at the house of George Mathews.

**LOCKE.**—Congressional township, from Phelps town, Feb. 16, 1842. First town-meeting at the house of John C. Townsend.

The following diagram shows the original subdivision of the county by townships as first laid out. All others were formed from these:



#### LIST OF COUNTY OFFICERS, 1838 TO 1880.

The following list is as perfect as can be made from the records in the clerk's office at Mason:\*

##### SHERIFFS.

Richard R. Lowe, 1838 and 1857-58; Amaziah Winchell, 1839-42; Nathaniel R. Hammond, 1843-44; Joseph Hunt, 1845-46; Joseph L. Huntington, 1847-49; Chauncey A. Osborn, 1851-54; Perry Anderson, 1855-56; Edy Baker, 1859-60; Truman Spencer, 1861-62, 1867-68; Frederick P. Moody, 1863-66; Horace Angell, 1869-70; William Spears, 1871-72; Allen R. Burr, 1873-76; James R. Dart, 1877-80.

##### CLERKS.

Valorous Meeker, 1838; Peter Lowe, 1839-40, 1843-44, 1851-52; George W. Shafer, 1841; Anson Jackson,† 1841-42; John Coats-

worth, 1845-48; Henry P. Atwood, 1849-50; Philip McKernan, 1853-56; A. R. L. Covert, 1857-60; Lucian Reed, 1861-62; Stephen P. Mead, 1863-64; H. P. Henderson, 1865-66; Stanley W. Turner, 1867-70; Daniel D. Bolton, 1871-74; John C. Squiers, 1875-78; Claude C. Walker, 1879-80.

##### TREASURERS.

Hiram H. Smith, 1838-40; John W. Burchard, 1841-42; John B. Packard, 1843-44; George Mathews, 1845-48; Samuel Skadan, 1849-52; Franklin La Rue, 1853-56; John H. Mullett, 1857-58; Lemuel Woodhouse, 1859-62, 1875-78; Abram Hayner, 1863-66; John A. Barnes, 1867-70; Thaddeus Densmore, 1871-74; Jackson P. Bond, 1879-80.

##### REGISTERS OF DEEDS.

Dr. Minos McRobert, 1838-40; Zaccheus Barnes, 1841-42, 1857-58; Thomas North, 1843-44; William H. Horton, 1845-50; William Woodhouse, 1851-56, 1863-66; Joseph S. Pierson, 1861-62; Charles H. Darrow, 1867-70; Henry J. Haight, 1871-74; John C. Cannon, 1877-80.

##### COUNTY JUDGES.†

Associates, Amos E. Steele, E. B. Danforth, 1838-40; John R. Bowditch, E. B. Danforth, 1841-44; County Judge, Benjamin Davis (resigned); Second Judge, Horatio N. Forbes; Associates, Joseph E. North, Joseph Hunt, elected in 1846; William H. Chapman, elected County Judge in 1849, in place of Davis, resigned; Mason Branch, County Judge, elected in 1850; Second Judge, Orrin Sharp, in 1850.

##### JUDGES OF PROBATE.

Peter Linderman, 1838; Valorous Meeker, 1839-42; Henry Fiske, 1843-44; Amos E. Steele, elected to fill vacancy, in 1845-46; Richard Ferris, 1847-48; Griffin Paddock, 1849-52; William H. Chapman, 1853-56; William H. Pinekney, 1857-64; Horatio Pratt, 1865-72; Mason D. Chatterton, 1873-80.

##### CIRCUIT COURT COMMISSIONERS.‡

Griffin Paddock, elected in 1852; Horace B. Williams, in 1856; Griffin Paddock, in 1858; Horatio Pratt, in 1860; Mason D. Chatterton, in 1864; John R. Van Velsor, in 1868; Dougal McKenzie and Moses A. Hewitt, in 1870; William H. Francis, in 1872; Edward C. Chapin and George W. Bristol, in 1874; Russell C. Ostrander and George W. Bristol, in 1876 and 1878.

##### PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Previous to 1850 the prosecuting attorneys were appointed by the Governor, and the record at the county-seat does not necessarily show who filled the office, but we find the names of John W. Burchard and Daniel L. Case, and these were probably all.¶ Since they became elective the following persons have filled the office:

William W. Upton, 1851-52; O. M. Barnes, 1852-56; George I. Parsons, 1857-60; Stephen D. Bingham, 1861-62; G. M. Huntington, 1863-64; R. C. Dart, 1865-68; H. B. Carpenter, 1869-74; Henry P. Henderson, 1874-76; Edward Cahill, 1877-80.

##### SURVEYORS.

Anson Jackson, 1838-48, and in 1851-52, '56; Lewis D. Preston, 1849-50; Thomas J. Brown, 1857-60, and in 1873-74; James G. Stafford, 1861-62; William H. Rayner, 1865-70; John H. Mullett, 1871-72; Dwight A. Harrison, 1875-76; Aaron P. Drake, 1877-80.

† Previous to the adoption of the Constitution of 1850.

‡ Under Constitution of 1850.

¶ It is possible that W. W. Upton and George I. Parsons also filled the office previous to 1850.

\* At the first general election, held in the fall of 1838, Ingham County polled 260 votes.

† Shafer either did not serve at all, or only for a short time.

## CORONERS.

Horatio N. Forbes, James Phillips, and Henry Wood, 1838-40; Palmer Rossman, Joseph Hunt, and Joseph L. Huntington, elected in 1842; James Reeves and Henry H. North, in 1844; Henry H. North, Stephen V. Kinney, in 1846; David Gorsline and John McKernan, in 1848; Henry H. North and William Pratt, in 1850; M. A. Baldwin and John C. Granger, in 1852; Mason Branch and Elihu Elwood, in 1854; Marvin Geer and Hiram Bristol, in 1856; David F. Rath and John R. Bowdish, in 1858; Edwin Hubbard and Sidney O. Russell, in 1860; Philip J. Price and Samuel Skadan, in 1862; Orton Williams and S. R. Gidney, in 1864; James I. Mead and Elliott H. Angell, in 1866; Gardner Fletcher and James I. Mead, in 1868; Benjamin S. Peets and William W. Root, in 1870; Alexander Dockstader and Philip Taylor, in 1872; Levi Godding and Henry Weigman, in 1874; Jacob Switzgale and John J. Tuttle, in 1876; Jacob Switzgale and Samuel P. Reynolds, in 1878.

## COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

From 1839 to 1842 a board of three commissioners was elected to transact the county business in place of township supervisors. The following are the persons who served:

Peter Linderman, Jacob Loomis, and Henry Lee, elected in 1838; William A. Dryer, elected probably in 1839; Caleb Carr, elected in 1840; George Mathews, in 1841, after which no more appear, the board of supervisors being restored.

## COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.

We find only one person elected to this office,—Elmer D. North, in 1871.

## POLITICAL STATISTICS.

## PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS.

1840.—Harrison, 265; Van Buren, 261.  
1844.—Clay, 432; Polk, 441.  
1848.—Taylor, 473; Cass, 692; Van Buren, 332.  
1852.—Scott, 786; Pierce, 929; Hale, 128.  
1856.—Fremont, 1849; Buchanan, 1534.  
1860.—Lincoln, 2181; Douglas, 1838.  
1864.\*—Lincoln, —; McClellan, —.  
1868.—Grant, 3004; Seymour, 2511.  
1872.—Grant, 3450; Greeley, 2265.  
1876.—Hayes, 4058; Tilden, 3994.

## VOTES FOR GOVERNOR, 1854 TO 1878.

1854.—Bingham, 939; Barry, 1182.  
1856.—Bingham, 1844; Felch, 1565.  
1858.—Wisner, 1917; Stuart, 1677.  
1860.—Blair, 2152; Barry, 1873.  
1862.—Blair, 1645; Stout, 1780.  
1864.—Crapo, 1803; Fenton, 1791.  
1866.—Crapo, 2538; Williams, 2050.  
1868.—Baldwin, 2988; Moore, 2540.  
1870.—Baldwin, 2864; Comstock, 2483.  
1872.—Bagley, 3462; Blair, 2353.  
1874.—Bagley, 3032; Chamberlain, 3085.  
1876.—Croswell, 4043; Webber, 4005.  
1878.—Croswell, 3141; Barnes, 2646; Smith, 1584.

## VOTE ON THE VARIOUS CONSTITUTIONS.

1850.—Yea, 1000; nay, 300.  
1867.—Yea, 2193; nay, 2846.  
1873.—Yea, 1191; nay, 3424.

## AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS OF INGHAM COUNTY.

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of acres of improved lands..... | 160,822   |
| “ “ unimproved lands.....              | 113,155   |
| “ “ wheat in 1879.....                 | 44,441    |
| “ bushels of wheat “ .....             | 819,863   |
| “ acres of corn “ .....                | 19,872    |
| “ bushels of corn “ .....              | 1,312,875 |
| “ acres of oats.. “ .....              | 9,678     |

\* No returns.

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| Number of bushels of oats in 1879..... | 365,857 |
| “ acres of clover “ .....              | 7,061   |
| “ bushels of clover-seed 1879.....     | 12,113  |
| “ acres of barley “ .....              | 542     |
| “ bushels of barley “ .....            | 14,260  |
| “ acres of peas “ .....                | 248     |
| “ bushels of peas “ .....              | 5,136   |
| “ acres of potatoes “ .....            | 1,682   |
| “ bushels of potatoes “ .....          | 163,933 |
| “ acres in grass “ .....               | 24,044  |
| “ tons of hay cut “ .....              | 26,511  |
| “ horses “ .....                       | 8,328   |
| “ milch cows “ .....                   | 7,655   |
| “ cattle “ .....                       | 8,386   |
| “ hogs “ .....                         | 11,888  |
| “ sheep “ .....                        | 66,288  |
| “ sheep sheared “ .....                | 60,990  |
| “ pounds of wool “ .....               | 329,181 |
| “ acres in apple-orchards “ .....      | 6,723   |
| “ acres in peach-orchards “ .....      | 54      |
| “ pounds of grapes sold “ .....        | 8,770   |

## CENSUS OF INGHAM COUNTY FROM 1840 TO 1880.

|                     | 1840. | 1850. | 1854.  | 1860.  | 1864.  | 1870.  | 1874.  | 1880.  |
|---------------------|-------|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Alaiedon.....       | 221   | 370   | 518    | 969    | 806    | 1,296  | 1,293  | 1,474  |
| Aurelius.....       | 148   | 501   | 773    | 1,167  | 949    | 1,506  | 1,330  | 1,478  |
| Bunker Hill.....    | 93    | 374   | 457    | 672    | 657    | 957    | 925    | 1,100  |
| Delhi.....          |       | 402   | 646    | 928    | 919    | 1,259  | 1,357  | 1,543  |
| Ingham.....         | 273   | 739   | 861    | 1,161  | 1,141  | 1,392  | 1,338  | 1,410  |
| Lansing.....        |       | 1,216 | 1,556  | 496    | 471    | 823    | 871    | 1,208  |
| Lansing City.....   |       |       |        | 3,047  | 3,573  | 5,241  | 7,745  | 8,326  |
| Le Roy.....         | 110   | 254   | 415    | 621    | 647    | 859    | 1,205  | 1,911  |
| Leslie.....         | 281   | 673   | 320    | 1,247  | 1,169  | 1,996  | 2,615  | 2,511  |
| Locke.....          |       | 321   | 499    | 863    | 827    | 1,115  | 1,384  | 1,466  |
| Mason City*.....    |       |       |        |        |        |        |        | 1,929  |
| Meridian.....       |       | 367   | 582    | 825    | 915    | 1,374  | 1,407  | 1,532  |
| Onondaga.....       | 276   | 819   | 920    | 1,188  | 1,006  | 1,229  | 1,252  | 1,453  |
| Stockbridge.....    | 385   | 657   | 763    | 875    | 715    | 892    | 872    | 993    |
| Vevay.....          | 223   | 781   | 919    | 1,297  | 1,197  | 2,332  | 2,597  | 1,207  |
| Wheatfield.†.....   |       | 231   | 359    | 572    | 630    | 781    | 942    | 1,209  |
| White Oak.....      | 270   | 508   | 618    | 777    | 732    | 979    | 955    | 1,038  |
| Williamstown.‡..... | 121   | 393   | 549    | 693    | 774    | 1,237  | 1,405  | 1,852  |
| Totals.....         | 2,401 | 8,606 | 10,722 | 17,398 | 17,128 | 25,268 | 29,493 | 33,640 |

\* Mason City organized in 1875. Included in Vevay for 1874.

† Formerly called Brutus.

‡ Formerly called Phelpstown.

The apparent discrepancies in population were caused by changes in territory. By the census of 1837, Ingham County contained 822 inhabitants; in 1845, 5240. These figures up to 1874 have all been carefully compiled from official State and United States census returns in the State Library. The figures for 1880 are from returns filed in the county clerk's office by the United States marshals.

## CHAPTER II.

## THE COURTS AND COUNTY SOCIETIES.

County Court—Circuit Court—Probate Court\*—Agricultural Societies—Bible Societies—Pioneer Society.

THE earliest court held in Ingham County was denominated the Circuit Court, held in the school-house at Mason, Nov. 12, 1839. Hon. Wm. A. Fletcher was the presiding judge, with Amos E. Steele and William Child as associate justices. Peter Lowe, clerk.

The first *grand jury* was composed of the following persons: Jacob Countryman, Robert Chappel, Joshua Doane, Marvin Gear, Zenas Atwood, Benjamin P. Avery, Lucius Wilson, Jonathan Thomas, Marshall Hicks, John B. Lobdil, Joseph L. Handee, John Dakin, Crandall M. Howard, Oliver M. Smith, John C. Haines, Nathan Searles, Henry A. Hawley, Enos Northrop, Hiram H. Smith, Hiram Converse, Wm. H. Horton, David Wait, Emmons White. Hiram H. Smith, foreman.

\* For history of the various courts of the State, see Chapter XI., General History.

*Petit Jury.*—Nicholas Lewis, James Phillips, Joel Strickland, Nathan Davidson, Wm. C. Leek, Adam Overacker, Egbert Patterson, Wright Horton, James Shafer, Lorenzo Daggett, Henry E. Fifield, E. S. Howe, Hiram Austin, Wm. Page, Jr., Mahlon Covert, S. D. Russell, Benjamin Davis, V. H. Powell, Henry Meeker, Densel Roice, B. F. Smith.

Simeon Ford seems to have furnished a large share of the business before the court, for the docket shows the following entries: Joshua Crandall *vs.* Simeon Ford; John Southworth *vs.* Simeon Ford; Phineas Farrand *vs.* Simeon Ford.

The first attorney admitted to practice was Augustus D. Hawley. Among the cases presented were the following: The people against Elijah Woodworth, indicted by the grand jury for disturbing a religious meeting. Continued to next term. The people against Ezekiel T. Critchell,—assault and battery. Bound over to appear at the next term. P. Farrand, attorney.

The first applications for naturalization papers were made by James Allchin, a native of Great Britain, March 28, 1840; James Coatsworth, a native of Canada, April 13, 1840; Edmund Allchin, a native of England, May 22, 1840; and George Reason, Jr., a British subject, Sept. 19, 1840.

The early judges who held courts in the county were Wm. A. Fletcher, Alpheus Felch, Charles W. Whipple, George Miles, Edward Mundy, George Martin. Among the associate justices were Amos E. Steele, Wm. Child, E. B. Danforth, John R. Bowditch, and David Johnson.

The presiding judges were members of the Supreme Court of the State; the assistant justices were elected in their respective counties. There seems to have been no definite distinction made on the records between the old County Courts and the Circuit Courts.

Ingham County has been in the Fourth Judicial Circuit since the organization of the Circuit Courts under the constitution of 1850. The district as organized in 1851 comprised the counties of Washtenaw, Jackson, and Ingham, which arrangement continued until 1877, when a new district was constituted of Washtenaw and Monroe, leaving Jackson and Ingham as the Fourth, which has since continued.

The judges of the Fourth Judicial District have been as follows, with terms of office: David Johnson,\* elected in 1851, and held until 1857; Edwin Lawrence,\* elected in 1857, re-elected in 1863, and held until 1869; Samuel Higby, elected in 1869, resigned in 1873; Alexander D. Crane, appointed to fill unexpired term of Samuel Higby in 1873, served until 1875; George M. Huntington, elected in 1875, term expires in 1881.

#### SUPREME COURT.

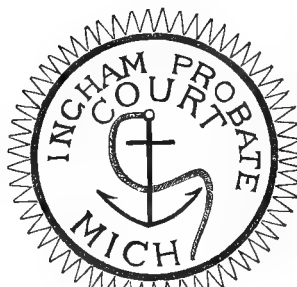
The Supreme Court of the State holds four terms at the Capitol in Lansing annually,—in January, April, June, and October. The court consists of a bench of four judges, who are elected one every two years at the spring elections

for eight years respectively. Each in turn serves during the last two years of his term as chief justice. The remaining three are designated as associate justices.

This court was organized in 1858, and the judges have been: George Martin, Randolph Manning, Isaac P. Christianity, James V. Campbell, Thomas M. Cooley, Benjamin F. Graves, Isaac Marston. The latter is at present chief justice. The clerk of the court is E. W. Lowe.

#### PROBATE COURT.

The first entry on the record of the Probate Court appears Aug. 3, 1840, in the matter of the estate of Asa Rowe, of Onondaga Co., N. Y., the petition of Sally Ann Rowe to sell real estate in Ingham County, by George C. Bates, her attorney.



OLD SEAL.—1840.

"Ordered that parties interested in the estate be cited to appear at the probate office, in Mason, on the first Monday in November, 1840."

"VALOROUS MEEKER,  
"Judge of Probate."

The settlement of this estate continued through a number of years, and into the administration of Judge Henry Fiske.

The next record appears in the matter of the estate of John Wilson, April 3, 1843, at which date Robert Wilson was appointed administrator, and gave bonds in the sum of \$1000, with William Ballentine and Jonathan Thomas as sureties. The bond was approved by Henry Fiske, judge.

On the 8th of the same month Lucius Wilson, Henry Wood, and Jonathan Thomas were appointed appraisers of the estate.

On the 5th of June the bond of Isaac Coleman, administrator of estate of Isaac Carmer, deceased, was filed, with E. B. Danforth and Peter Lowe as sureties. Amount of bond, \$360.

On the 4th of March, 1844, Gardner Fletcher filed his bond in the sum of \$3000 as administrator of the estate of John Fletcher. Sureties, R. W. Whipple, Elijah Hammond.

On the same date William Ballentine was appointed guardian of the minor heirs of John Wilson, and filed his bond for \$200, with James Graham and Lucius Wilson as sureties.

#### EARLIEST MARRIAGES.

The earliest marriages on record at the county clerk's office are the following:

William Coddington and Harriet Wheaton, married by Orrin Gregory, justice of the peace, May 6, 1838.

Joseph E. North, Jr., and Emily Rolfe, married by Peter Linderman, justice of the peace, July 1, 1838.

#### CENTRAL MICHIGAN AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The organization of this flourishing society is largely due to the determined efforts of Rev. L. B. Potter, who in the beginning of November, 1865, drew up and circulated a call for the formation of a "Union Agricultural Society,"

\* Judges Johnson and Lawrence also held terms of the State Supreme Court.

to embrace some of the counties of Central Michigan. Among the prominent names attached to that call were those of L. B. Potter, N. B. Jones, F. M. Cowles, E. H. Davis, George W. Peck, Charles W. Butler, William H. Pinckney, E. H. Whitney, Harley Ingersoll, and Ephraim Longyear.

A society was organized under the name of the "Central Michigan Agricultural Society" on the 31st of January, 1866. It then embraced the counties of Ingham, Eaton, Clinton, Livingston, and Shiawassee. The first officers were William A. Dryer, President; L. B. Potter, Secretary; E. H. Whitney, Treasurer. Two vice-presidents were also chosen from each county, and an executive board consisting of two members from each county was established for the transaction of business.

In the mean time the society was really doing business without authority of law, but at the winter session of 1867, Dr. Ira H. Bartholomew and Rev. L. B. Potter were instrumental in getting a law passed by the Legislature authorizing the organization of district agricultural societies, for which no provision had previously been made. The needed act was passed and approved, and under its provisions the society was fully organized on the 29th of January, 1868, with Ira H. Bartholomew as President; E. H. Whitney, Secretary, and L. B. Potter, Treasurer.

In the spring of 1866 the executive committee purchased of various parties about forty acres of land eligibly located, mostly on the northeast quarter of section 20, bordering over a quarter of a mile on Grand River, and lying in the southwestern part of the city of Lansing, about one mile and a quarter, by the streets, from the Capitol.

Upon this ground the society has expended, including the purchase price, something over \$20,000 in fitting it up with necessary buildings, sheds, etc. A half-mile track was laid out and graded in 1866,\* and the society have thirteen wells, ten of which are "drive" wells, as they are called, and the rest partly bored and partly dug. There is also a good spring upon the ground.

For several years the society labored under very discouraging circumstances; the seasons were wet and bad; debts accumulated, premiums could not be paid, and little progress was made; but since 1873 a better state of things has existed, and the society is now out of debt, with over \$700 in the treasury. For some three or four years the grounds were leased to the Central Michigan Horse-Breeders' Association, which held one or two exhibitions. The society is now expending annually several thousand dollars for improvements.

The first public meeting took the form of a sheep-shearing festival, which was held at the State Agricultural College, May 24, 1866, at which time Governor Crapo delivered an address. One or two similar festivals have since been held.

The first regular fair was held on the grounds Sept. 12, 13, and 14, 1866, and, though the weather was rainy, a very good show was made, and the friends of the enter-

prise were not discouraged. The fairs have been held annually since, and have generally been well attended, as many as 15,000 tickets having been sold in a single day.

The receipts for 1879 were over \$9600, and the premiums paid amounted to \$2173.05. Addresses have been delivered by Hon. Zachariah Chandler and other prominent gentlemen on various occasions.

The counties of Ionia and Calhoun were admitted to the ranks Jan. 29, 1880, and competition is open to Jackson, Genesee, and Montcalm Counties.

The presidents in their order have been Wm. A. Dryer, Ira H. Bartholomew, A. N. Hart, L. B. Potter, J. N. Smith, Roland E. Trowbridge, and O. M. Barnes.

The present officers are Hon. O. M. Barnes, President; Benj. B. Baker, Secretary; D. F. Woodcock, Treasurer. Mr. Baker has filled the position of secretary for seven years.

#### INGHAM COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This body was organized at Mason, about the year 1854, but we have been unable to find records of its early proceedings, the secretary's book going back only to 1860. Among the gentlemen most prominent in supporting the interests of the society were Franklin La Rue, Ferris S. Fitch, Kneeland Sweet, and Henry A. Hawley.

The first regular fair was held in the Court-House Square at Mason, probably in the fall of 1854. There was a very good showing of the products of the county, and George W. Peck, then a prominent lawyer of Lansing, delivered an address to a very enthusiastic and numerous audience.

The officers, commencing with the year 1860, have been as follows:

##### PRESIDENTS.

Perry Henderson, elected in the fall of 1860; Franklin La Rue, fall of 1861; Alfred Parker, fall of 1862; John W. Post, fall of 1863; Hiram Bristol, elected in 1864, 1865, and 1866; Thaddeus Densmore, elected January, 1868; L. H. Ives, January, 1869-71; W. W. Root, 1872-73, 76-77; D. L. Cady, 1874; Samuel Skadan, 1875; Amos F. Wood, 1878; Ferris S. Fitch, 1879; Caleb Angevine, 1880.

##### SECRETARIES.

A. E. Steele, Jr., 1860-61; Erastus Peck, 1862; H. P. Henderson, 1863, 1866-67; George W. Bristol, 1864-65, 1868-79; John C. Squires, 1880. George W. Bristol, who had held the office of secretary for thirteen years, resigned in 1879, and the board of directors adopted by a unanimous vote a resolution complimenting him upon the faithful and efficient manner in which he had discharged his duties.

##### TREASURERS.

Henry A. Hawley, elected in 1860-64; Perry Henderson, 1865-66; Lorent Sweet, elected Jan. 1, 1868; D. C. Smith, Jan. 1, 1869, 1874-76; A. D. Kingsbury, 1871; Thaddeus Densmore, 1872-73; R. F. Griffin, 1875; Alexander Bush, 1877; William W. Webb, 1878-79; Willis Horton, 1880.

In 1868 the present constitution was adopted and the society placed on a solid basis; and in 1870 the articles of association under which the society is now operating were adopted, and it then really became a legal body.

The first purchase of land was by deed from Jubez Wightman and wife, May 13, 1856, of four and sixty-one one-hundredth acres, on the southwest quarter of section 9, Vevay township. It was of irregular shape and too small

\* To show the interest taken by the members of the society, it may be proper to state that James M. Shearer drove the team and Rev. L. B. Potter held the plow to turn the first furrow for the trotting-track.

for the purposes of the society, but was fitted up with a track and used until 1871. It was, however, sold to Josephine Wightman in 1863, and leased from that time until the new grounds were purchased. On the 10th of January, 1871, the society purchased of Charles Noble and others eighteen acres in the southwest corner of section 8, Vevay township, for \$400. It is within the corporate limits of the city of Mason, and very eligibly located, with running water passing the northeast corner.

In 1875 many improvements were made on the grounds, among them the erection of a new floral hall of a very original and unique design, by Mr. S. A. Paddock, of Mason. The floral hall of the Central Michigan Agricultural Society, at Lansing, is modeled after this, and others in the region are also copied from it. The cost of this structure was \$1895. A good half-mile track has been fitted up, and the sheds, stands, etc., are convenient and ample. Every year since the organization of the society has witnessed a successful fair, and addresses have been delivered by President Abbott, of the State Agricultural College, Dr. W. H. Perrine, of Albion College, Erastus Peck, and other distinguished gentlemen.

The financial condition of the society is very satisfactory. The indebtedness is about \$1700, payable in six years, and to meet this 100 patrons have pledged themselves to pay fifteen dollars each. The value of property belonging to the society, as exhibited by the books of the secretary, is as follows:

|                                      |        |
|--------------------------------------|--------|
| Eighteen acres of land at \$100..... | \$1800 |
| Floral hall, cost.....               | 1895   |
| Dining-hall " .....                  | 350    |
| Ticket-office " .....                | 200    |
| Grand and judges' stands, cost.....  | 250    |
| Stables.....                         | 350    |
| Total.....                           | \$4845 |

#### COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY.

A County Bible Society was probably organized as early as 1855, but there are no records to show the exact date or the names of officers. In 1867 a change was made, and the original society divided into two, one still called the County Bible Society, located at Mason, and the other called the Lansing Bible Society, located at Lansing.

The officers of the County Society at the present time are, Dr. W. W. Root, President; George W. Bristol, Secretary; J. H. Sayres, Treasurer; Henry Whitely, Depositarian. This society includes the eight southern townships of the county. No great amount of business appears to have been done by this branch in recent years. At one period there was an auxiliary society at Dansville, and perhaps a few at other places.

#### LANSING BIBLE SOCIETY.

The earliest records of this society which we have been able to find date from May 19, 1867, from which it appears that an earlier society was changed, and, as stated above, probably two societies were formed out of an original county society. The first meeting of the last-named society was convened at the First Presbyterian church in Lansing, from which it adjourned to meet in the evening of the same day at the Methodist Episcopal church. At this meeting the

following officers were elected: President, J. B. Porter; Vice-President, James Turner; Secretary, H. T. Chandler; Treasurer and Depositarian, A. J. Viele.

Executive Board, L. B. Baker, S. H. Rowe, J. C. Armstrong, C. B. Stebbins, J. Van Auker. By a vote of the meeting the pastors of the several churches were made *ex-officio* members of the executive board.

In 1868, Mr. Viele, the treasurer and depositarian, was burned out, and the society lost quite a large quantity of books then on deposit. The loss was about \$300, and fell heavily upon the society, which was owing a considerable sum to the American Bible Society. An attempt was made to collect in union meetings sufficient funds to liquidate the debt, but it proved only partially successful. The American Bible Society finally compromised the matter by dividing the loss, and about 1878 the account was settled.

The Lansing society is auxiliary to the American Bible Society, and embraces the city of Lansing and the eight northern townships of Ingham County. The design is to include all the Protestant denominations whose pastors take part in the work of the society.

The officers of the society have been as follows: Presidents, J. B. Porter, C. H. Hickox, L. B. Porter, J. R. Esselstyn, W. H. Faxon, J. R. Esselstyn, H. N. Lawrence. Secretaries, H. T. Chandler, L. B. Potter, E. H. Porter, C. H. Thompson, A. O. Bement, Mrs. V. A. Allen. Depositarians, A. J. Viele, J. S. Baker, E. D. Keyes, H. P. Hitchcock, Wesley Emery. The depositarian is also treasurer.

#### THE PIONEER SOCIETY OF INGHAM COUNTY.

This society was organized at the court-house in Mason, on the 28th day of May, 1872, with the following officers: President, Dr. Minos McRobert; Vice-President, Uriah Coulson; Secretary, Peter Lowe; Treasurer, Samuel Skadan.

The officers for each successive year since have been as follows:

1873.—President, Rev. E. K. Groute; Vice-President, Uriah Coulson; Secretary, Peter Lowe; Treasurer, Samuel Skadan.

1874.—President, J. M. Williams; Vice-President, Henry A. Hawley; Secretary, Peter Lowe; Treasurer, Samuel Skadan.

1875.—President, William A. Dryer; Vice-President, Henry A. Hawley; Secretary, Peter Lowe; Treasurer, Samuel Skadan.

1876.—The same as for 1875.

1877.—President, Alonzo M. Chapin; Vice-President, Henry H. North; Secretary, Peter Lowe; Treasurer, Minos McRobert.

1878.—President, William H. Clark; Vice-President, William A. Dryer; Secretary, Peter Lowe; Treasurer, J. A. Barnes.

1879.—President, William A. Dryer; Vice-President, John J. Tuttle; Secretary and Treasurer, Peter Lowe.

1880.—President, Samuel Skadan; Vice-President, Sydney O. Russell; Secretary and Treasurer, Peter Lowe; Executive Committee, John R. Price, Lansing; A. R. L. Covert, Leslie; Thaddeus Densmore, Mason.

Members.—M. V. Armstrong, Jacob Armstrong, A. D. Aldrich,\* Oramel Arms,\* Horace Angell, Darius Abbott, John A. Barnes, R. B. Bullen, Marcus Beers, Zaccheus Barnes, O. M. Barnes, D. L. Case, Uriah Coulson, Joseph P. Cowles, J. F. Cooley, Albert B. Clough, James Chase, William H. Clark, A. M. Chapin,\* William Cook, A. R. L. Covert, Mahlon Covert, Nathan C. Branch, Freeman Bray, Jabez W. Brown,\* T. P. Baldwin, George Beeman,

\* Deceased.

Asahel Baldwin, Edy Baker, Charles Cogswell, C. C. Darling, Charles S. Davis, Thaddeus Densmore, William E. Everett, Ransom Everett, Gavin Fellows, Gardner Fletcher, John M. French, George B. Fuller, Jonathan C. Freeland,\* Henry Gibbs, Alfred F. Gallup, E. K. Groute,\* R. F. Griffin, Oscar S. Gregory, Ira Hubbard, Andrew Hunt, Horace Haynes, Carlos A. Holden, Matthew King, William M. Case, Nathan L. Cooley, Israel Chapman, Richard H. Davis, William A. Dryer, Alexander Dobie, William Drown, Edmund Hubbard, Amidon Holden, Henry A. Hawley, Thales W. Huntton, Joseph L. Huntington,\* Josiah Hedden, James M. Hudson, Robert Haywood, Abram Hayner, William H. Horton, Henry P. Henderson, H. H. Hodges, J. W. Hopkins, George M. Huntington, S. W. Hammond, Bowen Hicks,\* Silas Holt, Enos Northrup, J. R. Price, Chauncey A. Osborn, James D. Phelps, Joseph H. Kilbourne, Ephraim Longyear, Peter Lowe, Richard R. Lowe, William Long, Nicholas Lewis, R. D. Lyon, Chauncey Murphy, Minos McRobert, Ephraim Meech, Jesse Monroe, Patrick Markee, Waldo May, Henry H. North, Manning K. North, John D. Reeves, J. P. Reed, Amos E. Steele,\* E. B. Smith, George W. Shafer, Joel B. Strickland, David M. Strickland, D. V. Smith, Daniel Searl, Samuel Skadan, Russell D. Sowle, Orlando B. Stillman, George D. Pease,\* Alfred Parker, Hiram Parker, William Potter, John Potter, Lemuel Pierce, Daniel C. Potter, George W. Polar, Samuel Proctor, Ira Rolfe, S. O. Russell, Ephraim Rolfe,\* Alvin Rolfe, James Reeves,\* E. D. Rumsey, C. C. Rolfe, Isaac H. Tallman, Smith Tooker, Winslow Turner, J. J. Tuttle, Reuben Torrey,\* Jonathan Thomas, Micajah Vaughan, Elijah Woodworth, Arnold Walker, E. Ward, David Wait, Martin A. Sweet, W. Sommerville, C. H. Sackrider, Rodolphus Tryon, Frank White, Isaac B. Woodhouse, Wm. Woodhouse, Marcus Whitney, Amaziah Winchell, J. H. Webb, G. C. Young, Joseph Wilson, Randolph W. Whipple, A. H. Whipple, George B. Webb, James M. Williams.

These names do not by any means include all the early settlers, as the society was not organized until after many had passed away; and there are others still living, probably, who have never enrolled their names. Peter Lowe, Esq., has been the secretary since the organization of the society, and has accumulated a considerable fund of written and printed matter relating to the early settlement of the county. The annual meetings were held for a number of years on the second Tuesday in May, but the time was subsequently changed to the second Tuesday in June.

The annual meetings are generally well attended and are very enjoyable occasions. The exercises consist in music, speeches, addresses, the reading of pioneer papers, anecdotes, and a general comparison of early recollections.

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE COUNTY LEGISLATURE.

Courts of Quarter Sessions—County Commissioners—Supervisors—County Buildings—Poor Farm.

THE first civil body having jurisdiction of county business was the old Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, which was established by an act of the Territorial Legislature or Council, approved Nov. 25, 1817. This court was constituted of the justices of the County Court and justices of the peace. The clerk was appointed by the Governor of the Territory. It was made a board of audit for all county business, including the management of assessment and taxation. Its sessions were held on the first Mondays of March, June, September, and December.

\* Deceased.

The law of 1817 was repealed May 30, 1818, and in the place of this court a board of three county commissioners was established, the members to be appointed by the Governor, and to be allowed thirty dollars each per annum. The county clerk was made clerk of this board, and received a salary not exceeding fifty dollars per annum.

The board of county commissioners was continued until April 12, 1827, when an act was approved abolishing it and establishing a board of supervisors, to be elected from the several towns of the county, and to appoint their own clerk. Their regular meetings were to be held on the third Mondays of January, April, July, and October of each year; and they were to meet at such other times as they might deem necessary, not exceeding eight days additional. The board of supervisors was abolished and the board of county commissioners established in 1838, which system was continued until 1842, when the board of supervisors was again restored, and has been continued without interruption since.

The fiscal affairs of Ingham County were first managed by a board of supervisors, and their first meeting appears to have been held at Mason, Oct. 2, 1838. The county of Ingham was laid out in 1829, and organized by an act approved April 5, 1838. The county-seat was located by the proper commissioners at the "City of Ingham," situated on sections No. 1 and No. 12, in the township of Vevay, in March, 1836, but no county buildings were ever erected, or any public business ever transacted there, and by an act approved March 6, 1840, the seat of justice was removed to the village of Mason, where it has since remained.†

At the date of the first meeting of the board of supervisors there were seven townships organized in the county, as follows: Stockbridge, Aurelius, Ingham, Leslie, Onondaga, Vevay, and Alaiedon. It is not stated in what building the board met, but it was most probably in the school-house, for there were then no public buildings in the place. The board was composed of the following persons: Peter Linderman, Benjamin Davis, John Barns, Henry Lee, Orrin Gregory, Amos E. Steele, William Lewis. Henry Lee, Chairman, and Minos McRobert, Clerk. Amos E. Steele not being present, Josephus Tuttle was admitted in his place.

Minos McRobert presented a bill for transcribing the records from Jackson County, amounting to \$190.50, which was allowed.

The town of Aurelius originally included the west half of the county, but it had then been cut into five townships, and a resolution was passed "that the supervisors west of the meridian be a committee to settle the accounts with the old town of Aurelius."

In those days the depredations of wolves formed a prominent subject of legislation. The State was then paying a bounty of eight dollars per head, and the supervisors of the county passed a resolution to pay two dollars and fifty cents per head additional. Twenty-four dollars State

† See Chapter I. of County History. An attempt was made in 1877 to remove the county-seat to Lansing, but it failed for want of a two-thirds majority of the board of supervisors in favor of submitting it to the people.



bounty was allowed for three wolves, recently killed. This was the last meeting of the supervisors until 1842.

A board of county commissioners was elected in the fall of 1838, and it held its first meeting at Mason, on the 20th of November of that year. The board was composed of Jacob Loomis, Henry Lee, and Peter Linderman, and they drew for their respective terms, as follows: Loomis for three years, Lee for two years, and Linderman for one year. Mr. Linderman was chosen chairman of the board.

The first business was the presentation by Mr. Loomis of the certificate and affidavit of Wo-non-quit, an Indian, to prove that he had killed one wolf within the county. The board thereupon magnanimously allowed him the State bounty of eight dollars, but paid him no county bounty. At the same time Mr. William W. Dewey presented his certificates and affidavit showing that he had taken five wolf scalps, and the board at once allowed him both State and county bounty, amounting in the aggregate to fifty-two dollars and fifty cents; but then possibly the Indian never knew the difference. The discrimination was a very delicate one.

In the absence of one of the commissioners Valorous Meeker, judge of Probate, took the required oath and served in his place.\*

The account of William Dallas for constructing maps for assessment purposes, amounting to twenty dollars, was presented, but not allowed.

Among those to whom wolf bounties were paid in 1839 were Philetus Scovel, David Fuller, and William W. Dewey. Peter Lowe was clerk of this board.

The valuation of townships in 1839 was as follows:

|                  |           | State tax. |
|------------------|-----------|------------|
| Alaiedon.....    | \$180,611 | \$432.74   |
| Aurelius.....    | 49,946    | 119.67     |
| Bunker Hill..... | 45,392    | 108.76     |
| Brutus†.....     | 113,929   | 272.96     |
| Ingham.....      | 61,034    | 146.24     |
| Leslie.....      | 51,565    | 123.56     |
| Onondaga.....    | 61,292    | 146.85     |
| Phelpstown.....  | 115,729   | 272.29     |
| Stockbridge..... | 78,497    | 188.08     |
| Vevay.....       | 52,956    | 126.88     |
| White Oak.....   | 56,751    | 135.97     |
| Totals.....      | \$867,702 | \$2074.00  |

The county tax for 1839 was \$2600.02. Township expenses for 1839:

|                  |          |
|------------------|----------|
| Alaiedon.....    | \$245.02 |
| Aurelius.....    | 179.75   |
| Bunker Hill..... | 69.28    |
| Brutus.....      | 121.79   |
| Ingham.....      | 77.99    |
| Leslie.....      | 320.10   |
| Onondaga.....    | 156.88   |
| Phelpstown.....  | 550.00   |
| Stockbridge..... | 172.73   |
| Vevay.....       | 212.73   |
| White Oak.....   | 135.00   |

H. H. Smith served as clerk *pro tem.*, and George W. Shafer was deputy clerk.

At the meeting of the commissioners held April 9, 1840, William A. Dryer appears as a member of the board. The other new members of the board were Caleb Carr and George Matthews.

A settlement was effected between Ingham and Jackson Counties on the 24th of March, 1840, at Jackson, at which the county of Ingham agreed to pay the county of Jackson \$120 in full of all demands. The last meeting of the commissioners was held March 28, 1842.

## COUNTY BUILDINGS.

### COUNTY OFFICES.

After the removal of the county-seat to Mason, the county commissioners, on the 11th of April, 1840, proceeded to select the lots for the use of the county, and chose twelve lots in block No. 22, of the original town plat of Mason; the south half and lots 3 and 4 of block No. 17; lots Nos. 9 and 10 in block 8; lots 5 and 6 in block 18; and lot 10 in block 16; containing in all twenty-five lots, equal to about five acres of land. These lots were conveyed to the county commissioners in pursuance of the act removing the seat of justice.

At the meeting held April 9-11, 1840, it was resolved to construct a county clerk's and register's office, to be completed on or before the 15th of September following. William A. Dryer voted against this resolution.

A proposal was received from Emmons White to erect the building for the sum of \$325, and accept county orders in payment. Mr. White also agreed to clear the timber from block No. 22, and the south half of block No. 17, for a warranty deed of lot No. 7, in block 22, which was agreed to by the county commissioners. The commissioners also hired F. Wilson to clear off the remainder of the county lots and the streets surrounding them, for which they agreed to deed him in payment two lots, he paying as a balance the sum of fifteen dollars.

The first building for county offices was built by Emmons White in 1840, at the price above stated, on the ground now occupied by the sheriff's dwelling. It was a one-story frame building about sixteen by twenty-four feet in dimensions, and is still standing east of the jail, occupied as a dwelling.

E. B. Danforth built a platform and set up steps for the new offices at a cost of six dollars, making the total cost \$331. The building appears not to have been fully completed until the spring of 1841.

The new board of supervisors, to succeed the county commissioners, were elected in the spring of 1842, and their first meeting was held at Mason on the 2d day of May following. Joseph E. North was moderator at this meeting. The names of the members who assembled at the meeting held at Mason, July 4, 1842, were as follows: Minos McRobert, Benjamin Davis, Joseph Gale, Joseph E. North, Henry H. North, Henry Wood, George Mathews, John R. Bowdish, Wm. A. Dryer, Peter Linderman, Samuel Skadan, Wm. Tompkins, Lewis Lounsbury, David Phelps, Orrin Dana, Isaac Finch. Minos McRobert, Chairman.

### COURT-HOUSE.

At a meeting of the board held Oct. 6, 1842, Minos McRobert, Joseph Gale, and George Mathews were appointed a committee to procure a suitable place for the holding of the Circuit Court for the November term of 1842. On the 8th of October, at the same session, it was

\* Whether it was a legal proceeding or not, it seems to have been of quite frequent occurrence to substitute a new man for any officer who might be absent at a public meeting.

† Now Wheatfield.

resolved to sound the people upon the project of erecting a court-house at a cost not exceeding \$800, and at a meeting held in December of the same year a resolution was passed appropriating that sum for the purpose, of which amount \$600 was to be paid in State bonds and \$200 in real estate. A committee of five was also appointed to serve as a building committee, and to make the necessary contracts for the building. This committee was composed of Minos McRobert, Peter Linderman, George Mathews, Benjamin Davis, and Samuel Skadan. The contract was finally let to Wm. Hammond & Co. at the terms proposed.

The building was erected in 1843 on lot No. 4, of block No. 17. It was a frame, twenty-eight by thirty-four feet in size, with eighteen-foot posts, and finished in two stories.

The board of supervisors for that year was composed as follows: Lansing, Joseph E. North; Delhi, Roswell Everett; Aurelius, Jonathan Snyder; Onondaga, Joseph Gale; Leslie, Benjamin Davis; Vevay, Peter Linderman; Alstedon, Edwin D. Tryon; Meridian, Milzor Turner; Phelps-town,\* J. M. Williams; Wheatfield, Wm. Tompkins; Ingham, Samuel Skadan; Bunker Hill, Lewis Case; Stockbridge, Joseph Hunt; White Oak, John Clements; Leroy, Orrin Dana; Locke, David Phelps.

James Turner was allowed \$100 for painting the building and \$42 for furnishing stoves and pipe, including the expense of putting them up. A fence was also built around the court-house, and painted yellow with white trimmings; the cost of the painting, which was done by Hiram H. Smith, was three dollars and seventy-five cents. John Coatsworth was allowed seventy-four cents per rod for building it.

In June, 1843, J. W. Burchard was authorized by the board to sell the lots belonging to the county, excepting two on the north and two on the south of the public square. Mr. Burchard was at that time prosecuting attorney for the county.

When the court-house was completed the vote in the board of supervisors upon the question of accepting it from the contractor stood "8 to 7,"—eight in favor and seven against. Whether this was a forerunner of the action of the Electoral Commission of 1876 is not known.

#### NEW COUNTY OFFICES AND JAIL.

In the beginning of 1848 it would appear that the necessity for new county offices and a jail had become apparent. Up to this time prisoners and criminals had been transported to Jackson for safekeeping.

On the 6th of January the matter was presented to the board, and a resolution was passed to appropriate \$1000, to be raised by tax, and to loan an additional \$1000 for the purpose of erecting fireproof offices and jail for the county, and a committee of three was appointed to superintend the work. The committee was composed of Peter Linderman, Joab Page, and John Coatsworth.

The new offices were erected on the ground occupied by the old office-building, which was sold at auction to Edwin Hurlbert for seventy-five dollars, and by him removed a few rods east, where it still stands. The "underpinning"

was sold to Dr. Minos McRobert, for three dollars and fifty cents. The jail and sheriff's residence were erected on the ground where the Presbyterian church now stands, in rear of the first court-house, on lot No. 10, of block No. 17. The building was constructed of brick, but the cells of the jail were of hewn timber. Mr. C. D. Huntington, who was a son of the sheriff, Joseph L. Huntington, slept in the jail for some time after its completion, and kept fires through the night to dry the walls.

In October, 1855, the board appropriated \$100 to build a barn for the use of the sheriff. It cost, complete, \$142.50.

At the January meeting of 1855, the board passed a resolution to submit a proposition to the people to raise by tax \$5000,—half in 1855 and half in 1856,—and to loan a further sum, not exceeding \$5000, for the purpose of erecting a new and more commodious court-house, the old one after a lapse of twelve years having become inadequate to the wants of the county. This action was reiterated in December following, and at the township elections in April, 1856, the vote stood as follows: For a tax of \$5000, 1090; against it, 665. For the loan of \$5000, 1088; against it, 652.

Under the authority conferred by this vote, the board of supervisors proceeded to appoint a committee of three persons to select a site and procure plans and specifications for a new court-house. This committee was composed of P. R. Peck, William Woodhouse, and J. C. Bailey, who selected the centre of the public square as the proper place for the new edifice. Matthew Elder, of Lansing, furnished plans and specifications for the building. The contract for the job was let to Matthew Elder, June 20, 1857, at \$11,700. The village of Mason subscribed \$1500. The money was presumably raised in the manner specified.

One portion of the loan was negotiated with John Campbell, of Dutchess Co., N. Y., who loaned the commissioner, Ferris S. Fitch, \$2800 on \$3000 of Ingham County bonds, at ten per cent. per annum.

The court-house was completed in the spring of 1858, and the board of supervisors accepted it from the contractor by a resolution passed on the 19th of April.

The total cost of the building, according to the record, was as below:

|   |             |
|---|-------------|
| Contract with M <sup>r</sup> Elder..... | \$11,700.00 |
| Extra work by him.....                  | 383.19      |
| Extra work by T. R. Ege.....            | 25.00       |
| Pay of building committee.....          | 121.00      |
|   | \$12,229.19 |

The building is still in use, but the wants of the county will before many years necessitate a more commodious one.

In December, 1858, a committee was appointed to lay out and ornament the court-house grounds, build water-closets, etc., the expense of which was defrayed by subscriptions taken in Mason Village.

#### NEW JAIL AND SHERIFF'S RESIDENCE.

In January, 1867, the board of supervisors passed a resolution to build a new jail and sheriff's residence, and appointed a committee to superintend the work. The building was erected on the ground occupied by the old county offices, which were torn away for the purpose in 1868, and

\* Name changed to Williamstown in 1857.

cost, according to the books of the county treasurer, \$8000. The structure comprises a large two-story dwelling in front for the sheriff, and the jail attached in the rear, also of two stories. The building is of brick, and presents a good appearance. It was constructed after plans furnished by Mr. Gillett.

The criminals, insane persons, and others of the county are distributed in various directions,—some to the State prison at Jackson, State House of Correction, at Ionia, Reform School for Boys, at Lansing, and to the Asylums for the Insane, at Kalamazoo and Pontiac. A considerable number were formerly sent to the Detroit House of Correction.

#### COUNTY POOR FARM AND BUILDINGS.

The first recorded action by the county board regarding the poor was on the 19th day of June, 1843, when the supervisors appropriated fifty dollars for their support. The first land for a county farm was purchased of Horace Havens and wife, by the superintendents of the poor, under date of Jan. 9, 1844, and described as the east half of the northwest quarter of section 21, town 3 north, range 1 west (Alaiedon), 80 acres; consideration, \$400. A second purchase was made under deed dated Feb. 3, 1869, of Peleg G. Thomas, covering the east half of the west half of the southwest quarter, and the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 16, town and range as above, 80 acres, and on April 30, 1869, a further purchase from the same parties of the west half of the west half of the southwest quarter of the same section, 40 acres, making 120 acres in the two last-named purchases, for the sum of \$3458.72, making the total cost of the land in the original county farm \$3858.72, covering an aggregate of 200 acres.

The total amount expended for the first year (1843-44) appears to have been \$434.48. In January, 1844, the superintendent was authorized to draw for the support of the poor \$250, and in May of the same year \$200 additional appears to have been appropriated.

In October, 1844, the board made an appropriation of \$150 for an addition to the poor-house, and appointed Daniel P. Stillman a committee to superintend its erection. The addition was twenty-two by eighteen feet, with twelve-foot posts. At the same session \$400 was appropriated for the maintenance of the poor.

In 1861 the sum of \$1000 was appropriated for the erection of suitable buildings on the farm, and in the same year it was voted to raise \$7416.13 for the support of the families of those who had enlisted in the army. The number of these families relieved in the county in that year was ninety-nine, and the amount paid them on county orders \$2165.07.

In January, 1862, began the long discussion with reference to the sale or exchange of the old farm and the purchase of some more eligible location for a permanent county farm. A resolution was passed to purchase the farm of Messrs. Pease and Smith if satisfactory arrangements could be made, and the superintendents were authorized to erect a wood building on the farm for the use of the poor at an expense not exceeding \$500. This building was erected in that year.

#### WAR FUNDS AND BOUNTIES.

In October, 1862, the board voted to raise \$12,000 for the relief of soldiers' families.

The following statement compiled from the records shows the total amounts raised by tax and loan for the volunteer relief fund during the war of the Rebellion :

|                                 |          |
|---------------------------------|----------|
| 1861, raised by tax.....        | \$4,009  |
| 1862 " " .....                  | 12,000   |
| 1863 " loan.....                | 20,000   |
| 1864 " tax.....                 | 32,000   |
| 1865 " " .....                  | 7,000    |
| Interest paid on loans.....     | 5,000    |
| Amount paid for disbursing..... | 7,690    |
| " " printing, etc.....          | 2,310    |
| Total .....                     | \$90,000 |

This large sum was distributed among the various towns and cities as follows :

|                              |                    |
|------------------------------|--------------------|
| Alaiedon.....                | \$1,324.19         |
| Aurelius.....                | 4,548.44           |
| Bunker Hill.....             | 4,164.05           |
| Delhi.....                   | 5,028.98           |
| Ingham.....                  | 5,925.91           |
| Leslie.....                  | 5,925.91           |
| Leroy.....                   | 3,587.40           |
| Loeke.....                   | 3,523.40           |
| Meridian.....                | 4,742.53           |
| Onondaga.....                | 5,925.91           |
| Stockbridge.....             | 5,285.20           |
| Williamstown.....            | 4,538.39           |
| White Oak.....               | 3,939.75           |
| Wheatfield.....              | 3,587.48           |
| Vevay.....                   | 6,868.87           |
| Lansing township.....        | 4,099.99           |
| Lansing City—First Ward..... | 2,626.53           |
| Second Ward.....             | 5,285.22           |
| Third Ward.....              | 3,491.35           |
| Fourth Ward.....             | 2,562.47           |
|                              | <u>\$89,981.97</u> |

This does not quite make the \$90,000, but the discrepancy is probably owing to inaccuracy in making the apportionment among the towns.

In October, 1873, the superintendents of the poor were instructed to purchase the Holden farm, lying near the county farm and containing 120 acres, if it could be had for sixty dollars per acre. They were likewise authorized to advertise for a farm of 200 acres, provided the Holden farm could not be purchased or exchanged for. On the 6th of February, 1874, the superintendents were authorized to sell the county farm, then consisting of 200 acres.

In October, 1875, it was resolved to raise \$5000, by tax, for the erection of proper buildings on the county farm, provided the Holden farm could not be purchased at sixty dollars per acre. This action was finally rescinded and the amount fixed at \$1000. The committee appointed to examine the condition of the poor farm and buildings made a lengthy report, showing very unfavorably both as regarded the condition and the site for new buildings. A change of location was strongly recommended, and an appropriation of \$4000 asked for 1876. On the 5th of January, 1876, the committee recommended the bonding of the county for \$15,000, to purchase the Holden farm and erect new buildings thereon. This report was at first laid on the table, but subsequently taken up, and a resolution passed to submit the matter to the voters at the next annual election. This was amended by resolving to appoint a committee to confer with Mr. Holden and offer him \$7200 for his farm, and to pay him ten per cent. until the money could be raised by the county.

These conditions were rejected by Mr. Holden, who demanded either the bonds of the county, bearing ten per cent., at sixty dollars per acre, or cash for the whole amount, at sixty-five dollars per acre; whereupon the board withdrew the proposition.

It was then resolved to submit a proposition to the people at the next election to raise \$10,000 upon the bonds of the county,—\$3000 payable in 1886, \$3000 in 1887, and \$4000 in 1888,—with interest at seven per cent. It does not appear that this was carried out. In October, 1876, we find the board resolving to authorize the superintendents to examine locations for a farm containing from 100 to 200 acres. Again, in January, 1877, they were authorized to purchase a new location and exchange the old farm in part payment, provided they could find a satisfactory bargain by paying a sum not exceeding \$2500 in addition. Under these instructions two of the three superintendents, Messrs. Hayner and Huntington, proceeded to make a trade with C. H. Darrow for the west 142½ acres of the north half of section 21 in Vevay township, town 2 north, range 1 west, exchanging eighty acres of the old farm and paying Darrow \$2500 cash. To this arrangement James I. Mead, the other superintendent, demurred, and the matter coming before the board of supervisors, the transaction was ignored, the two obnoxious superintendents removed, and John Craddock and James M. Williams appointed in their stead. The original resolution authorizing the purchase of a farm was reconsidered and rescinded, and a committee of three persons appointed to settle with Mr. Darrow on the best possible terms. The money was evidently paid over to him, and the best that could be done was to exchange deeds and allow him to retain \$500 as forfeit money. The balance (\$2000) was paid back to the county.

An arrangement was finally entered into in January, 1878, with Orrin J. Lewis, for the east 120 acres of the northeast quarter of section 34 in Meridian township, town 4 north, range 1 west. In payment Lewis received the south eighty acres of the old farm in Alaiedon, east half of the northwest quarter of section 21, and \$1500 in money. This land was incumbered by a mortgage of \$2700, and Lewis executed a mortgage to the county of \$1240 as security. The matter was arranged by Edward Cahill, prosecuting-attorney for Ingham County, and closed Feb. 21, 1878.

Immediately following this transaction the board of supervisors resolved to raise a loan of \$10,000 for the erection of necessary buildings, and the proposition was submitted to the people at the April election in that year, and by them rejected. In the mean time the supervisors had authorized contracts to be entered into for material and work, and when the necessary funds were refused by the voters of the county, they found themselves in an unfortunate predicament, and the work of building came to a sudden standstill.

At the October meeting in 1878, it was resolved to sell the old farm and proceed in some way to the erection of the necessary buildings. Plans for new buildings were furnished by Mason & Rice, of Detroit, and a contract for construction was let to Seth A. Paddock and John W.

McRobert, in June, 1879, for the sum of \$9715.88, in part payment of which Messrs. Paddock & McRobert took the remaining 120 acres of the old county farm at \$3000. The total cost of the building, including interest and the pay of the building committee, was, according to the books of the treasurer, \$10,355.59.

The total length of the building on the proper front is 121 feet. The main building in the centre is thirty-four feet front and fifty feet deep, and consists of three stories and basement; the wings are thirty-three feet deep, with two stories and basement. It is finished complete, with the exception of the attic story. The material of the walls is brick, and the whole structure is substantially constructed throughout. The heating apparatus cost over \$400, which is not included in the above estimate. The new building presents a fine and commanding appearance, and affords accommodations for 100 persons, which will probably be ample for years to come. The outbuildings include good barns, a granary, etc., and are in good condition. The farm is located about one and a half miles east by south from Okemos Station, and about seven miles from the Capitol in Lansing on a direct line. The Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railway crosses the northeastern corner of the farm. Altogether the county has an approximate of \$20,000 invested in the property. The value of the products of the farm for 1879 was \$1373.57. The amounts appropriated in various years since the organization of the county for the maintenance of the poor have been about as follows:

|           |         |           |          |
|-----------|---------|-----------|----------|
| 1839..... | \$50.00 | 1858..... | \$900.00 |
| 1843..... | 434.48  | 1860..... | 510.00   |
| 1844..... | 400.00  | 1861..... | 2500.00  |
| 1846..... | 550.00  | 1865..... | 3500.00  |
| 1850..... | 910.00  | 1873..... | 5000.00  |
| 1856..... | 800.00  | 1879..... | 8650.00  |

Appropriations have been made from time to time for the support of insane poor at the Kalamazoo Asylum.

Among the earlier superintendents of the poor were H. H. Smith, Caleb Carr, Joseph H. Kilbourne, E. E. Cochrane, and others. The total number of persons admitted in 1875 was forty-eight. Number remaining September 30th, same year, thirty-one. Average, thirty-six.

#### VALUATION, TAXATION, SALARIES, Etc.

The valuation of property in the county in 1839 has been given. The following tables will show it at different periods to the present time:

| 1850.            |              |                    |
|------------------|--------------|--------------------|
|                  | Real Estate. | Personal Property. |
| Meridian.....    | \$32,822     | \$1,426            |
| Ingham.....      | 36,200       | 6,047              |
| Onondaga.....    | 39,810       | 5,534              |
| Locke.....       | 27,880       | 1,021              |
| Aurelius.....    | 32,079       | 803                |
| Wheatfield.....  | 30,352       | 1,294              |
| Bunker Hill..... | 29,511       | 2,770              |
| Leslie.....      | 38,509       | 3,583              |
| Phelpstown.....  | 30,982       | 3,813              |
| Leroy.....       | 27,687       | 900                |
| Alaiedon.....    | 34,830       | 2,931              |
| White Oak.....   | 32,882       | 3,112              |
| Delhi.....       | 37,667       | 2,919              |
| Stockbridge..... | 38,703       | 5,871              |
| Vevay.....       | 43,217       | 5,434              |
| Lansing.....     | 117,302      | 18,175             |
| Totals.....      | \$630,433    | \$65,633           |

| 1860.                   | Total Valuation. |
|-------------------------|------------------|
| Alaiedon.....           | \$132,000        |
| Aurelius.....           | 145,000          |
| Bunker Hill.....        | 127,000          |
| Delhi.....              | 165,000          |
| Ingham.....             | 185,000          |
| Lansing (township)..... | 135,000          |
| Lansing (city).....     | 415,000          |
| Leroy.....              | 135,000          |
| Leslie.....             | 180,000          |
| Locke.....              | 115,000          |
| Meridian.....           | 142,000          |
| Onondaga.....           | 185,000          |
| Stockbridge.....        | 160,000          |
| Vevay.....              | 215,000          |
| Wheatfield.....         | 110,000          |
| White Oak.....          | 127,000          |
| Williamstown.....       | 148,000          |
| Total.....              | \$2,821,000      |
| State tax.....          | \$3,599.79       |
| County tax.....         | 12,645.00        |
| Total.....              | \$16,244.79      |

| 1870.                 |             |
|-----------------------|-------------|
| Alaiedon.....         | \$212,000   |
| Aurelius.....         | 229,000     |
| Bunker Hill.....      | 168,000     |
| Delhi.....            | 250,000     |
| Ingham.....           | 280,000     |
| Leslie.....           | 295,000     |
| Leroy.....            | 166,000     |
| Locke.....            | 194,000     |
| Lansing township..... | 200,000     |
| Lansing City.....     | 827,000     |
| Meridian.....         | 229,000     |
| Onondaga.....         | 275,000     |
| Stockbridge.....      | 183,000     |
| Wheatfield.....       | 173,000     |
| White Oak.....        | 163,000     |
| Williamstown.....     | 202,000     |
| Vevay.....            | 340,000     |
| Total.....            | \$4,386,000 |
| State tax.....        | \$5,737.06  |
| County tax.....       | 20,000.00   |
| Total.....            | \$25,737.06 |

The sum voted to be raised in 1875 was \$52,677.15, of which \$20,000 was by loan. The equalized valuation of the county in 1875 was \$5,218,000.

| 1880.                 |              |
|-----------------------|--------------|
| Alaiedon.....         | \$527,500    |
| Aurelius.....         | 549,800      |
| Bunker Hill.....      | 374,200      |
| Delhi.....            | 520,300      |
| Ingham.....           | 580,000      |
| Leslie.....           | 792,500      |
| Lansing township..... | 455,000      |
| Leroy.....            | 417,500      |
| Locke.....            | 407,500      |
| Meridian.....         | 465,000      |
| Onondaga.....         | 580,000      |
| Stockbridge.....      | 390,000      |
| Vevay.....            | 559,100      |
| Wheatfield.....       | 490,400      |
| White Oak.....        | 368,400      |
| Williamstown.....     | 578,600      |
| City of Lansing.....  | 2,377,200    |
| City of Mason.....    | 450,000      |
| Total.....            | \$10,883,000 |

Total tax for 1880, \$72,319.81. County indebtedness to State (nominally), \$24,275.61. The real indebtedness was \$18,009.28.

These valuations do not necessarily indicate the true value of property. The valuation of 1880 probably approaches nearer to it than any other.

#### SALARIES, Etc.

In 1839 the board fixed the salary of the prosecuting attorney at \$150 per annum, and of the treasurer at \$200.

In 1850 the salary of prosecuting attorney was fixed at \$300, of the county judge at \$225, and county clerk at \$225. In 1855 they were allowed as follows: county treasurer, \$550; prosecuting attorney, \$450; county clerk, \$350. In 1861 the total of officers' salaries amounted to \$2650. In 1874 the amounts had increased to, county treasurer, \$1000; county clerk, \$800; prosecuting attorney, \$1000; judge of probate, \$1025; county superintendent of schools, \$4.50 per day.

#### RAILROAD INDEBTEDNESS.

The county, by a vote taken in November, 1863, was bonded for \$40,000 in aid of railways. The remaining stock in the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw road was sold in 1867 to O. M. Barnes for \$10,000, and the proceeds set aside as a sinking-fund to meet outstanding bonds.

#### STATE LIQUOR LAW.

The amount collected under this law in 1879 was \$4975.97, which is paid to the county treasurer, and by him to the various cities and corporate villages of the county, less his commissions. The receipts for 1880 will considerably exceed this amount.

### CHAPTER IV.

#### THE PROFESSIONS.

##### Early Bar of Ingham County—Early Physicians.

THE following brief notices of the early attorneys of Ingham County have been collected and compiled from a variety of sources,—a considerable moiety from the columns of the *Lansing Republican*, and a few from other papers. Many have been picked up by correspondence, and Hon. Daniel L. Case has aided materially in furnishing information. We have also consulted Judges Chapman and Pinckney, Ephraim Longyear, W. W. Upton, and others. It would have been much more satisfactory to the writer in charge of the work and to the public, undoubtedly, had some member of the profession furnished a more elaborate and comprehensive chapter. Under the circumstances the compiler has done the best possible. If any of the earlier ones have been omitted, it has been rather for lack of information than of disposition on the part of the writer. Notices of others not included in this chapter may be found among city and township biographies.

COL. JOHN WOOLSEY BURCHARD was one of the first practitioners of law in Ingham County. He was born in Scipio, Cayuga Co., N. Y., in 1814, and commenced the study of law at Rochester about 1836. In 1839 he removed to Lenawee Co., Mich., where he was admitted to practice, and in the same year settled at Mason, Ingham Co., where he continued until 1843, when he partly gave up the profession to engage in other business at Lansing. He purchased land and a portion of the water-power of James Seymour in 1841, and erected a dam across Grand River in 1843, but was unfortunately drowned in

April, 1844, while inspecting his dam, which had been injured by high water.\*

He was treasurer of the county in 1841-42, succeeding Hiram H. Smith, the first incumbent, and was also prosecuting attorney previous to his removal to Lansing. He was elected supervisor of Lansing township in the spring of 1844, a few days before his death.

Among the earliest lawyers was JASON PACKARD, a son of Dr. Packard, of Ann Arbor, Mich. He came to the county probably soon after its organization, and was county treasurer in 1843-44. Soon after the expiration of his term of office he returned to Jackson, where he had been previously located.

HON. DANIEL L. CASE, another early settler and attorney, was born near Three Rivers, in Canada, where his father's family was temporarily stopping, in 1811. His father had purchased land in Canada, but the breaking out of the war of 1812 brought him under the ban of the British government, his property was confiscated, and he returned to the United States.

Mr. Case began the study of law with Wm. J. Moody, of Penfield, near Rochester, N. Y., about 1833. He visited Michigan when a boy in 1829; went back to New York in 1832, and again visited Michigan in 1834. Mr. Moody removed to Jackson, Mich., at the last-mentioned date, and Mr. Case accompanied him. In 1836 he went to Louisiana and Texas, and practiced law for a time in both States. In 1842 he returned to New York, and in March, 1843, came a third time to Michigan, and settled at Mason, Ingham Co., where he opened a law office. He was appointed by the Governor prosecuting attorney in 1844, and held during a part or all of three terms. In 1847 he removed to Lansing. He had entered into the mercantile business in 1845 at Mason, and in 1847 transferred it to Lansing, which was just beginning to attract the attention of traders and capitalists. From the last-mentioned date he virtually abandoned the practice of law. While temporarily residing in Ionia County, at Portland, in 1850, he was elected a member of the State House of Representatives. In 1858 he was elected auditor-general of the State, and served through 1859 and 1860. Mr. Case married a sister of Mrs. James Turner and Mrs. John W. Longyear. In 1864 he was commissioned major and paymaster in the United States army, which office he resigned a short time before the close of the war. He was prominently engaged in the work of enlisting troops at the outbreak of the Rebellion, and continued active during the war.

Mr. Case has a fine residence on Washington Avenue, in Lansing.

HON. JOHN W. LONGYEAR † was a native of Shandaken, Ulster Co., N. Y., where he was born Oct. 22, 1820. He graduated at Lima Seminary, New York, and commenced the study of law soon after. In 1844 he removed to Michigan, and settled at Mason, where he completed his studies with his brother-in-law, Daniel L. Case, teaching a district school during the winter while pursuing his studies.

In the spring of 1847, upon the removal of the State Capitol, he came to Lansing, having been admitted to practice in 1846. At Lansing he practiced in connection with Ephraim Longyear, his brother, and ranked high in his profession. In 1862 he was elected to Congress from the Third District, then composed of Calhoun, Eaton, Ingham, Jackson, and Washtenaw Counties, and was re-elected in 1864. In 1867 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and took an influential part in its deliberations.

He was appointed judge of the United States District Court in May, 1870, and in 1871 removed to Detroit, where he remained until his death, which took place on the 11th of March, 1875.

Judge Longyear was one of the soundest lawyers in the State, and ranked among the ablest members of the judicial bench. His decisions gave almost universal satisfaction, and are regarded as the standard in bankruptcy. They were prepared with great care, and were remarkable for clearness and vigor.

While residing at Mason he married Miss Monroe, a sister of Mrs. D. L. Case and of Mrs. James Turner, of Lansing. His wife and their children survive him.

"We knew Judge Longyear intimately. We heartily indorse what a contemporary says of him, 'that he was a man of sterling integrity of character, firm in his convictions, affable and courteous,' and on the best of terms with all who knew him.'"

GEORGE W. PECK was born in the city of New York, where he passed his early years. He began the study of the law in 1837, and in 1839 emigrated to Michigan, intending to commence the practice of his profession, but unforeseen circumstances prevented this intention from being carried into execution, and he engaged in mercantile pursuits in Oakland and Livingston Counties until 1841, when he resumed the study of the law. He was admitted to practice in 1842, and opened an office in the town of Brighton in the same year. During the succeeding three years he devoted himself to practice, but the country was too new to admit of any remarkable advance in the profession or the accumulation of any great amount of pecuniary profits.

In 1845 he was elected a member of the Michigan House of Representatives, where he immediately distinguished himself as a prominent debater and active member. He was returned in the following year, and was elected Speaker of the House. Among the distinguished men who competed for the position were John J. Adam and A. Noble.

In the spring of 1847, Mr. Peck removed to Lansing, the new State capital, where he continued to reside until about 1864, when he removed to East Saginaw, and from the latter place to St. Louis, Mo., about 1875. He is now located at the Hot Springs, Ark., where he has an extensive practice. He holds the position of attorney for the St. Louis and Iron Mountain Railway Company.

Mr. Peck was the first postmaster at Lansing, and in 1848 was appointed secretary of state, in which capacity he served for two years. In 1852 he became proprietor of the *Michigan State Journal*, and was appointed State printer. In 1854 he was elected to Congress. He was a prominent member of the Masonic order, and filled many positions of trust.

\* See History of Lansing.

† This sketch of Judge Longyear is compiled mostly from an obituary written soon after his death by Hon. D. C. Leach.



HON. W. W. UPTON.\*—Among the lawyers earliest settled at Lansing was Hon. W. W. Upton, the present second comptroller of the United States Treasury Department.

Mr. Upton was born in the town of Victor, Ontario Co., N. Y. He received an academical education at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, of Lima, N. Y. During the summer half of his last two years at the seminary he was engaged with a corps of engineers in making surveys of the Auburn and Rochester Railroad, now a part of the New York Central road; and, although his name was recorded as a student-at-law in the office of John C. Spencer, at Canandaigua, N. Y., before receiving much instruction at this office he was induced to survey and lay out a canal in Northern Indiana; and, being thus brought in contact with the natural beauties of the then unsettled West, he, while still a minor, made a settlement at Victor, Clinton Co., Mich., where he cleared up a farm, in the mean time continuing his law studies, his name having been entered as a student-at-law with Levi Townsend, Esq., of De Witt, at which place he was admitted to practice about 1845.

He represented Clinton County in the last session of the Legislature that convened at Detroit, during which he introduced the bill, which finally became a law, permanently locating the State Capitol at Lansing. At the close of that session, in the spring of 1847, he removed to Lansing, where, in partnership with Henry Jipson, he built the first house that was erected on the west side of the river in Lansing, and engaged actively in the construction of the old State Capitol and other prominent buildings, which were erected on contract.

In the fall of 1847, Mr. Upton resumed the practice of law, and continued to devote his attention to it in Lansing until the spring of 1852, when he removed to California.

He married at Victor, N. Y., in 1840, Miss Amanda Hollister, and was again married, at East Avon, N. Y., in 1860, to Miss Marietta Bryan. His first wife and three children accompanied him, overland, on his trip to California, which was begun April 1 and ended Sept. 18, 1852.

For twelve years he devoted his time to the practice of law in California, serving in the mean time, in 1856, as a member of the Legislature, and as district attorney of Sacramento County from 1861 to 1863. In the fall of 1864 he removed from Sacramento to Portland, Oregon, where he practiced his profession until February, 1868, when he was appointed a justice of the Supreme Court of the State to fill a vacancy. In the following June he was elected by the people to the same position for a term of six years. On the 1st of September, 1872, he became chief justice of the State of Oregon, and continued in that position until September, 1874.

On the 1st of October, 1877, he was appointed by President Hayes to fill the very important position which he now occupies,—a position in which it becomes his duty to revise all the work of the second, third, and fourth auditors of the Treasury, and to make the final decision as to the

amount due to every claimant, on account of expenditures in the army, the navy, and in the transaction of Indian affairs.

ORANGE BUTLER was born in Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., March 5, 1794. He graduated at Union College, Schenectady, and studied law with the celebrated Victor Birdseye, of Pompey. During the period of his studies he also taught the classical languages.

He commenced the practice of law at Vienna, a village of Ontario Co., N. Y., but subsequently removed to Gaines, Orleans Co., where he built up an extensive practice, being prominent in the famous Morgan trials during the Anti-Masonic excitement. He was elected prosecuting attorney for the county.

About the year 1835 he removed from Orleans County to Adrian, Mich., and was a member of the House of Representatives in the State Legislature in 1837. He removed to Delta, Eaton Co., Mich., in April, 1847, where he purchased the Ingersoll Mills, and remained until 1849, when he sold the property and removed to Lansing. He practiced law and was a justice of the peace for a long period.

Mr. Butler died at Lansing, on the 11th day of June, 1870, at the age of seventy-six years and three months. Mrs. Butler survived him until 1875. Her maiden name was Wealthy S. Handy. She was born in Connecticut, Sept. 1, 1800, but early emigrated with her parents to Pompey, N. Y. She married Orange Butler Dec. 4, 1821.

At the time of Mr. Butler's death he left five children,—A. S. Butler, of Allegan, Charles W. Butler, of Lansing, Mrs. O. A. Jenison and Mrs. C. M. Beebe, both also of Lansing, and Mrs. C. D. Smith, of Milwaukee. Both Mr. and Mrs. Butler were among the most respected and prominent citizens of Lansing.

RUFUS HOSMER was born in the town of Stowe, Worcester Co., Mass., July 19, 1819. His father, who was also named Rufus, was an eminent lawyer and a distinguished citizen, and his grandfather was an officer of the American army in the war of the Revolution.

On the maternal side the family name was Payne, and his grandfather on that side was also an officer in the Revolutionary army.

Rufus Hosmer entered Harvard University in 1830, one of the youngest students ever admitted, and graduated with honor in 1834, at eighteen years of age. He immediately thereafter entered upon the study of the law in his father's office, and attended a regular course of lectures at the Dana Law School in Cambridge.

In 1838 he removed to Michigan and was admitted to practice in the courts of law and chancery. He was at first a partner of Charles Draper, an eminent attorney of Pontiac, with whom he continued for three years. In November, 1840, he married Miss Sarah Chamberlain, daughter of Dr. Chamberlain, of Pontiac. He soon after, for a brief season, engaged in mercantile business. Subsequently, he was a law partner of Hon. George W. Wisner for several years, during which he won a fine reputation and marked success.

At a somewhat later date he abandoned the practice of his profession, and turned his attention into literary and political channels, in which he won distinction as an able writer, standing among the foremost in the State. From

\* From information furnished by Mr. Upton.

the time he gave up law practice he was connected with the press until his death.

About 1857 he settled in Lansing, and from thence was connected with the *Republican* during the remaining years of his life, furnishing a leading editorial for its columns only a few days before his death, which occurred on the 20th of April, 1861, at the age of forty-two years.

Soon after the inauguration of President Lincoln he was appointed consul-general to Frankfort-on-the-Main, but died a few days subsequently. He left a widow and three children.

**EPHRAIM LONGYEAR.**—This gentleman was born in Shandaken, Ulster Co., N. Y., Feb. 7, 1827. On the father's side the family was originally from Holland. The mother's ancestors were English. His father, Peter Longyear, was a farmer, and removed with his family to the township of Alaiedon, Ingham Co., Mich., in the autumn of 1843. He was killed by the fall of a tree in 1845.

The son, Ephraim, came to Michigan in the spring of 1843. In the following winter he taught school in the town of Unadilla, Livingston Co., and for about six years taught during the winter and worked on his father's farm in the summer. When he was twenty-one years of age he was elected township clerk, and served two years. He taught the district school in North Lansing for two terms, and the first public school in the central district, south of where the new Capitol stands.

Mr. Longyear read law more or less from the time he was a boy in the State of New York. After his removal to Michigan he studied in the office of his brother, John W., at Mason, with whom he was subsequently associated. He was admitted to practice at Mason in 1847, and located in the same year at Lansing. He practiced from that time to 1860 in company with his brother, with the exception of the years 1852-53, during which he was in California, where he also practiced his profession.

In 1861 he was appointed postmaster under Mr. Lincoln, and held the office for a period of five years, when he engaged in the banking business, and has since virtually given up the practice of law. He was the first recorder of Lansing, serving two years, and was also first president of the city board of education.

**DAVID ELWOOD CORBIN\*** was born in the town of Lincoln, Addison Co., Vt., March 11, 1814. When he was thirteen years of age the family removed to Lockport, Niagara Co., N. Y. He attended such schools as were then afforded in Western New York, and completed his education at the Lewiston Academy, in Niagara County. He received a thorough English education, and obtained a partial knowledge of the Latin language, reading Virgil and other Latin authors. His favorite study was mathematics, and he gave considerable attention to practical surveying and civil engineering, devoting his attention for a considerable time after he became of age to the latter calling.

At the age of about twenty-six years he entered the law office of Woods & Bowen, at Lockport, N. Y., as a stu-

dent. At that period, under the statutes of that State, before a student could be admitted to practice in all the courts, he must produce certificates from respectable attorneys that he had studied law for a period of seven years, besides submitting to a rigid examination in open court upon the principles of the common law, and upon the rules and practice of the courts, both in law and equity. If a party was a regular collegiate, four years were deducted; if he was not, but had studied the classics and higher English branches, upon proof thereof such time was deducted from the seven years; provided, however, in the last-mentioned cases, that no more than three years could be deducted from the seven years of the law study.

In due time he was examined in the city of Buffalo and admitted to practice in all the courts of the State. He practiced his profession for a time in Niagara Co., N. Y., and in the spring of 1848 removed to the (then) village of Lansing, Mich., where he formed a partnership in the practice of law with W. W. Upton, a prominent attorney, who had settled in Lansing in 1847.

He continued in Lansing until about the middle of July, 1850, when he went on a visit to his father's family in New York, where he was taken suddenly ill, and died on the 3d of August in that year. He had been married, but at the time of his death was a widower, his wife having died about five years previously. He had two children, one of whom died a year before his demise; the other is still living.

Mr. Corbin held no official positions, so far as known, though he was tendered a nomination for the Legislature while a resident of New York. This he positively declined, preferring "to devote his time and energy to the profession of his choice rather than enter the arena in the struggle for political emolument and honors."

He was a man who ranked high in the profession, and but for his untimely decease would have been distinguished in his chosen calling.

**HON. WILLIAM H. PINCKNEY.**—The Pinckney family is of English extraction. Three brothers came to America in an early day and settled, one in West Chester Co., N. Y., one (a bachelor) on the Harlem River, and one in Nova Scotia.

James Pinckney, the father of Judge Pinckney, was a farmer, and lived and died in the State of New York. He raised a family of nine sons and two daughters.

William H. Pinckney was born in West Chester Co., N. Y., March 18, 1824. His parents removed to the town of Aurelius, Cayuga Co., N. Y., in the same year. He obtained the better part of his education after he was eighteen years of age by traveling daily four miles and back to Auburn Academy. His earliest schooling was at the district school. He read law with Stephen Q. Goodwin (recently deceased in Chicago) during four years, at Auburn, N. Y., and was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court at Auburn in 1848. He visited Lansing in 1849, and removed to the place in 1850. His intentions were originally to settle at Madison, Wis. He has practiced his profession in Lansing since, with the exception of eight years from 1857 to 1865, during which period he held various official positions. He held the office of recorder

\* From materials furnished by his brother, Isaiah H. Corbin, of Caledonia, Kent Co., Mich.

for the city in 1865, and was private secretary of Hon. Jacob M. Howard, while he was attorney-general of the State, for several years. He married, on the 17th of January, 1849, Maria B. Comstock, of Cayuga Co., N. Y. His present residence and office are on Grand Street, in the city of Lansing. During the present year (1880) he was one of the enumerators for taking the census of the city.

J. P. THOMPSON, recently deceased, was one of the early attorneys of Lansing, and was born near Hartford, Conn., in 1826. He read law in his native State, and after his arrival in Lansing in 1848 was law partner of Hon. Wm. H. Chapman. Subsequently he became editor of the *Lansing State Journal*, which position he filled until 1856. He was afterwards editor of the *Grand Rapids Herald and Enquirer*. About 1861 he began to interest himself in the agriculture of the State, and mainly through his influence the State Pomological Society was founded in 1869. He became its secretary, and labored in its behalf until 1876, when he was elected secretary of the State Agricultural Society. He soon after became assistant editor of the *Michigan Farmer*, and finally agricultural editor of the *Detroit Post and Tribune*. He died of Bright's disease on the 5th of July, 1880, at the age of fifty-four years.

HON. WM. H. CHAPMAN.—The Chapman family was originally from England and among the early settlers of Connecticut, various members locating at Stonington, Hartford, Fairfield, and other places. Wm. H. Chapman was born in Tolland Co., Conn., Jan. 20, 1820. He attended the district schools of his day, and was a student at the celebrated Wilbraham Academy, founded by Rev. Wilbur Fisk. He read law with Governor Toucey, of Connecticut, and attended two terms at the law school of Yale College. In 1847–48 he passed a year in Binghamton, N. Y., a considerable portion of which was in the office of Daniel S. Dickinson, was admitted to practice at Hartford, Conn., in 1847, and came to Lansing, Mich., in 1848. He was admitted to the Michigan bar, but never practiced very much in the State. In the spring of 1880 he removed to a farm in Meridian township, where he now resides.

He has filled the offices of county judge, judge of Probate, and mayor of the city of Lansing. He married Julia, the daughter of John Stimpson, formerly of Italy, N. Y., subsequently an early settler in Washtenaw Co., Mich., and at a later date a citizen of Kalamazoo. Judge Chapman has been prominent in the business and political circles of Ingham County for many years.

GEORGE I. PARSONS was born in New Hartford, Oneida Co., N. Y., about 1822. He read law in Peterboro', N. Y., and was probably admitted to the bar in Oneida County. He came to Michigan about 1836, and settled in Clinton, Lenawee Co., where he remained in the practice of his profession for some twelve or thirteen years. He removed to Lansing about 1850, and was elected prosecuting attorney for Ingham County in 1856, serving until 1860. He was also connected with the *Lansing Republican* in an editorial capacity for a considerable time. He was supervisor of the township of Lansing in 1852, and city attorney in 1861–62. He removed to Springfield, Mo., soon after the war of the Rebellion, and remained there until about 1869, when he removed to Winona, Minn., and is at the present

time engaged in farming about two miles above that city. He is a man of excellent legal attainments and a respected member of society.

MASON D. CHATTERTON was born in the town of Mount Holly, Rutland Co., Vt., Aug. 30, 1838. In 1851 he came to Michigan, and arrived in Meridian, Ingham Co., on the 23d of June in that year. He spent three years at the State Agricultural College, being the first student examined and admitted to that institution. On the 1st of October, 1859, he entered the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor, and graduated on the 27th of March, 1861. On the 23d of March in the last-named year he was admitted to the bar of Washtenaw County, and soon after opened an office.

On the 8th of November, 1864, he was elected Circuit Court commissioner of Ingham County, and removed to Mason, March 20, 1865, where he has since resided. Nov. 5, 1872, he was elected judge of Probate Court for Ingham County, which office he now holds. In 1873 he was president of the Mason village board, and on the 2d of September, 1874, was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the United States.

#### ATTORNEYS.

The following list comprises the attorneys who have practiced in Ingham County since 1859.\* Most of them were admitted in the county, but a few were admitted in other parts of the State.

| Residence.                    | Residence.                       |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| H. P. Henderson, Mason.       | William W. Osborne, Lansing.     |
| M. D. Chatterton, “           | William H. Pinekney, “           |
| Lucien Reed, “                | James B. Judson, “               |
| George F. Day, “              | Jason E. Nichols, “              |
| George W. Bristol, “          | Charles S. Alton, “              |
| H. L. Henderson, “            | Lucius D. Johnson, “             |
| V. J. Tefft, “                | Emmett A. Osborne, “             |
| I. B. Woodhouse, “            | Albert F. Rouse, “               |
| A. B. Haines, “               | Russell A. Clark, “              |
| †O. M. Barnes, Lansing.       | Charles F. Hammond, “            |
| †Stephen D. Bingham, Lansing. | George F. Gillam, “              |
| Rollin C. Dart, “             | †William H. Chapman, Meridian.   |
| F. D. Barker, “               | Ralph N. Marble, now of Harris-  |
| M. V. Montgomery, “           | ville, Alcona Co., Mich.         |
| R. A. Montgomery, “           | Edwin H. Ashley, now of Ithica,  |
| J. C. Shields, “              | Gratiot Co., Mich.               |
| Isaac M. Crane, “             | Dougal McKenzie, now of Pe-      |
| Frank L. Dodge, “             | tosky.                           |
| S. F. Seager, “               | M. M. Atwood, Dansville.         |
| A. E. Cowles, “               | †Griffin Paddock, White Oak.     |
| Edward Cabill, “              | C. P. Newkirk, Webberville.      |
| Samuel L. Kilbourne, “        | E. D. Lewis, Williamston.        |
| H. B. Carpenter, “            | Quincy A. Smith, “               |
| S. S. Olds, “                 | B. D. York, “                    |
| Edward C. Chapin, “           | O. B. Williams, formerly of Wil- |
| N. F. Handy, “                | liamston.                        |
| Russell C. Ostrander, “       | Jay Calkins, Leslie.             |
| J. E. Tenney, “               | F. C. Woodworth, “               |
| Frank A. Cahill, “            | Champ Green, “                   |

#### EARLY PHYSICIANS OF INGHAM COUNTY.† LANSING.

DR. HULBERT BARTOW SHANK was born on the 31st of May, 1820, in Springport, Cayuga Co., N. Y. He studied

\* Some of these practiced much earlier.

† Not in practice.

† See also the history of various townships and villages in Ingham County, more particularly Williamstown, Meridian, and Delhi.

medicine in Geneva, N. Y., and graduated at the Geneva Medical College.

He practiced for a short time in Aurelius, Cayuga Co., where he married, in 1848, Miss Frances P., daughter of Dr. Daniel Johnson, of Lansing, Tompkins Co., N. Y., who also settled at Lansing, Mich., in 1848.

Dr. Shank came to Michigan and settled in Lansing in the fall of 1848. He was a particular friend of Dr. David E. McClure, then about giving up the active practice of medicine, and who gave Dr. Shank the benefit of his experience and assisted him into practice. From that day to the present time Dr. Shank has been a prominent practitioner in Ingham and the surrounding counties of Central Michigan. He was first physician to the State Reform School for Boys, was a member of the House of Representatives in the State Legislature in 1861-62, and went out as surgeon of the Eighth Michigan Infantry in the war of the Rebellion. He was a member of the old State Medical Society, and served as its president one term.

Dr. Shank has for many years been a leading member of the medical profession, and his practice has been extensive, covering a radius of thirty miles around Lansing. He has also been actively interested in political and religious matters, and is a prominent member of the First Universalist Church of Lansing.

His son, Rush J. Shank, graduated at the State University in 1871, and is now engaged in practice with him. A second son, Charles, died in 1855.

DR. HOSEA STANTON BURR was born in the town of Darien, Genesee Co., N. Y., about 1820. When about sixteen years of age he visited Kentucky, in company with a cousin, and remained there for a considerable time, in the mean time pursuing the study of medicine. He subsequently removed to Wooster, Ohio, where he read medicine with Dr. Coulter, and possibly practiced his profession with him. He afterwards returned to Darien and opened an office. He attended medical schools at Louisville, Ky., and Cincinnati, Ohio. His practice in Genesee County grew to large proportions, and he was a popular and successful physician.

On the 10th of June, 1846, he married, at Darien, Miss Laura Montgomery, daughter of Martin Montgomery, Esq., a prominent farmer of Genesee County. She was born in Pembroke, Feb. 28, 1828.

In August, 1847, he removed to Lansing, Mich., where he purchased property, and continued his practice with great success. He superintended the building of his first dwelling, which was on River Street, and one of the first erected in that part of the town, doing a large amount of the work with his own hands.

On their first arrival in Lansing, Dr. Burr and wife boarded at the hotel known as the Michigan Exchange, where they became acquainted with the prominent families then living in the place.

For a number of weeks he and his wife lived in a shanty hastily constructed on his lot while his dwelling was in progress. The doctor had quite a valuable library, which was in great danger of being spoiled by the rain which came into the cabin. The whole site of Lansing was then a dense wilderness, excepting a few small clearings here and

there, and Mrs. Burr remembers well of getting lost in the woods on the west side while returning from North Lansing. The paths were almost impassable.

But the doctor did not live long to enjoy and profit by the reputation which he was fast building up in Lansing. A destructive epidemic, in the nature of a congestive or spinal fever, visited the place in the spring of 1849 and numbered among its victims Dr. Burr, who died on the 15th of April in that year. It was so alarming that the Legislature adjourned on account of it. Many of the people died of the disease.

Dr. Burr was a pleasant, affable, and cultivated gentleman, and a favorite with his patients and the people generally. His bearing was polite, and he was physically a finely-modeled man, though only of medium size.

Mrs. Burr was a well-educated woman, and to aid in building up a home opened a school soon after their arrival. Among her pupils were three children of Dr. Goucher, two sons of Mr. Dearin, two children of Mrs. Thompson, who was living at the National Hotel, and two of Mr. Hunt, who built the Michigan Exchange.

Their house was partially completed, so that they occupied it at Christmas, 1847.

Mrs. Burr has seen a varied life since the decease of her husband. Her occupation has been mainly that of an artist, and she has taught in many of the principal cities and towns of the country, beginning at Ann Arbor. Her proficiency in the art of landscape-painting for many years kept her talents in constant demand, and her profession has introduced her into very much of the best society in the Union. Her education was mainly obtained at Attica and Le Roy, N. Y. Her earnings as a teacher were more considerable for some time after they settled in Lansing than those of the doctor, for, while he only had running accounts, Mrs. Burr received ready money for her services, and when she had accumulated twenty or thirty dollars it seemed like a very large sum.

Her home has been only occasionally in Lansing since Dr. Burr's death, though she has owned property and is still pecuniarily interested in the place. She has no children. Her intellectual accomplishments are of a high order, and her familiarity with the scientific writers of the past and present is somewhat remarkable.

DR. WILLIAM L. WELLS was one of the early physicians of Lansing, to which place he removed from Howell, Livingston Co., in 1847. He remained only for a short time and returned to Livingston County. We have not been able to learn any particulars of his former or subsequent life.

DR. JOHN GOUCHER came from Ohio to Lansing about the 1st of September, 1847. He was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He purchased the lots where the Lansing House now stands and erected a dwelling and office. The dwelling is still standing on Capitol Avenue. He belonged to the eclectic school, and built up a considerable practice in this vicinity. He was also well versed in surgery, and was a man who possessed a good opinion of himself and great confidence in the school of medicine to which he adhered. His family was composed of a wife and four children. About 1865 he sold his prop-

erty to La Fayette C. Baker\* for \$5000, and soon after removed to Pennsylvania, settling at first in Monongahela City, but subsequently removing to Pittsburgh, and afterwards to Ohio. His son, Elijah, was also educated for a physician.

DR. JAMES WATTS HOLMES was born on Pompey Hill, Onondaga Co., N. Y., May 27, 1810. He read medicine with Drs. Hanford and Dimick, of Monticello, Sullivan Co., N. Y., attended lectures at Little Falls, and took a second course at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, in which the celebrated Dr. Valentine Mott filled a professorship. He began practice in Lansing, Tompkins Co., N. Y.; removed to Blissfield, Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1836, and remained until January, 1848, when, on the removal of the capital, he settled in Lansing, Mich., where he continued until his death, which occurred on the 8th of May, 1872. After his removal to Lansing he continued the practice of his profession for about five years, when he gave it up and engaged in mercantile pursuits, which he conducted under various branches for about twenty years. He erected a block of frame stores on the southwest corner of Michigan and Washington Avenues, which were afterwards removed or destroyed to make way for brick structures. One of the buildings is still standing, next west of the Chapman House, on Michigan Avenue.

He married, in 1838, Miss Harriet B. Wright, daughter of Ebenezer Wright, of Rome, N. Y. Mr. Wright erected the first grist-mill at Potsdam, N. Y., and was a distant relative of Hon. Silas Wright. He was the father of three children, two sons and a daughter, all living. The eldest son, Theodore S., is in business in Lansing, and his mother, who survives her husband, makes her home with him. The second son was named Roscius Judson, after Gen. Roscius Judson, of Ogdensburg, N. Y., and the daughter was named Caroline.

Dr. Holmes was a member of the State Medical Society, also of the board for locating the State Reform School.

DR. DAVID E. MCCLURE was also an early settler in Lansing. He was born in Middletown, Rutland Co., Vt., about 1785. The family is of Scotch-Irish extraction, and originally settled at an early date in Massachusetts. The father of Dr. McClure removed to Middletown, Vt., and settled on the highest land in the township, probably before or during the Revolutionary war. Dr. McClure studied medicine with Dr. Clark in Middletown. When he had obtained sufficient knowledge of his profession to commence practice for himself, he purchased a horse and a pair of the old-fashioned saddle-bags, then common but now nearly unknown, and made his way on horseback to Swanton, Franklin Co., Vt., near the Canada line, where he settled, and subsequently married a lady whose family resided in Bakersfield.

He practiced in Swanton about ten years, when he returned to Middletown and bought Dr. Clark's residence, and remained in his native town some ten years, when he removed to Granville, Washington Co., N. Y.

After a residence in the last-named place of four or five years he removed to Bennington, Vt., but not being satisfied with the location, he soon after removed to Brockport, Monroe Co., N. Y., then an active and growing business point. Here he continued his practice until 1837 or 1838, when he removed to Jackson, Mich., and remained for about ten years.

In August or September, 1848, he removed to Lansing, where he had purchased property soon after the town was laid out. For a time after his arrival he boarded at the National Hotel. He had been an active, energetic man, and performed an amount of physical labor, especially after he settled at Jackson, which had at length produced its effect, and when he came to Lansing he had lost much of the vigor of his earlier years, and consequently did not engage in the active duties of his profession, but surrendered them to younger men. Dr. H. B. Shank was then a young practitioner, and to him Dr. McClure resigned active practice and gave valuable information and assistance.

He erected a frame store, one of the first in the central part of the town, on the northwest corner of Washington Avenue and Allegan Street. It was a wide building, and occupied by himself—for a drug- and grocery-store—and a tenant. He subsequently erected several business buildings, and about 1851 built a two-story frame dwelling, which is still standing, on the northeast corner of Washington Avenue and Ionia Street. In 1849 he was reduced very low by a disease which had probably been induced by years of severe labor; but, contrary to the opinion of all the medical men who visited him, he recovered sufficiently to attend to his business affairs, and even made a journey to New York City for goods. His death occurred Nov. 21, 1858, and his remains were interred in the old cemetery, but subsequently reinterred in the new one. He was a man of robust physique and commanding presence, and of a very energetic and persevering nature, well calculated to accomplish a vast amount of both physical and mental labor.

Dr. McClure was three times married. His first wife was a Brigham, of Bakersfield, Vt., and his last two were from Windsor, Vt. He had two children, both by his first wife,—Henry B. and a daughter who died quite young. His son, Henry B. McClure, settled at Jacksonville, Ill., in November, 1836. He was educated for the profession of law, which he studied in Monroe Co., N. Y. He was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court at Albany, N. Y., in 1835. From 1836 to about 1874 he was engaged in practice at Jacksonville, Ill. He succeeded to his father's estate, and for many years has passed a considerable portion of his time in Lansing.

DR. DANIEL JOHNSON.—Among the physicians who settled in Lansing at an early day, though he never practiced his profession here, was Dr. Daniel Johnson, a native of Canterbury, Conn., where he was born Oct. 1, 1795. He read medicine with Dr. Hezekiah Hibbard, a well-known medical gentleman of the same town, and with his father, who was also a physician. In the fall of 1818 or 1819 he removed to Lansing, Tompkins Co., N. Y., where he practiced for about two years, and married in the mean time.

In the fall of 1848 he removed to Lansing, Mich., which had been named after the town of his residence in New

\* The property was really purchased by subscriptions among a few prominent citizens of Lansing, who donated it to Mr. Baker in consideration of his agreement to erect a first-class hotel on the ground.

York. He was accompanied by his son, Daniel B., and Dr. H. B. Shank, who married his daughter. He never practiced his profession after his settlement in Michigan, though he was occasionally called in consultation cases. He built a somewhat pretentious dwelling for those days on block 157, facing Washington Avenue, now owned by Dr. Shank, and also owned the farm property in the southern part of the city now occupied by his son. Dr. Johnson died in Lansing on the 2d day of December, 1865.

DR. S. W. WRIGHT was born in Rome, Oneida Co., N. Y., June 22, 1817. His father's family was originally from Massachusetts, from thence removing to Connecticut, and subsequently to the "Wright settlement," near Rome, N. Y. He studied medicine with a cousin, Dr. Potter, of Oswego, N. Y., and also at Blissfield, Mich., with Drs. Holmes and Wyman. He came to Blissfield in 1843, and remained for about two years, in the mean time attending medical lectures at Cleveland, Ohio. In 1845 he removed from Blissfield to Dundee, Monroe Co., Mich., where he commenced practice, and continued for five years. He removed to Lansing in the spring of 1850, and has since made the place his residence. He continued his practice until about 1853, when he embarked in the mercantile business. From 1857 to 1859 he was again in practice, and once more from 1863 to 1866. He is at present in the mercantile business on Washington Avenue. He studied and practiced surgery, also, to a limited extent. Dr. Wright in May, 1855, married Flora L., a daughter of C. D. Bartholomew, a farmer of Waddington, then a part of Madrid township, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. They have two daughters.

DR. ORANGE B. WEBSTER was born in Clarkson, Monroe Co., N. Y., Sept. 10, 1828. His father, Levi Webster, who was a farmer by occupation, removed to Madison, Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1836. Dr. Webster was educated at Adrian, and read medicine with Dr. Erasmus D. Post of that place. He attended the medical branch of the State University at Ann Arbor and the medical college at Buffalo, N. Y. In May, 1851, he settled in Lansing, Mich., and commenced practice. From May to November in that year he was in the office of Dr. H. B. Shank, since which he has been in practice by himself at North Lansing, where he has a fine residence at No. 231 Larch Street. In September, 1850, he married Emily S. Hath, a daughter of Sanborn Hath, of Wayne Co., Mich. His medical practice has been quite extensive in city and country.

In 1869 and 1870 he held the office of deputy sheriff, and is at the present time a member of the school board of the city of Lansing.

DR. IRA HAWLEY BARTHOLOMEW was born in the town of Waddington, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., in January, 1828. His education was obtained in the common schools of his native town, and at the academies of Ogdensburg and Canton, in the same county. He studied medicine in Ogdensburg with the well-known physicians, S. N. and B. F. Sherman, and graduated at the Michigan State University in the spring of 1853.

He returned to New York, and commenced the practice of medicine in his native town. In the fall of 1854, at the solicitation of Dr. H. B. Shank, whose sister he mar-

ried Nov. 19, 1856, he came to Michigan, and settled in Lansing in the fall of 1854. For the first three years of his residence he was in partnership with Dr. Shank, but since 1857 has practiced by himself. He was for a time engaged, in company with his brother, in the drug business in Lansing, but continued practice during that period.

His professional business soon grew to large proportions and his ride extended over a wide region in all directions, he being frequently called as far away as Jackson and Ionia. His education included a knowledge of surgery, which he has also practiced as circumstances demanded.

He has held many official positions, both professional and civil; is a member of the State Medical Association, of which he was president in 1870-71; and was the second president of the Central Michigan Agricultural Society, which position he held for two years. He was principally instrumental in getting a law passed authorizing the formation of district agricultural societies. He also, as chairman of the committee on public health, drew up and introduced in the Legislature the bill for the organization of the State Board of Health, an institution which deservedly stands at the head of similar organizations in the Union. He vigorously supported the measure, and urged it upon its final passage.

The doctor is a member of the American Public Health Association, and was present in 1879 at its annual meeting at Nashville, Tenn. He filled the office of mayor of Lansing for three consecutive terms, an honor conferred upon no other person, and has for years been prominently connected with the orders of Masonry and Odd-Fellowship. He has also been connected with the State University, and is at the present time president of the Alumni Association, before which he recently delivered an address.

The Bartholomew family is of New England stock, and settled early in the history of that portion of the Union.

Isaac Bartholomew, his grandfather, was a non-commissioned officer in the Revolutionary army, serving with the Connecticut troops. His father, Charles D. Bartholomew, still lives upon the old homestead in St. Lawrence County. On his mother's side, the family name was Hawley, and his grandmother was connected with the Barnum family of Connecticut.

DR. RUSSELL THAYER was born in Lebanon, Madison Co., N. Y., in August, 1822. He studied with his elder brother Rufus, now living in Pennsylvania, and also in Hamilton, and prepared himself for practice at some of the medical schools of Central New York. He commenced practice at the village of Smithville, Chenango Co., N. Y., and continued for two years, when he removed to Wooster, Ohio, where he remained four years. He removed to Michigan and settled in Lansing in 1854, where he established himself in the drug business, giving up active practice, except occasionally among his friends, and continued in Lansing until the time of his death, which occurred on the 31st of August, 1865.

In September, 1847, he married Nancy S. Williams, of Northfield, Ohio, who survives him and is still living in Lansing. His son, A. R. Thayer, was also in the drug business for a number of years in Lansing, where he now resides.



## LESLIE.

The first physician who settled in Ingham County was DR. VALOROUS MEEKER, who came to Leslie township early in 1837. He was then a young man, and a most excellent physician for that day. He enjoyed a very large practice and had an extensive ride, and is well remembered by the pioneers now living. Not long previous to 1847, his health having failed as a consequence of his labors, he returned to the State of Vermont, and finally died in the East.

Dr. Meeker was succeeded by DRs. M. L. FISKE and JOHN P. SAWYER. The latter soon after settling here removed to Eaton Rapids, but afterwards returned and finally located in Jackson, where he died. Dr. Fiske was a son of Henry Fiske, a pioneer of Leslie, and studied and grew to manhood in the township. He is now a resident of San Francisco, Cal.

DR. J. D. WOODWORTH came to Michigan in 1831 from Genesee Co., N. Y., with his father, George W. Woodworth, who settled on a farm in Jackson County, where the latter's widow is now living. Dr. Woodworth commenced the study of medicine in Jackson with Abraham Sager, now deceased, who was one of the officers of the Michigan University. He came to Leslie in 1849 to take the place of Dr. Sawyer, and began active practice, which he has since continued. In the winter of 1851-52 he was graduated from Rush Medical College at Chicago.

DR. HENRY A. RANEY, a young physician, came to Leslie soon after the arrival of Dr. Woodworth, but remained only a few months. DR. McRAY, a Thompsonian, was here when Dr. Woodworth came, but stayed only three or four years. While he was here DR. JESSE O. SEARL, now residing in the village, came and practiced with him, and has lived in the place most of the time since. Others have come, remained a short time, and departed for other fields. Dr. Woodworth is now the oldest physician in Leslie, and, besides him and Dr. Searl, there are now practicing in the place DR. MARTIN R. DOWLING, in partnership with Dr. Woodworth, DR. C. C. WHEELER, DR. BROWN (homœopathist), and DR. ALLEN C. MANLY. DRs. FORD and CLARK have families here, but practice elsewhere. Most of the physicians who have been located at Leslie were able and worthy members of the profession.

## MASON.

The first physician at Mason, and the second in the county, was DR. MINOS McROBERT, who came from Clinton Co., N. Y., in June, 1837, and engaged in practice at this place. He had previously practiced four or five years in the East. For his own convenience he built an office which was found useful for a variety of purposes,—doctor's office, county register's office, and, as the doctor says, *almost* a court-house. Dr. McRobert afterwards owned and conducted a drug-store, but in 1848 sold out to Dr. D. W. Halstead and ceased practice.\*

DR. J. W. PHELPS was the second physician to locate at Mason, coming in 1841 from Plymouth, Wayne Co., Mich. He has been dead about fourteen years.

DR. — SINGER practiced here for two years and moved to another field. Associated with DR. HALSTEAD at one time was DR. WILLIAM H. HUGG, who remained but a short time. Dr. Halstead, formerly from the State of New York, practiced for some time in Lenawee Co., Mich., and came from there to Mason, where he is now engaged in the drug and grocery business, practicing but little.

DR. WILLIAM W. ROOT, from Cayuga Co., N. Y., was graduated from Michigan University in 1862, and from Bellevue College, New York City, in 1866. Between these dates he served three years in the army, having practiced a few weeks at home in 1862 before enlisting. May 19, 1866, he came to Mason, where he has since been engaged in active practice. Dr. Root's grandfather, JOHN BARNES,—father of O. M. and Zaccheus Barnes,—settled in Ingham County in 1837, and died in the township of Aurelius in 1862.

DR. A. B. CAMPBELL, now of Mason, studied in Belmont, Canada, with his brother, Dr. J. B. Campbell, still located at that place. In 1875 he was graduated from Michigan University, and in 1876 from the Cincinnati Medical School. In the latter year he came to Mason and began practice, which he still continues with marked success. His brother, DR. W. W. CAMPBELL, a graduate of Ann Arbor and Bellevue, practiced at Mason four years, and left in 1877.

DR. L. A. SNELL (homœopathist) is a native of Orleans Co., Vt., and commenced practice in 1864 at Whitefield, N. H. About 1872 he removed to Michigan and located at Lyon, Oakland Co., where he remained a year and a half, removing thence to Charlotte, Eaton Co., where he practiced five years. He has been in Mason since March, 1879. The doctor has two brothers at present practicing in Eaton County, one at Vermontville and one at Kalamo.

J. N. SHERMAN, M.D., is a native of Burlington, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., a graduate of Williams College, Massachusetts, and was a pupil of the Bellevue Medical Hospital, New York, and other institutions. He first established himself at Burlington, Iowa, as an oculist, aurist, and general medical practitioner. Finally, owing to failing health, he gave up his extended practice and removed to Mason, where he has since followed his profession to some extent.

HENRY H. COOK, M.D., was born in Courtland Co., N. Y., and came to Michigan in 1867, locating at Saline, Washtenaw Co., where his father, Dr. Eli Cook,† was then practicing. In 1869 the family removed to Mason. In the same year the younger gentleman entered the Medical Department of the Michigan University, from which in 1872 he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He began practice at once in Mason, where he still continues.

DR. CHARLES H. SACKRIDER, for many years a popular and successful physician of Mason, finally relinquished practice (except consultation) on account of failing health. In 1855, in connection with his medical labors, he began the practice of dentistry, being the first in the place to raise

\* See biography in another place.

† Dr. Eli Cook practiced for six years in Mason, and moved to Chicago in 1875.

it to the dignity of a profession. Dr. Sackrider is one of Mason's most wealthy and prominent citizens.

DR. CHARLES H. DARROW, a native of Schenectady, N. Y., moved to Michigan in 1853, in which year he was graduated from the Albany Medical College, and located at St. John's, Clinton Co. After practicing about one year at that place—then entirely new—he changed his place of residence to the village of Okemos, Ingham Co., in 1854, and entered upon a practice which reached extensive proportions. He remained in Okemos until 1867, and during the time achieved a widespread reputation for his efficiency. His ride covered a large territory, and the labor incident to his practice finally caused his health to break down and necessitated his withdrawal from the field. In 1867, having been elected register of deeds for Ingham County, he removed to Mason, where he has since resided. He continued in office four years. Dr. Darrow is now engaged in mercantile business at Mason.

#### AURELIUS.

The first resident physician in this township was perhaps DR. LEVI MANN, who lived northeast of Aurelius Centre. The first at the latter place was DR. GEORGE W. SWARTWOUT, from Canandaigua, Ontario Co., N. Y., who came to Michigan in 1855 and located at Mason, removing to Aurelius Centre in 1860, where he has since continued in practice, except for the time from 1863 to 1870, when he practiced again at Mason. He was graduated from Michigan University in 1860, and is a practitioner of the regular school. His wife is a daughter of Joseph Hopkins, who settled in the township of Vevay in the fall of 1841.

#### ONONDAGA.

DR. HIRAM FRYE, from Andover, Mass., settled in Onondaga township in 1838, and a few years later commenced the practice of medicine, which he continued until about 1877.

#### DANSVILLE.

The first physician to locate at this place was DR. DANIEL T. WESTON, who came in 1847-48, or perhaps earlier. In 1863 there were located in the village DRS. THOMAS J. WEBB,\* EDGAR HAHN, — WIGGINS (now of St. John's), and D. T. WESTON. DR. ADELBERT WESTON came later.

DR. L. D. DEAN, from Monroe Co., N. Y., came West for his health in 1863, and was induced to locate at Dansville, where he has since enjoyed a large practice. He studied at Bellevue Hospital, New York, and was graduated at Ann Arbor in the winter of 1856-57. The other physicians now at the place are CHARLES RANDALL, C. C. SHERMAN (homœopathist), and EPHRAIM SHERWOOD.

#### WILLIAMSTON.

JAMES A. LEASIA was born in the city of Detroit, of French parents, on the 16th of January, 1821. He was

educated at Oberlin, Ohio, and graduated at the Cleveland Medical College in 1847. He settled at Williamston, Ingham Co., Mich., in 1844, and attended one course of medical lectures after his settlement. His practice dates from his first arrival in Williamston, and extends over a period of thirty-six years, with a fair prospect of continuing for many years to come, for the doctor, notwithstanding all the hardships encountered in a wilderness region for so many years, is still possessed of excellent physical health, and appears robust and vigorous. The early years of his practice were mostly passed on horseback, excepting occasionally when the roads were impassable for a horse, and then he performed his journeys on foot, sometimes traveling a distance of ten miles in a single trip. He had an extensive ride, including the counties of Ingham and Shiawassee and portions of Chinton. He also practiced surgery whenever occasion required. Previous to the commencement of his regular medical practice he was engaged in the study and practice of dentistry for about two years at Flint and Grand Rapids, and in the latter place read medicine with Dr. Charles Shepard.

During his attendance at the college in Cleveland he was a member of the Cleveland Medical Lyceum, an institution conducted by the students. He has been a member of the Michigan Central Medical Society, and of the American Medical Association since 1856.

The doctor has had a drug-store in connection with his practice in Williamston from the first, which, starting on a small scale, has gradually grown to the respectable proportions of the present day. It is now partly under the management of his son.

He has been twice married, the first time in 1846, and the second time in 1858. Has had four children, only two of whom are living.

Dr. Leasia has been a prominent citizen of Williamston for many years, and contributed no mean share towards building up and improving the place, having erected at various periods two residences and three business buildings. His present residence is the finest in the village, and one of the best in the county.

The years 1869 and 1870 he passed in California, at South Vallejo, where he settled with his family for the benefit of his health, and practiced his profession, and also carried on a drug-store in connection. He purchased a lot in that city, built upon it, and was a prominent citizen. During his stay he was examining surgeon for the Maine Mutual Life Insurance Company, and was also postmaster at Vallejo. He has filled the office of school inspector in Williamston for sixteen years. Dr. Leasia has been connected with a number of men as students and partners in his profession during his residence in Williamston, some account of whom will be found in the history of that village.

Among early physicians in the southeastern parts of the county was DR. TUNNICLIFF, who practiced in Stockbridge at a very early day. At last accounts he was living in the city of Jackson, Mich.

DR. JAMES ACKLEY also practiced at Stockbridge previous to 1844. He removed soon after that date to some part of Jackson County.

\* Dr. Webb, who had not practiced for some years, died at Dansville, Sept. 26, 1880.

## HOMŒOPATHY\*.

The first physician of this school that attained to prominence in Michigan was DR. ELLIS, of Grand Rapids, who began practice as early as 1845. He subsequently removed to Detroit and practiced in company with Dr. Thayer, of that city, and after a few years removed to the city of New York.

DR. BLACKWOOD, of Washtenaw County, also became quite prominent at nearly as early a date as Dr. Ellis. He had been an old-school practitioner previous to 1845.

DR. C. A. JEFFRIES was about the third prominent physician of the same school, for some account of whom see sketch farther on.

DR. GRAY, of Washtenaw County, was also among the prominent members of the profession.

The first homœopathic society in the State was organized at Ann Arbor, about 1846. It was called the "Michigan Homœopathic Institute," and among those prominent in its organization were Messrs. Thayer, Ellis, Blackwood, Jeffries, and Gray.

About 1855 this school of medicine received a great impetus in Michigan. Dr. Thayer, who had then mostly retired from practice, was spending considerable time in Lansing, where the State Legislature was then in session, and he and Dr. Jeffries, then a resident of Washtenaw County, discussed the idea of introducing the study of homœopathy into the State University. By diligent and unwearied effort a bill was prepared and introduced into the Legislature, providing for a homœopathic professorship in the university, which bill finally became a law. At the present time there is a department of homœopathy on an equal footing with the regular school, with three professors and its separate branches of medical studies.

## MICHIGAN HOMŒOPATHIC COLLEGE.

About 1870 an effort was made to establish a homœopathic college at Lansing, for the advancement of which it was expected the State Legislature could be induced to make a handsome appropriation in money, lands, or otherwise. In the fall of 1871 a college with the above title was temporarily established in Lansing. Rooms were rented in the State offices, then standing on the ground now occupied by the new Capitol building, and also for a time in Mead's Block, where lectures were delivered. The Central Michigan Homœopathic Institution was principally instrumental in forwarding the enterprise. Among the prominent men not belonging to the profession who interested themselves in its behalf was Judge Alvin N. Hart, of Lansing. The attempt to interest the Legislature in a substantial manner failed, and after a fitful existence of some two years the enterprise was given up.

The faculty of the college was one of quite formidable proportions, comprising the following names:

CHARLES J. HEMPEL, M.D., Emeritus Professor of Materia Medica; R. W. NELSON, M.D., M.R.C.S., England, Professor of Obstetrics; DE FOREST HUNT, M.D., Professor of Diseases of Women and Children; E. R. ELLIS, M.D., Professor of Special Surgery; H. B. BAGLEY, M.D.,

Professor of the Principles and Practice of Surgery; C. P. BURCH, M.D., Professor of Operative and Clinical Surgery; ISAAC PARKS, M.D., Professor of Anatomy and Histology; JOSEPH HOOPER, M.D., Professor of Physiology and Pathology; EVERETT W. FISH, M.D., Professor of Chemistry, Toxicology, and Botany; F. B. SMITH, M.D., Professor of Materia Medica and the Science of Medicine; A. MCNEIL, A.M., Assistant Professor of Materia Medica; B. F. BAILEY, M.D., Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine; B. J. BROWN, M.D., Professor of Ophthalmology; E. D. BURR, M.D., Professor of Medical Jurisprudence; J. P. FULLER and MRS. M. J. BAILEY, Demonstrators of Anatomy; J. J. TYLER, Janitor; E. D. BURR, Dean; A. F. WELLER, Registrar.

DR. C. A. JEFFRIES was born in Throopsville, Cayuga Co., N. Y., in 1811. He was educated at Auburn, N. Y., and Pittsfield, Mass. He studied medicine at Auburn, and commenced practice under the old school at Ann Arbor, Mich., in 1834. He remained there three or four years, when he removed to a farm in Washtenaw County, but, the business not proving satisfactory or congenial to his tastes, he continued it only about a year and a half, when he removed to Howell, in Livingston County, and resumed the practice of medicine. He remained there until 1844, when he removed to Dexter, in Washtenaw County, and continued until the spring of 1847.

While visiting patients in Livingston County, in April of that year, he met three men who afterwards became prominent citizens of Lansing,—Messrs. Bush, Thomas, and Peck. These gentlemen were then busily interesting themselves in lands at the new capital, and persuaded Dr. Jeffries to accompany them to the place, which he did. The spring was late, the streams had overflowed, and ice was everywhere. The roads were nearly impassable, and in one place they got the single wagon which they had along with them into a swampy place, and were obliged to take off the horse and pull it out backwards. They came by the old Territorial road. At the crossing of the Cedar River they were delayed for some time. Finally a part of the company went back, and the doctor, together with Bush and Thomas, took turns in riding the saddle-horse to Lansing, adopting the old method of "riding and tying." When they arrived at North Lansing the dwelling of Deacon Page, who usually kept travelers, was full, and they were obliged to proceed to the house of Justus Gilkey, nearly two miles farther down the river, to find accommodations. The doctor remained a few days, went over the ground where the new Capitol now stands, and examined the lands to the south of section 16. He remembers seeing wolf tracks near where the Capitol now stands.

The doctor soon returned to his home in Dexter. Messrs. Bush, Thomas, and Peck were anxious to get him to settle in the new town, and as an inducement offered him lots on the corner south of where the Everett House now stands. The offer being a good one, the doctor concluded to accept it and make Lansing his home, and accordingly, in May, 1847, he came back and commenced to build his house, which forms the main portion of the one still standing on the lot. He completed it and removed his family to Lansing in the fall of the same year. He continued in

\* Compiled from information furnished by Drs. Jeffries and Nelson.

practice from that date until 1850, when he returned to Washtenaw County to take charge of the farm of his father, who had died in 1849. He remained on the old place until 1861, when he returned to Lansing, principally for the purpose of having his daughter attend the school for young ladies then recently opened by Miss Rogers. Here he remained in the practice of his profession until 1864, when he once more returned to the homestead, and remained upon it until 1867, when he sold it and removed to Ann Arbor, in which place he practiced until 1871, when he removed to East Saginaw, and continued until 1876, in which year he removed to Omaha, Neb. In June, 1877, he again returned to Lansing, and again in 1879 returned for a short season to Omaha. In July, 1880, he came back to Lansing, and is now located in practice with his daughter, Anna J. Jeffries, near the corner of Washington Avenue and Shiawassee Street.

Dr. Jeffries adopted the practice of homœopathy in 1846, and is now about the oldest living practitioner of that school in the State. About 1860 his eyesight began to fail, and the infirmity increased upon him until he became wholly blind several years ago. He still continues his practice, however, considering that he can as fully understand disease and prescribe as well as before the misfortune overtook him. Dr. Jeffries was surgeon in the Michigan State troops during the "Toledo War," on the staff of Gen. Davis.

DR. RICHARD W. NELSON was born in London, England, Oct. 9, 1816. He was educated in London, and graduated at the Royal College of Surgeons in November, 1838. In June, 1852, Dr. Nelson removed to the United States, settling in Buffalo, N. Y., in the same year. In February, 1854 he received a diploma from the State Medical Society of New York at Albany. He remained in Buffalo until May, 1856, when he removed to St. Louis, Mo., from which city he removed in March, 1861, to Bloomington, Ill., where he practiced about one year, when he gave up practice and reported to Governor Yates for examination as an assistant surgeon in the army. He received a certificate, and was ordered by the Governor to report at the Mound City General Hospital. In the beginning of the war he had assisted in recruiting the Twenty-sixth Illinois Infantry Regiment. He served at various stations until June, 1864, when he resigned in consequence of being completely worn down by arduous duty, and was honorably discharged.

His family had removed from Bloomington to Lansing, Mich., in 1863, on account of the health of his son, a lad of five years, who, during a visit with his mother to the army while at Island No. 10, had contracted severe illness. Subsequent to receiving his discharge the doctor joined his family in Lansing, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession. He was educated in the regular

school, and practiced under it until 1865, when, after careful investigation, he accepted the ideas of Hahnemann, and has since practiced in the homœopathic school.

When the Michigan Homœopathic College was established at Lansing in 1871 he was chosen professor of obstetrics, and served until the enterprise was abandoned. He lectured before the students in the winter of 1871-72, and again in 1872-73. The summer course of lectures in 1872 was given in Detroit. In June, 1877, Dr. Nelson purchased the right to use the Electro-Therapeutic Bath, and has connected it with his practice since.

Dr. Nelson married, May 21, 1856, Miss Augusta R. Montgomery, of Darien, Genesee Co., N. Y. Miss Montgomery was a graduate of the Female Medical College of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, Jan. 27, 1853, and has practiced medicine more or less since her marriage, changing, with her husband, to the practice of homœopathy.

Among other physicians of the homœopathic school who have also practiced in the city of Lansing may be named DR. HENRY HAWLEY, about 1858 to 1863, who was associated with Dr. Jeffries in 1861. He removed to Midland Co., Mich., about 1863.

DR. E. H. LATHROP practiced in Lansing for some two years, about 1868-69. He is now a resident of Hastings, Barry Co.

DR. A. H. BANCROFT practiced from about 1869 to 1880, with the exception of a year spent in Ohio in 1870-71.

DR. L. E. PHELPS was in Lansing for several years. He was from Owosso or vicinity, and removed about 1878.

DR. I. DE VER practiced for a short period about 1877-78.

DR. WILLIAM BAILEY, a brother of Dr. B. F. Bailey, was also here for a year or two about 1873-74.

DR. B. F. BAILEY practiced in Detroit from 1873 to 1877.

The following physicians and surgeons are at present residents of Lansing, and all in regular practice except Dr. Henry B. Baker:

*Regular.*—H. B. Shank, Rush J. Shank, O. B. Webster, Ira H. Bartholomew, J. B. Hull; J. H. Wellings, City Physician; George E. Ranney, Secretary State Medical Association; Henry B. Baker, Secretary State Board of Health; J. W. Hagadorn, Alexander McMillan, William H. Haze, C. N. Hayden, Thomas Dolan, Orville Marshall, L. Anna Ballard.

*Homœopaths.*—C. A. Jeffries, Anna J. Jeffries, Richard W. Nelson, Augusta R. Nelson, Benjamin F. Bailey, J. Deville Dennis, Mrs. K. C. Betts, C. P. Burch.

*Eclectic*—John Bender, D. R. Sherman.

*Botanic.*—William Miller.

# CITY OF LANSING.\*

---

THE city of Lansing is located on sections Nos. 8, 9, 10, 15, 16, 17, 20, 21, and 22, occupying the whole of 9, 10, 15, 16, 21, and 22, and the east half of 8, 17, and 20. The site is mostly well elevated above the rivers, consisting mainly of a comparatively level plateau. This is more particularly true of the portion lying on the west bank of Grand River, in the great bend of that stream, which enters the city limits from the west, turns northeast on section 21, north on the south line of section 16, and flows thence nearly north to the centre of section 9, where it turns northwest and crosses the city-line near the northeast corner of section 8. The southern and southeastern portions, lying along the Grand, and especially along the Cedar River, are somewhat low, while the portion of the city to the east of Grand River and north of Cedar River is mostly high, dry, and rolling, interspersed with depressions and ridges of sand, gravel, and clay. The lands in the western part of the city are mostly composed of heavy clay and the natural drainage is less perfect than in the other portions. When the city adopts and carries out a comprehensive and perfect system of drainage and a uniform grade for its streets, the site will become dry and healthful throughout its whole extent. The greatest difficulty in the drainage is encountered in those portions lying immediately west of the Capitol, where the ground is generally level, but interspersed with low places and basins. These are all many feet above the level of Grand River, and a general system of sewerage will make them dry and valuable.

When it is considered for a moment that so late as 1850 nearly the entire site of the city was a dense, heavy forest, it is surprising to note what has already been done, and the prospect of seeing a clean, well-drained, and beautiful city in the near future is very gratifying.

The region comprising Ingham and Eaton Counties was surveyed into townships in 1824 and 1825, and the section-lines were run generally a year or two later. The township of Lansing was surveyed by Lucius Lyon in 1825, and the interior lines were run by Musgrove Evans in 1827. The earliest entries of land in the township were made in the fall of 1835. Within the limits of what is now the city of Lansing, as will be seen by reference to plat on another page, the lands were entered in 1835 and 1836. The first entries were made on sections 9, 20, and 21, by William H. Townsend, in the latter part of September, 1835. On the 21st of May, 1836, Frederick Bushnell entered a large amount on sections 8, 9, and 17, and on the 7th day of July, in the same year, James Seymour also entered several hundred acres on sections 8, 10, 15, and 17.

## "BIDDLE CITY."

Early in 1836, Jerry and William Ford entered that portion of section 21 which lies east and south of Grand River, and on the 11th day of April, in that year, laid out a village on the south half of the section, which they called "Biddle City."† It included the whole of the southeast quarter and about 120 acres on the south side of the southwest quarter of the section, being a mile long on the south line, half a mile on the east line, and about 120 rods on the west line. It had forty-eight full blocks and seventeen fractional ones, and was provided with a "public square," a "church square," and an "academy square." It boasted of many high-sounding names to its principal streets, and was altogether a remarkable city,—on paper. Quite a number of lots were sold, but the plat was subsequently vacated. Those curious to look up such matters will find the famous city plat on the first leaf of Liber 6, Deed Records, in the register's office at Mason.

This village site was afterwards sold for taxes. A part was purchased by Joab Page, who sold to C. P. Bush. (See farther on.)

## EARLY SETTLEMENT.

JAMES SEYMOUR, one of the original proprietors of the town of Michigan, now the city of Lansing, was a cousin of ex-Governor Horatio Seymour, of Utica, N. Y., and at the time he purchased lands around Lansing was president of a bank in Rochester, N. Y. It is probable that Horatio had a pecuniary interest in these purchases, and, according to the record at Mason, on the 10th of August, 1847, James Seymour deeded him an undivided half of the property. Subsequent to the death of Mr. Burchard James Seymour continued the improvement of the water-power at North Lansing, and erected mills and other buildings. He was never a permanent resident of Lansing.

He died at the house of his son-in-law, Rev. C. S. Armstrong, in Lansing, in 1859. After his death his son Charles assumed his interests, and at a later period he and Horatio Seymour made a partition of the Lansing property. The latter is still interested in the city to a small extent, mostly in unsold lots. The assessment for purposes of taxation for 1880 shows property of the value of \$6900 belonging to Governor Seymour.

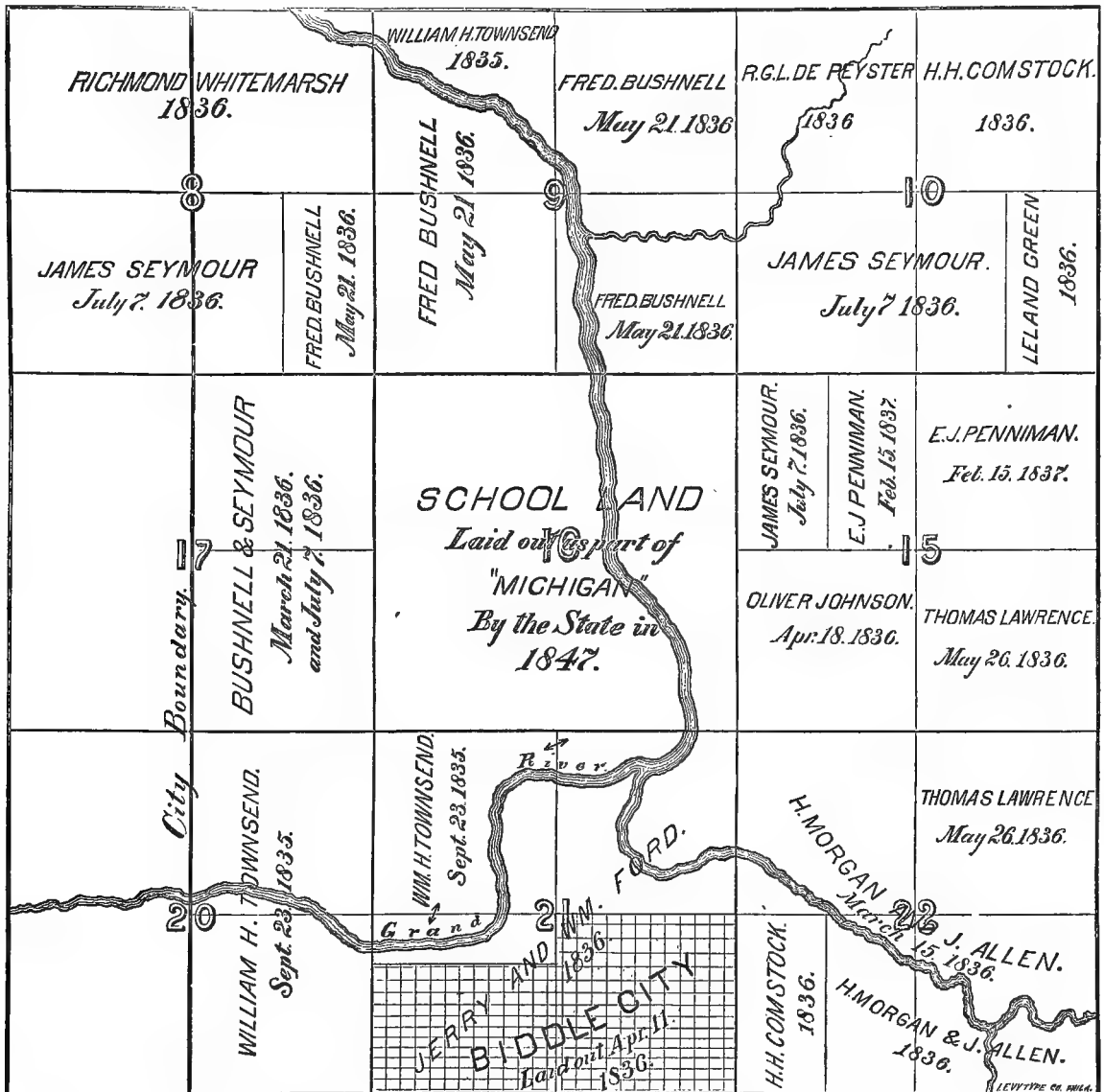
COL. JOHN W. BURCHARD.‡—Beyond a peradventure

† The place was said to have been named in honor of Maj. John Biddle, of the United States army in the war of 1812. He was also a delegate in Congress from the Territory of Michigan and a historical writer of some prominence.

‡ Information concerning Col. Burchard has been obtained from many sources. The date of his purchase of land at Lansing was obtained from the records. His former wife, now Mrs. Frances New-

the first person who erected a dwelling within the limits of the city of Lansing with the intention of making a permanent stay was John Woolsey Burchard. Col. Burchard was born in Scipio, Cayuga Co., N. Y., in 1814. His father subsequently removed to the village of Moscow, Livingston Co., N. Y., where he carried on the trade of a harness- and saddle-maker, at which John W. also worked

sing is situated, was purchased from the government in 1835, and 1836 by William H. Townsend and Frederick Bushnell, the latter taking all except the portion of the northwest quarter, lying north of Grand River. James Seymour, of Rochester, N. Y., also purchased lands on sections 8, 10, 15, and 17, and it was understood that Seymour and Bushnell were in company in the purchase. At



PLAT OF SECTIONS IN THE CITY OF LANSING, SHOWING ORIGINAL LAND ENTRIES.

in his younger days. The latter began the study of law about 1836, and, as his wife recollects, at Rochester, N. Y.

In 1839 he removed to Lenawee Co., Mich., where he was admitted to practice, and in the same year settled as an attorney in Mason, Ingham Co.

On the 7th of April, 1841, he married Miss Frances Haynes. He continued in practice at Mason until 1843, in August of which year he removed to Lansing.

As has been stated, section 9, now wholly included in the city, and on which the water-power at North Lan-

any rate, we find by the record that James Seymour, on the 13th day of October, 1841, sold to John W. Burchard the southeast fractional quarter of section 9, including the water-power, or a portion of it. This transaction shows either that Seymour and Bushnell were or had been in company in the purchase of these lands, or that Seymour had bought Bushnell's interest in this quarter section.\*

In August, 1843, Col. Burchard took his family to Lansing and settled there in a log house which he had probably built a short time previously on the block where the "Seymour House" and "Grand River House" were afterwards

man, of the city of Jackson, has furnished considerable and of course reliable material, while Daniel L. Case, Samuel L. Kilbourne, James Turner, Mrs. Thomas Clark, and others have also supplied many facts.

\* Seymour gave Burchard a warranty deed, and the latter mortgaged the property to Seymour to secure a portion of the purchase-money.



(about 1847) erected. Immediately on the removal of his family he commenced the erection of a dam across Grand River where the present one stands. Mrs. Newman remembers well that the wolves were frequently heard howling in the night near their cabin. The country around was a dense wilderness. There were then two children in the family,—a son, John W., named for his father, now living in Leslie, and a daughter, who became the wife of Samuel L. Kilbourne, Esq., but since deceased. Col. Burchard was very sanguine of the future, and indulged in fond anticipations. The dam was completed in the fall of 1843, and in the winter or early spring he went East and procured assistance from his brother, Charles W. Burchard, now living in Nunda, Livingston Co., N. Y., and Thomas Clark, to aid him in getting his mill-irons and equipment, which were purchased at Auburn, Cayuga Co.

With these he returned to Lansing and prepared to erect a saw-mill. The spring flood of 1844 had washed out a portion of the new dam on the west shore, and it became necessary to repair the break. On the 7th of April, in company with three hired hands,—William Pierce, Alonzo Baker, and a third, whose name is not remembered, but believed to have been Coe G. Jones,—he ventured in a canoe below the dam to examine the break, and while so engaged the back-water carried the canoe under the sheet. The three men who accompanied him were saved, but he was drowned, and his body was recovered ten days later, being found on an island or bar at Ingersoll's (Delta), several miles below. At that time there was no public burial-ground at Lansing, and his remains were taken to Mason and interred. This sad bereavement occurred on the third anniversary of Col. Burchard's marriage.

The following obituary notice was published in a Michigan paper a few days after his death. It has been obligingly furnished by Mrs. Frances Newman, formerly Mrs. J. W. Burchard:

"FATAL ACCIDENT.\*

"It becomes our painful duty to announce the sudden and unexpected death of our much esteemed citizen and friend, Col. JOHN W. BURCHARD.† On the morning of the 7th inst., while crossing Grand River, immediately below his mill-dam, the boat he was in capsized, and he was borne some distance from the spot by the fury of the element, when all sight of him was lost. Diligent search has been made to recover the body, but as yet without effect.

"Col. Burchard has been taken from among us in the springtime of his usefulness and worth (being only about twenty-nine years of age), and his loss is deeply mourned by the citizens of the county.

"Among the first who settled in this place,‡ he was intrusted with many offices by the people, all of which he discharged with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents. Of a quick and perceptive mind, he was foremost in projecting plans and devising measures to improve the facilities and extend the improvements and interests of this village‡ and county, and, although cut down in the midst of life and usefulness, he lived to see the inhospitable wilderness dotted with fruitful and cultivated fields, and this very spot, shaded with the thick foliage of a dense forest,—the lair of the wolf and the deer,—converted into a populous village, the mart of business and wealth, and a county placed in a condition truly enviable.

\* This account was probably published in a Mason paper, though we have not the means of identifying it.

† We have received no explanation of how he came by his title of colonel.

‡ Probably referring to Mason.

"Mr. Burchard was a member of the bar, and as such highly esteemed. As a politician he was liberal and consistent, ever willing to award the meed of honor and merit to whom it was due, of whatever political party or creed.

"By the above decease a wife is bereft of a fond and affectionate friend and bosom companion, and two interesting little children are deprived of a kind father's watchfulness and protection, all, too, in one sad and unexpected moment."‡

After Col. Burchard's death his widow removed from Lansing, and the property again fell into the hands of James Seymour, who continued the work of building mills and made other improvements.

As corroborating evidence bearing upon the early settlement of John W. Burchard at Lansing, the following facts were obtained from Samuel Tower, Esq., a resident of Greenville, Montcalm Co., where he is engaged in foundry and machine business.

In the autumn of 1843, Mr. Tower, who is a native of Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt., left Albany, N. Y., accompanied by his wife and child, and also his wife's father, and came to Detroit, Mich., his destination being Grand Rapids, whither his father's family had removed from Vermont, in 1839. At Detroit he took the Michigan Central Railway and proceeded to Jackson, then the western terminus of the road. Arrived at that place he looked around for some mode of conveyance to Grand Rapids, and found the best he could do was to pay teamsters \$100 to take his family and effects to that point. As he had only about eighty dollars, this plan was impracticable. Pursuing his inquiries, he found several persons busily engaged in building a couple of scow-boats, and, inquiring what they were going to do with them, was informed that two families, with their household goods, were going down Grand River in them as far as Ionia, or farther. At that time Tower did not know that Jackson was on the head-waters of Grand River, and, asking where the river was, was informed that he was on its banks. A new train of ideas at once took possession of the immigrant. He inquired where they got their lumber, and was told that they procured it from a certain man, but had purchased all he had, and, they thought, all there was in the place. Looking around, he found a man who discovered in his loft three very nice pine planks, but which he said were not for sale, as he was going to work them up into sash. Tower says, "I am going to have them." "Well," the man says, "I guess not, because they are not for sale." "How much will they be worth," says Tower, "when they are worked up?" "About six dollars," says the man. "Here's your money," says Tower, and procuring tools he proceeded to cut them up and make a scow-boat, about fifteen feet long and seven feet wide, which would carry about two tons' weight. He matched the lumber, and procuring a quart of tar spread it over the edges and drove it together, and after a few hours' soaking in the river the boat became perfectly water-tight. He built a cabin "amidships," and placing his household goods and family on board started on his voyage down the river. He had among his heavier goods a cook-stove and a large family bureau. He also bought a small box-stove to warm his cabin, as the weather was quite cold and there was some thin ice in the

‡ See for further notice the chapter on the legal profession.

river. He had made a long sculling-oar, but for the first thirty or forty miles, or until he had passed Eaton Rapids, he used a setting-pole. Between Jackson and Eaton Rapids, or near the latter place, he hauled up to the bank on account of rain, and taking a path leading from the river found a log house, and in it a man who afterwards became Governor of the State, with his family. This gentleman, who must have been Austin Blair, sent down his men and helped the family up to his house, where they remained for two or three days before the storm subsided.

Starting out anew they pursued their way to Eaton Rapids, where there was a dam across the river and a bridge a little below the dam. There was a slide or chute in the dam, and the river being comparatively low nearly all the water ran over the slide. Tower walked out on the dam, which was nearly dry on each side of the apron, and determined to run over it in his boat. The people living there thought it a foolhardy venture, but taking out his bureau, and getting a bed-cord ready to fling to parties on the bridge so as to have them tow the craft ashore, he pushed on to the opening, and steering with much skill went through safe, though he dipped a little water as he dashed into the stream at the foot of the slide. Passing under the bridge he stood up and threw the line to those waiting for him, who towed him ashore, where he took in the family and bureau once more and went on his way. He says there was only a small clearing at Eaton Rapids at that time.

About the 25th day of November, 1843, he swept around the bend in the south part of what is now the city of Lansing, and passing down the river under the shade of the stately forest-trees, which then overshadowed the stream, he soon brought up at another dam, and this he found had no slide to facilitate the passage of his craft. Here was a small clearing, and to the right of the dam, about thirty rods away, towards the northeast, was a solitary settler's log house, from which curled the smoke of a welcome fire. Here was living John Woolsey Burchard with his family, consisting of a wife and, Mr. Tower thinks, one child. There was also a man whom he remembers as being named Myers, and possibly one or two others, who were working for Burchard. Mr. Burchard had then certainly been living there long enough to erect a substantial dam, from timber which was cut in the surrounding forest and the boulder stones and clay and gravel taken from the bank.

Mr. Tower and family remained over-night with Burchard, all the party finding accommodations in the log cabin, which he describes as quite roomy and comfortable. Burchard and his help assisted in getting the boat around the dam, and the family once more resumed their voyage towards Lake Michigan. Snow had fallen during the preceding night to the depth of six inches, and there was considerable slush ice in the river. Mr. Tower thinks that Burchard procured his flour and supplies at "Ingersoll's," a few miles below Lansing, where there was another dam and mills. There were no mills at Lansing.

The two families before spoken of, who were building boats at Jackson, had passed down the river a few days earlier, and the men had been so independent and insulting to the few people along the way that they had received no

assistance in getting around the dams. They had told the settlers at Ingersoll's or Delta that there was a fellow coming whom they would help; and, sure enough, when Tower reached Delta and brought his boat ashore all the people were awaiting him. They told him about those who had preceded him and said they had heard of him, and if he wanted to procure supplies now was his time, for they had them. Leaving his boat and family he went to a small store some distance away, where he purchased flour or bread, meat, and a few groceries; but when he offered money for them the proprietor would not take a cent. He said it was all right; he had heard of him; and he was welcome to all he needed; but the other fellows had been too saucy, and had to help themselves around the dam and pay for whatever they got. When Tower returned to the river to his surprise he found his boat, family, and goods awaiting him on the river below the dam. While he was away the men had taken everything around in good shape, and

"Sped the parting guest"

with many jolly "good-bys" and invocations for "good luck."

In due time the traveler arrived safely at Grand Rapids with his family, having made a voyage of 250 miles from near the head of Grand River to within forty miles of its mouth. His boat cost him about seven dollars, and he sold it at Grand Rapids for fourteen, and it went to Grand Haven. Mr. Tower passed the other families before reaching Grand Rapids, and was probably the first man who made the voyage with his family to the last-mentioned place. He vividly remembers the journey, the incidents connected with it, and the country through which he traveled.

THE PAGE FAMILY was among the very earliest to settle within the limits of what now constitutes the city of Lansing. Joab Page, the father, was born in Clarendon, Rutland Co., Vt., Feb. 16, 1788. On the 11th of May, 1811, he married Abigail Olds, who was born in Poultney, Rutland Co., April 3, 1787. Mr. Page was a carpenter and builder by trade, and a very excellent mechanic, well known in Vermont and New York in his younger days. His daughter, Mrs. W. Smith, of Mason, says he framed and raised in 1829-30 the first church building at Sheldon, Franklin Co., ever erected in Vermont without the use of liquor. Among his labors in the State of New York was the erection of the first iron-works at Peru, Clinton Co. In 1830 he removed from Vermont to Orleans Co., N. Y., where he remained until February, 1832, when he came to Jacksonburg (now Jackson), Mich., with his family. He had visited that place in 1831, and built the first saw-mill erected in the place. He was, in addition to his other trades, a millwright, and his services were in great demand in the new country. He purchased property two miles south of Leoni, in Jackson County, and erected a saw-mill on the out-let of Grass Lake, which ran through his land, in the summer of 1832.

He afterwards sold this property and built and kept a tavern on the old Territorial road, called the "Grass Lake House." This he also sold and erected another hotel building of brick, which he in turn sold and removed to

the south part of Vevay township, Ingham Co., in the fall of 1840, purchasing a farm of 160 acres, probably on section 32. On this he built a log house, improved his land, and remained until his removal to the site of North Lansing, in the autumn of 1844.

Mr. Page had four children,—one son, Isaac Chauncey Page, and three daughters,—all of whom were married and accompanied him to Lansing. His daughter, Cornelia M., married Whitney Smith; another daughter, Orselia, married George D. Pease; and a third married Alvin Rolfe. A dam had been built by John W. Burchard some time previous to this date, but, Mr. Burchard having been accidentally drowned near it in the spring of 1844, Mr. James Seymour went on with the work of building a saw-mill and improving the water-power, and to aid him in the enterprise he sent for Mr. Page and his sons on account of their being mechanics. Mr. Smith was regularly bred to the business of a millwright.

When they arrived at the spot where North Lansing now stands they found a single untenanted log cabin,\* which stood south of where the Seymour House was afterwards built, on the same block and a little back from the road. Into this they moved, but it was so small that they immediately built an addition to it, and here they remained while constructing the saw-mill for Seymour.† One of his sons-in-law, Rolfe, remained only a few weeks, and returned to his farm, in Vevay township, where he is now living. The son, Isaac C. Page, was in poor health, and finally died in Lansing, Dec. 12, 1848.

When the family removed to Lansing it was not with the intention of settling permanently, but simply to work upon the mill for Seymour. But the town grew apace, and when in 1847 the State capital was removed to the place the settlement increased rapidly, and all eyes were turned towards the new capital in the wilderness. When the town of "Michigan" was laid out in the early summer of 1847, Mr. Page and Whitney Smith purchased a lot and erected a two-story frame house, which afterwards became the "Grand River House," and kept boarders, having at one time as many as sixty. Mr. Pease also bought a lot and built a house, which is still standing, on the corner of Adams and Centre Streets.

Within a year after building the "Grand River House," Messrs. Page and Smith sold the property and purchased six lots in another part of the village, where they erected a dwelling. This is now known as the Parmelee place. Here they remained until February, 1853, when they exchanged the property for a farm, now partly included in the village of Mason, to which they removed. From the time of his removal to Mason, Mr. Page's health became impaired and he never was in good health afterwards. He died April 28, 1863, on his farm.

During his residence in Jackson County, Mr. Page had served as a justice of the peace, and he was elected to the same office in Lansing in April, 1845, being the first resident justice within the city limits, though not the first in

the township. He held the office during one term.‡ He was also elected to the office of supervisor in 1845, 1846, and 1847. His son, Isaac C. Page, was regularly elected supervisor at the annual town-meeting in April, 1845, but, removing on account of his health, his father was elected in his place at a special election in September of the same year. The son was also elected township clerk in 1847.

Whitney Smith was the principal millwright in this part of the country for a number of years, and did most of the work in his line about Lansing until the time of his death, which occurred at Mason, Sept. 7, 1866. George D. Pease also died at Mason, in the house now occupied by his widow and the widow of Whitney Smith, May 12, 1876.

Joab Page was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and held official positions for many years in that body.

Among the prominent settlers in Lansing (then Michigan) in 1847 was JAMES TURNER. Mr. Turner was a native of Cazenovia, Madison Co., N. Y., where he was born April 1, 1820. He came to Michigan and settled at Mason, where, in company with William Jackson, of Leoni, Jackson Co., he engaged in the mercantile business. In the spring of 1847, Mr. Turner settled in Lansing, where he continued the same business. At Mason, and probably also at Lansing, their goods were exchanged for wheat, corn, oats, grass-seed, flaxseed, pork, tallow, lard, beeswax, butter, cheese, furs, deer-skins, hides, ashes, black salts, etc. Mr. Turner built an ashery in Lansing, and manufactured pearl-ashes. He occupied for a store a portion of the Seymour House, the first hotel erected in the lower town, which was built the same year of Mr. Turner's arrival (1847).

He continued in business in Lansing until he engaged with Charles Seymour and H. H. Smith in the construction of the plank-road between Lansing and Mason, about July 1, 1850, when he removed his store to the road, locating a part of the time at Leroy, and afterwards at Fowlerville. While engaged in the construction of this road he spent a winter, probably in 1850 and 1851, in Florida, where he went for his health, being threatened with a pulmonary difficulty. Subsequently to his return from the South he was again engaged in the mercantile business in company with Daniel L. Case, at North Lansing, where they were afterwards burned out, on the northeast corner of Franklin and Turner Streets.

---

‡ The "courts" were held in Mr. Page's house, and many amusing and interesting scenes transpired during his terms of office. At one time a replevin suit was tried before Esq. Page, brought by one Jacob Baker, an early lawyer or pettifogger of De Witt, in Clinton County. The constable was likely to get into trouble on account of the loss of a bond which he had given, and which somehow failed to be produced in court. But luckily for him one of Mr. Page's daughters, in strolling about the premises waiting for the contestants to vacate the dwelling, stumbled upon the missing paper, which had evidently been torn in pieces and punched into the mud with a stick. The fragments were cleaned and pasted together and produced before the court, to the no small chagrin of Mr. Baker.

This man Baker was a rough-spoken borderer who never spoiled a story for relation's sake, and took every legitimate means to win his cases. He subsequently removed to Muskegon, afterwards to Texas, finally settled near Fort Smith, Ark., where it is believed he died.

---

\* This was the log house built by Mr. Burchard in 1843.

† The timber for this mill was purchased at Eaton Rapids and rafted down the river.



*W. L. Turner.*



In connection with Messrs. Case and Longyear, Mr. Turner was the founder of the female college known as Miss Rogers' School, now the Odd-Fellows' Institute. He was also largely interested in the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw and the Lansing and Ionia Railways.

On the first of October, 1843, Mr. Turner married Miss Marian Munroe, daughter of Jesse Munroe, a native of Pawlet, Rutland Co., Vt., where he was born in 1791. Mr. Munroe is still living (June, 1880), in good health, with his daughter, Mrs. Turner. The latter was born in Amherst, Erie Co., N. Y., whither her father had removed from Vermont, Dec. 8, 1818. The family is of Scotch extraction. Mr. Munroe removed to Michigan in 1836, settling in Clinton County, in the town of Eagle, where Mr. Turner was married.

About 1838, Mrs. Turner made a visit to friends residing in Mason, going on horseback, accompanied by a relative. She went *via* Okemos, fording the Cedar River at that point, which was so swollen that Mrs. Turner—then Miss Munroe—was obliged to hold her feet upon the horse's back to keep them out of the water. On their return to Clinton County they followed the Indian trail along Grand River, and stopped for lunch on the ground, or very near, where the Turner mansion now stands. Miss Munroe was greatly pleased with the location and the fine view it afforded, and remarked that she should not wonder if, when she was married, she might some day make her home there. The prophecy has long since been fulfilled, and certainly there is no more pleasant site for a home in Ingham County, overlooking, as it does, a long sweep of the beautiful river and a broad scope of cultivated country in all directions. At the time of this first visit the whole region was a wilderness. The high bluff bank of the river at this point is clothed with a majestic growth of forest-trees, then open and unobstructed by undergrowth, with cold, pure springs gushing from the slopes, and dashing to the river below. This is to-day the most romantic spot in the vicinity of Lansing, and with a small outlay could be transformed into a picturesque park.

Mr. Turner had purchased lots in the lower town previous to his marriage and removal here. On these Mrs. Turner planted a few locust-trees in the spring of 1844, one of which is still looking thrifty and vigorous. Mr. Turner built a small one-and-a-half-story frame dwelling (still standing) on these lots, which are situated south of the lane leading to the family residence. The present property was purchased at various times of F. M. Cowles, James Seymour, and Isaac Townsend, or his heirs. Mr. Turner was administrator of the Isaac Townsend estate. Mr. Turner's death took place on the 1st of October, 1869, in his fiftieth year and on the anniversary of his marriage.

MR. AUGUSTUS F. WELLER came to Lansing with the commissioners appointed to locate the capital in the spring of 1847. His recollection of the roads of those days is vivid. The party was three days in getting from Jackson to Lansing, a distance of some forty miles. At Mason, then an embryo village, they found both the dam and bridge over Sycamore Creek, or River, washed away, and were compelled to cross the swollen stream on the body of a tree which they felled for the purpose. The party, with the

single exception of Smart, one of the commissioners, crossed the stream in safety, but the stubborn Scotchman refused to trust his valuable person on such an unco' bridge, and they were obliged to construct a raft, upon which he finally consented to make the voyage. The team was driven through the torrent, and they proceeded on their way. But the road between Mason and Lansing was simply horrible; it had been bad enough between Mason and Jackson, but the last twelve miles was nearly impassable by reason of the overflow of the streams. The road was corduroyed more or less and the logs were afloat in many places, while at all creek crossings and small culverts the whole was washed away.

Upon their arrival at what was then the nucleus of the future city they all put up at the house of Joab Page, who was boarding-house keeper, landlord, esquire, and boss mechanic all in one. There they boarded for several weeks while examining the present site of the city. Justus Gilkey, who lived on section 5, down the river, was the only man who had whisky for sale by the quantity within reasonable distance of the capital, and it was in constant demand. The commissioners tramped through the woods from North Lansing to where the residence of Hon. O. M. Barnes now stands, and during the whole exploration the Scotchman, Smart, made the woods echo with his crisp expletives as he floundered through the mire or fell headlong over the rotten logs which everywhere covered the spongy ground.

William H. Townsend cleared a space of about an acre where the Capitol stands, and on this cleared spot a game of ball was played.

Among the early settlers of Eaton County, and subsequently of the city of Lansing, we may mention CHRISTOPHER C. DARLING, who was born in Woodstock, Windsor Co., Vt., July 10, 1800, and died in Lansing, May 20, 1880. He was the son of Joseph Darling, who traced his ancestry to the Pilgrims of Plymouth. His mother's maiden name was also Darling, and she was remotely related to her husband. In 1804 the family removed to Cold Spring, Niagara Co., N. Y. During his residence here, Christopher was employed in the construction of the Erie Canal.

In 1826 he removed to Cleveland, Ohio, where he engaged upon the canal connecting Lake Erie with the Ohio River. He resided in Cleveland eight years. On the 9th of April, 1829, he married, at Tuscarawas, Ohio, Miss Anne Culver, born Sept. 22, 1809; she survives her husband.

In June, 1832, Mr. Darling removed to Jackson (then Jacksonburg), Mich. In the following year he operated the first saw-mill built at that place. During the years 1834 and 1835 he was engaged in the construction of Territorial roads. In 1836 he removed to Eaton Rapids, where in company with Messrs. Hamlin and Spicer he erected a saw-mill, and subsequently a grist-mill. It is claimed, also, that he opened the first public-house in Eaton Rapids.

In 1845 he came to Lansing to aid James Seymour in building a permanent dam across Grand River.\* The dam

\* At the time of building the dam, in 1843, Mr. Burchard visited Jackson for the purpose of procuring the services of Mr. Darling to superintend the work, and he probably was so employed.



built by Col. Burchard, in 1843, was insecure, and frequently much damaged by floods. Mr. Darling was an excellent workman, and succeeded in putting in an enduring structure. In the summer of 1847 he opened a store and bakery on the spot where the Hudson House now stands. He rafted the first sawed timber used in Lansing from Eaton Rapids. In 1848 he removed his family from Eaton Rapids to Lansing, and resided in the place until his death. He was a prominent member of the Universalist Church, and contributed largely in the erection of a house of worship. He was highly esteemed as a worthy citizen.\*

In the spring of 1847 a new real-estate firm—Bush, Thomas & Lee—came to Lansing, where they purchased a large amount of land, and Bush and Thomas erected a store and opened an extensive stock of goods. Charles P. Bush† was from Livingston Co., Mich., near Howell. John Thomas came from Farmington, Oakland Co., and Daniel S. Lee, the third partner in the real-estate firm, lived at Brighton, Livingston Co.

The property of the Fords, on section 21, was heavily mortgaged, and had been sold for taxes. The southeast quarter of the section was purchased at the mortgage sale by Joab Page, who soon after sold to Charles P. Bush. The latter purchased all the tax titles, and perfected his own title to the land. The southwest quarter of the section was purchased by the firm,—Bush, Thomas & Lee. This firm erected the first bridge over Grand River within the limits of Lansing. It was on Main Street, a little below where the iron bridge now crosses the river at the mineral spring. It was built after the ordinary style of those days, on the old "bent" plan, and completed in 1847. A bridge of similar construction was built in the same year at North Lansing.

Bush & Thomas erected a frame store building on the east side of Grand River, probably on lot No. 1, of block 227, original town. William Hinman, who married a daughter of Mr. Bush, came at the same time, and entered the store of the company as clerk. A post-office was also established in 1847. George W. Peck was the first postmaster, the office being kept in the store of Bush & Thomas. Young Hinman was made a deputy and handled the mails.

About 1848, Bush sold his interest in the mercantile business to his partner, Thomas, who continued it for several years. The store was afterwards removed to the southeast corner of block 110, near the Capitol. In the same year a public-house was erected on block 231, near Bush & Thomas' store, by Daniel Clapsaddle, from Ionia County. It was called the National Hotel.‡

When settlements began to be made on the site of Lansing, in 1847, it was covered with a forest, and section 16 was very heavily timbered. At the "lower town," as North Lansing was long called, and on Main Street, in the south part of the town, the land was dry and easily drained of any surface water, while the central portions were more level, and the clay subsoil held the water like a huge dish.

\* Materials from an obituary notice furnished the *Lansing Republican* by R. C. Dart, Esq.

† Mr. Bush was then a member of the State Legislature.

‡ Mr. Clapsaddle was killed in the same year while raising his barn by a "bent" falling upon him.

For some time the first comers indulged the idea that the business would grow up and remain at the lower town, and about Main Street in the south part of the town. The latter was quite a business thoroughfare, and before the winter of 1847-48 there were three hotels and a number of stores and shops in full operation upon it. The hotels were the National, on the east side of the river, already spoken of; the Michigan House,§ on the northwest corner of Main and River Streets, west of the river; and the Benton House, named for Thomas Benton, United States senator, on the northwest corner of Main Street and Washington Avenue,—now the Everett House. Four other hotels were also erected the same season,—viz., the Lansing House, built of logs, on the corner opposite where it now stands; the Columbus House, on the ground now occupied by the Hudson House; the Ohio House, a third-rate affair, near where the livery-stable now stands, west of the Lansing House; and the Seymour House, at the lower town.||

Among parties engaged in business at the south end were Edward Elliott, who put up a small frame building near Bush & Thomas' store, and opened a stock of shelf hardware, stoves, tinware, etc. He purchased his goods of Bush & Thomas, and also kept a tinsmith at work. The stove-pipe for the new Benton House was made at Elliott's shop. One Peter J. Weller also had a small eating-house or restaurant. These were all on the east side of Grand River. On the west side, along Main Street, were the grocery establishment, where a man named Ford kept a few groceries, whisky, beer, crackers, fish, etc., and a bowling-alley by one Sweet, which was perhaps the first "gaming-house" in the town.

Business continued and increased along Main Street for about two years, when it began to remove to the centre of the town and concentrate in the vicinity of the new State Capitol, until in the course of time it entirely left its former *habitat*, where may still be seen a few scattered landmarks of the former business thoroughfare of the place. The only remaining business building now occupied for its original purpose is the Benton House, rechristened the Everett House, and this has at times served other uses than those of an "hostelrie," among others being used as an academy or select school for a number of years by Rev. C. C. Olds, about 1856-57. The Benton House was the first brick structure erected within the city limits, and was quite a pretentious one for those days.

Among the early arrivals in Lansing was that of CAPT. JOHN R. PRICE (still a resident). Capt. Price was born in South Amboy, Middlesex Co., N. J., July 5, 1816. He removed to Genesee Co., N. Y., in 1831, with a married sister, and after remaining about three and a half years revisited New Jersey, and settled in Jackson Co., Mich., in 1834. At that place he remained until 1840, when he removed to Albion, Calhoun Co., where he resided until 1843. On the 15th of March, in the last-named year, he married and settled at Marengo, in the same county, from which place he removed to Lansing late in 1847, where he has since resided, with the exception of about ten months

§ Other authority calls this the Michigan Exchange and says it was built in 1848.

|| For account of hotels see farther on.

spent upon a farm. He purchased about two acres where he now lives and erected a dwelling, then in the midst of the woods.

Capt. Price has been a prominent citizen of Lansing and filled various positions,—civil, military, and in connection with the Presbyterian Church, of which he has been an active member for many years.

Among those who visited Lansing at a very early day and subsequently became a settler was CHARLES W. BUTLER, who came from Jackson, Mich., to Lansing, in March, 1847, upon business with a Mr. Glassbrook, who was then living or working here. He stopped while here with Joab Page, Esq., who had the only house where travelers could be accommodated at that time. Mr. Butler's father settled in Delta, Eaton Co., in July, 1847, and Mr. Butler came to Lansing in September, 1848, as a clerk in the auditor-general's office. He was subsequently deputy auditor-general under Col. Whitney Jones for four years.

Mr. Butler has been an extensive builder in Lansing, and from 1825 to 1872 or 1873 associated in the real-estate business with William Woodhouse, who died at Mason several years since. Mr. Woodhouse was county register for a period of ten years. Messrs. Butler & Woodhouse at one time owned the land on which the artesian well is situated, and for a time owned the well. Messrs. Butler, Woodhouse & Angell erected the Mineral Well Hotel in the spring of 1871, at a cost of about \$12,000. Mr. Butler sold his interest to Woodhouse, and he and Angell sold it to Messrs. C. Y. & D. Edwards, and it was burned Feb. 5, 1876.

#### TOWN OF MICHIGAN.

Immediately following the location of the State Capitol at Lansing, or rather in Lansing township, the State commissioners proceeded to lay out the school section (which was State property) into blocks and lots, reserving about thirty acres of the same for the use of the State. This reservation included blocks Nos. 99, 100, 101, 110, 111, 112, the old State-House square, now block No. 115, and the large block where the new Capitol stands, No. 249. The new capital was named by the Legislature the "Town of Michigan."

In conjunction with the State, the parties owning lands adjoining section 16 proceeded to lay out large portions of sections Nos. 9 and 21 into lots and blocks, the streets and blocks corresponding with those upon section 16. These parties, joint proprietors with the State in the new town, according to the record at Mason, Liber 7, page 593, were James Seymour, Samuel P. Mead, George W. Peck, and William H. Townsend. The following certificate explains itself:

"STATE OF MICHIGAN, }  
COUNTY OF INGHAM. } ss.

"I, Justus Gilkey, a justice of the peace in and for the said County of Ingham, do hereby certify that on this twenty-second day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty-seven, appeared before me Abiel Silver, Commissioner of the State Land-Office; James L. Glen,\* acting commissioner under the 'Act to pro-

vide for the removal of the Seat of Government, and for other purposes,' approved March 16, 1847; James Seymour, proprietor of the south part of section nine, in town four north, of range two west; and Samuel P. Mead and George W. Peck, for themselves, and as the proper agent and attorney of William H. Townsend, proprietor of the north half of section twenty-one in said town four north, range two west, and severally the said proprietors each for himself, as such, and the said commissioners each for himself by virtue of the power and authority of his office, as aforesaid, acknowledged the making and execution of the within plat of the town of Michigan, comprising section sixteen, the south part of section nine, and the north part of section twenty-one, Town four north, Range two west, and of the specifications thereof hereon written, to be their free act and deed for the purposes therein and thereon named, expressed, and intimated; and further acknowledged and declared that the streets and public grounds on said plat, laid out and described, shall be and remain forever to and for said uses and purposes, herein named, expressed, or intimated, and for no other use or purpose whatever.

"Recorded June 23, 1847.

"JUSTUS GILKEY,  
"Justice of the Peace.

"WM. H. HORTON,  
"Register."

The name bestowed upon the new capital does not seem to have been very satisfactory, and at the next session of the Legislature the following appears of record:

"Act No. 237.

"An Act to change the name of the town of Michigan:

"Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan, That the name of the town of Michigan, in the County of Ingham, be and the same is hereby changed to Lansing.

"Approved April 31, 1848."†

#### ADDITIONS AND SUBDIVISIONS.

##### CITY OF LANSING.

April 3, 1849.—By James Seymour. Subdivision of blocks Nos. 26 and 27.

April 10, 1849.—By James Seymour. Subdivision of block 12.

April 30, 1849.—Subdivision of the southwest quarter of section 10.

April 21, 1856.—By George I. Parsons. Subdivision of lots 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, in block 244.

March 12, 1864.—By executors and administrators of Isaac Townsend. Subdivision of part of section 20, north of Grand River.

March 25, 1864.—By Isaac Townsend's heirs. Subdivision of section 9.

March 9, 1866.—By Daniel H. Morrison. Subdivision of block 16, Townsend's plat.

Dec. 14, 1866.—By Whitney Jones. Subdivision of block 97.

Dec. 28, 1866.—By the same. Subdivision of lots 2 and 3, block 2.

this is true or whether it was named "Glen Island" from the fact that it lies in a natural glen, we cannot say.

† Joseph E. North, Sr., is generally accorded the honor of having given the name "Lansing" to the township, from a town of the same name on Cayuga Lake, now in Tompkins Co., N. Y. When the Legislature named the new village "Town of Michigan," he is said to have felt not a little disappointed, and it was owing somewhat to his remonstrances that the name was changed to Lansing within a year thereafter.

\* It is said that the small island in Grand River, above the bridge of the Grand Trunk Railway, was named after Mr. Glen. Whether

March 16, 1868.—By Amos Turner. Subdivision of lots 1, 2, 3, in block 16.

April 18, 1868.—By Daniel L. Case. Addition on the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 10.

Jan. 8, 1869.—By Charles W. Butler and Albert E. Cowles. Subdivision of block 163.

March 7, 1870.—By Richard Elliott. Subdivision of lots 6 and 7 of original block No. 23.

May 14, 1870.—By Albert Claypool. Subdivision of the east half of northeast quarter of section 17.

Dec. 26, 1871.—By A. N. Hart. Subdivision of lots 9 and 10, block 25.

April 1, 1872.—By John M. French, Jr. Subdivision of the southwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 17.

April 16, 1872.—By Charles F. Prine. Subdivision of lots 19 and 20, Seymour's subdivision section 10.

May 4, 1872.—By George Jerome. Addition on the south thirty acres of the west half of the northwest quarter of section 15.

June 6, 1872.—By Bush, Butler & Sparrow. Addition on east half of the southeast quarter of section 17.

Sept. 18, 1872.—By George Jerome, Green Oaks addition on southwest quarter of section 15.

Sept. 18, 1872.—By Samuel C. Smith. Subdivision of lots 3 and 4 in block No. 20.

May 30, 1873.—By Elizabeth Shumway, Auburndale subdivision of block 3, of Townsend's addition.

June 12, 1873.—By C. C. Dodge and Dodge & Daniels. Subdivision of Claypool's addition.

July 3, 1873.—By David M. Bagley, Hiram Byam, Michael Maloy, H. H. Gunn, and William L. Rice. Subdivision of lots 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, in block 248.

Aug. 1, 1873.—By George E. Ranney. Subdivision of lot No. 1, in block 241.

Sept. 13, 1873.—By Melancthon Carey. Addition on the northeast corner of the west half of the northeast quarter of section 17.

Oct. 27, 1873.—By Appleton Ballard, W. H. Kynett, John H. Mevis, and Wm. Smith. Addition on the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 10.

March 20, 1874.—By A. E. Cowles. Subdivision of original block No. 19.

March 21, 1874.—By John Harris. Addition on southeast quarter of section 21.

By G. W. Cartwright, Albert M. White, Henry M. Potter, and James A. Potter. Cornell's addition on section 8.

Subdivision of lot No. 6 of Townsend's subdivision, by James M. Turner and Dwight Smith.

April 18, 1874.—By Mosely, Howard, and others. Subdivision of block 11, original town.

Aug. 26, 1874.—By Jones, Smith, and Chapman. Subdivision of lot 1 in block No. 240.

Aug. 3, 1875.—By E. Beecher White. Subdivision of blocks 1 and 11 of Claypool's subdivision.

April 6, 1876.—By Turner and Smith. Subdivision of part of the northeast quarter of section 9.

Same date.—By T. Gale Merrill. Subdivision of lots 3 and part of 4 in Claypool's addition.

June 17, 1876.—By George Ganssley. Addition on northeast quarter of section 15.

Feb. 17, 1880.—By James M. Turner. Subdivision of Townsend's subdivision.

April 29, 1880.—By the same. Subdivision of block No. 56, original town.

These are all that are shown by the record to June, 1880.

The city is laid out upon a broad and liberal scale, and in a very uniform manner. The streets are all of generous width, and several of the principal avenues are more than a hundred feet broad. In most portions of the city great pains has been taken to ornament the streets with forest-trees for shade, the finest in this respect being Grand Street, which is beautifully shaded with thrifty trees, largely of the hard maple variety. Very few of the ancient growth of forest-trees that so recently covered the west division are left, about the only specimen being a magnificent white elm in the public square southwest of the Capitol, and this has recently been badly riven by a bolt of electricity.

Only one of the public squares has yet been beautified and ornamented, but the others will probably be reached in due time. Many of the private grounds are finely improved, and a commendable spirit in this direction is very generally being developed.

On the 1st of April, 1848, an act was approved making provisions for the benefit of schools, streets, bridges, churches, asylums, and cemeteries in the town of Michigan. Section 4, relating to roads and bridges, reads as follows:

"In order to make the necessary provisions for the improvement of streets and sidewalks upon the grounds designated in the second section of this act,\* and the school lands within said town of Michigan, and to provide for the erection of a bridge across Grand River at the foot of Michigan Avenue, and to lay out a road from the east end of Michigan Avenue, in an easterly direction, until it shall intersect the Grand River road;† and also to improve the said avenue and road from the said bridge to the Grand River road, 5000 acres of internal improvement lands are hereby appropriated."

#### CITY CHARTER.

Unlike most settlements and villages Lansing did not pass through the intermediate or village existence, or, in other words, it never had a village charter. From the date of the first settlement within what are now the city limits, it formed a part of the township, and all public business was transacted by the regular township officers, until, like the Grecian goddess, it

"Sprang forth a Pallas, armed and undefiled,"

leaping at once from the primitive township to the full-fledged city.

It was chartered as "The City of Lansing" by an act of Feb. 15, 1859. The limits named in the original charter were the same as now, and included seven and one-half square miles, or 4800 square acres. It was originally divided into three wards, the interior dividing-lines being Saginaw and Washtenaw Streets.

The charter has been amended and revised at various

\* Referring to the blocks reserved by the State on section 16, amounting to about thirty acres altogether.

† This road intersects the Grand River road near the east line of the township, on the Agricultural College farm.

periods since: in 1861, March 13, when the number of wards was increased to four, and changes were made in the manner of electing certain officers; by act of March 14, 1863, by which the city was consolidated into a single school district; revised by act of March 17, 1865; revised charter amended Feb. 21, 1867; amended March 22, 1871, when the number of wards was increased to five; amended April 30, 1873; amended March 24, 1874, when the number of wards was increased to six, the present number; amended March 26, 1877, April 20, 1877, and May 24, 1879.

## CITY OFFICERS.

The following list of the principal city officers was taken from the records in the city clerk's office, and is as complete as it could be made. The record is at times incomplete and somewhat indefinite, more particularly in its earlier portions. There is no record of the first charter election, and for several years the number of votes polled is not given.<sup>1</sup> The first volume, of which there are six, opens with the first regular meeting of the council after the election in the spring of 1859.

- 1859.—Mayor, Hiram H. Smith; Clerks, J. G. Ramsdell,<sup>2</sup> George A. Armstrong; Recorder, Ephraim Longyear; Aldermen, Allen R. Burr,<sup>3</sup> Mathew Elder, William H. Haze, James I. Mead,<sup>4</sup> John A. Kerr, S. D. Newbro, William H. Pinckney; Auditor, James Turner; Surveyor, Thomas J. Brown; City Physician, J. B. Hull; City Attorney, John W. Longyear; Marshal, James P. Baker,<sup>5</sup> Horace Angell.
- 1860.—Mayor, John A. Kerr; Clerks, George A. Armstrong, James G. Stafford; Recorder, Ephraim Longyear; Treasurer, Frank F. Russell; Aldermen, Charles Thayer, James I. Mead, William H. Pinckney, John J. Whitman;<sup>6</sup> Auditor, H. B. Ames; Marshal, James J. Baker; Attorney, G. I. Parsons.
- 1861.—Mayor, William H. Chapman; Clerk, Theodore Foster; Recorder, Rollin C. Dart; Treasurer, Rodney R. Gibson; Aldermen, Eugene P. Newton, Frederick M. Cowles,<sup>7</sup> John A. Kerr,<sup>8</sup> William Woodhouse,<sup>9</sup> Horatio A. Barker, John N. Bush; Attorney, George I. Parsons; Auditor, J. W. Barker.
- 1862.—Mayor, William H. Chapman; Clerk, Joseph E. Warner; Recorder, Edmond D. W. Burch; Treasurer, R. R. Gibson; Aldermen, James I. Mead, Daniel W. Buck,<sup>9</sup> George K. Grove, Solomon W. Wright; Justices of the Peace, Rollin C. Dart, Franklin La Rue; Attorney, George I. Parsons; Auditor, Joseph W. Barker; Marshal, Horace Angell.
- 1863.—Mayor, Ira H. Bartholomew; Clerk, James B. Ten Eyck; Recorder, Orange Butler; Treasurer, R. R. Gibson; Aldermen, Alvin N. Hart, William H. Chapman, James Johns;<sup>10</sup> Justices, Solomon D. Newbro, Rollin C. Dart;<sup>11</sup> Marshal, James P. Baker; Attorney, Delos C. Wiley.<sup>12</sup>
- 1864.—Mayor, Ira H. Bartholomew; clerk, Albert E. Cowles; Re-

corder, E. D. W. Burch; Treasurer, Lewis C. Loomis; Aldermen, Silas N. Williams, John W. Edmonds, Adolphus W. Williams, Rollin C. Dart, Solomon W. Wright; Marshal, H. H. Dunks; Auditor, O. A. Jenison; Attorney, D. C. Wiley; Physician, J. B. Hull.<sup>13</sup>

- 1865.—Mayor, Ira H. Bartholomew; Clerk, Albert E. Cowles; Recorder, William H. Pinckney; Treasurer, Lewis C. Loomis; Aldermen, Alvin N. Hart, John W. Edmonds, Jeremiah Van Keuren, Edwin H. Whitney; Marshal, J. P. Baker; Auditor, O. A. Jenison; Assessor, William H. Pinckney.
- 1866.—Mayor, William H. Haze; Clerk, Albert E. Cowles; Recorder, J. E. Tenney; Treasurer, Lewis C. Loomis; Aldermen, Silas N. Williams, Nelson B. Jones, Carmi C. Olds, Benjamin Van Aken; Justices, Henry B. Carpenter;<sup>14</sup> Assessor, D. M. Bagley;<sup>15</sup> Attorney, H. P. Atwood; Marshal, J. P. Baker; Auditor, C. Tracy.
- 1867.—Mayor, George W. Peck; Clerk, George G. Lapham; Recorder, J. Eugene Tenney; Treasurer, Lewis C. Loomis; Aldermen, Curtis T. Cady, E. W. Dart, Eli H. Davis, Joseph B. Hull; Justices, Charles Campbell, Henry B. Carpenter; Marshal, Benjamin I. Williams; Attorney, Samuel L. Kilbourne; Auditor, S. W. Wright; Surveyor, E. F. Bird; Physician, Ira H. Bartholomew.<sup>16</sup>
- 1868.—Mayor, Cyrus Hewitt; Clerk, George G. Lapham; Treasurer, Lewis C. Loomis; Recorder, J. E. Tenney; Aldermen, Alvin N. Hart, E. F. Bird, H. D. Pugh, A. C. Adams; Marshal, D. R. Rothrock; Attorney, A. E. Cowles; Auditor, M. A. Hewitt; Assessor,<sup>17</sup> M. D. Osband; Justices, W. S. Humphrey, appointed December 28th in place of H. B. Carpenter, resigned.
- 1869.—Mayor, Cyrus Hewitt; Clerk, Dougal McKenzie; Treasurer, Lewis C. Loomis; Alderman, Rudolph Kern, First Ward; Justice, George G. Lapham;<sup>18</sup> Marshal, D. R. Rothrock; Attorney, A. E. Cowles; Auditor, M. A. Hewitt.
- 1870.—Mayor, Solomon W. Wright; Clerk, Dougal McKenzie; Treasurer, Lewis C. Loomis; Aldermen, Alvin N. Hart, A. R. Thayer, H. D. Pugh, Daniel L. Case; Justice, Shubael R. Greene; Marshal, C. A. Shafer; Attorney, A. E. Cowles; Auditor, M. A. Hewitt; Physician, Ira H. Bartholomew.
- 1871.—Mayor, John Robson; Clerk, Eugene B. Wood; Treasurer, Lewis C. Loomis; Aldermen, Spencer H. Beecher, Alexander Blair, Dorman K. Fuller, James R. Dart, Sylvester G. Scofield,<sup>19</sup> Charles H. Shepard;<sup>19</sup> Justices, Charles Campbell, Shubael R. Greene; Marshal, Lee C. Hutchinson; Attorney, R. C. Dart; Auditor, S. R. Greene; Assessor,<sup>20</sup> George G. Lapham.
- 1872.—Mayor, John S. Tooker; Clerk, Eugene B. Wood; Treasurer, Lewis C. Loomis; Aldermen, Alvin N. Hart, Cassius P. Ten Eyck,<sup>21</sup> Eben W. Dart, John T. Hute, Edwin H. Whitney, Nelson B. Jones; Marshal, Lee C. Hutchinson;<sup>22</sup> Attorney, Rollin C. Dart; Auditor, S. R. Greene.
- 1873.—Mayor, John S. Tooker; Clerk, Seymour Foster; Treasurer, Lewis C. Loomis; Aldermen, Amos Turner, John Robson, Martin Hudson, Joseph W. Barker, James Johns; Marshal, Jacob Foltz,<sup>23</sup> N. R. Potter,<sup>24</sup> James H. Baker;<sup>25</sup> Attorney, S. L. Kilbourne; Auditor, George H. Cole.
- 1874.—Mayor Daniel W. Buck; Clerk, Seymour Foster; Treasurer, Lewis C. Loomis; Aldermen, A. N. Hart,<sup>26</sup> H. H. Larned, L. B. Potter, Orrin P. Tracy, Alfred Wise, John A. Carr;<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The minutes of the first charter election are in the township record. The whole number of votes cast for mayor was 657, indicating a population of 3000.

<sup>2</sup> Resigned, and George A. Armstrong appointed in his place.

<sup>3</sup> Resigned in 1861.

<sup>4</sup> Appointed in the place of William H. Haze, resigned.

<sup>5</sup> Resigned, and Horace Angell appointed.

<sup>6</sup> Resigned before expiration of term.

<sup>7</sup> Resigned in December, 1862. <sup>8</sup> To fill vacancy.

<sup>9</sup> Resigned before term expired.

<sup>10</sup> Aldermen elected, one in each ward for one year, and one for two years, at first, and one each year thereafter.

<sup>11</sup> Dart resigned Aug. 22, 1865, and W. H. Pinckney appointed to fill vacancy.

<sup>12</sup> No additional appointments for 1863 shown on record.

<sup>13</sup> Resigned in May, 1867.

<sup>14</sup> Resigned December, 1868.

<sup>15</sup> Resigned, and M. D. Osband appointed.

<sup>16</sup> Appointed in place of Dr. Hull, resigned.

<sup>17</sup> Elected for three years.

<sup>18</sup> These five names are all the record shows were elected in 1869.

<sup>19</sup> These two were elected in the new Fifth Ward, one for one year and the other for two years.

<sup>20</sup> For three years.

<sup>21</sup> Mr. Ten Eyck was elected at a special election Dec. 9, 1872, to fill vacancy occasioned by resignation of S. H. Buck in First Ward.

<sup>22</sup> Resigned.

<sup>23</sup> Elected to fill vacancy.

<sup>24</sup> Elected at regular meeting and resigned.

<sup>25</sup> Appointed to fill vacancy.

<sup>26</sup> Died August, 1874.

<sup>27</sup> Elected to fill vacancy.

Justice, L. K. Hewitt;<sup>1</sup> Marshal, Horace Angell; Attorney, S. S. Olds; Auditor, H. W. Walker; Assessor, George G. Lapham.<sup>2</sup>

1875.—Mayor, Daniel W. Buck; Clerk, Frank M. Howe; Treasurer, L. C. Loomis;<sup>3</sup> Thomas W. Hibbard;<sup>4</sup> Aldermen, Arthur N. Hart, John Robson, Smith Daniels, Frederick M. Cowles, James A. Metlin, Daniel Edwards,<sup>5</sup> Thomas W. Westcott;<sup>6</sup> Justices, Charles Campbell,<sup>6</sup> Stephen E. Longyear,<sup>7</sup> Augustus F. Weller; Marshal, Smith Tooker; Attorney, Wm. H. Pinckney; Auditor, G. H. Cole; Assessor, William H. Haze.

1876.—Mayor, John S. Tooker; Clerk, Frank M. Howe; Treasurer, Seymour Foster; Aldermen, John A. Carr, John McKinley, John S. Harris, Myron B. Carpenter, Alfred Wise, Daniel Edwards; Justice, J. S. Butterfield;<sup>8</sup> Marshal, D. D. White; Auditor, G. H. Cole; Attorney, R. A. Montgomery; Assessor, Charles W. Butler;<sup>9</sup> Frank I. Moore.<sup>10</sup>

1877.—Mayor, Orlando M. Barnes; Clerk, John F. Rouse; Treasurer, Seymour Foster; Aldermen, A. N. Hart, William Van Buren, Smith Daniels, Erastus A. Tillotson, Nelson B. Jones, Thomas W. Westcott; Justice, George F. Gillam; Marshal, A. O. Simons; Attorney, Edward C. Chapin; Auditor, Wm. G. Patterson; Assessor, Frank I. Moore.<sup>11</sup>

1878.—Mayor, Joseph E. Warner; Clerk, J. F. Rouse; Treasurer, Eugene Angell; Aldermen, James W. Hinchey, Frederick Thoman, John C. Adams, Myron B. Carpenter, Thomas J. Charlesworth, Daniel Edwards; Marshal, Henry D. Warner; Attorney, R. A. Montgomery; Auditor, George H. Cole.

1879.—Mayor, William Van Buren; Clerk, Charles D. Cowles; Treasurer, Eugene Angell; Aldermen, Oscar F. Camp,<sup>12</sup> William C. Hawes, D. K. Fuller, Sylvester M. Miller, Horace Lapham, S. H. Rowe; Justices, Oscar A. Clark, Clarence W. Root, George F. Gillam; Marshal, John T. Page; Attorney, H. B. Carpenter; Auditor, Herman Wehner; Assessor, Frank I. Moore; Surveyor, Manly Miles.

1880.—Mayor, William Van Buren; Clerk, Charles D. Cowles; Treasurer, Eugene B. Wood; Aldermen: First Ward, James W. Hinchey, Edward N. White; Second Ward, Ulysses D. Ward, W. C. Hawes; Third Ward, D. K. Fuller, J. H. Moores; Fourth Ward, S. M. Miller, Eugene Angell; Fifth Ward, Horace Lapham, Alfred Wise; Sixth Ward, S. H. Rowe, R. J. Shank; President, *pro tem.*, Samuel H. Rowe; Assessor, Frank I. Moore; Marshal, John T. Page; Attorney, Edward C. Chapin; City Auditor, Herman Wehner; Street Inspector, John T. Page; City Sexton, William H. Hunter; Chief Engineer, J. W. Edmonds; Assistant Engineer, W. P. Carmer; City Physician, Dr. J. H. Wellings; Surveyor, H. D. Bartholomew; City Auctioneer, S. H. Pennington; Pound-Master, Gilbert Fowler; Scavenger, Charles McKrill; Cemetery Trustees: John S. Tooker, three years; William Reid, two years; James Johns, one year; Sewer Commissioners: E. H. Davis, three years; John Robson, two years; M. B. Carpenter, one year; Fire Wardens, T. R. Cushing, Calvin Tracy; Night Watchmen, Charles H. Holmes, D. R. Taft; Justices of the Peace: First and Fourth Wards, O. A. Clark; Second and Third Wards, George F. Gillam; Fifth and Sixth Wards, C. W. Root; Ward Constables: First Ward, Stephen Rogers; Second Ward, L. C. Hutchinson; Third Ward, Henry Firth; Fourth Ward, Charles Clark; Fifth Ward, John Broad; Sixth Ward, George B. Sutton.

<sup>1</sup> Elected at special elections for Second, Third, and Fifth Wards.

<sup>2</sup> Elected for three years.

<sup>3</sup> Died December, 1875.

<sup>4</sup> Hibbard elected by the council to fill vacancy.

<sup>5</sup> Edwards and Westcott elected in the new Sixth Ward.

<sup>6</sup> Campbell died in June, 1877.

<sup>7</sup> Longyear died in February, 1877.

<sup>8</sup> Elected at special election to fill vacancy.

<sup>9</sup> Appointed March 12, 1877, in place of Campbell, deceased.

<sup>10</sup> Regularly appointed by council after annual election.

<sup>11</sup> Appointed Dec. 3, 1877, for two years.

<sup>12</sup> Resigned March 22, 1880.

## MANUFACTURES.

The manufactures of Lansing, though at first hardly apparent to a stranger, are nevertheless important and numerous. For a young city, but yesterday a forest, in the centre of a wilderness region, and almost unapproachable, the showing is remarkable. Like every other important place in the country, it has had its seasons of prosperity and adversity. Floods have swept away its improvements; fires have consumed its capital and almost paralyzed its energies, and extravagant expectations have often been disappointed; but, on the whole, the manufacturing interests have gradually and surely developed, until, at the present time, we find there is an investment of not less than half a million dollars in important branches of manufacture, and there are single establishments that rank with those of much older and more densely settled communities.

We herewith present a brief history of the more important branches of manufacture that have flourished in the past or are to-day in successful operation. The statements of facts and figures are given by the parties.

### WATER-POWER.

The water-power at North Lansing is furnished by a dam of about seven feet elevation, and the head at the various mills and factories is probably from seven to nine feet. The total amount of power is estimated to be equal to the running of twenty runs of ordinary mill-stone. It is divided into twenty shares, and the dam and canal are kept in repair by the various mill-owners, who are assessed in proportion to the number of shares owned. Three shares of the power, to be drawn on the west side of the river, are owned by ex-Governor Horatio Seymour, of Utica, N. Y. The remaining shares are owned by parties doing business on the east side. The Seymour power is not at present in use. The flouring-mills supplement the water-power when too high or too low by steam-power. When the water is very high the back-water clogs the wheels, and there have been occasions when the water was drawn off for the purpose of repairing the dam. It is in ordinary stages an excellent power. There are also one or two unimproved powers within the city limits.

### SAW-MILLS.

The earliest saw-mill in Lansing was built for James Seymour, by Joab Page and his sons-in-law, in the year 1844. It stood on the spot now occupied by the saw-mill of S. G. Scofield. Col. John W. Burchard had purchased land and water-power of Mr. Seymour in 1841, and erected a dam across Grand River, where the present one stands, in 1843. The property was not paid for, and upon the death of Col. Burchard, by drowning, in the spring of 1844, it fell back into Mr. Seymour's hands, and he proceeded to build a saw-mill and make other improvements.

This original mill was in use for a number of years. In 1848-49 a larger one was built by Mr. Seymour, and known as a "double mill,"—that is, having two upright saws and two sets of gearing. In 1862, Messrs. Parmelee and Ellis tore away the old original mill and erected a new one. The double mill was still standing at that time, but in a dilapidated condition.

In 1865, Smith Tooker became the owner of the old frame, took it down, removed it to the west side of the river, rebuilt it, and, leasing water-power of Horatio Seymour, operated it for about ten years, when the business was abandoned. The old frame is still standing. A steam saw-mill of small dimensions, containing one upright saw, was erected on the east side of Grand River, between Michigan Avenue and Main Street, in 1847, by a man named Quackenbush. He did not remain long in the place.)

Mr. S. G. Scofield came from Genesee Co., N. Y., to Michigan in 1854, and settled on a farm in Lansing township, from whence he removed to the village of Lansing in the fall of 1863, and purchased the Parmelee & Ellis saw-mill. He operated it until 1866, when it was burned. He immediately rebuilt the mill, adding thereto a chair-factory, and continued business until September, 1877, when the establishment was a second time destroyed by fire. At that time he was doing a good business and shipping material to Massachusetts.

The works were rebuilt the same fall, and commenced running on the first of January, 1878. His present business consists in the manufacture of hard-wood lumber, broom-handles, and felloes. In the latter article Mr. Scofield is doing a profitable business. The mills give employment to about six regular hands.

In 1865 the dam was so badly injured by high water that it required several months to make the necessary repairs, during which there was a stoppage of business to a considerable extent. At that time Mr. Scofield erected a saw-mill, which he operated by steam about two years, when it was taken down and removed to the northern pineries.)

#### FLOUR- AND GRIST-MILLS.

The earliest grist-mill erected in Lansing was one built by A. N. Hart, E. B. Danforth, and H. H. Smith, on the ground now occupied by Hart's Mills, in 1848. It was a primitive affair, containing three or four runs of stone, probably made from bowlders. Judge Danforth bought out the other partners and operated it for several years in his own name. Subsequently it became the property of B. E. Hart, a son of A. N. Hart. It was burned in the fire of 1866, and rebuilt on an extensive scale, soon after, by B. E. Hart, who put in ten runs of stone and added a plaster-mill. An extensive business was done until the great fire of 1877 again totally destroyed it. It was a second time rebuilt, in 1878, by Arthur N. Hart, another son of A. N. Hart, on a smaller scale, but in a very substantial and complete manner. It is a frame structure, three stories and basement, and covered with sheet-iron. It is operated exclusively as a merchant-mill, and has a capacity of 200 barrels of flour in twenty-four hours, with five runs of stone. The products are all marketed in New England. It is the only mill in the city running exclusively on merchant work.

*Pearl Mills—A. Longenbacher.*—The original mill erected on the site of the Pearl Mills was built by Chester Moseley, about 1855. It was a brick, two-story structure, and contained two runs of stone. Mr. Moseley died, and his son Henry operated the mill for a time and sold it to C. Roush. It subsequently passed through a number of

hands, and, in 1878, Mr. A. Longenbacher purchased the property of G. Geisenhafer, tore away the old mill, and built the present substantial and well-arranged mill upon the old site.) The old foundation walls were used, but the superstructure is entirely new. The building is frame, with brick veneering. Dimensions about thirty-three by sixty-six feet, and three stories in height. There are four runs of improved stone, with modern machinery, and everything in complete order. Capacity of the mill, 100 barrels in twenty-four hours. Doing both merchant and custom work.

About the year 1856, N. J. Alport erected on the ground now occupied by the hardware-store of L. Damon & Son a small frame custom grist-mill which contained three runs of inferior stone. From certain peculiarities it was known as "The Pepper-Mill." It was operated for only a few years, when it was torn away.)

*Oriental Mills.*—This establishment was erected in 1857 by Messrs. Reitz & Thoman. It contained at first two runs of stone, and two have been added since, in 1875, making four at present in use. The mill is at the present time doing merchant and what is called, among millers, "exchange" work. The capacity is equal to the production of 100 barrels of flour in twenty-four hours. Steam-power is used, which is furnished by an engine of seventy-five horse-power. The mill is in fine order, and turns out excellent work. The products are sold on orders throughout Michigan and in the Eastern States. The property has changed hands a number of times since the building was erected. The owners have been Reitz & Thoman, Reitz & Beiderslatt, F. Thoman, Thoman & Lorenz, F. Thoman again, Esselstyn & Robinson, and since 1878 F. Thoman has been sole proprietor. The mill is located on the northwest corner of Grand and Ottawa Streets, and does a large business. Building of brick.

*James I. Mead Flour-Mill and Chair-Factory.*—This institution, which is situated on East Shiawassee Street, was originally put in operation by James I. Mead, who built the chair-factory and a saw-mill (the latter since removed) about 1872, and carried on quite an extensive business in both branches. The flour-mill was erected in 1874 at a cost of \$21,000, and operated by Mr. Mead until the autumn of 1879, when it was transferred to his son, Fred. B. Mead, who kept it in operation until March, 1880, since which time it has not been operated. It contained four runs of stone, and was fitted up for an extensive business. The motive power was steam. F. B. Mead has since disposed of the machinery of the mill, and the intention is to transform it into a grain elevator, for which purpose it is favorably situated on the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway.

As early as 1858, Mr. James I. Mead put a tannery in operation at North Lansing, and continued it for a number of years. It was afterwards sold for a dwelling, and subsequently destroyed by fire.

*Capital Mills, Carmer, Parmelee & Co.*—These mills were erected in the fall of 1877 by Carmer, Parmelee & Co. on the site of the woolen-mill destroyed by fire. The amount of capital invested is about \$20,000, and the building, machinery, and appliances are in every respect first-class. The building is a three-story and basement, frame,



veneered with brick, a style of structure now much in vogue in the West and Northwest.

The mill has four runs of stone, and is capable of producing 150 barrels of flour in twenty-four hours. Both merchant and custom work are done, the market for the former being mostly in New England. A fifty horse-power steam-engine is attached for use in case of necessity. In the basement the firm have a set of wool-carding machinery for custom work, of which a considerable amount is turned out.

*Ingersoll's Mill.*—The custom-mill of Egbert Ingersoll & Sons, situated on Grand Street near Michigan Avenue, was erected by Luther A. Ingersoll in 1878-79, and subsequently purchased by the present firm. It is twenty-two by sixty-five feet in dimensions, with two stories and basement. It contains at present two runs of stone, with room for two more runs when needed. It is driven by a forty horse-power engine, and is mostly employed upon custom work, making specialties of Graham flour, corn-meal, and cracked wheat, in all of which productions it has an excellent reputation. The invested capital is about \$8000, and the mill gives employment to several hands. The result already meets the highest expectations of the firm, and they are doing a large and profitable business. The milling business of the city is an important branch of its industries, and the surrounding region is capable of furnishing grain to any desired extent.

#### IRON-WORKS.

*Cady, Glassbrook & Co.*—The earliest foundry and machine-works in Lansing were put in operation by Turner & Crosman, in 1848. Many changes occurred in the firms which operated the business, and among the names of parties who were at various times interested were the two brothers, James and Richard Turner, Hiram H. Smith, Watkins & Tompkins, now of Williamston; Hayes & Tooker, and Thomas Metlin & Son, the latter being succeeded by the present firm. The original establishment was located on the site of the present works, which represent a consolidation of several firms that have at various periods carried on the business. About 1857 or 1858, James, Richard, and George Turner established a foundry and machine-shop on the site, near the Grand River Bridge, now occupied by the planing-mill of Walker & Huston. It was operated by them until about 1863, when upon the death of George Turner, who was the business man of the firm, the machinery was purchased by Messrs. Hayes & Tooker, who removed it to the site now occupied by Cady, Glassbrook & Co., and the business after many changes has come into the hands of the last-mentioned firm. Messrs. Cady, Glassbrook & Co. are doing a general foundry and machine-shop business. They also build portable farm engines, and do general repairing and job work. The capital invested is about \$12,000, and eight hands are employed. The works were repaired and improved in 1879, during which period the firm rented the Lansing Iron-Works for one year. Water-power is exclusively used.

*Agricultural Works of E. Bement & Sons.*—The original business out of which the present extensive establishment has grown was started at Fostoria, Ohio, in 1844, in the

form of a small foundry, by E. Bement & Brother. This continued with some changes in the firm, though always in the family, until 1869. A tin-shop was also in operation in connection with the foundry for a number of years. In the last-named year the firm, which consisted of E. Bement and his oldest son, A. O. Bement, sold out in Fostoria and removed to Lansing, Mich., where, under the firm-name of E. Bement & Son, they commenced the carriage and foundry business in a building on River Street known as the Old Houghton Foundry. They carried on the foundry business and manufactured the Bement plow, which was the invention of one of the firm. In that building, which they rented, business was conducted until 1870, when they removed to their present location, corner of Grand and Ionia Streets, where they had purchased ground and erected buildings.

Their works have been added to as the necessities of their growing trade rendered necessary from time to time, until they have grown to extensive proportions, ranking among the most important in the State. In 1871 another son, G. W. Bement, was admitted as a partner, and in 1878 a third, C. E. Bement, became a member of the firm. Mr. E. Bement, the father and senior partner, died in March, 1880, since which the firm has been composed of the three brothers, though the old name, E. Bement & Sons, is retained.

The business consists in the manufacture of agricultural implements, principally as follows: Plows of all kinds, chilled iron, steel, and common cast-iron, with wooden and iron beams, all of new and improved patterns; corn tools, one-, two-, three-, and five-tooth cultivators; shovel plows of various patterns; harrows of all kinds, including Garver's celebrated spring-tooth harrows, of which the firm control the patent for the States of New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, and Minnesota, and the Territory of Dakota; cast-iron and steel road scrapers; caldron kettles; round heating stoves; cultivators; seeders, and bob-sleds. Their trade is extensive, and extends from New York to Dakota. The buildings now or soon to be occupied consist of a foundry 40 by 80 feet, with additions 40 by 30 and 40 by 20 feet; the main (old) building, 28 by 90 feet, with additions 20 by 40 feet (grinding-room), 20 by 25 (buffing- and polishing-room), 28 by 30 (wood-shop), and 20 by 25 (supply-room); blacksmith-shop, 22 by 40; storage- and shipping-room, 40 by 60 (old Episcopal church building); warehouse and stable combined, 40 by 84 feet; and the office building, 16 by 24 feet. During the present season (1880) a new main building is being erected of white Lansing brick, partly three and partly two stories in height; the three-story part, 50 by 110 feet, and the two-story part, 30 by 110 feet; extreme dimensions, 80 by 110 feet. This will, when completed, take the place of the old main building, which will be used for other purposes.

The new structure is solidly built of the best materials, and conveniently and systematically arranged for a large and rapidly increasing business.

The firm is an enterprising and capable one, which has built up its business from small beginnings and by its own experience. The facilities of the institution and every-







*E Bennett*



thing connected are first-class, and the new building is intended to be fire-proof, in the ordinary acceptation of the term, with a strictly fire-proof engine- and boiler-room.

In 1870 the products of the business amounted to about \$4000; in 1875 this had been increased to \$30,000, and the present year (1880) will show a total approximating \$125,000. The demand for their goods is practically unlimited, and the limits of production depend upon amount of capital and facilities employed. The number of hands at work since January, 1880, has averaged 100.

These works take precedence in Lansing as the most important and profitable manufacturing works in the city, and the prospect for future increase and development is excellent.

*Lansing Iron-Works.*—The buildings at present occupied by Jarvis, Barnes & Co. were erected in 1872 by the Lansing Iron Company, of which W. S. George was President; B. F. Simons, Vice-President; M. L. Coleman, Treasurer; and W. W. Hildreth, Secretary. A foundry and machine business was commenced by the company in the fall of 1872, and continued until March, 1876, when it was closed. The property was turned over to W. S. George and O. M. Barnes, who settled up the business. George sold to Barnes in 1879, and from April, 1879, to April, 1880, the works were rented and operated by Cady, Glassbrook & Co. At the last-mentioned date Joseph Lugen and Samuel E. Jarvis purchased a half interest of Mr. Barnes, since which the firm has been Jarvis, Barnes & Co.

The firm has about \$25,000 invested, and the works are fitted up for a large business, with new and improved machinery. The buildings consist of a machine-shop forty by sixty, two stories, and a foundry forty by eighty, one story in height, all constructed of brick. Steam power is employed, which is furnished by an engine of twenty horse-power. Every variety of work in the line of business is done, and a specialty is made of portable farm steam-engines. Adjoining the works Mr. A. Van Ceulabroeck has fitted up a shop for the manufacture of steam-boilers, and the two establishments reciprocate in their respective classes of work.

#### CARRIAGE-WORKS.

*A. Clark & Co.*—The original of the present important business of this firm was a shop opened by A. Clark and P. G. Sprang on the same ground at the foot of Washtenaw Street, in 1866, who commenced the manufacture of carriages and business-wagons, with an invested capital of some \$4000, and a force of about six hands. This firm continued business four years. In 1870, Sprang sold to Warren Gunnison, and the firm-name became A. Clark & Co., as at present. In 1871 the firm sold to Dart & Davis, the present firm, who retain the old name. The amount of capital at the present time employed in the business is about \$40,000. About twenty-five hands are employed, and the annual products approximate a value of \$35,000. The work is confined exclusively to light carriages, and the fact that the goods are marketed in all parts of the Northern States, from New York to Colorado, speaks well for the quality of work.

A fine new brick building, forty by sixty-six feet and two stories in height, was erected in 1878.

The materials used are purchased in Philadelphia, New York, Chicago, Detroit, Cleveland, Toledo, Kentucky,—wherever they can be most advantageously procured. The firm has a salesroom on the southeast corner of Washington Avenue and Allegan Street. The individual members are Albert Clark, Eli H. Davis, and Eben W. Dart.

*John McKinley & Co.*—The carriage- and wagon-business now carried on by Messrs. McKinley & Co. was begun about 1876 by P. G. Sprang, on the southwest corner of Washington Avenue and Shiawassee Street, the site occupied by the present firm. (Mr. Sprang continued the business until March 1, 1880, when he sold his stock to Messrs. McKinley & Co., and the building to Professor Beals, of the Agricultural College.)

The firm are doing a good business in the manufacture of all varieties of carriage-work, including buggies, wagons, sleighs, and cutters. The establishment is fitted up with a wagon- and carriage-shop, a blacksmith-shop, and paint- and trimming-shop. About \$2500 capital is invested, and eight hands are at present employed.

#### PLANING-MILLS.—SASH, DOORS, AND BLINDS.

A planing-mill was erected on the ground now occupied by Allen, Hall & Co., about 1865, by D. C. Buckland and William H. and Nelson Chapman. In 1867 the Chapmans sold two-thirds of their interest to Abram Allen and Alfred Wise. Mr. Buckland died in 1870, when the firm changed to Allen & Wise, and so continued until January, 1875, when Mr. Wise sold his interest, and the firm became A. Allen & Co.

On the night of June 18, 1876, the entire establishment was destroyed by fire, involving a loss of some \$15,000. The buildings were partially rebuilt by Allen & Co., and in April, 1877, Mr. B. F. Hall became a partner in the firm and the works were completely restored.

In January, 1879, P. R. Howe was admitted as a member of the firm, and the name was changed to Allen, Hall & Co. Mr. Howe owns a saw-mill near Stanton, Montcalm Co., and the firm are stocking it for 1880–81.

The business carried on is general planing, and the manufacture of sash, doors, blinds, etc. The capital invested is about \$30,000; number of hands employed at the Lansing works about twenty-five, and the annual product about \$60,000. In the most prosperous times a still larger business was transacted. The building on Michigan Avenue east of the bridge is about fifty by one hundred and four feet, partly two and partly three stories. The power is furnished by a fifty horse-power engine. A wholesale business is done, and the products are marketed principally in Michigan, Ohio, and Indiana. The establishment is fitted up with complete machinery for first-class work. The firm are making a specialty of Allen's interlocking blind-slat, an ingenious and popular invention of Mr. Allen, the senior partner. This firm prepared the exhibit of Michigan woods shown by the State Agricultural College at the Philadelphia Centennial Exposition in 1876.

*Lapham & Longstreet.*—A planing-mill was built and put in operation by Messrs. Burgess & Wolcott, on the



ground now occupied by this firm, about 1870. At the end of about one year Burgess sold his interest, and the firm became Jackson & Wolcott, which continued another year, when they sold to I. Foltz, who carried on the business until 1872, when the present firm of Lapham & Longstreet purchased the property. They enlarged the works and put them in operation with a capital of about \$12,000, and are now employing fifteen hands as an average. The business consists in the manufacture of sash, doors, and blinds, which are mostly disposed of at the mill, though a wholesale business is carried on to some extent at different points.

A lumber-yard was put in operation on the ground occupied by the present firm, about 1872, by Barnes & Hitchcock, who sold to Foltz in 1873, and the latter sold to Otis & Son, from Otisville, Lapeer Co., which firm put in a large stock of lumber and continued the business until the death of the senior partner in the fall of 1875. B. A. Otis, the son, continued until his death, which occurred in April, 1876, when the stock, then amounting to about \$10,000 in value, was sold at administrator's sale. Messrs. Lapham & Longstreet opened a lumber-yard in connection with their mill in 1877, which branch of the business has been since continued. The amount of their total annual sales is about \$20,000. The mill is a frame about fifty-six by one hundred feet in dimensions, and is driven by an engine of forty-horse power. Works on Michigan Avenue east of the iron bridge.

About 1863 the old, former foundry and machine-shops of Turner & Crosman fell into the hands of Chester Moseley, and soon after (the other machinery having been removed) the works were converted into a planing-mill and operated by various firms,—Verity & Dart, who rented of Moseley, Walker & Howard, and since by the present owners, Messrs. Gilman Walker and William R. Huston. Mr. Walker leases or rents his interest to Huston & Park, who carry on the planing and manufacturing business together, doing job work and turning out doors, sash, blinds, etc. The capital invested is about \$8000, and three or four hands employed. The upper part of the building is rented to A. A. Wilber, who manufactures a variety of furniture. The mill is situated near the east end of the iron bridge in North Lansing, and is operated by water-power.

Daniel L. Case owns a planing-mill located on the railroad at North Lansing. It is not now in operation. The mill was erected by a stock company for the manufacture of furniture and other material from hard-wood.

The planing-mill on Wall Street, North Lansing, was put in operation by Graham & Son about 1874, and business continued by them until the spring of 1878, when they sold to P. B. Narmore, who has continued it since. Mr. E. N. Wood rents a half-interest, and the two operate it together. The capital is about \$6000, and five hands are employed. It is the intention to refit and enlarge the mill the present season (1880). They are making a specialty of fanning-mills, which are being manufactured for Henry Cortrite. They also make bee-hives and section boxes to a considerable extent. The boxes are an improved invention of Mr. Wood.

A. Wise.—Mr. Alfred Wise, who had formerly been in

partnership in the same business with Abram Allen, commenced business in his own name on the ground now occupied by him, in 1876. He erected a model of a mill sixty by one hundred and twenty feet, and fitted it up in the most complete order for a large business, with new and improved machinery for the manufacture of doors, sash, blinds, etc., and for general planing-mill purposes. He has about \$40,000 invested, and gives employment to twenty-five hands. His business is extensive, and he has probably the most complete establishment of the kind in the county. A specialty is the manufacture of the patent Capitol interlocking blinds, which are in use in the new State Capitol and many other public and private buildings. The blind is the invention of Mr. B. F. Wilson, foreman of the mill.

These works are eligibly situated alongside the tracks of the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw and Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railways. The motive power is steam, and the products are principally marketed in Michigan and in Northern Ohio and Indiana. The aggregate business is large.

*Lansing Gas-Light Company.*—This company was organized June 19, 1872. The incorporators were James Clements and Hon. Thomas M. Cooley, of Ann Arbor, and E. F. Cooley, a son of Judge Cooley, of Lansing. The works were erected, and operations commenced in the same year. The capital stock is \$40,000. The company has laid about five miles of gas mains. The number of public street-lamps is sixty-one, and of private consumers about 200. The coal now used is the celebrated Youghioghny coal of Pennsylvania, noted as an excellent gas coal. Attempts have been made to utilize the Michigan coal, but it does not afford a good quality of gas.

The company expended, in 1880, \$10,000 in a new tank, and the capacity of the works is from time to time being increased as necessity demands. Thomas M. Cooley served as president of the company from 1872 to 1879, since which O. M. Barnes has filled the position.

The price of gas per 1000 feet is uniform to all consumers at two dollars and eighty cents.

*Lansing Woolen-Mills.*—A frame woolen-mill was erected in 1866, by E. Parmelee & Co., on the site of the present flouring-mill of Messrs. Carmer, Parmelee & Co. It was what was known as a one-set mill, and manufactured yarns, flannels, cassimere, and hosiery. A capital of about \$15,000 was invested, and employment was given to about thirty hands. Wool was purchased in the immediate vicinity, and the goods were marketed mostly in Michigan, sold by agents to regular dealers. The business was quite successfully conducted until the summer of 1877, when the entire establishment was destroyed in the great fire of that year and has not been rebuilt. The favorable location of Lansing, and the facilities for procuring the raw material and for marketing the manufactured goods, would seem to indicate a good point for this class of business.

#### MARBLE-WORKS.

John W. Butler was the first to engage in the marble business in Lansing. He opened a shop about 1852, on the ground where the present Lansing House stands, and continued it until his death, May 12, 1854. His brother,

Charles W. Butler, in company with William Woodhouse, continued the business at the same place for a time, and later removed to the opposite side of Washington Avenue, where they carried on an extensive business until about 1870, when they closed it out. Their sales of manufactured work extended over a large region. They were succeeded probably by E. L. Hopkins, who afterwards sold to J. L. Stewart.

About the year 1872, Messrs. C. S. Torrey and O. Williams commenced the manufacture of marble monuments in a shop on Washington Avenue, and afterwards carried on the business at the corner of Ionia and Grand Streets, in all about four years. Mr. Williams had formerly been in the business at Albion, Calhoun Co., where he commenced in 1852. From there he removed to Battle Creek, and from thence to Bellefontaine, Ohio. Came to Lansing in 1866. About 1876, Williams purchased Torrey's interest, and continued the business about two years, when he sold to Mr. J. L. Stewart, by whom he is at present employed.

*L. O. Beard.*—Oliver Williams first started the marble business at the building now occupied by Mr. Beard, nearly opposite the Lansing House. Frank Howe succeeded him about 1876, and a year later Howe sold to Samuel Beard, who sold to his son, the present proprietor.

Mr. Beard is doing every variety of work in his line. Deals in American and Italian marbles, granite, etc. His annual sales are about \$8000, and he gives employment to five hands. He keeps one team on the road delivering, and one man canvassing. His work is marketed over a radius of sixty miles around Lansing.

*J. L. Stewart.*—This gentleman carried on the marble business at Ingersoll and Guelph, Dominion of Canada, from about 1869 to 1873. He removed to Lansing, and commenced business, in the fall of 1874, on Washington Avenue, between Ionia and Shiawassee Streets. In 1876 he removed to his present location, in the block opposite the Lansing House. Mr. E. L. Hopkins was a partner for about a year after the removal to the present site. Mr. Stewart handles all varieties of American and foreign marble, granite, etc., and also manufactures and deals in Ohio sandstone materials. He employs about six men, and his annual sales reach from \$5000 to \$6000. Business extends over a radius of 100 miles.

*Peter L. Baumgras & Co.* opened a shop corner of Franklin Street and Washington Avenue, in North Lansing, May 7, 1879, and are doing their share of work in the line of marble and granite monuments, and all descriptions of cemetery work. A considerable capital and several hands are employed, and the work ranks with the best in the city.

The three firms above enumerated comprise all at present engaged in the business in Lansing, and there would seem to be an ample field for each.

#### ARTIFICIAL STONE.

The business now conducted in Lansing by Messrs. Stevens & Lucas was originally commenced at Jackson, Mich., by C. W. Stevens, who learned the trade at the Frear Stone-Works in that city. He transferred his business to Lansing, and began the manufacture of artificial

stone near the depot of the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw Railroad in the spring of 1877. A partner was also admitted, and the firm was styled Stevens & Jenkins. This arrangement continued about one year, when Joseph Harding purchased Jenkins' interest; this also continued for about one year, when the firm became Stevens & Taylor. In the spring of 1880 Taylor sold to Stevens, and Thomas H. Lucas purchased an interest, and the firm is now Stevens & Lucas.

The working capital is stated at \$1500. The business began small, and has been gradually working into a healthy condition. A great variety of stone is turned out, and the intention is to add the manufacture of sewer and well pipe. The materials used in the composition are English Portland cement, sand, and gravel,—the first imported, the others obtained in the vicinity. Four hands are at present employed. The establishment is called the Lansing Artificial Stone-Works.

*L. M. Curry & Co.*—Mr. Curry learned the trade of stone-making of Charles Yelland and Thomas H. Chrimes, and began the manufacture of artificial stone at his present location, on Michigan Avenue, in September, 1879. The firm furnished all kinds of stone-work, both plain and ornamental. Since the business was put in operation, Mr. Curry has furnished trimmings for about twenty buildings, mostly in the city of Lansing. A very durable and beautiful sidewalk material is also furnished to order.

Mr. Curry was formerly a mason and builder by trade, and had established a considerable business in Lansing previous to embarking in the manufacture of artificial stone. Traffic in the new material is increasing, and, as it is claimed to be equal in durability to many varieties of natural stone, and furnished at a much smaller cost, it is becoming quite popular, especially among those who cannot afford the natural stone. All kinds of ornamental work are manufactured.

#### STAVES, HEADING, AND BARRELS.

*Schultz & Sattler.*—The original of this business was put in operation about 1868, under the firm-name of Henning & Schultz. The capital invested amounted to some \$25,000, and the business was at first confined to the manufacture and sale of staves and heading. The firm was changed to Schultz & Sattler in 1875. The business at the present time embraces the manufacture of staves and heading for both tight and slack work, and a variety of barrels. A specialty is made of pork-barrels and lard-tierces, and the firm claim to manufacture a greater number of the former than any other house in the Union. The annual cash transactions of the Lansing branch of the business approximate \$200,000.

The establishment is driven by a seventy-five horse-power steam-engine. The firm are doing business at Coral and Sheridan, Montcalm Co., and at Morrice, Shiawassee Co. A branch of the business is also carried on at Jackson, Mich., where the labor of 100 convicts is utilized. They are employed within the prison walls, and manufacture exclusively pork-barrels and lard-tierces. The branch at Morrice, in Shiawassee County, is also a very extensive one. The aggregate number of hands employed at all points is about 300, and the total value of production over \$500,000.

Each factory keeps separate accounts and has its own foreman. The business is transacted under three firm-names, but Jacob F. Schultz is a partner in each, and the principal manager of the whole. He is under fifty years of age, and has been in active business for many years.

At Lansing the firm own ten acres of land along the tracks of the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw and the Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railways, which are largely covered with the buildings and stock of the firm. Products are marketed principally in Chicago and Detroit. The firm cut and saw their own staves and heading, and manufacture all stock for tight work. They deal wholesale in flour-barrel and other slack stock.

*Fred. Alton & Son.*—One of the oldest residents and most prominent mechanics of Lansing is Frederick Alton, a native of Germany. (Mr. Alton came to America in 1843, and after stopping in the city of New York about four months emigrated to Michigan and settled at Marshall, where he remained for about two years. He also passed a few months each in Dexter and Ann Arbor, and thirteen months in Albion, Calhoun Co.) He came to Lansing in February, 1848, and has since resided here.\* Previous to removing his family to the new State capital he had, in October, 1847, purchased lots in the place. He opened a shop on River Street and worked alone at his trade for about a year. In 1849 he built a frame shop and enlarged his business, employing several hands, and doing all kinds of work in his line; among other jobs turning out a great many cisterns. He remained on River Street about eight years, when he sold his property and purchased lots on the corner of Washington Avenue and Lapeer Street, on the north side of the latter. About 1870 he removed his shops to the south side of Lapeer Street, where he has since carried on his trade. His business was mostly custom work, and he manufactured a considerable amount of flour barrels for B. E. Hart, of North Lansing. His working force for many years was from six to fifteen hands. Since the advent of railways he has manufactured and shipped to various points, principally Chicago, a large number of packing barrels and tierces. Previous to railroad days he shipped considerable quantities of work by wagons to Jackson and other points.

Mr. Alton has now associated with him his son, A. F. Alton, under the firm-name of Fred. Alton & Son. They have a considerable capital invested and keep constantly on hand a large amount of stock, including raw material and finished work. The firm turns out annually about 4000 packing-barrels and a large number of potash and other barrels. The yearly sales average from \$3000 to \$5000.

There are several other small shops in the city doing custom work.

#### CHAIR-FACTORY.

This institution, which is at the present time occupied by four different firms, was originally erected in 1874-75 by a stock company, and put in operation in the spring of 1875 for the manufacture of a variety of cane- and wood-seat chairs, and continued for about two years, when it was

closed out. Messrs. Baker & Porter purchased the stock and a portion of the machinery, and worked up the stock remaining on hand, continuing nearly two years. Succeeding them, Messrs. Goodwin & Fulton carried on the chair business until July, 1879. Messrs. Dart & Merrill purchased the buildings and a part of the machinery soon after the closing out of the original company, and have owned them since. Mr. A. L. Shattuck purchased the interest of Goodwin & Fulton and continued the manufacture of chairs. He is making a specialty of cane-seat chairs, and has about \$1500 invested in the business. He employs four hands. His goods find a market mostly in Michigan.

*Handles.*—Mr. A. A. Piatt commenced the manufacture of handles of all descriptions at Delta Village, Eaton Co., in 1874, and continued it about eighteen months, when he removed to Millett's Station, where he remained until January, 1876, when his establishment was destroyed by fire.

In February, 1876, he commenced business in Lansing, in a building belonging to Charles Butler, on River Street, where he remained until October of the same year, when he removed to his present location in the buildings erected by the Lansing Chair Company. Mr. Piatt rents a portion of the buildings and the steam-engine, and supplies power to all the firms domiciled in the premises. The engine is of 140 horse-power. He has about \$6000 invested in machinery and stock, and employs an average of twenty-five hands. His business is principally confined to the production of fork and broom handles, and he markets his goods principally in Great Britain, at London, Liverpool, and Glasgow.

Under the firm-name of Piatt & Cory he is also engaged in shipping large quantities of maple lumber to Liverpool. His partner in this business has no interest in the handle department.

Material is procured in the vicinity of Lansing, though it is being rapidly exhausted. The business seems to be a very flourishing one.

*Furniture.*—In the same building is the firm of D. W. & M. J. Buck, who are engaged in the manufacture of furniture. They commenced business in the fall of 1877, and are turning out a large amount of various descriptions of furniture, and in addition do a large amount of job work. They have a capital of some \$3000 invested, and employ ten or twelve hands. Daniel W. Buck settled in Lansing, from Lansing, Tompkins Co., N. Y., in October, 1848. He cleared the ground where the Second National Bank now stands, and erected a frame building in the winter of 1848. He has been in the business of manufacturing furniture for thirty-two years in Lansing. The firm of D. W. & M. J. Buck have an extensive furniture salesroom on the northwest corner of Washington Avenue and Ionia Street.

*Rocking-chairs.*—Mr. D. P. Ashley occupies another portion of the establishment, and is engaged in the manufacture of the celebrated "Eastlake Rocker." He has a small capital invested, and gives employment to about six hands. His material is purchased in the vicinity, and his goods find ready sale to dealers in Chicago and throughout the Western States.

Taken altogether, this establishment is a very extensive

\* Upon his arrival at Lansing he lived for a number of weeks in the house with Dr. Goucher.

one, and a large amount of products is manufactured annually.

The buildings consist of two three-story structures of brick, fifty by one hundred and twenty-five and fifty by one hundred feet, with engine-room, forty by fifty feet and two stories in height, having a drying-kiln on the second floor.

The works are situated near the foot of Grand Street, between Shiawassee and Saginaw Streets.

Messrs. William Woodhouse and C. W. Butler carried on the manufacture of chairs for a number of years before the advent of railways in Lansing. They employed about 200 of the boys at the State Reform School, and did all their work in that institution. The amount of capital invested was from \$10,000 to \$15,000. Their products were hauled by wagons to Jackson, and shipped thence to Chicago and other points. They were twice burned out at the Reform School; supposed by incendiaries.

"*Eureka*" *Fanning-Mills*.—This well-known and highly-esteemed mill is the invention of the brothers H. and B. Cortrite, the former of whom commenced its manufacture at Plymouth, Wayne Co., Mich., in 1858, and continued the business at that point until 1874, when he sold and removed to Lansing on account of better shipping facilities and a more central location. He began to manufacture his mill in Lansing, on the ground now occupied (East Michigan Avenue), in 1875.

The present amount of capital invested in the business is \$20,000, and employment is given to fifteen men, seven of whom are on the road selling the work. The machine work is done by Normore & Wood at North Lansing, and the mills are put together and finished ready for use at the shop on Michigan Avenue, which is convenient to three railway stations.

B. Cortrite is engaged in their manufacture at Norwalk, Huron Co., Ohio. The number of mills manufactured and sold by both firms from 1876 to 1880, inclusive, is about 10,000. They retail at thirty dollars each, and are mostly sold in Michigan, reaching all parts of the State where grain is raised.

This mill was awarded the highest medal premium at the Philadelphia Centennial in 1876, and has taken the highest premiums at the Ohio and Michigan State fairs; at the former during nine years, and at the latter during the past four years. The amount of annual sales reaches the value of \$25,000. They are sold mostly by traveling agents, who are employed by the month. A few are occasionally sold in lots.

Mr. Cortrite has a fine and convenient shop fitted up at his residence on Michigan Avenue, and his house and grounds are among the finest in the east division of the city. The business is in a prosperous condition and increasing annually.

#### BRICK MANUFACTURE.

The first brick manufactured in Lansing was made near where the stave-, heading-, and barrel-works of Shultz & Co. now stand in North Lansing, by a man named Beal, familiarly known as "Old Man Beal" or "Deacon Beal," in 1847. The brick for the "Benton House," now the

Everett House, were made at that yard. A son of the old man carried on the business in the same place for many years.

The first brick made on the ground now occupied by John Jordan, on the northwest quarter of section 22 in Lansing, were made by Henry Foote, who commenced the business about 1850, and continued it for fifteen years or more.

About 1870 a man by the name of Buck commenced operations at the last-named locality, and carried on the business some two years, when he sold to George B. Hall, of Detroit, who had the contract to furnish brick for the new Capitol. He furnished, during the years 1873-75, about 14,000,000, when he made an assignment to his father, Richard H. Hall, of Detroit, and in the fall of 1875 he sold the property to John Jordan, who has carried on the business since. The real estate is the property of E. B. and Henry Morgan, of Aurora, N. Y., who have owned it for many years. After succeeding to the business Mr. Jordan manufactured and furnished about 800,000 bricks to fill the remainder of the contract with the State. Since 1876 the annual production of the yard has been over 3,000,000. The product consists mainly of common brick, as the market for a fine quality is exceedingly limited.

Mr. Jordan at first essayed to manufacture a more costly and finer article, but after a short experiment gave up the idea. He has about \$7000 capital invested in the business, and his annual sales amount to about \$11,000. The number of hands employed averages twenty-eight; 1200 cords of wood are annually consumed. Both white and red brick are manufactured, there being two qualities of clay, the upper for about the thickness of three feet burning red, and the lower stratum, averaging about eleven feet in thickness, burning white. The bricks are much whiter than the celebrated Milwaukee make. Mr. Jordan leases seventy acres of the northwest quarter of section 22. The formations are singular and remarkably adapted to the production of brick.

About one-third of the tract, in the northeastern portion, is a vast bed of sand, which has been penetrated to a depth of over sixty feet without reaching the bottom. The sand is fine and sharp, the only fault about it being the presence of limestone pebbles, which it is necessary to screen out before using. An abundance of soft water is everywhere found at depths varying from fourteen to twenty-eight feet. The clay is of an excellent quality and perfectly pure, with the exception of an occasional drift boulder.

Mr. Jordan has in use two of the Sward brick-machines, each capable of producing 30,000 brick per day, and one Standard machine, making 10,000 per day. A finer quality, denominated "stock brick," is manufactured by hand to the number of 3500 per day, or about 350,000 for the season of 100 working days. The market extends over a radius of 80 to 100 miles in all directions.

#### POTTERY.

A pottery was established in North Lansing by Simon Lowell about 1853. It was subsequently owned and operated by Lowell & Richardson. In 1858, D. B. Nar-

more purchased Lowell's interest, and in the following year purchased the remaining interest of Richardson, and continued the business until 1872. The manufacture was confined to common stoneware exclusively. The raw material was obtained at Millett's Station, in Eaton County. The products were disposed of mostly by teams in Michigan. The business gave employment to about four hands, and the aggregate sales for the year amounted to about \$2500 or \$3000. The advent of railways brought competition from Ohio and other parts of the country, which, by reason of superior facilities and materials, made the business in Lansing unprofitable, and it was given up. The establishment was located on the east side of Centre Street, between Adams and Wall Streets, where the remains of the kiln or oven are still to be seen.

#### POT- AND PEARL-ASHES.

The manufacture of these goods was commenced in Lansing by John Swindenner, on the ground now occupied by the present establishment on Larch Street, about 1863.

The business was at first confined to the manufacture of potash, but in September, 1874, the production of pearl-ash was commenced, and has been continued to the present time.

In 1876, C. D. Denio purchased the works, and in 1879 they were completely refitted throughout. A steam-engine was put in and a new set of kettles, leaches, and apparatus generally, placing the works on a solid footing for permanent business. A fine new oven was also built in the same year. The establishment is now producing annually from twenty-five to thirty tons of goods, which are sold in New York for \$125 per ton. About five hands are regularly employed.

A similar establishment was put in operation in the northwest part of the city in 1879 by a man named Eigler. This last-named is making potash extensively.

#### TANNERIES.

The tanning business was commenced about 1856, in River Street, by three brothers named Loderer, who carried it on until April, 1865, when they sold to H. D. Pugh, who continued it for about four years, and closed it out. The old buildings are still standing.

About 1859, Mr. Christian Zeigler built a tannery on Saginaw Street, near the bridge. Mr. Zeigler was originally from Germany, from whence he emigrated to America about 1854, and first settled at Ann Arbor, Mich., where he remained a few months, and removed to Lansing. He carried on the tanning business for about ten years, when he sold to his sons, C. H. and C. W. Zeigler, who continued for about ten years, and in 1875 sold to Frederick, another brother, who still carries on the trade. The two brothers first named are engaged in the wholesale and retail leather business on Washington Avenue, and handle the products of the factory.\*

#### BREWERIES.

The brewing business was commenced about 1865-66, by Messrs. Yeiter & Co., who erected and put in operation

the works now owned by A. Foerster, at the foot of Madison Street, known as the *Grand River Brewery*. The firm carried on the business until the spring of 1880, when they sold to Mr. Foerster.

The capital invested is about \$10,000, and employment is given to five hands. There is an artesian well on the premises, and the intention is to put up a steam-engine the present fall.

Mr. Foerster also owns the brewery and bottling-house situated near the depot of the Grand Trunk Railway, where he has about \$7000 invested, and gives employment to about the same number of hands as at the other works. These last-mentioned works were erected, about 1875, by August Galler.

The *City Brewery*, situated at the foot of Jefferson Street, was built by a Mr. Shoettle, about 1865. It is comparatively a small establishment, and is at present not in operation.

#### SHOW-CASE MANUFACTORY.

The business of manufacturing show-cases is one not generally found outside of the larger cities. It was begun in Lansing by C. L. Harrison, in 1872, in a room over the drug-house of Frank Wells. Mr. Charles H. Mann, who had come over from Germany in the last-mentioned year, and who understood that kind of work, was employed by Mr. Harrison. The latter sold to Henry Mohl about 1875, and Mohl to Charles Daman, in 1876. Mr. Mann was associated with Mr. Daman in the business, and in January, 1880, purchased his partner's interest, and has since conducted the business in his own name. He has a fine building on Washington Avenue, near Ionia Street, and is doing a business of some \$3000 annually, on a capital of about \$1300. His work is principally the manufacture of show-cases of all varieties, but he also makes office furniture, ice-boxes, counters, jewelry-trays, etc.

#### AGGREGATE CAPITAL INVESTED.

The following tabular statement, which, not pretending to absolute accuracy, and only including the more important manufactures, will furnish an approximate idea of the magnitude of manufacturing interests in Lansing:

|                                      | Capital.        |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------|
| Saw-mills .....                      | \$10,000        |
| Flour and custom-mills .....         | 120,000         |
| Iron-works.....                      | 100,000         |
| Carriage-works.....                  | 40,000          |
| Planing-mills, sash, and blinds..... | 85,000          |
| Marble-works.....                    | 10,000          |
| Artificial stone.....                | 3,000           |
| Staves, heading, and cooperage.....  | 60,000          |
| Chairs, furniture, etc.....          | 36,000          |
| Pot and pearl ashes.....             | 2,000           |
| Gas manufacture.....                 | 40,000          |
| Brick manufacture.....               | 10,000          |
| Breweries.....                       | 25,000          |
| Printing.....                        | 50,000          |
| Tanning-mills.....                   | 20,000          |
|                                      | <hr/> \$611,000 |

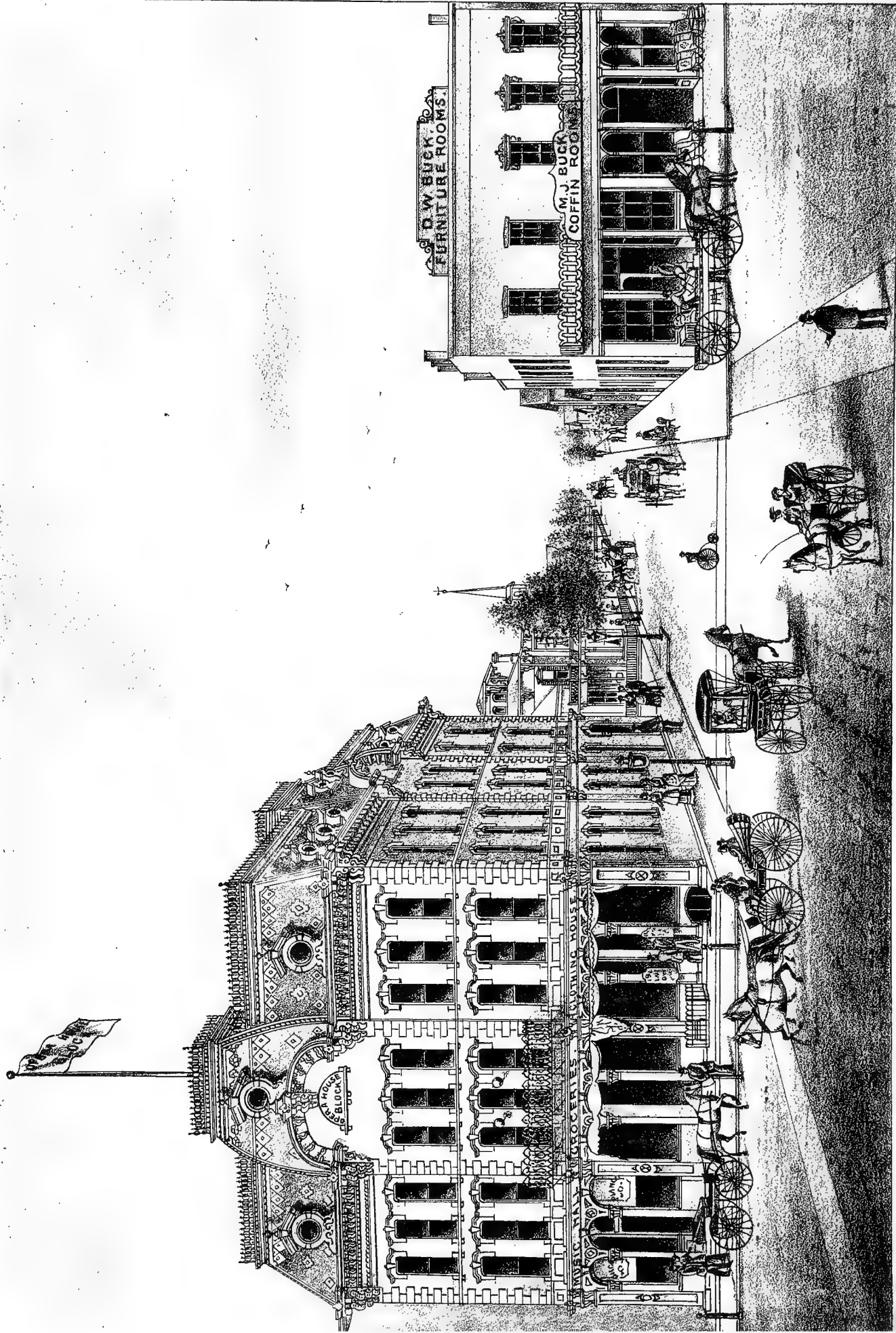
#### EARLY MECHANICS.

Probably the first mechanics to locate in Lansing were the Page family, including the father, Joab Page, his son, Isaac Chauncey Page, and his sons-in-law, Whitney Smith and George D. Pease. These parties built the first saw-mill at North Lansing, in 1844, and several of them erected dwellings and other buildings.

\* This tannery was destroyed by fire on the night of the 2d of August, 1880.







D.W.BUCK'S, OPERA HOUSE. RESIDENCE AND FURNITURE ROOMS OF D.W. & M.J. BUCK LANSING MICH.

## DANIEL W. BUCK.

1

One of the earliest to establish himself in business at Lansing, at the time almost a complete wilderness, was the gentleman above named. Mr. Buck is a descendant from a family of Scotch-Irish nativity, who were among the inhabitants of the famed "north of Ireland." Members of the family emigrated very early to the American continent, and settled in the old colony of Connecticut, from which their descendants removed to Southern and Southwestern New York. Mr. Buck's grandfather was among the earliest settlers of Tompkins Co., N. Y., and lost a brother and three nephews in the terrible massacre at Wyoming, in 1778. The family of Benjamin Buck was quite large. His son, Daniel Buck, always resided in the State of New York, and died in 1854, at the age of sixty-nine years.

Daniel W. Buck, a son of the last named, was born in the town of Lansing, Tompkins Co., N. Y., April 21, 1828, and after arriving at a proper age served an apprenticeship of five years at the cabinet-maker's trade. In the fall of 1848 he started for Michigan, and arrived at its new capital on the 8th of October. He aided in clearing away the trees from the ground where now stands the Second National Bank of Lansing, and established himself in business in a small shop on that site. After a few months he employed a man to assist him, and

from that beginning his business has grown to its present proportions. Mr. Buck is now (November, 1880) in company with his son, Mayton J. Buck.

On the 11th of May, 1853, Daniel W. Buck was married to Miss Nancy M. Russell, of Crown Point, Essex Co., N. Y., at which place she was born Dec. 24, 1831. Several years after this marriage Mrs. Buck's widowed mother removed also to Lansing, where her death finally occurred. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Buck are five in number: Mayton J., the oldest, was born Aug. 22, 1854, and in February, 1878, was married to Miss Lizzie Allen, daughter of Abram Allen, of Lansing. She died Nov. 7, 1880. He is now in partnership with his father in business. Florence A. was born Aug. 15, 1856; Mary E., July 5, 1863; Bailey, Dec. 27, 1866; and Martha E., Oct. 4, 1869. All are residing at home with their parents.

Politically, Mr. Buck is a Democrat, and has been once elected alderman in the Second Ward of Lansing, and twice mayor of the city. An evidence of his public spirit may be seen in the fine opera-house bearing his name which he erected in 1872. A business career of thirty-two years in the city of his adoption has brought to him prosperity and an excellent reputation, and he is in truth one of the representative business men and substantial citizens of the place.



Smith Tooker was also among the earliest settlers after the location of the capital at Lansing, having arrived on the 8th day of April, 1847, and continued since, with the exception of three years spent in California. Mr. Tooker was born in Lodi, Seneca Co., N. Y., in 1819. The family removed to Steuben County in 1826, and thence to Ann Arbor, Mich., in 1835. In 1840 his father removed to the town of Woodhull, in Shiawassee County. Mr. Tooker married Marietta Sowle, who was born in Chenango Co., N. Y., in 1825. Soon after his marriage he settled in Bath, Clinton Co., Mich., and from thence removed to Lansing, as before stated, April 8, 1847. His father, Eliphalet Tooker, came to Lansing in 1848, and died in that place in June, 1851. His mother died in Shiawassee County in 1841. The father was a minister of the Baptist denomination, and was filling the position of chaplain to the State Senate when he died. He was also a carpenter and joiner by trade. He filled several town offices, and was township treasurer at the time of his death. While a resident of Shiawassee County he filled the office of supervisor of the township of Woodhull. His family consisted of ten children, six sons and four daughters, all now living in the vicinity of Lansing, except one daughter deceased, and a son living at Matherton, Ionia Co.

The father of Mrs. Smith Tooker, Mr. Robert Sowle, settled near Okemos in 1838, and died there in 1841.

John Thorburn, now a farmer in Delhi township, was a blacksmith at North Lansing for some ten or twelve years from 1849, and did a flourishing business. Another blacksmith of early days was one Pettis,—about 1849 to 1852.

J. P. Cowles was an early carpenter and builder. The business of Lansing was largely at the lower town for many years, and the place still holds a large share of trade, though the new portion of the city has outgrown it in a great degree.

#### IMPROVEMENTS IN LANSING.

Lansing has had a steady and healthy growth, as a rule, since it became the seat of the State government. Planted in the midst of a dense wilderness, and situated many miles from the older settlements of the State, it has, notwithstanding these discouragements, continued to advance in wealth, population, and importance in a ratio corresponding with the material progress of the State. The location of the State capital naturally called the attention of capitalists and drew around it a permanent and intelligent class of inhabitants. Its central location and the subsequent construction of important lines of railway contributed in no small degree to its steady advancement, while its excellent water power and consequent manufacturing facilities have been important factors in its favor; but perhaps the most important consideration has been the rapid development of the naturally rich agricultural region which surrounds it, and which promises soon to equal in productiveness and permanent improvements any portion of the State.

A large and rapidly increasing trade centres at Lansing, and though it has vigorous competition in the important towns of Charlotte, Mason, Williamston, Grand Ledge, St. Johns, and others, yet the fact of its being the State capital, and its unrivaled facilities for the transaction of business, will always make it the principal city in the central portion

of the State. Its experience is similar in many respects to that of Columbus, Ohio, and Indianapolis, Ind., which, like Lansing, were planted in the midst of a wilderness, surrounded with, apparently, almost insurmountable obstacles to rapid growth and development, but which have already become the two largest inland cities in the Union (strictly speaking), with populations respectively of 60,000 and 75,000. The history of Springfield, Ills., Des Moines, Iowa, and Madison, Wis., is also in many respects similar, though they are situated in more open regions, where the opportunities for rapid development are more favorable than in a heavily timbered country like Michigan.

There has been comparatively much less speculative movement in and around Lansing than in the case of some of the State capitals mentioned, and consequently the progress and improvement of the place have been steady and uniform, rather than spasmodic and phenomenal.

The obstacles to be overcome when the Legislature made this point its permanent home were truly gigantic, but the indomitable perseverance of the pioneers, who came from among the best elements of our Eastern population, and from the prominent nations of Europe, triumphed over every difficulty, and won a realm from the wilderness, and built up a capital city in its midst of which even the hoary nations of the Eastern continent might be justly proud. And there is nothing in the pathway of the future indicative of any falling off in the material advance and prosperity which have thus far characterized the settlement of the great Northwest.

Beginning with the year 1871, we find the improvements of the city to have been more or less important and permanent year by year to the present time. About eighty buildings, costing from \$300 upward, were erected in 1871, the aggregate value being \$181,056, exclusive of \$200,000 expended by the State.

From September, in the last-named year, to September, 1872, more than 100 substantial buildings were erected at a total cost of \$372,400. Among the prominent structures were the Opera-House block, costing \$40,000; the Odd-Fellows' Institute, \$30,000; Eicher's block, \$14,000; Butler's block, \$20,000; Cottrell & Thayer's block, \$14,000; D. L. Case's block, \$5,000; and the Hinman block, \$6,000.

The years 1873 and 1874, on account of the general depression in business throughout the country, were not as active seasons as usual. In 1875 there was a great revival in building operations, about 250 new structures being erected at a total expenditure of \$473,000. Of these, 223 were dwellings, and the remainder business buildings of various descriptions. Among the prominent ones were the High-School building, erected in 1874-75, costing \$60,000; the Lansing Iron-Works, \$9,000; Mead's flouring-mill, \$33,000; chair-factory, \$20,000; Hart's flouring-mill, \$14,000; another flouring-mill, \$4,000; planing-mill, \$3,000; the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway Company's elevator, \$3,000; and sixteen stores, costing in the aggregate \$72,000.

Among the prominent structures erected in 1875-76 was the new Congregational church edifice, corner of Allegan and Townsend Streets, at a cost of \$18,000. It is the finest church building in the city.

From September, 1878, to September, 1879, about 100 buildings were erected at a cost of \$210,000, among the prominent ones being the post-office building, by Turner & Moody, costing \$26,000.

The improvements in progress in 1880 are quite important, including the erection of several business houses, a large addition to the agricultural works, and the erection of a considerable number of dwellings in various parts of the city.

#### HEAVIEST TAXPAYERS IN LANSING.\*

The following table, compiled from the books of City Assessor Moore, shows the valuation for purposes of taxation in 1880 of the property held in Lansing by various persons, firms, and corporations. No amounts under \$4000 are included in the table, and the amounts are supposed to represent the cash value of the property assessed :

|                         |         |                           |         |
|-------------------------|---------|---------------------------|---------|
| Angell, Eugene.....     | \$7,650 | Eichele, Jacob.....       | \$5,250 |
| Ayres, P. C.....        | 8,650   | Emery & Forester.....     | 6,000   |
| Aber, A.....            | 6,350   | Edgar, D. P.....          | 6,000   |
| Amerhine, John.....     | 5,000   | Fuller, Martha A.....     | 5,550   |
| Allen, A.....           | 4,800   | French, J. M. (estate)... | 12,500  |
| Appleyard, James.....   | 16,550  | French, J. M., Sr.....    | 5,000   |
| Alton, Fred.....        | 7,300   | Fuller, A. D.....         | 4,200   |
| Allen & Hall.....       | 7,500   | George, W. S.....         | 20,600  |
| Adams & Porter.....     | 8,100   | George, W. S., & Co.....  | 19,750  |
| Amos, Mrs. H. M.....    | 7,750   | Green, Mary E. B.....     | 5,000   |
| Betts, G. I.....        | 6,500   | Grove, G. K.....          | 5,500   |
| Buck, D. W.....         | 32,100  | Glaister, Richard.....    | 16,900  |
| Buck, D. W. & M. J..... | 10,000  | Gleckman, J.....          | 5,000   |
| Bingham, S. D.....      | 6,200   | Green, Myron.....         | 5,200   |
| Bement & Sons.....      | 12,050  | Greene, S. R.....         | 4,500   |
| Barnes, O. M.....       | 109,850 | Hurd, D. C.....           | 4,000   |
| Blood, L. C.....        | 6,700   | Hinchey, J. W.....        | 9,650   |
| Beek, S.....            | 14,000  | Hart Estate.....          | 34,100  |
| Brisbin, G. S.....      | 12,550  | Hart, A. N.....           | 19,000  |
| Bertch, Andrew.....     | 7,900   | Hudson, M.....            | 13,550  |
| Bush, J. J.....         | 24,350  | Haze, Wm. H.....          | 18,700  |
| Buck & Gillett.....     | 23,500  | Higgs, J. W.....          | 4,700   |
| Bartbolomew, I. H.....  | 7,000   | Hull, J. B.....           | 12,150  |
| Bailey, L. H.....       | 4,300   | Hewitt, Cyrus.....        | 6,450   |
| Bennett, Eliza J.....   | 7,000   | Hawes, W. C.....          | 4,000   |
| Brown, G. W.....        | 4,000   | Hosford, O.....           | 5,000   |
| Broas, Charles.....     | 4,900   | Hinman, Wm.....           | 8,700   |
| Brown, B. E.....        | 4,600   | Holmes, J. C.....         | 6,100   |
| Carmer, W. P.....       | 8,000   | Isbell, N. G.....         | 36,500  |
| Camp, O. F.....         | 7,000   | Ingersoll, H.....         | 48,950  |
| Carmer, Parmelee & Co.  | 8,000   | Isbell, G. A.....         | 8,750   |
| Cady, Glassbrook & Co.. | 4,200   | Johnson, Mrs. W.....      | 4,500   |
| Chamberlain & Parmelee. | 6,000   | Jerome, George.....       | 14,950  |
| Case, D. L.....         | 17,850  | Johns & Bailey.....       | 6,400   |
| Chapman, Mrs. W. H..... | 10,500  | Joy, James F.....         | 4,050   |
| Coryell, Susan D.....   | 5,500   | Jenison, N. F.....        | 6,000   |
| Cottrell, A.....        | 8,600   | Jones, Whitney.....       | 17,200  |
| Cannell & Edmonds.....  | 14,600  | Jones, N. B.....          | 4,000   |
| Crawford, George.....   | 7,600   | Johnson, D. B.....        | 7,350   |
| Clark, A., & Co.....    | 7,900   | Kent, Thomas.....         | 4,500   |
| Carter, L.....          | 5,300   | Kerr, Mrs. Polly P.....   | 7,000   |
| Crosman, J. A.....      | 4,500   | Langenbacker, A.....      | 16,000  |
| Calkins, N. S.....      | 9,500   | Leeland, C. P.....        | 10,100  |
| Cowles, A. E.....       | 9,750   | Lansing Gas Company..     | 16,850  |
| Cowles, Mrs. F. M.....  | 15,600  | Lansing National Bank.    | 14,500  |
| Coleman, M. L.....      | 8,500   | Leidy, Godlap.....        | 7,900   |
| Cortrite, H.....        | 5,300   | Longyear & Sons.....      | 42,700  |
| Christianity, I. P..... | 6,000   | Lapham & Longstreet..     | 5,500   |
| Daniels, Smith.....     | 8,000   | Lansing Iron-Works.....   | 6,500   |
| Dingman, W. R.....      | 5,000   | Lathrop, F. R.....        | 10,900  |
| Dart, R. C.....         | 6,900   | Mead, J. I.....           | 53,200  |
| Dayton, C. E.....       | 18,980  | Miller, J. P.....         | 5,000   |
| Dayton, G. M.....       | 20,900  | Marshall, Thomas.....     | 4,500   |
| Dart, Bowen & Co.....   | 12,700  | Murrey, G. R.....         | 8,600   |
| Davis & Larned.....     | 6,900   | Merrifield, E. R.....     | 6,900   |
| Daniels, P. L.....      | 11,500  | McClure, H. B.....        | 39,250  |
| Davis Bros.....         | 5,500   | Merrill, J.....           | 8,000   |
| Davis, Frank.....       | 4,150   | Marks, C. T.....          | 4,250   |
| Dart & Merrill.....     | 6,000   | Merrill, T. Gale.....     | 7,330   |
| Davis, E. H.....        | 4,100   | Moore, J. H.....          | 4,450   |
| Elliot, Elvira.....     | 6,400   | McCammon, Mrs.....        | 7,600   |
| Ekstein, Lederer & Co.. | 5,000   | Marvin, M. P.....         | 6,000   |
| Edgar, Mirandi.....     | 4,000   | Morgan, Henry.....        | 13,800  |
| Englehart, Phil.....    | 6,500   | Nichols, A. A.....        | 9,500   |

\* From the Lansing Republican.

|                        |         |                          |         |
|------------------------|---------|--------------------------|---------|
| Nash, C. E.....        | \$5,800 | Shull & Alsdorf.....     | \$8,500 |
| Nagle, John.....       | 4,500   | Sparrow, E. W.....       | 6,250   |
| Olds, S. S.....        | 6,450   | Seymour, H.....          | 6,900   |
| Oyer, John, Sr.....    | 7,500   | Shank, Mrs. H. B.....    | 5,500   |
| Pinckney, Wm. H.....   | 7,050   | Taylor, J. W.....        | 4,700   |
| Porter, J. B.....      | 4,500   | Turner, Mrs. M.....      | 14,000  |
| Packard & Packard..... | 5,000   | Turner & Seymour.....    | 6,000   |
| Peck, Mrs. Sophia..... | 4,000   | Tuttle, G. R.....        | 12,980  |
| Robson, R. S.....      | 7,350   | Troestl, Fred.....       | 12,500  |
| Robson, John.....      | 5,000   | Tenney, J. E., agent.... | 53,520  |
| Robson Bros.....       | 10,000  | Terry, Lorain.....       | 8,000   |
| Robson Bros. & Co..... | 8,000   | Thoman, Fred.....        | 17,900  |
| Raplee, W.....         | 9,000   | Thayer, Mrs. N. S.....   | 7,950   |
| Ranney, G. E.....      | 5,300   | Turner, J. M.....        | 9,550   |
| Rodman, D.....         | 5,500   | Turner & Moody.....      | 18,000  |
| Reiff, D. P.....       | 14,050  | Torrence, L. A.....      | 4,500   |
| Seofield, S. G.....    | 9,500   | Uebele, Wm. (estate)...  | 4,000   |
| Sattler, C. L.....     | 6,200   | Van Huse, C.....         | 11,800  |
| Shultz & Sattler.....  | 11,000  | Wells, Frank.....        | 14,000  |
| Shelden, Allen.....    | 8,300   | Wiley, W. G.....         | 24,370  |
| Sanford, G. P.....     | 8,350   | Weinmaster, John.....    | 5,750   |
| Shank, H. B.....       | 4,100   | Woodworth, H. A.....     | 6,300   |
| Stebbins, C. B.....    | 9,900   | Whitney, E. H.....       | 5,500   |
| Simons, B. F.....      | 28,700  | Whiteley, John.....      | 21,850  |
| Shubel, Fred.....      | 6,400   | Warner, Mrs. J. E.....   | 7,000   |
| Sabin, W. D.....       | 8,000   | Wise, A.....             | 15,000  |
| Smith, H. H.....       | 25,000  | Yeiter & Co.....         | 9,000   |

From a report of City Engineer Bartholomew, made in April, 1880, and published in the *Lansing Republican*, the following facts are drawn: Number of streets in the city, 119; number of miles of the same, 70; grading on 46 streets to the extent of 36 miles, at a cost of \$157,000. There are 19 permanent monuments in the centre of streets, put down by the city at a cost of \$3000. The average amount raised annually during the past five years for keeping the streets in repair has been \$2800.

Since the spring of 1866 the city has erected ten bridges, seven of iron and three of wood, at a cost varying from \$200 to \$10,000 each; the whole costing something over \$50,000, with an additional expense of \$36,000 for approaches, abutments, and piers. Since 1870 eight important culverts have been built from the bridge fund, at an aggregate cost of \$3200. The present value of bridges within the city limits is estimated at \$80,000, and of culverts at \$3000.

Since the organization of the city government there has been raised for bridge purposes the sum of \$120,000. The number of miles of sidewalks and crosswalks is estimated at forty-five, costing \$50,000. Up to the time this estimate was made the drainage and sewerage had cost \$12,000, to which extensive additions are being made in 1880. At the same date there had been six reservoirs constructed, with a capacity of over 3000 barrels, at a cost of \$3500. These are for the use of the fire department.

#### Recapitulation in tabular form :

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Opening and grading streets.....                                 | \$160,000 |
| Ten bridges, complete.....                                       | 80,000    |
| Side and crosswalks (forty-five miles).....                      | 50,000    |
| Permanent sewers and drains, including expenditures of 1880..... | 24,800    |
| Open ditches and minor drains.....                               | 5,000     |
| Five reservoirs (one abandoned).....                             | 3,500     |
| Eight bridge culverts.....                                       | 3,000     |
| Paving of six blocks on Washington Avenue..                      | 20,000    |
| Total.....   | \$346,300 |

This does not include bridges, culverts, and other similar constructions made by the various railway companies.

Two very important public improvements are being made the present season, 1880, to wit: the paving of Washington Avenue for a distance of six squares, from Shiawassee Street on the north to Kalamazoo Street on the south, and

the construction of large sewers on several of the principal streets. The contract for paving Washington Avenue was let to Gardner & O'Connor, of Lansing, at the round sum of \$20,000. The sewerage work is being done by James Hurley and Perry Mathews, of Lansing, at \$12,800 for the main sewers and the Lenawee and Michigan Avenue drains. The State is expected to make an appropriation to the amount of \$7000 or \$8000, in aid of the sewerage system of the city. The main sewer is to run north on Grand Street to a certain distance, then across to Seymour Street farther west, and thence run north to Grand River, below the dam, so as to carry the drainage clear of the settled portions of the corporation. A thorough system of drainage will greatly improve the healthfulness of the place.

The pavement adopted by the council for Washington Avenue is of complex kind. The street is first reduced to a uniform grade and the surface covered with a heavy layer of sand, upon which the pavement is placed without anything intervening. A space of thirty feet in the centre of the street is paved with white cedar blocks, of sizes varying from three inches to a foot in diameter, set upon end, and the interstices filled with gravel. The remainder of the street from the wooden pavement to the curb is paved with medium-sized bowlders procured in the country around Lansing. It remains to be seen whether the wooden block pavement will be sufficiently durable to justify the outlay. The distance to be paved is half a mile, and the cost per lineal foot amounts to about seven dollars and fifty-eight cents, including lots and streets bordering and crossing the avenue. Lateral sewers and drains will be laid so as to discharge into the main sewer.

The plan is a good one, and if the whole of that portion of the city lying upon the west bank of the Grand River be eventually drained into the river, at a point below the Seymour Street bridge, it will undoubtedly contribute greatly to the general health of the city.

The expenditures for public purposes, it will be readily seen, have been very large, indicating a disposition which, while it lays somewhat heavy burdens of taxation, evinces an understanding of the needs of the population, and a determination to make wise provision for the future.

#### BRIDGES.

The first bridge erected within the limits of the present city of Lansing was one over Cedar River, on what is now Cedar Street. It was constructed of logs, under the superintendence of Joseph E. North, Sr., probably as early as from 1840 to 1842, certainly before the location of the capital at Lansing. It was carried away in the spring of 1852, and replaced by a second one probably in the same year, which remained until 1866, when the covered lattice bridge still standing was built by Smith Tooker, of North Lansing, at a cost of \$3250.

The first bridge over the Grand River, before noticed, was erected in Main Street in 1847, by Bush, Thomas & Lee at their own expense. The work was done by George Mathews. This was destroyed by flood, and about 1856 a second bridge was built on the same site, at the expense of the township, at a cost of about \$1400. The contractors were Messrs. Smith Tooker, Capt. J. R. Price, and Capt.

J. J. Jeffries. This was destroyed by an ice flood, and since that time there has been no bridge at this point.

The first bridge at North Lansing was also erected in 1847, but the one on Main Street was first completed. The lower bridge was erected at the expense of James Seymour, at a probable cost of \$1500. It was a wooden "bent" bridge, and, with considerable repairing, stood until 1867, in which year Smith Tooker removed the last of the old "bents," and erected a covered lattice bridge at a cost of \$6200. It was a very superior structure, having a twenty-foot carriage way and six-foot sidewalks on either side, roofed and shingled. It was modeled after one of the Connecticut River bridges. This was carried away by the great flood of 1875, and replaced by the present iron structure in the same year.

The first bridge on Michigan Avenue was also a wooden bent bridge, built at the expense of the State in 1848. One Taylor was the contractor, and the probable cost was \$1500. Mr. Tooker was also employed in the work. This stood until 1863, when it was replaced by a lattice bridge, but without a roof. The contractors were David Burnett, of Grand Rapids, and Smith Tooker, of Lansing, and the cost was about \$3500.

This structure remained until 1871, when it was succeeded by an iron bridge, which was carried away in 1875, and replaced by the present one.

The first bridge on Washington Avenue was erected in 1857. Messrs. Bush, Thomas, and Lee owned the lots on the north bank of the river at this point, and the avenue terminated at Main Street. The company gave a four rod street through their land (since widened to five by the city), and in addition each of the partners gave \$300, William Hinman gave \$200, and others donated considerable sums towards it. The Board of State Auditors also appropriated \$1500, and the work was completed at a total cost of \$3000. The contractor was Col. John Berry, of Jackson. It was a wooden bridge. This was replaced in 1873 by the present iron structure. Iron bridges were also constructed in 1873 at the Mineral Well, and on Shiawassee, Saginaw, and Seymour Streets. Those destroyed by the flood of 1875, as related elsewhere, were replaced in the same year.

#### GREAT FLOOD IN GRAND RIVER.

On the 1st of April, 1875, there occurred a memorable flood in Grand River which involved great destruction of property in Lansing. The stream spread over all the low bottom lands, and immense quantities of drift-wood mingled with the ice-jam which swept majestically down the valley, bearing destruction in its course. Some of the streets of the city were navigated in boats, and the scene resembled that often witnessed along the Mississippi and its tributaries.

An immense ice-gorge formed above the city, and there was an accumulation of logs and drift-wood which foreboded disastrous results. About 11 o'clock A.M. this gorge gave way and came with terrific force down the stream. The bridge of the Grand Trunk Railway was the first to feel its effects; but though considerably damaged it resisted the flood. The iron bridge on Washington Avenue, on account of its elevation, was left uninjured, but the next in order,



the Mineral Well bridge, was doomed to destruction. Being heavily built of iron, it resisted for a time the immense pressure, but finally succumbed and floated away upon the top of the jam of ice, logs, trees, and other drift-wood. The moment it fell it was apparent that unless it sunk or stranded on the shore the remaining bridges below were doomed. The bridges on Michigan Avenue and Shiawassee and Saginaw Streets quickly went down before the rubbish which swept against them, and then followed the wooden structure on Franklin Street at North Lansing, though it resisted the pressure for a half-hour, during which the people anxiously watched the increasing accumulation of rubbish and the rising waters which stood level above the top of the dam. At length the force became too great, and the bridge was lifted bodily and the whole vast mass of debris which had accumulated at that point pushed on resistlessly towards the new bridge on Seymour Street, the last one on the river. This was carried away like straw, and the city was thus in a few hours swept clear of all its bridges on Grand River except one. The four iron and one wooden bridges were erected at an original cost of nearly \$30,000.

During this scene a great crowd of people followed the march of destruction from the Mineral bridge to the lower end of the city, watching its progress amid great excitement.

Some of the heavy spans of the iron bridges were caught and fastened to the shore at various points below the city, and one of them, nearly entire, was left by the flood on Stambaugh Island. The North Lansing wooden structure was caught at Grand Ledge. Foot bridges were constructed as soon as the waters subsided,—one at North Lansing within twenty days after the flood, and another at the Mineral Spring. The first-named cost \$130.

On the 7th of July following, a contract for rebuilding the four iron bridges was let to the Canton Iron Bridge Company, of Canton, Ohio, at the sum of \$14,653.94, and the bridges were rebuilt and completed during the same season. In February, 1876, the city bridges had another very narrow escape from destruction, but happily the flood passed without causing serious damage. After every severe winter there will be great danger of a similar destructive flood, though the amount of drift-wood is growing less year by year.

#### NOTED FIRES.

As early as 1852 or 1853 a number of buildings were destroyed by fire on the west side of Washington Street, in the block bounded by Washington, Michigan, and Capitol Avenues, and Allegan Street. Among the sufferers were Dr. McClure and a merchant named Bascom. The post-office was also burned at this time. The fire was incendiary.

One of the earliest of the many destructive fires which have desolated Lansing occurred on the 18th of October, 1857. The aggregate loss approximated \$25,000. Among the heaviest losers were G. W. Peck, on block of business buildings, \$10,000; Burr & Grove, hardware, \$6000; Mead & Griswold, *State Journal* office, \$6000; John Thomas & Co., \$2000; Masonic lodge, \$300.

On the 14th of July, 1866, a serious fire at North Lansing destroyed property of the value of \$75,000, including

\$24,000 on mercantile goods, the flour-mill of B. E. Hart, plaster-mills, saw-mills, a chair-factory, and a foundry.

On Saturday, the 18th of February, 1871, a destructive fire occurred on the southwest corner of Washington and Michigan Avenues, which destroyed four two-story frame stores and much of their contents. The total loss was about \$40,000, on which there was insurance to the amount of \$27,000.

On the 15th of April, 1875, Cowles' block, on Washington Avenue, was destroyed, involving a loss of about \$35,000. Among the heaviest losers were F. M. Cowles, building, \$30,000; Smith Hunter, \$2500; and H. B. Carpenter, law library, \$1000. Other parties who suffered were J. Esselstyn & Son, J. M. French & Son, and A. E. Cowles.

The large hotel known as the Mineral Spring House was destroyed Feb. 5, 1876. Loss about \$12,000. On the night of June 18, 1876, the large planing-mill and sash-and-blind factory of A. Allen & Co. was totally destroyed, involving a loss of \$20,000. It was the largest establishment of the kind in the city, and gave employment to over twenty hands. The building was erected in 1865 by Buckland & Chapman. In 1867 the Chapmans sold two-thirds of their interest to Abram Allen and Alfred Wise. The firm was doing a business of from \$30,000 to \$100,000 per annum. A fire at North Lansing on the 24th of January, 1877, destroyed the drug-store of O. P. Frary & Co., causing a loss of \$7000. During this fire there was almost a panic at Hart's Hall, where a play called "The Drunkard" was being enacted by an amateur company.

On the 15th of February, 1877, a wooden block, situated on Washington Avenue south of the German block, was destroyed; loss, \$3000.

On the 8th of September, 1877, the stave-factory of Schultz & Co., was damaged to the extent of \$75,000, principally by the destruction of sheds and stock. About 4000 tight barrels and a million staves were burned.

By far the most serious fire that ever occurred in North Lansing was on the 26th of September, 1877, the aggregate losses reaching about \$100,000. The area burned over was about an acre. The property destroyed included Hart's flouring-mill, containing ten runs of stone, and including grain valued at \$50,000; Parmelee & Co.'s woolen-mill, valued at \$33,000; Scofield's saw-mill, valued at \$6000; the foundry of Cady, Glassbrook & Co., valued at \$4000; and an ice-house, on which the loss was about \$500.

Besides these losses a large number of buildings in Centre and Franklin Streets were greatly damaged, there being about twenty business stocks injured by removal. About 100 persons were thrown out of employment, and the business of North Lansing sustained a heavy blow. Several persons were injured during the progress of the fire, and there was assistance present from Jackson, Owosso, St. Charles, and other places. The total losses by fire during 1878 were \$16,692.50. The losses during 1879 were considerable, including three frame buildings and stocks of merchandise at North Lansing, loss about \$3000, March 19th; Christopher's store, on the 7th of May, loss about \$8500; the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern

Railway Company's coal-sheds, August 1st, loss \$2000; the dwelling of Bernard Kelly, on Capitol Avenue, about the same date, loss \$900; and Thomas McKewin's house, on St. Joseph Street, loss \$800. The total losses for 1879 foot up about \$15,000.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The organization of the Lansing fire department dates back to October, 1857, when an engine company, a hook-and-ladder company, and a hose company were organized, and soon after provided with fire apparatus.\* The first engine was worked by hand, and was made to order by the celebrated firm of L. Button & Son, of Waterford, N. Y., and cost, complete, \$1000. It was received at Lansing in June, 1858. The hose-cart and hook-and-ladder carriage were made in Lansing, by Sprang, Tobias & Co., a firm of carriage-builders, who turned out a creditable piece of work. The whole outlay at that time was not far from \$1700.

For a while the city rented rooms for the accommodation of the apparatus, but after a time purchased a building and fitted it up for the department.

Another hand-engine was purchased in June, 1866. It was made by Jeffers, of Pawtucket, R. I., and at the time of purchase was owned at Adrian, Mich., where it had been in use for about two years, though nearly as good as new. It cost \$800. Both the hand-engines were afterwards sold,—the first to the village of Cheboygan, Mich., and the second to the village of Leslie, Ingham Co.

In February, 1871, two steamers were in Lansing on trial; one from the celebrated Silsbee manufactory and the other from the works of Clapp & Jones. Both were of the third class, and the last named was a piston engine. The Silsbee engine was the favorite, and was purchased about the 27th of February, and on the same day the other was purchased at a reduced price, the owners preferring to dispose of it at less than regular rates rather than transport it back to the factory. The Silsbee engine cost the city \$4500, and the Clapp & Jones \$3500. These are still in use, and are the only engines belonging to the city. They were from 1871 to 1877 furnished with hired teams by contract, but in the last-named year the city purchased two teams of two horses each at a cost of \$775 for the two, and wagons and harness, which brought the cost of the outfit to about \$1000.

A frame engine-house, the same now in use, was built at North Lansing in 1864. The cost of building and lot was about \$900. The brick engine-house on Allegan Street was erected in 1866 at a cost of \$7000. The lot cost \$1200. In 1877 a fire-alarm bell, weighing 1000 pounds, was purchased in Cincinnati, Ohio, at a cost of \$200, and hung in the tower. It is much inferior to the Meneely bells of Troy, N. Y., but cost something less for the same weight of metal. The engine-house at North Lansing also has a small alarm-bell.

The city has constructed three brick reservoirs on Washington Avenue at a cost of about \$1000 each, and having a capacity of from 900 to 1000 barrels each. The appa-

ratus at present consists of the two steamers named, a hose-cart with each engine, an extra one for use in case of need when water is a long distance from the fire, and the necessary tools and appliances, all in good condition.

The chief engineers under the old system with the hand-machines were C. C. Dodge, George K. Grove, J. W. Edmonds, and H. B. Shank. Under the new arrangement with the steamers they have been A. Cottrell and J. W. Edmonds, the last named having served consecutively seven years, in addition to two years' service under the old system. Mr. William H. Carmer has been assistant engineer for the past seven years.

The paid fire department of the city now consists of a chief engineer and one assistant, sixteen hose-men, and ten hook-and-ladder men, making a total of twenty-eight men.

The city is built so scattering and over such a great extent of country that the department frequently has as much traveling to do as that of many cities having twice the population of Lansing. The city has no system of water-works as yet, and the water supply is drawn from the reservoirs above mentioned and from Grand River. The department is in an efficient condition and under good discipline.†

#### POLICE DEPARTMENT.

The city supports a small police force, consisting of two regular night watchmen, with special policemen at the various railway stations. The city marshal is chief of police.

The city government has as yet no buildings of its own, but rents very commodious rooms in Turner & Moody's Block, over the post-office.

#### LANSING POST-OFFICE.

A post-office was first established in Lansing in May, 1847, under the administration of James K. Polk. George W. Peck was the first postmaster, and the office was kept in the store of Messrs. Bush & Thomas, which was located on the east side of Grand River, near the old Main Street bridge over that stream. The fixtures of the office were constructed by Henry Gibbs, one of the earliest carpenters and builders in the place. William Hinman, who was a clerk in the store of Bush & Thomas, was made deputy, and transacted the business. According to Mr. Gibbs' recollection the boxes occupied a space about three or four feet square. The mails for Lansing previous to the establishment of a post-office had been carried back and forth by a post-rider between Lansing and Jackson. The first "mail-coach" arrived from Jackson in May, 1847.

Mr. Gibbs states that the office was removed in the latter part of December, 1847, to a two-story frame building, known as the "Carter Block," which stood near where the Hudson House now is. Col. Whitney Jones succeeded Mr. Peck in 1849, under Gen. Taylor. About 1850 he removed the office to a frame building which stood about on the ground now occupied by the drug-house of Frank Wells. The building was erected by Henry Gibbs for Dr.

\* These proceedings were principally in consequence of an incendiary fire not long before, which destroyed a large amount of property.

† The property of the fire department at the present time, including engines, carts, carriages, horses, buildings, reservoirs, and all apparatus, represents an outlay of over \$20,000.

James W. Holmes. There was a great outcry at this last removal of the office "into the woods," as it was called. At this place the office was burned out in December, 1852,\* when it was removed to a frame building situated south of where the old Lansing House stood, on the east side of Washington Avenue.

Col. Jones was succeeded in 1853, under President Pierce, by Van S. Murphy, who continued during that administration, and was succeeded in 1857, under Mr. Buchanan, by J. M. Griswold, who held the office until the inauguration of Abraham Lincoln, when Col. A. R. Burr was appointed. During Mr. Griswold's term the office was considerably enlarged and improved. Col. Burr resigned in 1861, and Ephraim Longyear was appointed in his place and held the office for five years, when he resigned to engage in the banking business, and Col. Whitney Jones was appointed and continued until May, 1871, when he was succeeded by the present incumbent, Stephen D. Bingham.

Mr. Griswold removed the office to a building which stood about where Esselstyn's store now stands. Under Mr. Longyear's administration a system of lock-boxes was introduced, and the office was removed to a building in rear of the Second National Bank. Col. Jones removed it to a building a little farther east on Michigan Avenue. Mr. Bingham removed it to the second building south of the Lansing National Bank, where it remained until Oct. 1, 1879, when it was removed to its present elegant and convenient quarters on the ground floor of the Turner and Moody Block, northeast corner of Washington Avenue and Ottawa Street.

The present Lansing post-office has no superior in the State. It occupies the entire first floor of the block, and is fitted up in the most convenient and thorough manner. The room is sixteen feet high to the ceiling, finished in front with heavy plate-glass windows, and floored with alternate squares of Vermont white marble and dark-colored slate. The interior supporting-columns are of iron, and the whole office is well lighted and ventilated.

The interior of the post-office proper is arranged in the most convenient manner, principally under the direction of Mr. Bingham, who has apparently exhausted his ingenuity to make it perfect in every particular. The mailing-table is a model of compactness and convenience, and the arrangement of the boxes and general delivery is all that could be desired. The whole cost of fitting up was over \$2000 in excess of what the government allowed, which came out of the postmaster's private purse.

The government allows \$1000 for rent, and this amount covers the cost of heating and a portion of the gas bills. The whole number of boxes and drawers is 1650, with ample room to extend when needed. Large boxes are arranged for the delivery of mail to the Agricultural College and Reform School, and also for the various State departments. The fitting-up of the boxes and the glass used in the office was by the Yale Lock Company, of Stamford, Conn., and everything is first-class of its kind.

There are separate rooms for the postmaster, for money-

orders, and registered letters, and there is also a large fire-proof vault for money and valuable books and papers.

In addition to other expense, Mr. Bingham has put up six United States mail-boxes in the business portion of the city, and four daily collections are made. There is no free delivery, as the city is not yet entitled to it.

A branch of the main city office has been established at North Lansing for the accommodation of the business of that part of the city. It is fitted up with 400 boxes, and a clerk of the principal office has charge of it. A carrier is employed between the two offices, and makes three trips each way daily. The proceeds and expenses of the branch are included in the general accounts of the main office. The government receives the entire proceeds, and allows a certain sum for postmaster's salary, clerk hire, rent, etc.

Seventeen mails are received and dispatched daily, all over the various railway lines which centre in Lansing.

The following figures give the amount of business transacted at the Lansing post-office for 1879 :

#### GENERAL ACCOUNT.

##### RECEIPTS.

|  |             |
|--|-------------|
| From stamps, envelopes, postal-cards, due letters, and waste-paper sold..... | \$19,929.70 |
| Box-rents and sub-lease.....   | 1,854.44    |
| Total.....   | \$21,784.14 |

##### EXPENSES.

|                              |             |
|------------------------------|-------------|
| General expense account..... | \$4,444.05  |
| Postmaster's salary .....    | 2,800.00    |
| Total.....                   | \$7,244.05  |
| Net profits of office .....  | \$14,540.09 |
|                              | \$21,784.14 |

#### MONEY-ORDER BUSINESS.

The following statement shows the business of the money-order department :

##### RECEIPTS.

|                                       |             |
|---------------------------------------|-------------|
| Balance on hand Jan. 1, 1879.....     | \$389.67    |
| 4900 domestic orders issued.....      | 50,872.48   |
| fees on same.....                     | 560.10      |
| 32 British orders issued.....         | 310.55      |
| fees on same.....                     | 11.00       |
| 12 German orders issued.....          | 128.00      |
| fees on same.....                     | 3.95        |
| 27 Canadian orders issued.....        | 280.00      |
| fees on same.....                     | 7.20        |
| Drafts on postmaster at New York..... | 37,400.00   |
| Total.....                            | \$89,962.95 |

##### DISBURSEMENTS.

|   |             |
|---|-------------|
| 5973 domestic orders paid.....            | \$84,736.51 |
| 43 Canadian orders paid.....              | 850.12      |
| 4 British orders paid.....                | 43.74       |
| 40 German orders paid.....                | 1,770.09    |
| 5 Swiss orders paid.....                  | 159.25      |
| 3 Italian orders paid.....                | 61.76       |
| 35 domestic orders repaid.....            | 231.48      |
| Deposited with postmaster at Detroit..... | 1,333.00    |
| Money-order expenses.....                 | 401.02      |
| Balance Dec. 31, 1879.....                | 375.98      |
| Total.....                                | \$89,962.95 |

#### REGISTRY BUSINESS.

|                                      |      |
|--------------------------------------|------|
| Number sent from this office.....    | 757  |
| Number received for this office..... | 2989 |
| Number handled in transit.....       | 3514 |
| Total.....                           | 7260 |

\* Mr. Gibbs says this fire occurred Jan. 17, 1853.

In addition to the above business, deposits were received from other post-offices to the amount of \$3392.83, and department drafts paid amounting to \$13,440.20.

In 1877 the total receipts for stamps, etc., amounted to \$17,923.44, and the net income to \$11,483.32. There were 9982 orders issued and paid in 1877, amounting to \$126,458.36. In 1879, 11,074 orders were issued and paid, amounting to \$138,335.85. The registered letters of 1877 were 6344, and of 1879, 7260. Those sent from this office were 481 in 1877, and 757 in 1879. Those received for this office numbered 2513 in 1877, and 2989 in 1879.

#### PRESENT FORCE EMPLOYED.

Stephen D. Bingham; Postmaster; E. D. Cole, Assistant-Postmaster; M. B. Kinsley, Money-Order Clerk; Chas. E. Porter, Mailing Clerk; W. S. Jones, Stamp Clerk; W. L. Grove, General Delivery Clerk.

*North Lansing Branch.*—H. C. Hedges, Clerk.

#### MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS.

Company H, First Regiment Michigan State Troops, was originally mustered into service March 26, 1876. It was at first known as the Lansing Light-Guard, for about two years. Its present civil title is Governor's Guard. The commissioned officers of the company have been as follows: Captains, D. Henry McComas, Eugene Angell, and D. Henry McComas again, who is the present commander; First Lieutenants, G. W. Chandler, Eugene Angell, Wyman W. Staley; Second Lieutenants, Eugene Angell, Albert C. Jefferson, William P. Appleyard, Wyman W. Staley, Rush J. Shank, Henry D. Warner, William E. Betts, William E. Crossett.

The First Sergeants have been William E. Betts, William E. Crossett, Thomas L. Hobbs, Julius N. Baker, Joseph Lederer.

*Officers of Governor's Guard.*—Presidents, A. A. Piatt; Addison L. Moody, George Royce; Secretaries, E. B. Wood, Clarence P. McCurdy, Samuel N. Stambaugh, Emmett A. Osborn.

Treasurers, H. T. Carpenter, Joseph Lederer.

By an amendment to the constitution the captain is *ex-officio* president of the organization, and in his absence the lieutenants act.

Officers elected annually on the first Monday in December, to take effect on the first of January. The enlistments were originally for a term of six years, subsequently changed to three years.

The uniform is the regulation uniform of the United States army. The company was at first armed with the Springfield breech-loading rifled musket, calibre fifty. This weapon was subsequently turned over to the State, and in July, 1878, replaced by the Sharps breech-loading rifle, calibre forty-five.

Regular meetings for drill are held once per week, and business meetings on the first Monday evening of each month.

Regimental encampments are held every year, and brigade encampments occasionally. The brigade encampment for 1880 was held at Kalamazoo, commencing August 9th.

Transportation and expenses, uniforms, arms, and equip-

ments are furnished by the State, and the men are allowed two dollars per day when on duty. The State also allows \$300 annually for rent of armory to the Lansing company. The annual parades are on the 22d of February (Washington's Birthday) and July 4th. The State makes no allowance for these parades.

Company H has generally had a drum corps, though it is not a part of the organization. The Barnes Drum Corps has been the most noted one connected with it.

The present strength of the company is seventy-six members, including commissioned and non-commissioned officers, musicians, and privates.

The active militia force of the State consists of three regiments, two of eight companies each,\* and one of nine companies. The companies of the First Regiment, to which Company H belongs, are as follows: Company A, at Ann Arbor; Company B, at Adrian; Company C, at Tecumseh; Company D, at Monroe; Company E, at Hudson; Company F, at Ypsilanti; Company G, at Jackson; Company H, at Lansing; Company K, at Mason.

#### BANKING.

The first attempt at banking in Lansing was made soon after the removal of the capital to the place, probably as early as 1850, by J. C. Bailey, who opened an exchange office, and continued for a time in a small way. About 1855 he erected the building now occupied by the Second National Bank, on the northeast corner of Washington and Michigan Avenues, and commenced a regular banking business.

In 1864, J. C. Bailey and others organized

#### THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF LANSING,

but sold out, including the building, to the Second National Bank before doing any business, and thus there really never was any First National Bank in the city.

#### THE SECOND NATIONAL BANK OF LANSING

was organized Jan. 8, 1864, and chartered February 18th in the same year by Hugh McCulloch, comptroller of the United States Treasury. The number of this bank is 264 in the national series. The authorized capital is \$150,000; paid-up capital, \$50,000.

It is a bank of issue, and has \$45,000 in circulation. A general banking, exchange, and collection business is transacted. The deposits range from \$50,000 to \$100,000, and the surplus is \$10,000.

The first officers were James I. Mead, President; Hiram H. Smith, Vice-President; Joseph Mills, Cashier. The present officers are Ephraim Longyear, President; D. Longyear, Cashier; H. Longyear, Teller; James I. Mead, Hiram H. Smith, Ephraim Longyear, Harley Ingersoll, Frederick M. Cowles, John Robson, Joseph Lauterman, Richard Elliott, Joseph Mills, Directors. The second president of the bank was H. H. Smith, and E. and D. Longyear were second and present cashiers.

After J. C. Bailey sold to the Second National Bank, he opened a private banking-house on the corner where the

\* The First Regiment has nine companies.

Central Michigan Savings Bank now stands, and continued the business until his death, under the firm-name of J. C. Bailey & Co. The partner was C. S. Hunt. Following Mr. Bailey's death, Daniel L. Case, the executor of the estate, continued the business under the firm-name of D. L. Case & Co., for a time, and was succeeded by Hewitt & Co., which firm sold out to the Second National Bank on the 1st of January, 1878. These various firms conducted business in the building which stood on the northwest corner of Washington and Michigan Avenues.

Theodore Hunter, who was deputy State treasurer, also opened and conducted, for a few years, a private bank where Esselstyn's grocery-store now is.

Nelson Isbell, owner of the Lansing House, also conducted a private bank for some time in company with John J. Bush. They dissolved partnership and closed the business in 1872, and Mr. Bush became the first president of the Lansing National Bank. Their office was in the Lansing House.

#### THE CENTRAL MICHIGAN SAVINGS-BANK

was organized under the laws of the State, June 1, 1875, with a capital of \$25,000, and commenced business July 1st in the same year. It was at first located in the large brick building on Michigan Avenue, in rear of the Lansing National Bank, from whence it was removed to the room now occupied by the Western Union Telegraph Company, and to its present location, northwest corner of Washington and Michigan Avenues, in November, 1879.

The institution is doing a general banking and collection business. The present deposit account amounts to about \$155,000. The officers of the institution have been W. S. George, President; O. M. Barnes, Vice-President; D. F. Woodcock, Cashier. Mr. Barnes has retired from the position as vice-president, and a successor will probably be chosen. The board of directors consists of W. S. George, President; William Humphrey (warden of the State prison at Jackson); N. F. Handy, of Jackson; Dr. J. W. Hagadorn, D. F. Woodcock, John J. Bush, S. L. Papineau, and Mrs. H. L. George, of Lansing. The institution is the only one in the county, and is in a flourishing condition.

#### THE LANSING NATIONAL BANK

was organized in April, 1872, as a national bank, with a capital of \$75,000, which was increased in 1873 to \$100,000. The authorized capital is \$200,000. It is a bank of issue, and has \$50,000 in circulation. A general banking, exchange, and collection business is transacted, and the institution is favored with a large patronage.

The average deposits reach about \$175,000, and it has a surplus of \$20,000. The bank owns the building in which its business is transacted, on the southeast corner of Washington and Michigan Avenues.

The first officers were John J. Bush, President; O. M. Barnes, Vice-President; M. L. Coleman, Cashier. The present officers are O. M. Barnes, President; William H. Haze, Vice-President; M. L. Coleman, Cashier. A private banking and exchange office was opened at No. 10 Franklin Street, North Lansing, in June, 1873, by Mr. Eugene Angell, for the accommodation of the large manu-

facturing and mercantile business in that portion of the city. A general business is transacted, and the institution is very successfully conducted.

With the rapid growth of every kind of mercantile and manufacturing business in Lansing, banking facilities will no doubt be largely increased in the near future.

#### FINANCIAL.

The city of Lansing has at various times invested quite largely in railways, as will be seen by the following table; but the indebtedness is rapidly being canceled, and the financial condition of the city is very satisfactory. In 1872 the total bonded debt with accrued interest was in round numbers \$248,000. In 1876 it was \$179,400. To-day the city actually owes but \$105,400. A statement of the amount, and nature of indebtedness, is given below:

*Table showing the total bonded indebtedness of the city of Lansing, Mich., May 1, 1880.*

| KIND OF BONDS.                   | PURPOSE OF ISSUE.         | TOTAL.       |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------|
| Bridge .....                     | Rebuilding bridges.....   | \$2,000.00   |
| Cemetery .....                   | Purchasing and improving  | 10,000.00    |
| Ionia and Lansing Railroad ..... | Railroad aid.....         | 27,600.00    |
| Peninsular Railroad.....         | Railroad aid.....         | 17,800.00    |
| School .....                     | High-school building..... | 48,000.00    |
|                                  |                           | \$105,400.00 |

The equalized value of the city of Lansing, October, 1879, was \$3,930,760. The value of property owned by the city of Lansing is \$205,000.

#### SOCIETIES AND ORDERS.

##### SYMBOLIC MASONRY.\*

Symbolic Masonry seems to have existed in Michigan at a very early day. We find that as early as April 27, 1764, a warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of the colony of New York for Zion Lodge, No. 1, in the city of Detroit. This lodge, however, seems to have become dormant, and remained so for many years.

Sept. 7, 1794, the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada issued a dispensation for Zion Lodge, No. 10, to be held "at or in the city of Detroit, in Upper Canada," and named James Donaldson, W. M.; Edward Byrn, S. W.; and Findly Campbell, J. W., and on the 19th of December of that year this lodge held its first communication, at the house of Bro. James Donaldson, when Edward Byrn, by virtue of a warrant for that purpose, opened a Grand Lodge for the installment of Bro. James Donaldson, W. M., after which the Grand Lodge was closed and adjourned to Quebec. James Donaldson then opened an Entered Apprentice lodge, and conferred the first degree on "Bro. Ruland."

In 1803 the brethren of this lodge, finding it inconvenient to have regular correspondence with a foreign government, petitioned to the Grand Lodge of New York, "if they think it meet and convenient, to revive a warrant, No. 1, of this place, now lying dormant, and formerly under the sanction of their lodge, but, if this cannot be accomplished, to grant a new warrant."

\* Contributed by George H. Greene.

A new charter was granted, dated Sept. 3, 1806.

A Grand Lodge of Michigan was organized June 24, 1826, with Gen. Lewis Cass as first Grand Master, but the storm of Anti-Masonry at that time was too severe for it, and by a formal resolution, adopted in 1829, it suspended Masonic labor.

A general meeting of the Masons of the State was called for inquiry in 1840, and an effort made about that time to reorganize, but of these proceedings we have little account.

The present Grand Lodge was organized in 1844, and its officers installed by Gen. Lewis Cass, M. W. P. G. M., since which time nothing has occurred to interrupt its onward course of growth and prosperity. At present it holds jurisdiction over no less than three hundred and fifty subordinate lodges, with a membership of not less than twenty-five thousand Masons.

*Lansing Lodge, No. 33.*—It is very difficult to obtain all the facts relative to the organization and the first eight years' existence of this lodge, owing to the reason that in October, 1857, all its records, its charter, furniture, etc., were destroyed by fire in the burning of the Moore Building, in which it then held its meetings.

In the latter part of the winter of 1848-49 a dispensation was granted to organize a lodge in the village of Lansing, then scarcely two years old, and in almost a dense forest, and when the present Grand Lodge was but five years old. Certainly it can be said that Masonry was introduced here at a very early day.

Paul B. Ring, of Jackson, was here and assisted in its organization, and remained for a week or more, conferring the degrees on a number of applicants, and until the officers were thoroughly posted in the work and their duties.

This organization was made in the second story of what was called the Moore Building, a wooden structure situated on the southeast corner of Washington Avenue and Allegan Street, where now stands the carriage depository and office of A. Clark & Co. The officers named in the dispensation were George W. Peck, W. M.; Daniel L. Case, S. W.; and John W. Longyear, J. W.; and the regular election of officers under dispensation, as shown by the returns to the Grand Lodge, resulted as follows: George W. Peck, W. M.; M. W. Quackenbush, S. W.; John W. Longyear, J. W.; L. S. Warner, Sec.; Daniel Johnson, Treas.; James W. Holmes, S. D.; W. W. Upton, J. D.

At the following session of the Grand Lodge application was made for a charter, which was granted Jan. 10, 1850, naming George W. Peck, W. M.; M. W. Quackenbush, S. W.; John W. Longyear, J. W.

The first regular annual election of officers under the charter resulted as follows: M. W. Quackenbush, W. M.; John W. Longyear, S. W.; James W. Holmes, J. W.; L. S. Warner, Sec.; Daniel Johnson, Treas.; W. W. Upton, S. D.; M. N. Pritchard, J. D.

Among its charter members were also the names of Alanson Ward, Rev. E. S. Tooker, Champlin Havens, and V. S. Murphy.

The present charter bears date Jan. 15, 1858, signed by William Fenton, M. W. G. M., and James Fenton, Grand Secretary; and on its margin is the following note: "This

is issued to replace the charter dated Jan. 10, 1850, which was destroyed by fire last year."

After the fire arrangements were made with Capital Lodge of S. O., No. 66, to use their room in the second story of McClure's Block, on the west side of Washington Avenue, over the store now used by J. Waltz as a clothing-store, and since that time all the Masonic bodies, except Covenant Lodge, No. 261, at North Lansing, have occupied rooms jointly.

From the McClure Block they removed, about the year 1860, to the third story of the store now occupied by A. A. Nichols, in the Beebe Block, and from thence, in 1867, to the third story of Van Keuren's Block, over the store now used by A. Abor & Co., and from thence, in 1872, to the rooms they now occupy in the third story of the Opera-House Block.

The first work done in this lodge is said to have been on Henry H. Smith and James Turner.

For thirty-one years has this lodge prospered, and ranks at present among the best working lodges in the State. It has been the Masonic birthplace of more Masons than any other in the county, and can truly be said to be the mother lodge.

The first break in its membership, except by death, was in 1853, when preparatory steps were taken to organize Capital Lodge of S. O., No. 66, and Mason Lodge, No. 70, both of which were chartered in January, 1854, and nearly all of their original members were those who were made in this lodge, and withdrew to aid in the organization of these new lodges. Both of these lodges worked for a time under the by-laws of Lansing Lodge, No. 33.

The following is a complete list of its Masters, in the order of their election and the years in which they served,—viz.: George W. Peck, 1849-50; M. W. Quackenbush, 1851; John W. Longyear, 1852; Alanson Ward, 1853; George W. Barnum, 1854; John L. Bradford, 1855, who moved away during the year and E. R. Merrifield filled the unexpired term, and was also elected for 1856; Joseph C. Bailey, 1857; George W. Peck, 1858-59; E. R. Merrifield, 1860; George W. Peck, 1861-62; Joseph P. Cowles, 1863-64; Nelson B. Jones, 1865-66; Joseph P. Cowles, 1867; Benjamin F. Buck, 1868-69; Samuel L. Kilbourne, 1870; George H. Greene, 1871-74; Josiah Bruno, Jr., 1875-76; Leland H. Briggs, 1877-79; Eben W. Dart, 1880.

Of those worthy brothers who participated in the organization of this lodge but few remain. Its present membership is 143.

*Capital Lodge of Strict Observance, No. 66.*—This lodge is an offspring of Lansing Lodge, No. 33. In 1853 a number of brethren took dimits from the old lodge with a view of organizing a new one, and soon after Grand Master Henry T. Backus issued a dispensation to George W. Peck as W. M.; John W. Longyear, S. W.; and James W. Holmes, J. W., to open a new lodge in the village of Lansing, to be known as Capital Lodge of Strict Observance, and on the 30th day of August, 1853, the first meeting was held, in the rooms occupied by the Odd-Fellows, in the Carter Building, on the northeast corner of Washington Avenue and Washtenaw Street, with the following-named



brethren present: George W. Peck, John W. Longyear, E. E. Beebe, Champlin Havens, George I. Parsons, Hulbert B. Shank, Horace Baker, Rev. C. W. Knickerbacker, Harvey L. Baker, Adolphus W. Williams, and Abram Cottrell. The letter of dispensation was read, and the lodge was opened in due and ancient form, and, in addition to the officers named in the dispensation, the following were appointed: E. E. Beebe, Sec.; Harvey L. Baker, Treas.; Hulbert B. Shank, S. D.; Champlin Havens, J. D.; Horace Baker and Waterman Ward, Stewards; D. McCalpin, Tiler.

The by-laws of Lansing Lodge, No. 33, were adopted to govern this lodge until further action could be had.

The first petition for the benefits of Masonry was from William Smith, at a communication held Nov. 23, 1853, and the first work was to initiate Edgar Walker on the evening of the 14th of the following month, which appears to have been the only degree conferred while under dispensation.

At the annual communication of the Grand Lodge, held in Detroit, commencing Jan. 11, 1854, an application was made for a charter, which was granted on the second day of the session, and bears date Jan. 12, 1854, signed by Henry T. Backus, M. W. G. M., and James Fenton, Grand Secretary. It named the same officers who were named in the dispensation, and the other officers appointed when under dispensation seem to have been continued through the year 1854, as the records do not show any election of officers at the organization under the charter. The first communication under the charter was held Jan. 28, 1854, in the rooms of Lansing Lodge, No. 33, as the room in which it had been holding its meetings, in the Carter Block, was destroyed by fire on the night of Jan. 1, 1854. At this meeting Ephraim F. Thompson was initiated, and a resolution of thanks to the officers and members of Lansing Lodge, No. 33, for their kindness in extending to them the use of their room, jewels, etc., was adopted. Soon after this arrangements were made for a place of meeting in the second story of the McClure Block.

Edgar Walker was the first to receive the second degree, Feb. 1, 1854, and one week later he was raised to the degree of a Master Mason.

The first regular election of officers, as shown by the records, took place on Dec. 27, 1854, and resulted as follows: George W. Peck, W. M.; Hulbert B. Shank, S. W.; William H. Pinckney, J. W.; Waterman Ward, Sec.; F. Mortimer Cowles, Treas.; E. E. Beebe, S. D.; Abram Cottrell, J. D.; Daniel L. Case and Harvey L. Baker, Stewards; Edgar Walker, Tiler.

The same evening the officers were installed by the Master elect, who was at that time Grand Master of the Grand Lodge. This lodge has maintained a steady growth and prosperous career through its existence, and is a good working lodge. Its present membership is 126. The following is a list of its Masters from its organization to the present, and the years in which they served: George W. Peck, 1853-55; William H. Pinckney, 1856; Hulbert B. Shank, 1857; E. E. Beebe, 1858-59; William H. Pinckney, 1860-61; E. E. Beebe, 1862-63; J. W. Barker, 1864-66; William H. Pinckney, 1867; Alexander Blair,

1868-74; Allison A. Nichols, 1875-78; and Andrew Jackson, 1879-80.

*Covenant Lodge, No. 261.*—In the early part of the year 1869 the brethren in North Lansing petitioned Grand Master A. T. Metcalf to grant them a dispensation to organize a lodge in that part of the city, to be known as Covenant Lodge, which he did, and on the 10th of March of that year the first communication was held in the third story of Amos Turner's brick store, on the south side of Franklin Street, now occupied by S. Edson, when an organization was effected with the following officers: Rudolph Kern, W. M.; Alfred Bixby, S. W.; Oliver Marshall, J. W.; Myron B. Carpenter, S. D.; James W. Tillotson, J. D.; A. B. Watkins, Treas.; E. Hudson, Sec.; Willis Shaw, Tiler. The first three were named in the dispensation. The first petition for the degrees was from Christian Zeigler, March 22, 1869, on whom the first work was done; initiated May 10th, and raised to a Master Mason June 16th following.

Application was made to the Grand Lodge at its annual session in January, 1870, with the necessary recommendations, for a charter, which was granted, to be known as Covenant Lodge, No. 261, and bears date of Jan. 14, 1870, signed by A. T. Metcalf, M. W. G. M., and James Fenton, Grand Secretary, and names Rudolph Kern, W. M., Myron B. Carpenter, S. W., and Oliver G. Tooker, J. W., and in addition to these the following constituted the first list of officers under the charter: Spencer H. Beecher, Sec.; A. B. Watkins, Treas.; E. Hudson, S. D.; James Tillotson, J. D.; J. Baumgras, Tiler.

The first communication under the charter was held on the 14th of March, 1870, when, by authority from the Grand Master, the lodge was duly constituted, with twenty-eight charter members, by Hulbert B. Shank acting as Deputy Grand Master. They continued to occupy the same room in which they organized until April, 1876, when they moved into the third story of the Van Auken Block, over Northrop's drug-store, which they now occupy. The following is a list of its Masters and the years in which they served: Rudolph Kern, 1869-70; Myron B. Carpenter, 1871-74; Gilman Walker, 1875; Myron B. Carpenter, 1876; Joseph P. Cowles, 1877-78; Myron B. Carpenter, 1879; and Sidney Edson, 1880. Its present membership is fifty.

#### CAPITULAR MASONRY.

The first organization of Capitular Masonry in the State of Michigan was that of Monroe Chapter, No. 1, at Detroit, under dispensation granted Feb. 3, 1818, by Companion De Witt Clinton, then Most Excellent Grand High Priest of the General Grand Chapter of the United States, to fourteen Royal Arch Masons, to open a chapter and confer the several degrees in the city of Detroit, under the name and style of *Monroe Chapter No. 1*. For twenty-seven years, and a little more, this was the only Royal Arch chapter in the State.

On the 10th of May, 1845, *St. Joseph's Valley Chapter, No. 2*, located at Niles, was organized under dispensation granted by Companion Paul Dean, then Most Eminent Grand High Priest of the General Grand Chapter, with a membership of nineteen Royal Arch Companions.

The next was the organization of *Jackson Chapter, No. 3*, at Jackson, March 13, 1847, under a charter granted by the General Grand Chapter, with a membership of nine companions. This was the last chapter in the State organized by authority direct from the General Grand Chapter of the United States, except to permit the organization of a State Grand Chapter, which was done through a convention of delegates and proxies from Monroe Chapter, No. 1, and Jackson, No. 3, assembled at Mason's Hall, in the village of Jackson, March 9, 1848. This convention elected a list of officers, with Companion E. Smith Lee at the head, as Grand High Priest, and designated March 18th, following, as the time for the Grand Chapter to meet, at Mason's Hall, in the city of Detroit, for the purpose of installing the grand officers elect, and for such other business as might come before it.

Pursuant to this appointment, the Grand Chapter of Michigan held its first convocation at the above time and place, when it was opened in ample form on the Royal Arch degree, and Companion E. Smith Lee was installed into the office of Grand High Priest by Companion Jeremiah Moors, the Senior Past High Priest, and he, in turn, then installed the other grand officers elect, and the Grand Chapter of Michigan was then fully organized.

The number of Royal Arch Masons in the State at date of this organization did not exceed seventy.

Charters were granted in turn by this body to Lafayette Chapter, No. 4, at Marshall; Oakland, No. 5, at Pontiac; Washtenaw, No. 6, at Ann Arbor; Grand Rapids, No. 7, at Grand Rapids; and Jonesville, No. 8, at Jonesville, which brings us to Lansing, No. 9. Jan. 1, 1851, the returns made to the Grand Chapter showed seven subordinate chapters with a membership of 214. (Jonesville, No. 8, was chartered at the same session as Lansing, No. 9, as was also Adrian, No. 10.)

*Lansing Chapter, No. 9*.—This chapter was organized March 14, 1851, in the same room where Lansing Lodge, No. 33, effected its organization. The organization was made under a dispensation of same date granted by Czar Jones, then Most Eminent Grand High Priest, on the petition of the following-named Royal Arch Masons: Elijah J. Roberts, David G. McClure, Thomas Fitzgerald, Noah Beach, Gordon Case, James A. Dyer, James M. Higby, George W. Fish, and W. N. Choate.

At the first convocation were the following-named companions, who acted as officers; Czar Jones, H. P.; Michael Shoemaker, C. H.; Jerome B. Eaton, R. A. C.; Andrew Harvie, P. S.; James A. Dyer, M. 3d V.; David Stuart, M. 2d V.; and Noah Beach, M. 1st V.; also Companions John Barber, Calvin Britain, and David G. McClure.

Only one of the petitioners, or of those present at the organization, David G. McClure, appears to have been a resident of Lansing, or of the jurisdiction covered by the dispensation. Most of them, however, were sojourners in Lansing by virtue of their being members of the Legislature then in session,—viz., Elijah J. Roberts, of Eagle River; Noah Beach, of Bridgeport; Michael Shoemaker, of Jackson; Andrew Harvie, of Detroit; John Barber, of Adrian, all State senators; and Jerome B. Eaton, of Jackson, and Calvin Britain, of St. Joseph, representatives. All

the others, except Thomas Fitzgerald and David Stuart, of Detroit, were residents of Jackson and members of Jackson Chapter, No. 3.

Only three of the petitioners for dispensation were present at the first convocation,—viz., Companions Dyer, Beach, and McClure.

The first petitions for the degrees were those of H. S. Roberts, Hulbert B. Shank, and Champlin Havens, all of Lansing, and David Sturgis, of Dewitt, a State senator.

The first work done was the conferring of the Mark Master's degree on H. S. Roberts and Hulbert B. Shank. All of this was at the first convocation, Friday, March 14, 1851.

This work of petitioning, balloting, and conferring of degrees continued daily, morning and evening, for one week, during which time all the chapter degrees were conferred on twelve applicants.

The first work on the Royal Arch degree was at a morning session, Tuesday, March 18, 1851, on H. S. Roberts, Hulbert B. Shank, and Champlin Havens; and at an evening session of the same day on James A. Bascom, John D. Irvine, a representative in the Legislature from Mackinac, and Rev. E. S. Tooker. Again, on the following day, on David Sturgis, John Bacon, a representative from Eagle River, and Daniel L. Case, then a representative from Portland; and again, on the next day, Thursday, March 20th, on E. E. Beebe, W. W. Upton, and Geo. I. Parsons.

Up to this time no officers were named in the dispensation, but at this last convocation, Thursday, the following were appointed and indorsed on its back,—viz., Hulbert B. Shank, H. P.; David G. McClure, K.; E. S. Tooker, S.; and a further appointment of the following: W. W. Upton, C. H.; H. S. Roberts, P. S.; James A. Bascom, R. A. C.; E. E. Beebe, M. 3d V. and Sec.; Champlin Havens, M. 2d V. and Treas.; and Geo. I. Parsons, M. 1st V.

Thus we find Lansing Chapter, U. D., organized at a very early period in the history of Capitular Masonry in this State, when the Grand Chapter was but three years old, and when there were but 214 reported Royal Arch Masons in the State.

We also find it organized in a most irregular manner; the only semblance of regularity is that the Grand High Priest presided over all these convocations as High Priest. These irregular proceedings can only be accounted for by their lack of experience at so early a day, or their misunderstanding of the rules and regulations, and not in a willful departure from the ancient usages and landmarks of the order, for we have every reason to believe they acted in good faith.

Application for a charter was made at the next convocation of the Grand Chapter, held in Detroit, Jan. 15, 1852, and on account of all these irregularities the committee on charters and dispensations reported adversely to granting it. The matter was then discussed at considerable length, and finally Michael Shoemaker offered the following preamble and resolutions, which were adopted Jan. 16, 1852:

"Whereas, The Grand High Priest of this Grand Chapter did grant a dispensation to a number of companions, purporting to reside in the village of Lansing, Ingham Co., State of Michigan; and

"Whereas, Said dispensation is informal, and the organization irregular; and

"Whereas, Sundry Royal Arch Masons have been made, in said irregular chapter, in good faith, as they had a right to believe; and

"Whereas, The records of said irregular chapter show good work; therefore

"Resolved, With a view to heal all such as have been made in said Lansing Chapter, that this Grand Chapter does recognize them as Royal Arch Masons, as though they had been made in a regular chapter; and does recognize the records submitted by them to this Grand Chapter as correct and regular.

"Resolved, That a charter be granted to Lansing Chapter, No. 9, and that Hulbert B. Shank be the first High Priest, David G. McClure the first King, and George W. Barnum the first Scribe; and that the Royal Arch Masons exalted, under the informal dispensation for Lansing Chapter, be recognized as members of said Lansing Chapter, No. 9, and entitled to all the privileges of members, after signing the by-laws."

The Grand High Priest, Jeremiah Moors, through the Grand Secretary, informed them that before they could legally be constituted a chapter it would be necessary that they should be consecrated and installed, and that if they would designate some worthy Present or Past High Priest, he would commission him to perform that duty, but for some reason no reply was made to this, consequently they were not installed during that year, and no work whatever was done during the year 1852, except to allow a few accounts; nor was any election of officers had, but immediately after the convocation of the Grand Chapter in 1853 the Grand High Priest issued a dispensation to hold a special election, which they did on the 22d day of January, 1853, in pursuance to a call made for that purpose, which was the first election of officers under the charter, and resulted as follows: Comp. Hulbert B. Shank, H. P.; Champlin Havens, K.; F. R. Read, S.; John W. Longyear, C. H.; George I. Parsons, P. S.; James A. Bascom, R. A. C.; E. E. Beebe, M. 3d V.; Daniel L. Case, M. 2d V.; James W. Holmes, M. 1st V.; Champlin Havens, Treas.; Charles S. Hunt, Sec., and at the same time the chapter was duly constituted and officers elected and installed by M. E. G. H. P. Michael Shoemaker, assisted by D. G. H. P. E. Platt, P. G. K., J. C. Wood, and P. H. P., James A. Dyer. In addition to the names already given as having received the Royal Arch degree while under dispensation are the following, in the order in which they were exalted,—viz.: George Willson, George W. Barnum, F. R. Read, John Sanford, Adolphus W. Williams, Charles S. Hunt, William H. Chapman, James W. Holmes, John W. Longyear, J. W. Phelps, Joseph L. Huntington, and Peter Lowe.

From this time on, for several years, everything moved along smoothly and satisfactorily to all; much good work and square work was done,—such work as stood the test of the overseer's square,—but finally difficulties arose among the workmen in consequence of a laxity in the management of its finances; dues and other obligations to the chapter were uncollected, and its treasury became depleted; consequently, for a time its dues to the Grand Chapter remained unpaid, and no annual returns were made to that body as required, nor had it any representative there. In short, "it brought up no work for inspection," and in the midst of all this confusion among the workmen the Grand High Priest, William P. Innis, in the early part of 1861, after mature delibera-

tion, and being confident that order could not again be restored; recalled the charter, and accordingly took possession of all the effects of the chapter and placed them in the hands of Companion George I. Parsons, subject to his order or the order of the Grand Chapter, and thus closed the brief history of ten years of old Lansing Chapter, No. 9.

*Capital Chapter, No. 9.*—Soon after the arrest of the charter of Lansing Chapter, No. 9, the following-named companions petitioned to the Grand High Priest to grant them a dispensation to organize a new chapter,—viz.: Joseph C. Bailey, George W. Peck, Hulbert B. Shank, William H. Chapman, John A. Kerr, Champlin Havens, Manly Miles, Charles S. Hunt, James W. Holmes, Adolphus W. Williams, Abram Cottrell, George I. Parsons, William Woodhouse, James A. Bascom, Matthew Elder, Rodney R. Gibson, and E. E. Beebe, all Royal Arch Masons.

In regard to these proceedings the Grand High Priest, in his address to the Grand Chapter at its next annual convocation, says: "Soon after taking away the charter from Lansing Chapter, No. 9, I received an application in due form and properly recommended, from certain worthy companions residing in Lansing and vicinity, praying that a dispensation be granted them to open a chapter of Royal Arch Masons in the city of Lansing, to be known as Capital Chapter, and setting forth many good and solid reasons why a dispensation should be granted them. I took the matter under advisement, and feeling confident that a chapter, in the right hands, would be of much service to the craft in that vicinity, and personally knowing every member who signed the application, and having their pledge that they would promote the good of the cause, I decided to grant the application."

Pursuant to this letter of dispensation, the petitioners met in Masonic Hall, March 5, 1861, and opened and organized a chapter of Royal Arch Masons, known as Capital Chapter, U. D., and elected the following officers,—viz.: Manly Miles, H. P.; George W. Peck, K.; William Woodhouse, S.; William H. Chapman, C. H.; George I. Parsons, P. S.; Abram Cottrell, R. A. C.; Joseph C. Bailey, M. 3d V.; Matthew Elder, M. 2d V.; Hulbert B. Shank, M. 1st V.; James W. Holmes, Sec.; Rodney R. Gibson, Treas.; E. E. Beebe, Sentinel.

The unfinished work of Lansing Chapter, No. 9, seems then to have been taken up and completed.

The first work, March 8, 1861, was on Randolph Strickland, who was advanced to the degree of a Mark Master, and the same evening Israel Gillett, Jr., received the degree of Most Excellent Master.

At the annual convocation of the Grand Chapter in January, 1862, application for a charter was made, which was granted and bears date Jan. 9, 1862, signed by Benjamin Porter, M. E. G. H. P., and J. Eastman Johnson, Grand Secretary, and names Manly Miles, H. P.; John W. Longyear, K.; and William Woodhouse, S.; and, by resolution, all the property of Lansing Chapter, No. 9, was given to this chapter, and Capital Chapter made No. 9.

Jan. 24, 1862, the chapter was duly instituted, and the officers were installed by M. E. G. H. P. Benjamin Porter, assisted by Comp. C. A. Weismore; and as there is no record of an election at that time, we infer that the officers

elected while under dispensation were continued through the year 1862.

The first petitions for the degrees, after the new organization, were from Ira H. Bartholomew and A. W. Nichols, received Jan. 25, 1862. The Grand High Priest, being present, gave permission to receive and ballot the same evening, and both were on that evening advanced to the degree of Mark Master.

The first work on the Royal Arch degree under the charter was Feb. 11, 1862, on Ira H. Bartholomew, Israel Gillett, Jr., and Delos C. Wiley. The first regular election of officers, as appears from the records, was Dec. 23, 1862, and resulted as follows: George W. Peck, H. P.; E. E. Beebe, K.; William Woodhouse, S.; William H. Chapman, C. H.; George I. Parsons, P. S.; James A. Bascom, R. A. C.; Ira H. Bartholomew, M. 3d V.; Joseph C. Bailey, M. 2d V.; J. W. Barker, M. 1st V.; Rodney R. Gibson, Treas.; E. H. Whitney, Sec., who were installed the same evening by Past High Priest Manly Miles.

Thus closed the first year's labors of this new organization, and that it was then in a prosperous and harmonious condition is indicated in the Grand High Priest's address to the Grand Chapter, Jan. 12, 1863, in which, referring to this chapter, he says: "This chapter, chartered at your last convocation, sprung from the ruins of Lansing Chapter, which fell in consequence of difficulty among the workmen, and its effects were given to the new chapter. The difficulties which formerly distracted the labors of Lansing Chapter seem to have disappeared under this new organization, and their work, I trust, will redound to the honor of the Royal Craft."

This chapter was organized with twenty-one charter members, and has now a membership of 122, all in good and regular standing, and as a working chapter it will rank among the best in the State.

The following is a list of its High Priests in the order of their election, and the years in which they served: Manly Miles, 1861-62; George W. Peck, 1863; E. E. Beebe, 1864; George I. Parsons, 1865; Hulbert B. Shank, 1866-67; J. Van Keuren, 1868; Hulbert B. Shank, 1869; William H. Chapman, 1870-72; Timothy B. Thrift, 1873; Hulbert B. Shank, 1874; George H. Greene, 1875-80.

#### CRYPTIC MASONRY.

Cryptic Masonry is the term used to designate the Council Degrees of Royal and Select Masters, which are numbered the eighth and ninth of the York Rite of Ancient Craft Masonry.

These degrees were introduced into Michigan by Comp. E. Smith Lee in the year 1844, who, together with several companions, worked them under an organization known as Monroe Council, No. 1, of Royal and Select Masters, held in the city of Detroit until 1856, when, for reasons sufficient to themselves, they made application to the T. I. Grand Master of Connecticut for a dispensation, and on the 12th of May, 1857, the Grand Council of that State granted them a charter, and the council became known as *Monroe Council, No. 23*; and at the same session charters were granted to a number of worthy companions at St. Clair, known as *St. Clair Council, No. 25*, and one at Pontiac, known as *Pontiac Council, No. 26*.

Pursuant to a call, these three councils, by their representatives, met in the city of Detroit on the 13th of January, 1858, in convention, and proceeded to form and organize a Grand Council of Royal and Select Masters for the State of Michigan, and elected a full list of grand officers, who were duly installed into their respective offices by T. I. Comp. T. B. Engle, acting as proxy of the T. I. Grand Master of Connecticut.

This Grand Council was duly recognized and welcomed, and since that time Cryptic Masonry in Michigan has flourished and prospered. It has now under its jurisdiction no less than fifty subordinate councils, and a membership of 2000 in good and regular standing.

*Lansing Council, No. 29.*—In the latter part of 1869 a number of Royal Arch Masons in the city of Lansing and vicinity became desirous of penetrating into the mysteries of Cryptic Masonry, and of organizing a council of Royal and Select Masters here, and, in order to obtain the requisite number to apply for a charter, the following nine companions—viz.: Hananiah D. Pugh, Adelbert R. Thayer, Andrew J. Davis, Allison A. Nichols, George K. Grove, James A. Metlin, Benjamin B. Baker, P. S. Derbyshire, and J. W. Barker—petitioned for and received the degrees Dec. 20, 1869, in Portland Council. No. 23, and then, at the annual session of the Grand Council in January, 1870, made application to that body for a charter, which was granted, for a council to be known as Lansing Council, No. 29, and bearing date Jan. 12, 1870, signed by O. L. Spaulding, T. I. G. M., and F. Bourke, Grand Secretary.

The first assembly was held at Masonic Hall, in the third story of Van Keuren's Block, Jan. 24, 1870, at which time T. I. G. M. Oliver L. Spaulding was present and presided at the opening. The following officers were elected: Andrew J. Davis, T. I. M.; Hulbert B. Shank, D. T. I. M.; Benj. B. Baker, P. C. of W.; James Metlin, Treas.; Adelbert R. Thayer, Recorder; Hananiah D. Pugh, C. G.; and Geo. K. Grove, Steward.

Companion Spaulding then installed the officers into their respective offices, and Lansing Council, No. 29, became thereby duly organized.

The first petitions for the degrees were at this meeting from Stephen P. Mead, Alfred Bixby, Geo. W. Chandler, Dorman K. Fuller, Benj. F. Buck, and William H. Chapman, all of whom received the degrees of Royal and Select Master on this same evening.

The present membership is fifty-nine.

The following is a list of the presiding officers in the order of their election and the years in which they served,—viz.: Andrew J. Davis, 1870-74; Myron B. Carpenter, 1875-76; Leland H. Briggs, 1877-78; Geo. H. Greene, 1879; and Josiah Bruno, Jr., 1880.

#### CHIVALRIC MASONRY.

The first organization of Chivalric Masonry in the State was Detroit Commandery, No. 1, at Detroit, organized Jan. 8, 1851, under a warrant from the General Grand Encampment of the United States. This was followed by Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6, organized under dispensation granted by the same body. On the 15th of January, 1857, in the city of Detroit, the first steps were taken towards the organization

of a State Grand Commandery, and on the 7th of April following the same was fully organized, under a warrant issued by William B. Hubbard, Grand Master of the General Grand Encampment of the United States, with a membership of but fifty-five. The number Jan. 1, 1860, had increased to 135; Jan. 1, 1865, to 318; and Jan. 1, 1869, about the time of the organization of Lansing Commandery, No. 25, to 1267.

This Grand Commandery at present holds jurisdiction over thirty subordinate commanderies, with a membership of 2569.

*Lansing Commandery, No. 25.*—In the year 1868 a number of Royal Arch Masons, being desirous of advancing in Masonry as far as the order of the Temple, together with the few Knights Templar then in this jurisdiction, began to discuss the question of taking steps towards the organization of a commandery of Knights Templar at Lansing, and, on deciding to do so, it was found that they lacked three of the requisite number belonging to the order, six being all they could muster,—viz.: Alfred Bixby, of Lansing, knighted May 26, 1865, in Detroit Commandery, No. 1; Dr. Charles H. Darrow and Nelson A. Dunning, of Mason, both knighted Sept. 4, 1868, in Corunna Commandery, No. 21; William W. White, of Williamston, Nov. 21, 1865, in De Molai Commandery, No. 22, of the State of New York; Benjamin F. Davis, of Lansing, June 17, 1867, in Columbia Commandery, No. 2, Washington, D. C.; and Benjamin B. Baker, of Lansing, June 30, 1860, in Jackson Commandery, No. 9.

In order to obtain the other three, it was agreed that William H. Chapman, George W. Chandler, and Benjamin F. Buck, all of Lansing, should petition for the orders to Jackson Commandery, No. 9, which they did on the 23d of December, 1868, and on the 30th of that month, at a special conclave of that commandery, received all the orders of knighthood.

These, with the above-named, then immediately petitioned, with the proper recommendations, to the R. E. G. C., Sir John H. Armstrong, for a dispensation to organize a commandery of Knights Templar and confer the orders, which he granted on the 25th day of January, 1869, under the name of Lansing Commandery. Sir Alfred Bixby, E. C.; Sir William H. Chapman, G.; Sir George W. Chandler, C. G.

This dispensation was made returnable to the Grand Commandery at its next annual conclave, to be held in Detroit in June following.

The first conclave was held on the 28th of January, 1869, at Masonic Hall, with all the above Sir Knights present. And in addition to the officers named in the dispensation the following were appointed: Sir Charles H. Darrow, Prel.; Sir Benjamin F. Davis, Recorder; Sir Benjamin F. Buck, Treas.; Sir Benjamin B. Baker, S. W.; Sir William W. White, J. W.; Sir Nelson A. Dunning, Warden.

The first petitions for the orders were received at this conclave, being those of George K. Grove, Stephen P. Mead, James Johns, and Ira Hawes, all of Lansing.

The first work was done at the next succeeding conclave, Feb. 1, 1869, when the order of Knights of the Red Cross was conferred on the above-named applicants. Petitions

were also received at the same time from Edwin H. Whitney, Hananiah D. Pugh, Dr. Hulbert B. Shank, and John S. Tooker, all of Lansing, and at the next conclave, February 5th, the order of the Red Cross was conferred on these petitioners, with the exception of Dr. Hulbert B. Shank, who received the same at a subsequent conclave, May 14, 1869.

The first work on the order of Knights Templar and Knights of Malta was performed at this conclave, February 5th, by conferring the orders on George K. Grove, Stephen P. Mead, James Johns, Ira Hawes, and Hananiah D. Pugh, and at the same time the following officers were appointed, which completed the list,—viz., George K. Grove, Std.-B.; Stephen P. Mead, Swd.-B.; and Ira Hawes, Sentinel. The recorder was also directed to notify the Sir Knights composing the commanderies of Jackson, Corunna, Ionia, and St. Johns that a dispensation had been granted for a commandery in Lansing, and that it was then fully organized and in working order.

Between the date of organization and June 1, 1869, the orders had been conferred on eleven members, which, with the original nine, made a membership of twenty at the time of applying for the charter, all of whom were from among the best citizens and most enterprising business men of Lansing and vicinity. Certainly this showed a prosperous condition of affairs for a commandery not yet five months old.

Application for a charter was made at the thirteenth annual conclave of the Grand Commandery, held in Detroit, June 1 and 2, 1869, at which time the R. E. G. C., Sir John H. Armstrong, in his address, speaking of the prosperous condition of the commanderies throughout the jurisdiction, says: "Even Lansing Commandery, No. 25, U. D., the infant commandery of the State, scarce six months of age, has struggled out of its swaddling-clothes and invested its vigorous limbs with the full uniform of its adult relatives. What may we not expect of this precocious youth?"

The application was referred to the committee on charters and dispensations, who made the following report, which was adopted: "To the R. E. Grand Commandery, Officers, and Sir Knights of the Grand Commandery of Michigan: Your committee on charters and dispensations would beg leave to report that they have examined the by-laws and records of Lansing Commandery, U. D., and find them correct, and recommend that a charter be granted, to be known as Lansing Commandery, No. 25." Signed, James T. Hayden, A. T. Metcalf, and J. Cogshall, Committee.

The charter bears date of June 2, 1869, and is signed by T. H. Flower, R. E. G. C., and O. Bourke, Grand Recorder.

The first conclave, under the charter, was held at Masonic Hall, June 11, 1869, when the following officers were duly elected: Sir Alfred Bixby, E. C.; Sir William H. Chapman, G.; Sir George W. Chandler, C. G.; Sir Charles H. Darrow, Prelate; Sir Benjamin F. Davis, Recorder; Sir Benjamin F. Buck, Treasurer; Sir Benjamin B. Baker, S. W.; Sir William W. White, J. W.; Sir James Johns, Std.-B.; Sir Hananiah D. Pugh, Swd.-B.; Sir Nelson A. Dunning, Warden; and Sir Ira Hawes, Sentinel.

The officers were publicly installed at Mead's Hall, Tuesday evening, July 20, 1869, by P. E. G. C. John H. Armstrong, of Hillsdale, on which occasion Sir A. G. Hibbard, of Detroit, delivered a very interesting and instructive address, which was duly appreciated by the Sir Knights, after which all repaired to the Lansing House and partook of a fine banquet.

From this time on this commandery has had a steady growth, until it now numbers eighty-two members, among whom are many of our most prominent citizens and business men.

Three times has the angel of death knocked at the door of our asylum, and taken from our midst our beloved, true, and courteous Sir Knights Stephen P. Mead, Sept. 30, 1870; Jesse N. Parkill, July 6, 1871; and Benjamin F. Buck, Nov. 12, 1873; and in each case their remains were escorted to their last resting-place in knightly form.

The following is a list of its Eminent Commanders from its organization, in the order of their service, with the years of their election: Sir Alfred Bixby, 1869-75; Sir George W. Chandler, 1876; Sir Timothy B. Thrift, 1877; Sir George W. Chandler again, in 1878-79; and Sir Charles H. Hodskin, 1880.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD-FELLOWS.

*Capitol Lodge, No. 45*, was instituted by a dispensation issued Jan. 11, 1850, with the following charter members: O. A. Jamison, Daniel Munger, D. E. Corbin, Jesse L. Fisher, George I. Parsons, E. G. Gregg, and M. N. Pritchard. It was instituted by District Deputy Grand Master Snow, of District No. 4. On the 30th of June, 1856, the lodge reported twenty-seven members.

From 1857 to 1866 the lodge appears to have been inactive, and no reports were made, though the charter was not surrendered and the organization maintained a *quasi* connection with the order. The lodge was resuscitated and commenced new work on the 4th of September, 1866, under the direction of Father B. W. Dennis, and from that time to the present has been active and in a prosperous condition.

In December, 1866, the report showed thirty-seven working members. The last report, June 30, 1880, showed a total of ninety members. The lodge rents a hall on Michigan Avenue, which is finely fitted up and furnished.

The officers for the last term of 1880 were as follows: Noble Grand, Rev. George B. Stocking; Vice-Grand, Daniel Barringer; Rec. Sec., George L. Davis; Perm. Sec., A. E. Nugent; Treas., Cyrus Hewitt; District Deputy Grand Master, A. E. Nugent. The total receipts of the treasurer for 1879 were \$477.49, and the total disbursements for all purposes \$340.64. Funds on hand, \$288.45.

*Friendship Encampment, No. 33*, of Lansing, was instituted Sept. 21, 1869, by John N. Ingersoll, with seven patriarchs. In December, 1879, the report showed thirty-four members. The officers for 1880 are: Chief Patriarch, O. P. Frary; High Priest, D. Barringer; Senior Warden, R. Mott; Junior Warden, A. E. Nugent; Scribe, James Twaits; Treas., J. W. Edmonds.

*Protection Lodge, No. 321*, of North Lansing, was instituted on the 21st of November, 1878, with fourteen

charter members. On the 30th of June, 1880, the lodge reported forty-two members. It is in a prosperous condition, and doing active work.

The officers for the last term of 1880 were, Noble Grand, O. P. Frary; Vice-Grand, James Twaits; Sec., T. W. Greene; Treas., James Downer; District Deputy Grand Master, L. B. Huntoon. Receipts for the last six months of 1879, \$229.35.

*Odd-Fellows' Institute*.—In connection with this brief account of Odd-Fellowship in Lansing, it is proper to state that about 1871 the order purchased the property of the Michigan Female College, or rather received it as a donation from members and friends in the city, and subsequently expended about \$30,000 in enlarging the buildings and in other ways. The design was to establish an educational institute and asylum for the benefit of orphans and other proper objects of charity in connection with the order. For some reason the project did not meet with that generous encouragement expected from the order throughout the State, and the enterprise was finally given up. The property is now rented to the State to be used as an institution for the blind, who have recently been transferred from the asylum at Flint.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.\*

The records of this order in Lansing and the surrounding region are imperfect, and we have not been able to procure as satisfactory an article as we had wished. The first lodge of Good Templars in Lansing was organized by F. N. Newman, April 14, 1866, and continued until the winter of 1870, when it suspended. The second lodge was organized Sept. 8, 1871, by Rev. John Russell, with fourteen charter members, and was in active existence for about three years.

*Capital Lodge* was organized Dec. 11, 1876, by Charles P. Russell, with twenty-three charter members. Warren Hopkins was the first W. C. T., and the lodge has now seventy members; W. M. Clark, W. C. T.; H. J. Vanderhoof, L. D.

On the 12th of March, 1878, *North Lansing Lodge* was organized by Charles P. Russell, with Mrs. Esther Christopher as W. C. T., but it continued only about eighteen months.

On the 10th of February, 1880, *Grand River Lodge* was organized by P. C. Leavenworth, Jr., with Wallace Hilbert as W. C. T. It is active and doing a good work.

There are at the present writing, October, 1880, six subordinate lodges in Ingham County, and a district lodge which meets quarterly.

#### ORDER OF THE STARS AND STRIPES.†

This organization is of a semi-military character, only honorably-discharged soldiers of the Union army and their sons being eligible to membership.

The order was originally organized in New York City in the fall of 1868, as a political body, in the interest of the

\* From information furnished by Hudson R. Nelson.

† From information furnished by Charles D. Cowles, Esq., and Dr. R. W. Nelson.



election of General Grant to the Presidency. The political character has been since virtually given up, at least the partisan portion of it.

Its objects may be briefly stated: they are, to keep alive the memory of those principles for which the Union army fought and so many died, to render mutual benefit and aid to those in distress whenever opportunity presents, and to care for sick and dying comrades, and their widows and orphans.

*Lansing Council, No. 76*, was organized March 1, 1875, with twenty-two charter members and the following officers: President, Gen. Ralph Ely; Senior Vice-President, Alexander Cameron; Junior Vice-President, William H. Marston; Secretary, B. S. Hotaling; Treasurer, E. R. Osband.

Since its organization, and largely through the influence and assistance of the "Ladies' Monument Association of Lansing," of which Mrs. Harriet A. Tenney, State Librarian, was for a time president, the council has secured a plot of ground in section C, Mount Hope Cemetery, and erected thereon a finely-designed and elegant monument of light-colored sandstone to the memory of fallen comrades, several of whom are there interred.

The order embraces in Lansing a most respectable membership, and counts among its supporters many prominent men of various callings.

There are also councils established at Mason and Leslie, in Ingham County, and all are believed to be in a prosperous condition.

#### LANSING LIBRARY AND LITERARY ASSOCIATION.

This association was organized April 21, 1871, at which time articles of association were adopted and officers chosen.

It was incorporated for thirty years for "literary and scientific purposes." The original act under which it was incorporated was approved March 21, 1865; but the act has been since amended in some particulars.

The object of the association, as stated in the third article of the constitution, is "to establish and maintain a library for the benefit of the members thereof." The original capital stock was \$1000, in shares of five dollars each, which can be increased to \$10,000 if necessary.

Since the date of organization the society has accumulated a well-selected library of 2000 volumes. The society has as yet no building of its own, but rents commodious rooms in the McClure Block, which are comfortably and tastefully fitted up. The regular meetings of the association are held monthly by the board of directors in the library rooms.

The original officers of the association were: Mrs. H. L. Gazley, President; W. S. George, Vice-President; Mrs. D. F. Woodcock, Recording Secretary; Mrs. S. E. Dart, Corresponding Secretary; H. D. Bartholomew, Treasurer; Mrs. E. H. Porter, Librarian; Mrs. H. A. Tenney, Miss Carrie Howard, Mrs. J. A. Crossman, George F. Strong, F. W. Sparrow.

Executive Committee: H. D. Bartholomew, Chairman; W. S. George, Mrs. J. A. Crossman, Mrs. S. E. Dart, and Mrs. E. H. Porter.

Book Committee: E. R. Merrifield, Chairman; W. S.

George, Miss Carrie Howard, Miss Delia Rogers, Mrs. H. A. Tenney.

The present officers are: Mrs. O. M. Barnes, President; W. B. Carpenter, Vice-President; Mrs. Charles Campbell, Secretary; D. F. Woodcock, Treasurer.

The board of directors consists of the above officers, with Mrs. O. M. Barnes as president, Mrs. L. S. Jenison, Mrs. E. R. Merrifield, Mrs. Abram Allen, Mrs. S. L. Smith, Miss Delia Rogers, and Mrs. Frank Mead.

#### THE LANSING WOMEN'S CLUB.

This association, though not directly connected with the foregoing, is yet a legitimate outgrowth of it. It was organized in March, 1874. The object of the association is stated in the preamble to the constitution as follows:

"We, the undersigned—feeling that home and society demand of the women of to-day the broadest and fullest culture, and being well assured that our usefulness and enjoyment will be increased by such culture, believing, also, that the interchange of thought and a unity of purpose will stimulate our mental growth—do hereby unite ourselves as a WOMEN'S CLUB, for the sole purpose of study and mental improvement."

The club meets on Friday of every week, at two P.M., in the library-rooms of the literary association, excepting eight weeks during the heated term. Very many of the prominent ladies of the city are connected with it, and the discussions and readings take a wide range, and are exceedingly interesting and instructive.

Among the historical studies of the club we find the following, taken from one of its circulars: Europe at the Fall of the Roman Empire; The Feudal System; Chivalry; The Saracens in Europe; The Moors in Spain; Charlemagne; The Temporal Power of the Pope; Commerce and Agriculture during the Middle Ages; History of Venice; The Jews in Europe; Palestine in the Eleventh Century; The Crusades; Invention of Printing; Arabic Learning; Lives and Works of the Great Poets and Artists, etc. In the list of miscellaneous topics for discussion are: The Napoleons; Life and Works of Hawthorne; Life and Works of Emerson; Webster and Calhoun; Gibbon; Modern Chivalry; Wives of Great Men; Divorce Laws; The Successful Woman and the Successful Man compared; The Historical Importance of Mexico; Arnold's "Light of Asia;" Buddhism; Russia and Nihilism; Dress and Health; History of the Steam-Engine; True and False Economy; Works and Life of George Eliot; The Michigan School System.

These studies indicate a wide departure from the ordinary life of woman and give a hopeful earnest of better things for her in the future. They also show that intellectually the women of the present day are becoming more interested in those subjects which have heretofore been principally monopolized by the sterner sex. Such organizations are beyond a doubt of great utility, and the tendency in the direction indicated is greatly on the increase.

The first officers of the club were: Mrs. Harriet A. Tenney, President; Mrs. T. S. Westcott, Secretary. The present officers are: Mrs. M. Howard, President; Mrs. Warren, Treasurer; Mrs. Latimer, Recording Secretary; Mrs. S. L. Smith, Corresponding Secretary.

## GRAND RIVER BOAT CLUB.

This institution was organized on the 25th of June, 1872, and filed articles of association July 19, 1872. The original members were Benjamin H. Berry, William A. Barnard, L. C. Butler, E. C. Chapin, M. J. Buck, W. C. Ten Eyck, C. D. Kingsley, H. T. Carpenter, J. T. Page, L. S. Hudson, T. W. Westcott, S. S. Olds, A. J. Ketchum, R. J. Shank. The first officers were: B. H. Berry, President; William A. Barnard, Vice-President; L. C. Butler, Secretary and Treasurer; E. C. Chapin, Coxswain; T. W. Westcott, First Assistant; L. S. Hudson, Second Assistant; Board of Directors, Messrs. Hudson, Ketchum, and Westcott.

An eight-oared barge and a four-oared shell were first purchased of the "Neptune" Club, of East Saginaw. The barge was christened the "William A. Barnard." In 1874 the club purchased a six-oared shell of the "Undines," of Toledo.

Their first race was at Grand Haven, Aug. 12 and 13, 1874, when they fairly won the first prize, but lost it by a peculiar decision of the judges. On the 4th of July, 1875, they won a race over the home-course at Lansing, against the "Goguacs," of Battle Creek. On the 6th of July, 1875, the club joined the Northwestern Amateur Rowing Association, and took part in the Toledo regatta, Aug. 5, 1875.

At Grand Haven they rowed two miles in 14.05; at Lansing, against the "Goguacs," two miles in 14.08; and at Toledo, against a heavy current and floating drift-wood, in 14.54½. The one and a half miles at Detroit was rowed in 11.27.

At Detroit on the 4th of July, 1876, the club competed for and won the prize for ten-oared barges against eight competing clubs from various parts of the country. In August, 1877, they entered in a race of the National Amateur Rowing Association, but owing to want of practice and a change in their barge failed to win. Since 1877 the club has not been in active practice. It is found very difficult to keep up a crew of ten oars in a place the size of Lansing. A crew of four would be more easily supported, and the club may yet be reorganized with a four-oared shell. They made a remarkably good record during the continuance of the organization.

## KNIGHTS TEMPLAR BAND.\*

This noted and accomplished organization, in which the citizens of Lansing and the central counties of Michigan take a commendable pride, has been the outgrowth of the last fifteen years.

The first band organized in Lansing was the old Lansing Cornet Band, which took form in July or August, 1865, and was composed of about fifteen young men of North Lausung, prominent among whom were Charles Williams (since deceased), Henry Norton, and J. I. Christopher. But the solid ground of permanency had not yet been reached, and the organization held together for only a few months. The teacher of this organization was Mr. Cyrus

Alsdorf, of Lansing, and the instruments were mostly a picked-up set. The leader of the first band was J. I. Christopher.

A second attempt to effect an enduring organization was made in 1867, and about the same number as composed the first joined the second, many of them having been members of the first. This organization also had a precarious existence for a year or more. Joseph Robbins, of Owosso, was engaged as teacher, and Mr. G. W. Christopher acted as leader. About 1868 the band was reorganized, a new set of German silver instruments, manufactured by Hall & Quinby, of Boston, was purchased, and the prospects of the organization began to brighten. The first playing with the new instruments was at the laying of the corner-stone of the Odd-Fellows' Institute in Lansing. About 1870 the band accompanied the Knights Templar to the fair at Grand Rapids, where they attracted much attention. In October, 1872, they played at the laying of the corner-stone of the new State Capitol. They first appeared in uniform about 1870. About 1872 the number of active members began to increase, and in the fall of that year there were eighteen. The old name was changed to "Knights Templar Band" about 1874. Among the early teachers were Prof. J. Henry Gardner, of Flint, in 1871, and Charles A. Jones, in 1875.

In 1877, Prof. William M. Dresskell, an accomplished musician and excellent teacher, was engaged for a period of three years to lead and conduct, and he has continued to fill the position to the present time. Mr. G. W. Christopher, the previous leader, being engaged in business, and unable to devote the necessary time, resigned the position, though he has continued an active member of the band. The membership had increased in 1879 to twenty-five pieces, and in 1880 there were about thirty-two members of the organization, some twenty-five of whom are residents of Lansing.

A State band tournament was inaugurated in 1877 at Port Huron by Prof. Ohlenhouse, and the Knights Templar Band was among the fifteen which competed at that time. The competition was open to the bands of Michigan and Canada. The Lansing band competed with seventeen pieces against the Strathroy (Canadian) Band of twenty-five pieces.

The second tournament was held at Lansing in 1878, when seventeen bands assembled to compete for prizes, the home band being barred by the rules from the contest. Gardner's Flint City Band took first prize. In 1879 the tournament was again held at Port Huron, where the following prizes were awarded the Knights Templar Band: The grand prize, open to the United States and Canada, \$250; the State prize, open to the State of Michigan, \$150; special prize for marching and appearance, \$25; the Distin banner, valued at \$75, won in the solo contest by G. W. Christopher as second prize, and a fine cornet, won in the solo cornet contest by William M. Dresskell.

The fourth annual tournament was held at the city of Flint in June, 1880. There were three competing bands in the first class,—the Flint City Band being debarred,—and again the Knights' Templar Band won a decided victory, their score showing nearly a third more points than any

\* From information furnished by J. I. Christopher and William M. Dresskell.

other, and they were awarded the following prizes: \$150 in gold, and the leader, Professor Dresskell, taking the second prize in the cornet contest, a very fine cornet, valued at \$100.

In 1875 the band visited Chicago, and again in August, 1880, accompanied the Knights Templar Commandery of Lansing to the famous triennial conclave in that city, where they met many of the finest organizations in the country, including the Marine Band, of Washington, D. C. Their fine playing and general appearance drew forth high encomiums from the Chicago papers and many professional musicians.

They also attended the Centennial at Philadelphia in 1876, and passed a few days in New York City on their way home. At different times the organization has also visited Detroit, Toledo, Milwaukee, Grand Rapids, Mackinac, and other noted places, always eliciting admiration and complimentary notices from the press and public.

Under the leadership of Professor Dresskell, the Knights Templar Band has made rapid progress and won high distinction; but though standing confessedly at the head of similar organizations in Michigan, the members keep up a spirit of emulation, believing in still higher attainments, and conscious that their continued success depends upon unabated vigilance and indomitable perseverance.

Under the impulse of the State Tournament Association there has been developed a wonderful musical taste and a progress in the mastery of difficult and rare composition that have already made the Peninsular State renowned throughout the country; and the effect cannot but be beneficial to a still more marked degree in the future.

The State Band-Leader Association was organized in 1878, and is made up of the leaders of bands within the State of Michigan.

The officers are: President, Professor William M. Dresskell; Secretary, J. F. O. Smith; Treasurer, Professor J. Henry Gardner. Its aims are to encourage the formation of bands and the cultivation of instrumental music.

The following shows the present instrumentation of the band: William M. Dresskell, leader, solo cornet; G. A. M. Storer, solo clarinet; Frank Taylor, solo cornet; E. Boyce, solo cornet; George Lauzun, solo alto; G. W. Christopher, solo baritone; James Richmond, solo euphonium; John Cowan, piccolo; Joseph Bailey, clarinet; I. Hoppin, clarinet; J. I. Christopher, clarinet; Charles Holbrook, clarinet; S. Foster, E flat cornet; C. H. Norton, first B flat cornet; C. H. Axtell, second B flat cornet; Will H. Carpenter, third B flat cornet; Ed Atkinson, first alto; C. D. Percy, second alto; C. Bergman, first horn; L. M. Curry, second horn; B. P. Christopher, first trombone; F. Robson, second trombone; William Armes, second tenor; Edward Keyes, tuba; A. M. Robson, tuba; Will S. Wright, E. Spencer, J. Dodge, E. Dillingham, battery; N. J. Roe, sergeant; John Angell, porter.

The officers of the band are, President, N. J. Roe; Vice-President, Henry Norton; Treasurer, William M. Dresskell; Secretary, J. I. Christopher; Leader, William M. Dresskell; Second Leader, G. W. Christopher. The officers constitute an executive committee.

A marked feature of this band is the number and beau-

tiful harmony of the clarionets employed. A half-dozen or more of the members are competent teachers, and the *esprit de corps* is excellent. The uniform is blue, trimmed in red and gold.

New instruments of silver plate, costing \$1035, were purchased in 1879, and in 1879 and 1880 about \$300 were expended in uniforms. The instruments were manufactured at Elkhart, Ind., by Conn & Dupont,—a firm which has built up a very extensive trade within a few years.

#### LANSING BUSINESS COLLEGE.\*

This institution was originally established in the spring of 1867 by Professor H. P. Bartlett, of Lansing. The school was first opened in the "Benton House," now the Everett House, and continued there until the fall of 1868, when it was removed to rooms in the third story of Bailey's Block, corner of Washington and Michigan Avenues, as a more central and convenient situation. It remained in this location until the fall of 1874, when it was removed to the third story of the Ingersoll Block, on Washington Avenue, and there continued until the summer of 1880, when rooms were obtained in the north part of the first floor of the old Capitol building, and the school was removed thither.

The institution has grown from small beginnings to a position of rank and standing, and enjoys an excellent reputation among institutions of its class. The average attendance during the past ten years has been about eighty pupils.

The principal branches of study embraced in the curriculum are grammar, penmanship, book-keeping, arithmetic, algebra, geometry, and commercial law, supplemented by such additional English studies as may be necessary.

The school is open throughout the year, with the exception of a vacation of about two months during the heated term, and students may enter at any time. Professor Bartlett has generally performed the greater portion of the labor in the instructors' department, though he has at times employed an assistant. Students have been largely from the surrounding country, though a considerable number have come from adjacent States, and a few from as far away as the State of New York.

Life scholarships are forty dollars for gentlemen and thirty dollars for ladies. For the theoretical course of three months the charges are twenty dollars; for the elementary course, three months, fifteen dollars. The school is now in a very flourishing condition, with good prospects for the future. The rooms in the old Capitol are conveniently and comfortably fitted up, and ample accommodations arranged for 100 students.

#### OPERA-HOUSE.

The Lansing Opera-House, located on the southwest corner of Washington Avenue and Ionia Street, was erected by Messrs. Buck, Cowles & Elliott in the fall and winter of 1872. It was completed and opened to the public March 1, 1873. The building is of light-colored brick, with artificial stone trimmings, one hundred by sixty-six feet in dimensions, and four stories in height, including a lofty Mansard story. It is divided into three business stores on the

\* From data furnished by Professor H. P. Bartlett.

ground floor, and the upper stories are occupied by the opera-house proper, which is conveniently fitted up, with seats for 1060 persons. The building as a whole presents a very imposing appearance and is among the most prominent in the city. The property is now owned by Daniel W. Buck.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

##### THE LANSING REPUBLICAN.

This paper was first issued as a seven-column folio, weekly, on the 28th of April, 1855, by Henry Barns, of Detroit, who was prominently connected with the *Tribune* of that city. The original subscription-price was one dollar per year.

The Republican party had come into power in Michigan in the beginning of that year, and the necessity of a party organ, firmly established at the State capital, was strongly felt. With the first issue the desire was expressed to exchange with all the papers of the State, and this idea has been virtually carried out to the present time. Its exchange-list is the largest of any paper in the State.

The only business advertisements appearing in the first issue were those of C. C. Darling, proprietor of the Columbus House, and S. R. Greene, furniture-dealer.

Mr. Barns published only two numbers of the paper, when it passed into the hands of Rufus Hosmer and George A. Fitch, the former assuming editorial control, and the latter becoming proprietor. At the time it was established Mr. Barns had expected to obtain the State printing, but, this being awarded Messrs. Fitch & Hosmer, he withdrew from the concern. The office has had the contracts for the State printing and binding since that date.

With the issue of the fifth number the name of Herman E. Hascall appeared as publisher, and this position he held until Aug. 4, 1857. The publishers succeeding him have been Hosmer & Kerr, John A. Kerr & Co., Bingham, Kerr & Co., Bingham George & Co., and W. S. George & Co., the present firm.

Mr. Fitch retired Aug. 11, 1857, and was succeeded by John A. Kerr. Mr. Hosmer died on the 20th of April, 1861, and was succeeded as a silent partner by George Jerome, of Detroit. Mr. Kerr died July 30, 1868, and was succeeded by W. S. George, on the first of January, 1869. Stephen D. Bingham was a partner for one year from May 1, 1868, to May 1, 1869.

De Witt C. Leach, formerly of Genesee Co., Mich., was appointed State librarian by Governor Bingham early in 1855, when he came to Lansing, and entered upon his duties. He was also private secretary to the Governor, and had been corresponding editor of a paper in Detroit. He became the real editor from the issue of the eighth number, June 19, 1855, and continued until his nomination for Congress in 1856, when his name was withdrawn during the canvass. After the election he again assumed the editorial chair, and so continued until called to Washington in December, 1856. Mr. Hosmer's name was continued as editor for some time, though he had very little to do with the paper during Mr. Leach's connection with it. After Mr. Leach's term of service in Congress (four years) expired, he removed to Traverse City, where he purchased the *Grand Traverse Herald*, and was its editor and pro-

prietor until about 1875, when he sold and removed to Springfield, Mo., where he is now publishing the *Patriot Advertiser*.

Upon the retirement of Mr. Leach, Mr. Bingham became the responsible editor of the *Republican* in the fall of 1856, and continued for some months, when Mr. C. B. Stebbins, the Governor's private secretary, succeeded, and filled the position of editor until the return of Mr. Hosmer from Detroit, about 1858, when the latter again assumed control, and continued in that capacity until his death, in 1861.

Mr. Hosmer was formerly a lawyer at Pontiac. In his early years he was a small man, but in his latter days became very corpulent and weighed about 300 pounds. He was an able political and literary writer, and noted far and near as one of the best story-tellers in Michigan.

After the death of Mr. Hosmer the paper was edited by Capt. Isaac M. Cravath, who was afterwards State senator from this district. In the fall of 1861, Capt. Cravath raised a company of volunteers for the Twelfth Michigan Infantry, and Mr. Bingham again became editor, and continued in charge until some time in 1862, when George I. Parsons succeeded and continued for about a year. He was succeeded by Theodore Foster, superintendent of the State Reform School, who discharged the duties of editor in an able manner until his death, in 1865. Following him came S. D. Bingham, for a third time, who filled the position until May, 1868, assisted by N. B. Jones and George P. Sanford as local editors. Mr. Bingham had political charge of the paper until Sept. 1, 1873, when he finally retired.

On the 30th May, 1866, the form of the *Republican* was changed to eight pages, with six columns to the page, but, this not proving satisfactory, the folio form was again resumed on the 4th of May, 1869, with seven columns to the page. This was increased to eight columns on the 20th of July, 1874.

On the 5th of January, 1875, a seven-column folio semi-weekly edition was commenced and continued until January, 1880, when it was changed to a tri-weekly issue, which is still continued. The weekly has been kept up during all these years, with the exception of an interim from January to November, 1875, during which the publication of the weekly edition was suspended. The weekly contains no advertising, and enjoys a large country circulation, also among business men, lawyers, and politicians throughout the State.

Sanford Howard, secretary of the State Board of Agriculture, was agricultural editor for nearly three years, and his position was ably filled by his wife for some time after his death.

The *Republican* has been a gradual growth with the increase of population and business in Lansing, and the development of the vast and varied interests of Michigan. It has come to be a recognized exponent of the welfare of the people and the principles of the Republican party. From a weekly, with hardly a single local item, and not above two hours' editorial work on each issue, it has grown into a tri-weekly, with several columns of interesting local news, and it employs the full time of three persons in the

editorial department, besides the attention given to it by the chief editor, who has been State printer since Jan. 1, 1868. No paper in Michigan is more frequently quoted, and none is more rarely caught in mistakes of fact. The rule of the chief editor is to go to the fountain-head, in all cases where it can be reached, for information, and to make no statement without good evidence of its truth, and to persist in no statement after a mistake is shown. The chief editor, W. S. George, has had more than forty years' experience in printing-offices, and published a successful newspaper nearly twenty-five years ago in the East. His principal assistant, James W. King, has developed fine talents for newspaper-work of every kind, and is an accomplished short-hand writer. He was a soldier in the Army of the Cumberland, and one of the first men, if not the first, to mount Mission Ridge, where he received a severe wound. He also received a severe wound at Atlanta in 1864. The local editor, William M. Clark, published a successful newspaper in Iowa before the war. He is a practical printer and proof-reader, and an accurate, painstaking reporter. Not a statement of his in the *Republican* has ever been successfully controverted, and, as is the case with all reporters, the news which he does not tell would be very much more interesting than what he does,—in other words, his discretion is good.

Newspapers have come and gone in Lansing, and new ones have been threatened. The field has been prospected for a daily, yet no one has the courage or money to undertake it at present. When there is a decent chance of support for a daily, the *Republican* will put one in the field.

#### THE LANSING JOURNAL.

This paper is a weekly eight-column folio, twenty-eight by forty inches, Democratic in politics, published every Thursday by George P. Sanford, who is editor and proprietor. It is the lineal descendant of the *Free Press*, the first paper published at the State capital, by Messrs. Bagg & Harmon, the first issue having been on the 11th of January, 1848, during the first session of the Legislature in Lansing.

A few months subsequently the name was changed to the *Michigan State Journal*, which was published until about 1862, when it was suspended. During this period of fourteen years a number of prominent gentlemen were connected with the paper, foremost among whom were George W. Peck, a brilliant orator, writer, and representative in Congress; J. P. Thompson, recently deceased; Joseph M. Griswold, Hon. W. H. Chapman, Hon. Samuel L. Kilbourne, and James B. Ten Eyck.

On the 6th of June, 1866, John W. Higgs re-established the paper as the *Lansing State Democrat*, and published it until July 12, 1872, when he sold the property to Hon. W. H. Haze and George P. Sanford, who changed the name back to the *Lansing Journal*.

On the 1st of January, 1873, George P. Sanford became sole proprietor, and has owned, edited, and published the paper since. The *Journal* has a large circulation, and the best advertising patronage of any paper published in Central Michigan. Under Col. Sanford's administration the paper has been managed with ability, and has won that success

which its merits deserve and which few provincial papers attain.

GEORGE P. SANFORD was born in Byron, Genesee Co., N. Y., July 6, 1835, and raised upon a farm, his father having emigrated to Michigan in 1837. He read law,—though he has never engaged in practice,—and graduated at the State Normal School, at Ypsilanti, in 1856. In 1856-57 he taught the Lansing High School, and graduated at the State University, at Ann Arbor, in 1861.

In the beginning of the war of the Rebellion he raised Company C of the First Michigan Infantry, and entered the service as captain, serving with distinction. Subsequently he resigned on account of impaired health, but after an absence from the army of about one year again entered it with the rank of major, and served on staff duty until July, 1866, when he was discharged. During his second term of service he was promoted colonel for good conduct and efficiency.

His residence has been in Lansing since he left the service, where he has been prominent as a citizen and politician, filling several offices in the gift of the people, and serving for six years as a member of the Democratic State Central Committee. He was a member of the Legislature in 1868, and in 1869 was a candidate for regent of the university on the Fusion ticket. He has also been prominently before the people as a candidate for gubernatorial honors, and received a very complimentary vote in the State convention held Aug. 12, 1880. His candidacy brought out many flattering notices from his coadjutors of the Democratic press throughout the State.

#### THE PRIMITIVE EXPOUNDER.

This paper was originally established at Ann Arbor, Mich., in 1844, by Billings & Thornton. It was a small quarto in form, with two columns to the page, and issued semi-monthly. As its name indicates, it was a religious paper, and devoted to the interests of the Universalist denomination of Christians. The second volume was published at "Alphadelphia"\* to which place it had been removed by the publishers. The office did not continue long at this place, being removed to Jackson, Mich., some time in 1845.

In 1846, J. H. Sanford, now of Berlin, Ottawa Co., Mich., to whom we are indebted for the information here given, purchased the interest of Mr. Billings, when the paper was removed to Ann Arbor and published by Thornton & Sanford. In 1848, Mr. Sanford became sole proprietor, and in the same year removed the office to Lansing, Mich.

The first issue of the paper in Lansing was on the 1st of January, 1849. With the commencement of Volume VI. at Lansing the paper was issued weekly in quarto form, and continued until 1852, when it was merged in the *Star in the West*, then published in Chicago, we believe. Mr. Sanford continued in the editorial department for one year after this change, when he severed his connection.

\* Alphadelphia was a communistic village, founded about the 1st of January, 1844, in the town of Comstock, Kalamazoo Co., Mich.

## THE LANSING SENTINEL.

A job office was established at North Lansing about 1871 by Eugene Thompson, and in connection he also published a weekly paper, called the *Lansing Herald*, for several months. Subsequently he devoted himself exclusively to the printing of druggists' labels and ordinary job-work. In the label line he built up quite an extensive business, and continued it with success until the heavy rivalry of large houses in Chicago, Detroit, and other cities made it unprofitable. Mr. L. S. Paddock was in the employ of Thompson as a solicitor, and when the latter decided to close up his business Mr. Paddock persuaded Mr. H. R. Nelson to take it up, and he and Paddock entered into partnership, in the fall of 1876, in the publication of a small weekly paper called the *Young Citizen*, the first number of which was issued on the 23d of March, 1877. They also carried on the job business. Mr. Thompson also continued the job department of his business for a number of months after his sale to Nelson & Paddock.

The firm issued the *Young Citizen* for about nine or ten months, when Mr. Nelson was taken sick, and during his illness the partnership became dissolved. Mr. Paddock is now connected with a prominent printing-house in Detroit. Upon his recovery Mr. Nelson leased the office to Mr. H. E. Hobbs, and at the end of about six months the latter purchased the property.

Mr. Hobbs continued the jobbing department until Nov. 1, 1879, when he sold a half-interest to J. M. Potter. On the 8th of November, 1879, the first number of the *Lansing Sentinel* was issued, and the paper is still continued. On the 5th of July, 1880, Mr. Hobbs disposed of his remaining interest to Mr. Potter, who is the present editor and publisher. The paper is devoted to the interests of the working classes, and is the special organ of that branch of the American political family familiarly known as the "Greenback Party." Mr. Potter has about \$2000 invested, and carries on a general printing business.

The *Sentinel* is published weekly, and has a circulation of about 2000.

The office was originally located in the Case Block. Subsequently it was moved to its present location, in Christopher's Block, where it was burned out in the spring of 1879. During the rebuilding of the premises it was temporarily removed to rooms in Hart's Block.

## A CURIOUS AND RARE COLLECTION.

Among the notable things worthy of special mention in the city of Lansing is the wonderful and unique collection of prehistoric and Indian relics and curiosities accumulated during a period of twenty-seven years by O. A. Jenison, Esq., the well-known and indefatigable antiquarian and archæologist. Mr. Jenison is an enthusiast in this line of research, and like a consummate general approaches his task with the utmost system and order, never resting satisfied when once on the trail of a "good thing" until it is secured and added to his carefully-gathered stores and eloquent relics of a forgotten age.

That his collection is rare and valuable is amply demonstrated when it is known that the famous Smithsonian collection, undoubtedly the richest of the kind in the world,

has among its most valued articles *plaster casts* of a number of Mr. Jenison's best specimens, because the originals could not be purchased from their happy possessor. His collection consists in part of the following articles, all excellent, and many of them exquisite, specimens of prehistoric art: 14 rare and beautiful pipes, 300 perfect flint arrow heads, 12 fine spear-heads, 30 stone axes, 40 superb skinning-stones or fleshers, 70 weaving-stones, and an endless collection of "totems," charms, sinkers, plumb-bobs, and articles whose use can never be determined.

Among the pipes are some wonderful specimens: one from California, manufactured from the beautiful obsidian of the volcanic Pacific coast, black as a raven's wing; another, purchased from the Indians of Northern Michigan, made from a fine-grained, light-colored stone, exquisitely carved, and having a wonderfully lifelike figure of a bald eagle, carved like the rest from the solid stone, upon the stem. This is what he calls his "boss pipe," and he challenges the country to produce its equal—for ten dollars. Among the spear-heads is one of giant size, chiseled from the Huronian rocks, fourteen inches in length and weighing about five pounds. It belonged to one of the sons of Anak who dwelt on the Mississippi in the days of the primitive mastodon.

His collection of Indian "totems" is also a remarkable one, and the specimens are finely wrought, mostly from beautifully-grained slate stone. They represent various animals and birds. The finest is a representation of a beaver, most faithfully wrought out, and, no doubt, in his day, the pride of some famous chieftain.

His stone-axes and skinning-stones present some rare specimens, and are nearly all excellent in workmanship. There are gorgets, and sinkers, and plumb-bobs, and ornaments, and charms, in great variety, and an hour can be most delightfully passed with Mr. Jenison by any one curious in these matters. He has also a great silver disk, in the form of a medal, with curious devices, which was presented by the United States government to the Ottawa chief Cataw. It is about nine inches in diameter and a rare specimen of Indian relics.

In addition to what has been already mentioned, Mr. Jenison has a fine collection of rare and ancient coins amounting to about 3000 in number. The huge volumes which he calls his "scrap-books" are not among the least interesting of his varied collection, filled as they are with everything pertaining to the history of Lansing and the new Capitol, and illustrated with a large number of photographs of various objects, including views of the Capitol in different stages of construction and portraits of every officer engaged in the work. They also contain copies of all the great seals of the States of the Union, with many interesting matters which we cannot mention. Mr. Jenison's contributions to the State Pioneer Society have been valuable, and he is constantly accumulating whatever may add to the completeness of his "museum." Most of his collection has been gathered in Michigan.

## HOTELS.

Previous to the location of the State capital at Lansing there were no hotels in the place, though Esquire Page,



and possibly one or two others, accommodated travelers and land hunters; but in the same year in which the place was made the Capital hostelrys sprang up on every hand. In the south part of the town we find the Michigan House, built by Levi Hunt, of Livingston County, still standing; the National, on block 231, east of the river, built by Daniel Clapsaddle, who was killed in the same year by the fall of a bent while raising his barn; and the Benton House, now the Everett House, erected by Bush, Thomas & Lee. This was the first brick building erected in Lansing, and the brick were made at North Lansing by "old man Beals."

At North Lansing was the Seymour House, the largest hotel in the place, erected by James and Horatio Seymour; and in the middle of the town were the old Lansing House, built of logs, on the corner opposite (east) where the present Lansing House stands, the Columbus House, now forming a part of the Hudson House, and the Ohio House, west of the present Lansing House. The National was afterwards destroyed by fire.

The Benton House, named for Hon. Thomas Hart Benton, United States senator from Missouri, was, as before stated, erected by Messrs. Bush, Thomas & Lee, a real-estate firm, who owned a large amount of land in and around Lansing. C. P. Bush, a member of the firm, was the first landlord, but officiated for only about four months, and was succeeded by William Hinman, who had been a clerk in the store of Messrs. Bush & Thomas. Altogether, Mr. Hinman kept the house for a period of about six years, at two different times. Dr. James W. Holmes kept it for a time, and in June, 1861, Martin Hudson became the landlord and kept it until April, 1863, when he leased the place he now owns, then known as the Columbus House. Rev. C. C. Olds afterwards purchased the Benton House and kept a select school or academy in it for a short time. Cyrus B. Packard followed in 1870, and his son is the present landlord. Packard changed the name to Everett House.\*

*Lansing House.*—The original Lansing House was built of logs by Henry Jipson and W. W. Upton, in 1847. They afterwards added a frame building three stories in height and of large dimensions.† This house was kept by Henry Jipson, a man named Holbrook, the Bakers, and M. P. Marvin. In 1859, Martin Hudson leased it of Jeremiah Marvin, bought the furniture, and kept it until it was burned,—about 1862.

The new Lansing House was built by La Fayette C. Baker, the famous head of the Government detective force and colonel of a regiment belonging to the District of Columbia during the war of the Rebellion, in 1866, at a cost of over \$100,000. The lots where the hotel stands were formerly owned by Dr. John Goucher, who, about 1865, sold them to a company of citizens, which in turn donated them to Mr. Baker in consideration of his erecting a first-class hotel on them. The original intention was to expend about \$50,000, but good judges estimate the actual outlay at \$120,000. The building is one hundred and

twenty by one hundred and ten feet, with four stories and basement, and with a large court between the wings. About the time of completion Baker sold the property to a Lansing company, which held it for some four years, when it was sold on a mortgage and bid in by the mortgagee, Hiram Sibley, of Rochester, N. Y. The mortgage and interest amounted to about \$41,000. Subsequently, N. G. Isbell purchased the property for \$37,000. Mr. Isbell died in 1879, and it now belongs to his heirs.

Martin Hudson leased the hotel upon its completion in May, 1867, furnished it at a heavy expense, and kept it for ten years. After he withdrew Mr. Isbell kept it for a few months, and in 1878 the present proprietor, Mr. T. J. Lyon, succeeded him. The house is large, roomy, and convenient, and the only first-class hotel building in Lansing.

*Seymour House.*—This once famous "hostelry," now known as the Franklin House, was erected in 1847, by James and Horatio Seymour, at a probable expense of not less than \$10,000. Its dimensions were about one hundred and twenty-eight by forty feet, and it was two stories in height. It has since been raised and had a brick basement story put under it. James Seymour at that period owned large saw-mills at Flushing, Livingston Co., and hauled over a considerable portion of the lumber for the construction of his hotel.

In the early days and until the advent of railways it was the prominent house of the city, and being situated on the great traveled road leading from Detroit to Grand Rapids was well patronized by all classes. It was also a favorite stopping-place of the Legislature. The building of several railways through Lansing, and the growth of the central portions of the city, greatly changed the tide of travel and business, and the house is now mostly confined to local patronage.

It was first opened about Jan. 1, 1848, by Jesse F. Turner, who kept it for about one year, and was followed by one McGlove, and the latter by John Powell, all previous to 1853. About the last-named date the Seymours sold the property to N. J. Allport, who continued until January, 1855, when he sold to Horace Angell, a native of Massachusetts, who subsequently removed to Wayne Co., N. Y., later to Wayne Co., Mich., and from there to Ingham County, in 1850. Mr. Angell owned the property until 1865, and kept it as a hotel either by himself or a tenant. In the last-mentioned year he sold it to Israel Richardson, who owned and kept it as a hotel until 1867, possibly with a partner a portion of the time. In 1867 he sold to a Mr. Damon, who raised the building and put in the basement story. He owned it for only a short time, during which it was not opened to the public. Damon sold to a non-resident, and he to Mr. J. W. Hinchey, the present owner and landlord, about 1870.

*Hudson House.*—The original of the present Hudson House, and still constituting a portion of it, was the old Columbus House, built by Columbus C. Darling, a former resident of Eaton Rapids. He kept the hotel for a time and was succeeded by others, among whom were his son, John Darling, a Mr. Dearing, C. T. Allen, and James N. Shearer. In 1863, Martin Hudson succeeded Shearer as landlord, and in 1866 purchased the property. From 1867

\* Cyrus B. Packard was killed on the railroad-track which runs through his farm in Windsor, on the 2d of September, 1875.

† Jipson was the mechanic and builder.

to 1877, during Mr. Hudson's stay in the new Lansing House, the place was closed as a hotel. In 1877 the house was largely rebuilt and greatly improved, at an expense of over \$8000, by Mr. Hudson, who has been its landlord and proprietor since. A new and commodious dining-room, fifty-eight by thirty-six feet, is being added the present season, at an expense of \$2300, together with other important enlargements and improvements.

*Edgar House.*—The first house by this name was a frame two-story building, erected by the father of the present proprietor about 1865–66. It was kept under the name of Edgar House for a number of years by Nelson Edgar, a son of the builder and owner.

The present fine brick three-story hotel on the ground occupied by the old one was erected about 1878 by Mr. D. P. Edgar, who opened and kept it for one or two years. The furniture was all made by Mr. Edgar, who is an excellent worker in wood, from white ash and black walnut, and is of the best description. In May, 1880, Mrs. S. A. Heiser, late of Kokomo, Ind., leased the house, and is keeping one of the best and cleanest hotels in the city.

*Barnes House.*—This hotel is located in the Butler Block, corner of Washington Avenue and Kalamazoo Street. The block was erected by Charles W. Butler, in 1872, at an expense of about \$22,000. It was built with the intention of using it for a first-class boarding-house, and no expense was spared to make it complete in all respects. About 1874, Mr. Butler sold a half-interest to Mr. John J. Bush, and about 1877, Mr. Bush purchased the remainder of the property. The latter gentleman subsequently converted it into a hotel by fitting up the centre store on the ground floor for an office, and making other necessary alterations. The name "Barnes House" was given it by Mr. Bush, who opened it as a hotel Jan. 1, 1879. On the 1st of September, 1880, Mr. Bush leased the premises to Mr. A. Selleck, from Pentwater, Mich., an experienced landlord, who will keep it as one of the leading hotels of Lansing. The house contains about fifty rooms for guests, besides two stores on the ground floor. The building is of brick, and very substantially constructed throughout. Previous to building Mr. Butler had purchased the old State offices which stood on the ground now occupied by the new Capitol, and from the materials of the demolished building the Butler Block was largely constructed.

The above mentioned comprise the prominent hotels that have existed in Lansing, though by no means all of them.

#### CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

The Fourth of July, 1876, was duly celebrated in Lansing. A national salute was fired at sunrise, and at ten o'clock A.M. a grand procession was formed, headed by the Governor's Guards (Company H, First Michigan State Troops), with band, the Lansing fire department, the German Workingmen's Society, etc., and including a large number of citizens. The procession marched to the ground selected for the occasion, where Judge Tenney delivered a carefully prepared oration, and the other usual exercises were gone through with. There was a grand dinner, and in the afternoon a series of races came off at the fair-

grounds. The proceeds of the dinner were transferred to the soldiers' monument fund.

There were appropriate celebrations also at the State Agricultural Farm and the Reform School for Boys.

#### PRESENT BUSINESS OF LANSING.

The mercantile, manufacturing, and general business of the city is large and, at the present time, in a prosperous condition. Its manufacturing establishments, which are written up somewhat at length in another place, are very respectable in numbers, variety, and amount of capital and labor employed, and there is no reason why they should not continue to increase even in greater ratio than the natural increase of population.

The mercantile and commercial interests are also extensive, growing out of several sufficient causes, chief among which are its central location, its railway facilities, and the fine agricultural region surrounding it. There are no exact data from which to compile an accurate statement of the number of business firms or the amount of business transactions. The directory of 1878 is the latest publication, and the lapse of even so short a period as two years makes a material change in the business of any live Western city, but it is the only published source of information now available, and the following recapitulation of business firms, making a reasonable allowance for the subsequent increase, will give an approximate idea of the general business of the city. A very considerable wholesale business is carried on by a number of firms in the various branches of trade, and in addition Lansing is an important grain and wool market, the transactions in grain reaching probably 500,000 bushels, and in wool, in late years, 300,000 pounds, per annum. The region immediately tributary to the city is one of the best wheat- and corn-growing sections of the State, and the area of productive acres is constantly increasing with the clearing away of the dense forests and the drainage of low-lying lands. The mineral resources of the region are also important and valuable, though yet comparatively undeveloped, but time will eventually bring all the elements of prosperity into activity. In this connection it is also proper to consider that the location of the State capital alone would make Lansing an important city, but independent of this factor her natural and acquired advantages are among the best in the State.

The following statistics are compiled mainly from a directory published in 1878, for the use of which we are under obligations to W. S. George & Co. We class the various trades and occupations alphabetically for facility of reference. In most cases firms, and not single individuals, are indicated:

Agricultural implements, 5; architects, 2; auctioneers, 2; artificial stone, 2; boots and shoes, 10; business colleges, 1; blacksmiths, 12; banks and bankers, 4; barbers, 10; books and stationery, 5; bakeries, 4; billiards, 7; cigar-makers, 3; carpet dealers, 3; clothing, 6; coopers, 5; carriage and wagon manufacturers, 5; contractors and builders, 5; druggists, 10; dentists, 6; dress-makers, 12; dry-goods, 10; furniture and undertaking, 5; flour- and custom-mills, 5; foundries and machine-shops, 3; flour and feed, 4; groceries and crockery, 4; grocers, 31; gloves and mittens, 2; gunsmiths, 3; grain-dealers, exclusive of millers, 2; general stores, 7; hardware, 8; hotels, 10; harness, collars, etc., 5; insurance, 10; lime, plaster, and cement, 3; livery, 6; laun-

dries, 2; lumber, 5; milliners, 7; wholesale milliners, 4; marble works, 3; meat markets, 10; merchant tailors, 6; newspapers, 3; physicians (all grades), about 25; photographers, 5; sash, doors, and blinds, 6; restaurants, 10; sewing-machines, about 6; real estate, 6; saloons, 15; watches, clocks, and jewelry, 7. Total, 360.

There are also two express companies, the American and United States, and one telegraph company, the Western Union, doing business in the city.

The public buildings of the city are the new State Capitol, the Reform School for Boys, the Asylum for the Blind, the beautiful high-school building and six ward schools, fifteen churches, a fine opera-house, the new post-office, among the best in the country, the armory, a number of good hotels, and a very large proportion of elegant and costly stores and offices. The city also shows a number of tasty and expensive private residences, the most conspicuous of which is that of Hon. O. M. Barnes, on Main Street. The Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway passenger station is also a conspicuous building.

The city of Lansing is claimed to be very healthful, and, with the exception of imperfect drainage and the back-water of the dam at North Lansing, there is no natural cause for malaria or epidemic diseases. It was stated in the *Republican*, of date June 15, 1875, that the death-rate of Lansing per 1000 was 9.26, being the lowest of forty cities reported, which ranged from those figures to 38.96; the highest rate for that year being in Charleston, S. C.

The city is getting to be a great centre for conventions, parades, and meetings of various descriptions, and the tendency is towards a rapid increase in the future. Seven lines of railway converge at this point, with one or two additional roads in prospect, and this fact, together with the location of the State capital, must always make it a prominent centre for public and civic demonstrations.

The crowds in attendance upon the annual fairs of the Central Michigan Agricultural Society, and the picnics of the Patrons of Husbandry, indicate the gatherings that are likely in the future to assemble in the capital city. It is already a famous point for railway excursions, and during the summer and fall months, as often as every alternate day, excursion parties may be seen taking in the lions of the place, among which the beautiful Capitol building is the most conspicuous. Band tournaments and military displays are among the enjoyable occasions, and the citizens of Lansing are reasonably certain of seeing around them a lively and growing city. During the biennial meetings of the Legislature the city is crowded with the leading men of the State, and hotel accommodations are at a premium.

#### GRANT OF LAND FOR CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS IN LANSING.

The following act in the interests of churches and schools in Lansing was approved April 3, 1848:

"SEC. 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan, That there be and is hereby granted unto all the religious denominations of professing Christians in the town of Michigan,\* and each school district regularly organized in said town, suitable grounds in the town of Michigan, owned by the State, whenever the said denominations may severally erect proper and commodious houses for public worship; or whenever school-houses may be

erected as provided herein: *Provided*, Application for said grounds shall be made as hereinafter directed, within one year from the passage of this act.

"SEC. 2. That whenever any application for such grounds for the purposes aforesaid shall be made in writing to the Auditor-General, Secretary of State, and State Treasurer, by the proper officers of any such religious denominations of professing Christians, or of said school districts, it shall be the duty of said Auditor-General, Secretary of State, and State Treasurer, a majority of whom shall be authorized to act in the premises, to receive said application, and as soon thereafter as may be to select one lot in the town of Michigan, owned by the State, and notify said officers of such selection, and, if the same be accepted, to make and execute a deed thereof, in behalf of the State of Michigan, to the officers of any such denomination, or school district, capable of receiving deeds and conveyances of land for the purposes contemplated in this act.

"SEC. 3. The Secretary of State is hereby directed, whenever any lot or lots shall be selected as above prescribed, to notify in writing the Commissioner of the Land-Office of such selection, particularly describing the lot or lots selected, and, upon receiving said notice, the Commissioner of the Land-Office shall withhold said lot or lots from sale until he shall receive notice from the Secretary of State, whose duty it shall be to give the same, that such lot or lots have not been accepted.

"SEC. 4. The Governor, Secretary of State, and Auditor-General may, in their discretion, select one or more blocks of the said town plat, anywhere on the school section, for a burial-ground, and, upon filing a proper description of the block or blocks selected in the office of the Secretary of State, said block or blocks so selected shall be appropriated for that purpose.

"To take effect upon its passage.

"Approved April 3, 1848."

Advantage of this act was taken by a number of the religious denominations, as shown by the following statements furnished by the deputy secretary of the State Land-Office. It would appear from the dates annexed that the time provided in the bill must have been subsequently extended:

Lot No. 1, Blk. 83.—Sold to First New Church Society, Dec. 21, 1850, for \$5; paid in full; number of certificate, 340; not patented.

Lot No. 1, Blk. 95.—Sold to First Baptist Church, Aug. 4, 1856; Joint Resolution, No. 13, 1855; number of certificate, 922; patented Aug. 4, 1856.

Lot No. 1, Blk. 96.—Sold to St. Paul's Parish, Dec. 21, 1850, for \$5; full paid; number of certificate, 341; not patented.

Lot No. 6, Blk. 96.—Methodist Episcopal Church, Act No. 231; Laws of 1848; no certificate issued; deeded to church.

Lot No. 7, Blk. 96.—Central Presbyterian Church; sold for \$5, Dec. 23, 1850; full paid; number of certificate, 342; not patented.

Lot No. 1, Blk. 113.—Universalist Church; no certificate issued.

Lot No. 1, Blk. 127.—First Presbyterian Church, for \$5, Dec. 24, 1850; full paid; number of certificate, 343; patent surrendered and canceled under Joint Resolution No. 22, of 1853.

Lot No. 10, Blk. 128.—Trustees of Plymouth Church; sold for \$5, Sept. 27, 1867; full paid; number of certificate, 1132; not patented.

Lot No. 2, Blk. 245.—First Wesleyan Methodist Church; sold for \$5, May 4, 1855; full paid; number of certificate, A 884; patented May 4, 1855.

Lot Nos. 1 and 2, Blk. 82.—First Presbyterian Church, Feb. 12, 1853; Joint Resolution No. 22 of 1853; no certificate issued.

#### SCHOOLS IN THE CITY OF LANSING.†

The township of Lansing was organized in February, 1842, and three years later but sixteen votes were polled at the fall election. A road was cut out along the east side of the river for the convenience of the south part of the township, where the North and Cooley families had settled.

In March, 1847, the Legislature located the capital in

\* Now the city of Lansing.

† Prepared by C. B. Stebbins.

the township of Lansing. Commissioners were at once appointed to select the site, limited only to the bounds of the township. They found the school section (16) an unbroken forest, with not a tree cut, except the road above mentioned. The family of Joab Page and his sons-in-law, living in a rude log house, was the only one within the present limits of the city, which comprised nearly one-fourth of the then township, in which there were then about twenty families in all.

The commissioners about the middle of April located the site near the centre of the school section, through which Grand River flowed towards the north. Schools had been kept about two miles south and about the same distance north of the site, but to this time there had been no school nearer. The commissioners platted the school section into "city lots," which they appraised, and on the 1st of July sold a large number at auction. The whole were eventually sold, and realized to the primary school fund about \$100,000. The sale of the lots brought a rush of speculators, some bringing their families for a permanent residence. Some were sheltered in tents, some in log shanties, and some in more pretentious shanties of boards. One of the number describes the scene as not unlike a primitive backwoods camp-meeting. By midsummer several families were settled in such dwellings as they could extemporize, and buildings were going up as fast as the owners could clear off their lots and obtain materials. The commissioners cleared off some of the streets, and the State-house absorbed most of the seasoned lumber. By Jan. 1, 1848, the State-house was completed, and the place began to look quite village-like, but scattered amid stumps and fallen trees for a distance of more than two miles.

#### THE FIRST SCHOOL.

But the new-comers did not wait till that time before they began to think of schools. May 1, 1847, Miss Eliza Powell, now Mrs. John N. Bush, commenced a school at the lower town in a board shanty, whose only window was an opening in the wall, having a door hung with leather straps at the top to close the room when not in use. She commenced with ten pupils, which number in three months increased to thirty. We can find no one who remembers whether she was employed by individuals or by district officers; probably the latter, as a school-house was built the same autumn where the First Ward school-house now stands. We are unable to learn anything definite as to the organization of the district, and the district records cannot be found. The winter school in 1847-48 was kept in the new house by Elihu Elwood.

In 1851 the house was moved away and a two-story brick house erected in its place. It had four school-rooms, and cost probably \$5000. Among the early teachers were George and Mary Lathrop and Jane E. Howe, now Mrs. H. D. Bartholomew. In 1850, 172 children were reported. Among the active early friends of the school were James Turner (deceased), D. L. Case, J. R. Price, and Smith Tooker. There was no abatement of educational interest in the district until the consolidation of all the districts in the city in 1861. This district was previously known as No. 2.

#### THE SECOND MOVEMENT.

About the 1st of August, 1847, Mrs. Laura E. Burr, then recently married, came with her husband, Dr. H. S. Burr, from the State of New York. Mrs. Burr, still (1880) a resident of Lansing, was a lady of superior culture, and could not wait for a house before opening a school. She procured some rough seats, and on the 1st of September called the children together under the trees on the bank of the river on River Street. She commenced with nine pupils. Her school continued in the grove till cold weather, when their dwelling was so far completed that she could move the school into it, and by Christmas she had eighty pupils. Through the winter she was assisted by Miss Delia L. Ward, now Mrs. Mortimer Cowles. Mrs. Burr had pupils in drawing, Latin, and French. She tells how she one day walked to the lower town by the road on the east side of the river with her husband, and wishing to return on the west side he carried her across in his arms below the dam, and picking their way up through the roads, around swamps, and across ravines, they became lost, and found their way out only with considerable difficulty.

#### THE SECOND DISTRICT.

In March, 1848, a district was organized, embracing all of section 16 west of the river. This was known as No. 4. May 20th, lot 6, block 117, was agreed upon as a site for a school building. This was the corner lot of the present site of the Second Ward house. It was voted at the same time to build a brick house, which was not built, but a frame building was erected the next year, and in 1850 the school was taught by Ephraim Longyear, assisted by Clarinda Grager and Sarah Burt. In September, 1850, the number of children of school-age in the district was 174; in 1851, 180; in 1852, 175; in 1853, 200; in 1854, 209; in 1855, 223. This shows that for several years the growth of Lansing was very slow. There was at first what, under the circumstances, might be considered quite a rush; but there was very little business; fever and ague held undisputed sway, and a fatal epidemic—a sort of brain fever—carried off a good many; among others, the husband and a brother of Mrs. Burr. Some of the people saw their mistake and moved away; and the bad reports created a strong impression throughout the State that the capital would soon be removed, so that everything conspired to keep the people away from the town in the wilderness. In 1850 the population of Ingham County numbered only 8606.

The last school taught in the house above mentioned was in 1855, by Rollin C. Dart, assisted by Miss Mary Rice. The house was moved to the corner of Capitol Avenue and Kalamazoo Street, and sold to the United Brethren for a church. On the disbandment of that church it was converted into a dwelling-house—practically rebuilt. Two more lots were added to the site, and the present Second Ward house—the main part—was erected and furnished at a cost of about \$9000.

In 1859 the district reorganized, under the new law for graded schools, with six trustees. The trustees elected were S. R. Greene, C. W. Butler, Franklin La Rue, Theo. Hunter, George W. Swift, and L. K. Hewitt. The first

two are still residents of Lansing, and all are living except Mr. Hewitt.

In the autumn of 1860 a portion of the roof was blown off by a storm, and repaired at an expense of nearly \$1000. The last teachers previous to 1861 were F. G. Russel,—now of Detroit,—principal, with Misses Harriet A. Farland,—now an editor of the *Chicago Advance*,—Eliza A. Foote, and Emily Nash, now Mrs. E. H. Porter; the latter two still residents of Lansing.

Among the active friends of the school in this district in the earlier years, and still residents of Lansing, were Henry Gibbs, S. R. Greene, William H. Chapman, Charles W. Butler, Whitney Jones, S. W. Wright, R. C. Dart, Ephraim Longyear, H. B. Shank, Ezra Jones, A. R. Burr, and S. S. Coryell. Several of these have at different times been members of the board of education under the city charter.

#### DISTRICT No. 3.

March 31, 1851, District No. 3 was organized. It embraced all of section 16 south of Michigan Avenue and east of the river, with some three sections of adjacent territory. Henry Foote was the first director. A school was taught three months of that year in a house built for a dwelling, rented of William McGivren, on Cedar Street, a little north of Cedar River. In September \$300 was voted to build a brick school-house, and a site agreed upon in the very corner of the district, near Michigan Avenue. But that was too absurd, and the next month the site was changed to block 219,—across the street from the rented house,—a plan adopted for the house, and the director was instructed to use "the utmost diligence" in letting the contract. But the next month the vote for the \$300 tax was rescinded, and it was voted that "the inhabitants meet *en masse* next Saturday to repair the school-house," the McGivren house.

Sept. 27, 1852, fifty dollars was voted, and the board authorized to obtain a site with or without a house, in their discretion; but nothing appears to have been done, and in September, 1853, it was voted to raise \$300 to build a frame house when the board should select a site. There were at this time forty-six children in the district. But nothing was done, and school continued in the McGivren house. The next record shows that in September, 1854, it was voted that the "moving and repairing of the school-house be let to the lowest bidder." The evidence is therefore inferential that the lot was purchased, though there is no record in relation to it except the payment of \$149.50 to C. Butler. It was a poor apology for a house, but it was moved upon the rear of the lot, and the records are full of expenses for repairs as long as it was used, till the erection of the brick house in the (now) Sixth Ward in 1867. It then stood unoccupied for four or five years and was almost a ruin when, covered over with tax titles, it was sold for \$275.

#### FAILURE OF UPPER TOWN.

In the first settlement of the place a business centre was established in the vicinity of this house. Near the locality of the mineral well stores and a hotel were established, and several dwellings and a saw-mill were erected. But it could not compete with the locality of the State-house, and soon

fell into decay. Hotel, stores, and mill disappeared; some of the buildings were moved to other localities and others went to decay, and the "upper town" has long been known only in men's memory. This reverse accounts for the difficulties and delays in securing a school-house, yet they never failed in having six to ten months' school annually till the districts were reunited. A portion of the district which was a forest until about 1860 has now a considerable population.

#### SCHOOLS UNDER THE CITY CHARTER.

The village of Lansing was made a city in 1859, but there was no change made in the school districts by the charter. The districts were, largely from local feeling, unable to unite, and in 1861 the city was made a single district by the Legislature, with a board of education consisting of twelve members. In the election of this board the citizens agreed that the schools should be "kept out of politics." To this end it was arranged that the members should be nominated in union caucus, one-half to be Republicans and one-half Democrats. That plan has been since pursued, but it cannot be claimed that anything has been gained thereby. Whoever gets the nomination—perhaps in a packed caucus, as has sometimes been the case—has no legitimate competitor, and the people have practically no choice, but must take the man selected by perhaps less than ten per cent. of the voters. If each party made a nomination the voters would have a choice between at least two candidates, and it would also be a check upon the action of any caucus that might be disposed to nominate an unfit man.

The first board of education consisted of James Turner, Smith Tooker, R. B. Jefferds, S. S. Coryell, A. W. Williams, George F. Strong, Ezra Jones, George W. Peck, Charles W. Butler, James Somerville, Louis Saur, Ephraim Longyear.

No important changes were made in the schools, except perhaps in the employment of a higher grade of teachers. No new buildings were erected till 1867, when the brick house south of Cedar River, containing two rooms, and a similar one in the Fourth Ward, were built. They cost about \$3500 each.

#### THE SCHOOLS GRADED.

Nothing was done towards grading the schools till 1868, when the board took a new departure by providing for a superintendent, the grading of pupils, and establishing a high-school department. The board which took this important step consisted of James Turner, C. W. Butler, J. W. Barker, Israel Gillett, Robert Barker, S. P. Mead, C. B. Stebbins, S. R. Greene, E. H. Whitney, M. T. Osband, J. W. Holmes, Smith Tooker.

Benjamin R. Gass was elected superintendent at a salary of \$1400. In 1870, Mr. Gass resigned, and E. V. W. Brokaw was elected. In 1876, Mr. Brokaw declined a re-election, and was succeeded by Charles A. Sanford, the present incumbent, 1880.

The rapid growth of the city made additional school-room constantly necessary, and in 1868 a frame building with four school-rooms was erected at a cost of about \$3000, on a corner of block 81, which the Legislature in 1861

granted to the city for a school-site for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, at a rent of one dollar per annum. The number of children in the city in 1868 was 1357, while there was school-room—including the new house on block 81—for hardly 600.

The schools had been conducted very loosely as regarded rules, and in the reorganization the board adopted rules similar to those of the best schools in other cities. They were, in fact, very nearly a copy of the rules in Adrian. But it created quite an excitement. Leading citizens declared that they would defeat any appropriation for the schools the coming year unless the rules were relaxed, and there was danger that they would. Had this occurred the board had decided unanimously to resign. But considerable argument and explanation satisfied most people that the board were right, and the tempest subsided without harm.

For want of school-room the board were compelled for some years to rent rooms in the third story of stores, in the basements of churches, and in houses built for residences. In 1870 a frame house with two rooms was built on Larch Street, north of Michigan Avenue, at a cost of about \$3500. The citizens do not point it out to visitors as a specimen of architectural beauty. In 1872 an addition of two rooms was made to the house on block 81, at an expense of over \$1000.

In 1871 the board decided to establish a kindergarten school, a thing that had not been done in any public school in the State. An addition was made to the rear of the Second Ward house for a room, at a cost of about \$900, and a lady sent abroad for training as a teacher. She had over sixty pupils. It was found necessary considerably to modify the German system. Only one teacher could be employed where there should be three. The expense for apparatus was heavy, and after a trial of two years the experiment was abandoned.

Until 1874 no permanent debt had been created. In that year the city voted to issue bonds for \$50,000 to erect a house on block 81. This was completed in 1875, and "speaks for itself." The only criticism upon the interior is in the small amount of room considering the expense, and upon the exterior in its superabundance of ornamentation. The building on the corner of the block was sold for \$1025 and moved away, so that the amount of school-room was not largely increased by the new building. Schools were still continued in the basements of two churches.

No full showing of the expense of this building has ever been made, but it is supposed to be (including the building and other expenses growing out of its erection) not less than \$75,000.

In 1876 the house in the First Ward—erected in 1851—was pronounced unsafe, and the city voted \$4000 for rebuilding. This action was carried out, but at an expense of nearly \$7000.

The rapid increase of population has necessarily made school taxes heavy, and yet the public interest is such that the people have almost invariably voted all the taxes the board have asked for. The bonded debt is \$48,000, at eight per cent. interest, and the bonds are worth ten per cent. premium. The value of school property is estimated at \$120,000. The number of sittings in all the houses is

1414, which, in practice, is hardly sufficient for 1000 pupils, while the number enrolled Sept. 1, 1880, was 1232. The number of school age in the city is 2271. About 200 children are taught in the Catholic and other parochial and private schools. About sixty foreign pupils were in attendance in 1879. The library contains nearly 1000 well-selected volumes, and an educational museum is about to be established.

#### MICHIGAN FEMALE COLLEGE.\*

In connection with the public schools of Lansing it is but just to the truth of history to mention the Female College, established by the Misses Rogers in 1855, and sustained by their indomitable energy for fourteen years. These ladies had \$8500, their private means. This, with about \$10,000 from the citizens of Lansing and vicinity,—part of which was in the nature of scholarships, and was thus refunded,—and nearly \$2000 from Hon. Zachariah Chandler and Eber Ward, enabled them to erect a large four-story building in the northwestern part of the city, twenty acres of land for that purpose being donated by H. H. Smith and J. W. Collins. The institution was opened in this building in 1858, the school till then having been kept in a rented building. It was conducted with marked success till 1869, when, upon the decease of the eldest of the Rogers sisters, it was suspended. The property was afterwards sold to the Odd-Fellows, who expended \$30,000 on an addition to the building for an educational and benevolent institution in connection with the order. But that project was not carried out, and the premises are now rented by the Odd-Fellows to the State for a school for the blind.

During the existence of the college about 1000 young ladies received instruction and fifty were graduated after a full college course.

#### RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.†

The earliest religious teaching in the township of Lansing was in the first settled neighborhood in the south and southwest parts. As early as 1840 several clergymen of the Methodist, and perhaps other denominations, had visited the scattered settlements and preached an occasional sermon. Among the earliest preachers was the Rev. Henry Lester, who preached in the north neighborhood as early as 1844. He was a Protestant Methodist, and was never regularly employed as a minister in the township or village.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first sermon preached within the limits of the city of Lansing is said to have been by Rev. Lewis Coburn, who is now a resident of the city. Mr. Coburn is of the Methodist Episcopal denomination, and delivered his first discourse in the log dwelling of Joab Page some time in 1845. In 1846 a class was formed at the house of Esquire Page, with the following members: Joab Page, Abigail Page, Orselia Pease, Eliza Ann Lester. In September, 1847,

\* Prepared by C. B. Stebbins.

† The history of the two Methodist Episcopal and the two Presbyterian churches has been mostly taken from the columns of the *Lansing Republican*, for which it was furnished by persons connected with the churches named.



Elvira Elliott and William S. Calkins joined the class. The first class-leader was Joab Page.

In April, 1847, the Rev. Orrin Whitmore visited Lansing, and on the 11th of the month preached a sermon in, probably, the first frame building erected in North Lansing, which was an addition to Esquire Page's log house. This building was used for a variety of purposes,—as a dwelling, boarding-house, hotel, church; as a business-office by the State commissioners appointed to locate the Capitol; and as a court-room by Mr. Page, who was the first justice of the peace officiating in the village, or, at least, living within its limits. It was also the common rendezvous of the land speculators who visited this region, and was altogether a busy place. At the before-mentioned meeting there were about sixty persons convened, and a tin horn was used to call the people together. The audience was mostly composed of men. This was the first regular Sunday service held in Lansing. A small society had been previously organized to the north of this point, and occasional meetings held, but it was soon dissolved.

Lansing was situated between the Lyons and Mapleton Circuits, which were called "four weeks' circuits." On the Lyons Circuit the preachers were Rev. F. A. Blades, now of Detroit, and Rev. William C. Comfort, since deceased. On the Mapleton Circuit they were Rev. S. Bessey, now of Grand Rapids, and Rev. Orrin Whitmore, now of Grand Blanc, Genesee Co., Mich.

The Grand River district, which covered the Grand River Valley, and extended as far east as Flint and Pontiac, included these circuits. In 1846, Rev. Larmon Chatfield (since deceased) was presiding elder of the Grand River district, and resided at Portland, in Ionia County.

Rev. William C. Comfort continued to preach in Lansing until the meeting of the Annual Conference at Ypsilanti in September, 1847, when Rev. James Shaw was appointed presiding elder of the district and located in Lansing. He officiated as chaplain to the State Senate in the session of 1848. Rev. F. A. Blades labored in Lansing from 1847 until the Annual Conference of 1848, when Rev. Ransom R. Richards was stationed there. Mr. Richards also officiated as chaplain to the Senate in 1849. Rev. George Bradley, of Lyons, was presiding elder in 1849.

In 1848 the following-named members were added to the society: Porter Lathrop, Sr., Emily Lathrop, Elihu Elwood, Harriet Elwood, David A. Miller, Jane Miller, Lucy Calkins, George Lathrop, William A. Dryer, Betsey H. Dryer, Almira Dryer, A. R. Bartlett, Orange Keeler, Charlotte Keeler, Joseph H. Kilbourne, Mary A. Lathrop. David A. Miller was appointed class-leader.

The first Quarterly-Meeting Conference was held at Lansing on the 18th of November, 1848. Rev. George Bradley, presiding elder, occupied the chair, and Rev. R. R. Richards was secretary. Joab Page read a report upon the condition of the Sunday-school, of which A. R. Bartlett was superintendent, from which it appeared that there were twelve teachers, twenty-six scholars, and fifty volumes in the library.

At this meeting Joab Page, William S. Calkins, E. F. Thompson, and Joseph H. Kilbourne were appointed stewards. Joab Page was made recording steward. A collec-

tion amounting to five dollars and eighty-eight cents was taken, of which thirty-eight cents was paid for communion wine, two dollars and fifty cents to the presiding elder, and three dollars to Rev. R. R. Richards.

A Presbyterian society had been organized in Lansing, in December, 1847, and there being no regular house of worship the two organizations, by mutual agreement, occupied the school-house together, the Presbyterians making use of it in the forenoon of Sunday, and the Methodists in the afternoon. There was a warehouse in the place belonging to James Seymour, which stood southeast of the Franklin House, and in the latter part of 1848 the two societies converted this structure into a chapel, which they occupied alternately for about two years. It was thirty by fifty feet in dimensions. The fitting up of this building was under the superintendence of James Turner (since deceased) and Hiram H. Smith, now of the city of Jackson, Mich. The new chapel was made ready for services in the winter of 1849-50, and was considered something remarkable for these days.

Rev. R. R. Richards, after serving for six months, resigned on account of ill health, and Rev. Orrin Whitmore was appointed to the vacancy. At that time there was an annual missionary appropriation of \$300, which was divided equally between these two pastors.

At the Annual Conference of 1849, Rev. George Bradley was reappointed presiding elder and Rev. Resin Sapp pastor of the Lansing society. During the year ending Aug. 15, 1849, the Lansing church raised \$184.77, which was disbursed as follows: To Rev. George Bradley, \$10; Rev. R. R. Richards, \$96.57; Rev. O. Whitmore, \$78.20. During the same period twenty dollars were raised for the benefit of the Sabbath-school library.

On the 2d of September, 1850, the Rev. R. Sapp presented the following account: For preaching, \$232; traveling expenses, \$22; table expenses and fuel, \$150; house rent, \$50; total, \$464. Of this sum the society was only able to raise \$136.08, but the Legislature appropriated \$150 for his services as chaplain, which made up the total paid him to \$286.08.

At the Annual Conference in September, 1850, Rev. David Burns was appointed presiding elder, and Rev. Orrin Whitmore to the Lansing charge.

On the 2d of March, 1851, James Turner and wife, and several others, united with the Methodist Church, and on the same day Hiram H. Smith and wife joined the Presbyterian Church. At the Annual Conference in 1851 the appointments for the Grand Rapids district for presiding elder and pastor of the Lansing church for 1850 were continued another year.

Early in 1852 the society erected a parsonage (now occupied by Mrs. Paddock) at a cost of \$547.18.

At the Annual Conference of 1852, Rev. Larmon Chatfield was appointed to Lansing, and Rev. Burns continued as presiding elder of the district.

On the last Wednesday of December, 1852, the Presbyterians dedicated their new church on Washington Avenue, and the Methodists came into sole possession of the chapel in North Lansing. In 1854 the chapel building was purchased by the society of Mr. Seymour at a cost of \$400,

which was contributed by James Turner, William Johnson, Charles Fox, William S. Calkins, Richard Elliott, Edmund Parmelee, William A. Dryer, G. D. Lathrop, and Michael Bloomberg.

In September, 1853, the Conference appointed Rev. E. House to the Lansing charge, and continued Rev. Burns as presiding elder.

On the 9th of January, 1854, the society was reorganized on account of the removal from the place of John Jennings, Joab Page, David H. Miller, William Widden, and Joseph H. Kilbourne. Charles Fox, William Johnson, John T. Irish, William S. Calkins, William A. Dryer, and James Turner were appointed trustees.

The first rental of pews in the church took place on the 12th of May, 1854, at which the prices realized ranged from one to five dollars. At the Annual Conference in 1854, Rev. H. Penfield was appointed presiding elder, and Rev. Park S. Donaldson assigned to Lansing. Both of these gentlemen served for two years. At the Annual Conference of 1856 a new district, the Lansing district, was formed, of which Rev. H. Law was appointed presiding elder, and Rev. William Mahon was appointed to the Lansing charge.

The Annual Conference for this district for 1857 was held at Lansing on the 16th of September. Rev. H. Law was reappointed presiding elder, and Revs. William Brockway and Nelson L. Brockway were assigned to Lansing. The former was sent to Lansing to organize a central church, but the time had not arrived to consummate the plan, and Rev. N. L. Brockway only remained.

At the Conference of 1858, which met at Kalamazoo, the presiding elder was continued for another year, and Rev. N. Abbott was assigned to Lansing.

In 1860 the Conference appointed Rev. Geo. Bradley presiding elder, and Rev. D. D. Gillette was sent to Lansing. These were reappointed for another year in 1861. In 1862, Rev. H. Hall was appointed presiding elder, and Rev. Jeremiah Boynton was assigned to Lansing. In 1863, Rev. Hall was reappointed and Rev. David Burns sent to Lansing, and these were continued in their places in 1864. In 1865, Rev. Hall was continued another year, Rev. H. H. Parker was stationed at Lansing for six months, and Rev. H. F. Spencer for the remainder of the year. In 1866, Rev. J. Jennings was appointed presiding elder, and continued until his death, some nine months later, when Rev. C. C. Olds was appointed to the vacancy. Rev. Spencer was continued at Lansing. In 1868, Rev. Olds was reappointed presiding elder, and Rev. W. W. Baldwin was assigned to North Lansing.

In 1868 the society commenced the erection of a new church edifice on the corner of Franklin and Centre Streets, which was completed in 1870 at a total cost of \$10,000.

The basement was finished and dedicated Jan. 14, 1869, Rev. E. O. Haven, of Ann Arbor, preaching the sermon. Rev. George Taylor preached in the evening. Upon the completion of the house, June 19, 1870, under the charge of Rev. Noah Fassett, the Rev. J. M. Reid, of Chicago, preached the dedication sermon, and Rev. J. M. Fuller, of Lowell, officiated in the evening.

In 1875 extensive alterations and repairs were made, and

the edifice was rededicated on the 5th of December, in that year, President Joslyn, of Albion College, conducting the exercises:

The presiding elders for the district since 1868 have been Rev. C. C. Olds, 1869-70; Rev. Wm. H. Perkins, 1870-71; Rev. Noah Fassett, 1871-75; Rev. F. B. Bangs, 1876-78; Rev. T. H. Jacokes, 1879-80. The pastors at North Lansing since 1870 have been Rev. Noah Fassett, 1870-71; Rev. F. B. Bangs, 1872-73; Rev. Wm. Rice, 1874 (resigned before his year expired, and Rev. Nelson Reasoner was appointed in his place); Rev. A. A. Rolfe, 1876-77; Rev. G. C. Draper, 1878-79; Rev. C. C. Olds, 1880.

The membership record of this church shows considerable variation; beginning with six members in 1847, it increased to 140 in ten years, and to 280 in twenty years. A division of the society has reduced its maximum membership, and in 1879 it was 113. The greatest number of probationers was 108, in 1868. The membership of the Sunday-school began with 26 in 1848, reached 300 in 1862, 424 in 1868, and in 1879 was 78. The number of volumes in the Sabbath-school library was 50 in 1848, 650 in 1854, 1200 in 1860, and 150 reported in 1879.

*Central Methodist Episcopal Church.*—It having been determined to divide the old Methodist Episcopal Church of North Lansing and establish a new organization in a more central location, a subscription paper was put in circulation on the last day of February, 1859, for the purpose of raising funds to erect a church edifice. The project proved successful, and the new building was so far completed that the basement was occupied in August, 1862. The whole structure was completed at a cost of \$15,000, and dedicated on the 4th of February, 1863. It is known as the Central Methodist Episcopal Church of Lansing.

Upon the completion of their new house of worship the society were in debt to the amount of \$4200, the payment of which was provided for. Until the year 1869 the two Methodist societies were under the control of joint trustees, and the annual reports were known as those of the Lansing charge.

Since 1868 the pastors of the Central Church have been as follows: 1868-69, Rev. W. H. Perrine; 1870-72, Rev. J. W. Robinson; 1873, Rev. Isaac Taylor; 1874, Rev. A. A. Knappen; 1875-76, Rev. E. Cooley, Jr.; 1877, Rev. L. H. Pearce; 1878-80, Rev. H. M. Joy.

The membership beginning with 1869 was 187. In 1874 it had increased to 300; in 1879 it was 270. The Sabbath-school membership has varied from 165 to 250. The present number is 211. Number of volumes in library in 1879, 320.

*German Methodist Episcopal.\**—The first efforts to establish a German Methodist Episcopal Church in Lansing were made on the 13th of September, 1853, by the Rev. Jacob Krebiel, who was then in the ministry at Ann Arbor. In the face of many and serious difficulties a society with eleven members was organized on the 25th of March, 1854. The membership had increased in the following September to twenty.

\* From information furnished by Rev. C. Treuschel,

At a session of the Cincinnati Conference, held Sept. 25, 1854, Lansing appeared on the list as a mission, and the Rev. Jacob Krebiel was appointed to the charge. He remained two years.

Previous to this the society had decided to build a church, and it was erected during Mr. Krebiel's ministration. Among the early members were J. G. Boese, J. Strobel, and H. Seiberlick. Some of these are still living, and have for many years held various offices of trust in the church.

The labors of the different ministers stationed here were not confined to Lansing, but extended throughout the surrounding country, and with such a measure of success that churches were organized at many places visited by them, most of which are now in a flourishing condition. They visited and preached at Delhi, Okemos, Alaiedon, De Witt, Riley, St. Johns, and other places.

The following list gives the names of ministers who have been stationed in Lansing from 1854 to 1880: 1854-56, Jacob Krebiel; 1856-57, H. Krill; 1857-59, J. Jahrans; 1859-60, H. Maentz; 1860-62, D. Meier; 1862-63, A. Helmker; 1863-65, G. Bertram; 1865-67, A. Meyer; 1867-68, J. Braun; 1868-69, J. Bertram; 1869-72, C. F. Heitmeyer; 1872-74, C. A. Militzer; 1874-77, W. Andre; 1877-80, C. Treuschel.

As the circuit extended and increased in membership the work became too great for one man, and from 1865 to 1872 the preacher in charge was provided with an assistant. The names of the assistants during that time were H. Buddenbaum, W. Müller, H. Pullman, G. Weiler, and F. L. Wagler. Through their united efforts the membership increased so rapidly that it was at length determined to separate Delhi, Alaiedon, and Okemos from Lansing, and form a new circuit, which was named the Delhi Circuit. During the next four years the Lansing Circuit comprised Lansing, in Ingham County, and De Witt, Riley, and St. Johns, in Clinton County. In 1877 Lansing was made a station, and De Witt, Riley, and St. Johns constituted a circuit.

By the last report the society at Lansing numbered fifty-five members. Out of the Lansing Circuit have been organized two other circuits and one station, now embracing a membership of 300, including those on probation. The Sunday-school in Lansing numbers forty scholars, with ten officers and teachers. The schools, in what was originally the Lansing Circuit, now number 240 scholars, officers, and teachers altogether. The church edifice in Lansing is situated on the southeast corner of Saginaw and Seymour Streets.

*African Methodist Episcopal.\**—This church was originally organized with the title of "Independent Methodist Church," in 1862, by Rev. William Douglas, a missionary preacher from Canada, who occasionally visited and preached in this region when the colored inhabitants were few and mostly in limited circumstances. The first membership comprised seven persons, to whom Mr. Douglas ministered at intervals of four weeks for a period of about eighteen

months. Succeeding him came Rev. James Neese, who continued for about two years, when he was followed by Rev. John Henderson, who continued until the reorganization in 1875. He was an energetic and efficient helper among his colored brethren and aided them in many ways.

In 1875, Rev. Robert Jeffers, of Battle Creek, who acted as presiding elder over the African Methodist Conference, came to Lansing and reorganized the society, under the name of the African Methodist Episcopal Church of Lansing, with thirteen members. Rev. J. P. Coates was the first resident minister after the reorganization, and continued about a year and a half. He was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Crow, who also continued for a period of eighteen months, preaching half of the time at Lansing and dividing the remainder between Marshall and Mason. Rev. Jesse Bass followed Mr. Crow, and his successor was Rev. J. H. Alexander, the present pastor.

The first meetings of the colored people were held in the Free-Will Baptist church by the courtesy of that society. After the organization was effected the society held meetings in a building of their own. This building, which was an old dwelling, together with the lot on which it now stands, was purchased by Lord Nelson Turner, a prominent member of the church, at a total cost of \$330. The building was fitted up inside at a considerable expense, and is still used by the church pending the completion of a new house of worship.

Under the management of Rev. Mr. Alexander the society have undertaken the erection of a new building. The corner-stone was laid on the 12th of October, 1879, and the building has been erected and inclosed. It is surmounted by a symmetrical spire, and has an addition in the rear. It remains to be veneered† and finished on the inside, and will probably have cost, when fully completed, something over \$2000. A circular appeal has been issued to the friends of the church throughout the country, asking aid to enable the society to complete their house, of which they stand in great need. When the new building was decided upon the old structure was moved to the rear of the lot, where it is doing service for the congregation. The present membership comprises the heads of about twenty families, and is the only colored church organization in the city.

A Sabbath-school has existed since the organization of the first society, but it languished, and was not kept up steadily until April 13, 1879, when Mr. Henry N. Lawrence, Deputy State Commissioner of Insurance, with other white friends of the enterprise, was induced to take hold and endeavor to place the school on a more substantial foundation. In this praiseworthy object he has succeeded beyond expectation. Principally through his efforts, aided by teachers and workers from the other Protestant Sunday-schools of the city, the school has been brought up to a comparatively high standard, and now numbers (average attendance) about fifty, divided into five classes, of which two are adult, two intermediate, and one an infant class. Including Mr. Lawrence, who acts as superintendent, there

\* Compiled from information principally furnished by Henry N. Lawrence and Lord Nelson Turner.

† The process of bricking up a frame on the outside is known in the West as veneering.

are five teachers, all white, and volunteers from the various churches of the city.

Knowing the value of good music, and especially among the colored people, Mr. Lawrence has succeeded in procuring a good second-hand organ, at a cost of about fifty dollars, which he has presented to the school. A white lady from one of the other churches presides at the instrument. The school is strictly a mission school; and it is earnestly hoped that both the church organization and the Sabbath-school may be ere long placed beyond a peradventure, and take their places among similar institutions of the land.

Mr. Turner, whose curious name is mentioned in a previous connection, has seen a checkered life. He was born in Clark Co., Ky., in February, 1815, and named after the celebrated English admiral who fell at Trafalgar. At the breaking out of the Mexican war, Mr. Turner followed the army in the capacity of a servant to Capt. Pridgett, of an Ohio regiment, marched with the regiment from Natchez overland through Texas to the Mexican boundary, and was present at the famous battle of Buena Vista, where he witnessed the death of young Henry Clay, of whom he speaks enthusiastically as a most gallant officer and accomplished gentleman. Mr. Turner has been prominent in connection with the African church, filling at various periods the offices of class-leader, trustee, etc.

#### PROTESTANT METHODIST.\*

This society grew out of a Sunday-school which was established on Cedar Street, east of the river, in the spring of 1866 by Mrs. L. J. Hill and her brother, L. B. Baker, in the house where they lived, with a view to affording religious instruction to that portion of the city lying near the confluence of the Grand and Cedar Rivers, which was popularly known as "Mackerel Point," and was supposed to bear about the same relation to the city generally that the celebrated "Five Points" in the lower portion of New York City bore to that metropolis. Many of the dwellers in that benighted neighborhood, and more especially the children, were deemed by Christian people to stand as much in suffering need of mission efforts as the heathen of foreign lands, and it was under this philanthropic view of the situation that Mrs. Hill and her brother, who were members of the Presbyterian Church, undertook to furnish means of instruction. The school was soon transferred to the old "Michigan Hotel" building, situated in the midst of the benighted district, and the efforts seem to have been covered with abundant success. Interest became awakened, and soon a numerous congregation gathered in the venerable hostelry, until it became necessary to enlarge the operations by procuring the services of a minister, which was accomplished by calling Rev. Alfred Bryant, a venerable apostle of his Master, who preached with so much effect that a revival of religion soon followed, and many were converted and became respectable and worthy members of society.

The effort was prospered beyond the expectations of those who had been instrumental in promoting it, and closely following the revival a church society was organized,

a lot was purchased, and a neat frame church erected near the corner of Main Street and Washington Avenue. The cost of the building was about \$1600, which was largely contributed by Mr. Bryant, who held a lien on the property as security. Considerable sums were collected in other ways; friends in New Jersey furnished a bell, and Mr. A. J. Viele donated a fine cabinet organ for the use of the congregation. The church building was erected in 1867, and Mr. Bryant continued his labors until about 1870, when owing to many untoward circumstances the property was sold to clear off the debt due Mr. Bryant, which had not been liquidated.

About the same date a Protestant Methodist society, composed quite largely of members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Lansing, was organized, among its most prominent and efficient promoters being Messrs. Smith and Gibson, the former living south of Lansing, and the latter in Meridian township. The new Methodist society finally purchased the church property, and now own it clear of debt. From that time it ceased to be a Presbyterian society.

Since the change to a Methodist organization the society have had preaching most of the time, though there have been intervals when they were destitute of a settled minister. Among those who have officiated have been Revs. John Cromach, Samuel Reeves, — Shultz, E. G. Brumbaugh, and — Burghof, the present pastor. The society is small, and it is with considerable difficulty that a minister is supported. There is a Sunday-school connected with the church, which is a continuation of the original school of 1866.

#### PRESBYTERIAN.

Probably the initiatory movement out of which resulted the organization of the First Presbyterian Church in Lansing was made by those professing the doctrines of the Congregational denomination. On the 7th day of July, 1847, seven of these,† under the leadership of Rev. S. S. Brown, an agent of the Connecticut Home Missionary Society, met in North Lansing, then a part of the "Town of Michigan," and constituted a Congregational society; but owing to removals and disagreements the organization was short-lived, and the minister in charge, Rev. Benjamin F. Millard, after a few months' labor, became discouraged, and certified to Rev. Calvin Clark, then agent for the American Home Missionary Society for Michigan, that the only hope for Calvinistic believers in Lansing was in the prompt organization of a Presbyterian Church, and he recommended that steps be taken to that end immediately.

Agreeably to this recommendation, it was resolved to proceed with such an organization, and on the 17th of December, 1847, a meeting was held at the school-house in North Lansing, the following minutes of which are from the church record:

"DECEMBER 17, 1847.

"At a meeting of professing Christians held at the school-house in the 'Town of Michigan,' agreeable to previous notice, for the purpose of forming a Presbyterian Church, there were present, Rev. Calvin Clark, who acted as moderator; Mr. Aaron Norris, from Presbyterian

\* Compiled from information furnished by Mrs. L. J. Hill and Mr. L. B. Baker.

† Of the seven original members of this society two are still living in Lansing, and have never united with any other church.

Church at Northville, Mich.; Mrs. Louisa Norris, from First Presbyterian Church of Plymouth, Mich.; Mr. James Seymour, from Brick Church of Rochester, N. Y.; and Mrs. ——— Randall, from Presbyterian Church, Hamilton, N. Y.

"Meeting opened with prayer.

"Voted, that a Presbyterian Church in connection with the Marshall Presbytery be formed at this time, and that it be called 'The First Presbyterian Church of the Town of Michigan.'"

"Voted, that the confession of faith and covenant adopted by the Presbytery of Geneva, N. Y., and now presented by Mr. Clark, be adopted by this church. Mr. Norris was appointed a deacon *pro tem.*"

The society had no stated ministry for several months, but in July, 1848, the Rev. Mr. Rice, from the Presbytery of Watertown, N. Y., visited Lansing with a view of settling, but after a few days returned to New York. On the 1st of September, of the same year, Rev. Calvin Clark, accompanied by Rev. W. W. Atterbury, visited the place and introduced his companion as a candidate for ministerial labors. After preaching one Sabbath, and visiting during a few days, he returned to Detroit. A meeting of the members was soon after called, and, upon consultation, an invitation was extended to Mr. Atterbury to become their pastor. This call he responded favorably to, and began his labors on the first Sabbath in November, 1848, under a commission from the American Home Missionary Society, which guaranteed his salary, to the extent of \$400 per annum, for one year. He continued his labors from that date as stated supply until the last Sabbath in April, 1854. During his continuance the church secured from the Home Missionary Society annually the sum of \$200, the remainder of the \$400 being collected in the field. Under his ministry sixty members were added to the church,—twenty on profession of faith; twelve were dismissed to other churches, three died, and one was excommunicated for sufficient cause.

During the first three years of Mr. Atterbury's continuance Sabbath services were held in the State Capitol in the morning, excepting about three months of the year 1849, when they were held in a tavern building then known as the "Ohio House," the minister using a flour barrel set on end for a pulpit. The afternoon services during the first year of the three were held in the school-house where the church was originally formed; after that in the chapel, which was used in common by the Presbyterians and Methodists at North Lansing.

On the first Sabbath in January, 1849, six persons united with the church by letter, to wit: S. R. Greene, P. S. Greene, his wife; John R. Price and Jane, his wife; James T. Kedzie, and Jane Caull. Of this number Mr. Greene and wife are yet members; J. R. Price and wife were dismissed to join the Franklin Street Church; James T. Kedzie is now an elder in the church at Blissfield, Mich.; and Jane Caull is since dead.

On the 12th of March, 1849, S. R. Greene and Aaron Norris were elected and duly installed as ruling elders, which completed the organization of the church. Elder Greene has been continued in this office to the present time. Elder Norris was twice re-elected, and finally dismissed, in 1855, to join the Methodist Church. John M.

Chase was elected an elder in 1853, but after about a year's service left this church and united with one at Ann Arbor, Mich.

The enterprise of building a church edifice began to be agitated in the winter of 1850-51, and in the spring following the people of Lansing and vicinity pledged the sum of \$2200, and about \$1500 was raised among friends at the East towards the object. On the 1st of March, 1852, a contract was entered into between the church trustees and S. R. Greene and J. B. Price to erect the building. Work commenced in April of the same year, and the edifice, which was originally fifty-eight by thirty-eight feet in dimensions, was completed and dedicated on the last Wednesday of December, 1852. The dedication sermon was delivered by Rev. S. H. Hall, of Marshall, Mich. The expense of building left the society considerably in debt, a burden which was not wholly removed until 1860.

In the autumn of 1856, mainly through the efforts of the Ladies' Benevolent Society, the first church bell in Lansing was procured and hung in the tower of this church. It was rung not only for religious services, but as a time-bell for the accommodation of the people for several years. The total cost of the edifice originally was something over \$4000.

From 1851 to 1855, in common with other interests, this society suffered from the general stagnation of growth and business in Lansing.

In the spring of 1854, Mr. Atterbury declared his intention of resigning his charge, and his resignation was finally accepted, with much regret, to take effect from May 1st of that year. He was succeeded on the first Sabbath in May by the Rev. Benjamin Franklin, from the Presbytery of Salem, Ind., who officiated as stated supply until the last Sabbath in October, 1855. During his ministrations twenty persons were added to the membership, and about an equal number were dismissed to other churches.

From Nov. 1, 1855, to July 1, 1856, the church was without regular preaching. There was occasional preaching by candidates for the pulpit, and reading services, in the absence of these, were kept up by lay members.

In June, 1856, the Rev. Chester S. Armstrong, a graduate of Union Theological Seminary, New York, but not an ordained minister, with whom some of the members had become acquainted, was invited to officiate for the society, and began his work on the first Sabbath in July following. His ministry proving satisfactory, a formal call was extended him to become the regular pastor in September, after a regular meeting of the church and congregation, and the society resolved that henceforth they would be self-supporting. Up to this time it had been a mission church, and as such had received from \$150 to \$200 per annum from the American Home Missionary Society. The town had once more begun to build up, and among the new-comers were several of wealth and influence who aided this church. Mr. Armstrong was duly ordained a minister by the Presbytery of Marshall, and installed pastor of the Lansing church on the 6th of November, 1856. He continued from that time until September, 1864, to discharge acceptably the duties of pastor, and during his term of service there were 120 additions to the membership, of whom 110 were by profession.

\* When the Legislature, in 1848, changed the name of the place to Lansing, the church altered its title to suit the circumstances.

During the same time sixty-two were dismissed to other churches, two were excommunicated, five were suspended, and fourteen died. Mr. Armstrong finally resigned to accept the position of chaplain in the 4th Michigan Cavalry Regiment.

A Sabbath-school had been organized at the beginning of Mr. Atterbury's labors, but having fallen off somewhat, a determined effort was made during Mr. Armstrong's ministration, under the lead of Joseph Mills, since deceased, and the school was placed upon an improved standing; large additions were made to the membership, and much interest was manifested in its prosperity.

Early in the year 1863 a movement was inaugurated among the members living in the northern part of the city looking to the establishment of a second church. This was encouraged by prominent citizens and others, and a society, called the "Franklin Street Church," was organized. By this movement a large number of the members of the old church were drawn off, and the new one increased and flourished to a remarkable degree, and a cordial state of feeling was kept alive between the two societies.

About a year later, in the early part of the year 1864, the First Church suffered a further diminution by the withdrawal of about thirty of its members who had resolved to adopt the discipline and belief of the Congregational Church. From September to December, 1864, the church was again without a pastor.

In the beginning of December of this year Rev. J. Everts Weed, of Toledo, Ohio, was secured to fill the pulpit for a season, and his work being satisfactory he was called, and formally installed as pastor on the 28th of June, 1865, and remained until May 12, 1870. During his ministry there were seventy-eight additions to the membership by letter, and forty-two by profession. The church edifice was also enlarged and repaired at a cost of something more than \$3000.\*

In the early part of June, 1870, Rev. L. W. Chapman, from an Indiana Presbytery, commenced labors with this church as stated supply, and continued one year, during which two members were added by letter, and four on profession of faith. In July, 1871, Rev. John M. Allis, of the Albany, N. Y., Presbytery, visited Lansing and received a call to this church which he accepted, and entered upon his labors on the 28th of August. He continued to fill the position until October, 1874, when, in consequence of the continued ill health of his wife, he was reluctantly compelled to tender his resignation, which was regretfully accepted. During his stay the church had been remarkably well organized, and he was a most efficient and popular leader. It was during his pastorate that the fine organ was purchased and placed in the church, the enterprise being materially aided by the ladies of the congregation. Sixty-one new members were added to the church during his ministry.

Succeeding the removal of Mr. Allis for a period of about ten months the church was without a regular pastor.

Quite a number of candidates filled the desk, until in August, 1875, the Rev. Charles Simpson, of the Presbytery of Genesee, N. Y., was invited to preach for one year; but at the end of that period, his ministration not having been satisfactory to all the members, he was not further engaged. During the year thirty-four members were added to the roll.

In November, 1876, an arrangement was made with Rev. George Duffield to supply the pulpit, and on the 5th of December, in the same year, he was unanimously called to the pastorate, which call he accepted, and continued until the last of May, 1879, when he was succeeded by the Rev W. K. Spencer, the present pastor, who was regularly installed in September following.

The present membership of this church is 225, and the Sabbath-school has an average attendance of about 200.

*Franklin Street Presbyterian Church.*—This church is an offshoot from the First Presbyterian Church of Lansing. The members of the latter church in October, 1863, formed a society and commenced holding services in the old chapel previously occupied by the Methodists and Presbyterians. The Methodists had entertained the project of forming a second society in North Lansing, and proposed to erect a new church edifice at the foot of Washington Avenue; but after thoroughly considering the matter the project was given up as impracticable. About this time James Turner, a leading member of the Methodist Church, proposed to Rev. Mr. Armstrong to donate the lot at the foot of Washington Avenue to the Presbyterians, provided they would undertake to supply North Lansing with gospel preaching. This very liberal proposition of Mr. Turner's was accepted, a board of trustees was appointed, and immediate steps were taken towards the erection of a commodious house of worship.

In October, 1863, the Presbyterian Synod met at Lansing, and among the attending members was Rev. Alfred Bryant, whose services were secured for the new society for one year, beginning with November, 1863.

Early in 1864, under Mr. Bryant's ministry, "The Franklin Street Church" was organized and established on a firm foundation. The original membership was composed of twenty-five persons dismissed from the First Church, about twenty from other churches, and ten converts, the fruits of a series of meetings held early in the spring of 1864. The church organization was completed on the 20th of April, 1864. Mr. Bryant continued as pastor until August, 1865, when he resigned his charge preparatory to engaging in missionary labor.

The work of erecting a house of worship was pushed vigorously under the supervision of Mr. Bryant, and the building was completed in October, 1865, about two months after the resignation of the pastor. In the mean time, Rev. C. S. Armstrong had resigned his chaplaincy in the army and returned to Lansing. Upon the resignation of Mr. Bryant, Mr. Armstrong's services were procured as stated supply, and he commenced his labors about the 1st of September, 1865.

The new edifice was dedicated on the 3d of October, in the last-mentioned year, with appropriate ceremonies. Mr. Armstrong continued to perform the duties of pastor until

\* The original planning and building of the church, and the enlargement and improvements mentioned, were under the supervision of Elder Greene.



the month of April, 1869, when he resigned to accept a call from Alton, Ill.

On the 3d of June, 1869, Rev. William Grandy, of Galt, Canada, accepted a call and served the society until September, 1870, when he was succeeded by Rev. Alfred Bryant, who became a second time pastor of this church. Mr. Bryant was regularly installed in December of that year, and remained until Sept. 1, 1874, when his resignation was tendered and reluctantly accepted. Succeeding him, for a period of eighteen months, came Rev. Coles R. Wilkins, who resigned at the end of that period, and returned to the State of New York.

From about midsummer of 1876 to the summer of 1877 the society was without the services of a settled pastor. The Sunday-school services were, however, continued regularly.

In the summer of 1877, Rev. W. H. Allbright, a student of Auburn New York Theological Seminary, occupied the desk by invitation for about three months, succeeding which there were no regular services until the summer of 1879, when steps were taken to procure the services of Rev. D. L. Munro, who was then in Europe completing his theological studies. On the 24th of August, in that year, Mr. Munro began his labors as pastor elect. On the 17th of September following he was examined by the Lansing Presbytery, in session at Marshall, and being found acceptable, was duly installed on the 19th of September as pastor of the church, which position he still occupies.

The membership of both church and Sabbath-school is large and the society is prosperous.

#### PLYMOUTH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.\*

The original Congregational Society in Lansing was organized on the 7th of July, 1847, with seven members, by Rev. S. S. Brown, an agent of the Connecticut Home Missionary Society. Rev. Benjamin F. Millard was the first settled pastor, but remained only a few months; and most of the members were soon after merged in the Presbyterian Church which was organized in the latter part of the same year. This was understood, however, to be a temporary arrangement; but the different elements worked harmoniously together for a period of sixteen years.

No further attempt was made to organize a Congregational Church until the 26th of April, 1864, though several of the members of the first society remained steadfast through all the intervening years, never giving up the cherished idea of one day seeing a flourishing church in Lansing. At the date last mentioned a church was organized under favorable auspices and given the title of "The Plymouth Church of Lansing." The original members numbered twenty-seven. Nearly at the same time a Congregational Society was organized for the purpose of taking charge of the secular and financial affairs of the church.

The Senate-chamber in the old Capitol was occupied for religious services until the autumn of 1865, when a chapel was fitted up on a lot donated by the State lying west of the Lansing House, on the same block. This building was removed to the site of the new church edifice in 1870, and

enlarged and refitted for use until the latter was completed, since which it has been occupied for prayer-meetings and for Sunday-school purposes. It is thirty by sixty feet in dimensions, and comfortably and conveniently fitted up.

The ministers officiating previous to July, 1865, were Revs. J. B. Walker, A. H. Fletcher, F. Hurd, J. C. Armstrong, Professors O. Hosford and G. T. Fairchild, and perhaps a few others. At the last-mentioned date Rev. C. C. McIntire became the settled pastor, and continued for three years. He was succeeded by Rev. Stewart Sheldon, who remained one year. In January, 1870, Rev. S. O. Allen accepted the position and remained two years. In March, 1872, Rev. M. W. Fairchild entered upon his pastorate and continued until March 10, 1874, when he resigned, and the church was without a settled pastor until November in the same year, when Rev. Theodore P. Prudden, of New Haven, Conn., accepted a call, and still continues to fill the position, receiving a salary of \$2000 per annum.

On the 6th of December, 1875, the preliminary steps were taken towards the erection of a new church edifice. The lots had been already purchased at an expense of about \$1100, though a portion was subsequently sold at such an advance that the actual cost of the site was reduced to some \$300. The lots formerly occupied by the first chapel were sold for other purposes.

The architectural plans of the new building were furnished by G. H. Edbrooke & Co., of Chicago, and it was commenced in 1876, and carried to completion as rapidly as possible. The church was formally dedicated on the 18th of March, 1877. Rev. T. P. Prudden preached the sermon, and Rev. T. C. Abbott, president of the Agricultural College, took part in the exercises. Professor Chadwick, of Olivet, presided at the organ.

The new structure, which stands on the southeast corner of Townsend and Allegan Streets, facing the State Capitol on the north, is in the Norman Gothic style, one hundred by seventy-five feet in dimensions, and cost complete, including furniture, organ, etc., about \$22,000. The cost of the building proper was about \$18,000. The principal material in the walls is red brick, manufactured in Lansing, with trimmings of sandstone from Illinois. The steps are from the limestone quarries of Joliet, Ill. The height of the roof from the ground is 72 feet, and of the tower, 160 feet. There are two entrances: the principal one, on Allegan Street, is ornamented by a fine portico, having four flanking columns with carved capitals. The windows are of stained glass, and include a large and beautiful circular one in front over the main entrance. The ceiling of the audience-room is elaborately frescoed, and the wood-work is of black walnut finely finished. The organ loft and choir, in the rear of the pulpit, are finished in carved wood-work by Mr. D. Edgar, of Lansing, and do credit to his taste and mechanical skill. The seats are arranged in circular or elliptical form upon a rising floor, and comfortably accommodate 520 persons. The edifice was pronounced by the architect of the State Capitol one of the finest in the country. The organ is a very superior instrument, and the church supports an excellent choir.

The present membership is about 260, and the average

\* Principally from information furnished by Deacon C. B. Stebbins.

membership of the Sabbath-school not far from 200. The latter possesses a large and well-selected library.

Among those who have served the church in the capacity of deacons are C. B. Stebbins, C. B. Seymour, P. C. Ayres, Ralph Camp, Justin Esselstyn, J. B. Porter, H. Phinney, N. B. Jones, and E. Bement. The superintendents of the Sunday-school have been C. B. Stebbins, J. B. Porter, E. Bement.

#### FREE-WILL BAPTIST.

*First Free-Will Baptist.\**—This church was organized May 30, 1848, by Rev. H. S. Limbocker and James Bignall, at the residence of Cyrus H. Thompson, who was chosen the first deacon,—ten gentlemen and seven ladies uniting in the organization.

They met in their first "covenant"-meeting on the 24th of June following in the school-house, a small frame building then "in the woods," nearly on the site now occupied by the Second Ward school building. Horatio A. Barker was the first clerk of the church.

Rev. L. J. Madden was the first pastor, commencing his labors July 1, 1848. His pastorate continued nearly a year, with some success, yet under many discouragements.

From the close of Elder Madden's labors until April 4, 1852 (nearly three years), the church was without a pastor. They were visited occasionally by Elders Limbocker, Currier, Parker, Bignall, and perhaps others. During this period the church was struggling, under much embarrassment, to build a house of worship. Considerable funds had been raised by Elders Limbocker and Bignall, through the Michigan Yearly Meeting, to assist in this effort. On the 29th of February, 1852, the work was so far advanced that the first prayer-meeting was held in the new house, and on the 5th of March following it was dedicated, Elder H. S. Limbocker preaching the sermon; after which he continued a series of meetings, which resulted in a number of conversions, of whom several of the subjects were baptized and united with the church. Among these was Sister J. W. Barker, who has continued a faithful and working member, and is at this time the member of longest standing.

On the 4th of May, 1850, the church licensed Brothers B. C. Macumber and H. A. Barker to preach, and Brother Barker assumed pastoral relations with the church April 4, 1852. In October following he and Brother Macumber were ordained by the "Grand River Quarterly Meeting" at the request of the church. Brother Barker continued as pastor for about one year.

On the 6th of August, 1853, Elder William Collins, from the State of New York, met with the church in "covenant"-meeting. He and his wife united with the church, and he was chosen pastor and filled the office faithfully until removed by death, Jan. 11, 1854. The church was again left without a pastor, and its members were greatly discouraged, until Rev. J. C. Ferris came from the State of New York and became a resident of Lansing. On the 20th of February, 1856, himself and wife united with the church, and he was chosen pastor, and in that

relation labored until the 28th of February, 1857, when he resigned.

From this time the church had no preaching for more than a year, and by deaths and removals became much reduced in numbers and disheartened to the verge of disbandment. To this time fourteen members had been added by baptism.

On the 24th of April, 1858, Brother L. B. Potter met with a few who had gathered in covenant-meetings, and gave them some encouragement. He was a licensed minister, and had removed hence from Jackson Co., Mich., and with his wife united with the Lansing church. At that time the meeting-house was occupied by the Close-Communion Baptists, who vacated it about the 1st of June following, at which time Brother Potter commenced preaching every Sabbath as pastor,—which relation continued without interruption a little more than ten years. By request of this church, Brother Potter had been ordained by the Grand River Quarterly Meeting, July 11, 1858.

At a covenant-meeting, held on the 6th of September, 1868, Elder Potter moved to extend a call to Rev. A. J. Davis to become pastor of the church, which motion was adopted. Brother Davis, being present, asked time until the next meeting to consider his answer. At a covenant-meeting, held Oct. 4, 1868, Elder Potter tendered his resignation, which was accepted, and Elder Davis was elected pastor at an annual salary of \$600.

During the last pastorate a new roof had been put upon the house of worship and other needed improvements made; and long-standing indebtedness, incurred in the erection of the building, had been paid in full. The church lot, which was burdened with tax titles, had been freed from incumbrance, the membership had slowly but gradually increased to about threefold the number when Mr. Potter commenced his labors, and the church was united. Twelve had been added by baptism to the membership during the same period.

Until this time the financial condition of the church had been such as to compel the necessity of every minister supporting his family, mainly by secular labor during six days of the week, leaving him little time to prepare for Sabbath services, or to attend to needed pastoral work.

Elder Davis labored as pastor until the close of 1874, a period of six years and three months, without intermission, and baptized ten persons who united with the church.

From Jan. 1 to Oct. 1, 1875, the church was without a pastor, but regular meetings were kept up by "supplies," and during the interval five persons were baptized and united with the church.

About the 1st of October, 1875, Elder John Malvern began labor as pastor, which relation was mutually terminated in less than a year, in consequence of the failing health of his companion. During this short pastorate seventeen new members united with the church by baptism.

On the 15th of October, 1876, the church voted to call Elder L. B. Potter to officiate as pastor for one year, at the close of which term the church was again dependent upon supplies for about the period of another year; Rev. C. M. C. Cook, a resident minister, officiating a greater part of the time. Rev. Horace Perry was then settled as pastor,

\* By Rev. L. B. Potter.

but continued less than a year in consequence of the fast failing health of his wife. During his pastorate four members united by baptism.

From the autumn of 1879 followed another season of "supplies," which continued until the second Sabbath in May, 1880, when Rev. I. R. Spencer, the present pastor, accepted a call and entered upon his labors.

During the existence of this church 187 persons have had a membership, of whom 62 united by baptism and 125 by letter. Of these, 20 are deceased, 15 have been excluded, 71 have gone out by letter, 25 have removed without letter, 45 remain as resident members, and 13 as non-resident members.

The number of persons connected with the Sabbath-school is at present 55; number of volumes in the library, 225; number of papers taken, 60; value of church property, about \$2500.

There is connected with this church a "mission band," which was organized in June, 1879. It is largely conducted and managed by the ladies of the congregation, and supports a native zenana-teacher in India at an expense of twenty-five dollars per year. The Indian school was named the "Lansing School," in honor of this society, by Miss Phillips, daughter of an American Baptist missionary to India, who was born in that country.

#### BAPTIST.

*First Baptist Church.\**—The first meeting for the purpose of organizing a Baptist Church in Lansing was held in the school-house at North Lansing, Jan. 26, 1851. The original members were Nathaniel Glassbrook, Ephraim Canfield, J. D. Edwards, Hannah Quackenbush, James Olds, Hannah Olds, Eliza N. Merrill, Susannah Canfield, Mary W. Dryer, Margaret P. Dryer, Eleanor Ann Welsh, Lavinia Simons, Eliza Glassbrook, and Rebekah B. Edwards. The first deacons were Elnathan Canfield and Nathaniel Glassbrook.

The first additions to the church were William Sears, John A. Willoughby, Mary J. Dooty, Delilah A. Clapsaddle, Harriet M. Tooker, and Sally Olds, who were received through the ordinance of baptism on the 2d of February, 1851. The society was recognized as a regular Baptist Church by a council of churches held March 26, 1851. The sermon on the occasion was delivered by Rev. C. A. Lamb, who also gave the "right hand of fellowship." An address to the new church was made by Rev. J. Gunderman.

The church extended a call to Rev. P. C. Dayfoot to become their pastor on the 1st of September, 1852, and he was regularly appointed to the charge on November 1st in that year by the American Home Missionary Society. He remained until the 4th of May, 1855.

On the 14th of December, 1856, a call was extended to Rev. L. H. Moore to become pastor of the society, which was accepted, and he commenced his labors Jan. 30, 1857. He continued until Jan. 1, 1860, and was succeeded, on the 5th of May following, by Rev. James McLeod, who remained until Feb. 2, 1861. Following him came Rev. J.

C. Armstrong from June, 1861, to May 31, 1862, after which the pulpit was filled by Rev. Charles Johnson from June, 1862, to Jan. 31, 1863, and Rev. Hoagle from Jan. 3, 1863, to May, 13, 1863, as supplies, when Rev. William Tilley was installed as regular pastor, and continued in that relation until April 30, 1864, when he resigned.

Succeeding him, Rev. G. H. Hickox was pastor from Oct. 23, 1864, to Sept. 30, 1871. Rev. Daniel Crosby was pastor from March 2, 1872, until some time in March, 1877, in which month he was succeeded by Rev. E. J. Fish, who continued his labors for nearly two years, and was followed, on the 1st of March, 1879, by Rev. Andrew Murdoch, the present pastor.

The present membership is 224. Deacons, John A. Crossman, R. C. Coryell, J. B. Lemley; clerk, E. F. Swan. The Sunday-school numbers six officers, thirteen teachers, and 193 scholars. Volumes in library, 212.

Previous to the erection of their church edifice the members assembled for worship in different places, sometimes in school-houses and at times in other convenient buildings. The present church edifice was erected previous to 1860, at a cost of about \$4000. It is a neat and substantial edifice of wood, surmounted by a spire, and contains a cabinet organ and bell. It stands on the southwest corner of Capitol Avenue and Ionia Street.

#### EPISCOPAL.

*St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal.†*—This church was organized in 1856, and the following-named persons were elected the first "board of vestrymen:" William H. Chapman, Edwin R. Merrifield, Edwin H. Whitney, Thomas W. Meacham, Herman Hascall, George W. Peck.

Rev. John Bramwell, of Monroe, Mich., accepted a call from the vestry to become rector of the parish. Services were held in the old State Capitol until a church building could be erected. A lot on the southwest corner of Washington Avenue and Ionia Street was subsequently purchased, and a small frame edifice erected thereon in 1859 at a cost of about \$2500. Services were held in this building until 1872, when the lot, which was becoming valuable for business purposes, was sold to Daniel W. Buck, and the building to Messrs. Torrey & Williams, who removed it to the east side of Grand Street, near the foot of Ionia Street, and transformed it into a shop for the manufacture and sale of marble monuments and headstones. It has since become the property of Messrs. Bement & Sons, who are now using it for the storage of agricultural implements.

Upon the lot was erected the fine Opera-House Block owned by Daniel W. Buck. After the sale of the property on Washington Avenue the vestry selected and purchased two lots on the northeast corner of Seymour and Ottawa Streets, fronting the Capitol grounds, on which, in 1873, was erected the Gothic edifice now occupied by the society, at a cost, including furniture, heating apparatus, carpets, organ, etc., of \$8500. The sittings in the new edifice number 350, and the building is a very neat and respectable one.

The rectors succeeding Mr. Bramwell have been the

\* From materials furnished by E. F. Swan.

† Prepared by Mr. Edwin H. Whitney.

following: Revs. William Withington, William W. Hickox, Edward Meyer, H. Belding Burgess, Henry J. Brown, Henry Banwell, J. F. Walker, Joseph Wood, John W. Clark, Ebenezer Thompson.

The present number of communicants is about 100, and the parish supports a growing, prosperous Sunday-school.

## CATHOLIC.\*

*St. Mary's.*—About the year 1856 the Rev. Father Kuntel, of the Order of the Holy Redeemer, was sent by the Right Rev. P. P. Lefevere to attend to the spiritual and temporal interests of the Catholic population living in and about Lansing, in all, at that time, some thirty families. Soon after the foundations for a brick church edifice, thirty-six by fifty feet, were laid, but from the want of thorough organization and the necessary means the work came to a standstill, and was not renewed until the year 1863, when another priest was sent by the same bishop. He found the few Catholics of St. Mary's Church very poor and almost discouraged in the work of finishing their house of worship; but after considerable exertion about \$1000 were at length obtained, and the work of building was resumed. The sum was sufficient to carry up the walls, and the confidence of the people was restored. Both Catholics and non-Catholics came forward liberally, among the latter Hon. John A. Kerr, of the *Lansing Republican*, being prominent. In the autumn of 1864 the new building was consecrated. After the lapse of nearly ten years, in 1873, it became apparent that the church edifice afforded insufficient space for the increasing congregation, and an addition, thirty-six by fifty feet in dimensions, was made. But as the number of Catholics kept increasing, two wings were added in 1879, each twenty by thirty feet, making the form of the building nearly that of a cross. During the present season of 1880 the tower and spire have been also carried to completion, and the finished structure is a creditable specimen of the builder's art, and roomy and convenient. A comfortable dwelling for the priest adjoins the church on the north, and a convenient building has been erected for a parochial school. The church and parsonage are of brick, the school building of wood. The present number of communicants is about 900, the average Sunday attendance of services about 850 people.

## UNIVERSALIST.†

*The First Universalist Church of Lansing* was organized in the year 1849 under the Rev. C. W. Knickerbocker, who was its first pastor. The pastors who have since officiated have been Revs. George Vibbert, E. Morris, M. B. Carpenter, J. Straub, T. N. Glover, W. Sisson, Augustus J. Chapin, H. Slade, and George B. Stocking, the present pastor. The church edifice, a plain brick structure, situated corner of Grand and Allegan Streets, was dedicated on the 14th of October, 1863. The society have the finest church organ in the city. It is from the manufactory of Hook & Hastings, Boston, Mass., and cost nearly \$2000.

\* From information furnished by Rev. Louis Vandriss, the priest in charge.

† From information furnished by Rev. George B. Stocking.

The yearly resources of the church amount to more than \$2000. The present membership is 141, and about 100 families regularly attend public services.

A flourishing Sunday-school is maintained, which dates back to 1853. Its present membership is 140 scholars, 12 teachers, and the usual officers. It has a valuable library of 400 volumes, and an annual revenue of \$150. The society is free from debt and in a prosperous condition.

## LUTHERAN.

*St. Emanuel's German Lutheran.*†—Previous to 1856 there was no organization of the German Lutherans in Lansing, though there was a considerable number in the place. Rev. F. Schmidt, of Ann Arbor, had visited this portion of the State, and preached in school-houses and private dwellings for a number of years; and in June, 1856, he organized the present church, or congregation, with some twelve or fifteen members.

The present church edifice had been commenced in 1854 on a lot purchased for the purpose, and was gradually completed by individual labor and donations of lumber, stone, sand, etc., by the congregation generally. At first a loose floor of common boards was laid down, and the seats were of rough boards laid upon blocks. The building was finally finished in December, 1857. A fine bell, costing between \$300 and \$400, was placed in the tower in 1868. The building is very neat and tasty, and has accommodations for 250 or 300 people.

The first settled minister was Rev. Chr. Volz, in July, 1856, who remained until May, 1857, when he removed to Buffalo, N. Y., where he now resides. Rev. Adam Burkle succeeded him in July, 1857, and continued until May, 1866, when he removed to Woodville, Ohio, and subsequently to Arkansas. He was followed on the 28th of October, 1866, by Rev. John Her, who remained until August, 1869, when he removed to the State of New York, and later to Kingsville, Md., where he now resides. Rev. R. Conrad succeeded him in July, 1870, and filled the position until June, 1873; and following Mr. Conrad was Rev. L. Zuber, who commenced his pastoral labors July 31, 1873, and officiated until August, 1876, when he was succeeded by Rev. John M. Eipperle, the present minister, who received the call on the 13th of August, and removed from Sturgis, Mich., on the 5th of September, in that year. In addition to his Lansing charge he also supplies his people at Okemos, in Ingham County, Laingsburg, in Shiawassee County, and Olive, in Clinton County, at stated intervals. At Okemos he occupies the Baptist church, which is rented for a portion of the time, and at Laingsburg and Olive preaches in school buildings.

A comfortable parsonage was erected by the congregation, on the lot with the church, in 1867 and 1868, and a small but convenient school building was also built in 1868, in which a school is taught during the six winter months by the minister. It is strictly a religious school, designed to prepare the children for confirmation. During the remaining months they attend the public schools. The average

† From information obligingly furnished by Rev. John M. Eipperle, pastor of the church.

attendance at this school is about thirty. A Sabbath-school is held on every Sunday, with an average attendance of 125 pupils, under the instruction of twelve teachers. The school has a small library. The three buildings are situated on the same lot, northeast corner of Seymour and Kilbourne Streets.

The Lutherans estimate their membership by families, of which only the names of the male members appear on the church records. The number of families at present connected with the congregation is about eighty-five, indicating a population of between 400 and 500.

The Trinity German Lutheran Society was originally formed by about fourteen members who separated from this congregation in 1869.

*Trinity German Evangelical Lutheran.\**—This church was organized in 1871 by Messrs. F. Yeiter, E. A. Reitz, C. L. Baier, H. Rabe, J. Maier, J. C. Schneider, and others. With the single exception of Mr. Schneider these gentlemen were formerly members of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Lansing, which the seceding members claimed had become somewhat lax in church discipline, more particularly in the matter of teaching the confessional books of the Orthodox Evangelical Lutheran Church.

When Rev. J. Her was elected pastor of the St. John Evangelical Lutheran Church, and had taken charge in 1866, he soon discovered what was wanting in his congregation and performed his duty accordingly. Some discontent arose, and he was complained of as being too severe in his sermons and too rigid in his discipline by a portion of the members, and the differences between the pastor and a section of his charge at length became serious, and eventuated in a division of the church, the Rev. Her, with a portion of the members, withdrawing and forming a new society. This occurred on the 18th of August, 1869.

For nearly two years the new church held services, sometimes in private dwellings and sometimes in the public school buildings, without a regular organization. In the mean time Rev. Her accepted a call from another charge, and the little flock in Lansing made application to the strict and true confessional of the German Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Missouri, Ohio, and other States to send them a minister. The Synod thereupon appointed Rev. H. Ramlow, a graduate of Concordia College of Fort Wayne, Ind., and also of Concordia Lutheran Seminary of St. Louis, Mo., to the charge.

On the 10th of September, 1871, the congregation organized as the "Trinity German Evangelical Lutheran Congregation, U. A. C.† of Lansing." A board of trustees, consisting of the following gentlemen, was elected: F. Yeiter, J. Klotz, J. Keller. J. C. Schneider was elected secretary of the board. The present officers of the church are F. Yeiter, H. Rabe, and J. C. Schneider. In December, 1872, Rev. Ramlow accepted a call to a church in Illinois, and was succeeded by Rev. J. M. M. Moll, who took charge of the congregation Feb. 2, 1873, and served his people faithfully for more than four years. In August,

1877, he accepted a call to the State of New York, and Rev. J. Bundenthal, the present pastor, succeeded him, and was installed on the 30th of September, 1877.‡

At the present time the congregation numbers 127 souls and seventy-three communicants, of whom twenty-five are entitled to vote in church matters. The average number of scholars attending the congregational school and catechetical exercises is twenty-three. The ladies' society has thirty-four members. Since 1871 the congregation has been a portion of the above-mentioned synod, and has, through its delegates, a voice and vote in all its deliberations.

The ground on which the church and parsonage stand was purchased from the State Nov. 2, 1871. The church building was erected in the same year, and dedicated Jan. 7, 1872. The parsonage was erected in 1873. The total cost of the property has been about \$1800, upon which there remains an indebtedness of \$500, which will undoubtedly be paid in due time under the administration of the present worthy and energetic pastor.

#### SPIRITUALISM.§

Like most other forms of religious belief, the doctrines of modern Spiritualism were very unpopular in the days of their infancy, and there was no exception to the rule in Lansing. From the earliest knowledge of its peculiar teachings down to the year 1866, little was understood concerning it in Lansing outside the circles of its immediate friends and adherents.

In the year last named an organization bearing the name of the "Society of Spiritualists of Lansing" was established, with at first a small membership, but which in a little time increased to about one hundred active workers.

The first president of this society was Mrs. S. D. Coryell, and among prominent pioneers in the cause were Martin Ryan and wife, Mrs. M. Havens, Mrs. S. Steadman, F. D. Carnahan, W. H. Cornell and wife, C. Packard and wife.

Public meetings were regularly held for a time in old Capitol Hall, and Giles B. Stebbins, Moses Hull, Mrs. L. A. Pearsall, and Dr. Barnard were among those who officiated as speakers, the last named being employed for a time regularly.

A children's lyceum was also organized under the supervision of Capt. Bailey, Mrs. S. D. Coryell being guardian, and Miss Carrie Stedman secretary. The objects, as stated in the constitution, were "The promotion of truth, justice, fraternal love, purity, beauty, music, art, health, science, philosophy, and spirituality."

The children were formed into classes under such names as "Fountain Group," "Stream Group," "River Group," "Star Group," etc. The attendance was numerous, and the school was ably conducted by experienced teachers of "Progressive Philosophy."

The society flourished during a period of about three

\* From minutes furnished by Rev. J. Bundenthal.

† Unaltered Augsburg Confession.

‡ Mr. Bundenthal has in his library perhaps the oldest Bible and other theological works in Ingham County. The Bible is one hundred and ninety-four years old, and other books date back from one hundred and fifty to two hundred and sixty-five years. They are all printed in German.

§ Information furnished by Mr. A. E. Nugent.

years, and many additions were made to its ranks; but at length, owing mostly to the removal of some of its prominent supporters, and the necessarily heavy expense incurred in managing its affairs, the public meetings were discontinued, and the society ceased to exist as an organized body. From 1870 to the spring of 1880, the cause languished or remained entirely dormant. At the latter date a call was circulated for a meeting to be held at the residence of Dr. A. W. Edson, which convened on the 6th of May. The meeting was called to order by A. E. Nugent, who stated its objects briefly, and after a careful review of the situation it was decided to effect an organization, which was accordingly accomplished, and the following officers were chosen: President, A. E. Nugent; Vice-President, Dr. A. W. Edson; Secretary, Mrs. Lucy E. Buck; Treasurer, Mrs. G. Merrells. A board of directors was also chosen, consisting of S. P. Buck, J. Smallwood, and Mrs. Esther S. Nugent.

The organization was designated as the "First Society of Spiritualists and Liberalists," and its objects, as set forth in its declaration of principles, are the "Advancement of Spiritual Philosophy and the Promotion of Free Thought." Private meetings only were for a time held every Sunday, at which ordinary business was transacted, and interesting topics discussed for the "good of the cause."

The first public meeting of the new organization was held in Mead's Hall, on Sunday, Aug. 1, 1880, and proved a very successful one, a numerous and appreciative audience being present. The speakers were Rev. Charles A. Andrus, of Flushing, Genesee Co., Mich., and Dr. Henry Slade, the noted medium, with Miss Agnes L. Slade, niece of the latter, as vocalist.

The society has thus far prospered, receiving additions to its numbers, and holding interesting and instructive meetings.

#### YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.\*

This institution was organized under a law of the Legislature approved March 27, 1867. Articles of association were signed April 13, 1877. The original members were, Louis De Lamater, President; Byron G. Coryell, Secretary; Luther A. Ingersoll, Corresponding Secretary; H. P. Bartlett, Vice-President; George A. Hasty, Treasurer; A. C. Nichols, George A. Morrison, Eugene S. Thompson, M. S. Collier, D. K. Fuller, A. T. Davis, E. E. Burdick, and Theodore A. Hildreth.

Since the organization until the present time (July, 1880), meetings have been held in Bartlett's Commercial College rooms; but steps are being taken to fit up rooms in the old Capitol, which will be occupied by the association and Mr. Bartlett's college together.

In October, 1878, the State convention of these associations was held in Lansing, and under its influence considerable accessions were made to the membership, which, at the present time, in active working condition, numbers about fifty.

During the winter of 1878-79 a series of revival meetings were held in the churches of North Lansing under the

management of the State secretary of the association, which resulted in something like a hundred conversions, many of whom united with the churches.

Regular meetings are held for business quarterly, and meetings of the board of directors every month. Bible readings are conducted every Wednesday evening. For a considerable time meetings were held at two of the churches in Delta township, Eaton Co. These have been discontinued, but regular semi-monthly meetings are now held at the Grove school-house, in Watertown, Clinton Co. The present officers are H. P. Bartlett, President; B. G. Coryell, Vice-President; A. T. Davis, Treasurer; Will A. Wilcox, Recording Secretary; George A. Hasty, Corresponding Secretary.

#### UNION SUNDAY-SCHOOL.

A Sunday-school is maintained in the city by the union of a large number of the Protestant Church organizations. The following statistics we find in a report made at the last union Sunday-school convention, held at the Central Methodist Episcopal church on Sunday, July 11, 1880. The report covers the quarter ending June 30, 1880:

| SCHOOLS.                           | Number of Officers and Teachers. | Number Scholars, including all classes. | Total Number Belonging. | Average Attendance of Officers and Teachers. | Average Attendance of Scholars. | Total Average Attendance. | Additions to the School. | Total Amount of Collections. |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|---|-------------------------|--|---------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------------|
| Central Methodist Episcopal.....   | 33                               | 297                                     | 330                     | 26   | 192                             | 218                       | 27                       | \$41.38                      |
| First Presbyterian.....            | 27                               | 145                                     | 172                     | 24   | 84                              | 108                       | 10                       | 64.84                        |
| Plymouth, Congregational.          | 30                               | 298                                     | 328                     | 26   | 132                             | 158                       | 16                       | 32.61                        |
| Franklin Street, Presbyterian..... | 22                               | 150                                     | 172                     | 19   | 101                             | 120                       | 5                        | 23.39                        |
| First Methodist Episcopal.....     | 21                               | 167                                     | 188                     | 18   | 91                              | 109                       | 36                       | 14.16                        |
| First Baptist.....                 | 20                               | 194                                     | 214                     | 18   | 89                              | 107                       | 13                       | 25.24                        |
| African Mission.....               | 10                               | 85                                      | 75                      | 7 1/4  | 34                              | 41 1/4                    | 6                        | 5.67                         |
| Free-Will Baptist.....             | 14                               | 39                                      | 53                      | 12   | 22                              | 34                        | 8                        | 9.03                         |
| Methodist Protestant.....          | 9                                | 52                                      | 61                      | 6  | 29                              | 35                        | ...                      | 4.58                         |
| Totals.....                        | 186                              | 1407                                    | 1593                    | 156 1/4                                      | 774                             | 930 1/4                   | 120                      | \$219.90                     |

The Catholics and Lutherans support separate schools, including both parochial and Sabbath-schools.

#### CEMETERIES.

Under an act of the State Legislature, approved April 3, 1848, granting lands to religious societies, schools, and for burial-places, the State donated to the township of Lansing blocks No. 247 and 248 of the original town-plat of the "Town of Michigan," being located in the northeast corner of section 16, for cemetery purposes. There were probably a few interments, but for some good and sufficient reason it was concluded to purchase other grounds, and these blocks accordingly reverted to the State and were sold for building purposes.

On the first day of December, 1851, James and Horatio Seymour, and their wives, executed a warranty deed of twenty acres, situated in the northwest corner of section 15, to the township of Lansing, for the sum of four hundred dollars (\$400).†

\* From information furnished by Will A. Wilcox.

† There has been considerable discussion as to whether this ground was deeded expressly for burial purposes, and would revert to the



In 1859, Lansing village was erected into a city, and the cemetery was included within its limits. On the 27th of September, 1867, the township authorities, by virtue of authority conferred upon them by the legal voters, deeded the cemetery to the city for the sum of one dollar, and the ground was used for burial purposes until the growth of the city and the unfavorable location made it necessary to procure larger and more suitable grounds elsewhere.

#### MOUNT HOPE CEMETERY.

On the 6th of May, 1873, after a careful examination of several localities, the city purchased of John G. Miller the east half of the northeast quarter of section 27, town 4 north, range 2 west, containing eighty acres, with a good brick dwelling, a frame barn, and orchard, for the sum of \$8000, equivalent to \$100 per acre.

The tract was immediately laid out in sections and lots, and the remains of those interred in the old ground have been gradually transferred to the new locality, until nearly all are removed, and the remainder soon will be. Owners of lots in the old cemetery are allowed to make an exchange of lots, being allowed the amounts paid in the old ground, which applies in payment of lots in the new. The first sale of lots in the new cemetery, according to the record in the city clerk's office, was made on the 18th of June, 1874. The farm-house on the premises is occupied by the sexton.

The entire tract of eighty acres has been laid out into sections and lots, and about one-third of the area at the north end has been occupied and improved. The ground is admirably adapted to burial purposes, being composed of a light sandy soil, well elevated above the valley of Sycamore Creek, which skirts it on the west, and sufficiently diversified by hills and valleys to admit of picturesque arrangement; some of the more prominent elevations reaching an altitude of sixty feet above the creek. A thick growth of forest-trees covers the abrupt slope or bluff along the creek, and the remainder is clear of timber. The city has expended considerable sums in grading and graveling avenues and walks, and in planting a variety of evergreen and deciduous trees, the annual outlay being in the neighborhood of \$2500. The tract rises gradually from the north into considerable hills in the central portions, and then slopes by a gentle descent towards the south, the extreme southern end being somewhat low and unfit for burial purposes. The area available for such purposes is probably seventy acres.

Two remarkable natural features contribute to the beauty of the tract. In the extreme northwest corner, adjoining the highway, Sycamore Creek describes a compound curve which incloses two curious peninsulas. These can be transferred by a small outlay into a novel feature, and one that

would add greatly to the attractions of the place. It is the intention to improve and beautify this portion of the grounds as fast as the finances will permit. An exchange has already been made along the original western boundary, making the creek for a considerable distance the line, and bringing its curious windings within the limits of the cemetery.

The other remarkable feature is the beautiful natural basin in the northern part, which is a depression in the surface exactly like a tin basin, being of an oval form, about 250 by 200 feet in diameter, and sunk below the common level from ten to fifteen feet. It is perfectly dry, and has been finely smoothed over, its sloping bank covered with sod, and three gravel walks constructed from the rim of the basin in a graceful curving form to the level bottom below, which is grassed over and planted with clusters of evergreens. Water never stands in the grounds, and a grave left open through a heavy rain remains perfectly dry. There are three quite expensive family vaults and a large number of fine monuments already constructed and erected, and the northern portion begins to assume the appearance of a great rural cemetery. Among the conspicuous monuments are the one dedicated to the soldiers who fell in the Rebellion; that of the Barnard family, of fine, light-colored granite; the Turner monument, of Scotch and American granite; and the beautiful and unique monument erected by the Glaister family over the remains of their son. Mr. Glaister, Sr., was the master-builder of the new Capitol, and has executed from Ohio sandstone a remarkably beautiful and appropriate memorial.

The soldiers' monument stands on one of the highest elevations in the cemetery, overlooking nearly the whole grounds. It is constructed of Ohio sandstone, in the form of a plain obelisk resting upon a square base, and is altogether about twenty feet in height. The design is plain and exceedingly appropriate. On the faces of the plinth are cut in relief the coats-of-arms of the United States and the State of Michigan, a stack of muskets with laurel wreath, and the simple legend, "OUR FALLEN HEROES."

The ground on which this monument stands is owned by the "Order of the Stars and Stripes," and the monument was erected chiefly by the "Ladies' Monument Association of Lansing."

The State Reform School for Boys, the Masonic and Odd-Fellows' orders, the Methodist Episcopal Church, the German Working-Men's Society, the Order of the Stars and Stripes, and perhaps other organizations have selected large plats, which are being improved and adorned by them with great good taste, and will eventually form attractive features of this city of the dead.

The cemetery is under the management of a board of three trustees, appointed by the Common Council of Lansing, one being appointed annually after the first year. The present board (1880) consists of James Johns, chairman, William L. Reed, and John S. Tooker; Charles D. Cowles, clerk.

---

original owners in case of sale for other purposes; but an examination of the deed shows that there was no stipulation in the matter, and the city can dispose of it as may be deemed best.





RESIDENCE OF O. M. BARNES. LANSING MICHIGAN.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## HON. JAMES TURNER.

Hon. James Turner was born at Cazenovia, N. Y., April 1, 1820, and was a lineal descendant of Humphrey Turner, who emigrated from Devonshire, England, and settled in Plymouth, Mass., in 1628. His father, Francis S. Turner, and his mother, Deborah Morton, were married at Middlebury, Vt., in 1799. His grandfather, Jonathan Turner, married Bridget Arthur in the year 1772. His great-grandfather, Paine Turner, was married at New London, Conn., Nov. 3, 1745, to Eleanor Haines. Samuel Humphrey Turner, of the seventh generation, now owns and occupies the old farm in Scituate, Mass., where his ancestor, Humphrey Turner, lived and died, the farm never having passed out of the family.

Mr. Turner's early educational advantages were quite limited; but, having a great love for books and an ardent desire to obtain such an education as would fit him for the active duties of business life, he improved every opportunity that came in his way. In 1840 he removed to Leoni, Mich., where he became clerk in a store. He afterwards traveled through the country with a wagon, selling goods and purchasing produce. In 1841 he removed to Mason and engaged in the mercantile business, in which he continued until 1847. When the capital of the State was located at Lansing, he removed to that place and erected the first frame house in the north part of the city. For some time he carried on the mercantile trade, and then engaged in the construction of the Lansing and Howell plank-road, of which company he was treasurer and manager. The building of this road was of vast importance to this section of the State. Mr. Turner carried it through against many obstacles, securing a large amount of foreign capital to complete the work. In 1860, upon the election of John Owen as State treasurer, Mr. Turner was appointed deputy State treasurer, the duties of the office being under his exclusive supervision for six years. In 1864 he originated the project of a railroad from Jackson to Lansing, which was subsequently known as the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw Railroad, and devoted the greater portion of his time to the successful prosecution of the work. He was treasurer and land commissioner of the company from its organization until his death. Mr. Turner was also interested in the construction of a railroad from Ionia to Lansing, of which company he was treasurer, superintendent, and a member of the first board of directors. For a number of years he was agent of Eastern holders of Michigan lands, by whom he was intrusted with large sums of money for investment. During a period of several years he was agent for the Society of Shakers in the investment of money. In 1866 he was elected a member of the State Senate from the district embracing Ingham and Clinton Counties. He was prominently identified with the railroad legislation of that session, and was a member of the finance committee and chairman of the committee on the Asylum for the Insane. Mr. Turner was greatly interested in the educational interests of Lansing, having been one of the founders of the first Union school in the city, and also of the Michigan

Female College. Upon the organization of the board of education in 1851 he was elected member, and held the position during life. His business ability, unimpeachable honor, and integrity gave him a financial power in carrying forward great public works which few men in the State possessed. He was a warm friend of the temperance cause and an earnest Christian. He was an active member and supporter of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and for nineteen years was superintendent of the Sabbath-school. In politics he was identified with the Republican party from its organization. He married, Oct. 1, 1843, Miss Marian Monroe, daughter of Jesse Monroe, of Eagle, Clinton Co., Mich. Ten children were born to them. Mr. Turner died at his home in Lansing, Oct. 10, 1869. The board of directors of the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw Railroad passed a series of resolutions expressive of their regret at his death, among which was the following: "As one of the originators and managers of the public improvements placed under the charge of this board of directors, this company and the communities benefited by the construction of the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw Railroad owe the deceased a debt of lasting gratitude for his early, earnest, unyielding, and well-directed efforts in behalf of this enterprise; for his persevering industry and sterling integrity; for the wisdom of his counsels and the vigor of his execution." Mr. Turner was a man of commanding personal appearance, being six feet four inches in height and well proportioned, weighing two hundred and forty-five pounds. He possessed great strength and remarkable powers of endurance. He was kind-hearted and benevolent to a fault, and a real friend and helper to the poor.

## HON. ORLANDO M. BARNES.\*

Hon. Orlando M. Barnes, of Lansing, was born at Cato, N. Y., Nov. 21, 1824, and is the son of John and Anna Barnes. He is a descendant in a direct line from John Barnes, one of the early Pilgrim Fathers who landed at Plymouth Rock, and in many of his characteristics recalls those of his good old Puritan ancestry. In June, 1837, the parents of Mr. Barnes removed with their family to Michigan, and settled in Aurelius, Ingham Co. After having acquired the usual elementary education in the schools of that day, Mr. Barnes entered the University of Michigan, and graduated with honor in the class of 1850. On leaving college he chose the law for his profession, and, after devoting one year to preparatory studies, was admitted to the bar and located himself at Mason, the county-seat of Ingham County. Here his strict attention to the duties of his profession, his eminent ability, and profound knowledge of the law soon secured him a large practice. In the spring of 1852, on the death of the prosecuting attorney, Mr. Barnes was appointed to fill the vacancy. On the expiration of the term, in the ensuing autumn, he was elected to that office, and in 1854 was honored by a re-election. In 1871 he withdrew from the active practice of his profession, in order to devote his entire attention to the in-

\* From Eminent Men of Michigan.

terests of the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw Railroad Company. He has been secretary of the company since its organization, and has served it in the legal capacity of counselor and general attorney with marked ability, and to the entire satisfaction of the corporation. Since 1872 he has been land commissioner. In this position, which requires the management of the vast tracts of land granted to the company, and to which labor and responsibility commensurate with its importance are attached, his performance of duty has been above criticism. In political circles Mr. Barnes' talents have secured honorable recognition. In 1862 he was elected to the State Legislature, where he served one term, and in April, 1877, he was called to the office of mayor of the city of Lansing. He is president of a national bank in Lansing, and is held in the highest estimation by his fellow-citizens of all classes. Personally, Mr. Barnes is of fine appearance and commanding presence. There are few subjects of interest of which he has not made himself master. During the years 1872-73 he traveled in Europe, gaining information as well as enjoyment. His conversational powers are of a superior order, and in his hours of relaxation from the cares of business he is a most genial and interesting companion. Mr. Barnes is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has held various official positions in that body. He is a Royal Arch Mason, and also a Knight Templar. He recognizes his Puritan ancestry in professing the doctrines of the Presbyterian Church, of which he is a member. Mr. Barnes married at Albion, Mich., June 26, 1852, Amanda W. Fleming, daughter of the late John Fleming.

### GEORGE E. RANNEY, M.D.,

SURGEON OF MICHIGAN SECOND CAVALRY.

Biography treats of the individual; it is not history. History treats of men in the mass; it is not biography. Still, the two are "intimately and all but inextricably intertwined." "Twin sisters they are, looking on each other with the kindest smile; both feeding the lamps of knowledge, but pouring their pure oil from different vessels."

Very forcibly are we reminded of this remark of Bayne's in the present sketch. Up to a certain point it is biography, pure and simple; then it becomes biography and history in about equal proportions; then once more it returns to biography and history disappears, still leaving behind it, like the rivers of California, golden sands too precious to remain ungathered.

The good State of Michigan has received the best of compliments for the excellence of its soldiers in the great war for the Union from that grand old patriot, Gen. George H. Thomas. We once heard a dying Massachusetts officer say that she "was equally good in infantry, cavalry, artillery, and the corps of engineers." But high as the compliment was, it does not give her the full meed of praise that she deserves. The green sash had its honors as well as the red; the yellow flag its mission as well as the Stars and Stripes: there were times when the knife of the surgeon was as indispensable and required as much fortitude in

its proper use as the sword. The writer of this sketch well remembers a day, after the greatest of all our battles, as the wounded lay in thousands and the surgeons were few, when he would willingly have given up all other kinds of knowledge save one,—to know how to make a proper use of a box of surgical instruments. With the modesty of true science the results of their labor have been recorded, but too often we are without record as to the danger and cost at which those results were achieved. Only, then, has biography found its true use when it possesses the power of transfusing character into the reader, and where it widens into history, causing our homage to the nation to transcend our homage to the man. We honor the physician who has bravely maintained his post during a pestilence, if he lives, as a hero; if he dies, we lament him as a martyr, and erect an enduring monument to his fame. Why not similar honor be given to the hero-surgeons of the war? and among others, to our modest friend and worthy fellow-citizen, Surgeon Ranney, of the Michigan Second Cavalry?

In modern sketches of biography we notice that increasing attention is given to the question of ancestry. As in animals, so in man, there is a general law of heredity that asserts itself too plainly to be denied. The time was when Coleridge remarked that "the history of a man for the nine months preceding his birth would probably be far more interesting and contain events of greater moment than all the threescore and ten years that follow it." It was ridiculed as a speculation far more curious than useful. But it is so no longer. The received opinion now is "that character is the result of innumerable influences from without and from within, which act unceasingly through life. Who shall estimate the effect of these latent forces enfolded in the spirit of a new-born child,—forces that may date back centuries, and find their origin in the life and thought and deeds of remote ancestors,—forces the germs of which, enveloped in the awful mystery of life, have been transmitted silently from generation to generation and never perish? All-cherishing Nature, provident and unforgetting, gathers up all these fragments that nothing may be lost, but that all may ultimately re-appear in new combinations. Each new life is thus the heir of all the ages, the possessor of qualities which only the events of life can unfold."\* Especially in the life of a physician, to give some particulars concerning his parentage is not so much a matter of laudable pride as of scientific information. Many things that will hereafter appear in this sketch are thus readily accounted for that would not be understood otherwise.

GEORGE E. RANNEY was born June 13, 1839, in Batavia, N. Y., the county-town of Genesee, and almost equidistant from Buffalo and Rochester. His father, grandfather, and great-grandfather were born in Ashfield, Mass. His father's name was Joel Ranney; that of the old patriarch, who came to New England from Scotland in 1620, Thomas Ranney. Many of his descendants have been men of influence and position, and not a few of the family are still found in their original county of Franklin. It is something

\* Gen. Garfield's Oration on the Life and Character of Gen. George H. Thomas, p. 5.









*Geo. E. Ranney, M.D.*



to come from a stock that has staying qualities and does not run out; it is something more to inherit the *perferendum ingenium Scotorum*; and in this respect, as in so many others, a good man leaveth an inheritance to his children and his children's children to the remotest generation.

The mother of Dr. Ranney was Elizabeth P. Champlain, the daughter of Francis Champlain, who died at the early age of thirty-two, from injuries received in the war of 1812. He was the direct lineal descendant of Samuel Champlain, the celebrated French naval officer, who, in 1609, discovered the lake that still bears his name, founded Quebec in 1608, and to whose courage and enterprise France was indebted for the establishment of her colony of Canada. Mrs. Ranney still lives with her son in a happy and peaceful old age, and with a keen relish and recollection of events public and private in the "long, long ago." As often happens, the son "favors" his mother, and to a practiced eye the French lineaments in his countenance are obvious. In the early days of our history the Scotch and French frequently united in marriage, each having a common Celtic origin.

Mr. Joel Ranney received an excellent education, and for some years turned it to good account as an intelligent farmer and dealer in stock. Then came the crash of 1837, a debased currency, stagnation in business, and bankruptcy all over the land. The long-continued "hard times" had at least one good effect,—it compelled multitudes to "go West;" and but for this enforced hegira from the East, Michigan would not have been the mighty commonwealth she now is.

Mr. Ranney, with his wife and four children, removed to Kent Co., Mich., and after their full share of malarial illness and other inevitable hardships of pioneer life, he secured a good home and eighty acres of land about three miles southwest of Grand Rapids. Then came calamity indeed. Long before the farm had been cleared or rendered productive, the good husband and father died, and George, now a lad of twelve, had to form the brave purpose of fighting the battle of life alone. The offer of work for wages on a farm, with the privilege of attending winter school, was at once accepted, and from that time forward he went through the young American's regular curriculum of farming, driving team, clerking, and railroading. At the early age of seventeen he found himself at Stafford, N. Y., as freight- and ticket-agent of the Buffalo, Corning and New York Railroad. In his endeavor to keep order at his station there were some who despised his youth, and occasionally got the worst of it. One of them, the son of a director, complained to his father, and the director insisted that George should be dismissed. Nothing daunted, however, he appealed to the superintendent and asked him to inquire of the citizens as to the merits of the case. The result of this inquiry was that George was indeed removed from his position, but only to another and a better one in the superintendent's own office. Such an incident is as creditable to the young defender of his rights as it is mean and contemptible on the part of the cowardly aggressors. The victory was something, but the good opinion of the superintendent, that "George was capable of occupying a much better position," was a good deal more. It gave him a new impulse in his attention to duty, and

very soon he was promoted to Wayland,—excepting two, the most important station on the road. His determined coolness and pluck, and his ability to overcome opposition and to avail himself of opportunities of advancement, were marked characteristics of our young railroad-agent, of which we shall see numerous illustrations in his further career. In an ebbing tide let us cast anchor and hold on; the tide will soon turn again. Only a dead fish floats with the stream.

Meanwhile, underlying all other things in young Ranney's mind was an intense desire for knowledge. Hence his sacrifices to attend "winter school;" hence his exemplary diligence at Stafford Academy, under "Parson Radley;" at Rushford Academy, under Professor Saylles; at Cary Collegiate Seminary, under Dr. Eastman. Hence his enthusiastic attachment to some of his fellow-students, especially to Thaddeus C. Pound, afterwards of Wisconsin, whose subsequent success in political life fully justified the admiration of his friend. This attachment was one of the kind that those only understand who have had the privilege of enjoying it. "The union of two minds," says the greatest reflective thinker of all time, "from that sympathy which is the result of unity of aim in the acquisition of truth, is the highest to which they can aspire." Like that of comrades in war, the attachment of classmates is proverbial. This is the true Platonic love: what so often goes under the name is but a base and unworthy counterfeit.

In addition to the desire for knowledge, young Ranney had also a very definite ideal before his mind of the kind of man he would like to be. Of all the men with whom he had come into more immediate contact, none had more deeply enlisted his youthful admiration than a certain "beloved physician," in whom the "code of ethics" was most happily exemplified. Would *his* coming ever be watched for with so much anxiety?—the door be opened with as much reverence for *his* opinion in matters of life and death? Would he ever have it in his power to confer similar benefits on the sick and suffering? The way did not seem to be easy, but there was a way, and he found it. The grim lions that so often seem to be in the path of sloth and cowardice are found by the brave and industrious to be chained on either side. They are not in the path itself.

Our biography now widens into history. In 1858 young Ranney came to Charlotte, Mich., and, after spending some time in a drug-store, began the study of medicine under Dr. Joseph P. Hall. In 1860–61 he attended his first term of medical lectures in the University of Michigan. But those were times in which men were studying the condition of their country more than anything else.

"Oh, sad and slow the weeks went by! Each held his anxious breath,

Like one who waits, in helpless fear, some sorrow great as death!  
Oh, scarcely was there faith in God, nor any trust in man,  
While fast along the Southern sky the blighting shadow ran!  
It veiled the stars one after one, it hushed the patriot's song,  
And stole from man the sacred sense that parteth right and wrong!

"Then a red flash,—the lightning across the darkness broke,  
And with a voice that shook the land the guns of Sumter spoke!  
Wake! sons of heroes, wake! the age of heroes dawns again!  
Truth takes in her hand her ancient sword, and calls her loyal men!  
Lo! brightly o'er the breaking day shines Freedom's holy star!  
Peace cannot cure the sickly time,—all hail the healer, WAR!"

"War a healer" seems strange doctrine to many who do not distinguish between war and mere bloodshed, but not to such philosophers as De Quincey, or to such poets as Wordsworth. There are times when the body politic requires the sword, just as the body physical requires the knife. War in a good cause is not the greatest evil which a nation can suffer. If slavery will not give way to freedom, nor freedom to slavery, the sword is the only umpire that can settle the controversy.

In September, 1861, young Ranney enlisted as a private under Capt. H. A. Shaw, and assisted him in recruiting a company for the Second Michigan Cavalry. His knowledge of medicine soon made him its third hospital steward. The radical change of habits in a thousand men recruited from their homes imposed arduous duties upon the surgeons, and in the summer of 1862 the hospital steward was temporarily assigned the duties of an assistant surgeon at New Madrid, Mo. By overwork and exposure he was there taken ill, and the disease being severe and long protracted, he was mustered out of the service. During his convalescence he attended another term at the Michigan University, and graduated in March, 1863. But it was not his lot to lose time in waiting for patients. Letters from his regiment to Governor Blair, recommending Dr. Ranney as their unanimous choice for second assistant surgeon, at once secured him the appointment, and on the 13th of June he joined his old regiment at Triune, Tenn.

Those who know what cavalry service is, as compared with that of infantry, how desperate are the raids, and how frequent the skirmishing, can well believe that Surgeon Ranney's position required no little fortitude and self-possession. Take a few examples: On the first day's advance from Triune there was a fight at Rover, in which a soldier belonging to another brigade was severely wounded in the arm. His own surgeon confessing his utter inability to operate on account of his trembling nerves, the medical director himself was obliged to operate, and took Dr. Ranney to assist him. The trembling surgeon was not alarmed without cause. The scene was exciting in the extreme. Bullets whizzing thick and fast; squadrons dashing here and there; everything uncertain as to the result of the conflict; the wounded man just on the ground where he fell, and no time to take him anywhere else,—these, it must be confessed, were not very desirable conditions for a capital operation. But the two surgeons, solely intent on their work, made the amputation as required. From that day on, through the entire campaign, Surgeon Ranney found a true friend and a kindred spirit in Medical Director Greer. Knowing that the post of honor was the post of danger, the director took the full measure of his calm and resolute assistant, and thenceforward lost no opportunity to give him better position.

Take another example: In the Atlanta campaign, during the hundred consecutive days in which the Federal forces were under fire, the First Missouri Cavalry, under Col. Le Grange, suffered very severe loss, and the colonel himself was taken prisoner. A soldier of the brigade having lost his leg, it was, of course, the duty of his own surgeon to operate, but when everything was ready he confessed that he could not operate *under fire*. At his request Dr. Ran-

ney made the amputation, and being seen by many of the combatants, it thus gained him a reputation for nerve and self-possession that he never afterwards forfeited. Soldiers love and admire courage, not only in other officers, but in chaplains and surgeons.

Take a third example: A Wisconsin brigade suffered severely in killed, wounded, and prisoners, one of the prisoners being the colonel himself. Their own ambulances not being accessible, those of Dr. Ranney's brigade were ordered up. Alarmed by the near approach of the enemy, the brigade-major and his assistants fled to the rear, reporting their own hairbreadth escape and the certain capture of Surgeon Ranney and his assistant. Greatly to their chagrin, however, there came an order from Dr. Ranney for more ambulances. They arrived promptly, and with them an order from Director Greer for Dr. Ranney to assume the duties of brigade surgeon. The promotion was a rapid one, but it was well deserved, and the doctor held the position with increasing honor during the remainder of the very active and trying campaign that culminated in the capture of Atlanta.

But it was at the memorable battle of Chickamauga where Dr. Ranney was in the greatest peril. One day in September, 1863, a telegram came to the War Office at Washington,—“The army is in total rout!” By noon came another telegram,—“Gen. Thomas still holds the centre!” Never were President Lincoln and Secretary Stanton in more complete bewilderment. Unfortunately for Dr. Ranney, his place on this trying day was not the centre with Gen. Thomas. The right wing, struck heavily in the flank, was sent flying in disorder towards Chattanooga. The cavalry covered the retreat, first massing at Crawfish Springs, and then retreating about half a mile and massing again. While still near the springs the enemy were threatening and firing at long range. A detachment under Gen. Rucker dashed up to get the position and strength of the Federals, fired at them, and retreated. Dr. Ranney thus far during the retreat had been in the immediate rear of his regiment, but meeting a wounded man making his way towards the hospital and quite exhausted from loss of blood, he dismounted and applied dressings to stop the bleeding. In the mean time the cavalry had started, leaving Dr. Ranney a short distance in the rear; he hastened to overtake them. Just at that moment, however, Gen. Rucker's command charged the Federal cavalry from the flank and rear, and the rebel cavalry having got in between the surgeon and his brigade, he found himself in a very difficult position. Making his way to a road about three miles distant, and which ran parallel with the road to Chattanooga, he reached it in advance of the Confederates, but in the rear of Gen. Sheridan, who was covering the retreat on the same road near the base of the ridge.

Riding rapidly along, joyous and confident of his escape, he came to a diagonal road crossing the two others. But the clatter of horses' feet, the rebel yell, and the command to halt from a company of Texas rangers charging down upon him not twenty rods off, showed him at once that his hopes were disappointed. Quickly turning his horse, he tried to reach an undergrowth of oak, which might partially obstruct the rangers' view. Those at the head of

the column having fired three shots at him, to avoid any more he jumped from his horse without checking his speed, hoping the animal would continue its course on the road. Much to his surprise and alarm, the horse stopped and endeavored to follow him into the bushes. Three of the rangers halted to take him and his horse, but not daring to stop long enough they got the horse only.

The firing of the rangers at Dr. Ranney having been noticed by some rebel cavalry in the rear, they formed a line across an open field in the immediate vicinity of the woods, where the doctor was hugging the ground as closely as possible behind a friendly "rail cut," about half the size of his body. Skirmishers came across the field and into the woods, and one came over within ten rods of his hiding-place. Watching for him to raise his gun and take aim before he cried for quarter, the doctor concluded to wait until the very last moment. Fortunately the skirmisher was looking higher and beyond him, and not finding any one to shoot at, returned to his horse. From behind his slender protection the doctor watched the horse's legs until he was glad to see those at the end of the column.

It was now evening, and the sun was just going out of sight. One thing was certain, the rebels had fairly cut him off from his own army. He had had a hard day of it. Hearing the firing at the front, just as he had sat down to breakfast, he snatched a hard-tack, and after the whole weary day of work this was all he had to eat. Tired and hungry and cold, he at last found a dead man's blanket soaked with blood, and wrapping himself up in it laid down in a fence-corner and slept until morning. What could he do? Between him and his own army was that of the rebels. On his right were some twenty miles of barren and inhospitable mountains. He did the only thing possible in the circumstances, and reported himself to Surgeon Hawley (now of Peoria, Ill.), who was then in charge of the well-filled hospital at Crawfish Spring, and where he was immediately assigned to duty.

Soon Gen. Bragg's adjutant-general, and others belonging to his staff, including Dr. Fluellin, his medical director, visited the place to parole the wounded soldiers and some surgeons who had been taken prisoners. The surgeons were asked to sign the same parole as the soldiers. Some did so without hesitation. When Dr. Ranney's turn came to sign, he said that according to the cartel existing between the Federal and Confederate governments the surgeons, as non-combatants, could not legally be made prisoners of war. He also said that if the Federal government were holding Confederate surgeons who were captured in the legitimate discharge of their duties he was willing to be held as a hostage until the wrong was redressed, but he would not sign the parole. The controversy grew hotter and hotter, until the adjutant-general told the doctor he must either sign the parole or be put under guard.

"Put me under guard, then," said the plucky surgeon. "I will look to my own government to see that justice is done in the case."

Fortunately, at this critical juncture Dr. Fluellin submitted a paper, which is still in Dr. Ranney's possession, and reads as follows:

"We, surgeons and assistant surgeons of the United

States Government, captured at the battle of Chickamauga, on Sept. 20, 1863, do solemnly swear that we will not bear arms against, or give any information detrimental to, the Confederate States Government, nor in any way or manner assist the United States Government until we leave, or are exchanged for such Confederate surgeons as have been captured in the legitimate discharge of their duties and held by the United States Government. And as we are only paroled to attend the Federal wounded, we will report to the commandant of the post at Atlanta, Ga., as soon as our services can be dispensed with."

When a man's head is in the lion's mouth it requires some *grit* to object to the terms on which the king of beasts may see fit to let the head out again; but this is just what John Knox did when a slave on board the galley, and what Dr. Ranney did when a prisoner at Crawfish Springs. In the end, all were satisfied with the paper except the adjutant-general, who had to pocket the affront from the sturdy "Yank" as best he could. The subsequent experience of the doctor for forty-four days in the Libby prison is, unfortunately, too familiar to need detail. One thing, however, at Libby was quite characteristic. Having picked up a work on medical jurisprudence, he read it with more interest than one would expect in such unfavorable circumstances.

Early in July, 1864, the portion of the Second Regiment then in the field was ordered to return to Franklin, near Nashville, and there join the other part of the regiment, which had been absent on veteran leave. Arrived at Franklin, the post hospital was put in charge of Dr. Ranney, and shortly after he received veteran leave of absence for thirty days.

Returning to his old friends at Charlotte, he employed his last eleven days in recruiting men to fill the quota for the towns of Eaton and Carmel. The first two days he enlisted twenty seven, and before the expiration of his furlough the whole quota of fifty-one. These recruits, equally to the surprise and delight of his old regiment, now reduced to a minimum, he marched into their camp, thus securing for some twenty officers the rank to which their commissions entitled them. The Second Regiment soon had an opportunity of showing their newly-acquired strength by repelling a raid of the rebel cavalry under Gen. Wheeler, and driving him beyond the Tennessee. Almost immediately the raid was repeated under Gen. Forrest, and in the engagement at Pulaski, lasting a whole day, the Federals suffered the heaviest loss, but the Confederates abandoned the field.

While at Pulaski, Dr. Ranney was called from the field to operate for the First Brigade. The church used as a hospital being full to overflowing, he was ordered to establish another hospital, and furnished with assistants for that purpose. Being the only medical officer with his regiment, he was relieved from the hospital and allowed to accompany his command when it moved from Pulaski. Forrest was driven across the Tennessee, but only to be succeeded by Hood and his entire army, now reinforced by the army of Dick Taylor. After some severe skirmishes with the Second Cavalry and other regiments who were acting as pickets to prevent Hood crossing the river, his overwhelm-



ing numbers soon enabled him to accomplish his design with much loss to the Federals.

A more intensely interesting moment than this was scarcely known during the war,—Sherman cutting loose from his base and starting southward from Atlanta on his great march to the sea; the sagacious Thomas keeping his own counsels and organizing a new army out of everything on which he could lay his hand; Gen. Grant leaving Richmond for Washington on his way westward to find what it all meant; and Hood with characteristic audacity determined "to carry the war into Africa." In vain the Union cavalry contested the ground inch by inch, felling trees, and fighting behind barricades on every hill that would give them advantage; the columns of the enemy were too heavy. Schofield fell back from Pulaski to Columbia, and after fighting all day and marching twenty-five miles at night got into position early October 30th, at Franklin. Never were the rebels in better spirits. Hood had delayed his attack until all his forces could be brought up, some 55,000 men. Opposed to him, under Schofield, were only 20,000. "Break those lines," shouted the impetuous Hood, "and there is nothing more to withstand you this side of the Ohio River. On to Nashville, and you will have nothing to do this winter but eat and drink and sit by the fire and swap jack-knives."

The Second Michigan Cavalry, occupying the extreme left and actively engaged from early morning, were driven by noon across the little Harpeth. While crossing, the rebel infantry rushed forward, flaunting their flag, and shouting triumphantly, "You are our prisoners!" But their exultation was altogether premature. Skillfully availing himself of a little bend in the river and of an adjacent woods, Gen. Croxton had placed there a regiment in ambush. Opening upon the enemy a galling and enfilading fire upon his flank, the Second Cavalry lost no time in improving their opportunity to the utmost, and so, to the great chagrin of the rebels, made good their escape to the other side.

The ambulances were thus thrown into a very hazardous position on the flats between the two rivers, and an orderly was dispatched by Gen. Croxton to Dr. Ranney, telling him that his command would soon fall back, and he must look out for the consequences. But the order not being peremptory, the doctor continued to gather up the wounded men in the train now slowly moving to the rear and near the centre, which was in the village of Franklin. A second time the orderly galloped up, with positive orders to move on at once if he did not expect to be captured. But the order was more easily given than obeyed. Fort Granger, which the Second Cavalry had helped to build, and which they had called after their old colonel, now opened their batteries on the enemy's line. The Confederate artillery returned the fire with equal spirit. While thus between the fires the Federal centre gave way, and the enemy perceiving their advantage rushed in like a torrent, carrying the hill, taking eight of our guns, and planting the rebel flag on our breastworks. But again their rejoicing was not to last. Col. Opdyke, in one of the most splendid counter-assaults of the campaign, retook our guns and captured ten rebel flags and three hundred prisoners into the bargain.

It was now night, and the train of ambulances was still in very critical circumstances. Our own cavalry had galloped through fields and woods, miles away to the left and rear, to guard our flanks. The soldiers about the fort were beginning to start camp-fires, when suddenly Dr. Ranney heard the command, "Put out those fires!" and in the stentorian voice recognized that of Col. Streight, whose acquaintance he had made a few months before in Libby prison. At once making himself known to the colonel, he asked for further orders. "Move on to Nashville," was the reply; "for unless you and your ambulances occupy the field alone, there is no other way for you. I am now in command of the rear-guard, and shall soon move there myself." Just in time to get in advance of the rear-guard, Dr. Ranney had the satisfaction of bringing every ambulance and every soldier safe within the defenses of Nashville. That was a proud day in the history of the young surgeon, which none of his friends, either in the army or out of it, are willing should be forgotten.

But the work of the ambulance and its various attendants is not yet done. By December 9th, Hood had established his lines south of Nashville. The season is against him, for it is a week of severe cold. Numbers are no longer in his favor, for the Fabian policy of Thomas had been successful. The "besieged" (?) were more than the besiegers, and in all respects in much better shape. To "sit by the fire at Nashville," they must pass through another fire much worse than that of Franklin. Thomas orders an advance. The first day's work gives him sixteen guns and twelve hundred prisoners; the second day's work gives him in all four thousand four hundred and sixty-two prisoners, two hundred and eighty-seven officers, and fifty-three guns.

One of these prisoners, Gen. E. W. Rucker, in command of a division of rebel cavalry, was known by the Federal cavalry as "the man on the gray horse," who often dashed up to the Federal lines to get them into a position to exchange shots. While fighting hand to hand with a Union captain, his left arm was shattered just below the shoulder by a ball. As the first Federal surgeon to see him, Dr. Ranney courteously offered the general's staff surgeon his assistance, and the professional courtesy was returned by a request to perform the operation himself. The next morning he sent him in a comfortable conveyance to Nashville. The last time Dr. Ranney saw "the man on the gray horse" previously was just before the charge at Chickamauga, which resulted in his own capture.

After Hood's defeat by Gen. Thomas a hot pursuit was made by the cavalry, and consequently many Confederate wounded fell into the hands of the Federal surgeons for treatment. Hood got over the Tennessee with a remnant of his army and the loss of his last gun. The Union cavalry, having reached the Tennessee, wintered at Florence and Waterloo. Meanwhile, Dr. Ranney had been commissioned as a full surgeon, and the hospital departments of his corps being organized into divisions, he was put in charge of the First Division Hospital Department, and appointed its chief operator.

Tennessee once more repossessed, now for Alabama! While Gen. Canby was operating from the south, the move-

ment at the north was led by Gen. James H. Wilson, detached by Gen. Grant from the Army of the Potomac, and sent West with his veterans for this particular purpose. His command consisted of about fifteen thousand men, and was known as the Cavalry Corps of the Military Division of the Mississippi. His objective point was Selma, where, after a long and fatiguing march, a decisive battle was fought, resulting in the capture of many prisoners and a large amount of army-stores. Wilson pursued the enemy to Montgomery, which surrendered under a flag of truce, and then pushed on to Columbus, and Macon, Ga.

It may be well imagined that this was an exceedingly active campaign, and that the number of sick and wounded requiring surgical aid was very great. At Macon the hospital departments of the three divisions constituting the corps were consolidated. Dr. Ranney was ordered to receipt for all medical stores to the surgeons in charge of the other divisions, and to establish a corps hospital in the building formerly used by the State of Georgia as an asylum for the deaf, dumb, and blind. About three hundred patients were gathered here from various places on the line of march, and some ninety soldiers who had been under the care and treatment of the rebels. The case of the latter was pitiable in the extreme. Either through meagre facilities, or actual neglect of rebel surgeons, their wounds had been suffered to become gangrenous; arteries had sloughed and required ligation. In some cases amputation had to be resorted to to save life, but in the end not one of that number died.

Macon being only twenty miles from Andersonville, when the rebel armies surrendered the prisoners at this murderous and ever-accursed place were of course released. The poor starved and emaciated prisoners who were unable to join their own commands or bear transportation home were provided for in the corps hospital. The horrors of that well-known stockade or "prison-pen" will be remembered long after those of the "Old Sugar-House," in the days of the Revolution, are forgotten. It was just as much crossing the death-line to go into Andersonville prison as to go out of it. So indignant was Dr. Ranney at the enormous outrage here perpetrated on civilization and humanity that he complained of Capt. Wirtz for his brutality, and had him arrested and placed under guard. In this connection it may be as well to remember that when the war was ended Capt. Wirtz was the only rebel that was legally hung, and most richly did he merit it. The only regret is that those in higher office who shared in his unparalleled crime did not have a similar share in his well-deserved punishment.

Nor was this the only instance in which Dr. Ranney resented the abuse of office. When he found those of our own army who were deliberately taking advantage of their position for private and mercenary purposes, at the expense of the public good, he did not hesitate over his own name to notify Governor Blair and other authorities at home, and secure efficient measures for the remedy of such abuses. *Tros Tyrivusve nihi nullo discrimine agetur.* Rebel or "Yank," it was all one to him; where corruption was, it must be cauterized and its progress arrested.

During the month of July, 1865, the Second Michigan Cavalry was mustered out of service, but the ability of

Dr. Ranney as a surgeon was now too well known to leave him without employment. Gen. Croxton, of Gen. Ed McCook's division, under whom he had served in the Chattanooga campaign, offered him a commission as surgeon of the One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Colored Infantry, which he accepted, and with which he remained until it was mustered out, in January, 1866. During the latter part of his service he was at Augusta, and, his duties with his regiment being light, he attended a course of lectures in the Georgia Medical College.

And now, having "gone through the war," as Lee has it in his farewell to his disbanded army, April 9, 1865, our history once more returns to biography.

In February, 1866, Dr. Ranney established himself as physician and surgeon in Lansing, Mich. Here he has built up a solid and steadily-increasing practice, and now holds an enviable position in his profession, not only in the capital city, but in all the adjacent country. In 1866 he assisted in the organization of the Michigan State Medical Society, of which he was then elected, and of which he has ever since continued to be, the recording secretary. In 1873 he served as president of the Michigan Central Medical Society. In the same year he was elected corresponding member of the Old Wayne County Medical Society. In 1872 he was chairman of the Lansing board of health. He has been resident surgeon at Lansing to the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad Company, and the Chicago and Lake Huron and the Chicago and Northeastern Railroads. He is a member of the American Medical Association, and has often been a delegate to that body from the Michigan State Medical Society, and served as the committee on necrology for Michigan in 1879-80. Nor have his labors been confined merely to the practical duties of his profession. To its periodical literature he has contributed papers upon "Bandaging for the Relief of Inflamed Mammæ;" "Lipera;" "Bad Water a Cause of Typhoid Fever;" "Progress of Medical Science, with Hints upon Vulgar Errors impeding it," etc.

As a physician he is unusually quick and skillful in his diagnosis of disease; simple, judicious, and conservative in his treatment; very gentlemanly and conciliatory in his contact with his patients; and just that kind of physician who, when once known, is most valued, and loved alike by rich and poor. The men of all others for whom he seems to entertain a most vehement dislike are the various quacks and pretenders to medical knowledge, whom a wise and stringent Legislature ought long since to have driven from a State as intelligent as that of Michigan.

In politics, though by education and choice a Republican, he is not of the noisy kind, or at all inclined to make himself conspicuous on the stump. In religion he has equally decided opinions as in medicine. He believes that its tendencies and results ought always to characterize the medical man, who at every step in his career, in the very tissues and organs of the human frame, should not fail to see sublime and beautiful evidence of the wisdom, power, and goodness of the great Creator. Its true demonstration he thinks is quite as often in the life as in the elaborate argument.

It would naturally be expected that a man who had gone through so varied and trying an experience would endeavor

to secure for himself a happy home. In September, 1869, Dr. Ranney was united in marriage to Isabella E. Sparrow, daughter of Bartholomew Sparrow, late of Enniscorthy, Ireland, a woman of great tenderness of disposition, and admirably adapted by her many virtues to dignify and adorn domestic life. They have one son, a bright boy of seven years, who, when he is older, may learn much from this sketch of his father's life how to regulate and make a true success of his own.

Many—oh, how many!—were our unreturning brave who died on the battle-field, who perished by the wayside, who wasted away their inestimable lives in rebel hospitals and prison-pens through starvation and neglect. The evil which of all others has threatened the body politic of late has been *poverty of blood*. It will take more than one genera-

tion to make good the loss. Yet one thing is ever to be remembered: but for such surgeons as Dr. Ranney, who jeopardized their lives in the high places of the field, our loss would have been incalculably greater. They have returned, indeed, many of our Boys in Blue, without a leg or without an arm, but, thank God! they have at least brought back their undying love for the Union, and enough of their glorious spirit has been left to save us from a civil war far worse than rebellion, and thus give us "the grandest prospect of a national development which has ever opened upon the human race." We close, then, our sketch in the same spirit in which we commenced it,—HONOR TO THE GREEN SASH AS WELL AS TO THE RED.

GEORGE DUFFIELD.

LANSING, Mich., Oct. 22, 1880.



Annie E Cortrite



Henry Cortrite

#### HENRY CORTRITE.

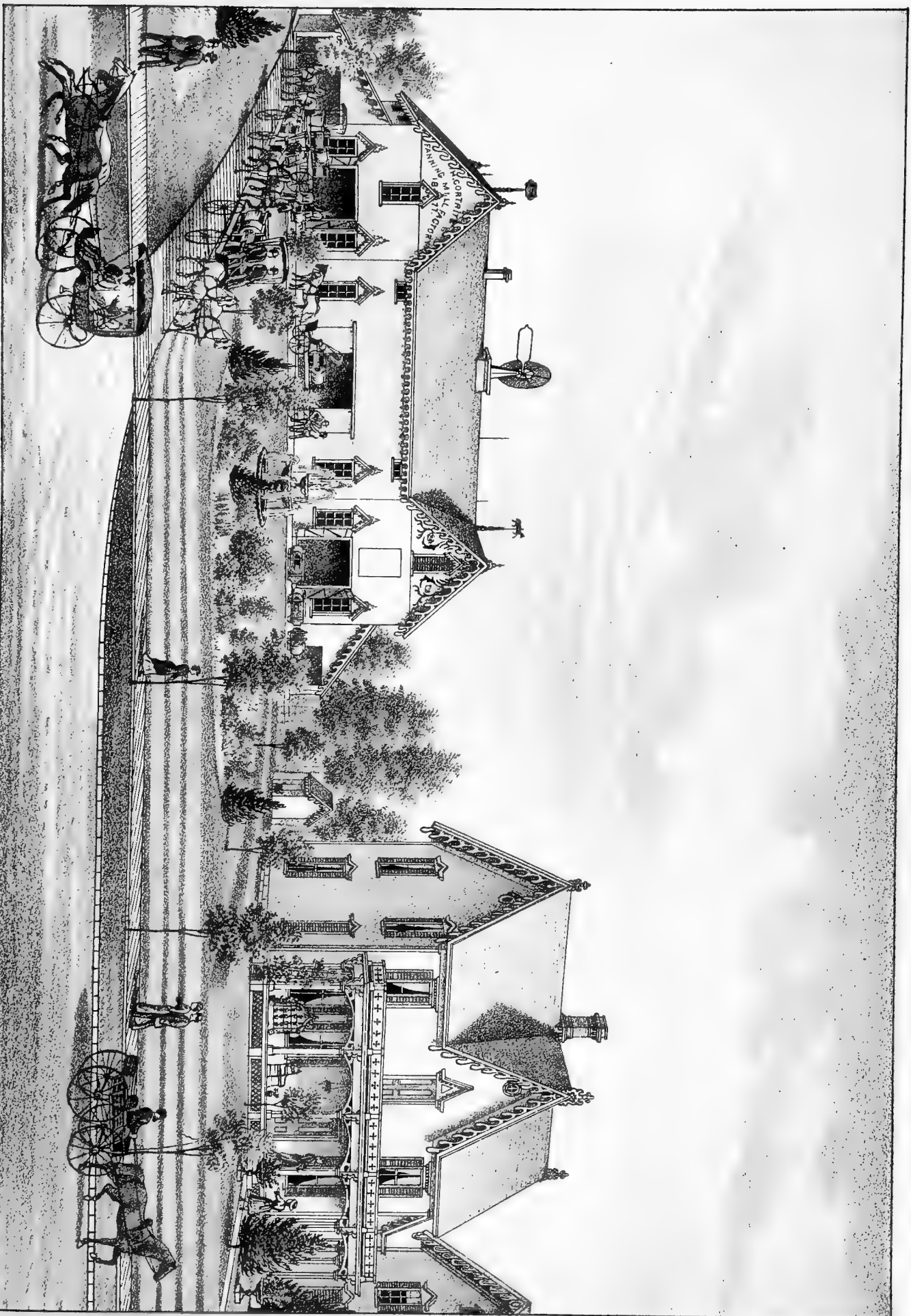
Henry Cortrite was born in the town of Phelps, county of Ontario, State of New York, in the year 1838. At the age of sixteen, with his mother and a younger brother and sister, he removed to the Peninsular State and settled in Genesee County. As Henry was the elder of the three children the responsibility rested upon him to earn a living for his mother and the two younger children. With a willing hand and a pair of strong arms Henry performed this duty, and in a most satisfactory manner to his mother. In 1858 they removed to Plymouth, Wayne Co., where Henry made the acquaintance of Miss Annie E. Moreland, his present companion. Eight years later he was married and commenced business for himself at Plymouth, Mich., in the manufacture of fanning-mills. Being well adapted to this business he made it a success. In 1875 he removed

to the capital city, where he now resides, carrying on the same business. The family consists of Mr. Cortrite, wife, and twelve-year-old daughter, Nettie.

#### EDWIN BEMENT.

Among the truly representative men who contributed to make Lansing what it is was Edwin Bement, the founder of one of the most important industries in Central Michigan. He was of New England origin, born in Westfield, Mass., Aug. 26, 1811, and was the oldest of four children.

Jan. 1, 1820, his parents left the old home, with their children and household effects, in a lumber-wagon, for the then remote frontier of Northern Ohio, and after a month's journey arrived at Randolph, Portage Co., where they set-



H. CORTRIE'S RESIDENCE & FANNING MILL WORKS, 96 MICHIGAN AV. LANSING, MICH.



tled. In this vicinity Edwin Bement spent his boyhood, serving an apprenticeship as a millwright. In 1837, at the age of twenty-six, he removed to Fremont, where he and his brother Orson erected a grist-mill and an oil-mill. Two years later Mr. Bement married Miss M. Louisa Roberts, and in 1842 they removed to what is now Fostoria, Ohio, where he and his brother built the first grist-mill in that vicinity, and also purchased a small foundry. Here Mr. Bement resided some twenty-six years, six years of which he was engaged in the stove and hardware trade. In 1869 he sold his business in Fostoria and removed to Lansing, erecting a foundry for the manufacture of agricultural implements, etc. In this enterprise he associated with himself his three sons, Arthur, Willis, and Clarence. This business undertaking has been eminently successful, and is to-day one of the most important manufacturing establishments in Central Michigan.

Mr. Bement died March 8, 1880. The sons continue the business established by their father, who was a man of fixed principles and high moral character. Honesty and industry were the essential media of his success. He had

a good business education, in his younger days attending the best schools in that portion of Ohio where he lived, and was a successful school-teacher for several winters. At an early age Mr. Bement united with the Congregational Church at Randolph, Ohio, and from that time to the day of his death was an active and consistent member. He was instrumental in forming the First Presbyterian Church in Fostoria, superintending personally the construction of the church edifice and contributing largely to meet the expense. He was an elder in this church from its organization until coming to Lansing, when he became identified with Plymouth Congregational Church as one of its deacons, and was at one time superintendent of the Sunday-school. Mr. Bement was an outspoken and fearless temperance worker, and exemplified in his person the principles he advocated.

Politically, he was an uncompromising Abolitionist. Having in him the inherent love of freedom and a natural hatred of oppression, he took strong grounds in favor of emancipation, and at a time, too, when public sentiment was largely pro-lavery.

## LANSING TOWNSHIP.\*

### NATURAL FEATURES.

#### GEOGRAPHY.

THE township of Lansing, which is designated in the United States surveys as town 4 north, range 2 west of the principal meridian, is situated in the northwest corner of Ingham County. It is bounded on the north by Clinton County, on the south by the township of Delhi, on the east by the township of Meridian, both in Ingham County, and on the west by the township of Delta, in Eaton County. The township-lines were surveyed by Lucius Lyon in 1825, and the interior lines by Musgrove Evans in 1827.

#### WATERCOURSES AND LAKES.

The township is traversed by two principal streams, Grand River and Cedar River. The former enters the township on the northwest quarter of section 30; flows northeast through sections 19, 20, and 21; thence nearly north through section 16 to the centre of section 9, where it turns northwest and runs thence to near the centre of section 5, when it turns sharply to the southwest and flows through section 7, leaving the township on the northwest quarter. It is naturally a rapid stream, and affords a large amount of water-power, only a portion of which has been utilized. Its average width in the township may be stated at 200 feet, though it varies from 100 to 400.

The Cedar River, one of the principal branches of Grand River, enters the township from the east, on the southeast

quarter of section 13, and flows in a general southwesterly course to the west line of section 23, when it turns towards the northwest and unites with the main stream on the northeast quarter of section 21. This is also a rapid-flowing stream, and has an average width of about 100 feet in the township.

The Sycamore Creek, a considerable mill-stream, enters the township from the south in section 35, and flowing in a general northern direction through sections 34 and 27, unites with Cedar River in the southeastern part of section 22. A considerable branch of this creek flows through sections 32, 33, and 27, and unites with it near the south line of section 27, a few rods east of the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw Railway.

A small stream, the outlet of a little lake on the northeast quarter of section 35, enters Sycamore Creek near the township-line. Another more considerable creek flows northwest through sections 25 and 24, and enters the Cedar River on the northeast quarter of section 22. The outlet of Jones' Lake, in the northwest part of the township, flows in a devious course through section 5, and unites with Grand River near the southwest corner of that section. These are all the streams of importance. Several inferior brooks are found in various portions of the township.

There are two small lakes or ponds within the township. Of these the largest is the one known as Jones' Lake, lying partly in sections 4 and 5, and covering an area of about twenty acres. Its margin is more or less marshy. The other is situated in the centre of the northeast quarter of section 35, and is much smaller in dimensions.

\* By Samuel W. Durant.

## TOPOGRAPHY.

The township is comparatively level, with its surface divided into three principal areas by the two rivers. The lands along Grand River are generally high and rolling, and the river has banks more or less abrupt. In places there are ridges approaching the dignity of hills, but nothing of any remarkable elevation. The valley of the Cedar River is broad, level, and comparatively low, and subject more or less to annual overflow, and there is considerable low-lying land along Sycamore Creek.

## SOILS.

The soil is composed mainly of sandy and clayey loam, with the latter predominating. The lowlands are in places made up of a dark vegetable mould, as may be seen on portions of the Reform School lands on section 14, and there are some marshy tracts, but probably nearly every acre of the township is susceptible of drainage and cultivation.

Originally the township was heavily timbered with oak, elm, maple, beech, ash, sycamore, cherry, and many other deciduous forest-trees, and large areas are still covered with the primitive forest. Excellent brick clay abounds; marl is present in the low basins; sand and gravel are abundant, and possibly peat may exist in some of the marshes. The boulder drift affords stone for ordinary purposes, and in one or two localities, perhaps, the sand-rock overlying the coal formation comes to the surface or near it. The soil when cleared and cultivated is excellent for the growth of the cereals, and all the vegetables of the northern temperate zone, and fruits of various kinds, including apples, peaches, pears, cherries, grapes, and wild fruits, flourish remarkably. The season of 1880 is prolific to a wonderful degree in these luxuries.

## ORIGINAL LAND-ENTRIES.

The following list shows the names of those who originally entered the lands from government in what is now the township of Lansing. The school section (16) forms a part of the city of Lansing, which was laid out by the State land commissioner in 1847.

*Section 1.*—James C. Allen, Rosalvo F. Griffin, 1837; Joel Hayford, Ephraim W. Bixby, 1851; Henry Stool (Stowell), Jacob B. Bennett, 1852; Shepard Bemis, 1854; Stephen W. Downer, 1863. This section is fractional, and contains 629 acres.

*Section 2.*—Fractional, containing 630.46 acres. Richard Lewis, 1836; Benjamin Earle, 1846; Isaiah G. Frost, James C. Allen, John C. Ball, James Shaw, 1847; Edward Thornberry, 1852.

*Section 3.*—Fractional, 630.24 acres. Nathan H. Delano, Henry Whipple, George Lewis, all in 1836.

*Section 4.*—Fractional, 617.36 acres. William H. Townsend, 1835; William R. Watson, Verdine Ellsworth, Alexander Hutchins, all in 1836; John G. Snider, C. G. Jones, 1837.

*Section 5.*—Fractional, 592.42 acres. William H. Townsend, Isaac N. Hedden, 1835; Horace H. Comstock, John R. Jewett, Samuel G. Bliss, 1836; George Smith, Rosanna Bacon, 1837.

*Section 6.*—Fractional, 666.38 acres. Catharine N. Forbes, Thomas Stevens, David Frink, 1835; Gerardus Clark, Samuel Marks, 1837.

*Section 7.*—Fractional, 644.61 acres. David Meech, 1835-36; Richmond Whitmarsh, James Seymour, 1836.

*Section 8.*—Fractional, 632.88 acres. William H. Townsend, 1835; Frederick Bushnell, Richmond Whitmarsh, James Seymour, all in 1836. Partly in city of Lansing.

*Section 9.*—Fractional, 600.09 acres. William H. Townsend, 1835; Frederick Bushnell, 1836. In city of Lansing.

*Section 10.*—Now in city of Lansing; full, 640 acres. Horace H. Comstock, Leland Green, Robert G. L. Peyster, James Seymour, all in 1836.

*Section 11.*—Full, 640 acres. Mortimer B. Martin, Richard Lewis, 1836; Miles N. Stanley, William Hogle, 1837; John C. Ball, George T. Clark, 1847.

*Section 12.*—Full, 640 acres. Adam L. Roof, Robert Toan, Hezekiah Smith, Daniel Nicholson, 1847; Simeon Dearin, 1848; Sherman Bemis, 1853.

*Section 13.*—Fractional, 620.28 acres. Horace H. Comstock, George W. Wright, John F. Lawrence, all in 1836.

*Section 14.*—Fractional, 631.85 acres. Horace H. Comstock, George M. Mills, Mortimer B. Martin, Henry Olmsted, 1836; Gerardus Clark, 1837.

*Section 15.*—Full, 640 acres (in city of Lansing). Oliver Johnson, Thomas Lawrence, James Seymour, 1836; E. J. Penniman, 1837.

*Section 16.*—Fractional, 607.04 acres. Laid out by the State as a part of the town of Michigan, now city of Lansing.

*Section 17.*—Full, 640 acres. Frederick Bushnell, James Seymour, 1836. East half in city of Lansing.

*Section 18.*—Fractional, 676.68 acres. Frederick Bushnell, James Seymour, 1836.

*Section 19.*—Fractional, 646.68 acres. Frederick Bushnell, James Seymour, Horatio J. Lawrence, 1836.

*Section 20.*—Fractional, 607.65 acres. William H. Townsend, 1835. East half in city of Lansing.

*Section 21.*—In city of Lansing. Fractional, 591.96 acres. William H. Townsend, 1835; Jerry Ford and William Ford, 1836.

*Section 22.*—In city of Lansing. Fractional, 619.36 acres. Horace H. Comstock, H. Morgan and J. Allen, Thomas Lawrence, all in 1836.

*Section 23.*—Fractional, 616.66 acres. A. A. Williams and T. A. H. Edwards, Mortimer E. Martin, 1836; Hampton Rich, 1847.

*Section 24.*—Full, 640 acres. John F. Lawrence, 1836; John R. Jewett, Frederick Hall, 1847; Aaron M. Hewes, 1848.

*Section 25.*—Full, 640 acres. Norman Carrier, Frederick Hall, Donald McIntyre, 1847; Samuel Mosher, 1855.

*Section 26.*—Full, 640 acres. Julius Chamberlain, Jesse Crowell, B. F. Hinman, 1837; Hampton Rich, Benjamin Harter, heirs of Calvin Wheaton, 1847.

*Section 27.*—Full, 640 acres. H. Morgan and J. Allen, James Crane, Lewis Rayner, Alanson Sumner, 1836; Alfred A. Williams, 1837.

*Section 28.*—Full, 640 acres. Oliver Johnson, James Crane, Lewis Rayner, Alanson Sumner, 1836.

*Section 29.*—Full, 640 acres. Oliver Johnson, Joseph W. Brown, 1836; Elihu Elwood, 1844 and 1846; Hampton Rich, 1847.

*Section 30.*—Fractional, 667.81 acres. Horatio J. Lawrence, Joseph W. Brown, 1836; Jacob F. Cooley, 1837; Warren Parsons, 1839.

*Section 31.*—Fractional, 674.76 acres. Daniel Buck, Jacob Van Doren, Abram Van Doren, 1837; Hampton Rich, Julia M. Williams, 1847.

*Section 32.*—Full, 640 acres. Hezekiah Ferguson, 1837.

*Section 33.*—Full, 640 acres. Warren M. Olmsted, 1836; Joseph E. North, 1837-38; Stephen F. Dexter, 1847.

*Section 34.*—Full, 640 acres. George B. Warren, 1836.

*Section 35.*—Full, 640 acres. Albert Anderson, 1836; Gerardus Clark, 1837; Louisa Buck, Marvin Cole, Champlin Havens, 1847; E. H. Whitney, 1853; Samuel S. Coryell, Sylvanus Ludden, 1854.

*Section 36.*—Full, 640 acres. John R. Jewett, Cassius Smith, Donald McIntyre, 1847; Jacob Stahlmaker, Freeborn Green, 1851.

## EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

## THE NORTH FAMILY.

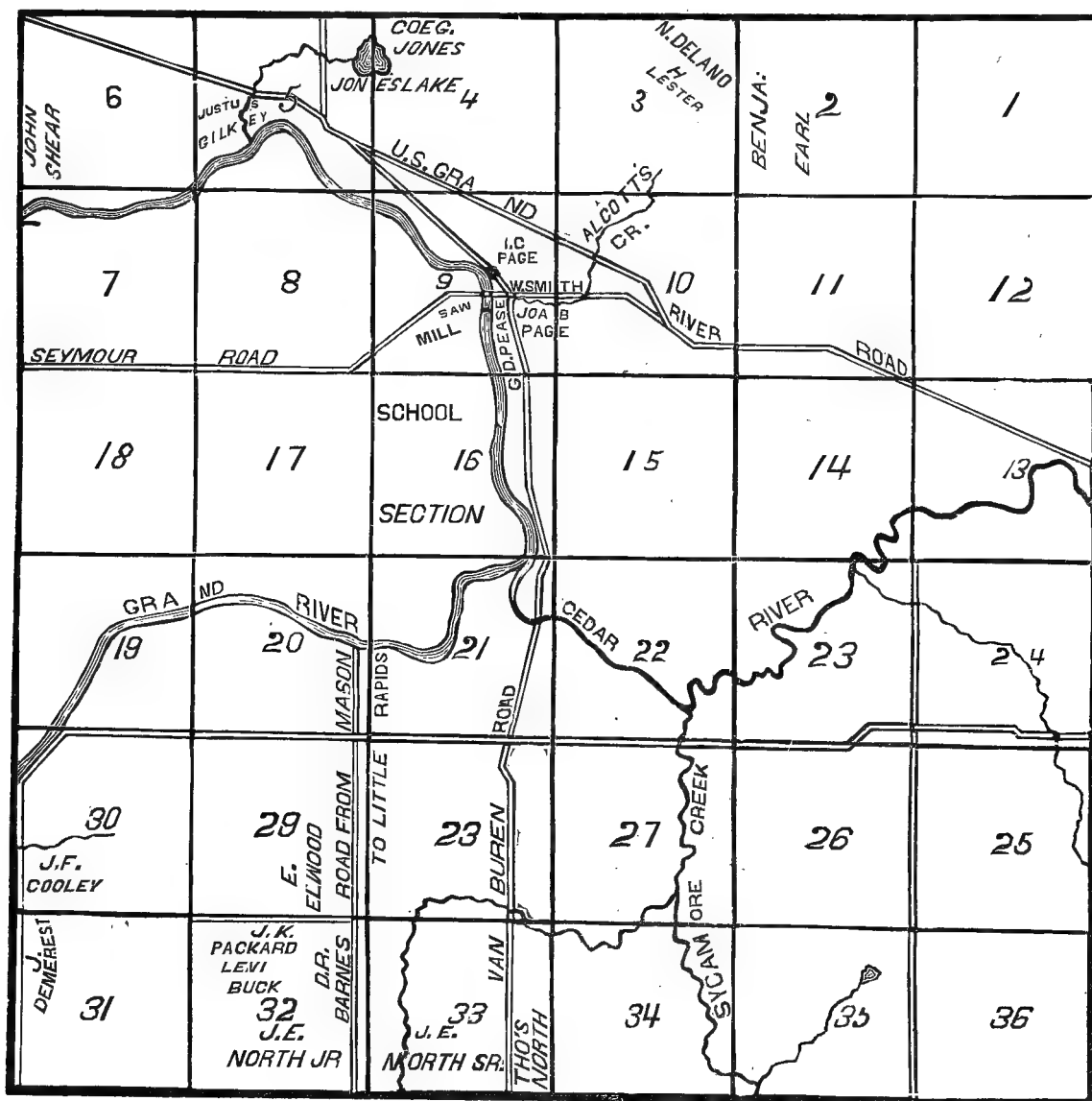
Among the very earliest settlers in Lansing township were the Norths, who were of English origin. Roger North, the progenitor of the family in America, was born in England in 1704. He settled in Pennsylvania probably as early as 1750. Thomas North, the father of Joseph E. North, Sr., was born in Pennsylvania in 1757. He married Naomi Davis, who belonged to a prominent family of Philadelphia,—one of the family having been sheriff of



Philadelphia County about the time of the Revolution. She was acquainted with Washington and Lafayette, and claimed to have taught the latter the English language. Joseph E. North, Sr., was born in the Juniata Valley, Sept. 16, 1791. His father, Thomas North, subsequent to the Revolution, purchased a considerable tract of land in the

twelve children,—nine sons and three daughters; two of these, a son and a daughter, died while young, in New York; the remainder all settled in Michigan.

The first of the family to settle in this State was Joseph E. North, Jr., the eldest son, who, in September, 1836, located land in the township of Ingham before it was or-



LANSING TOWNSHIP—TOWN 4 NORTH, RANGE 2 WEST.

Plat showing the location of all the actual settlers in the township in August, 1845. Made by James Turner, land-agent. Also - showing the wagon roads then laid out or in use.

township of Lansing, Tompkins Co., N. Y., it being a part of the military lands set apart for the soldiers of the Revolution. Thither the family removed from Pennsylvania, and from thence Joseph E. North and his sons came to Michigan. He married Christiana Teeter, who belonged to a respectable and well-to-do Pennsylvania family, which was probably of German origin, Dec. 18, 1813. He served in the army during the war of 1812-15, and was taken prisoner on the Canadian frontier, and kept in close confinement at Quebec until the close of the war. When captured he was in the act of carrying a wounded comrade (Bruce Packard) from the field. Mr. North was the father of

ganized. In the spring of 1837 he exchanged this land for section 32, in Lansing township, before that township was organized, also. This entire section was entered from government early in 1837 by Hezekiah Ferguson.\* In September of the same year his next brother, Henry H. North, now of Delhi township, came to Lansing. Joseph E. was then at work for Judge Danforth, of Mason. The next day after Henry's arrival, the two brothers started to visit

\* On the record at Mason this name is written Forgison, which may be correct, though good authority gives it as written in the text. Ferguson paid as "boot" a gold watch to equalize the trade.

the land of Joseph E., in Lansing township. He had already erected a temporary shanty for shelter, and they reached this about four P.M. Near by Henry found an abundance of leeks growing wild, and they looked so "perfectly lovely" to the hungry boy that he pulled a quantity of them, and, roasting them, ate heartily of them for supper; but, like the soldier who ate too many persimmons in the army, he was awakened by a deathly feeling in the night. A heavy thunder-storm was raging and the rain fell in torrents. It was a bad night for him, and he has never eaten leeks since. Being a stranger to a forest region he very naturally stood in wholesome fear of wild beasts, which certainly then abounded in Michigan. The storm quenched the fire, and he was very apprehensive of an attack from some fierce denizen of the surrounding forest, whose mournful cries he could hear coming ominously on the night wind. He finally awoke his brother and told him his fears, and was laughed at for being alarmed by the hooting of an owl. Henry was quieted, but was not sorry when daylight appeared. He had no appetite for breakfast, however, on account of his leek supper; but his brother told him he would not mind such little things after he had been in the county two or three years. Henry did not like the culinary duties of camp life, and declared that if he came to Michigan to reside he should bring a wife with him.

Joseph E. North, Jr., married Miss Emily F. Rolfe, the second daughter of Benjamin Rolfe, on the 1st of July, 1838.\* This marriage is the second one recorded in the county, that of William Coddington and Miss Harriet Wheaton, married by Orrin Gregory, justice of the peace, on the 6th of May in the same year, being the first. In the early part of September, 1838, Joseph E. North, Jr., settled on section 32 in Lansing, and resided there until his death, in 1851.† He never lost his residence in Ingham County from the time of his settlement in 1836. He probably built the first frame dwelling erected in the township of Lansing.

Subsequent to his first visit to Michigan, in 1837, Henry H. North returned to New York, where on the 16th of December, 1838, he married Almira Buck, in Tompkins County. Joseph E. North, Sr., according to the records, entered land in Lansing township on section 33, in 1837 and 1838. According to the recollection of his son Joshua, he visited Michigan in the fall before his settlement and purchased the land; and according to the recollection of his son Henry H., he left Lansing, Tompkins Co., N. Y., on the 20th of May, 1839, and reached his land in Lansing, Mich., on the 2d day of June following. Joshua, the third son, and Thomas, the fifth, came to Lansing in the fall of 1838, and for a time lived with and assisted Joseph E., Jr., in clearing up his land. When their father came, in 1839, they became inmates of his family. The old gentleman remained on his farm in Lansing until his death.

Two of the brothers, Henry H. and Joshua, now reside in Delhi township, and Jesse D. lives in the city of Lansing, but owns the old farm in the south part of the township. The Norths settled in an excellent country, and the condition of their lands and improvements shows that they are thriving farmers.

#### NAMING THE TOWNSHIP.

The following account of the way Lansing township received its name is given by Henry H. North:

"In December, 1841, Roswell Everett, Zalmon S. Holmes, and myself met at the house of my father, by appointment, and framed two petitions to the Legislature for the organization of two townships. But one name was suggested for the first,—that of Lansing, my father saying he wanted it named after our old town of Lansing, in New York. For the second two names were proposed,—Delhi, by Roswell Everett, and Genoa, by myself, not knowing that there was a Genoa in Livingston County at that time."

#### THE COOLEY FAMILY.

Jacob Frederick Cooley was born in Germany, Feb. 23, 1807. He came of a good family, but with true German thrift and forethought learned the trade of a tailor in his native country. He lived in one of the German capitals, possibly Stutgard, until he came to America. He settled in the State of New York. His wife was Lucy Barnes, who was born in Hartford, Conn., April 1, 1804. At the time of her marriage her parents were living in Oneida County. She was a woman of the real live Yankee stock, and well fitted for pioneer life, as subsequent events proved.

The young couple removed to Leslie, Ingham Co., Mich., arriving there on the 6th of May, 1836. They erected a temporary shanty in the wilderness, six miles from any settlers, but being soon after attacked with sickness, which almost every settler was subject to, they became homesick. Wild beasts and snakes troubled them, and one day, leaving their two children in their cabin, they went out to examine their land and got lost in the woods; but their faithful dog found them, and they followed him home. The dog was afterwards killed by wolves.

Mr. Cooley was a stranger to everything connected with woodcraft or farm labor, and the prospect of making a comfortable home in the new country seemed anything but pleasing. Becoming at length sick and disgusted, he returned with his family to New York in 1837. But there was something enticing in the West after all, and in November of the same year, leaving his family, he returned to Michigan. At Jacksonburg he made the acquaintance of Jerry and William Ford, or, at least, one of them. These men had, in April, 1836, laid out a village on section 21, in Lansing township, which they named "Biddle City." Learning that Mr. Cooley was looking for a place to settle, and also that he was a tailor and his wife a weaver, the Fords persuaded him that at or near their new town was the place to settle; that it was sure to be a great city, and that the trades of himself and wife would soon make them comfortable, if not absolutely rich. To this enticing story Mr. Cooley lent a willing ear, and came down to view the country. The nearest government land to "Biddle City" which he could find was on section 30, in the southwest

\* Mr. North was married by Peter Linderman, justice of the peace.

† Mrs. McKibbin, formerly Mrs. North, remembers some of the early preachers, Rev. Henry Lester being about the first. Another, Rev. Levanway, seems to have been an impostor, for he purchased a horse by the aid of Mr. North and others, soon after which he disappeared and was not heard of afterwards.

part of the township, lying on Grand River, and about two miles southwest of the new city. It proved to be an excellent piece of land, and the section now includes some of the best farms in the township.

One of the Fords came along with Cooley, but only remained a short time, and then departed and left him alone in the wilderness. Mr. Cooley knew absolutely nothing of the labor necessary to hew out a home in the woods. He had never handled an axe in his life, and in cutting down a tree he hacked on all sides of it, and when he thought it about nearly to fall, ran out of its reach. He did not even know how to plant his vegetables after he had managed to prepare a small plat of ground, but planted potatoes, corn, beans, and cabbage promiscuously in the same hill.

In building his first cabin he managed it by felling a tree, letting the butt rest upon the stump, and then covering the trunk with brush and sods. He did not know where the lines of his land were, and employed a Mr. Scott, of De Witt, in Clinton County, to point them out for him, paying him, according to his son's account, fifty dollars for his services. A second time he lost his lines, and had to pay Mr. Scott once more to establish them for him. His land was the southwest fractional quarter of section 30, town 4 north, range 2 west. He purchased deer-skins from the Indians and made himself a full border suit, including a coon-skin cap. His son, J. F. Cooley, Jr., remembers this suit as a great curiosity. Soon after completing his shanty, he followed the river to Jacksonburg, where he purchased supplies for winter, and then, procuring lumber, built a boat to transport them down to his future home. This was in December, 1837.

On his way down the river, not being a skilled boatman, he came to grief in the swift water, opposite where now stands the village of Dimondale, where night overtook him. His craft struck a bowlder, and either broke up or stove a hole, so that his provisions got into the stream and his flour and salt were nearly spoiled. He, however, waded around among the ice and slippery stones and saved a portion. Having no means of making a fire, he ran up and down on the bank of the river to keep from freezing. At length the barking of a dog attracted his attention, and following the sound he came to a wigwam, where he found an Indian and his squaw, who took him in, rubbed his half-frozen limbs, and made him as comfortable as circumstances permitted. For food they set before him the best they had,—boiled or roasted hedgehog and muskrat. On the following morning he paid the Indian two dollars to carry him down to his shanty. The Indian soon after abandoned his camping-place, and built his wigwam near Mr. Cooley's.

The inexperienced settler now began to clear a spot of ground and build a better cabin of logs. Here he remained until the spring of 1838, when he wrote his wife to join him with the remainder of the family. Mrs. Cooley accordingly bade good-by to her parents, and, taking her two boys, Jacob F., Jr., and Lansing J., came to Detroit, where she arrived in safety, though it was in the midst of the Canadian "Patriot war." At Detroit she hired a teamster to take her to Jackson, but the sheriff followed him for some misdemeanor, and he fled to the woods, leaving Mrs. Cooley with the team, which she drove to Jackson, where

it was taken from her. Nothing daunted by the terrors of the road, she started with her boys on foot for Eaton Rapids. After walking several miles she met a man who told her if she would take a certain trail which he pointed out she would save considerable distance; but the path was so obscure that after a little time she lost it in the woods. Placing her children on a log, she bade them stay right there until she returned, and then proceeded to find her way out. At length she heard a cock crow, and the sound guided her to a settler's cabin occupied by one Blakeslee, who went with her to find her children, which they succeeded in doing after a long search. Mr. Blakeslee then took his team and carried Mrs. Cooley and her children to Eaton Rapids, where she stopped with a Mr. Spicer, who procured an Indian to notify her husband of her arrival. He soon appeared, and building a boat took his family down the river. Night overtook them, and they were obliged to encamp on the bank until the morning, when they proceeded on their way, and before noon on the 15th day of June, 1838, reached the site of their future home.

They had no team or domestic animals of any kind, and Mrs. Cooley assisted her husband to clear a small piece of land, which they sowed with wheat, and planted a few vegetables. They kept a record of time by marking it every day on a board or log with charcoal. Their first "Independence" day—July 4, 1838—was celebrated on a flat rock near the river, where Mrs. Cooley sang songs, to the delight of the Indians, while her boys played with their dusky friends under the trees along the river-bank.

About the middle of July the entire family were taken sick, and were nearly helpless for several days. A family named Skinner had settled up the river in the township of Windsor, Eaton Co., and Mr. Cooley got an Indian to go and notify them of their troubles. Mr. Skinner came and took them to his house, where they remained for several weeks, and this experience exhausted all the ready money they possessed. Recovering from their sickness, they returned to their home in the fall and found their crops all safe, their old Indian friend having taken care of them during their absence. They exchanged the products of their land with the Indians for fish and venison, and thus opened the famous "dicker" trade of the early days.

In the following winter the family were all again taken sick and lost the day of the month, but a traveler happening along in January set them right again. At length all their provisions were consumed and they were forced to live upon the charity of their early Indian friend, who managed to procure sufficient food to keep them from starving. At one time Mr. Cooley was so low that they all expected he would die, and he finally told his wife to lay his body in a bark trough, cover it with dirt, and take her children out of the woods. But he at length recovered.

In the spring of 1839, Mr. Cooley went to Jackson and worked at his trade, leaving his wife alone with her children. For fourteen months she never saw a white woman. Wild beasts were plenty and exceedingly troublesome. At one time a gang of wolves followed Mr. Cooley, as he was bringing home some meat for his family, for a long distance, but he finally reached home in safety. At another

time, when out blackberrying, he was chased by a bear and escaped with the loss of his hat. Occasionally the family would suffer the fire to go out, and then some one would have to travel perhaps ten miles to procure a supply. Some of the Indians were at times insolent, but they were generally friendly. Their insolence never availed them anything, for Mr. Cooley was resolute and defended his rights.

After they began to raise corn he rigged a novel contrivance, though a common one in those days, to pound it. It consisted of a mortar made by burning a hollow in a stump, and rigging a spring-pole, to which was attached a wooden pestle; and this answered a very good purpose.

On the 6th of January, 1840, Mrs. Cooley gave birth to a son, which is said to have been the first male child born in the township. He was named Nathan L. Cooley. A friendly squaw performed the offices of physician and midwife, and was the only woman present.

In the fall of 1838 they heard of neighbors down the river and to the southeast of them. These were Coe G. Jones, on section 5, and Joseph E. North, Jr., on section 32. The Norths made them a visit. The Fourth of July, 1839, was celebrated at the house of Joseph E. North, Jr. His father had recently moved into the settlement, and the three families celebrated together.

Their first threshing was done on the ground, and the first wheat-grist was taken to Eaton Rapids by Mr. Cooley, who was gone three days. The children could hardly wait for the first loaf of bread to bake, but when ready for the table they divided it with the dusky Indian children, who enjoyed it as well as they. The earliest mills near them were at Eaton Rapids and Ingersoll's, now Delta. When they patronized the mill at Ingersoll's they took the grist down the river in a log canoe or "dugout," and then went across the country, through the woods, and hauled the canoe and ground grist back along the narrow path, through mud and water, with an ox-team. The canoe was not a first-class land-carriage, but they managed to haul it by fastening a log-chain around its nose, though it required great skill and constant attention to prevent the curious vehicle from often overturning in the rough pathway. Sometimes in the winter when they wanted to cross the river with their oxen and the ice was not strong enough to bear them, Mr. Cooley would cut a channel across and swim them over.

When at length they had become the possessors of an ox-team, a cow, a pig, and a few sheep they congratulated themselves upon their improved circumstances; but their joy was short lived, for a great black bear carried off the pig, and the lean and hungry wolves made short work with the sheep.

The hardships and privations of the early settlers of Michigan, save only in one respect, that of Indian wars and difficulties, were certainly as formidable and discouraging as were ever encountered by the people of any State in the Union. The country was largely made up of dense and heavy forests, interspersed with swamps, marshes, and lakes; the earliest roads were more horrible than can be conceived of by the present generation; and then there was the almost interminable labor of cutting down the timber

and clearing it away before anything could be grown for the support of man or beast. In the midst of their labors the deadly malaria fell upon them, and they froze and burned alternately for months and years with the ague and fever. When the first scanty crops were raised, and there was a small surplus, it took weeks sometimes to carry it to an uncertain market, and the cost of transportation ate up all the proceeds. Wild beasts, dangerous reptiles, and persecuting insects were plenty as snow-flakes in a January storm, and it was literally a struggle between life and death, with the chances in favor of the latter alternative.

In many instances the earliest comers lived for several years without store or school or church accommodations, and the wonder is that men and women did not degenerate into fierce barbarians and abandon all hope of civilization amid the depressing circumstances which hemmed them in on every side. Nothing but an indomitable will, and a most sanguine looking forward to a better day in the future, an undying faith in the power of human intellect over the forces of nature, ever kept hope alive in the hearts of the pioneers of Michigan, and enabled them to work out the mighty problem of reclaiming a most forbidding wilderness and building up a free and prosperous commonwealth. There were a few comparatively sunny places among the "oak-openings" and beautiful miniature prairies of the southern and western portions of the peninsula, but they were only exceptions. By far the greater portion of the State has been won from a state of nature only through almost unparalleled hardships and the most unflinching perseverance.

Within a year or two Mr. Cooley built a second and improved log house. The first one stood near the northwest corner of his quarter section, and a considerable distance from the river near a copious spring, which latter item no doubt had considerable weight in determining the selection of his land. The first dwelling was built by the labor of himself and wife, and was a rude affair. The only windows were small holes left in the logs, covered with greased paper. The roof was constructed of troughs, the first course laid with the convex side down, and the second inverted and lapping over the edges of the others. This plan, provided the troughs were sound, made a very comfortable covering, impervious to water so long as the material did not warp or crack.

The second house stood about fifteen rods west of the first, nearer the river. When it was all ready to be put up it took all the able-bodied men in five townships to raise it. It had a roof made of heavy stakes, pinned upon the transverse timbers with three-quarter-inch ash pins. The improved building boasted of a better chimney and sash windows, which latter Mr. Cooley whittled out with a pocket-knife.

Mr. Cooley was probably the first settler in Lansing township, having arrived, as we have seen, in the autumn of 1837.\* There is some uncertainty regarding the arrival of the first family, but the probabilities point to Mr. Cooley's family, who reached their destination on the 15th day of

\* Joseph E. North, Jr., built a shanty on section 32 in the spring or summer of 1837. See account of the North family.

June, 1838. The deed for his land was dated in 1837, and signed by Martin Van Buren.

Mr. Cooley died on his farm June 9, 1865, at the age of fifty-eight years, two months, and sixteen days, at a period when he should have been in the prime of his physical powers. No doubt the hardships of a pioneer life had much to do with his comparatively early demise. He left a wife and five children,—three sons and two daughters,—to each of whom he gave a farm, and saw them settled around him. Mrs. Cooley died Feb. 21, 1870.

#### THE JONES FAMILY.

Of the family of Coe G. Jones, which competes with those of Mr. Cooley and Joseph E. North, Jr., for the honor of the first settlement in Lansing township, we have been able to learn comparatively little. Ambrose Jones, the father of C. G. Jones, came from Allegany Co., N. Y., and settled in Delta township, Eaton Co., in 1845, where he died the following year. According to Mrs. Garret L. Dingman, a sister of Coe G. Jones, the latter settled on his land, the north half of the northwest quarter of section 4, containing 62.77 acres, in the spring or summer of 1838. His land was entered from government in 1837. Perhaps the principal reason for his choice of this locality was the presence of a small lake, since known as "Jones' Lake," which laid partly upon his purchase. Mrs. Dingman claims that when her brother settled there were no neighbors nearer than Ingersoll's, in Eaton County, and De Witt, in Clinton County; but even if Mr. Cooley's family arrived after Mr. Jones, there is no doubt but Mr. Cooley himself was then living in the township. Mr. Jacob F. Cooley, now living on section 30, thinks that Jones did not come in before 1839. Ambrose Jones had ten children. One of the daughters, Eliza, who afterwards married Alonzo Baker, of Delta, came with her brother Coe G. She and her husband are both deceased. When C. G. Jones raised his first log dwelling, his help came from Delta (Ingersoll's) and De Witt. Mr. Jones died upon his farm Jan. 16, 1862. His sister Eleanor married Garret L. Dingman in 1851. She came with her father to Delta in 1845. Mr. Dingman settled on section 4, Lansing township, in 1851.

#### GILKEY.

The Gilkey family was from the neighborhood of Burlington, Vt. There were four brothers, Justus, Samuel, William, and Sample, and all, excepting William, came to Michigan. The three first named removed from Vermont to Hydeville, N. Y., from whence they migrated to Michigan. William settled in Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y., where he died. Samuel settled in Flint, Genesee Co., Mich., and Sample removed to Illinois, where he still resides.

Justus came from Hydeville, N. Y., to Lansing township probably about 1839 or 1840, and purchased land on section 5, in the northwest corner of the township. He was not an original owner, but bought from other parties. He remained here until about 1849, when he sold and went to Ohio, and a few months later removed to California, where he is now living. He was one of the inspectors of election at the first town-meeting held in Lansing, in April, 1842, and was also one of the first justices elected at the same

meeting, one of the assessors, and an overseer of highways. He filled the office of justice of the peace probably as long as he remained in the township, as his name appears attached (as justice) to the acknowledgment of the original plats of the town of Michigan, made on the 2d of June, 1847. He seems to have been quite a popular man, for the record shows that he was unanimously elected to several offices. He raised a large family of boys. According to Mrs. G. L. Dingman's recollection he sold to a man by the name of Barker, but Mr. O. H. Gilkey, of whom we have received much of this information, thinks he sold to a widow, whose name he does not remember.

The following were resident taxpayers in the township of Lansing in 1844: Benjamin Earl, Archibald Billings, Nathan Delano, Henry Lester, Coe G. Jones, Justus Gilkey, Melvin Gilkey, John Shear, J. F. Cooley, Joseph Demerest, J. M. Packard, Levi Buck, Daniel R. Barnes, Elihu Ellwood, Joseph E. North, Jr., Joseph E. North, Sr., Thomas North.

#### CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

The act authorizing the organization of the township was passed Feb. 16, 1842. The name was suggested by Joseph E. North, Sr., after the township of Lansing, on the shore of Cayuga Lake, in Tompkins Co., N. Y.\*

The first town-meeting was held on the 4th day of April in the same year, at the "Shanty" near the Cedar River Bridge, in pursuance of the provisions of the act of the Legislature. Joseph E. North, Sr., was chosen Moderator, James Shear, Clerk, and Justus Gilkey, Abram Shear, James Harrington, and Thomas North, Inspectors of Election.

We quote from the record:

"Voted, that there be two additional assessors.

"Voted, that we have two constables in this town.

"Voted, that there be two hundred dollars raised for highways and bridges, to be laid out in the several districts according to the assessments.

"Voted, that there be one hundred and fifty dollars raised to defray town expenses.

"Voted, that there be two dollars town bounty for wolf-scalps.

"Voted, that hogs be free commoners.

"Voted, that all orderly cattle be free commoners.

"JOSEPH E. NORTH, Moderator.

"JAMES HARRINGTON,

"ABRAM SHEAR,

"JUSTUS GILKEY,

"THOMAS NORTH,

"Inspectors of the Board.

"I certify that the above is a true record.

"THOMAS NORTH,

"Town Clerk."

The officers elected were one supervisor, one town clerk, one treasurer, four justices of the peace, two assessors, three commissioners of highways, three inspectors of schools, two overseers of the poor, three overseers of highways, and two constables,—in all twenty-two. The total number of

\* The township was formed from Alaiedon, which then comprised the four northwest townships of the county. The territory of Lansing township also formed a part of the original township of Aurelius, which included the west half of the county, and was erected on the 11th of March, 1837. The township of Alaiedon was formed from Aurelius, March 15, 1838. The county was attached first to Washtenaw and afterwards to Jackson County.

votes polled was *eleven*, or exactly one-half as many as there were offices to fill. It is presumed that, although the law required all these officers to be elected, the most of them found very little to do. The weight of responsibility and hard labor must have fallen largely upon the shoulders of the highway commissioners and overseers. The inspectors of schools and overseers of the poor probably performed no very onerous duties for at least twelve months, and the duties of justices and constables were undoubtedly light.

The following-named persons were duly elected at this meeting to fill the various offices: Supervisor, Joseph E. North, Sr.; Town Clerk, Thomas North; Treasurer,\* Abram Shear;† Justices, Joseph E. North, Sr., Justus Gilkey, James Harrington, Thomas North; Assessors, Joseph E. North, Jr., Justus Gilkey; Commissioners of Highways, Joseph E. North Jr., James Shear,† Nathan Delano; Inspectors of Schools, Thomas North, James Shear, James Harrington; Constables, Daniel R. Barnes, Coe G. Jones; Overseers of the Poor, Justus Gilkey, Joseph E. North, Sr.; Overseers of Highways, First District, Henry Lester; Second District, Justus Gilkey; Third District, Joseph E. North.

The supervisor, town clerk, treasurer, all of the justices except Harrington, who received nine votes, Justus Gilkey, for assessor, and Daniel Barnes, for constable, were unanimously elected, having received eleven votes each; the others were elected by from six to ten votes each. The offices were well distributed, and none of the candidates had just cause of complaint, for every voter was elected to office, and several of them filled three offices apiece.

The following list gives the names of those who were elected to fill the offices of supervisor, town clerk, treasurer, and justice of the peace, from 1843 to 1880. It is made up from the original record:

- 1843.—Supervisor, Joseph E. North;† Town Clerk, Justus Gilkey, Treasurer, Joseph E. North;‡ Justices, Levi Buck, Benjamin Earl, Abram Shear.
- 1844.—Supervisor, John W. Burchard;§ Clerk, Elihu Elwood; Treasurer, Benjamin Earl; Justices, Alonzo Baker,|| Justus Gilkey.||
- 1845.—Supervisor, Isaac C. Page;¶ Clerk, Elihu Elwood; Treasurer, Silas Freeman; Justice, Joab Page.
- 1846.—Supervisor, Joab Page; Clerk, Elihu Elwood; Treasurer, George D. Pease; Justice, Joseph E. North, Jr.
- 1847.—Supervisor, Joab Page; Clerk, Isaac C. Page; Treasurer, George D. Pease; Justice, Russell P. Everett.

\* It appears from the record that Mr. Shear failed to attend to the duties of his office, which was declared vacant by the town board, and Joseph E. North, Jr., was appointed in his place on the 12th of November, 1842.

† This name is written *Shear* on the record. We have been told the correct name was *Shearer*.

‡ In giving the name of Joseph E. North, it is not always specified whether it was father or son, but the honors were about evenly divided between them.

§ Mr. Burchard was drowned at the lower town soon after, and Joseph E. North, Jr., was elected in his place at a special election April 27th.

|| Baker did not qualify, and Gilkey was elected at a special election, April 27th.

¶ Isaac C. Page removed from the town, and at a special election held Sept. 10, 1845, Joab Page was elected in his stead.

- 1848.—Supervisor, Lawson S. Warner; Clerk, William W. Upton; Treasurer, Charles T. Allen; Justice, Alanson Ward.
- 1849.—Supervisor, Lawson S. Warner; Clerk, Henry Gibbs; Treasurer, Charles T. Allen; Justices, Joseph C. Bailey (full term), George I. Parsons (to fill vacancy), Joseph E. North, Sr. (to fill vacancy).
- 1850.—Supervisor, David E. Corbin;\*\* Clerk, James A. Bascom; Treasurer, Miles H. Pritchard; Justices, Joseph E. North, Sr. (full term), J. Palmer Thompson (two years).
- 1851.—Supervisor, William H. Chapman; Clerk, James A. Bascom; Treasurer, Eliphalet S. Tooker;†† Justices, Reuben C. Madden (full term), Orange Butler (to fill vacancy).
- 1852.—Supervisor, George I. Parsons; Clerk, James A. Bascom; Treasurer, Jonathan P. Thompson;‡‡ Justice, Alanson Ward.
- 1853.—Supervisor, Charles A. Hedges;§§ Clerk, James A. Bascom; Treasurer, James W. Holmes; Justice, Orange Butler.
- 1854.—Supervisor, Charles W. Butler; Clerk, Abram M. Crawford; Treasurer, Louis D. Preston; Justice, Joseph E. North.
- 1855.—Supervisor, Joseph C. Bailey; Clerk, James J. Jeffries; Treasurer, Louis D. Preston; Justice, Daniel L. Case.
- 1856.—Supervisor, Joseph C. Bailey; Clerk, Rollin C. Dart; Treasurer, Louis D. Preston; Justice, Alanson Ward.
- 1857.—Supervisor, Allen R. Burr; Clerk, William Fisher; Treasurer, John R. Price; Justice, Champlin Havens.
- 1858.—Supervisor, Franklin La Rue; Clerk, Stephen P. Mead; Treasurer, Benjamin Van Akin; Justice, Joseph E. North.
- 1859.||||—Supervisor, Ransom Everett; Clerk, Sylvester G. Scofield; Treasurer, Eber Crandall; Justices, Thomas Treat, William Lee, William A. Dryer.
- 1860.—Supervisor, William A. Dryer; Clerk, Sylvester G. Scofield; Treasurer, Eber Crandall; Justices, Stephen B. Du Bois, Oramel D. Skinner.
- 1861.—Supervisor, William A. Dryer; Clerk, L. S. Ford; Treasurer, Cyrus Everett; Justice, Milo Smith.
- 1862.—Supervisor, William A. Dryer; Clerk, S. G. Scofield; Treasurer, Cyrus P. Everett; Justices, Ransom Everett, Lucian Merrill.
- 1863.—Supervisor, William A. Dryer; Clerk, S. G. Scofield; Treasurer, Chauncey Murphy; Justices, O. D. Skinner, Lucian Merrill.
- 1864.—Supervisor, William A. Dryer; Clerk, R. Everett; Treasurer, Chauncey Murphy; Justices, D. D. Hall, William Johnson.
- 1865.—Supervisor, William A. Dryer; Clerk, Ransom Everett; Treasurer, A. K. Truman; Justices, William Johnson, Abraham Wheeler.
- 1866.—Supervisor, William A. Dryer; Clerk, Josiah W. Dawes; Treasurer, A. K. Truman; Justice, J. F. Lansing.
- 1867.—Supervisor, Chauncey Murphy; Clerk, Clement L. Harrison; Treasurer, Henry C. Everett; Justices, Oramel D. Skinner, Almon Harrison.
- 1868.—Supervisor, Chauncey Murphy; Clerk, C. L. Harrison; Treasurer, Henry C. Everett; Justices, Abraham Wheeler, Daniel D. Hall.
- 1869.—Supervisor, William A. Dryer; Clerk, Ransom Everett; Treasurer, Daniel D. Hall; Justices, William W. Minturn, George S. Williams.
- 1870.—Supervisor, William A. Dryer; Clerk, William W. Minturn; Treasurer, Daniel D. Hall; Justices, Adam Foster, Nelson Tenney.

\*\* Mr. Corbin died, and the town board on the 19th of August appointed Lawson S. Warner to fill the vacancy. Mr. Warner resigned, and on the 14th of September Joseph C. Bailey was appointed.

†† Mr. Tooker was incapacitated by sickness, and Champlin Havens was appointed on the 12th of June. He declined, and J. P. Thompson was appointed for the remainder of the year.

‡‡ Resigned, and Orange Butler was elected at a special election, Nov. 2, 1852.

§§ Mr. Hedges died in office.

|||| The city of Lansing was chartered and separated from the township by act of Feb. 15, 1859. By the same act the township was authorized to hold its town-meetings in the city, and to appoint a resident of the city as deputy township clerk.

- 1871.—Supervisor, James M. Shearer; Clerk, Colonel D. Johnson; Treasurer, Chauncey Murphy; Justices, William P. Seamon, George C. Fuller.
- 1872.—Supervisor, J. M. Shearer; Clerk, Horace Munroe; Treasurer, James Tobias; Justices, Warren H. Hoskins, Joseph W. Collins.
- 1873.—Supervisor, James M. Shearer; Clerk, Sanford M. Wait; Treasurer, James Tobias; Justice, Joseph W. Collins.
- 1874.—Supervisor, J. M. Shearer; Clerk, John Holbrook; Treasurer, James Tobias; Justice, Adam Foster.
- 1875.—Supervisor, S. Horace Preston; Clerk, John Holbrook; Treasurer, Myron Green; Justice, William P. Seamon.
- 1876.—Supervisor, S. Horace Preston; Clerk, William H. Foster; Treasurer, Myron Green; Justice, Morgan B. Hungerford.
- 1877.—Supervisor, J. M. Shearer; Clerk, O. H. P. Brailey; Treasurer, Myron Green; Justice, John J. Hooper.
- 1878.—Supervisor, J. M. Shearer; Clerk, George W. Parks; Treasurer, Myron Green; Justice, Nathan L. Cooley.
- 1879.—Supervisor, S. Horace Preston; Clerk, Eugene S. Thompson; Treasurer, Jacob G. Baumgrass; Justices, George L. Williams, James Tobias.
- 1880.—Supervisor, S. H. Preston; Clerk, George W. Parks; Treasurer, Jacob G. Baumgrass; Justice, T. H. Howard.

#### SELECTIONS FROM THE RECORDS.

On the 15th of May, 1842, the board of supervisors met to adjust the accounts of the old township of Alaiedon, which had been subdivided into four townships on the 16th of February preceding. The old township had raised \$250 for roads and bridges, which was divided among the different townships carved from it by the following resolution:

"Resolved, That the division of the \$250 raised for roads and bridges shall be as follows, and that the treasurer of the town of Alaiedon shall give the treasurer of the different towns an order on the county treasurer for their proportion according to the following division, and take their receipts for the same:

|                |         |
|----------------|---------|
| Alaiedon ..... | \$68.96 |
| Delhi .....    | 43.77   |
| Lansing .....  | 74.70   |
| Meridian.....  | 62.56"  |

"Resolved, That we sell the ballot-boxes.

"Sold the same to the township of Delhi for two dollars twenty-seven cents (\$2.27)."

"Resolved, That the town of Alaiedon pay six dollars for the town books."

"Resolved, That the division of the funds in the hands of the overseers of the poor shall be as follows: Alaiedon, \$12.46; Delhi, \$8.05; Lansing, \$14.03; Meridian, \$11.51."

"Resolved, That the treasurer of the town of Alaiedon shall give to the treasurers of the towns of Delhi, Lansing, and Meridian an order on the treasurer of the county to the amount of their respective road taxes for 1841."\*

The first meeting of the board of auditors for Lansing was held on the 18th of June, 1842, and bills against the town to the amount of sixty-one dollars and fifty cents were allowed, and orders drawn for the same. The board consisted of Joseph E. North, Justus Gilkey, James Harrington, and Thomas North.

In October of the same year the board audited bills to the amount of twenty-three dollars and thirty-two cents. The total amounts audited against the town for the year 1842 were \$142.15.

The total taxes levied in the township for all purposes for the year 1842 were as follows:

|  |         |          |
|--|---------|----------|
| State tax.....   | \$69.66 |          |
| County tax.....  | 143.43  |          |
| Town expenses.....   | 150.00  |          |
| Roads and bridges.....                                       | 200.00  |          |
| Proportion of expenses of old town of Alaiedon for 1841..... | 56.88   |          |
| Rejected tax for 1838.....                                   | 20.18   |          |
| Tax for 1838, charged back on land.....                      | 29.34   |          |
| Delinquent highway tax, 1842:                                |         |          |
| District No. 1.....  | \$34.69 |          |
| "    "    2.....   | 23.85   |          |
| "    "    3.....   | 72.70   | 131.24   |
| Total .....  |         | \$800.73 |

On the 29th of March, 1843, there was a balance in the hands of the town treasurer of two dollars and ninety cents.

In 1843 the road districts were increased from three to four, and Nathan Delano, Coe G. Jones, Joseph E. North, and Lansing Barnes were elected overseers by "uplifted hands" in open town-meeting.† The town raised \$250 for roads and bridges, and \$150 for ordinary expenses.

The annual town-meeting for 1843 was held at the house of Justus Gilkey, who lived on section 5.

"Resolved, That all hogs over six months old be free commoners, and all orderly cattle be free commoners."

The total number of votes polled at the election in April, 1843, seems to have been sixteen. The names of the inspectors of election for 1843 were Joseph E. North, Nathan Delano, James M. Packard, and Henry Lester, the last being the first resident Christian minister. He was a Protestant Methodist.

The names of the persons drawn as grand jurors for 1843 were James M. Packard, Elihu Elwood; as petit jurors, Benjamin Earl, Levi Buck.

"June 10, 1843, Justus Gilkey's ear-mark recorded,—half-penny under side of the right ear."

At the general State election, held Nov. 6 and 7, 1843, John S. Barry received fourteen votes for Governor, and Zina Pitcher three.

The vote on the constitution of 1838 was sixteen in favor of the proposed amendments and one against.

The total tax for all purposes levied in 1843 was \$747.47.

At the annual town-meeting, held at the school-house in District No. 1, there were fourteen votes polled, of which, for supervisor, John W. Burchard received thirteen and John Moffitt one.

Mr. Burchard was drowned at the lower town soon after his election, and a special town-meeting was held on the 27th of April for electing another man in his stead, and also to elect a justice of the peace in place of Alonzo Baker, who neglected to qualify. Joseph E. North, Jr., was elected supervisor, and Justus Gilkey justice of the peace.

At a meeting of the township board held Sept. 7, 1844, it was

"Resolved, That the election (general) shall be held on Monday, the 4th of November, at the Burchard house, on section 9, the 'poles' to be open at nine o'clock A.M.; and the second day of election shall be held on the 5th of November, at the red school-house in District No. 1 in said town, at which the said election is to close."

\* Copied from the supervisors' proceedings by Thomas North, town clerk of Lansing.

† The township had probably been subdivided into three road districts while yet a part of Alaiedon.



At the annual town-meeting for 1845 the whole number of votes cast was twenty-three. Joab Page was unanimously elected justice of the peace. Coe G. Jones, who had been elected overseer of highways in District No. 2, resigned on the 12th of April, and Justus Gilkey was appointed in his place. At the November election in 1845, the whole number of votes polled for Governor was sixteen,—eleven for Alpheus Felch and five for Stephen Vickery.\*

The annual town-meeting for 1846 was held at the house of Joab Page, and there were fifteen votes cast. At the general election in November of that year there were seventeen votes polled.

At the annual town-meeting for 1847, held at Page's house, the voters had increased to thirty, and within a few months the influx of new-comers had transformed the little settlement in the woods to a busy village, or rather to three villages, for there was one village situated along Main Street in the south part of the plat, another had sprung up around the saw-mill at the lower town, and a third began to appear in the clearing around the site of the new State-House.†

The location of the capital attracted men from all parts of the State, and new names became so plenty that they soon overshadowed the earlier ones. At a meeting of the town board held June 29, 1847, we find Levi Hunt applying for a "license to keep a public-house in the township of Lansing and village of Michigan, with the privilege of selling ardent spirits," which was denied by the board.

Peter I. Weller and William Sweet also applied for license to open groceries and victualing houses, but these also were denied. The board magnanimously "voted to exonerate the petitioners from paying the township board for this session;" which, considering it was called solely to hear their petitions, was certainly a handsome thing to do. The board was composed of Joab Page, Justus Gilkey, and Isaac C. Page.

On the 7th of July following there was another meeting of the board; the following is a record of the proceedings:

"Levi Hunt applied for a license to keep a public-house and retail ardent spirits in the village of Michigan and town of Lansing. Not granted, for the reason that the board could not be satisfied from testimony before them that Mr. Hunt sustained a good moral character.

"P. J. Weller and son applied for a license to keep a victualing house and grocery, and retail ardent spirits in the town of Lansing and village of Michigan. Not granted.

"Voted that the town board would not grant a license to any grocery the present year for the retailing of ardent spirits, for the reason that *we do not think that the public good will be promoted thereby.*

"William Sweet applied for a license to keep a public-house in the house he now occupies in the village of Michigan and town of Lansing and retail ardent spirits. Not granted, for the reason that we have no evidence that he sustains a good moral character.

"Levi Hunt applied for a license to keep a tavern without the privilege of selling ardent spirits, in the building he now occupies on Main Street, in the village of Michigan and town of Lansing, on lot 16, block 174. Granted.

"Voted that Mr. Hunt should pay two dollars license money."

The house occupied by Mr. Hunt is still standing, we believe, on the northwest corner of Main and River Streets. It was known as the "Michigan House."

\* The population of the township in 1845 was eighty-eight souls.

† Until within a few years these were designated respectively as "Upper," "Middle," and "Lower" town.

At a meeting held Sept. 16, 1847, "Henry Jipson and W. W. Upton" applied for a license to keep a tavern in the village of Michigan in the building they now occupy near the Capitol. Granted for the remainder of the year. Ordered that the above applicant shall pay five dollars for said license."

This last-mentioned hotel was the old "Lansing House," which stood opposite the present house of that name.

Evidently the location was considered better than the one on Main Street, for the license was held at a very high figure, equivalent to about twenty dollars per year.

At the November election in 1847 there were 193 votes polled for Governor, of which Epaphroditus Ransom, of Kalamazoo, received 109 and James Edmunds 80.

"At a meeting of the township board held Nov. 27, 1847, present Joab Page, Justus Gilkey, and I. F. Page, the following business was transacted:

"Daniel Clapsaddle applied for a license to keep a tavern in the town of Michigan, in the building he now occupies, being on lot No. 4 and block No. 231, on Section Twenty-one in said township, for the remainder of the present year, or license year.

"Said petition was granted.

"Ordered that said applicant should pay four dollars for said permit.‡

"P. I. Kinney applied for a license to keep a grocery in the town of Michigan, in the building he now occupies, situated on block No. six, on section nine in said township.

"Said petition was granted.||

"Ordered that applicant should pay two dollars for said license."

At a meeting of the township board held on the 17th of December, 1847, Milo H. Turner was granted license to keep a tavern on block 13 in the lower town, for which he was charged five dollars. The total current expenses of the township for the year ending April 5, 1848, were \$189.46.

The annual town-meeting held April 3, 1848, showed a great increase of population, there being 247 votes cast for town officers. At this election a new man was nominated for supervisor,—Whitney Jones,—but though he made a good run, receiving 110 votes, he was beaten by Lawson S. Warner, who received 120. This meeting was convened at the Capitol, but adjourned from there to the "new log house of Dr. Goucher, a little north of the Capitol."

At that time the township was divided into six road districts. Smith Tooker was elected poundmaster. The town voted to raise \$250 for township purposes. A bounty of two dollars and fifty cents was authorized for each wolf-scalp taken within the town.

At a meeting of the township board, April 29, 1848, the following was passed:

"Resolved, That license as retailers of ardent spirits and tavern-keepers be allowed them for the sums set opposite their names respectively,—viz.: Sylvester Thompson, \$7.75; William Sweet, 6.75; William T. Gilkey, \$6.25; Ford & Gould, \$6.50; E. Firtch, \$6.25; Levi Hunt, \$7.25; Peter J. Weller & Son, \$7.75; Henry Jipson, \$7.75.

"On motion of Joab Page, Esq., Resolved, That each person receiving *license* be required to pay 50 cts. for the use of the township board."

On the 10th of June, 1848, license was granted to Daniel

‡ Mr. Upton is now in the Treasury Department at Washington.

§ The house kept by Daniel Clapsaddle was called the "National House" and stood on the east side of the river.

|| Mr. Kinney probably kept the "Seymour House," at the lower town.

McGilvrey and a man named Berry to "keep tavern," at seven dollars and fifty cents each, and a fee to the town clerk of thirty cents.

On the 14th of August, in the same year, license was granted to Henry H. Bloss to retail ardent spirits on lot 1, block 227, for the remainder of the year at five dollars. T. B. Faxon was also licensed as a retailer and common victualer on lot 8, block 114, for the sum of eight dollars. The moral scruples of the board seem to have been at length set aside.

It would appear that the rivers were greatly obstructed by drift-wood, for we find in 1849 an account of six dollars and fifty cents, presented by John Thomas, "for work done on flood-wood above Cedar bridge and Grand River bridge."

Liberal allowances were made for schools, and the taxes raised from year to year were quite large, as the following statement of C. T. Allen, township treasurer, will exhibit:

|   |                  |
|---|------------------|
| Amount of State and county tax levied in 1848.....                                    | \$1387.42        |
| Amount of highway taxed voted.....  | 250.00           |
| Amount of town contingent voted.....  | 250.00           |
| Amount of school and library tax voted.....   | 112.64           |
| Amount levied in Fractional District No. 2.....                                       | 13.12            |
| Amount levied in District No. 2.....  | 90.00            |
| Amount levied in District No. 4.....  | 1000.00          |
| Amount of tax of 1847 reassessed and highway tax levied by commissioner highways..... | 527.76           |
| Four per cent. for collection.....  | 145.23           |
| Amount of primary school funds received from county treasurer, 1848.....              | 26.69            |
| Amount received from cemetery lots.....   | 8.12             |
|   | <u>\$3810.98</u> |

At the annual town-meeting, April 2, 1849, the question of license was acted upon, when sixty-one voted in favor, and sixty-six against it. The total vote at this meeting was 251, but on the license question only 127 votes were cast. In this year there appear to have been twelve road districts in the township.

A "board of health" was established, a burying-ground purchased and laid out, and the board of health was directed to appoint a suitable person to take charge of the same, under its direction.

"On motion, it was resolved that fifty cents on the scholar be raised by tax on the Township at large for each child in the Township between the ages of four and eighteen years."

On the 28th of August, 1850, the circus and museum of E. F. and J. Mabie visited Lansing. The license paid was ten dollars, and this was probably the first circus that ever visited the place.

Under the new law of 1850 every dealer in ardent spirits was obliged to give bonds in \$2000, with two sureties.

The total taxes levied in the township for the year 1851 were as follows:

|                                      |                  |
|--------------------------------------|------------------|
| State, county, and township tax..... | \$2521.46        |
| Delinquent highway tax.....          | 405.20           |
| School tax.....                      | 3345.14          |
|                                      | <u>\$6271.80</u> |

The following item appears of record under date of Nov. 29, 1851:

"On motion, The Board agreed to forbid, in writing, under their hands, all Tavern-Keepers, Common Victualers, and retailers of Spirituous or intoxicating liquors, of this Township, selling any spir-

ituous or intoxicating liquors to Joseph Moon and William Balch for the space of one year.

(Signed)

"WM. H. CHAPMAN,

"A. WARD,

"J. PALMER THOMPSON,

"JAMES A. BASCOM,

"Township Board."

In 1852 the road districts were increased to thirteen.

At the Presidential election of Nov. 2, 1852, the whole number of votes polled was 239. Of these the electoral ticket headed by John S. Barry received 153. The voting was remarkably uniform, and there were few scratched tickets.

The people of the township, whenever an expression was given, seem to have been opposed to the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors. At an election held on the 20th day of June, 1853, on the question of prohibiting the manufacture of intoxicating liquors, the number of votes in favor of such prohibition was 183; against it, 48.

From the record:

"At a meeting of the Township Board, held on the 22d day of October, A.D. 1853. Present, Charles W. Hedges, Supervisor; Joseph E. North, Justice; James A. Bascom, Clerk. The object of said meeting being stated,—viz., Appointing some suitable person to sell intoxicating liquors for Medicinal and Mechanical purposes, in said Township; whereupon the Board organized, and on motion of Joseph E. North proceeded, by written ballot, to the election of a person. Abram M. Crawford receiving all the votes was declared appointed.

"The Board adopted the following rules and regulations:

"1st. That a duplicate of the Bills bought by said Crawford (of liquors) should be presented to the Township Clerk, and filed in his office.

"2d. That 50 per cent. might be added from the original cost on his sales."

The sureties for Mr. Crawford were Charles W. Butler, George W. Peck, and J. C. Bailey.

In 1853 or 1854 the number of road districts was increased to fourteen.

It would appear that the town was visited by the small-pox in the winter of 1853-54, for we find bills presented by physicians, nurses, and other parties, on account of the disease, amounting to an aggregate of more than \$450.

The following, taken from the records, reminds one of the quaint old records of the Connecticut Valley:

"Come into the enclosure of Frank Foster on or about the 10. day of Nov., One Read Cow about seven years old, one Broken Horn.

"J. J. JEFFRES, Deputy. Clerk.

"Dec. 31st, 1855."

At the annual town-meeting, held at the Lansing House, April 2, 1855, there was a considerable increase in the voters, there being 339 votes polled, or 103 in excess of the number cast in 1854. The road districts were increased at this meeting to fifteen. J. J. Jeffres, notwithstanding his peculiar chirography, was elected town clerk by a handsome majority.

The amount of tax levied for 1855 was \$10,000.98, of which the school tax for the four districts was \$4574.50, and of this last item \$3223 was levied in District No. 4.

The number of voters had increased in the spring of 1856 to 523, and the town was evidently growing very rapidly, not only in the village, but in the township as well. The road districts were increased this year to twenty. The

license for shows was fixed at ten dollars for circus and caravans, and at five dollars for all others.

At the November election of 1856 the number of votes polled was 605, of which Kinsley S. Bingham, for Governor, received 327, and Alpheus Felch, 278.

At a meeting of the township board, held March 26, 1857, the sum of fifty dollars was appropriated for the purpose of pursuing and arresting two desperadoes who seem to have escaped from the hands of the officers of the law. As near as can be made out from the somewhat obscure wording of the record their names were Henry Bessy and Frank Dutton.

At the annual town-meeting in April, 1857, \$1000 was voted for the purpose of building a bridge in the upper town, "at or within twenty rods of the old site."\*

The township taxation for 1857 was as follows:

|                                      |           |
|--------------------------------------|-----------|
| Township tax proper.....             | \$2767.55 |
| School tax.....                      | 3507.25   |
| Raised by highway commissioners..... | 688.17    |
| Total .....                          | \$6962.97 |

The number of road districts was increased to twenty-five.

At the last annual town-meeting held before the city of Lansing was chartered, on the 5th of April, 1858, the whole number of votes cast was 649.

The vote for supervisor stood: for Franklin La Rue, 333; John G. Darling, 305.

The erection of the city took away all but about 100 votes from the township, and these were scattered on all sides of the city.

When the village was erected into a city it contained at least 600 voters, which would indicate a population of nearly 3000, though the proportion of voters may have been very large. Perhaps no town in the State ever possessed so large a village population without a village organization.

For several years after the city was set off from the township the annual elections and town-meetings were held in the city at various places, wherever most convenient. The first meeting held in the township outside the city limits, according to the township record, was in the spring of 1865, but the place is not specified. In 1866 the meeting was held at the dwelling of Adam Foster, near the west line of section 14. The November election in the same year was held at the house of "Mr. Johnson," probably William Johnson, on the same section.

The first mention of a "town-house" is in connection with the annual town-meeting in April, 1870, since which the township seems to have possessed a building of its own.

The building now used for town-meetings and other township purposes, and known as the "town-house," was erected in the summer of 1870 on land leased of Adam Foster, on the west line of section 14, at a cost of \$300. The land was leased in 1870 for ten years, and the lease was renewed in 1880 for ten additional years.

At a township-meeting held in the city of Lansing, Feb. 25, 1864, it was

*Resolved*, That the township of Lansing will subscribe \$3300 of the stock of the Lansing and Jackson Railroad Company.

Messrs. Wm. A. Dryer, O. D. Skinner, and Wm. Johnson were appointed a committee, and empowered to subscribe the stock for the township.

At the time of the draft, Jan. 5, 1864, John Nugent was appointed an agent to procure volunteers to fill the quota of the township, and \$1900 were paid in bounties. The total tax of the township for that year was about \$4800. In 1867 the tax amounted to \$7800. During the war the number of voters in the township varied from seventy to eighty-five. It has since gradually increased, and the present number of voters is something more than 200.

For several years previous to 1879 there had been considerable effort made by the people living in the southwest part of Lansing and the southeast part of Delta townships to have a new bridge erected over Grand River, on section 30 of Lansing township. There was a warm discussion between the various interests of the different sections of the township, but an arrangement was finally entered into with Delta township to divide the cost between the two, and a bridge was built in the summer of 1879. The contract was let to Mr. Smith Tooker, of North Lansing, on the 23d of June, and the bridge was completed and opened on the 31st of August following. It is a substantial frame structure, and cost \$900. Among those chiefly instrumental in procuring it were Jacob F. Cooley and George W. Parks.†

There are two considerable bridges over Sycamore Creek. The one near the cemetery was built by the city and township jointly in 1878, and cost \$450, or \$530 including the approaches. There is one traffic bridge over Cedar River outside the city limits, on section 13.

## MANUFACTURES.

### BRICK.

The manufacture of brick was begun on the farm of Thomas Foster, on section 14, as early as 1860, by P. Connerly, who carried on the business only about one year, when John E. Wood succeeded him for another year, and then removed to North Lansing. Subsequently, in company with Benjamin Buck, he made brick near where John Jordan is now located. In 1871, Mr. Wood removed his business to the farm of William Foster, where he has since continued. The brick for the new Lansing House were made by Mr. Wood on Wm. Foster's place.

After Wood left the land of Thomas Foster, the latter hired a man from the East, named Bessy, to superintend the work of making brick for a year, which were mostly used in the construction of a new dwelling for Mr. Foster.

James Russell and George Smith carried on the business one year, about 1875, when Russell sold to Mr. Welch, and he and Smith have continued the business to the present time. They are employing ten or twelve hands, and making from 800,000 to 1,000,000 brick per annum. Mr.

\* This was undoubtedly to replace the one built by Messrs. Bush & Thomas, which had been destroyed or carried away. It was on Main Street, over Grand River.

† This is the only bridge over Grand River in the township outside the city. Within the limits of the township and city, and including railway bridges, there are seventeen bridges over the three principal streams, seven within the city being of iron.

Wood, on Mr. Foster's land, is making about 2,000,000 per annum, and employs twenty-five hands. The two firms burn altogether about 3,000,000 annually, and consume about 1200 cords of wood. The amount of capital invested in the two yards is probably about \$6000. Mr. Wood has in use two of the Sward brick-machines, and Smith & Welch use one of a different manufacture.

The clay at these yards is similar to that found on section 22, except that it is claimed to be more even and pure in quality, and as good as has been found in the State. The upper stratum is about three feet in thickness, and burns red in the kiln, while the lower stratum, which is ten to twenty feet in thickness, burns nearly white, and the deeper it is taken out the whiter it is. About one-fourth of the brick produced are red, and the remaining three-fourths white. The market is in Lansing and the country around generally; but the demand is small in Lansing the present year, and large quantities are being shipped to Battle Creek and other points. The brick for the extension of the Bement Agricultural Works were made partly in these yards and partly by Jordan. In the excavations made by taking out the clay on Wm. Foster's land water stands some four or five feet in depth, and fish are taken in considerable numbers, though it is not easy to discover how they get there unless they come through a small tile-drain.

The clay in this neighborhood is practically inexhaustible, but the necessary sand is not so plentiful, though it can be procured near by. Water is found in abundance. Steam-power for grinding and moulding is used in both yards.

#### DRAIN-TILE AND BRICK.

The Lansing Tile-Works, which are situated on the southeast quarter of section 11, on the old turnpike road from North Lansing to Howell and Detroit, were first put in operation by James Hall and Robert Barker in the spring of 1872. In 1873, Barker purchased Hall's interest, and has since conducted the enterprise in his own name. The land is leased of Albert Anthony.

Both brick and tile were manufactured until 1878, since which time only tile have been made. The business is principally confined to the manufacture of drain-tile for farm purposes, and of this all descriptions are made. One peculiarity of this clay is that glazed tile cannot be made from it, there being something in the chemical condition which prevents. The clay is the same as that used in the brick-yards of Messrs. Jordan, Wood, and Russell & Welch. Both red and white tile are made.

A "Tiffany" combined tile- and brick-machine is in use, which is capable of turning out daily about 10,000 pieces of two-inch tile, 3000 pieces of larger size, or 12,000 brick. The bed of clay at this point is forty feet in thickness, and below this, in a bed of gravel, is abundance of water.

Mr. Barker has about \$5000 invested, and gives employment to about ten hands, though he has employed, when making brick, as many as twenty. The product of his kilns is about 300,000 pieces per annum, equivalent to fifteen kilns of 20,000 each. A steam-engine of fifteen horse-power is employed. About 350 cords of wood are

consumed annually. The tile are marketed mostly in Michigan.

#### CHEESE-FACTORY.

A cheese-factory was built on the Harrison farm, on section 24, and kept in operation for two or three years, about 1870-72; but the business not proving profitable was abandoned.

#### CHARCOAL.

In the spring of 1880, Messrs. Smith & Brainerd, of the city of Flint, Mich., leased a piece of land of James M. Turner, situated at the Chicago junction of the Grand Trunk and Chicago and Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railways, on the southwest quarter of section No. 24, in Lansing township, and erected eleven patent kilns for the manufacture of charcoal. They are of brick, in the form of ovens, banded with iron, and having a capacity of fifty cords each. The intention is to build another, and run the twelve until the timber in the neighborhood is exhausted. James M. Turner at present furnishes the wood, of which all varieties are used. The capacity of the twelve kilns will be 6000 cords annually, which at forty bushels to the cord will make an aggregate of 240,000 bushels of coal, which is shipped over the two lines of railway crossing at the kilns to Detroit, Chicago, and other points.

These are the only manufacturing enterprises carried on in the township.

#### SCHOOLS.

Previous to 1845 the township appears to have been included in one district, or at least there had been no subdivision made. From information derived from the North family it appears that there was a log school-house erected on the land of Joseph E. North, Sr., on section 33, as early as 1842 or 1843, and this was a few years later superseded by a frame building erected within a half-mile of the first mentioned. Among the early teachers, as remembered by Mrs. Alexander McKibbin, formerly Mrs. Joseph E. North, Jr., were Hannah Jane Young, Adelia Weller, Mary Lobdell, Sarah and Caroline Rice, and Sabina and Caroline Lee.

A frame school building was erected on section 5, near the De Witt road and not far from the Grand River road, as early as 1844. It was near the house of Justus Gilkey. Among the first teachers was Mary Ann Shear, daughter of John Shear, who lived on the west side of section 6, near the county-line.

On the 3d day of May, 1845, School District No. 2 was formed by the board of school inspectors, composed of Elihu Elwood, Justus Gilkey, and Isaac C. Page. It included the north half of the township, leaving the south half in District No. 1. On the 10th of February, 1846, No. 2 was reduced to sections 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and the north half of sections 17 and 18.\* On the 4th of May, 1846, a new district, called Fractional District No. 1, of De Witt and Lansing, was formed, including in Lansing township

\* Joseph E. North, Sr., is credited with the honor of having presented the first petition for the formation of fractional school districts. Living as he did on the township-line, in the midst of a settlement which covered portions of both Lansing and Delhi townships, the thought very naturally suggested itself to have districts formed to suit the circumstances.

the west half of section 1, sections 2, 3, 10, and 11, and the north half of sections 14 and 15. In De Witt, Clinton Co., it included sections 34 and 35, and the south half of sections 26 and 27. At the same time District No. 2 was made Fractional District No. 2, of De Witt and Lansing, and considerable additions were made to it in De Witt. Fractional District No. 1 was to draw books from the De Witt library for 1847, and from the Lansing library for 1848, and to alternate thereafter. Fractional District No. 2 was to draw from the De Witt library every fourth year, commencing with 1847.

On the 1st day of May, 1847, a new district was formed, and called District No. 2, of Lansing. It was made to include sections 8, 9, the south half of 10, sections 14, 15, 16, and the north half of 21 and 22. District No. 1 was always in the south part of the township. At a meeting of the inspectors, held May 1, 1847, it was ordered that District No. 1 should embrace sections 19, 20, the south half of 21, and sections 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, and 33.

On the 18th of May, in the same year, District No. 3 was formed, to include the south half of sections 15, 16, and 17, and sections 20, 21, and 22.

On the 3d of March, 1848, District No. 4 was formed, embracing all that part of section No. 16 lying on the west side of Grand River.

On the 28th of the same month District No. 5 was formed from the west part of No. 2, comprising all the parts of sections 8 and 9 lying west and south of Grand River. These were the earliest districts.

In May, 1846, Mary Jane Welch was licensed to teach in District No. 1, and on the 30th of December, in the same year, Melinda Wells was granted a certificate to teach in the same district for one year.

The city of Lansing forms a single school district, which is entirely independent of the township schools. The present number of whole districts in the township is five, and they are numbered 3, 5, 6, 7, and 8, and the fractional ones also number five, named and numbered as follows:

Fractional District No. 1, Lansing and De Witt; Fractional District No. 1, Lansing, De Witt, and Delta; Fractional District No. 1, Lansing and Delta; Fractional District No. 1, Lansing, Meridian, Alameda, and Delhi; Fractional District No. 2, Lansing and Delta.

According to the last school report the total number of children in the township (outside the city) between the ages of five and twenty years is 387. The amount of money distributed to the different districts from the State primary school fund, and from fines for the year 1879, was \$197.40, of which amount \$181.89 was from the primary fund.

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| The total value of school property for 1879-80 was... | \$4950.00 |
| Number of school-buildings, all frame.....            | 9         |
| Total taxes for school purposes.....                  | \$1056.14 |
| Total resources.....                                  | 1849.04   |
| Wages paid to male teachers.....                      | 581.55    |
| Wages paid to female teachers.....                    | 711.85    |

There are no villages, post-offices, churches, or railway stations in the township outside the city except the Chicago junction, at the crossing of the Grand Trunk and Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railways, where there has been a station since 1877. A new station-house was built the

present year (1880), and there are one dwelling and the charcoal works of Messrs. Smith & Brainerd. All trains stop at this station.

Thanks for services rendered are tendered to G. W. Parks, town clerk; Mrs. Alexander McKibben, J. F. Cooley, G. L. Dingman and wife, Benjamin B. Baker, Adam and William Foster, and others.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### WILLIAM ALLEN DRYER.

William Allen Dryer was the son of Allen Dryer, who emigrated from Stockbridge Mass., and settled at Cazenovia, N. Y., at an early day, raised a family of thirteen children, who grew to be men and women. He was a leading,



WILLIAM ALLEN DRYER.

man in that part of the country, and held some important office the greater part of the time he resided there. He died Sept. 10, 1842.

William Allen Dryer was born at Cazenovia, N. Y., March 9, 1813. When sixteen years of age he was apprenticed to learn the carriage-making business, which he followed until he was twenty-four years of age. Oct. 21, 1834, he was married to Betsy H. Newell, of Madison Co., N. Y. October, 1836, he moved with his wife and one child to White Oak, Ingham Co., and settled on eighty acres of land he had previously located. That fall he built a log house, and the following winter a small clearing was made. To procure the necessities of life he was obliged to seek employment in the older-settled portions of the State; and to show the extremities to which the early pioneers were driven, we state that Mr. Dryer walked twenty-five miles and worked for Henry Warner, of Dexter, seven and

a half days in harvest for a hundred pounds of flour, which it took him two days to get home. Mr. Dryer struggled along for nine years, when he moved to Pinckney and engaged in the carriage business for three years, and removed to Lansing in the fall of 1848. He built the first wagon in Lansing, and was agent for Smith, Turner & Seymour, who built the Howell and Lansing plank-road. After the completion of the road, Mr. Dryer engaged in mercantile business, which he continued until 1856, when he purchased one hundred and twenty-five acres near the city of Lansing. This was heavily timbered. Mr. Dryer has had it put under a good state of cultivation and erected a fine brick residence.

Mrs. Dryer died in March, 1861, leaving seven children (two having died): Mary, wife of Joseph E. Warner; Newell, a physician at Bath, Clinton Co.; Elbridge, a farmer in Lansing; Esther, wife of George W. Christopher; Adelaide died August, 1880; William F. lives in Lansing; and Betsy at home.

Mr. Dryer was formerly a Free-Soil Democrat, but upon the passage of the fugitive-slave law united with the Republican party. He has held several offices of trust and honor; assisted to organize the township of White Oak; was its first town clerk, and held the office of supervisor for several years; was elected county commissioner, and held the office until it was abolished; has been supervisor of Lansing for several years; has taken a deep interest in educational matters, and given his children all good advantages, several of them having been successful teachers.

Mr. Dryer was again married, in August, 1861, to Mrs. Sarah Britton. He united with the Methodist Church when a young man, and has since been an active and consistent member, and for more than thirty years has held office in the church. His wives were also members of that church. And now, after years of toil and hardship, he is rewarded by the possession of a fine property and the respect of all.

---

## CITY OF MASON.\*

---

THE city of Mason, the seat of justice for the county of Ingham, occupies a position near the centre thereof, in the township of Vevay, out of which it takes four sections,—viz., 4, 5, 8, and 9. The small stream known as Sycamore Creek flows through the city from south to north, and in days gone by the limited power which it furnished was utilized, but for the better health of the citizens the dam was removed and the mill-pond drained. Bordering the creek on the east is a high gravel ridge, or *moraine*, which is mentioned elsewhere. From it is obtained a plentiful supply of gravel, for use upon the streets of the city. Many excellent improvements are noted within the limits of this city, and its business buildings rank with those in much larger places in point of architecture and size. Enterprise is nearly everywhere manifest, and the aim of the citizens appears to be to place their home in the front rank among the lesser cities of Michigan. Constant improvements are being made, which require liberal outlays of the wealth which in forty years has here accumulated.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settler at Mason, or in what is now the township of Vevay, was Lewis Lacey, who came here in February or March, 1836, to build a saw-mill for Noble & Co., of Monroe, and to chop twenty acres on section 8. Upon the completion of the saw-mill, Ephraim B. Danforth, a member of the firm above named, settled at the place and assumed charge of their interests. He located in 1837. The firm owned seven-eighths of the land in the old village plat of Mason. In 1838 they erected the first grist-mill in the county, the saw-mill having also been the first institution of the kind in the county.

Mr. Danforth was elected one of the first associate judges for Ingham County in 1838, and was re-elected in 1842. He was twice elected to the State Senate, and in 1848 was appointed by the Governor and Senate a commissioner to lay out and construct a State road from the village of Mason to Lansing. In 1850 he was a delegate to the convention which framed the present constitution of the State. While a member of the Senate he, together with Hon. Joseph H. Kilbourne, of the House, worked with untiring zeal to secure the location of the State capital at Lansing, and, as is well known, their labors were crowned with success.

In 1850, Mr. Danforth sold his interest in the village of Mason and removed to Lansing, where he died, Aug. 17, 1853. He was engaged in the milling business in the latter city, and during his residence in the county was one of its most useful and prominent citizens.

Chauncey A. Osborn, a native of Attica, N. Y., settled at Mason, Sept. 18, 1838. He purchased lots the same fall and built a house, the location of the latter being on lot 6, block 14, and the sale being made by E. B. Danforth. Mr. Osborn's wife, who was a native of Madison Co., N. Y., died at Mason in 1872. One son, Andrew, died in Sierra Valley, Cal.

Marcus Whitney, from Naples, Ontario Co., N. Y., settled in the township of Rives, Jackson Co., Mich., July 14, 1835. The nearest mill was then at Ann Arbor, and he speaks of having purchased flour in Detroit, during the first years of his residence in the State, paying for the same as high as twenty-five dollars per barrel. Mr. Whitney removed to Ingham County in March, 1870, and is now residing at Mason.

Daniel L. Case was born at Three Rivers, in the province of Upper Canada (now Ontario), in 1811, his parents



being New England people, who had emigrated to Canada a few years previous to the war of 1812, and who returned to the United States upon the breaking out of the war. In October, 1829, Mr. Case came to the Territory of Michigan, and in July, 1843, settled at Mason.

Oliver Griffin, who died in August, 1874, in the ninetyeth year of his age, was a native of Tewksbury, Mass. He learned the trade of a shoemaker in the city of Boston, and afterwards started in business in Washington Co., N. Y. In 1836 he removed to Michigan and settled at Napoleon, Jackson Co., and in 1840 came to Mason.\*

The following obituary notice of a former prominent citizen of Mason, and an early settler in the county, is preserved in the records of the Pioneer Society:

"Amos E. Steele was born at Queensbury, Warren Co., N. Y., June 28, 1806. He was married to Roxana Cranson at Lockport, N. Y., May 1, 1834. They emigrated to Michigan and settled in the township of Onondaga, Ingham Co., in the month of August, 1836, and were among the pioneers of the then new county of Ingham. At a special election, held in 1838, Mr. Steele was elected associate judge of the Circuit Court for Ingham County. At the general election in December, 1839, he was elected as representative in the State Legislature from the representative district composed of the counties of Ingham and Livingston. In 1840 he was appointed United States marshal to take the census that year in Ingham County. At a special election for that purpose, held on the 10th of February, 1846, he was elected to the office of judge of Probate, to fill a vacancy in that office caused by the death of Hon. Henry Fiske. In April, 1844, he removed to Mason, where he continued to reside until his death. During his life of more than forty years in Ingham County he was frequently called upon to fill various offices of responsibility and trust in his township and village, and held the office of justice of the peace twenty-seven years. He was widely known and universally respected. His official duties were discharged with fidelity. He was a kind and good neighbor, a devoted husband and father, and as a companion and friend always courteous and genial. During the last eight years of his life he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and maintained a consistent Christian life. He gave liberally for the support of the gospel and the various claims of charity and benevolence.

"His family consisted of seven children, four sons and three daughters. His youngest son and the three daughters were spared to bless and assist him in his declining years. His first born died in his youth, at his home in Mason. His next two sons sacrificed their lives for the preservation of the Union in the late war of the Rebellion. Col. A. E. Steele fell at the battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, and Capt. Henry V. Steele in one of the battles of the Wilderness, May 24, 1864. These were the saddest events of his life; but, being a man of strong force of character, he was enabled to bear the severe loss with fortitude and becoming resignation.

"He died at his residence on the morning of the 15th of March, 1878. The funeral service was performed by Rev. William Reilly, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, assisted by Rev. G. W. Barlow, of the Presbyterian Church, amid a large circle of sympathizing and mourning friends."

William H. Clark, a native of Elba, Genesee Co., N. Y., came to Michigan in November, 1835, with his father, Abijah L. Clark, the family settling at Rollin, Lenawee Co., and removing to Bunker Hill township, Ingham Co., in March, 1843. Abijah L. Clark is now deceased. His son William commenced learning the printer's trade at Mason, in 1845, in the office of the *Ingham Herald*. He worked several winters at Lansing, and in 1855 went to Illinois, in which State he published a paper until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he enlisted. He served

three years in the army and was twice wounded. In December, 1864, he returned to Mason.

One of the most prominent citizens of Mason, during its entire history, has been Dr. Minos McRobert, now residing in the place. He came here—a young man—in June, 1837, and continued the practice of medicine, which he had begun in the East. He was formerly a resident of Clinton Co., N. Y. Upon his arrival in Mason he built an office, which was soon recognized as headquarters for nearly all business pertaining to the village or the county. It was used as the county register's office, and from the multiplicity of other uses was almost a court-house. Dr. McRobert has elsewhere been mentioned as the second physician who settled in Ingham County. He early engaged in other business, and since he made Mason his home has devoted his energy and capital towards the furtherance of its interests.

George W. Shafer, from Colchester, Delaware Co., N. Y., came when unmarried to Michigan, in June, 1839, and settled at Mason. He brought a stock of goods with him, and for two years was engaged in mercantile business. He placed his goods in a small building which had previously been used as a grocery by Zaccheus Barnes, now of Mason. Mr. Shafer's store was the first of importance in the place.

When Mr. Shafer came the frame of a hotel was up, on the southeast corner of Ash and B Streets, opposite the court-house square. He purchased it the same year (1839), finished it during the fall and winter, and became its landlord as soon as it was completed. It was known as the "Mason Exchange," and was the first regular hotel in the place. It was a two-story building, and was kept by Mr. Shafer about ten years; he built an addition to it in 1847. The second proprietor of the house was Isaac Horton. H. J. Donnelly was one of its later proprietors. The building was finally moved to the eastern part of the city, where some one set fire to it and burned it down.

The first man who entertained travelers in the place was James Blain, whose log house was an approach to a hostelry. It stood in the middle of the road, about at the southwest corner of what is now R. F. Griffin's place, and was a resort for land-lookers and immigrants generally on their way to other localities. It was torn down in the fall of 1842. James Blain and his son David afterwards built and kept as a tavern the house subsequently owned by Amos E. Steele, and now occupied as a dwelling by the widow of the latter. James Blain exchanged his property in Mason for the farm of Mr. Steele, in the township of Onondaga, to which he removed; he and his wife are both now deceased.

George W. Shafer was married in 1842 to a sister of Wright Horton, the latter having also married a sister of Mr. Shafer. The Hortons had come to the place in the fall of 1838, and settled on a farm in what is now the northern portion of the city. Mrs. Shafer thinks that there were then three frame buildings in Mason,—viz., Dr. McRobert's office, which was afterwards used as the county treasurer's office, and the dwellings of E. B. Danforth and Nathaniel Blain,—the latter then occupied by Hiram Converse. Mr. Blain, who was a brother of James Blain, removed subsequently to Jefferson village, in the township of Alameda. Wright Horton, whose wife died here, lived

\* R. F. Griffin, his son, says winter of 1841-42.





MRS. MINOS McROBERT.



MINOS McROBERT, M.D.

### MINOS McROBERT, M.D.

Dr. McRobert may with justice be regarded not only as a pioneer in the settlement of the flourishing city of Mason, but as the advance-guard in that profession of which he has for a long series of years been the able representative in the county. His birth occurred in Springfield, Vt., Feb. 4, 1804, and four years later the family removed to Clinton Co., N. Y., where he resided until his twenty-fifth year. Having been attracted by the prospective advantages offered to settlers in the West, he, in 1837, departed for Michigan and located at Mason. He was, in 1841, married to Miss Nancy, daughter of William

Abbott, of the township of Ingham, whose birth occurred in Wheelock, Caledonia Co., Vt., in 1813, and whose family emigrated to Michigan in 1839.

Dr. McRobert was the second physician in the county, and extensively engaged in practice at a period when long and tedious rides and arduous labor were required in his vocation. Since 1850 he has relinquished his professional duties for active business employments. He is prominently identified with the growth of Mason, and with its present commercial interests.



on his farm about thirty years, and is now residing in Kansas. Several of his children also died here.

Rosalvo F. Griffin, of Mason, came to the village Oct. 2, 1842, with his father, Oliver Griffin, from Washington Co., N. Y. The latter had been here the previous winter. His death occurred in September, 1836. When the family arrived the vicinity of Mason was still covered with the heavy timber which abounded so plentifully in all this region, and the village then, although six years old, had all the characteristics of a pioneer settlement.

Perry Henderson, a native of the town of Tully, Onondaga Co., N. Y., came to Michigan with his wife and three children in 1844, and stopped during one summer in Oakland County. In the fall he removed to Ingham County, and settled in the township of Leroy. In 1854, having been elected sheriff of the county, he removed to Mason, where he has since resided, and where he is at present engaged in the hardware trade.

Peter Linderman and William H. Horton, who are mentioned at length in the history of Vevay township as having settled respectively in 1836 and 1837, were both within what are now the city limits, having resided on farms north of the then village.

John Rayner, from Cayuga Co., N. Y. (a native of Orange County), visited Michigan about 1837-38, and purchased a large amount of land in Ingham County. In the spring of 1840, accompanied by his wife, two sons, and a daughter, he settled at Mason, where several of his children are now living. Mr. Rayner engaged at once in farming and speculated in land to a considerable extent. At his death, which occurred in the month of May, 1879, he left a large amount of property. Six of his children are living in the State.

The following is a list of the resident taxpayers in the village of Mason in 1844, as shown by the assessment roll for that year: George W. Shafer, William Tweedy, Oliver Griffin, John Rayner, Hiram Converse, Issachar Hammond, Hiram H. Smith, James H. Wells, Raney & Wells, John Coatsworth, John S. Griffin, E. B. Danforth, Oliver S. Osborn, John W. Phelps, Jason B. Packard, Chauncey A. Osborn, James Turner, James Turner & Co., Daniel L. Case, Amos E. Steele, Hiram H. Smith.

#### PLATS AND ADDITIONS.

The original plat of Mason, by Charles Noble, was acknowledged Feb. 6, 1838, and recorded June 23, 1838. The only clew given by the plat to its location is the statement thereon that "Mason is situated on sections Nos. 8 and 9 of town 2 north, of range No. 1 west." The original town was laid out in thirty-one blocks, the western boundary being near the east side of Sycamore Creek.

The "Consolidated Plat of the Village of Mason," including the old plat, Pease & Smith's, McRobert & Sackrider's, Holt & Steele's, Barnes', Condon's, and Price's additions, was conveyed by Louis D. Preston, and acknowledged Dec. 26, 1866. Smith & Pease's addition had been laid out April 20, 1865; Congdon's addition, by R. D. and Richard Congdon, June 4, 1866; Steele & Holt's addition, Sept. 21, 1866.

Additions have since been made as follows: Griffin's ad-

dition, by R. F. Griffin and others, acknowledged Dec. 7, 1869; Pratt's addition, by Horatio Pratt and others, Aug. 12, 1871; Bush's addition, by Alex. Bush and others, Nov. 10, 1873; Darling & Barnett's addition, by Nathan Darling and William S. Barnett, May 2, 1873.

#### MASON POST-OFFICE.

A post-office was established at Mason in the summer of 1838, with E. B. Danforth as postmaster. An office had previously (probably in the same year) been established at Leslie, and Mr. Danforth employed William H. Horton to carry the mail from the latter place to Mason, making the trip once a week. Mr. Horton performed that labor for six months, carrying it at first in a handkerchief, and afterwards in an old coffee-sack, following the trail between the two places. He received one dollar and twenty-four cents for each trip, making the return journey the same day. In six months the mail had increased in amount to half a bushel, and it was then necessary to use a conveyance. The postmasters have been, since Mr. Danforth, William Hammond, John W. Phelps, Peter Linderman, D. B. Herrington, Frank Sigfried, and F. T. Albright, the latter having held the office since 1867. It is possible that Hiram Converse was also an early postmaster here, and that the foregoing list may not mention all in their order; but it is from the best recollection of those who should know.

#### VILLAGE AND CITY INCORPORATION, Etc.

The village of Mason was incorporated by act of the Legislature, March 9, 1865, including the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 4; the south half of the southeast quarter of section 5; the east half of the southeast quarter of section 8; the northeast quarter of section 8; the northwest quarter of section 9, and the west half of the southwest quarter of section 9. The charter was amended Feb. 27, 1867, and March 25, 1871.

The first village election was held March 27, 1865,—John Dunsback and Perry Henderson, Inspectors, and Henry Linderman, Clerk. Thirty-six votes were cast, and the following officers were elected: President, Minos McRobert; Trustees (two years), John Dunsback, Orlando M. Barnes; Trustees (one year), Peter Lowe, Philetus R. Peck; Clerk, Roosevelt H. Davis, M.D.; Assessor, Perry Henderson; Treasurer, Jesse Beach; Marshal, Joseph L. Huntington.

The officers of the village, from 1866 to 1875, inclusive, were as follows:

- 1866.—President, Peter Lowe; Trustees (two years), P. R. Peck, H. L. Henderson; Clerk, G. M. Huntington; Assessor, William H. Van Vranken; Treasurer, Jesse Beach; Marshal, Chauncey A. Osborn.
- 1867.—President, George M. Huntington; Clerk, Charles S. Lowe; Trustees (two years), Horatio Pratt, George D. Pease; Assessor, John Rogers; Treasurer, John H. Sayers; Marshal, Levi C. Parker.
- 1868.—President, Amos E. Steele; Clerk, Henry L. Henderson; Trustees (two years), R. F. Griffin, I. B. Woodhouse; Assessor, Peter Lowe; Treasurer, Henry L. Henderson; Marshal, William H. Clark.
- 1869.—President, Joseph L. Huntington; Clerk, Kendall Kittredge; Trustees (two years), H. L. Henderson, William F. Near; Assessor, John L. Isherwood; Treasurer, Archibald O. Mills; Marshal, George G. Whipple.

- 1870.—President, John A. Barnes; Clerk, George W. Bristol; Trustees (two years), John E. Spencer,\* Collins D. Huntington; Assessor, Lucian Reed; Treasurer, Andrew D. Kingsbury; Marshal, George W. Sackrider.
- 1871.—President, Minos McRobert; Clerk, William H. Francis; Trustees (two years), P. R. Peck, A. Bush, G. D. Pease; (one year), Horatio Pratt; Assessor, George A. Sackrider; Treasurer, Benjamin Leek; Marshal, Josiah J. Tyler.
- 1872.—President, Mason D. Chatterton; Clerk, William H. Card; Trustees (two years), E. A. Barnes, H. L. Henderson, C. H. Sackrider; Assessor, John A. Barnes; Treasurer, Samuel W. Hammond; Marshal, Washington S. Sherman.
- 1873.—President, Samuel J. P. Smead; Clerk, John C. Squiers; Trustees (two years), John H. Sayers, Lewis C. Webb, Henry H. Parker; Assessor Daniel J. Darrow; Treasurer, S. W. Hammond; Marshal, Daniel L. Cady.
- 1874.—President, Rosalvo F. Griffin; Clerk, John C. Squiers; Trustees (two years), William Spears, Loren W. Lincoln, Ira I. Barber; Assessor, David W. Halstead; Treasurer, Edwin Terwilliger; Marshal, Ellzey Flora.
- 1875.—President, William Woodhouse; Clerk, N. R. Van Vranken; Trustees (two years), Daniel Campbell, William W. Merritt, William M. Van Vranken; Trustee (one year), Andrew J. Bartlett; Treasurer, Samuel P. Stroud; Marshal, Andrew Farren; Street Commissioner, Philip Nice; Assessor, Wm. W. Root; Constable, Chauncey A. Osborn.

In 1875 the city of Mason was incorporated with two wards, including sections 4, 5, 8, and 9, in the township of Vevay. The first city election was held April 5, 1875, when the following officers were chosen:

- 1875.—Mayor, Rosalvo F. Griffin; Marshal, Charles G. Huntington; Clerk, N. R. Van Vranken; Treasurer and Collector, Wm. W. Merritt; Street Commissioner, Philip Nice; School Inspectors, D. J. Darrow, H. H. Terwilliger, O. F. Burnham; Justices of the Peace, Peter Lowe, S. W. Hammond, Harry O. Call, W. A. Teel; Aldermen at Large, Charles E. Eaton, Nelson A. Dunning. First Ward Officers: Supervisor, John H. Sayers; Aldermen, Loren W. Lincoln (two years), Henry M. Williams (one year); Constable, Francis M. Lyon. Second Ward Officers: Supervisor, Amos E. Steele; Aldermen, Daniel Campbell (two years); Jesse Beech (one year); Constable, Alanson K. Potter.
- 1876.—Mayor, Daniel J. Darrow; Marshal, William Gutches; Clerk, N. R. Van Vranken; Treasurer and Collector, William W. Merritt; Street Commissioner, Dighton Wait; Justice of the Peace, Whitfield A. Teel; School Inspector, William W. Campbell; Alderman at Large, Thaddeus Densmore. First Ward: Supervisor, John H. Sayers; Alderman (two years), Martin W. Tanner; Constable, S. D. Neeley. Second Ward: Supervisor, Henry L. Henderson; Alderman (two years), Jesse Beech; Constable, Alanson K. Potter.
- 1877.—Mayor, William Woodhouse; Marshal, Harry O. Call; Clerk, Selah H. Worden; Treasurer and Collector, Langdon B. Rice; Street Commissioner, Philip Nice; Justice of the Peace, Milton Ryan; School Inspector, Theron Van Ostrand; Alderman at Large, Benjamin F. Rix. First Ward: Supervisor, John H. Sayers; Alderman (two years), Spencer H. Beecher; Constable, F. M. Lyon. Second Ward, Supervisor, Seth A. Paddock; Alderman (two years), Aaron V. Peck; Constable, Andrew Farren.
- 1878.—Mayor, Elias G. Hunt; Marshal, John T. Mosher; Clerk, William H. Van Vranken; Treasurer and Collector, Lansing E. Lincoln; Street Commissioner, Philander Christian; Justice of the Peace, John W. Day; School Inspector, Verner J. Tefft; Alderman at Large, Asa I. Barber. First Ward: Supervisor, Nelson A. Dunning; Alderman (two years), George W. Shafer; Constable, Solon D. Neeley. Second

Ward: Supervisor, S. A. Paddock; Alderman (two years), A. J. Bartlett; Constable, L. J. Smith.

- 1879.—Mayor, John H. Sayers; Marshal, Harry O. Call; Clerk, William W. Van Vranken; Treasurer and Collector, Philetus R. Peck; Street Commissioner, Philip Nice; Justice of the Peace, Samuel W. Hammond; School Inspector, Alexander McLain; Alderman at Large, Edwin C. Russell. First Ward: Supervisor, N. A. Dunning; Alderman (two years), Micajah Vaughn; Constable, Marcus D. True. Second Ward: Supervisor, George G. Mead; Alderman (two years), Aaron V. Peck; Alderman, to fill vacancy, H. J. Wilson; Constable, John Flora.
- 1880.—Mayor, John H. Sayers; Marshal, Harry O. Call; Joseph P. Presley; Treasurer and Collector, Augustus A. Howard; Street Commissioner, John A. Barnes; Justice of the Peace, John W. Royston; Alderman at Large, Andrew W. Mehan. First Ward: Supervisor, N. A. Dunning; Alderman (two years), Harper Reed; Constable, Seneca R. Curry. Second Ward: Supervisor, Lewis C. Webb; Alderman (two years), Smith Williams; Constable, John Flora. Appointed Officers: City Attorney, V. J. Tefft; City Surveyor, A. P. Drake; City Engineer Fire Department, W. W. Root; City Fire Wardens, William Rayner, First Ward; John A. Barnes, Second Ward; Health Officer, W. W. Root; Cemetery Trustee, John C. Squiers; Poundmaster, J. A. Monroe; Assessors J. C. Squiers, First Ward; E. Terwilliger, Second Ward; School Inspector, James L. Fuller.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

An ordinance providing for organizing a fire department was passed by the village council, July 29, 1867, and a hook-and-ladder company was organized, and wagons and buckets procured. The ordinance was repealed March 21, 1870, after which the company was disbanded, and the implements and appurtenances were ordered into the care of the marshal, to be used in case of fire. The city is now without a regular department.

#### MINERAL WELL.

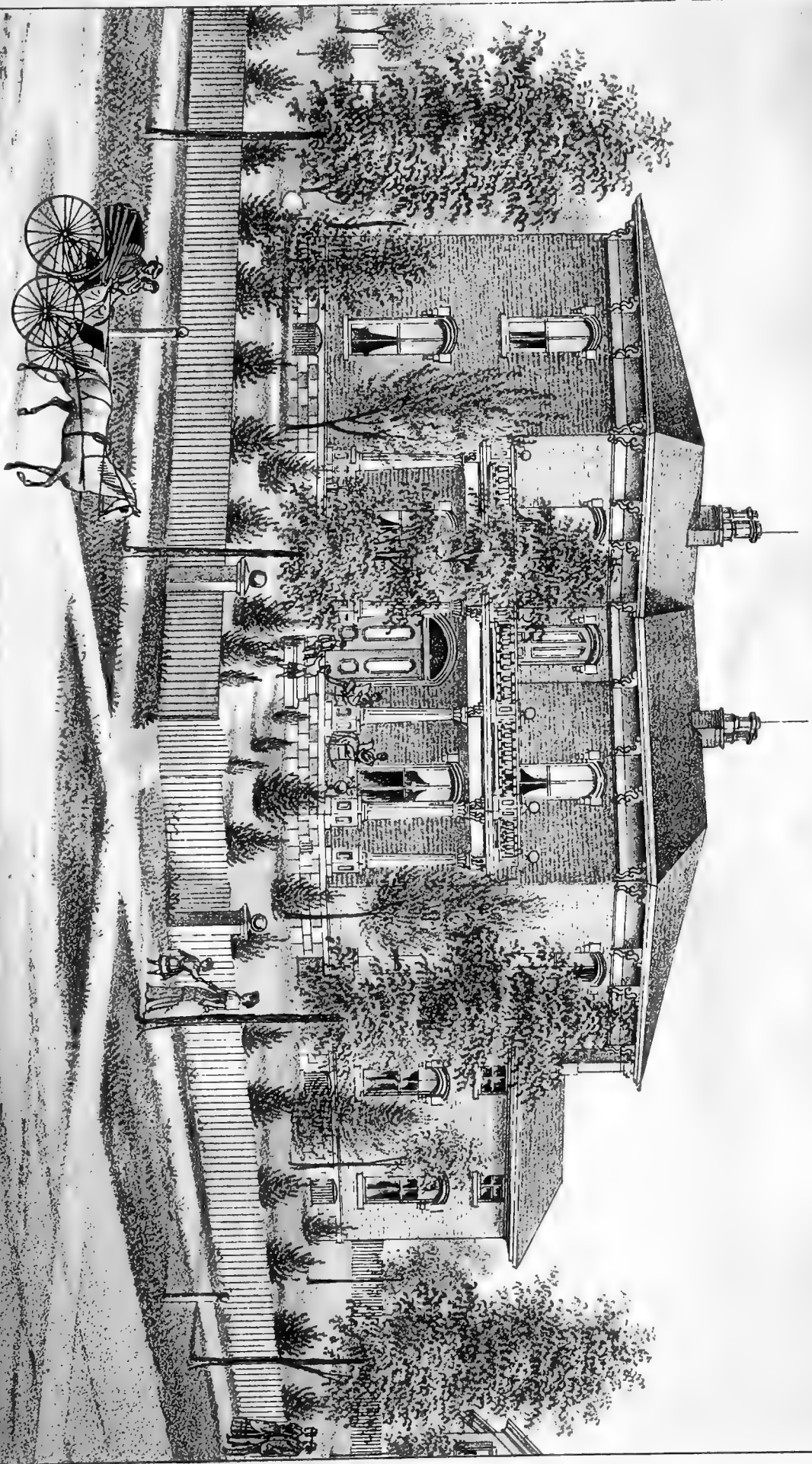
Having secured the consent of the county, the village caused an artesian well to be sunk in the court-house yard, near the west entrance, in 1870-71. This well, which is 676 feet deep, was bored by James A. Stevens, and cost \$1200. From it flows a constant stream, which is conducted (the waste) into Sycamore Creek through a tile-drain laid in the summer of 1880. The waters from this well are strongly impregnated with iron and other mineral substances, and are beneficial in numerous disorders of the human system.

#### HOTELS.

The first hotels in the place have been mentioned elsewhere. The present frame "American Hotel," owned and conducted by F. P. Moody since 1869, was originally built for a private dwelling, and about 1854-55 was converted into a hotel by John S. Griffin, who, if living, is now in California. Numerous others were proprietors of the house afterwards, and before Mr. Moody took charge. The latter, formerly from Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y., lived in Leslie about nine years before removing to Mason.

The "Clark House," also a frame building, was erected by William H. Clark in 1876. He had previously been engaged for some years in the livery business, and built his present barn in 1868. Mr. Clark, who was formerly from Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y., came to Bunker Hill township, Ingham Co., with his parents in 1843, having pre-

\* Spencer removed from the village in 1871, and Lucian Reed was appointed to fill vacancy, but did not qualify, and H. L. Henderson was appointed.



*RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM H. RAYNER, MASON, INGHAM Co. MICH.*



viously lived a short time in Lenawee County. His father, Abijah L. Clark, is now deceased; his mother and others of the family yet reside in Bunker Hill.

The "Donnelly House," a large brick building, three stories in height, was commenced in 1869 by H. J. Donnelly, and finished Feb. 22, 1870. Mr. Donnelly has since continued as its proprietor. He came to Mason in 1861, and for three years kept the "American House." He was afterwards constable and deputy sheriff, and for some time landlord of the old "Mason House," originally known as the "Mason Exchange." The latter house was the one in which he was last domiciled before building the one he now owns. The "Donnelly" is the principal, as it is the largest, hotel in the city, and enjoys a good patronage.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

The following items are from a printed article which appears in the records of the Ingham County Pioneer Society:

"The first paper published in Mason, or in the county, was the *Ingham Telegraph* (neutral), by M. A. Childs. The first number appeared in April, 1842. At that day it was useless to attempt to keep up the publication of newspapers in the new counties of the State unless they had the advantage of publishing the tax-lists. At the election in this county in 1842, Jason B. Packard, Esq., then late of Jackson, was elected county treasurer. There was a delinquent tax-list to be published in January following, which Mr. Packard absolutely refused to publish in the *Telegraph*, but made arrangements with G. W. Raney and R. S. Cheney, of Jackson, to establish a Democratic paper in Mason, and publish the tax-list; consequently Mr. Childs moved his establishment to De Witt, Clinton Co.

"In due time the Jackson firm sent material to Mason and commenced the publication of a paper. The tax-list was put in form at Jackson and brought to Mason, and a boy did all the work of the establishment. After about ten months this lad committed an act which rendered him odious to the community, and he returned to Jackson. Then appeared one James H. Wells to do the work on said paper. About the same time the name of Mr. Cheney was withdrawn as one of the proprietors, and probably the name of Mr. Wells appeared as editor and publisher. The last number of the sheet appeared just before the election in 1844.

"At the session of the Legislature in 1844 the control of publishing the tax-lists was given to county treasurers, each in his own county.

"At the election in 1844, that able man and staunch Whig, the late George Matthews, Esq., universally esteemed for his noble traits of character and many good deeds, was elected treasurer of this county. The election of Mr. Matthews, it was believed, offered a good opportunity for the establishment of a Whig paper in the county. J. H. Child and H. P. Stillman purchased of Mr. Raney the printing material in Mason, and in December, 1844, commenced the publication of the *Ingham Herald*. In January following they entered into a contract with the county treasurer to do the tax advertising of the county. At that time the influence of the Democratic press of the State was all-powerful. In several counties Whig treasurers had been elected, and some of the 'spoils' were liable to go to the enemy. So the Democratic Legislature, on or about the 21st of March, 1845, passed an act restoring to the auditor-general the entire control of the tax advertising.

"Storey\* & Cheney, of the Jackson *Patriot*, immediately packed printing materials for publishing a paper, and started the same for Eaton County, under the charge of ———, now of Lansing. They found the field already occupied by a party from Marshall. Then 'twas right-about-face. They made up from the columns of the *Patriot* forms for a newspaper, christened it *The Ingham Democrat*, and took said forms to the village of Leslie and the office of Hon. Henry Fiske, then judge of Probate of this county, and formerly president of the wildcat bank of Kensington, and there with a brush printed off a few copies of the *Democrat*. Judge Fiske made

affidavit that the paper was printed in Ingham County, and with that affidavit and a copy of said paper, they posted off to Detroit and placed them in the hands of the auditor-general, and that officer, on the 1st day of April, designated the *Ingham Democrat* to do the tax advertising of this county for that year.

"Almost the first intimation the people of Mason had that another paper was about to be published in the county was a rumor that a jaded span of horses with a wagon freighted with printing materials was coming towards town, through the mud and mire, on the old Columbia road. After being dragged through the swamps and sloughs of Eaton County and part of those of Ingham in search of a tax-list, the material found a resting-place in the village of Mason.

"For several weeks no one appeared to take charge of the *Ingham Democrat*. Some time in May, Mr. Child, of the *Herald*, entered into articles of agreement with Storey & Cheney to publish the *Democrat* in their name until the conclusion of the advertising, and to purchase the establishment. About one-third of the purchase price was paid down. Whatever amount was realized from publishing the list was to be placed to the credit of Mr. Cheney. After the list was placed in form, ready for publication, Storey & Cheney replevined and removed the materials. Again appeared the obnoxious youth before referred to as employed by another Jackson firm to print their paper in Mason, and who had suddenly disappeared from the village.

"These proceedings created a good deal of ill feeling and excitement. But a few days passed, when one night most of the materials were removed from the *Democrat* office, no one knew whither. After a series of years some of them were found secreted in several places about town. The proprietors of the *Democrat* sent on other material and concluded the advertising. Soon after Mr. Stillman withdrew from the *Herald*, and, with the assistance of Judge Danforth and Dr. McRobert, purchased the *Democrat* office and continued the publication of the paper until October, 1847. The names of E. B. Danforth and Minos McRobert appeared as proprietors.

"Mr. Child continued the publication of the *Herald* for a year or more after the withdrawal of Mr. Stillman."

That the *Ingham Democrat* was emphatically a county paper is shown by its advertisements, which came from all parts of the county. A copy of the paper, dated Dec. 28, 1846, being number 31 of volume 2, has been consulted, and among the advertisements it was found to contain were the following:

"Amos E. Steele, Notary Public for Ingham County. Office at the Western Hotel, Mason, Mich., where he will at all times be ready to attend to conveyancing, taking acknowledgments of deeds, and all other business in his line."

"N. Dow Tunnicliff, Attorney and Counselor at Law; office in the Register's office, north side of the Public Square, Mason, Mich."

"Edward Crafts, Indian Botanic Physician and Surgeon; office at his residence, one mile south of the village of Mason. All calls in his profession promptly attended to."

Others were those of Silas Beebe, merchant, at Stockbridge; Joseph Woodhouse and V. H. Powell, notaries public, at Leslie; Amaziah Winchell, notary public, town of Ingham; Stockbridge House, by O. Williams, at Stockbridge; Mason Branch, master in chancery and justice of the peace, at Stockbridge; John C. Obear, tailor, at Mason; Minos McRobert and John W. Phelps, physicians and surgeons, at Mason; H. D. Post & Co., dealers in shingles, at Mason, etc. Several strays were advertised, and Abijah L. Clark, of Bunker Hill, offered for sale a pair of horses and a harness. A. E. Steele, at the Western Hotel, wanted 100 pounds of live geese feathers. Alfred H. Keyes, of Wheatfield, gave notice that he had given his son, Harrison M. Keyes, his time, and Myron Abbott, of Ingham, warned all persons against harboring or trusting his wife, Mary, on his account, she having left his "bed and board without any just cause or provocation." W.

\* Wilbur F. Storey, now of the *Chicago Times*.



Horton, of Mason, advertised a stock of groceries for sale cheap. J. P. Cowles had a farm to let at the village of Jefferson, in the township of Alaiedon. Two shooting-matches were advertised for New Year's day (Jan. 1, 1847), one by C. W. Shafer and O. Converse, and the other by N. Dow Tunncliff.

The coldest day from December 20th to 28th, as shown by a "weather-table," was Monday, the 21st, when at six o'clock in the morning the mercury stood 8° above zero. The warmest was the Sunday following, when it rose to 50° above at the same hour, 57° at noon, and fell to 44° at six in the evening.

Notice was given that the Ingham County Musical Association would meet at the court-house in Mason on the second Tuesday in January, and the annual meeting of the Lyceum was to be held on the first Saturday in January, whence it will be seen that a taste for musical and literary culture was thus early developed.

The marriage of Jerome E. Branch and Miss Livena Wood, of Stockbridge, on the 23d instant, was noticed. A portion of the President's annual message was given, which treated largely of the Mexican war. By the arrival of the "Cambria" at Boston, news "fifteen days later from Europe" was received. The usual amount of advertising for patent medicines appeared, and the virtues of "Beekman's Pulmonic Syrup and Vegetable Essential Pills," and "Wistar's Balsam of Wild Cherry," were lauded in column puffs, all of which the publishers were doubtless glad to print.

The terms of the paper were: "One dollar and fifty cents per annum, in advance; twenty-five cents will be added to this amount if not paid within six months, and fifty cents if not paid during the year. All kinds of produce will be received in payment at the highest price, and town and county orders taken at par." The advertising rates compared favorably with those of the present. In size the paper was twenty by twenty-eight inches, being a five-column folio.

This paper finally passed out of existence, and it was a considerable number of years before another Democratic paper was started in Mason. At length, however, on the 2d of June, 1876, the present *Ingham County Democrat* was established by J. V. Johnson, now of the *Charlotte Leader*. It was published by him until Oct. 1, 1877, when it was purchased by D. P. Whitmore, the present proprietor. The paper was started as a six-column quarto, but was reduced to a five-column quarto, which is its present size. Its circulation, Sept. 1, 1880, was 1224.

The *Ingham County News* was established in 1858 by D. B. Herrington, and in size was about a seven-column folio, afterwards increased to an eight-column folio, and now a six-column quarto. Mr. Herrington was its proprietor until about 1866, and was succeeded by K. Kittredge, now of the *Eaton Rapids Journal*. In 1875, Mr. Kittredge sold to W. F. Cornell, who conducted it about one year, and sold out to Otis, Fuller & Co. Mr. Fuller became sole proprietor in 1877, and built up the paper to its present excellent condition. In the summer of 1880 it was sold to V. J. Tefft, the present proprietor. It is Republican in politics, and has a circulation of about 1700.

K. Kittredge, former publisher of the *News*, at one

time published a literary magazine. D. B. Herrington issued from his office at different times the *Western Odd-Fellow* and the *Baptist Tidings*. The place has at present but the two papers, the *News* and the *Democrat*, both of which are ably conducted and very creditable sheets.

#### BANKS.

Coatsworth, Smith & Co. conducted an exchange business in Mason for a year or more previous to 1866, the firm being composed of Mr. Coatsworth, now of Holland, Ottawa Co.; H. H. Smith, of Jackson; and Dr. Minos McRobert, of Mason. H. L. Henderson came to the village in 1857, from Syracuse, N. Y., and in 1866 founded the private bank of H. L. Henderson & Co., and erected the present building occupied by the First National Bank, which is an outgrowth of the private institution.

The First National Bank\* was organized Sept. 5, 1870, when stock amounting to \$80,000 was subscribed, the stockholders numbering twenty-nine. Among the heaviest were Henry L. Henderson, Minos McRobert, Charles H. Sackrider, Charles E. Eaton, O. M. Barnes, H. T. Allen, A. Walker, and H. B. Hawley. Articles of association were adopted Oct. 29, 1870. The first board of directors

\* The following, regarding the founders of this bank, is from an article on the business interests of Mason, published in the *Ingham County News* in 1875:

#### MINOS McROBERT,

the oldest resident of this city, and the man who has invested the most capital in the place, was born in Vermont, but at an early age his parents removed to Clinton Co., N. Y. From that place he came to Michigan in 1837, when scarcely a settlement had been made. For the first four years he practiced medicine here, but at the end of that time removed to a farm which he owned, situated near Grand River, eight miles west of Mason. He returned to Mason, however, in 1843, and since that time has continued to be a resident in this city. In 1847, in company with John Coatsworth, he bought the stock of dry-goods owned by Smith & Case, and engaged in the mercantile pursuit for about six years. Again from 1867 to 1870 he was a member of the firm of Sackrider & McRobert in the sale of dry-goods. He was an active physician until 1847, when he sold his instruments and retired from the practice of his profession. He has assisted with capital in the erection of many buildings in the city, among which may be mentioned the Coatsworth store, the Phoenix mills, Stanton's planing-mill, the stove-mill, and the handsome brick building occupied by the First National Bank. He was the first president of the village, and was afterwards elected to the same office. Besides this he has held many other positions of dignity and importance. Dr. McRobert has been very successful as a business man, amassing a large fortune and surrounding his home with many luxuries. He has an extensive acquaintance throughout the State, and his geniality, coupled with his dignity, has won the warm friendship of all who know him.

#### H. L. HENDERSON,

cashier of the First National Bank, was born in Sully, Onondaga Co., N. Y., and first came to this State in the fall of 1857. Previously he had read law in the office of Judge Burwell, in Buffalo, and upon his arrival in Mason at once opened a law office in a room over Coatsworth's store. Six months afterwards he transferred his place of business to the court-house, where he established himself in the office of Judge Pinckney. He remained in this place until Nov. 1, 1866, when he engaged in the banking-house of H. L. Henderson & Co. Since its establishment, in 1871, Mr. Henderson has been cashier of the First National Bank, and in that capacity has given the best of satisfaction to all. Mr. Henderson is a gentleman possessing a great deal of culture and general information. His career in Mason has been one of which he has no reason to feel ashamed, and which has won for him the approbation and respect of all with whom he has come into contact.

consisted of Minos McRobert, Orlando M. Barnes, John B. Dakin, Arnold Walker, John Dunsback, Charles H. Darrow, Charles H. Sackrider. The first officers elected were: Minos McRobert, President; Orlando M. Barnes, Vice-President; Henry L. Henderson, Cashier. In 1872 the capital stock was increased to \$100,000. The present officers are: President, Minos McRobert; Vice-President, O. M. Barnes; Cashier, H. L. Henderson; Directors, M. McRobert, O. M. Barnes, H. P. Henderson, C. H. Sackrider, C. H. Darrow, H. L. Henderson, John M. Dresser.

A private bank was established in 1869 by Lowe, Near & Co., and in August, 1871, the firm became Lowe, Smead & Co. A tasty bank building has been erected, and a general banking business is transacted. Peter Lowe, the senior member of this firm, is one of the oldest residents of the county, as will be seen by reference to the history of the township of Stockbridge, in which he first settled. He has been a resident of Mason since 1843, and always a prominent citizen.

#### MANUFACTURES.

*Phoenix Mill.*—Perry Henderson, who came to Mason in 1854, afterwards purchased the old grist-mill, which stood on the opposite side of the road from the present structure, and was originally operated by water-power. The dam caused so much adjacent territory to be flooded, and so much sickness was consequent, that it was finally removed and a steam-engine put in the mill. About a year after Mr. Henderson purchased the mill, it was destroyed by fire, together with 1500 bushels of wheat. This mill had been built by Noble, Skinner & Page, the first grist-mill in the place having been a primitive affair, consisting of one run of stone set up in one corner of the old Danforth saw-mill in 1840. After the old mill was destroyed, Mr. Henderson, in 1858, built the present "Phoenix Mill." It is now the property of George G. Mead, and contains three runs of stone. Two only were at first put in. Steam-power is used. The mill machinery, which was purchased in Buffalo, was brought to Detroit by boat, and from there to Mason by teams.

The *Mason City Mills* were moved here in the fall of 1869, from De Witt, Clinton Co., by Near & Wade. The building, which is frame, contains two runs of stone, the machinery being operated by steam-power. The capital invested is about \$8000. Three hands are employed by the present proprietor, O. Crane. This mill has passed through many different hands. Feed and flour are manufactured, the mill having a capacity of about 300 bushels daily.

A *Stone-Boat Factory*, for making Gregg's patent stone boats, was built in 1879, by William Gregg & Co. About \$2500 capital is invested in the business, and six men are given employment, the factory still belonging to the same firm.

*S. A. Paddock & Co.*, architects and builders, manufacturers of sash, doors, blinds, and building material, are the proprietors of a business which was established in 1872, by Jessup, Stanton & Co., who built the planing-mill. In 1876 the present firm was organized, and has enlarged the buildings and largely increased the business. The estab-

lishment had previously changed hands several times. About \$12,000 of capital are invested, and the annual business reaches from \$10,000 to \$20,000. From five to fifteen persons are employed. This firm has erected nearly all the brick business buildings in Mason, aside from its work elsewhere. The shops are located in the north part of the city, near the railroad.

The *Stave-Factory* of A. J. Bailey & Co. was built in 1872, and at present gives employment to ten or fifteen men and boys. About \$10,000 are invested in the business, the capital being principally furnished by Dr. McRobert, of Mason. The business amounts to \$20,000 or \$25,000 annually. The firm has its headquarters at Leslie, where it has also a large establishment of the same kind.

A *Patent Gear and Carriage-Factory* was started in the place in 1872 by B. F. Rix & Co., and is now the property of Griffin & Rogers, who have owned it since 1878. The capital invested, including that in the buildings, etc., is about \$15,000. Fifteen to twenty hands are employed. The factory is built of brick. The bent gear which is manufactured is for use in platform-wagons, and was patented by B. F. Rix, for whom it is named. The establishment finds sale for its products in nearly every State in the Union. R. F. Griffin, one of the proprietors, is mentioned elsewhere as one of the early settlers of the place.

*Cheese-Factory.*—This institution, although not within the corporate limits of the city, is properly one of its enterprises. A frame building was erected in 1871 by a stock company, of which R. F. Griffin was President, Frank White, Treasurer, and Horatio Pratt, Secretary. The building, etc., cost \$3200, although but \$2500 was ever paid in, the balance coming out of the earnings of the factory. The company was broken up in two or three years after its organization, and most of the stock was purchased by Mr. White, who is the present owner and manager. The business for the first two or three years was good, the daily receipts of milk reaching from 4300 to 5000 pounds. There has since been a large falling off. This industry, if rightly handled, might be made to return large profits. Factories in certain regions of the West—notably in North-eastern Illinois—receive as high as 35,000 pounds of milk daily during a part of the season, and make the business a decidedly profitable one.

*Robe-Factory.*—An establishment for the manufacture of buffalo and other robes was opened in 1876 by Marshall, Huntington & Co., and continued until April 13, 1880, when C. D. Huntington, one of the firm, sold his interest. The present firm is Marshall, Rumsey & Co., who manufacture buffalo-robes principally. The hides are procured in Montana Territory, formerly coming from Kansas and Colorado. As many as 5000 have been prepared for market in a season. From twenty to twenty-five men are employed, the capital invested being about \$12,000. A frame building for the use of the company is located in the southern part of the city.

*Saw-Mill.*—A steam saw-mill was built in the south part of the corporation, in the fall of 1865, by J. L. & C. D. Huntington, which was burned April 1, 1871. A

second one was erected by the same parties on nearly the same ground, and, on the 27th of May, 1876, it shared the fate of its predecessor. Joseph L. Huntington's death had occurred in 1874, and the second mill, when burned, was the property of C. D. Huntington and Riley P. Dunham. After this fire Mr. Huntington sold his interest to Alonzo Ellsworth, one of the present owners. Ellsworth & Dunham built a third mill, which was also burned, and the present one, owned by Ellsworth & Co., is the fourth one on the site. This firm commenced business May 1, 1879, Mr. Herrington purchasing the interest of Mr. Dunham. Six men are employed, and about 300,000 feet of hardwood lumber are manufactured annually. Steam-power is used exclusively.

*Foundry and Machine-Shop.*—About 1850 a small foundry was established in Mason by Turner & Coatsworth, and in February, 1856, it was purchased by Jesse Beech, who has been its proprietor most of the time since, having had several partners. He is at present the sole owner, and, aside from general work,—agricultural tools, repairs, etc.,—is manufacturing the Cowdery wind-mill. Four or five men is the average number employed. The capital invested is about \$5000. This is the only institution of the kind ever put in operation in the place. Mr. Beech was from Monroe Co., N. Y.

*Carriage-, Wagon-, and Blacksmith-Shop.*—L. F. Clark, proprietor of the principal establishment of this kind in Mason, employs six or eight men; and transacts an annual business of about \$10,000. The capital invested is about \$5000. General blacksmithing and repairing are done, aside from the regular manufactures. This is the oldest shop of the kind in the place, and has been run, by different parties, for nearly thirty years.

*Olin Chuck-Manufacturing Company.*—Charles J. Olin, of Mason, an experienced watchmaker and jeweler, is the patentee of a self-centring combination chuck, for the use of those belonging to his class of workmen. It does away entirely with wax, which had been the latest improvement in the line, and is destined to revolutionize the whole business of chuck-manufacturing. It was patented in July, 1880, and a company with the above caption has been formed for its manufacture at Mason, consisting of the patentee, C. J. Olin, Wells W. Hendricks, of Leslie, and Collins D. Huntington, of Mason, the latter being treasurer. Automatic machinery, made at Hartford, Conn., will be used, and four or more workmen given employment, besides a number of salesmen. The machinery alone will cost \$3000. Until the spring of 1881 the company will rent, but in the season named a building for their express use will be erected.

*“Boot- and Shoe-Makers.”*—The first representative of this branch of industry who put in an appearance in Mason was a queer genius, named Barney Moon. In 1840 he took up his quarters in a little wooden building, fourteen by eighteen feet, which stood just east of Mr. Day's store. He is described by those who knew him as rough, uncouth, dirty, and heathenish. When talking, his sentences teemed with idiomatic blasphemy. He cooked, ate, slept, swore, got drunk, made boots and shoes, and tanned deer-skins in that one small shop, and his ability to mingle and make synchronous these several occupations was sometimes wonderful to behold. He remained in Mason but a short time. The last seen of him was when Chauncey Osborne found him, one bitter cold night, lying across the track, in a state of

beastly intoxication, on the road between Williamston and Howell. By this time he has doubtless gone in search of his fathers.

“In the fall of 1841, O. Griffin came to Mason with forty dollars' worth of leather, for which he had run in debt, and began work as a shoemaker. At the first, Judge Danforth and H. H. Smith used to go close to his shop and peep in to see whether he was civilized or not, but they did not dare to enter, fearing he was another Barney Moon. But his good qualities must soon have become apparent, for by the first day of January, 1842, by borrowing three dollars of John Rayner, he succeeded in doubling his money. In the following year, R. F. Griffin, son of O. Griffin, came to Mason and assisted his father in his work. After them, Griffin & Son continued in the business fourteen years. In 1850 came J. L. Huntington and sons, and again, in 1858, G. W. Polar.”\*

#### SOCIETIES AND ORDERS.

*Mason Lodge, No. 70, F. and A. M.*, was organized Jan. 31, 1854, with seven members, as follows, those in italics being now deceased:

William Woodhouse, O. M. Barnes, *James W. Phelps*, *Joseph L. Huntington*, *James J. Jeffers*, *Jesse Searl*, Peter Lowe.

The officers of the old lodge were William Woodhouse, W. M.; O. M. Barnes, S. W.; J. W. Phelps, J. W.; J. L. Huntington, Treas.; Peter Lowe, Sec. Collins D. Huntington was the first person initiated into the lodge. Mason Lodge is the mother of four others, members from this having formed lodges at Leslie, Williamston, Dansville, and Stockbridge. Its present membership is 120, and its officers are J. H. Sayers, W. M.; Henry McNeil, S. W.; W. B. Huntley, J. W.; S. P. Stroud, Treas.; J. P. Smith, Sec.; Frank Stroud, S. D.; M. D. True, J. D.; Edwin Terwilliger, Tiler.

*Ingham Chapter, No. 51, R. A. M.*, was organized June 18, 1867, with John H. Sayers, H. P.; C. H. Darrow, K.; and Alanson Allen, Scribe. The original members were F. S. Fitch, J. H. Sayers, Alanson Allen, M. McRobert, N. Lewis, O. M. Barnes, George M. Huntington, A. L. Nichols, C. D. Huntington, Perry Henderson, J. L. Huntington, C. H. Darrow, C. H. Sackrider, H. L. Henderson, and N. A. Dunning. The chapter acted under dispensation until January, 1868, when it received a charter and the number 51. Under the charter the first principal officers were J. H. Sayers, H. P.; C. H. Darrow, K.; Alanson Allen, Scribe; M. McRobert, Treas.; C. H. Sackrider, Sec. The present membership is fifty, and the officers are Daniel Campbell, High Priest; John H. Sayers, King; George M. Huntington, Scribe; L. C. Webb, Captain of the Host; H. L. Henderson, Principal Sojourner; C. G. Huntington, Royal Arch Captain; C. H. Darrow, Treas.; A. B. Rose, Sec.; C. M. Marshall, Master 3d Veil; George A. Miner, Master 2d Veil; C. D. Huntington, Master 1st Veil; E. Terwilliger, Sentinel.

*Vevay Lodge, No. 93, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted Dec. 14, 1865, with about eighteen members. Its first Noble Grand was J. Shelt. The membership of the lodge, Sept. 6, 1880, was forty-nine, and the officers were: J. Beech, Noble Grand; A. Ellsworth, Vice-Grand; S. Edwards, Sec.; C. M. Rhodes, Per. Sec.; E. A. Barnes, Treas.

*Mason Encampment No. 65, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted in 1875, with about sixteen members, and Jesse Beech as

\* From article in *Ingham County News*, 1875.

Chief Patriarch. The encampment is not at present in a flourishing condition, and has done but little work during the year 1880. It has about twenty-five members, and the following officers: E. A. Barnes, Chief Patriarch; D. E. E. Hall, High Priest; J. C. Cannon, Senior Warden; C. M. Rhodes, Junior Warden; H. Whiteley, Scribe; Jesse Beech, Treas.

*Arcadian Lodge, No. 661, Knights of Honor*, has been organized several years, and has a present membership of about thirty-five, with the following officers: A. B. Haynes, Dictator; C. W. Van Slyke, Past Dictator; W. M. Cline, Vice-Dictator; G. M. Wood, Assistant-Dictator; James E. Coy, Treas. and Financial Reporter; George Earl, Guardian; Joseph Presley, Guide; Chaplain (position vacant).

#### MASON LIGHT GUARDS.

A meeting for the purpose of organizing a military company was held at the court-house in Mason, May 13, 1876, when the following resolution, offered by John C. Squiers, was unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, That we hereby organize ourselves into an Independent Military Company, to be mustered into the State service as soon as the Governor will accept the same."

The names signed to the roll numbered forty-eight, and the organization was perfected the same evening. May 20th the following civil officers were elected: John H. Sayers, President; Lewis C. Webb, Treas.; John C. Squiers, Sec. The military officers, elected the same evening, were the following: Alonzo Cheney, Captain; Andrew J. Bartlett, First Lieutenant; Lewis A. Holden, Second Lieutenant; Charles A. Perry, First Sergeant; Andrew Farren, Second Sergeant; James A. Templer, Third Sergeant; Solon D. Neeley, Fourth Sergeant; George Story, Fifth Sergeant; Theodore Stratton, First Corporal; Andrew Mehan, Second Corporal; George De Pew, Third Corporal; Jacob P. Faurat, Fourth Corporal; Frank Gardner, Fifth Corporal; Julius Crittenden, Sixth Corporal; William Shaw, Seventh Corporal; Joel E. Rix, Eighth Corporal.

The company was disbanded as an independent company Jan. 20, 1877, but on the 8th of May, in the same year, pursuant to an act of the Legislature authorizing the raising of a company in the place, it was reorganized, and enlisted in the State service May 15, 1877. Alonzo Cheney was elected Captain; J. C. Squiers, First Lieutenant; and L. A. Holden, Second Lieutenant. The company received the letter "K," and was assigned to the First Regiment, Michigan State Troops, of which organization it is now a part. It is fully equipped, and armed with the State weapon, the Sharps military rifle. The armory for some time has been in the hall over M. W. Tanner's store, but will be transferred to the new opera-house upon its completion. The present membership is seventy-eight, and the officers are: Alonzo Cheney, Captain; A. W. Mehan, First Lieutenant; M. J. Christian, Second Lieutenant; Sergeants, 1st to 5th, respectively, Charles A. Perry, H. McNeil, F. Stanton, F. S. Stroud, C. Shafer; Quartermaster Sergeant, J. C. Squiers; Corporals, 1st to 8th, respectively, Jay Morrill, George Swiggett, Frank Gardner, C. Stroud, James Morey, E. P. Rowe, H. Whiteley, Frank Heacock.

The company is well drilled, and is one of the largest in the State service. Several of its members saw actual service during the war of the Rebellion.

#### BAND.

The present Mason City Band was organized in 1878, and in 1879 was incorporated under the State law. The instruments, of the style known as "helicon," are those in use at the organization, and number fifteen. The band is very neatly uniformed, in military style. For a considerable number of years a band had existed in Mason, but none so complete in its workings as the present one. The officers of the association are: James Van Camp, President; Charles Sanderson, Vice-President; Albert Rose, Secretary; A. Mehan, Treasurer; E. F. Meech, Leader.

#### OPERA-HOUSE.

A fine brick opera-house is being erected the present season (fall of 1880) by the Messrs. Rayner, and when completed will add one more to the already large number of fine structures in the place. Its location is central, and the public spirit of its builders will cause, in its erection, another thrill of pleasure in the hearts of the inhabitants of the place. Its cost will be about \$10,000.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school-house in Mason was built in the spring of 1837, and Miss Lucy taught the first school that summer, for which she received one dollar per week, her pupils numbering eight. Mrs. George W. Shafer recollects that when she and her brother, Wright Horton, came here in the fall of 1838, a frame school-house was standing, painted white, and the school was taught the following winter by Mary Ann Rolfe, afterwards the wife of Zaccheus Barnes. This house stood originally opposite the house now occupied by Mrs. A. E. Steele, but has been removed and is now used as a dwelling by Mr. Vandercook.

In 1864-65 the matter of choosing a site and building a new school-house was discussed in the district (No. 1 of Vevay), and the sum of \$600 was voted to purchase a site for a new building. This money was afterwards, October, 1865, voted to be used in building an addition to the old school-house, and was thus expended. The building then in use was a frame structure, which is now standing northeast of the jail. Through the energy of C. D. Huntington and two others, a project for building a new and larger school-house was finally put to a vote and passed in the affirmative, the Union school being organized at about the same time. Sept. 21, 1868, it was voted to raise \$15,000 for the purpose of building, the proposition being carried by a vote of fifty-three to seventeen. The site chosen included the north half of lots 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10, in block 23, with the alley adjoining said lots, and one rod in width off the south end of lots 5, 4, 3, 2, and 1, and the west half of lot 1 in the same block (23), also lot "A" and that part of "A" Street south of the south line of Oak Street, and all of lot "E" except the south four rods. The contract for building was let to John E. Spencer and D. D. Hoag, and the house was erected in 1869-70. It is three stories high, constructed of brick, and is an im-

posing edifice. The old school-house was sold to Dr. McRobert for \$300. The several departments in the school are: First and Second Primary; First and Second Intermediate; Grammar and High School. The present school board consists of the following persons: J. C. Cannon, Moderator; Milton Ryan, Director; George W. Bristol, Assessor; Theron Van Ostrand, H. L. Henderson, N. A. Dunning.

From the school inspector's report for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, are taken the following items:

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| Number school-children in district.....                 | 535       |
| " attending during year.....                            | 427       |
| " days school taught.....                               | 196       |
| " seatings in school-house.....                         | 400       |
| Value of school property.....                           | \$20.000  |
| Number teachers employed (one male, seven females)..... | 8         |
| Wages paid same (male, \$1000; females, \$2410)....     | \$3410.00 |
| Expenditures for year.....                              | 4902.75   |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                       | 155.83    |

### RELIGIOUS.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—Methodism in Mason dates back to the fall of 1839,\* when a regular appointment was taken up and the first Methodist sermon was preached by a Brother Jackson, in the old school-house. The village then consisted of but five families (so says the record), and was the extreme west of what was known as the "Dexter Mission." A small class was organized in 1843-44, either by Rev. W. E. Bigelow or Rev. D. Thomas. The members numbered eight, and R. Scarrett was appointed leader. In 1853 it was reorganized, with seven members. From 1839 to 1853 the following ministers officiated (perhaps not in the order here given): Revs. — Jackson, I. Bennett, E. D. Young, W. E. Bigelow, D. Thomas, T. Wakelin, W. Fox, S. Bessey, I. Donelson, J. S. Smart, A. Allen, — Glass, D. Curtis, S. Calkins. Beginning with 1853, the following were the pastors to 1867: 1853, E. R. Hascall and E. Brockway; 1854, T. Lyon and J. W. Kellogg; 1855, E. Klump; 1856-57, A. L. Crittenden; 1858-59, Nathan Mount; 1860, H. P. Barker; 1861-62, O. F. Chase; 1863, H. C. Peck; 1864-65, I. N. Tomes; 1866, F. Glass; 1867, L. M. Edmonds.

A parsonage was built in 1845, during the pastorate of Rev. T. Wakelin. It stood on Oak Street, near the present site of the church. It was sold in 1864 to Nancy McRobert, and a new parsonage built on the same street near East Street. In 1865 a barn was built at the parsonage.

The old "Ingham Circuit" had its headquarters at Mason from 1845 to 1855, when Mason Circuit was formed. Ingham Circuit included Mason, Leslie, Okemos, Dansville, and perhaps Unadilla. Mason Circuit, as established, included Mason, Leslie, and Okemos. In September, 1857, Okemos Circuit was formed, and in September, 1867, Leslie Circuit was set off, with a class of forty members, B. Mills being the first pastor of the latter, and preaching once in two weeks. This left two appointments in Mason Circuit,—viz., Mason and Dubois' Class in Alaieton, which latter was organized about 1840, and was afterwards connected with Dansville. The Methodists built their first

house of worship at Mason in 1854-55. It was a wooden structure thirty by fifty feet, stood on the site of the present church, fronted south, and cost \$2000, over half of which sum was raised by Dr. McRobert and Mr. Page. This church was struck by lightning and destroyed on the evening of July 4, 1865. The corner-stone of the present fine brick church was laid with Masonic ceremonies in April, 1867, by Rev. A. P. Mead, of Jackson. The basement was completed and dedicated March 1, 1868, by Rev. M. A. Dougherty, assisted by Rev. H. F. Spencer. Much credit is due Dr. W. W. Root for pushing this enterprise. The present value of the church property, including the parsonage, is estimated at \$9000. The pastors since Rev. Mr. Edmonds have been the following: Revs. William M. Coplin, 1869-70; R. Pengeley, 1871-72; William Rice, 1873; F. B. Bangs, 1874-75; A. A. Knappen, 1876-77; W. Reiley, 1878-79; George D. Lee, September, 1879, to April, 1880; O. D. Watkins, April to September, 1880; and the present pastor, Rev. W. Doust, late of Charlotte, Eaton Co., appointed to this place in September, 1880.

The membership of the church in the last-named month was 216. The Sunday-school has an attendance of 125, with Charles Van Slyke as superintendent. A class was organized in the Webb neighborhood, in Aurelius, in 1873 (?), by Rev. William Rice, and has about forty-five members. It has built a frame church during the present season (1880), and is in charge of the pastor at Mason.

*Baptist Church.*—The Baptist Church at Mason was organized in 1839, with the following members, six in number,—viz., Wright Horton and Eliza Ann, his wife; Miss Yost, afterwards Mrs. Charles Gray; Mrs. Dunn and her son Samuel, and Mrs. G. W. Shafer. Of these the latter is the only one now living. The church was organized by Elder David Hendee, of Jackson County, a pioneer minister and a prominent organizer. The first meetings were held in the old school-house. Among the early pastors were Revs. E. K. Grout, of Leslie; — Rumery, Hiram Fuller (who stayed eight years), another man named Hendee, who died and was buried here; Wilder, Putnam, Robertson, P. P. Farnam (now of St. Louis, Gratiot Co.), De Land, L. E. Spafford, and the present pastor, Rev. Daniel Baldwin. Meetings were held for some time in the Methodist church, which was really built for a Union edifice, but was dedicated by the Methodists. Before that church was burned the place of meeting was changed to the court-house, and in 1865 the present frame Baptist church was built, being dedicated in November of that year. Its original cost was about \$2000, which has since been greatly increased by outlays for needed repairs. The church is now free from debt, and has a membership of about 200. The Sunday-school has an attendance of 150; L. A. Snell, superintendent.

*Presbyterian Church.*—From the manual of this church for 1873 are taken the following historical items:

"The Presbyterian Church was organized Jan. 15, 1859, by a committee from Marshall Presbytery, and consisted of seven persons,—viz., Hiram Bristol, Nancy Bristol, Allen Rowe, Elizabeth Rowe, Sally Ann Rowe, Mary F. A. Rhea, and Amanda Barnes. For several months Rev. Henry Root, of Bunker Hill, ministered to the church. The

\* This date should possibly be 1837. The members of this first class were Joab Page, Abigail Page, Whitney Smith, Cornelia Smith, Orcelia Peare, Emeline Lowe, Nancy McRobert, Zeruah Osborn.

membership increased to eleven. Feb. 12, 1860, Rev. Hosea Kittredge began his labors as minister of this church. He resigned Jan. 15, 1867. At this time the membership had increased to forty-six. The pulpit was vacant until July 7, 1868, when Rev. George Barlow entered upon his duties. During the fall and winter a house of worship was built."

Mr. Barlow closed his labors here in the fall of 1879, and was succeeded on the 1st of December, in the same year, by the present pastor, Rev. Evert Vander Hart. The membership of this church, Sept. 7, 1880, was about 225. The Sunday-school has an average attendance of about 175; its superintendent is S. H. Beecher. Before its house of worship was built (1868) this church held its meetings in the court-house.

## CEMETERY.

The old part of the present cemetery, containing about one and a half acres, was leased by the board of health of the township of Vevay, Sept. 19, 1844, from Charles Noble, John B. and Samuel Skinner, and E. B. Danforth, for the term of 300 years. This part is nearly filled with graves. The cemetery, as a whole, now contains about thirteen acres, several additions having been made to the original. It was platted by I. B. Woodhouse, and is laid out in a very tasteful manner. The sexton is S. P. Stroud, who came to Mason in 1855. The cemetery belongs to the city, having been purchased from the township of Vevay, and is managed by a board of trustees, consisting of George M. Huntington, I. B. Woodhouse, and S. A. Faddock.

# ALAIEDON.\*

## NATURAL FEATURES.

### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, ETC.

THE township of Alaiedon, including congressional town No. 3 north, in range 1 west, lies near the centre of Ingham County, and is bounded north by Meridian, east by Wheatfield, south by Vevay, and west by Delhi. The eastern boundary of the township was surveyed in 1824 by Joseph Wampler, the north and west boundaries in 1825 by Lucius Lyon, and the south boundary in 1825 by John Mullett. In 1827 the town was subdivided by Musgrove Evans.

The principal streams in the township are Mud and Sycamore Creeks, the former entering on section 34 and the latter on section 32, and the two uniting on section 19. The name "Sycamore Creek" is retained by the stream thus formed, which finally enters the Cedar River in the southeast part of the city of Lansing. Dobie Lake, on sections 10 and 11, is a sheet of water covering, according to the map, about thirty-five acres, and draining northeast. Herron Creek takes its rise in the northwest part of the town and flows northerly. A large portion of the township is level or gently undulating, while in some localities the surface becomes more broken. It is generally well improved.

## LAND ENTRIES.

The following is a list of land entries in town 3 north, range 1 west, now Alaiedon, as shown in the tract-book on file at the office of the county register:

- Section 1.*—James Crane, July 11, 1836; Ira R. Grosvenor, Oct. 1, 1836; Nathaniel Bullock, Nov. 1, 1836; Daniel Graves, Dec. 10, 1836.
- Section 2.*—James Wheeler, Sept. 22, 1836; W. H. Church and H. W. Dimond, Nov. 1, 1836; Owen Kelley, June 23, 1839; Daniel Stillman, Riley Stillman, March 9, 1844; Lewis R. Perkins, Nov. 14, 1844.

- Section 3.*—William C. Leeke, April 22, 1837; Marshall Smead, April 25, 1837; Daniel Crandall, June 7, 1838; Daniel Stillman, April 17, 1839, April 11, 1840, Feb. 24, 1845; O. B. Stillman, Oct. 7, 1848.
- Section 4.*—Warren Fay, Samuel Starr, Marshall Smead, April 25, 1837; Oliver E. Hastings, May 4, 1837.
- Section 5.*—P. Robinson and J. S. Holden, Jan. 14, 1837; Samuel Hopkins, Dec. 13, 1836; Horatio G. Proctor, 1847; Horace H. Proctor, Seth M. Root, no dates.
- Section 6.*—Samuel Hopkins, Nov. 1, 1836; David Felton, 1847; Joel Smith, Aug. 12, 1848; William Filkins, William S. Card, no dates.
- Section 7.*—Daniel Cook, Sept. 27, 1836; Furman G. Rose, Francis Foster, Benjamin B. Kercheval, Dec. 10, 1836; Silas C. Herring, Jan. 16, 1837.
- Section 8.*—Abner Bartlett, Dec. 10, 1836; Thomas Addison, Ansel Ford, Jr., Maria Irwin, Lucius Warner, Dec. 12, 1836; E. Crittenden, F. Foster, Dec. 13, 1836.
- Section 9.*—Seth M. Root, Nov. 2, 1836; Josiah Sabin, Dec. 12, 1836; Marshall Smead, April 25, 1837.
- Section 10.*—William Rathbun, Nov. 2, 1836; William C. Leeke, April 22 and July 15, 1837; Daniel Crandall, June 7, 1838; Hiram Reynolds, Nov. 15, 1838; Alexander Dobie, Feb. 9, 1849.
- Section 11.*—W. Manchester and H. B. Dearth, Nov. 1, 1836.
- Section 12.*—Ira R. Grosvenor, Oct. 1, 1836; J. J. Wolf, J. Winthrop, and Thomas Vernon, Nov. 1, 1836; W. Manchester and H. B. Dearth, Nov. 1, 1836; Daniel Graves, Dec. 10, 1836.
- Section 13.*—Andrew J. Cooper, Jan. 25, 1837; Isaac Beers, Feb. 15, 1837; William Busenback, June 27, 1839; John Asseltine, no date.
- Section 14.*—Daniel Graves, Dec. 10, 1836; Isaac L. Finch, Jan. 25, 1837.
- Section 15.*—Cornberry Tillow, Nov. 2, 1836; Mary McFall, April 29, 1837; Nathan Davidson, Jan. 15, 1838.
- Section 16.*—School land.
- Section 17.*—Nathan Blain, Lester Babcock, Luther Babcock, Lucius Warren, no dates.
- Section 18.*—Daniel Goodwin, Feb. 19, 1836; D. M. Hard and D. Peck, Sept. 21, 1836; Ansel Ford, Jr., Dec. 12 and 13, 1836.
- Section 19.*—Hard and Peck, Sept. 21, 1836; Joel B. Strickland, Dec. 10, 1836; G. L. Lewis, Jan. 16, 1837.
- Section 20.*—Joel Moore, Henry Shafer, July 24, 1836; John Stolp, Dec. 12, 1836; John Strickland, Dec. 10, 1836.
- Section 21.*—Amasa B. Gibson, Sept. 21, 1836; James McFetridge, Tobias Holden, Nov. 2, 1836; William A. Ketcham, Nov. 10, 1837; Horace Havens, June 7, 1838; Richard Rayner, June 6, 1839.

\* By Pliny A. Durant.



*Section 22.*—Amasa B. Gibson, Sept. 21, 1836; Tobias Holden, Nov. 2, 1836; Abner Bartlett, Dec. 10, 1836; William Busenback, June 27, 1839; Martin Thomas, Aug. 24, 1839.

*Section 23.*—Isaac Beers, Feb. 15, 1837.

*Section 24.*—Matthew C. Dubois, Nov. 1, 1836; Samuel B. Douglass, Oct. 21, 1840.

*Section 25.*—Martin Dubois, John Dubois, Nov. 1, 1836; John Rayner, June 6, 1839; Lewis Kent, Aug. 31, 1841; Elisha L. Taylor, no date.

*Section 26.*—Sylvanus P. Jermain, Feb. 28, 1836; D. Coleman and George B. Cooper, Feb. 11, 1836.

*Section 27.*—Peter Linderman, Hannah Sabin, Dec. 12, 1836; Silas C. Herring, Jan. 16, 1837; Henry Hunt, July 10, 1837; John Rayner, July 15, 1838.

*Section 28.*—Egbert W. Pattison, John W. Woodruff, Adam A. Overacker, July 14, 1836; Hannah Sabin, Dec. 10, 1836.

*Section 29.*—Josiah Sabin, entire section, July 14, 1836.

*Section 30.*—James Phillips, William Birge, Silas J. Doty, Nov. 1, 1836; Silas C. Herring, Jan. 16, 1837; John H. Child, May 18, 1837.

*Section 31.*—Clark Donner, John L. Edmunds, Jr., James Phillips, Nov. 1, 1836; Ann Ford, Jan. 21, 1837.

*Section 32.*—Jesse Cole, Sept. 21, 1836; Harrison W. Smith, John L. Edwards, Jr., Nov. 1, 1836; Silas C. Herring, Jan. 16, 1837.

*Section 33.*—Henry Shafer, Peter Linderman, Josiah Sabin, July 14, 1836.

*Section 34.*—William O. Conner, July 14, 1836; Silas C. Herring, Jan. 16, 1837.

*Section 35.*—John Dubois, Nov. 1, 1836; John Rayner, May 28, 1839; Garret Dubois, June 23, 1839; David Finch, April 10, 1841.

*Section 36.*—Milton B. Adams, May 4, 1836; John Dubois, Nov. 1, 1836; John Rayner, Richard Rayner, May 28, 1839; John Rayner, June 6, 1839; William Busenback, June 27, 1839.

A large portion of the lands in this township became the property of speculators, or men who did not become actual residents. The land was sold by them to others at a slight advance upon cost, and the purchaser generally found it necessary to make all the improvements himself, as the "second hands" from which he had bought had been to no trouble in that direction. The "speculator" was a being not at all fancied by the settlers, yet he managed to enter very much of the land included in the township, and to dispose of most of it at a gain.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first log house erected in the township of Alaiedon was built by Egbert W. Pattison, in the spring or summer of 1836, he having in that year purchased land on section 28. He did not settle upon the place, however, until the month of May, 1837, and had been then preceded by several families. The first actual settler in the township—or in the territory comprising the four townships of Alaiedon, Delhi, Lansing, and Meridian—was James Phillips, who located on the west half of the southeast quarter of section 30 in December, 1836. Joel B. Strickland settled on the northeast quarter of section 17 in March, 1837, and Eli Chandler settled some time during the same spring. In September of that year, William Lewis, with his sons Jacob and Nichols, and their families, arrived and settled on section 29. William Lewis died in Vevay township in September, 1863. In the fall of 1837, Adam Overacker settled on section 28. Samuel Carl settled in the summer and William C. Leek in the spring of 1837, the latter on section 3. Mr. Leek died June 20, 1852. William Childs settled on section 30 in May, 1837, and John Strickland on section 20 in the winter of 1838.

John Hudson, since deceased, located on section 7 in 1838; Jacob Dubois on section 36, in the spring of 1838; and Garret Dubois, afterwards of Bunker Hill township, in the same year on section 35. Jacob Dubois also removed to Bunker Hill, and is now deceased. Stephen Dubois, also deceased, settled in Alaiedon in 1838, as did Matthew Dubois.

Nathaniel Blain settled on section 17 in the spring, and Horace Haven on section 21 in the winter, of 1838. Other settlers in 1838 were P. Phillips and Major Bentley. In March, 1839, A. Dobie settled on section 10, and in the same year Isaac Finch settled on section 14, and Nathan Davison on section 15.

Conrad Dubois and John Douglass arrived in 1840, and during 1841 the following persons became residents of the township: Lewis Kent, on section 25; Daniel Stillman, in February, on section 3, died in March, 1862; and William Manning. John Asseltine settled in 1842, David Finch in 1843, and R. Tryon previous to 1844.

The first white child born in the township was Mary Strickland, daughter of Joel B. Strickland, her birth occurring July 19, 1837. She became the first wife of Rev. A. Clough. The first death was that of Mrs. James Phillips, in June, 1837. Elders Breckenridge and Jackson, the first ministers who preached in the township, held services in 1837. William Lewis was the first postmaster, appointed in 1839.

Lemuel Pierce, a native of Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., settled in Alaiedon township in 1840 with his parents, John and Mary Pierce, who are both deceased.

Ephraim Longyear, a native of Shandaken, Ulster Co., N. Y., and now a prominent citizen of Lansing, wrote as follows in 1874:

"I came into Michigan with my father.\* His name was Peter Longyear, and he was killed by the fall of a tree at Alaiedon, aged sixty-one years. . . . When we came into this county it was very new and had but few inhabitants. I taught school the first years in several parts of the county,—viz., at Mason, four miles south of Mason, at Ingham, and at Unadilla. When the capital was located, in 1847, I came to Lansing and taught the first school at the middle town. Lansing has been my home ever since. Have practiced law several years; am now a banker."

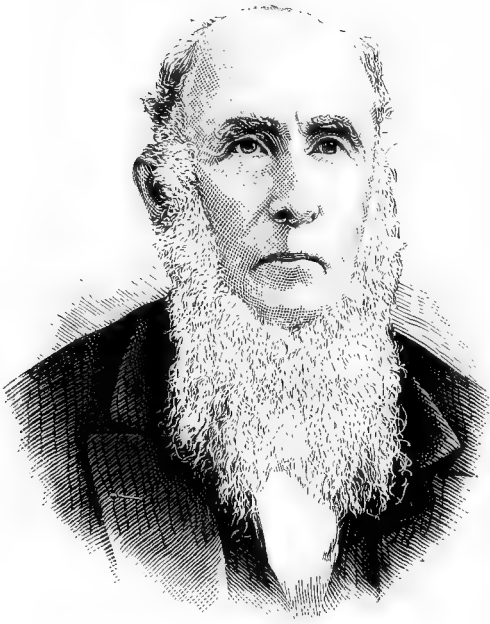
Capt. Joseph P. Cowles, a native of New Hartford, Litchfield Co., Conn., and later a resident of Chenango Co., N. Y., and Chardon, Ohio, in 1843 moved with his family from the latter place to Michigan, crossing the State-line September 28th, and coming to Alaiedon, where he settled and remained until the capital was located at Lansing, when he removed to that place. Capt. Cowles was a brother-in-law of George Howe, having married a sister of the latter for his first wife, who is since deceased. He was married afterwards to the widow of Charles Meech, who died in the army.

The so-called "Old World" is rich in ruins. Magnificent cities have risen, flourished, and fallen, and in the march of time have been forgotten save in tradition. America, too, has her wonders, her relics of a bygone age, her mighty ruins and crumbled and deserted cities, and all are on a grand scale, as projected by the ancients. More

\* The family settled in Alaiedon township in the spring of 1843.







RODOLPHUS TRYON.



MRS. RODOLPHUS TRYON.

### RODOLPHUS TRYON.

Rodolphus Tryon, one of the pioneers of the town of Alaiedon, was born in Deerfield, Mass., Oct. 20, 1809. William Tryon, grandfather of the subject of this narrative, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution; he served with distinction throughout that important struggle, and after the war settled in Massachusetts, where Zebina, father of Rodolphus, was born in 1785. He was bred to the life of a farmer, and married Miss Emily Hodges. They reared a family of five children, three sons and two daughters. He died in Madison Co., N. Y., in 1830.

After the death of his father, Rodolphus obtained employment in various capacities, and in 1835 married Miss Lavina Derby; she was born in Ticonderoga, N. Y., in 1810. In September, 1836, he started from Williamsville, Erie Co., N. Y., with twelve dollars, invested in oils and essences, with which to pay his expenses to Michigan. He first stopped in the town of Lima, where he worked at various jobs and accumulated a sum sufficient to purchase fifty acres of government land in the town of Sylvan, Washtenaw Co. He returned to his home, walking the entire distance, and in the spring of the following year came on with his family, which consisted of his wife and brother, and settled in the town of Lima, Washtenaw Co., where he remained eighteen months, when he settled upon his purchase in the town of Sylvan. In 1839 the Michigan Central Railroad was being built through that part of the State, and Mr. Tryon took several contracts, taking his pay in State warrants. These warrants were worth only forty-five cents on the dollar, and their depreciation seriously embarrassed him, so much so

that on his removal to Alaiedon, in 1844, he was nine hundred dollars in debt; a sum largely in excess of the cash valuation of his entire property. His situation was discouraging, but it was not in his nature to give up, and his success is evidence of what can be accomplished by energy and perseverance. The first few years were replete with toil, privation, and misfortune; but aided and sustained by his devoted wife, to whom he attributes much of his success, he made a home for his family, paid his creditors in full, and to-day is possessed of a well-won competency. Mrs. Tryon is a lady of more than an ordinary amount of resolution and stamina, which may perhaps be attributed in part to her New England origin. Her father, Oliver Cromwell Derby, was a native of New Hampshire, where he was born in 1768. Her mother, Lovina Stockwell, was born in Massachusetts in 1770. Mr. and Mrs. Tryon have reared a family of six children, only two of whom are living, Mrs. Cooper and Mrs. Harris. One son, Rodolphus P., lost his life in the defense of his country. He died in hospital from wounds received at the battle of Fair Oaks.

In his religious convictions Mr. Tryon is a Methodist, and for many years has been a class-leader. He never desired political preferment, but has held many positions of trust. For eleven years he has been magistrate of the town, and has occupied other positions of responsibility. Socially he is genial and courteous, and his hospitality is proverbial. Possessed of many of the virtues and but few of the failings of mankind, he has endeared himself to the people in such a way that he will long be remembered.



RESIDENCE OF RUDDOLPHUS TRYON, ALAIEDON T<sub>P</sub>, MICH.







MRS. WM. P. ROBBINS.



WM. P. ROBBINS.

### WM. P. ROBBINS.

William P. Robbins was born in Stillwater, Saratoga Co., N. Y., July 6, 1817. His mother, whose maiden name was Pattison, was born in the historic town of Stillwater. His father, Stephen Robbins, was a native of Connecticut, and died when William was but six years of age. Little is known of the early history of the family. His maternal grandfather, Thomas Pattison, was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and served with distinction. At the close of the war he settled in Saratoga County, where he married a cultured lady, a descendant of Lord Ashton.

Stephen Robbins was a farmer, industrious and frugal, and of unblemished reputation. He died in 1823, leaving a wife and four children in destitute circumstances. After his death the mother and her children lived with her mother and brother until the brother's death, which occurred when William was fourteen years of age; but notwithstanding his youth he assumed the management of his uncle's farm, which he conducted until 1839, when Mrs. Robbins, with a brother and sister, came to Michigan, and settled in Delhi township, Ingham Co., where she taught the first three terms of school in that township.

William was at this time a young man of twenty-two, possessed of a strong pair of hands, a robust constitution, determined will, and an unlimited amount of energy. He purchased eighty acres of new land, which is a portion of his present farm, and was obliged to run in debt for a large portion of the purchase-money, relying wholly upon his axe and his arms as a means of liquidation. In July, 1842, he was married to Miss Lydia, daughter of Gad Wells and Abigail Thayer. They were Massachu-

setts people and settled in Chenango Co., N. Y., in 1812, where Mrs. Robbins was born in July, 1819. They came to Michigan in 1843, and settled in Delhi township, Ingham Co. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Robbins entered upon the development of their own home with a great deal of zeal, and success crowned their efforts; by degrees field after field was added to the "little hole in the wilderness," until they were in a measure rewarded for the trials and privations of their pioneer life. Mr. Robbins is of a retiring disposition, and shrinks from rather than courts prominence in any capacity. He has, however, occupied several important positions, the duties of which he has discharged with credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of his fellow-townsmen. He has represented Alaiedon upon the board of supervisors, and has also been a member of the county board of superintendents of the poor. The life of Mr. Robbins has been devoted principally to the cares of his family and the development of his farm, and his ambition has not been to attain special prominence in any way, but to provide a competency for himself and family, and to perfect a valuable record as a citizen, and among the old settlers of Alaiedon no one is more highly esteemed for integrity and neighborly kindness than he. Mr. and Mrs. Robbins have reared a family of three daughters,—Mrs. John Raynor, Mrs. William H. Raynor, and Lillian E. We should be recreant to our duty did we not speak of Mrs. Robbins, whose portrait is presented on this page. To her industry, economy, and sage counsel Mr. Robbins attributes much of his success. She is all that can be expressed in the terms wife, mother, and friend.

modern cities and villages have had a shorter existence and a quicker decay, as witness numerous mining and frontier towns, whose growth was remarkable and decline rapid. Ingham County, with perhaps a spirit of emulation in this respect, furnished one or two instances of a similar nature; and in Alaiedon township was laid out a city, appearing finely *on paper* and having a glorious (hoped-for) future before it. This was the village of Jefferson, which was platted on section 29. The entire section was purchased by Josiah Sabin, July 14, 1836, and about 1837-38 the northwest quarter was purchased by George Howe, from Manchester, Washtenaw Co., Mich. A company was formed of about four persons from the same neighborhood, and the village was laid out in 1838. The plat was never recorded in Ingham County, and probably nowhere else. Among the settlers were two Childs families, two Lewises, and one Phillips. Thirteen log dwellings were erected previous to 1840, also a log school-house. Mr. Howe built a saw-mill on the creek, and carried the water to it in a ditch ninety rods long.

In 1842, Capt. J. P. Cowles purchased land on section 29, including part of the village plat, which covered about forty acres.

When Capt. Cowles bought the property thirteen log dwellings were standing upon the plat, besides the school-house and saw-mill; the latter was operated some time by the captain, who sold the property in 1849. He had removed to Lansing in 1847. A double log house and a frame barn had been built on the place by George Howe.

In 1844, Capt. Cowles was assessed with the west half of the northwest quarter, the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter, and the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 29, together with twenty-five acres on the north half of the same section, above the saw-mill, between the opposite banks of Mud Creek, the twenty-five acres being the water privilege only.

It was at first expected that a respectable village would grow up, but business refused to seek the locality, and the people who had bought lots, to which they had no title, lost confidence in the future prospects of the place, became dissatisfied, and most of them moved away. William and John Childs, and perhaps some others, settled in the neighborhood.

The saw-mill at the village was built by Nichols Lewis and George Howe after the village was platted, and they owned undivided interests in the property. The village plat was laid on both sides of the road extending north and south, and finally a division was made, Lewis taking the portion on the east side of the road, and Howe that on the west side, the latter taking also the saw-mill property, which was on the east side. Capt. Cowles purchased Howe's interest, including the saw-mill. Mr. Lewis sold his property at the village to A. M. Hobart, of the State of New York.

Jacob Lewis and sons came from Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1835, and for two years lived near Manchester, in the township of Sharon, Washtenaw Co., Mich. In September, 1837, they moved to Jefferson village. In 1862 the family of Nichols Lewis removed from Alaiedon to Vevay, and

the only one of his family now in Alaiedon is his son, Orrin J. Lewis, formerly of Meridian, who occupies the old county farm. Another son, William N. Lewis, is a resident of De Witt, Clinton Co. A daughter, Margaret, is now Mrs. Collins D. Huntington, of Mason, where her mother and another brother, F. M. Lewis, are also living. Nichols Lewis is deceased, as is also his father, Jacob Lewis.

Daniel A. Hewes, now of the township of Ingham, was an early arrival in the same locality, coming, possibly, before Captain Cowles.

Silas Beebe, who settled in Stockbridge in June, 1838, made a trip through the county in February previous, and in his diary of the journey thus speaks of Jefferson:

"Feb. 24th.—Left after breakfast for Ingham Centre.\* We soon struck into timbered lands, and saw less of swamps and marshes. Roads were less traveled, but, guided by marked trees, we found our way to the Centre,—called 'Jefferson City.' The first blow towards this place was struck last September. It has now some ten or fifteen acres cut down ready to clear, five or six log houses peopled, a school-house and school. We went on foot about a mile and found two huts, a little clearing, and a family going in. But here was the end of a beaten road, and of all road, except an Indian trail. We had designed to have continued our journey to De Witt, in Clinton County, only fourteen miles from this place, but were obliged to forego the journey for want of a road. At Jefferson, which will undoubtedly be a place of some importance some day, being the centre of the county and nearly of the State, we had great offers made us if we would locate there. But things looked too new and prospects of gain too far off to suit our views; we gave it the go-by for the present. On the 25th we left for home, taking, from necessity, the way we came in, there being no other way out of the 'city.'

"Three and a half miles south of this is a rival place of about equal claims, called Mason. A saw-mill (frozen up), a few houses, and surrounding forest are all it can boast of."

At the time of Mr. Beebe's visit, therefore, it seems that "Jefferson City" was a place of greater pretensions than Mason. It has been hinted by some that had the former place been in the hands of more energetic men its future would have been vastly different from that which is known. Mason, the "rival place of about equal claims," was at once pushed to the front, and maintained its supremacy over all other villages in the county, except Lansing, which was backed by the State, and had its future assured as soon as the place had been platted.

William P. Robbins, from Stillwater, Saratoga Co., N. Y., came to Ingham County in 1839, and purchased the farm he now owns and occupies, on section 28. The previous owner was Adam Overacker, elsewhere mentioned, who had chopped five acres on the place and built a log house. He removed from here to Jackson County, and, if living, is now in California. Mr. Robbins, who was unmarried, began improving his place immediately, and boarded with Egbert W. Pattison, the first settler in the township, who lived on a farm diagonally opposite. Mr. Pattison died in 1879, and none of his family now live in the neighborhood. Eli Chandler, a shoemaker by trade, was living, when Mr. Robbins arrived, on two acres of land he had purchased, including the site of the present school-house in District No. 2, where he worked at "cobbling" in his house. He is now living at Mason at an advanced age.

\* Had stayed over-night in Stockbridge township.



July 6, 1842, Mr. Robbins was married, in the township of Delhi, to Miss Lydia M. Wells, sister to Mrs. George Phillips. She had come to that township, with her brother-in-law's family, in 1839 or 1840, and taught the first school in the township at his house. She was also an early teacher in Alaiedon.

Following is a list of the resident taxpayers in the township of Alaiedon in 1844:

Andrew J. Cooper, Daniel W. Morse, Isaac S. Finch, John Asseltine, Daniel Sparks, William Manning, Seth Kent, John Douglass, Lewis Kent, Rodolphus Tryon, Peter Longyear, Stevens B. Dubois, Jacob C. Dubois, Jacob Dubois, Martin Dubois, Garrett Dubois, Eli L. Morse, Solomon Finch, David Finch, Israel Chapman, John Strickland, George W. Strickland, Joel B. Strickland, Samuel Carl, Nathaniel Blain, Daniel Stillman, Alexander Dobie, William Hammond, Levi Prangle, Jacob Lewis, Joseph Miller, Daniel A. Hewes, William Lewis, Nichols Lewis, Peter Vandenburg, Joseph P. Cowles, Francis Main, William H. Childs, William P. Robbins, Nathan Davidson, Jacob A. Smith, Egbert W. Pattison, Erastus M. Hoyt, Eli Smith, William C. Leek, Samuel L. Rathbun, Isaac C. Morse, Major M. Bentley, John Hudson, Eli Chandler, Elias S. Phillips, John Pierce, John W. Squiers, L. C. Tryon, John P. Strickland, Horace Havens, William Pierce, Mary Childs.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION, ETC.

By an act approved March 15, 1838, the four townships comprising the northeast quarter of the county of Ingham were set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Alaiedon, and the first township-meeting was directed to be held at the school-house at the village of Jefferson. From the territory thus set off have since been organized the townships of Delhi, Lansing, and Meridian, leaving Alaiedon to include town 3 north, in range 1 west.

The early records of Alaiedon are missing, and it is impossible to give an accurate account of the first elections held in the township. It is stated that at the first township-meeting the following officers were elected,—viz.: Supervisor, William Lewis; Township Clerk, Jacob Lewis; Treasurer, James Phillips; Commissioners of Highways, Nichols Lewis, Joel B. Strickland, Adam Overacker; Justices of the Peace, William C. Leek, Jacob Lewis.

At this meeting fifteen votes were cast. The next record found shows that Edwin D. Tryon, who was elected supervisor in 1843, died before the expiration of his term, and Daniel W. Morse was appointed, Jan. 1, 1844, to fill the vacancy, and elected to the position in April following. W. H. Child was town clerk in 1843. In 1844, William Hammond was elected, but resigned, and Peter Longyear was appointed. In these years Nathaniel Blain, formerly of Mason, was treasurer.

No other record from which definite information could be obtained was found until 1867, since when the following have been the principal officers of the township:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1867, Joseph Scudder; 1868, Orlando B. Stillman; 1869, Joseph Scudder; 1870, Charles Goodwin; 1871, O. B. Stillman; 1872, Charles Goodwin; 1873, O. B. Stillman; 1874-79, Ernst Dell.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1867, William G. Lamb; 1868, David C. Kelley; 1869, William G. Lamb; 1870, Henry J. Haight; 1871-74, Harrison M. Taylor; 1875, Henry J. Haight; 1876-77, H. M. Taylor; 1878-79, John Keeler.

#### TREASURERS.

1867, William F. Kennedy; 1868-70, Ernst Dell; 1871-74, Jesse M. Tyler; 1875, Leonard Osborn; 1876, Calvin Preston; 1877-78, Jeduthun B. Blake; 1879, John S. Doyle.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1867, J. Q. Thompson, Nelson Leyland; 1868, J. B. Blake, D. C. Kelley; 1869, Nichols Taylor; 1870, Perry Stevens; 1871, D. C. Kelley, John Spears; 1872, J. B. Blake, J. Darling; 1873, Tobias Holden; 1874, Nelson Leyland; 1875, Isaac Drew; 1876, D. M. Strickland, D. C. Kelley; 1877, A. J. Parker; 1878, N. Leyland, T. Holden; 1879, M. T. Laycock.  
1880.—Supervisor, Henry J. Haight; Township Clerk, Elliott J. Moore; Treasurer, Ezra Blake; Justice of the Peace, Jeduthun B. Blake; School Inspector, Nathaniel Mitchell; Superintendent of Schools, Charles S. Guile; Commissioner of Highways, John Himmelberger; Drain Commissioner, Jesse M. Tyler; Constables, G. P. Lindsay, William E. Manning, John Stevens, Frank Drew.

#### SCHOOLS.

School was first taught in the township at Jefferson village, by Mary Ann Rolfe, in a log school-house which was built in the summer of 1837, Miss Rolfe teaching a summer term in that year. Miss Lydia M. Wells, of Delhi, now Mrs. William P. Robbins, of Alaiedon, taught in the same district (No. 1) four months in the summer of 1840.

In District No. 2 a small log shanty was built, for use as a school-house, in 1839, and Miss Harriet Child—now Mrs. Wright, of Mason—taught in it for six weeks. The building was destroyed by fire in the winter of 1839-40, and the district now contains a neat and substantial brick school-house, built within a few years.

Oct. 3, 1839, District No. 1 reported twenty-six pupils. Seven months' school had been held in the district in that year. In 1841 the several districts reported as follows:

No. 1.—Twenty pupils; six months' school.

No. 2.—Six pupils; three months' school.

No. 3.—Twenty-one pupils.

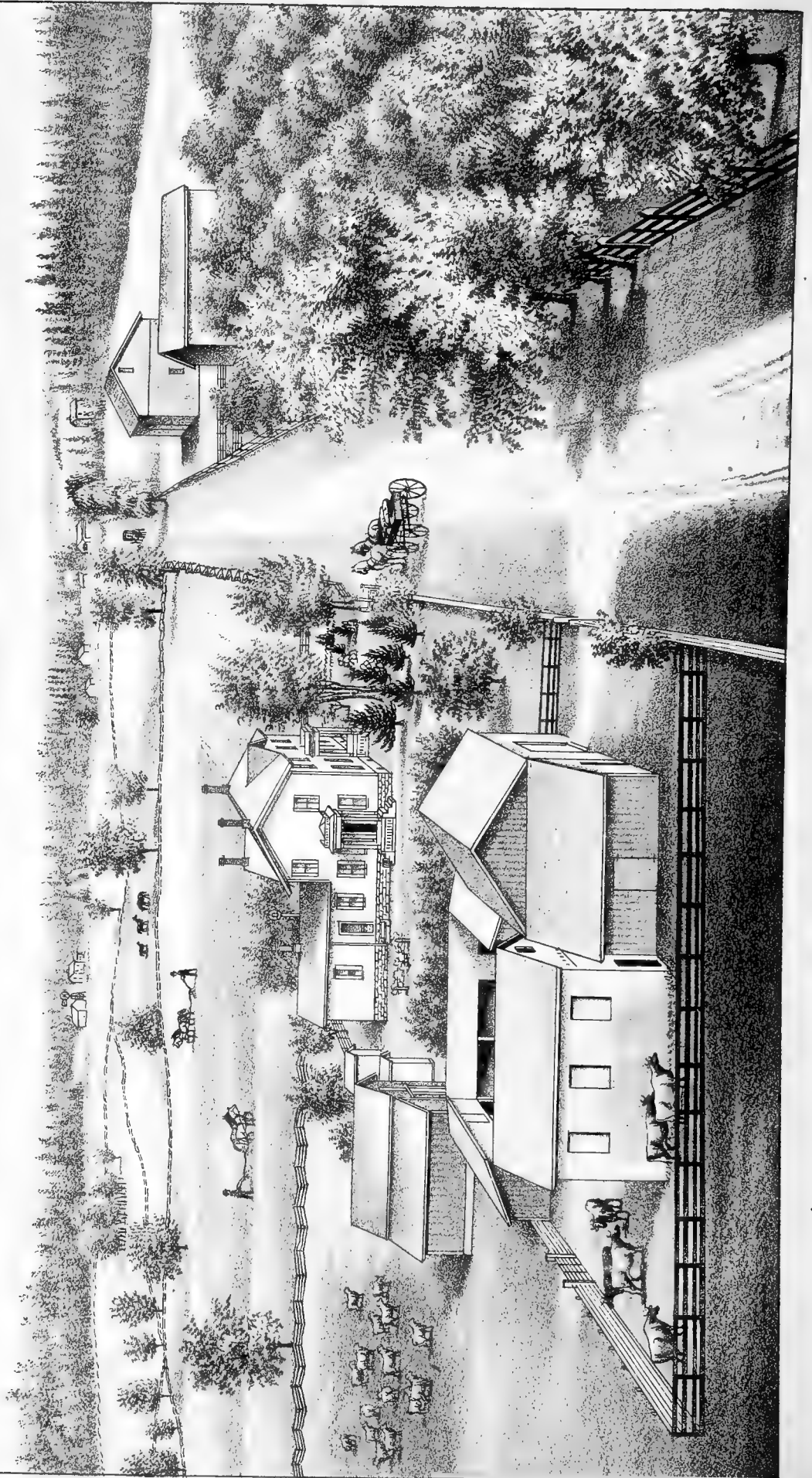
No. 4.—Twenty-five pupils; four months' school.

No. 7.—Twelve pupils; three months' school.

From the report of the township school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, the following items are taken:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of districts in township (whole, 8; fractional, 1)..... | 9         |
| “ children of school age in township..                         | 446       |
| “ “ in attendance for year.....                                | 429       |
| “ school-houses (brick, 1; frame, 8)...                        | 9         |
| “ sentings in same.....  | 515       |
| Value of school property.....                                  | \$4330.00 |
| Number of teachers employed (males, 9; females, 14).....       | 23        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$824.25; females, \$493.50).....      | \$1317.75 |
| Total expenditures for year.....                               | 3349.97   |





RESIDENCE OF O. B. STILLMAN, ALAIEDON T<sup>R</sup>. INGHAM CO. MICH.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



MR. O. B. STILLMAN.

## ORLANDO B. STILLMAN.

Orlando B. Stillman was born in the town of Groton, Tompkins Co., N. Y., March 6, 1825. The family are of English extraction, and emigrated in an early day from Westmoreland County to Cortland, N. Y., where David Stillman, father of Orlando B., was born in the year 1800. He was a brickmaker by occupation, and in 1827 removed from Groton to Cattaraugus County, where he remained until 1832, when he sold his property and went to Oberlin, Ohio, at that time a little hamlet. Here he established a brick-yard, which he operated for some time. He also bought a farm and remained in Oberlin nine years, when he disposed of his farm and removed with his family to Alaiedon, where he purchased one hundred and forty-five acres of government land on section 3, where his son, Orlando B., now resides, and where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1867, in the forty-second year of his age.

He was married, in 1824, to Miss Eunice Call, who was born in Coleraine, Mass. They reared a family of eight children, the subject of this narrative being the eldest. The elder Stillman was a man of much force of character, and possessed of more than an ordinary amount of energy and perseverance. He took an active part in all matters of public interest, assisted in the organization of the town, and was elected its first highway commissioner, an office of con-



MRS. O. B. STILLMAN.

siderable importance in those days. He was a man of strong religious convictions, and a prominent member of the Congregational Church. He carried the precepts of his faith into his every-day life, and was a man of marked social qualities, genial and courteous. He was fond of hunting. His wife was a fine type of the pioneer woman; thrifty, economical, and industrious, her household was never neglected, and her children were reared to habits of industry. She died in Alaiedon in 1862. Orlando received such educational advantages as were afforded by the log school-house of the early days. Like his father he has taken a leading part in all matters of public import. In 1855 he was elected supervisor, and has since filled the position with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his fellow-townsmen for six terms. In 1852, Mr. Stillman was married to Miss Minerva J. Freeman, a lady who was highly esteemed. She died in 1873, and in 1874 he was married to Mrs. William F. Bowdish, who was born in Norristown, N. Y., in 1834. When she was two years of age the family removed to Ohio, and, in 1844, to Ingham County. As a farmer and a citizen Mr. Stillman occupies a deservedly high position. He has witnessed the transition of a thin settlement into a busy and prosperous county, and in his own person typifies many of the agencies that have wrought these changes.



ALEXANDER DOBIE.

## ALEXANDER DOBIE.

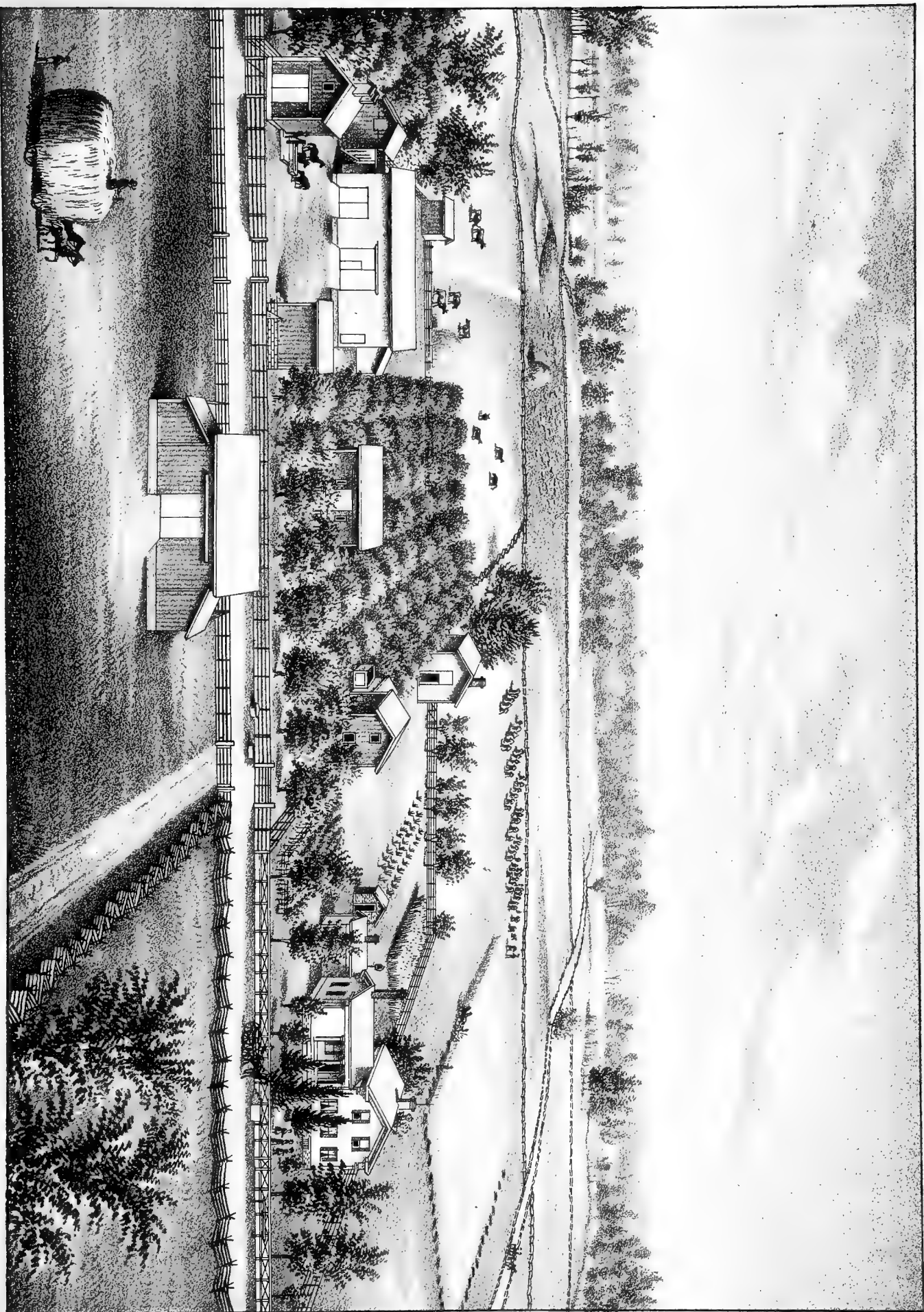
Alexander Dobie was born in Dumfries-shire, Scotland, May 30, 1817. He was the son of William and Mary Cotter Dobie, who reared an old-fashioned family of ten children. The elder Dobie was a wood-worker, a sober, industrious man of excellent principles, and a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church. In 1820 the family came to America, and settled in St. John's, New Brunswick, where the elder Dobie followed his trade for fifteen years. In 1835 he emigrated with his family to Canada, and settled in the county of Middlesex, where he purchased a farm. Alexander lived in this place two years, when he removed to Michigan. He first settled in Lenawee County, where he followed his trade, that of a carpenter and joiner, until 1839, when he came to Alameda, where he purchased of William Leek the west half of the south-east quarter of section 10, the price being one hundred and fifty dollars. He was in indigent circumstances, and for several years was obliged to support his family by day labor.



MRS. ALEXANDER DOBIE.

By industry, however, and close economy, aided in his efforts by his faithful wife, he soon relieved himself from debt, and commenced making additions to his first purchase.

He now owns one of the best and most productive farms in the township, a view of which may be seen elsewhere in this volume. In 1838, Mr. Dobie was married to Miss Maria Willey, of Adrian, who was born in New Hampshire, in 1812. She died in 1847, and in 1848 he was again married, to Miss Eliza McCurdy, of Meridian. In 1863 he was once more left a widower, and in 1864 married Justina Williams, of Meridian. In his religious and political affiliations he is a Presbyterian and a Democrat. Mr. Dobie is a man of more than ordinary energy and ability, and among the early settlers of the town no one has been more successful, and perhaps no one has done more in the development of the town than he. His name wherever known is a synonym for honesty and integrity. All in all he is a gentleman whose identification with any community is always productive of good.



RESIDENCE OF ALEXANDER DOBIE. ALAIEDON TR INGHAM CO. MICH.





# AURELIUS.\*

## NATURAL FEATURES.

### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, Etc.

AURELIUS township lies on the western border of the county of Ingham, and is bounded north by Delhi, east by Vevay, south by Onondaga, and west by Eaton Rapids township, in Eaton County. The township-lines were surveyed in 1825 by John Mullett, and the subdivisions by Capt. Hervey Parke in 1826.

The township has a varied surface. In the north and south are considerable level areas, while the centre is more broken, and abounds in extensive marshes. Willow Creek rises in a small lake on section 28, and flows north and west into Grand River. Another small stream, rising in the southeast corner of the town, flows north and east, and enters Sycamore Creek at Mason. In places along Willow Creek is found a very fair quality of sandstone. Grand River flows across the northeast corner of the township, cutting off a small strip on sections 6 and 7.

In the southeast part of the township is a small village known as Aurelius Centre, which is the only clustered settlement in town. The improvements generally throughout the township are good, in places excellent, and are evidence that in point of agricultural resources this town is among the first in the county.

### LAND ENTRIES.

The tract-book for Ingham County shows the following land entries in town 2 north, range 2 west, now Aurelius:

- Section 1.*—William B. D. Wilson, Nov. 1, 1836; John Crawford, Nov. 8, 1836; Dudley Miller, Jan. 21, 1837; Benjamin F. Smith, April 28, 1837; Samuel Ward, April 29, 1837; James S. Rumsey, May 8, 1837.
- Section 2.*—B. Tibbits and W. Graham, J. H. Thompson, J. D. Thompson, Nov. 1, 1836; Charles Osgood, Dec. 12, 1836; Nathan Stilson, Dudley Miller, Jan. 21, 1837; John Holley, April 17, 1837; Daniel L. Case, 1847.
- Section 3.*—Sylvester Harris, Nov. 1, 1836; Lewis Davidson, Jan. 16, 1837; Benjamin Horton, April 13, 1837; Isaac N. Smead, May 1, 1837; Joseph Roe, Aug. 10, 1837.
- Section 4.*—Phineas Bartlett, Daniel Cook, Sept. 26, 1846; Reuben R. Bullen, Joseph Bullen, Nov. 1, 1836; De Witt C. Hallock, April 13, 1837; James Bond, April 29, 1837; Samuel Webster, May 8, 1837; Joseph Bullen, June 26, 1837.
- Section 5.*—Charles C. Noble, Sept. 21, 1836; Roswell Belding, Sept. 26, 1836; James Bond, April 29, 1837; Samuel Webster, May 8, 1837.
- Section 6.*—Nathaniel Silsbee, Oct. 12, 1835; Orrin J. Field, April 29, 1837; Joel Phelps, 1847; Abel Parkhurst, no date.
- Section 7.*—Charles Noble, Jan. 28, 1836; Charles C. Noble, Sept. 21, 1836; M. Harrington, Mary A. Royes, Sept. 26, 1836.
- Section 8.*—Charles C. Noble, Emily Harrington, John Holley, Thomas H. Gilman, Polly Niles, Jane R. Moon, no dates.
- Section 9.*—George B. Webb, April 5, 1837; John D. Reeves, April 13, 1837; Amos M. Webb, Nov. 23, 1837; Hannah Dunn, Jan. 12, 1842; James Webb, Dec. 23, 1842; Enos Morse, Dec. 8, 1846;

- Ezekiel B. Niles, April 5, 1847; Joel Phelps, April 7, 1847; Phebe Whitney, 1847; Enos Morse, no date.
- Section 10.*—Benjamin Horton, April 13, 1837; John Wright, Nov. 22, 1841, and March 16, 1847.
- Section 11.*—J. D. Thompson, Nov. 1, 1836; Nathan Stilson, John Smith, Jan. 21, 1837; John Bohannon, William Whipple, E. F. Kennedy, no dates.
- Section 12.*—Luther M. Collins, James Weeks, Sept. 26, 1836; Erastus Leasure, Nov. 1, 1836; Minos McRobert, Jan. 10, 1838; Henry Kennedy, Jan. 15, 1841; William Sidds, no date; Hiram Bristol, July 21, 1848.
- Section 13.*—Eliza Whitford, April 29, 1840; Daniel Wilson, July 9, 1840; John Wheeler, Oct. 19, 1846; Abel Avery, 1847.
- Section 14.*—C. and N. Burr, April 3, 1837; Thomas Dunlap, July 7, 1839; John Cook, Oct. 15, 1839; John Elmore, no date.
- Section 15.*—John S. Bennett, Josiah Hammond, July 29, 1837; John Elmore, no date.
- Section 16.*—J. Collins, M. M. Collins, no dates.
- Section 17.*—Wright Spencer, Pliny Harrington, Sept. 26, 1836; Henry S. Holcomb, Jan. 16, 1837; Charles Davis, Spencer H. Ludlow, Jan. 24, 1837.
- Section 18.*—David Sutphin, June 6, 1836; M. Harrington, Sept. 26, 1836; Edward Dudley, Oct. 1 and Nov. 1, 1836; Isaac N. Swaine, William A. Anderson, Jan. 16, 1837.
- Section 19.*—Lewis Allen, May 3, 1836; Hiram Jennings, May 18, 1836; George C. Beckwith, April 3, 1837; John Bunker, June 23, 1837.
- Section 20.*—Lewis Allen, May 3, 1836; Eli E. White, May 13, 1836; Samuel Bailey, Sept. 27, 1838; Samuel W. Bond, April 9, 1840; Jacob Stewart, March 26, 1847.
- Section 21.*—David Potter, Nov. 2, 1836; Horace Bailey, Sept. 27, 1838; Samuel Harris, Oct. 22, 1838; William Smith, no date.
- Section 22.*—James Weeks, William Isham, Sept. 26, 1836; Darius Oaks, Jan. 11, 1837; Stephen Kirby, April 17, 1837; John S. Bennett, July 29, 1837.
- Section 23.*—John Barnes, James Weeks, Sept. 26, 1836; C. and N. Burr, Jan. 24 and April 3, 1837; William Potter, May 14, 1839.
- Section 24.*—C. and N. Burr, Jan. 24, 1837; Willard Huntoon, Dec. 11, 1843.
- Section 25.*—Arad Joy, June 6, 1836; John Cronnover, Sept. 21, 1836; William L. P. Hazelton, June 18, 1839; Orrin Robinson, L. A. Heath, no dates.
- Section 26.*—John Barnes, Sept. 26, 1836; William Crothers, Sept. 30, 1836.
- Section 27.*—Isaac F. Strickland, Sept. 21, 1836; Nelson H. Wing, Sept. 27, 1836; Jonathan Hunt, Aug. 28, 1840; David Potter, J. E. Hunt, 1847; D. C. Stewart, May 24, 1848.
- Section 28.*—Aaron D. D. Olmsted, April 27, 1836; Lewis Allen, May 3, 1836.
- Section 29.*—Elijah Wilcox, April 27, 1836; Caleb Chappell, May 7, 1836; Eli E. White, May 13, 1836; Sanford D. Morse, Dec. 12, 1836; Stephen Cogswell, Dec. 13, 1836; Jehiel Toles, April 5, 1837.
- Section 30.*—Stephen Allen, May 3, 1836; Calvin Burr, Caleb Chappell, May 7, 1836; Amasa Lord, June 6, 1836.
- Section 31.*—John Montgomery, Dec. 17, 1835; George Scovell, May 10, 1836; Roswell R. Maxson, May 13, 1836; Milton P. Burch, June 7, 1836; Stephen P. Morehouse, Nov. 1, 1836.
- Section 32.*—Elijah Wilcox, April 27, 1836; Roswell R. Maxson, May 13, 1836; Sanford D. Morse, Dec. 12, 1836; Erastus Ranney, Jan. 2, 1837; Dyer Foote, Jan. 24, 1837; Robert C. Hayward, April 21, 1837.
- Section 33.*—Aaron D. D. Olmsted, April 27, 1836; Robert C. Hayward, April 22, 1837; Edwin Bond, Oct. 13, 1846.
- Section 34.*—Bradley Freeman, Sept. 21, 1836; Jeremiah Loucks,

\* By Pliny A. Durant.

Sept. 26, 1836; Darius Oaks, June 14, 1839; David Hendee, July 17, 1839; Valorous Meeker, April 9, 1840; Jackson Claf-lan, William Claf-lan, Feb. 27, 1849.

Section 35.—Joshua F. Freeman, Sept. 21, 1836; Jeremiah Loucks, Nathan Russ, Sept. 26, 1836.

Section 36.—Thomas Flannegan, Arad Joy, June 6, 1836; Ransom Hazleton, Parley Robinson, Luther Mills, Sept. 21, 1836.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first actual settler in this township—or the first *permanent* settler—was probably Reuben R. Bullen,\* from Wayne Co., N. Y., who came to Michigan, with his wife, in November, 1836, and stopped at Mason. In January, 1837, having built a house in Aurelius, on the farm where his son, James T. Bullen, now resides, he moved into it. He had purchased the land from government when he first came (November, 1836). A man named Wilson had moved to the township before Mr. Bullen had his house ready for occupation, and located east of the latter's place, on the farm now owned by Mrs. Hascall. He intended to become a permanent resident of the town, but a severe felon on his finger caused him to return, in the spring of 1837, to Ann Arbor, from which place he had come. Mr. Bullen is yet living in town, as are four of his sons,—Richard J., James T., Joseph, and John. The farm originally located by Mr. Bullen is on section 4.

Lewis Butler settled east of Mr. Bullen early in 1837, and lived in the township until the fall of the same year, when he removed to the village of Jefferson, in Alameda township. He sold his place to James Turner, and after a time it became the property of Abram Wilson. James and Richard Turner and Mr. Wilson were early settlers.

John and Ezekiel Niles were also among the early arrivals, John first stopping on the Butler place mentioned above. The families of the Messrs. Niles are all gone from the township. Squire Moon arrived considerably later, settling in the neighborhood about 1850. John Wright, from near Syracuse, Onondaga Co., N. Y., settled in Aurelius in 1841, and is still a resident of the township. Michael Matteson, still living in town, was an early settler, as was John Cook, whose sons—Matthew and Thomas—are now numbered among its citizens.

The Indians were accustomed to come in considerable numbers to Aurelius to pick huckleberries in a marsh in the northeast part of the town. The berries were sold in Mason or traded for flour, with which they made "pudding" and considered themselves living in the greatest of style. They had also numerous places for making maple sugar, and it is related that in the manufacture of the latter article they were not excessively neat, although occasionally very good sugar was brought in by them. It is even said that they would cook their meat in the sap, and then skim it and boil it down and sell it as though nothing were wrong! The Indian sugar made in portions of the State at much more recent date is probably a fair sample of that manufactured in "auld lang syne," and its quality is certainly not of the first-class.

George B. Webb, from Syracuse, Onondaga Co., N. Y.,

came to Ingham County in the fall of 1836, and in February or March, 1837, settled on section 9 in Aurelius, where he now resides. He built his cabin—twelve by fourteen feet—against three trees, which fortunately stood in the right position, setting a post for the fourth corner. The load of household goods was tipped over and somewhat damaged when being brought to the place. When Mr. Webb first came into the county (*via* Dexter) he cut his road for twelve miles. In 1837 he sowed a small piece of wheat at the west line of Aurelius, about where the village of Columbia was platted, and in the same year raised oats in what is now the central part of the city of Mason, which place when he first saw it was of little importance. Mr. Webb was accompanied to his new home by his wife and one son, John H. Webb, the latter now living on section 4. He was but three years of age when brought to the township. George Webb's father, William Webb, settled on section 9 about 1841, and died finally in the township of Delhi. Mrs. George Webb died in 1847. Their sons, John H. and William M., both reside near the old home.

Abner Potter, from the State of New York, settled in Ingham township with his family in 1839. His son, Allen Potter, now living on section 9 in Aurelius, has been a resident of the latter township over twenty years, the farm occupied by him being that formerly owned by William Webb, Sr. Mr. Potter's parents are both deceased.

About 1836–37 the proprietors of the village plat of Mason laid out a town on Grand River at the county-line in Aurelius township, and gave it the name of Columbia. A saw-mill was built at nearly the same time with the one at Mason, and was operated for a time, but had little custom and was finally abandoned. Another was afterwards erected by a man named Norton, and a blacksmith-shop was also built. This was all the village ever amounted to, notwithstanding its patriotic name and the hopes of its projectors. The village plat was not even recorded, at least in Ingham County.

The first settler in the southeast part of the township was John Barnes, from Cayuga Co., N. Y., who purchased land in September, 1836, on sections 23 and 26, and settled with his family in June, 1837, half a mile east of what is now Aurelius Centre. He was among the most prominent citizens in the township, and his sons, Orlando M., Zaccheus, and John A., have also become worthy and respected citizens. O. M. Barnes is well known throughout the State, and is now one of the most eminent lawyers of the country, and numbered among its wealthiest men. John Barnes is now deceased. Orlando M. resides in Lansing, and Zaccheus and John A. at Mason.

Robert G. Hayward, with his brother, Franklin Hayward, and the former's three sons, Robert, Abner, and Henry, moved to Aurelius in May, 1837, from Monroe Co., Mich., the family having come from Providence, R. I., in May, 1830. Arriving in Aurelius they settled on Montgomery Plains, in the southwest part of the town. Robert G. Hayward died in 1866, but his brother, Franklin Hayward, still resides in the township. Henry Hayward is deceased, and Abner lives at Mount Clemens, where he is engaged in the practice of medicine, which he began before leaving Aurelius. Robert Hayward removed to Aurelius

\* It is possible that Elijah Wilcox had settled on section 29 before Mr. Bullen arrived, as he purchased his land in April, 1836. None of the family are now left in the township.



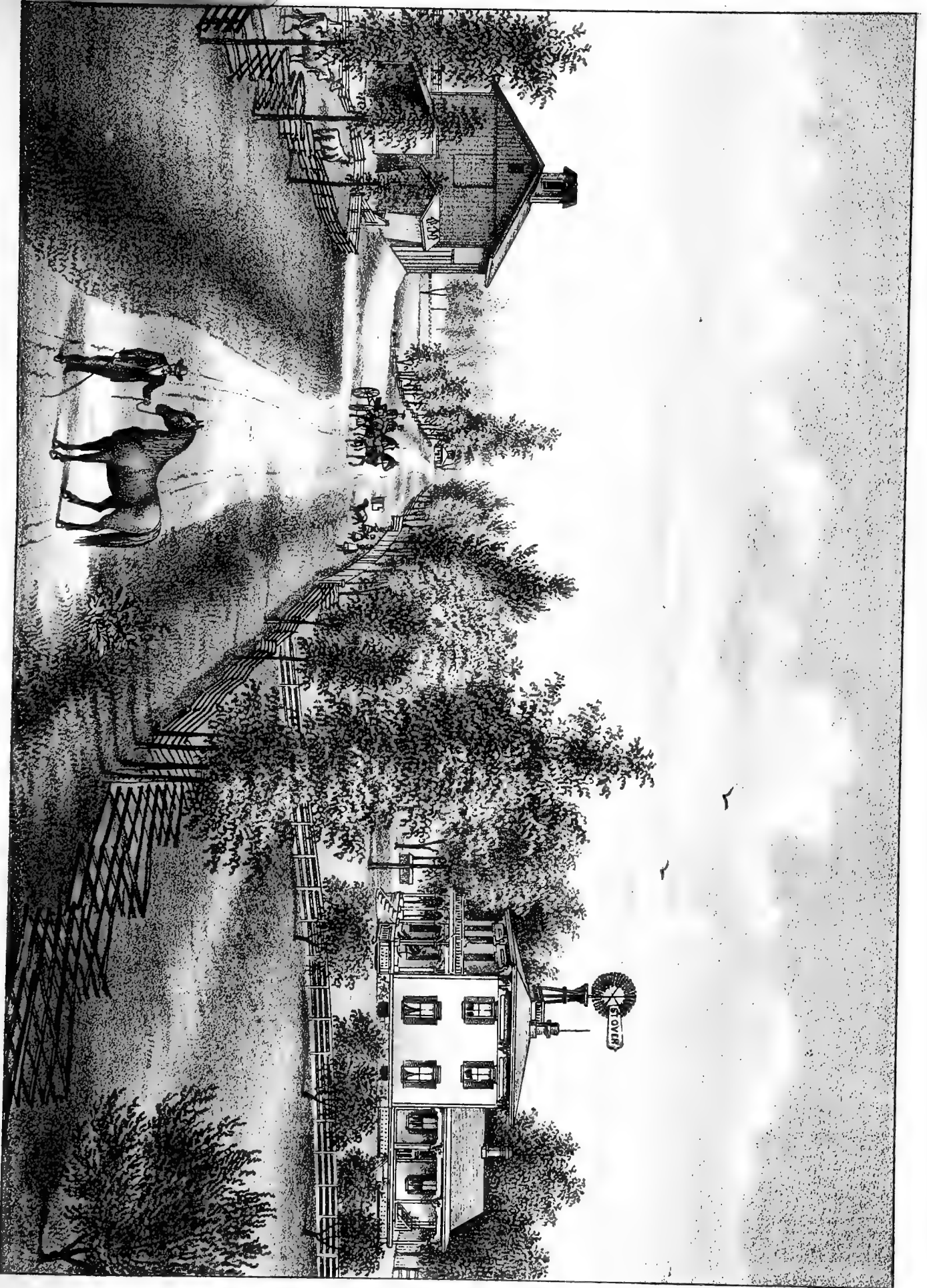


R. J. BULLEN.



MRS. R. J. BULLEN.

RESIDENCE OF R. J. BULLEN. AURELIUS TR. INGHAM CO. MICH.





Centre in 1856, where he now resides, and where for a few years he was engaged in the boot and shoe business.

Following is a list of resident taxpayers in the township of Aurelius in 1844 :

John Barnes, J. G. Bump, L. A. Heath, Ransom Hazleton, D. H. Wightman, B. B. Robinson, L. Pratt, O. C. Robinson, J. Wiltoughby, William Potter, John Cook, M. Matteson, J. Matteson, William Isham, A. Waggoner, Z. Barnes, J. F. Freeman, J. Robinson, B. Hazleton, Jr., E. S. Howe, J. E. Hunt, L. Miles, William L. P. Hazleton, H. H. Freeman, J. H. Hendee, S. Bond, D. Oaks, J. S. Covert, Henry Kennedy, P. Whitford, M. Vaughan, William Witter, John Wright, Joseph Bullen, Dunn & Holly, William Webb, George B. Webb, Winslow Turner, J. Snyder, John Niles, A. Wilson, William Webb, Jr., R. R. Bullen, E. Ranney, R. G. Hayward, F. Hayward, J. C. Stedman, John M. French, D. Southworth, John Montgomery, Joseph L. Huntington, A. B. Amesbury, John Bunker, John Bunker, Jr., M. McRobert, R. B. Ames, D. M. Irons, T. Strong, William Arthur, George Wilcox, E. Wilcox, L. H. Fowler, Jonathan Fowler.

From the records of the Ingham County Pioneer Society are taken the following items :

Joseph Wilson, born in Yorkshire, England, came to Michigan, May 20, 1837, and in October, 1840, settled in the township of Aurelius. His wife, who accompanied him, was a native of Rutland Co., Vt.

John M. French, born in Essex Co., N. J., in 1798, settled on section 31, in the township of Aurelius, April 29, 1838. During the first ten years of their residence in the county Mr. and Mrs. French lost three of their children.

Joseph L. Huntington, whose death occurred at Mason, March 19, 1874, was born at Hinesburg, Vt., Nov. 16, 1800. His father, Deacon Jonathan Huntington, died at St. Albans, Vt., in 1856, aged seventy-eight years. Mr. Huntington, who was a tanner by trade, removed to Ludlowville, Tompkins Co., N. Y., in 1832, and in the spring of 1838 "he removed to Aurelius, Ingham Co., and engaged in the business of a tanner, in connection with that of shoemaking, which he followed for about five years, when he entered upon the business of clearing up and improving a new farm in the same town. In 1846 he was elected to the office of sheriff of this county, and, being re-elected in 1848, he removed to Mason, and became the keeper of the first jail built in the county."\*

After the location of the capital at Lansing, Mr. Huntington was appointed one of three commissioners to appraise and fix the minimum prices of the lots on section 16, where the city of Lansing had been platted. After removing to Mason, Mr. Huntington was identified with its business interests for twenty-five years, and was a prominent citizen of the county for thirty-six years. His wife died at Mason in 1862, and he afterwards (1863) married Miss Caroline Royce, who died in 1870. Several of his children are at present residing in Mason. George M. Huntington is the present judge of the Circuit Court; Charles G. Huntington is engaged in mercantile business; and Collins D. Huntington has been for years engaged in various manufacturing enterprises.

Alfred Parker, a native of Wyoming Co., N. Y., located at Leoni, Jackson Co., Mich., in May, 1837, and the same

year purchased land near the site of Lansing. In May, 1847, he removed to Ingham County, and settled in the township of Aurelius. Some time in the same year his wife made a trip through the woods with an ox-team, *via* Lansing, to a place in Clinton County, thirty-five miles away. Mr. Parker says: "My first labor in this State was holding a plow drawn by seven yokes of oxen, and camping in the woods nights and building smudges to keep off mosquitos. Hunted deer and wild turkeys; also turned out and searched for the lost boy, Ami Filley, in 1837, in the town of Leoni, Jackson Co."

#### AURELIUS CENTRE.

The first settler at this place was Enoch Howe, now of Lansing, who lived on the corners which have long bore his name. The locality of "Howe's Corners" is better known to many than "Aurelius Centre," notwithstanding the same place bears both names. Mr. Howe was the first postmaster at the place, the post-office being known as Aurelius. William Abrams also held the position for some time. The present incumbent is B. W. Stark, who came to the place in 1860.

In 1856 a dwelling was built at the Centre by Robert Hayward, and was afterwards converted into a store; it is now occupied by B. W. Stark. A second building was erected for the purpose of a store in 1870 by R. and F. Hayward, and is now owned by the latter. Robert Hayward erected the greater portion of the buildings at the place. In 1857-58, the large frame hotel now owned by Nelson Isham was built by William Abrams.

The Centre now contains two stores, three blacksmith-shops, a wagon-shop, a hotel, a millinery-shop, and two physicians, Drs. G. W. Swartwout and Thomas W. Stitts, the latter formerly of Chicago, having come here from Detroit, in 1878.

*Aurelius Lodge, No. 274, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted Feb. 8, 1876. Dr. G. W. Swartwout was the first Noble Grand. The lodge-rooms are situated over F. Hayward's store. The present membership of the lodge (September, 1880) is about forty, and the officers are: William Gilmore, Noble Grand; Z. Dolbee, Vice-Grand; Cohan King, Rec. Sec.; Henry Rahn, Per. Sec.; Theodore Stratton, Treas.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

By an act of the Legislature of Michigan, approved March 11, 1837, the west half of the county of Ingham was set off and organized as a separate township by the name of Aurelius, and the first town-meeting was ordered to be held at the house of Elijah Woodworth, who lived in what is now the township of Leslie. From the territory originally included in Aurelius have since been organized the townships of Onondaga, Leslie, Vevay, Delhi, Alaiedon, Lansing, and Meridian, and Aurelius now includes only township 2 north, in range 2 west,—a single congressional township in place of eight, of which it was at first composed. The first township-meeting was held in the early part of April, 1837, and the following account of it is taken from the township records :

\* Mr. Huntington's son, Collins D. Huntington, now of Mason, slept in the jail for three weeks, in December, 1848, and kept a fire to dry the walls, in order that the family might sooner move in.



"At a meeting of the electors of the town of Aurelius, at the house of Elijah Woodworth, Ezekiel T. Critchett was chosen Moderator, Amos E. Steele, Clerk, *pro tem.*, and Peter Cranson, Benjamin Davis, and Sidney O. Russell, Inspectors of Election.

"There were given for Benjamin Davis, as Supervisor, 24 votes; and there were 26 votes given for Ezekiel T. Critchett, as Township Clerk; 24 votes for Peter Cranson, 23 votes for Henry Meeker, 24 votes for Peter Linderman, and 24 votes for James Royston, as Justices of the Peace; and 24 votes for A. E. Steele, 24 votes for Benjamin Rolfe, 20 votes for James Royston, and 10 votes were given for Josephus Tuttle, as Assessors; and 23 votes for S. O. Russell, 23 for Orris Cranson, and 23 for Hiram Austin, as Commissioners of Highways; and twelve votes were given for A. E. Steele, 12 for Nathan Rolfe, and 12 for James Royston, as Inspectors of Common Schools; and 20 votes were given for Benjamin Meeker, 19 for Peter Cranson, and 20 for Peter Linderman, as Directors of the Poor; and Jeduthun Fry was elected as Collector; and Jeduthun Fry, Jacob Armstrong, and Pliny Rolfe were elected Constables.

"Resolved, That the Justices of the Peace be empowered to appoint Road Masters, and that the said Road Masters be Fence-Viewers.

"Resolved, Seven dollars and fifty cents be the bounty per head for the killing of wolves by actual settlers in the town of Aurelius.

"Resolved, That the next annual town-meeting be held at the house of Sidney O. Russell.

"E. T. CRITCHETT, Moderator.

"A. E. STEELE, Clerk."

At a special meeting, held April 24, 1837, Jacob Armstrong was chosen collector, and Stephen Kirby and Henry A. Hawley constables. At another special meeting, held Aug. 19, 1837 (convened at the house of E. B. Danforth, and adjourned to that of James Blain), Jacob Lewis was elected constable. In 1838 it was

"Resolved, That five dollars shall be paid for each *schelp* of the wolf that is caught and killed in this town."

In 1840 it was voted to appropriate \$150 towards building a bridge over Grand River, at the county-line, at or near Columbia, provided a like amount should be raised for the purpose in the town or county of Eaton. The bridge was built, and cost the township of Aurelius \$145.25. The following have been the principal officers of the township since 1838:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1838-40, John Barnes; 1841, John M. French; 1842, Minos McRobert; 1843, Jonathan Snyder; 1844, Zaccheus Barnes; 1845-46, John M. French; 1847-48, Reuben R. Bullen; 1849, David Potter; 1850, Charles Jennings; 1851, Orlando M. Barnes; 1852, Charles Jennings; 1853-54, John M. French; 1855, Barney Davis; 1856, Reuben R. Bullen; 1857-60, Barney G. Davis; 1861, J. G. Bump; 1862, Barney G. Davis; 1863, Enos Blanchard; 1864, Barney G. Davis; 1865, Charles Jennings; 1866, Alfred J. Holley; 1867, Charles Jennings; 1868, Alfred J. Holley; 1869, Wilson Davis; 1870, Micajah Vaughn; 1871, Barney G. Davis; 1872, Richard J. Bullen; 1873, Wilson Davis; 1874-75, Richard J. Bullen; 1876, Wilson Davis; 1877-79, Richard J. Bullen.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1838, Zaccheus Barnes;\* 1839-40, Joseph L. Huntington; 1841, Joshua G. Bump; 1842, Joseph L. Huntington; 1843, Zaccheus Barnes; 1844, L. H. Fowler; 1845, Reuben R. Bullen; 1846-47, Zaccheus Barnes; 1848, Charles Jennings; 1849-50, Horace Hobart; 1851, Reuben R. Bullen; 1852, Horace Hobart; 1853-54, Charles Jennings; 1855, Josiah Fowler, Jr.; 1856-57, George W. Parks; 1858, John A. Barnes; 1859, George H. Waggoner; 1860-62, Charles M. Jennings;† 1863, Ransom Sabin, Jr.; 1864, Byron H. Stark; 1865-66, Seth M. Pease; 1867-68,

George H. Waggoner; 1869, Dudley N. Bateman; 1870, Charles C. Carr; 1871, Benjamin H. Rolfe; 1872, David J. Potter; 1873, Robert S. Covert; 1874-77, Jackson P. Bond; 1878, George W. Swartwout; 1879, Harrison B. Rolfe.

#### TREASURERS.

1839, Benjamin Hazelton; 1840, John M. French; 1841, Darius Oaks; 1842, John M. French; 1843, John Barnes; 1844, Jonathan Snyder; 1845-46, Joseph L. Huntington; 1847, William Isham; 1848-54, Joshua F. Freeman; 1855, Zaccheus Barnes; 1856, Micajah Vaughn; 1857-60, John Wright; 1861, Andrew S. Fowler; 1862, Enos Blanchard; 1863, Andrew S. Fowler; 1864, E. W. Brown; 1865, Alfred J. Holley; 1866, Stephen Gillett; 1867, Darius Pratt; 1868, William J. Makley; 1869-70, Charles B. Fowler; 1871-73, George W. Wilson; 1874, Reuben Nelson; 1875, William Fanson; 1876-78, Silas W. Wright; 1879, William Mix.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1838, John Barnes, Robert G. Hayward, Sanford D. Morse; 1839, Benjamin Hazelton, William Hogle; 1840, R. R. Bullen, J. G. Bump, Joseph L. Huntington; 1841, John Barnes; 1842, Ransom Hazelton; 1843, Linus H. Fowler; 1844, Minos McRobert; 1845, J. S. Covert, W. Turner; 1846, A. Waggoner; 1847, Linus H. Fowler; 1848, Winslow Turner; 1849, James S. Covert, R. R. Bullen; 1850, Gardner Gates, William Webb; 1851, L. H. Fowler, Asa S. Robinson, Alexander Coles; 1852, John Wright, R. G. Hayward, J. F. Freeman; 1853, L. A. Heath, Asahel Baldwin; 1854, David Potter; 1855, Robert Hayward; 1856, Enos Blanchard; 1857, Alfred Parke; 1858, James White, Alfred J. Holley; 1859, John A. Barnes; 1860, Alfred J. Holley; 1861, Charles Jennings; 1862, James White; 1863, B. E. Sawtell, J. A. Barnes; 1864, Joseph P. Jewett; 1865, William Miller; 1866, Walter Colton; 1867, Alfred M. Parks; 1868, Micajah Vaughn, Josiah Hedden, Charles Jennings; 1869, John J. Slaughter; 1870, Jacob Baker, Alfred Parker; 1871, A. W. McIntyre, Jacob Baker; 1872, Alonzo Cheney; 1873, Alfred Parker, Jay W. Freeman; 1874, Jacob Baker; 1875, David H. Waite; 1876, Alonzo Cheney; 1877, L. A. Fowler, John T. Holley; 1878, John H. Webb; 1879, L. Hawkins.

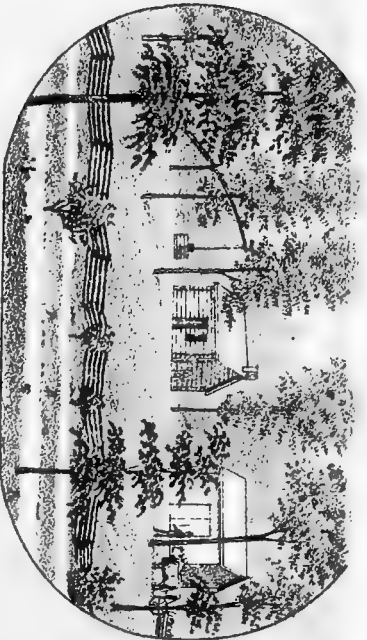
1880.—Supervisor, Richard J. Bullen; Township Clerk, Lowell H. Saunders; Treasurer, William H. Mix; Justice of the Peace, John T. Holley; Superintendent of Schools, Charles S. Wilson; School Inspector, William M. Webb; Commissioner of Highways, Charles S. Merrylees; Drain Commissioner, Robert S. Covert; Constables, Austin J. Doolittle, Judson P. Converse, Leonard Polhemus, Edgar J. Rorabeck.

#### SCHOOLS.

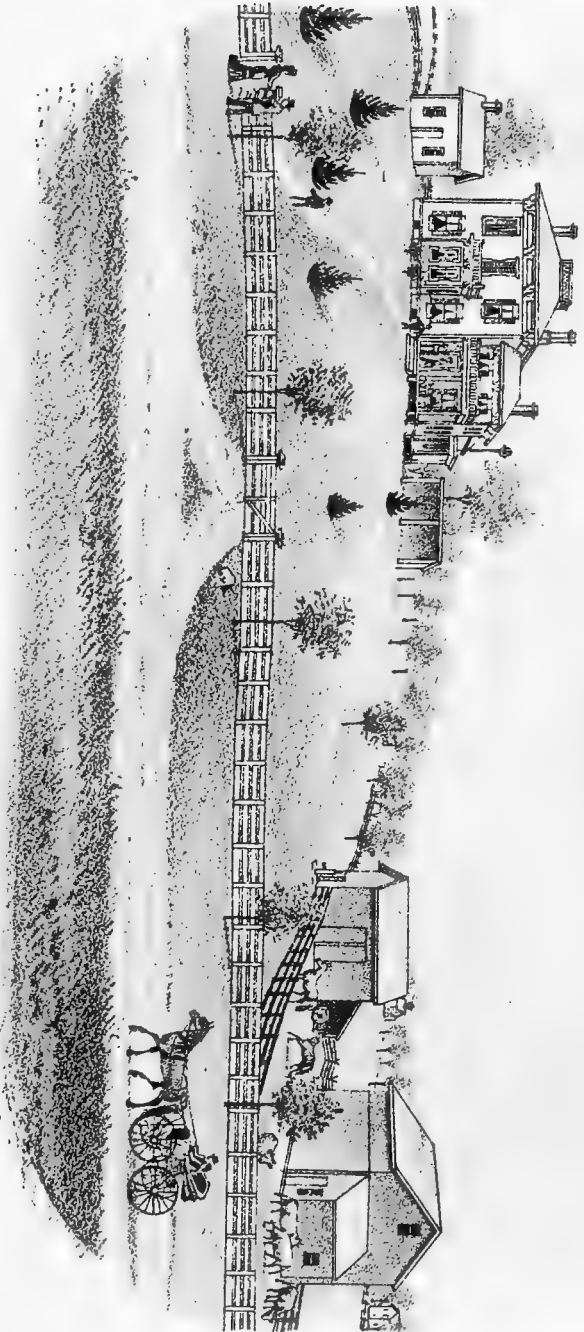
The first meeting of the board of township school inspectors was held May 21, 1837, at the house of E. T. Critchett, but no business was transacted, and they adjourned to meet August 12th, at the house of William Page. The meeting was held at the place and on the day given, when the south half of what is now Leslie township was organized as District No. 1; the north half of the same town as District No. 2; that portion of what is now Onondaga township lying east of Grand River as District No. 3; that portion of the same township west of Grand River as District No. 4; the south half of what are now Vevay and Aurelius as District No. 5; and the north half of the same township as District No. 6. Nov. 6, 1837, the southwest portion of what is now Alaiedon was organized as District No. 7; on the same day District No. 8 was formed, including sections 3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 10, 15, 16, and 17, in what is now the township of Vevay. Various other changes were made as the population increased and the township was divided. In 1843 the various districts in Aurelius contained pupils as follows: No. 1, 73; No. 3, 17; No.

\* Removed from town, and S. D. Morse appointed.

† Charles Jennings appointed to fill vacancy in March, 1863.



FIRST HOME IN THE WOODS.



RESIDENCE OF JAS. T BULLEN, AURELIUS, MICH.



4, 22; fractional No. 6, 20. A new school-house was built in that year in No. 1, at a cost of \$100. In No. 1, seven and a half months of school were taught by John E. Smith, at ten dollars a month, and four and a half months by Julia A. Smith at a dollar per week. In No. 3, Jane Austin taught for a dollar a week, and in Fractional District No. 6, Daniel Palmer taught four and a half months at thirteen dollars a month, and Elizabeth Noyes four months at a dollar and a quarter per week. Other teachers were employed in the years named, in the various districts, as follows: 1843, Luther B. Huntton; 1844, Martha Smith (certificate given June 22, 1844, for one year), Zaccheus Barnes, Maria S. Howland; 1845, Matilda L. Montgomery, Hannah Miller, Susan Miller; 1846, Lucretia Cochran, Hannah Converse, Mary Ann Rolfe, Mary Hill, James C. Butts.

The first school in the township was taught in the southwest corner thereof, in the summer or winter of 1837, in a small log building which stood in the extreme corner of town at the county-line. The name of the teacher is not now recollected. When the family of Joseph L. Huntington arrived in the township, in the spring of 1838, they occupied this building until they could prepare a dwelling on their own place, a mile north.

In the north part of town a log school-house was built on the farm of George B. Webb in 1844, and a summer term of school was taught in that year by Martha Smith. That was the first in the neighborhood. Among those who sent children were Reuben R. Bullen, George B. Webb, John and Ezekiel Niles, John Wright, and others.

From the report of the township school inspectors, for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, the following items are taken:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of districts in township (whole, 6; fractional, 4)..... | 10        |
| “ children of school age in township.....                      | 510       |
| “ “ in attendance during year.....                             | 466       |
| “ school-houses (brick, 1; frame 8).....                       | 9         |
| “ seatings in same.....  | 506       |
| Value of school property.....                                  | \$4800    |
| Number of teachers employed (males, 7; females, 20).....       | 27        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$625; females, \$632.90).....         | \$1257.90 |
| Total expenditures for year.....                               | 2281.70   |

#### RELIGIOUS.

*Baptist Church, Aurelius Centre.*—From the records of this church is taken the following account of its organization:

“AURELIUS, May 1, 1847.

“At a regular notified meeting of baptized persons, for the purpose of forming a church, proceeded to business.

“1st. Voted, That Elder Grout serve as moderator.

“2d. Voted, That E. Smith serve as clerk, *pro tem*.

“3d. Resolved, That we ourselves into a society known as the First Baptist Conference of Aurelius.

|                |                |               |
|----------------|----------------|---------------|
| “J. BARNES,    | WILLIAM ISHAM, | M. A. BARNES, |
| “J. H. HENDEE, | S. BOND,       | D. HOWE,      |
| “C. J. ROLFE,  | MRS. C. ROLFE, | C. PEEK,      |
| “E. S. HOWE,   | E. J. HOWE.    |               |

“5th. Voted, That J. Barnes serve the Conference as Deacon.

“6th. Voted, That C. J. Rolfe serve as clerk of the Conference.

“7th. Resolved, That the Conference have covenant-meetings in four weeks from the above date, at one o'clock P.M., and at the expiration of each four weeks thereafter.

“8th. Resolved, That we adopt, as the summary of our faith and practice, the articles recommended by the Baptist State Convention.

“9th. Resolved, That all members received hereafter into this Conference shall be by the unanimous vote of the Conference.

“10th. Resolved, That we observe the institution of the Lord's Supper each Sunday following our covenant-meetings.

“11th. Resolved, That the Conference authorize the clerk, in behalf of the Conference, to give Elder Grout a recommend, setting forth his ministerial character and labors in this vicinity.

“12th. Adjourned four weeks; one o'clock P.M.”

Meetings were first held in the school-house. Elders D. Hendee and — Freeman preached at different times. A reorganization was effected Jan. 12, 1849, by Elder D. Hendee, with twelve members, and on the 30th of the same month, at a council convened at the Barnes school-house for the purpose, the church was regularly recognized. Elder Hendee continued as pastor until early in 1850. Elder B. Hill was secured in April, 1850, and remained until April, 1853. The Baptist Churches of Aurelius and Onondaga united May 20, 1854, under the name of the “Aurelius and Onondaga Church,” with a membership, as consolidated, of thirty-two. Rev S. P. Town was then pastor. He was followed by Elder E. K. Grout, who was in charge from 1855 to early in 1859, and in April of the latter year Elder George Bridge was secured as pastor, his services continuing until February, 1861. Elder H. B. Shepherd became pastor in 1862, and resigned April 18, 1863. In the fall of the same year Elder Samuel P. Town was engaged, and was dismissed by letter May 14, 1864. Elder J. B. Allyn was pastor from Sept. 15, 1867, until January, 1869, and Elder John Gunderman from August, 1869, to August, 1870. Succeeding the latter was Elder A. McLearn, from October, 1870, to April 14, 1872. Elder H. B. Fuller came in the latter part of 1872, and remained until May, 1874. Elder M. J. Dunbar had charge from Aug. 29, 1874, to Aug. 4, 1877, when he resigned. Elder W. W. Smith was called to the pastorate Nov. 20, 1877, and continued until May, 1879, when he resigned, but remained until November of that year. He is now pastor of the Baptist Church at Kinneyville (Winfield), in Onondaga township, and preaches also to the Congregationalists at Onondaga. The present pastor of the church at Aurelius is Elder J. R. Monroe, who came in December, 1879. The membership of the church, Sept. 14, 1880, was 204, and the Sunday-school has an attendance of about 100, with William Fanson as superintendent. About 1870 the name of the church was changed to the “First Baptist Church of Aurelius.” The frame house of worship owned by the society was built in 1866–67, and dedicated Oct. 3, 1867, by Elder Portman.

In the Bullen and Webb neighborhood, in the north part of town, the first meetings were held by Rev. Mr. Finch, who lived at the Dubois settlement in Alaidon. He was accustomed to come in every morning from his home on foot, preach once or twice and return the same day, saying he must “get home to attend to the chores.” He preached in the log house of William Webb, Sr., soon after 1841, and was a Methodist. The Baptists have also held meetings in the neighborhood for many years, and as early as 1850–55, Elders Hendee and Fuller, from Mason, preached in the locality. During the present season (1880) a neat frame Union church has been erected on the southeast corner of section 4, by the Methodists and Baptists, at a cost

of about \$1800, and the two denominations alternate in holding meetings, the pastors coming from Mason.

Meeting-houses have also been erected on the west side of town, one on section 19 and another on section 31, and meetings are now held in them principally by the Methodists. The church on section 31 is maintained by people of various religious beliefs, and meetings have been held in the neighborhood for a considerable number of years by pastors of different denominations. Both buildings are frame, and the societies or classes are small.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### REUBEN R. BULLEN.

This venerable pioneer was born in the town of Charlton, Worcester Co., Mass., Sept. 14, 1806. His father, also named Reuben, was a native of Pomfret, Conn. He married Tamison Leavens and reared a family of four children, Reuben being the eldest son. In 1824 the elder



R. R. BULLEN.

Bullen removed with his family to Wayne Co., N. Y., where he resided until his death, which occurred in 1845, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. He was a successful farmer and a valuable citizen, and identified himself prominently with Wayne County. Reuben remained at home until he attained his twentieth year. He received such an education as was afforded by the district schools of that day, and in 1828 went to Wilkesbarre, Pa. At this time the Pennsylvania Canal was being built, and he obtained a situation as foreman. In 1835 he married Miss Elizabeth Vandenburg, of Pittston, Pa., and the following year (1836) started for Michigan. He arrived in Detroit in October. From Detroit he went to Ann Arbor, where he left his family, and from thence to Aurelius, where he located eighty-three acres of government land on section 4.

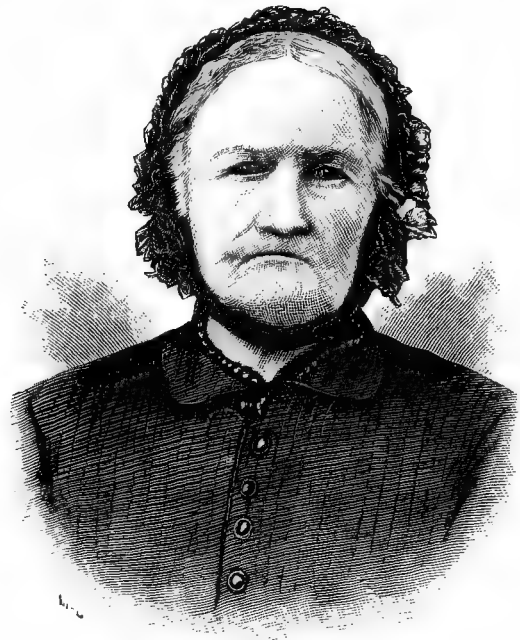
He returned to Ann Arbor, and in the following year (1837) made a permanent settlement upon his land. The town at this time was a wilderness; two families only had preceded him, and in what is now Mason, then called Ingham Centre, there were two log houses. The pioneer life of Mr. Bullen was one of hardship and many privations, but a robust constitution and a resolute will overcame all obstacles. Those living at this day have but a faint conception of what the pioneers had to contend with, without roads, mills, or bridges, and for supplies were frequently obliged to go to Ann Arbor, a portion of the distance through an almost unbroken forest, with roads that would now be considered impassable. The following incident is related to show the difference between going to mill in 1836 and in 1880. The first grist taken to mill by Mr. Bullen was thrashed over a barrel, the bundles being bound small for the purpose, and, as there were no conveniences for winnowing the wheat, it was taken in the chaff by a bark canoe to Eaton Rapids, where there was a fanning-mill. It was then ground, placed in the boat, which was poled up the river to Columbia, from which place Mr. Bullen carried it on his back to his home, a distance of some five miles, through the woods. In the organization of the town in 1838, Mr. Bullen took a prominent part. He was a member of the first town board, and has since occupied many positions of trust and responsibility. He has represented Aurelius upon the board of supervisors for a number of terms, and for many years was justice of the peace. To Mr. and Mrs. Bullen were born eight children,—George, Richard J., James T., Phebe A., Susan, Joseph, John E., and Samuel. Of the above, five are now living. Richard J. and James T. reside in Aurelius, the latter upon the old homestead. Both are prominently identified with the best interests of the town, and are successful, enterprising farmers. Richard J. is the most extensive farmer in the town, and for six successive terms has filled the office of supervisor,—a fact which in itself is evidence of integrity and ability. He married Miss Sarah Markham, of Delhi, a lady of much culture and refinement. The elder Bullen is now in his seventy-fourth year, and still retains much of his former vigor and energy. He can look back upon his life with satisfaction, feeling he has been rewarded for the hardships of early days.

### JOHN M. FRENCH.

This venerable pioneer, whose name and history are so intimately connected with the city of Lansing and the township of Aurelius, where he was one of the first settlers, was born in New Brunswick, N. J., July 11, 1798. His father, Robert French, was a native of New Jersey, and followed the avocation of a carpenter. He was a steady, industrious man, of good principles. He married Mrs. Rachel Bend, and reared a family of three children, John M. being the eldest. In 1806 the family removed to Cayuga Co., N. Y., where the elder French purchased a farm, on which he resided until his death. At the age of eighteen John left home to acquire a trade. He apprenticed himself to a tanner and currier, and completed his inden-



JOHN M. FRENCH.



MRS. JOHN M. FRENCH.

tures about the time he was twenty-one years of age. He then worked as a journeyman in various towns, and in 1820 entered the employ of one Tillman. The following year they formed a copartnership and commenced business in Canandaigua. From Canandaigua he went to Seneca Falls, where, having dissolved partnership with Mr. Tillman, he took charge of his business. After several changes of location he went to Ludlowville, Tompkins Co., N. Y., where he made the acquaintance of Joseph L. Huntington, and between the two a warm friendship sprang up, which continued unbroken for over forty years. In 1838 the two resolved to come West. Mr. French had disposed of his property for lands in the towns of Aurelius and Onondaga. They arrived in April, 1838, and Mr. French immediately commenced to prepare for the coming of his family, which he had left behind. He built a log house, cleared and sowed thirty acres to wheat, and in the autumn of that year returned for his family. The following spring he made a permanent settlement. He resided in Aurelius until his removal to Lansing in 1866, where he has since resided. Mr. French has been prominently identified with Aurelius and its development. He served the town as its supervisor for a number of terms, and also officiated in various minor positions. In 1842 he was elected to the representative branch of the Legislature. In 1823, Mr. French married Miss Sarah Herrington, of Canandaigua, N. Y. She was born in 1804, near Albany, N. Y., and came to Michigan in 1839. She has shared with her husband the privations of the early days, and has been his faithful friend and companion for over fifty-seven years. Her portrait, so full of character, is presented on this page. The life of Mr. French has been comparatively uneventful. His early days were full of trials and toil, but his life has been a success. He has acquired a competency and perfected a valuable record as a citizen. Although he has always shrunk from prominence and has led a quiet home-life, still, throughout

the length and breadth of Ingham County, he is known as one of its founders, and his name is associated with the best men that the county has produced.

#### GEORGE B. WEBB.

The family of Mr. Webb is of British extraction, his parents having been William and Mary Butler Webb, who



GEORGE B. WEBB.

followed farming pursuits, and numbered in their family circle eight children,—five sons and three daughters. Their

son, George B., was born in Somersetshire, England, ten miles from the city of Bristol, in April, 1803, and remained under the parental roof until his eighteenth year, when, the life of a sailor presenting superior attractions, he abandoned the farm and made several voyages. In 1830 his wanderings brought him to the shores of America, when, after a brief rest in New York City, he departed for Syracuse and entered the service of a Mr. Brockway as a butcher. In 1834 he was united in marriage with Miss Maria Cately, of Syracuse, and, in the following December, came to Mason, and was employed to assist in the construction of the first saw-mill in that place. He then proceeded to the labor of chopping, and felled many of the monarchs of the forest which stood where is now the business centre of the township. In 1837 he purchased of government eighty acres where he now resides, and erected a shanty of bark, three of the posts having been maple-trees. Okemos, chief

of the wandering tribe of Indians which inhabited the country, had pitched his camp directly opposite. The family were kindly received by the Indians and found them useful in many ways. Mr. Webb was afflicted in June, 1848, by the loss of his wife, and in the same year married Miss Lucy Harty. By the first marriage Mr. Webb had four children,—John H., William M., Lucy, and Martha, while one son, Lewis, a child of the present wife, is engaged in mercantile pursuits in Mason. All the remaining children, with the exception of Martha, now Mrs. Jacob Nichols, reside in Aurelius.

Mr. Webb has by industry and good judgment acquired a competence since first he began life as a pioneer, and he is regarded by all who know him as a man of commanding influence in the township, while his genial character and his many virtues have surrounded him with a circle of sincere friends.

## BUNKER HILL.\*

### NATURAL FEATURES.

#### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, Etc.

THE township of Bunker Hill lies on the southern border of Ingham County, and is bounded west, north, and east, respectively, by the townships of Leslie, Ingham, and Stockbridge, and south by Henrietta, Jackson Co. The township-lines were surveyed by Joseph Wampier in 1824, and the subdivisions by the same in 1826.

Bunker Hill township is so unfortunate as to contain a very large area of swamp and marsh, but these are being gradually drained by county ditches, of which there are in the township not less than fifteen miles. The marshes extend in a general north-and-south direction, and appear to be the abode of all the serpents and reptiles which in the fabled days of old were driven by St. Patrick from the "Emerald Isle." The improvements, however, in some portions of town are excellent, and the soil, where cultivated, is very productive. The surface of the township is, as would be inferred, diversified, being level in places and considerably rolling in others.

Fitchburg and Bunker Hill are hamlets in the southeast and central parts of town, both containing post-offices; the first named is the more important place.

### LAND ENTRIES.

The following is a list of the entries of land in town 1 north, range 1 east, now Bunker Hill, with names, sections, and dates of entry.

- Section 1.*—Silas Holt, Sept. 17, 1835; Peter Perrin, Westlake Haight, May 25, 1836; Henry Wood, Jan. 17, 1836; Lucius M. Page, July 1, 1836; Levi and Stephen S. Rugg, July 11, 1836.  
*Section 2.*—Marshal Turner, Nov. 28, 1836; Matthew Daley, Dec. 29, 1836; Moses A. McNaughton, July 1, 1857.

*Section 3.*—Thomas L. Spafford, May 23, 1836; John D. Reeves, Nov. 17, 1836; Daniel Lebar, June 25, 1848.

*Section 4.*—Benjamin F. Burnett, Sept. 20, 1836; Elisha P. Pickens, Nov. 29, 1836; Daniel H. Mills, Jan. 31, 1837; Sarah Burnett, April 16, 1837; Henry Deigan, April 9, 1847.

*Section 5.*—Thomas J. Litchfield, June 16, 1836; Roswell Lamb, Ebenezer Whittemore, June 28, 1836; Emeline Cravell, Oct. 31, 1836; Benjamin B. Kercheval, Feb. 15, 1837.

*Section 6.*—David H. Richardson, Sept. 20, 1836; Elisha D. Hall, Sept. 21, 1836; Roswell Durand, Dec. 9, 1836; Warren Dunning, March 21, 1837.

*Section 7.*—Daniel Peck, entire section, June 6, 1836.

*Section 8.*—Joseph Sternberg, May 16, 1836; William Peabody, May 28, 1836.

*Section 9.*—Thomas S. Spafford, May 23, 1836; William Peabody, May 28, 1836.

*Section 10.*—Reuben Robie, March 21, 1837; Charles Stickney, Oct. 1, 1838; Peter Hall, Oct. 15, 1838; John O'Brien, Patrick Markey, May 18, 1839; John O'Brien, June 17, 1839; James Dancer, July 1, 1839; James Markey, Jr., Oct. 30, 1845; James Markey, March 20, 1849.

*Section 11.*—Uzziel Taylor, May 23, 1836; Matthew Daley, Dec. 29, 1836.

*Section 12.*—Matthew Daley, Dec. 9, 1836; Elihu Newbury, no date.

*Section 13.*—Timothy Brown, July 14, 1836; Charles T. Day, Jan. 13, 1837; Warren Dunning, Feb. 8, 1837; George F. Shepard, April 24, 1837.

*Section 14.*—Uzziel Taylor, May 23, 1836; Benjamin B. Vancourt, May 29, 1836.

*Section 15.*—Uzziel Taylor, May 23, 1836; Reuben Robie, March 21, 1837; Horace Chesley, April 24, 1837; Benjamin B. Vancourt, May 29, 1838; Enoch Bouton, Oct. 2, 1838; John D. Camp, Oct. 23, 1838, and Oct. 23, 1848.

*Section 16.*—Norman Felt, W. Dewey and D. Felt, O. Markey, E. H. Angell, Kimball and Jones, T. Chamberlain, J. Philo, C. Smalley, no dates.

*Section 17.*—William Peabody, entire section, no date.

*Section 18.*—Joseph Steinberg, May 16, 1836; Reuben Raze, July 7, 1836.

*Section 19.*—Hosea Reeve, March 29, 1837; Daniel Shannon, Aug. 22, 1838; Lydia W. Moore, May 1, 1840.

*Section 20.*—Parley J. Moore, May 23, 1836, and July 15, 1847; Hosea Reeve, March 20, 1837; John B. Moore, July 13, 1838; Ezra Culver, May 1, 1848.

\* By Pliny A. Durant.



- Section 21.*—Henry Harvey, May 6, 1836; Uzziel Taylor, May 23, 1836; William Peabody, May 28, 1836.
- Section 22.*—Henry Harvey, May 6, 1836; George Field, Jan. 28, 1839.
- Section 23.*—Lucius Lord, June 9, 1836; Aristarchus Champion, June 18, 1836; Enoch Bouton, Oct. 2, 1838; Benjamin B. Vancourt, Dec. 20, 1838.
- Section 24.*—John G. Soverhill, June 10, 1836; Aristarchus Champion, June 18, 1836; Charles F. Day, Jan. 13, 1837; John Farmer, Jan. 17, 1837; Mrs. A. Gillespie, April 15, 1837; Abel Cutter, Nov. 17, 1837.
- Section 25.*—Edwin Lewis, May 19, 1836; Job Earl, June 4, 1836; John G. Soverhill, June 10, 1836; John R. Bowdish, Feb. 24, 1837; Hannah Little, Feb. 27, 1837.
- Section 26.*—Edwin Lewis, May 19, 1836; Henrietta High, June 9, 1836; Aristarchus Champion, June 18, 1836; George Rider, May 15, 1837; John B. McCrary, Nov. 19, 1847.
- Section 27.*—Ira A. Blossom and Elijah D. Efner, Aug. 27, 1835; Henry Harvey, May 6, 1836; Leander Aldrich, May 21, 1836; William Peabody, May 28, 1836.
- Section 28.*—Blossom and Efner, Aug. 27, 1835; Henry Harvey, May 6, 1836; William Peabody, May 28, 1836.
- Section 29.*—Jonathan Shearer, May 6, 1836; John Odell, May 9, 1836; Jonathan Shearer, May 13, 1836; Charles Wisner, Dec. 13, 1836.
- Section 30.*—Stoddard Culver, May 23, 1836; Thomas L. Spafford, May 26, 1836; George Field, Jan. 28, 1839.
- Section 31.*—Charles Whitney, May 23, 1836; Milton B. Adams, June 2, 1836.
- Section 32.*—Aaron Brower, April 6, 1836; James Ganson, April 25, 1836; Thomas Fritts, May 9, 1836.
- Section 33.*—Luther Branch, June 19, 1835; Blossom and Efner, Aug. 27, 1835; Aaron Brower, April 6, 1836; John Davidson, June 13, 1836; Noah Clark, June 27, 1836; James Vickery, Jan. 7, 1843; Edward Belknap, Feb. 14, 1843.
- Section 34.*—Elias Thompson, Aug. 27, 1835; Blossom and Efner, Sept. 2, 1835; Martin Allen, Oct. 27, 1835; Henry Harvey, May 6, 1836; Moses S. Barber, May 21, 1836.
- Section 35.*—Elias Thompson, Aug. 27, 1835; Solomon Parsons, May 19, 1836; Obed Cravath, Jan. 5 and 13, 1837.
- Section 36.*—Moses D. Wylie, Solomon Parsons, May 19, 1836; Robert Johnson, Job Earl, June 14, 1836.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settler in what is now the township of Bunker Hill was David Fuller, a Baptist deacon, who located in the west part in 1837 or 1838. His son Henry, who came with him, was married in 1841 to Miss Lovina Whittemore, and his was one of the earliest marriages in the town, occurring in January.

The second settler was probably a man named Bunker, who located in the northwest portion, and for whom the township is said to have been named. His daughter, Mary Bunker, was the first white child born in the town, but the date of her birth is not given.

Henry Wood, in the northeast corner of town, was the third settler. It is thought that but four persons—males—are now living in the township who were here in 1840–41, and these are David Dean, George Archer, William Vicary, and Charles Earl (son of Job Earl). Of the pioneer mothers, Mrs. William B. Dean is perhaps the only one left.

William B. Dean, a native of Orange Co., N. Y., moved to Michigan from Genesee Co., N. Y., in the fall of 1830, with his family, and settled at Plymouth, Wayne Co. In 1841 he removed to Bunker Hill, arriving on the 6th of January, and settled on the place now owned by his son, David Dean. He was accompanied to the township by his

wife, four sons, and two daughters; and he, at the time of his settlement, made the twentieth voter in the township. The land on which he located had been purchased from government by George Rider, but no improvements made until Mr. Dean settled. He died in 1864, and his widow is now residing on the old place with her son, David Dean.

Calvin P. Eaton, from Monroe Co., N. Y., settled in the township of Bunker Hill, on section 8, with his family, about November, 1842. The family consisted of himself and wife and six children, of whom none are now left in the township. One son, Edwin G. Eaton, is now in business at Leslie. Their neighbors, when they settled in Bunker Hill, were David Fuller, on an adjoining farm, Charles Warren, Asher Robinson, the Whittemores, Otis Janes, Lewis Case, in this town, and James Harkness and William W. Dewey, near by, in Leslie township. These all resided in one school district.

Burtus Hoyt settled in the northeast part of town previous to 1842, and a few years afterwards sold his farm to Timothy Birney and removed to Jackson, where three of his sons are now living, one or two of them in the employ of the Michigan Central Railway Company.

Abijah Lee Clark, from the north line of the Indian reservation in Genesee Co., N. Y., removed to Michigan in 1835, with his wife and three children, and settled in the "Bean Creek Country," in the township of Rollin, Lenawee Co., where they lived until March, 1843. In that month they removed to Ingham County, and settled in the township of Bunker Hill, where Mr. Clark's widow now resides on the farm first settled. It had been procured of John Evans in trade, and was first occupied and improved by Ebenezer Whittemore, who lived upon it several years. Evans had never occupied it, and the improvements which had been made when Clark came were of little account. Neighbors were already quite plentiful, the nearest being Ira Whittemore, who lived on an adjoining farm. David Fuller and Calvin P. Eaton were a mile or two away. Mrs. Henry Fuller is the only survivor of the community as it existed upon the arrival of Mr. Clark and his family. The latter experienced their greatest hardships while living in Lenawee County, the township of Rollin containing but very few families when they arrived there. Mr. Clark's son, John Lee Clark, now living in Bunker Hill, was the second white child born in the township of Rollin, his birth occurring Aug. 4, 1837.

Henry B. Hawley, from the State of New York, was an early settler in the township of Henrietta, Jackson Co., Mich., and in 1850 became a resident of Bunker Hill, locating in the southwest part of the town, on a farm which was first improved by Aaron Brower, one of the earliest settlers. William Vicary, another pioneer, located in the same neighborhood. In 1870, Mr. Hawley removed to the village of Leslie, where he at present resides. He is among the prominent citizens of the county, and has held numerous positions of trust, as will appear by reference to the list of township officers.

Joab Earl was one of the first settlers in the southeast part of town, and John Ewing and John O'Brien were early in the same locality. Lucius Lord settled early a mile north of Fitchburg.

In the north and east portions of the township have settled large numbers of natives of the land of the shamrock. The first of the nationality who came was James Markey, who arrived with a large family in the neighborhood of 1840, and settled near the Centre. He was a prominent citizen, and several of his sons were afterwards chosen to various township offices. James Birney and numerous others followed, and at present the Irish voters in the township number about seventy, almost a controlling power in its political affairs. They have erected a fine frame Catholic church northeast of the centre of town, and its communicants number 200 or more. This was the third religious organization in the township.

#### FITCHBURG.

Ferris S. Fitch, from Livingston Co., N. Y., settled on the place he now owns in June, 1848, when the nearest neighbor was even then a mile distant. The locality was about midway between the stage-routes from Dexter to Lansing, and from Jackson (*via* Mason) to Lansing. Mr. Fitch was the first settler at what is now called Fitchburg. His brother, Selah B. Fitch, who was formerly a resident of Stockbridge, moved to the Corners in the fall of 1848, and three or four years afterwards built a steam saw-mill at that place. He is now deceased. About the time the mill was built the father of the Messrs. Fitch, Hubbard Fitch, with his youngest son, Dorastus, located at the place where the latter is now living. Hubbard Fitch is deceased.

In 1848 the only post-office in the township—and it was the first—was in the western part, in charge of a man named Tuttle; it was called Bunker Hill. Afterwards an office was established in the northwest part of town, called Felt, with Dorman Felt as postmaster; he had settled in 1847. About 1855 an office was established at Fitchburg, with Hubbard Fitch as postmaster, and for some time the township contained three post-offices, the name of Bunker Hill post-office having been changed to Bunker Hill Centre. Felt post-office has been discontinued, and those at present in existence are Fitchburg and Bunker Hill. J. S. Sweezey is postmaster at the latter place, having held the position since February, 1879.

After the office was established at Fitchburg, it was not until a recent date that a mail-route was established through the place. Mail was brought from the nearest offices,—Stockbridge, Leslie, etc. Selah B. Fitch succeeded his father as postmaster, the next incumbent being William Dowden, who had come to the place and established a store. He removed and was succeeded by John P. Hawley, from Henrietta, Jackson Co., who bought Dowden out. The next, and present, incumbent was Henry Stowell, who has held the office several years.

Fitchburg has at present three stores, two blacksmith-shops, a wagon-shop, a shoe-shop, and a Methodist church.

#### BUNKER HILL,

near the centre of the township, contains a small store, a post-office, a blacksmith-shop, and the town-hall. John De Camp, an early settler at the Centre, was long the postmaster. His father is living in Webster, Washtenaw Co., at an advanced age.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION, LIST OF OFFICERS, Etc.

An act of the Legislature of Michigan, approved March 21, 1839, provided that town 1 north, of range 1 east, should be organized into a separate township by the name of Bunker Hill, and that the first township-meeting should be held at the house of David Fuller. From the township records is taken the following account of the first town-meeting:

"1839.—At the annual meeting held on the first Monday of April, in the township of Bunker Hill, the following officers were elected, —viz., For supervisor, David Fuller; for township clerk, Uzziel C. Taylor; for township treasurer, David Fuller; for assessors, Henry Wood, Tristram Smith, George Taylor; for collector, Harvey Taylor; for school inspectors, Henry Wood, Tristram Smith, George Taylor; for directors of the poor, Ebenezer Whittemore, Burtus Hoyt; for commissioners of highways, Ebenezer Whittemore, Job Earl, Tristram Smith; for justices, Henry Wood, Tristram Smith, George Taylor; for constable, Burtus Hoyt; for overseers of highways, Henry Wood, Uzziel C. Taylor, Tristram Smith.

"Voted, Five dollars bounty on all wolves killed in the town by an actual resident of the town."

The following is a list of the principal officers of the township from 1840 to 1879, inclusive:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1840-42, Henry Wood; 1843, Lewis Case; 1844-45, Henry Wood; 1846, Charles Wood; 1847, Henry Wood; 1848, John B. McCreery; 1849, Henry Wood; 1850, Philetus R. Peck; 1851, Jonathan Wood; 1852, Ferris S. Fitch; 1853-54, Henry B. Hawley; 1855-56, Philetus R. Peck; 1857-60, Henry B. Hawley; 1861, George W. M. Shearer; 1862-63, Ferris S. Fitch; 1864-65, Henry B. Hawley; 1866, Garret DuBois; 1867-70, James Birney; 1871-72, John De Camp; 1873-74, James Birney; 1875-78, William H. Howlett; 1879, Isaac Maggoon.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1840, Uzziel C. Taylor; 1841, Harvey Taylor; 1842-45, Charles Wood; 1846, Lewis R. Perkins; 1847-49, Charles Wood; 1850, John B. McCreery; 1851, Charles Wood; 1852-53, Charles B. Dean; 1854-55, Charles Wood; 1856, Henry B. Hawley; 1857-58, Joseph Dutcher; 1859-60, John De Camp; 1861-62, James Markey; 1863, William Dowden; 1864-65, John De Camp; 1866, James Kelly; 1867-70, Peter M. Etchells; 1871, John W. Whallon; 1872, James M. Birney; 1873-74, Peter M. Etchells; 1875-76, Charles De Camp; 1877, Peter M. Etchells; 1878-79, Charles F. De Camp.

#### TREASURERS.

1840-42, Otis Janes; 1843, David Fuller; 1844-45, Abram A. Wilcox; 1846-49, Jonathan Wood; 1850, Abram A. Wilcox; 1851, John-son Post; 1852, Hiram Hodges; 1853, Philip Tinker; 1854, Henry O. Hodges; 1855, Jonathan Wood; 1856-57, James Markey, Jr.; 1858-59, Alonzo B. Kimball; 1860-61, John Birney; 1862-63, Dorastus Fitch; 1864, George W. Cross; 1865, Nathaniel Earl; 1866, John Gee, Jr.; 1867, Harry Cross; 1868-70, John De Camp; 1871, Aaron J. Rayner; 1872-74, Charles F. De Camp; 1875-77, James M. Birney; 1878-79, John W. Whallon.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1840, John Ewing, Parley Moore, Uzziel C. Taylor; 1841, record missing; 1842, Parley P. Moore; 1843, Henry Wood, Calvin P. Eaton; 1844, Jonathan Wood; 1845, Abijah L. Clark; 1846, Parley P. Moore; 1847, A. A. Wilcox, Aaron Brower; 1848, William Smith; 1849, Jonathan Wood, F. S. Fitch; 1850, James M.

\* Resigned, and F. S. Fitch appointed.

† Removed from county, and David H. Fuller appointed.

‡ Removed from the township, and Nathaniel Earl appointed.

Shearer, Alba Blake; 1851, Gustavus A. Holt, Ezra Culver; 1852, Henry B. Hawley, James Birney, John B. McCreery, Dorman Felt; 1853, James Randall, James Birney; 1854, John B. McCreery; 1855, James Birney; 1856, Henry B. Hawley; 1857, James Rundell; 1858, J. B. McCreery, James Markey, Jr.; 1859, Daniel F. Muecott; 1860, Henry B. Hawley; 1861, Thomas C. Etchells; 1862, John B. McCreery; 1863, James Markey, James Birney; 1864, Henry B. Hawley; 1865, James Birney, John C. Chase, John De Camp; 1866, John C. Chase; 1867, Daniel C. Potter; 1868, Luke Perrine, Lot A. Brower, John P. Hawley; 1869, James Birney; 1870, James M. Whallon, John De Camp, Bernard Winters; 1871, Lot A. Brower; 1872, Bernard Winters; 1873, George Bailey; 1874, E. H. Angell, John De Camp; 1875, James Birney, P. M. Etchells; 1876, Isaac Maggoon; 1877, Peter M. Etchells; 1878, William Johnston; 1879, James Birney.

1880.—Supervisor, William H. Howlett; Township Clerk, Henry P. Whipple; Treasurer, James M. Birney; Justice of the Peace, Isaac Maggoon; Superintendent of Schools, Isaac Maggoon; School Inspector, Edwin Grow; Commissioner of Highways, Lewis Morse; Drain Commissioner, Patrick McCary; Constables, George McEnder, Daniel De Camp, John G. Knight, Abraham Nichols.

The following is a list of the resident taxpayers in the township of Bunker Hill in 1844, according to the assessment roll for that year:

Henry Wood, Silas Holt, Abram A. Wilcox, Burtus Hoyt, Abijah L. Clark, Ahra Whittemore, Ebenezer Whittemore, Charles Quigley, Dennis Hartey, David Fuller, Calvin P. Eaton, Lewis Case, Luther Smith, Patrick Markey, James Markey, Thomas Markey, Orson O. Janes, Charles Warren, Sylvester Osborn, Bezaleel A. Hodge, Bezaleel Archer, Parley P. Moore, Charles Wood, Lucius Lord, John Fletcher, John Ewing, Job Earl, William B. Dean, Lyman Culver, Aaron Brower, Ira E. Parker, James Vicary, William Vicary, Philander Peak.

Among the early roads laid out in the township were the following, all in 1839: Fuller road, May 30th and 31st; Whittemore road, same dates; Taylor road, May 31st; Hoyt road and Love road, June 1st; Wood road, May 15th; Vicary road, June 3d; Town-Line road, between Bunker Hill and Stockbridge, July 18th and 19th. The State road, leading from the west line of Ingham County to the Grand River turnpike, near the village of Pinckney, Livingston Co., was laid out through Bunker Hill township in January, 1840. All these early roads were surveyed by Anson Jackson, county surveyor, who laid out roads also in Eaton County, as the records show.

#### SCHOOLS.

April 23, 1840, sections 25, 36, east half of 35, east half of 26, southeast quarter of 23, and south half of 24, of Bunker Hill township, were attached to Fractional District No. 4, of Stockbridge. District No. 1, of Bunker Hill, was formed May 7, 1840, and included the west half of section 9, sections 17 and 18, west half of 4, sections 5, 6, 7, 8, of Bunker Hill, and 1 and 12, of Leslie.

In the summer of 1841, Sarah Dean, daughter of William B. Dean, taught in District No. 1, being one of the earliest in the district. In the fall or winter of 1840 the same school was taught by Miss Lovina Whittemore, who, in January, 1841, became the wife of Henry Fuller. Miss Elizabeth Jane Clark was granted a certificate, May 16, 1844, to teach in the same district. The school-house used was a small log building, with seats ranged around three sides of the interior, next to the walls. Jacob Young, who

lived in Henrietta, Jackson Co., taught here in the winter of 1842-43.

The following items are from the report of the township school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879:

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| Number of districts in township (whole, 4; fractional, 3).... | 7         |
| " school-children in township.....                            | 409       |
| " in attendance for year.....                                 | 341       |
| " school-houses (brick, 2; frame, 5).....                     | 7         |
| " seatings in same.....                                       | 374       |
| Value of school property.....                                 | \$3350    |
| Number of teachers employed (males, 4; females, 9).....       | 13        |
| Wages of same (males, \$337.50; females, \$808).....          | \$1145.50 |
| Total expenditures for year.....                              | 1772.44   |

#### RELIGIOUS.

The first religious organization in the township was a Baptist society, which was formed early at the house of David Fuller, who was appointed a deacon in the church. A Congregational Church was next organized, at Dean's Corners, followed by the Catholic Church, in the north part of town, which latter is the only one of the three now in existence. Methodist Episcopal and Protestant Methodist Churches were next in order; the latter declined, and from it was finally organized a United Brethren Church, which has, during the present season (1880), erected a church at the south line of the township. A Methodist Episcopal class was organized in the neighborhood of 1850-55, with a small membership, but all were earnest workers. The present brick church at Fitchburg owned by this society was built in 1871. The church has a fair membership. Its pastor is Rev. Mr. Bradley, who took charge in the fall of 1879.

There is also a Methodist class at the Centre, at which place the Adventists also hold meetings. The Methodists and United Brethren have the only church buildings in the township.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

##### GARRETT DUBOIS.

The parents of G. DuBois, Jacob and Sarah DuBois, were natives of Ulster Co., N. Y., where they resided in 1810, when they removed to Delaware Co., N. Y., rearing a family of twelve children, of whom nine lived to mature age. In 1837 two sons, Martin and Jacob, emigrated to Alaiedon township, Ingham Co., Mich. Garrett DuBois was the sixth of this family, born at Marble, Ulster Co., N. Y., Feb. 8, 1806, being but four years of age when the family removed to Delaware County. January, 1832, he married Lucy Chapman, also of Delaware, born Jan. 18, 1807. The year following they removed to Wayne Co., Pa., where he was employed until 1839 by Mrs. DuBois' father in his extensive milling interests, when, hearing glowing accounts of Michigan from his brothers already located there, he concluded to join them. Making the necessary arrangements, they set out with a horse-team and wagon, performing the journey of seven hundred miles in nineteen days. On his arrival he located six lots on section 35. Here they resided, improving about ninety acres,



GARRET DUBOIS.

until 1855, when they removed to a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Bunker Hill township, on section 8, which he had purchased in 1852. At the date of his purchase in Bunker Hill, not a stick of timber had been cut; but having means at his command he cleared a large tract and put it into wheat, the proceeds of which were laid out in improvements. For a number of years Mr. DuBois devoted a considerable portion of his time to putting his farm and buildings in condition suitable to his taste, and has at the present time one of the finest farms and appurtenances in the township.



MRS. GARRET DUBOIS.

Aside from farm interests, Mr. DuBois has some moneyed interests,—the results of a life's labor guided by sound, practical judgment and ripe experience. He has served his townsmen as supervisor three consecutive terms while a resident of Alameda, but of late years has refused, preferring the quiet of private life to the vexation of public affairs.

Mrs. DuBois has faithfully performed her allotted portion in the drama of life, and is honored by her children and held in high esteem by a large circle of friends. Mr. and Mrs. DuBois are the parents of seven children.



A. L. CLARK.

A. L. CLARK.

The history of the Clark family dates back to the pioneer times of Genesee Co., N. Y., their location being known at the present time as the Clark settlement. Samuel Clark



MRS. PHEBE A. CLARK.

was among the early settlers in that region. His wife, Polly (Lee) Clark, was a sister of the father of Robert E. Lee, of Confederate notoriety. Abijah Lee Clark, a son, was born Oct. 22, 1808. His father enlisted in the war of

1812, and died. Abijah was early put to live with a family known as Friends or Quakers. At fourteen years of age he began work by the month, and at twenty-two had saved a sufficient sum to make a payment upon a farm of eighty acres, which he purchased. April 7, 1830, he married Phebe A., a daughter of George and Sally (Cleveland) Driggs. She was born May 29, 1810, in Madison Co., N. Y. The young wife was soon installed in the new home, and work went forward with a will for six years, when he was obliged to sell out to meet obligations incurred to accommodate others, saving but a small amount from a comfortable property.

Mr. Clark came to Lenawee Co., Mich., and located one hundred and twenty acres, to which he removed in September, 1837. A rude log cabin was soon provided. Their worldly effects consisted of a scanty supply of household goods, two pigs, and one dollar and fifty cents. Mr. Clark cleared and put into wheat one acre, and sought work among the new-comers, but failed to find those able to hire. Winter coming on, he was obliged to return as far East as the river Raisin, where resided a Quaker family known to him in the East. Obtaining employment, they remained a year, then returned to their home in the wilderness. Success attended them in the eight years following. They made many improvements. Mr. Clark then sold, taking as part pay twenty acres on section 5,—Bunker Hill,—to

which he removed his family, and began again the labors of subduing the wilderness. With the means thus obtained, and their family grown to an age they could render some assistance, the work was less difficult than when they first came to the West.

At the breaking out of the war two sons-in-law entered the service, their wives returning home. Two sons had previously gone to do battle. Yet death came not upon the field, but at their home. Mr. Clark, after a short illness, passed away, Nov. 26, 1863, sincerely lamented by his bereaved family and many friends.

Mr. Clark was a man of whom it was often said that his word was as good as a written bond. Mr. and Mrs. Clark were the parents of five children,—William H., born Feb. 26, 1833, proprietor Clark House, Mason; Mrs. Sally Marshall, April 13, 1835, residing in Gratiot County; Holland, born March 22, 1837, died at two years of age; J. Lee, born Aug. 4, 1838, proprietor homestead; Mrs. Ada A. Cooper, born Jan.-19, 1843, residing at Grass Lake.

Mr. and Mrs. Clark united with the Free-Will Baptist Church in 1835, and have always led a consistent Christian life. Mr. Clark, at the advanced age of seventy, in comparative good health, resides at the old homestead, surrounded by a large circle of old appreciative friends, in the peaceful contemplation of a long life well spent.

## DELHI.\*

### GEOGRAPHICAL, Etc.

THIS township is situated in the western part of Ingham County, and is bounded by the township of Lansing on the north, by Aurelius on the south, by Alaiedon on the east, and by Windsor, in Eaton County, on the west.

Grand River traverses sections 30 and 31 in the southwest part, and Sycamore Creek passes through sections 12, 11, and 2 in the northeastern part. Along these streams there is some lowland.

On the southeast quarter of section 16 is Mud Lake, which originally covered about thirty acres, but is now reduced to much smaller dimensions by an extensive deepening of its outlet, which flows south one mile, then east about two and a half miles, then north a mile, and then southeast and east a mile and a half, to its junction with Sycamore Creek, in the township of Alaiedon. A small brook flows from its head, on section 15, through 10, 3, and 2, and unites with Sycamore Creek, on section 2.

The township may be generally considered as having a level surface, with sections of gently rolling lands interspersed with marshes which were at an early day extensive and comparatively valueless, but which, under a system of thorough drainage now being adopted, are gradually be-

coming valuable. These marshes and swamps, once largely covered with a thrifty growth of American larch, or tamarack, covered extensive areas on sections 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 27, 28, and 29. The timber, with the exception of the tamarack, was altogether of hard varieties, the only other exception, so far as now known, being one solitary, natural growing, grand old white pine on the southeast quarter of section 23, on land owned by William Cook. It is still a vigorous tree, about 100 feet high, and unless prostrated by storms, or cut down by some vandal hand, will stand for many years a solitary specimen of its numerous congeners in the North. All other pines in the township have been transplanted.

A most remarkable feature of the topography of the township is the well-known "Hog's Back" ridge which traverses sections 2, 11, 14, 23, 24, 25, and a corner of 36. It has a somewhat tortuous course, and is broken in places by the valley of the Sycamore Creek, and in some places has lateral spurs or minor ridges, as on the farm of William Cook, on section 23. On the farm of Matthew King it describes almost a semicircle, and its sides are in places very abrupt. The highest elevation of this ridge in Delhi township is probably a short distance southeast of the dwelling of John Thorburn, Esq., on section 25. It is variously composed of clay, sand, and gravel, the two last-

\* Compiled by Samuel W. Durant.

named ingredients predominating. Its origin undoubtedly dates from the glacial epoch and the Champlain period, when the vast masses of ice which covered the northern half of the North American continent east of the Rocky Mountains were slowly melting away under an increasing temperature. That it belongs to the glacial or drift period is abundantly proven by the presence of bowlders and pebbles belonging to the Laurentian and Huronian rocks of the North, and by various forms of fossils, principally corals, found in the gravel of its composition. It has probably been greatly modified by the action of the elements since the retreat of the great glacier to the North, and very likely much reduced in altitude. It is a curious and interesting feature of Ingham County. Along its slopes, and on its tops, which sometimes rises from sixty to eighty feet above the general level, are grown the finest fruits of this latitude—apples, pears, peaches, grapes, etc.—in remarkable profusion.

There are many excellent and finely-improved farms in this township, which ranks among the best in the county in productiveness.

The Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw Railway crosses the northeast portion of the township, with a station at Holt, on section 14; and the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern touches the northwest corner on section 6.

Immense quantities of timber of various kinds, principally oak, whitewood, and black-walnut, have been cut and marketed from the primeval forests of this township, and there are still large bodies remaining. Trees of seven feet diameter have been found, and the timber in its original state was generally very heavy. The labor required to clear and improve these lands has been almost inconceivable, and the person who rides along the excellent roads and notes the improvements of the present day can realize but faintly the trials and hardships of the pioneers who first braved the perils of the wilderness.

The township was surveyed in its exterior lines, the south boundary by John Mullet, in 1825; the east and west boundaries by Lucius Lyon, in 1825; and the subdivision lines by Musgrove Evans, in 1827.

The following list shows the original land entries, with section and names of owners:

#### ORIGINAL LAND ENTRIES.

- Section 1.*—Gerardus Clark, June 16, 1837; Lemuel R. Smith, Cornelius Elvert, 1847.
- Section 2.*—John J. Van Vleck, Nov. 1, 1836.
- Section 3.*—Walter B. Thompson, Samuel Bayless, Nov. 1, 1836; Edwin T. Maxson, June 3, 1837; Joseph E. North, Nov. 11, 1838.
- Section 4.*—Levi S. Case, May 1, 1837; Jacob Vaughn, May 9, 1837; Selim T. Maxson, June 3, 1837; Alfred Parker, June 3, 1837; Henry H. North, June 21, 1839; Henry H. North, July 6, 1841; Russell Everett, Dec. 6, 1843; A. H. Hilliard, no date.
- Section 5.*—Levi S. Case, May 1, 1837; Harris Adams, July 6, 1839; David A. Müller, April 9, 1847; Jonas P. Abby, Nelson Hilliard, Albert Abby, Samuel A. Carrier, Dwight S. Price, no date.
- Section 6.*—Samuel Honger, July 15, 1839; R. P. Abby, 1847; Frederick Hall, 1847; P. W. Griffith, no date.
- Section 7.*—Leonard Murphy, June 1, 1844; Daniel T. Clark, George Chappel, George L. Gavett, Henry S. Crane, 1847.
- Section 8.*—Julius A. Austin, June 30, 1837; Theodore P. Gavett, John Crane, Abram N. Scudder, Jonas P. Abby, all in 1847; Julius P. Moon, May 19, 1848; Jonas P. Abby, July 29, 1848.
- Section 9.*—Frederick R. Luther, May 4, 1837; E. J. Penniman, May

- 12, 1837; Julius A. Austin, June 30, 1837; John Crane, no date; C. H. North, November, 1848.
- Section 10.*—James Bayless, Nov. 1, 1836; L. W. Morrison, Nov. 3, 1836; F. R. Luther, May 4, 1837; Pitt W. Hyde, June 30, 1837; Alexander B. Morton, July 11, 1840.
- Section 11.*—Gerardus Clark, Jan. 16, 1837.
- Section 12.*—Gerardus Clark, Jan. 16, 1837.
- Section 13.*—Samuel Murray, Isaac B. Towner, Russell Abel, Feb. 8, 1837; Jacob Vaughn, May 8, 1837; Jacob E. Van Dorn, Dec. 3, 1838; John Ferguson, Jan. 23, 1841; Thomas J. Brown, Oct. 26, 1842; Josiah Hedding, James J. Brown, Fanny W. Pitcher, 1847.
- Section 14.*—Edmund Welch, Nov. 16, 1837; David Townley, Nov. 1, 1838; Zerah Castle, Nov. 15, 1838; William Long, Sept. 12, 1839; Matthew King, Dec. 20, 1840; Gad Wells, Dec. 18, 1843; John Ferguson, Feb. 27, 1847; Almon D. Aldrich, Feb. 28, 1847; Alexander Clark, Feb. 3, 1848.
- Section 15.*—Faris Reynolds, Nov. 15, 1838; Perry W. Bates, Nov. 19, 1838; Hiram Tobias, Nov. 16, 1839; Anson D. Morton, July 11, 1840; Nicholas Waggoner, March 13, 1847; Caleb Thompson, Frederick Hall, Emil A. Philips, 1847; F. R. Luther, James M. Spear, July 25, 1848.
- Section 16.*—School land.
- Section 17.*—George Daniels, Thomas Chapman, Elias H. Mosher, Marshall Griffith, Leland Brown, 1847; Clinton Gillett, Oct. 5, 1848; Albert Abby, L. Brown, 1848.
- Section 18.*—Charles Westcott, 1847; Thomas Treat, April 24, 1848.
- Section 19.*—Ebenezer J. Penniman, May 12, 1837; Benjamin F. Grovenburg, May 19, 1842; Jerome Grovenburg, Aug. 1, 1842; John McKeough, May 2, 1847; Champlin Havens, 1847; William Miller, Oct. 2, 1848.
- Section 20.*—Ira Butterfield, June 7, 1838; George Daniels, Daniel F. Clark, Henry Grovenburg, B. F. Grovenburg, 1847; Champion Haines, June 29 and Nov. 7, 1848.
- Section 21.*—Perry Rooker, May 23, 1844; Thomas R. Mosher, Jonathan R. Mosher, Feb. 5, 1847; Daniel Johnson, July 8, 1849; Asa Hart, 1849.
- Section 22.*—Darius Abbott, May 23, 1839; Richard Rayner, June 6, 1839; Caleb Thompson, Sept. 12, 1839; Alonzo Douglass, Nov. 11, 1839; Alexander B. Morton, July 11, 1840; Henry Fishell, Nov. 10, 1848; Caleb Thompson, no date.
- Section 23.*—George Phillips, Philander Morton, Dec. 13, 1838; John and Richard Rayner, June 6, 1839; William Cook, Sept. 18, 1843; Matthew King, June 30, 1848; John Thornton, Aug. 19, 1848.
- Section 24.*—Eli Chandler, Leonard Noble, Feb. 8, 1837 (southeast quarter); Joseph E. North, Jr., May 8, 1837; John Pierce, Jan. 16, 1841; Harriet Stanton, Jan. 23, 1841, Dec. 3, 1842; William Pierce, March 25, 1843; Don A. Watson, 1847; Matthew King, June 20, 1848; John Thornton, Aug. 19, 1848; Matthew Birdsall, Aug. 30, 1848; John Thorburn, Sept. 1, 1848.
- Section 25.*—John L. Edmunds, Jr., Nov. 1, 1836; Charles Dotten, Dec. 14, 1836; Charles W. Reeves, April 13, 1837; John Rayner, July 14, 1838, and June 6, 1839; Ulsi Corbit, June 6, 1839.
- Section 26.*—Howell Reeves, April 15, 1837; Alonzo Douglas, Jan. 2, 1844; Isaac M. Douglas, Jan. 2, 1844; Caleb Thompson, Sept. 15, 1854.
- Section 27.*—Cyrus Clark, May 8, 1837; Orlando Holly, 1847; Orlando Oliver, 1847.
- Section 28.*—Levi D. Howard, no date.
- Section 29.*—Joseph Hayton, June 29, 1837; Champlin Havens, June 29, 1848; H. W. Grovenburg and S. Richardson, 1848.
- Section 30.*—William Page, April 26 and 27 and May 23, 1836; Robert McClelland, Sept. 29 and Oct. 1, 1836; Nathan Davidson, Jan. 15, 1838.
- Section 31.*—William Page, April 27, 1836; R. McClelland, Oct. 1, 1836.
- Section 32.*—Spencer Markham, March 16, 1837, and April 26, 1837; Joseph Hayton, June 29, 1837; Andrew J. Townsend, Jan. 5, 1838; S. Richardson, no date.
- Section 33.*—John T. Perkins, Christopher Perkins, Nov. 1, 1836; Vernon Carr, May 8, 1837; John Norris, Joseph Wilson, May 22, 1837; Champlin Havens, John Temple, no date.
- Section 34.*—O. C. Crittenden, Jr., John Dunn, Dec. 15, 1836; Benjamin Horton, April 13, 1837; Cyrus Clark, May 8, 1837.
- Section 35.*—Lucius Warren, Dec. 13, 1836; Howell Reeves, April 13, 1837.





MRS. HENRY H. NORTH.



HENRY H. NORTH.

### HENRY H. NORTH.

Among the truly representative men, few if any have been more intimately associated with the material development of Delhi than Henry H. North; he has witnessed the transition of an unbroken forest into a fertile and highly productive region. Mr. North is of English origin, his great-grandfather, Roger North, having emigrated to America before the Revolution, and settled at or near Philadelphia. The family lived for many years on the Schuylkill, from which Joseph North, the father of the subject of this sketch, emigrated to the then remote frontier of Tompkins Co., N. Y., and settled at Lansing, in that county, where Henry Harrison North was born Jan. 18, 1816. He was raised on a farm but worked with his father, who was a mason by trade. December 16, 1838, he married Miss Almira Buck, daughter of Daniel Buck, who was an early settler at East Lansing, Tompkins Co., N. Y. He raised a family of twelve children who lived to be men and women.

In 1837, Mr. North came to Michigan to visit his brother, who came to Ingham County in 1836. Being favorably impressed with the country, he returned to Tompkins County for his wife, when it was decided that the North family should emigrate to Michigan. Joseph North, the father, was a man of considerable means and had a large family. He, with his ten children, came to Ingham County, taking up a large tract of land, mostly in the town of Lansing. Henry H. North selecting the land where he now lives took possession of it early in June, 1839. While the land

was rich and fertile, it was covered with a heavy growth of timber which required years of labor and great perseverance to remove. At the time Mr. North, Sr., settled in Lansing there were but one or two settlers in the township. Frederick R. Luther had built a cabin, but was not near enough to Mr. North to be called a neighbor. The North settlement was one of the most important in the early days of the county. Mr. North being a man of energy and sufficient means to live until crops could be raised, his forest home soon began to put on the appearance of civilization. The log house has long since given place to a substantial brick residence, which Mr. North laid up with his own hands; the broad and well-cultivated fields show no trace of the monster trees which formerly darkened the skies and offered such stern resistance to the pioneer; the roads, which have been laid out and cut through a trackless forest since Mr. North came there, are lined with fine farms and residences.

Mr. North assisted in the organization of the town, and was its first supervisor. In school affairs he has taken an active part. He has been the father of nine children, seven of whom are now living, all having received a good education.

Politically Mr. North has been a Republican since the organization of the party. Three of his sons were in the Union army during the war of the Rebellion. Elmer D. was with Sherman on his "March to the Sea."





Section 36.—Moses C. Baker, Nov. 1, 1836; Harry W. Rose, Thomas Johnson, George Tabor, Dec. 14, 1836; Howell Reeves, April 13, 1837.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The earliest settlement in the township is claimed by two parties,—Frederick R. Luther and John Norris. Luther entered land on section 9, May 4, 1837, and Norris on the 22d of the same month on section 33. It is stated by Henry H. North that Luther settled, with his family, in January, 1838, and in the same year came in John Norris, William Wood, Joseph Wilson, and Philander Morton. The latter settled on section 23 (some accounts say in 1839), and subsequently moved away. He has since died.

George Phillips settled also on section 23 in 1839, and afterwards kept a hotel and the post-office at his place, which was at the Centre. He was a brother-in-law of A. D. Aldrich.

Alonzo Douglass settled on section 22 in 1840.

David Wait also probably came in 1838. Darius Abbott settled in 1843, and John L. Davis and Z. L. Holmes were early settlers. The Thorburns came later, about 1848.

The North family were early settlers in the county, their first permanent settlement being on section 32, in Lansing township.

Joshua North, the third son of Joseph E. North, Sr., one of the earliest settlers in Delhi, came to Michigan in May, 1838, at the solicitation of his oldest brother, Joseph E. North, Jr., who had exchanged land in Ingham township with Hezekiah Ferguson, who had entered section 32, in Lansing township. The brothers worked clearing land on the Lansing property until the fall of the same year, (1838), when Joshua returned to the State of New York, stopping for a few weeks with an uncle who lived in Ohio. Joseph E. North, Sr., visited Michigan in October, 1838, and entered a large tract of land, he and his son, Joseph E., Jr., having altogether 1280 acres.\* While Joshua was absent in New York State his father wrote him to borrow a hundred dollars and come back to Michigan, which he did in November, 1839, bringing a lumber wagon, a few tools, and some dried fruit. The goods were shipped by canal to Buffalo, and thence by the steamer "Michigan" to Detroit. This steamer was blown ashore at Buffalo in the great storm of 1844. From Detroit they shipped their goods by the Central Railway to Ypsilanti, then the terminus of the road, and from that point to Ingham County by ox-team, which Joseph E. North, Jr., brought from Lansing to meet them.

When Joseph E. North, Sr., removed with his family to Michigan, in 1839, he brought a yoke of oxen, purchased in Ohio, and a horse and buggy. At Detroit he hired four two-horse teams to transport his goods to Ingham County. Joshua met him at Mason upon his arrival there. Henry H. North, the second son, had visited Michigan in 1837, and returned to the State of New York in 1838, where, in December of that year, he married Miss Almira Buck in

Tompkins County, and in the spring of 1839 came again to Michigan with his father, and settled permanently in the township of Delhi, south of his father's farm.† He and Joshua married sisters. Henry has had nine children, seven of whom are still living. Several of his sons served in the Union army during the Rebellion.

Joshua returned again to New York State in the fall of 1840, and on the 23d of January, 1841, married Miss Louisa Buck, of Lansing, Tompkins Co. In May, 1841, in company with his wife's eldest brother, Levi Buck, and Monroe Packard, he returned once more to Michigan and settled permanently, in 1841, where he now resides on section 4, Delhi township. On his arrival with his wife and goods at Ann Arbor he found his father there with an ox-team and a load of wheat which he had brought to market. From thence Henry's family and goods made the trip to Lansing in the old gentleman's ox-wagon.

Judge Huntington's father and John French had accompanied Joshua North on his second trip to Michigan, in 1839. The judge was then a little boy. French was also accompanied by his family. Both French and Huntington settled near Eaton Rapids. Mr. Huntington was a shoemaker by trade. Daniel Buck, another brother of Mrs. North, settled in Lansing in 1847, where he is still in the furniture business.

Henry H. and Joshua North lived for a short time in the same house in the summer of 1841 until the latter could complete a log house. A part of the land now owned by Joshua was a part of the purchase of his father in 1838. The old gentleman, according to the record, purchased land on section 33, Lansing township, in 1837 and 1838, and on section 3, Delhi township, in November, 1838. Henry H. North purchased on section 4, Delhi, in 1839 and 1841. Joshua has five children, two sons and three daughters; a son and daughter, both married, are now living in Bloomington, Ill.

Joseph E. North, Sr., surveyed the present road between Lansing and Mason as early as 1842; and he also built the first bridge over the Cedar River, on Cedar Street, at Lansing, about the same time. These transactions may have been a year or two earlier.

Joshua North tells an incident of his early life in Michigan, which illustrates the wonderful development of the county from a wilderness condition in which it was found by the settlers of forty years ago. It was on the occasion of the birth of the first child in the township, a daughter of Henry H. North. The family requiring a little additional help at that time, Joshua went on horseback and procured the services of a young woman living in the vicinity, and was taking her home behind him on the horse in the night, through a blind road which had been partly bushed out. He lost the path and looked for it in vain. The candle in the old-fashioned tin lantern which he carried threatened to become extinguished, and as a last resort he dismounted and made a fire in the slivered butt of a fallen tree, and leaving the young woman there searched again for the road, but not finding it concluded to make

\* According to the tract-book at Mason, Joseph E. North, Sr., had also entered land on section 33 in 1837, but whether he visited the State in that year is not certain.

† There is some discrepancy in the recollection of the members of the North family which we cannot reconcile, but the records seem to corroborate that of Henry H. North substantially.—Ed.

the best of the situation and stay by the fire until daylight. It was quite cool and the young people huddled close to the fire, while jumping and frisking about in the thick woods the gray wolves made anything but pleasant music to their ears. The girl was sure they were something dangerous, but young North, knowing the terror they would inspire if she was fully aware of their character, insisted they were only owls, and partially quieted her fears. He knew well enough they would not attack them by their bright fire, for all wild animals have a mortal dread of this element; and so they sat and listened and watched until the day-dawn sent the unwelcome visitors to their haunts in the depths of the forest, and then went on their way. Mr. North also relates how he and Benjamin Leek, a son of Esquire Leek, of Alameda, went through the woods to witness the marriage at Pine Lake, in Meridian, in May, 1839, of Henry Jipson and a Miss Davidson. Esquire Leek performed the ceremony. The two young men went *via* Okemos, when, in attempting to cross the Cedar River on a raft of poles and hickory bark, they were precipitated into the swift waters up to their middle, and had to walk four miles farther to the place of rendezvous.

Matthew King, another early settler, was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, in 1816. He came to America in 1838, and at first stopped for a short time in Long Island, where he worked for a farmer near Jamaica until he could get money enough to go farther, having exhausted all his means in getting to New York. In the same year he came to Plymouth, Wayne Co., Mich., where he remained until fall, when he went to Ann Arbor. When first landed in this country he had never seen either corn or buckwheat growing in the field, and they were great curiosities to him. He thought corn in the ear was the most beautiful grain he had ever seen.

On his departure from Plymouth he forgot his money, and, not liking to beg, went without his supper and breakfast. He found work at Ann Arbor getting out railroad ties, which he and an Englishman took a job of doing. Here he worked until winter, when he was attacked by another thing new to him—the Michigan ague. In January, 1839, he hired to a Mr. Virgil Booth, at Lodi, Washtenaw Co., where he remained a little more than two years, when he was again taken sick. In 1841 he visited relations living in Canada, and remained nearly a year. In the spring of 1842 he came to the township of Delhi. He had purchased the southeast quarter of section 14, in December, 1840, at the Ionia land-office, previous to his visit to Canada. The winter of 1842–43 he passed, in company with his brother James,—who afterwards went to Minnesota and was killed on a steamer about 1855,—in a cavern which he dug in the side of the “hog-back,” near where the depot at Holt Station now is. He built a chimney to it and made it quite comfortable. In the fall of 1843, Mr. King erected a log dwelling near where his present residence stands. He was then a single man, and Wm. Cook, also a Scotchman, who had married his sister, lived in his house about a year and he boarded with them.

He married Flora Hudson, a daughter of John Hudson, of New York, in 1846.

He built several additions to this log house, and about

1865 erected his present substantial and commodious residence. It is constructed of lime and sand, or gravel, the latter of which is plentiful in the ridge spoken of, on the top of which the dwelling stands. The ridge was formerly very narrow on the top and very precipitous; but Mr. King plowed and leveled it down some twelve or fifteen feet, and made a plateau on which to build his house. He did all the work on his dwelling with his own hands, except the carpenter-work. There is a similar dwelling in the west part of the township, built by a man named Treat.

Around his house on all sides Mr. King has covered the ridge with a variety of shade and ornamental trees, including maple, cedar, pine, locust, etc., and has also a splendid apple orchard on the slope east of his house, and a fine collection of pear- and peach-trees, and a long arbor, covered the present season with luscious grapes. His fruit is so abundant that it is worth very little except for his own family use. He has also a large barn built in the slope of the hill-side, and altogether a most comfortable and picturesque group of buildings and improvements.

The ridge, or “hog-back,” in question is a remarkable locality for the production of fruit. Wherever orchards and vineyards have been planted on its top or sloping escarpments the yield of fruit is something wonderful, and the same bountiful crops of apples, pears, peaches, grapes, etc., described on the premises of Mr. King, may be seen in equal perfection on the farm of John Thorburn, Esq., farther south, and in many other localities along its course through the township and county.

Caleb Thompson, born in Schoharie Co., N. Y., settled in Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1836. He entered the east half of the northwest quarter of section 22, Sept. 12, 1839, and settled on it in 1842. Smith Thompson, his brother, was in the township for a few years at a later date. Mr. Thompson has been a prominent citizen of the township for many years.

Darius Abbott settled in the spring of 1843 on the west half of the northwest quarter of section 22, adjoining Mr. Thompson.

William B. Watson, from Chenango Co., N. Y., purchased on section 13 in Delhi, and located there in 1845. He changed to his present location on section 23 in 1865. In 1847 he married a daughter of P. W. Welch.

Price W. Welch also settled on section 13 in the same year with Mr. Watson, and brought his family in 1846. He died at the Corners in May, 1862, after having been for many years a prominent and respected citizen.

As an interesting reminiscence of early days in Delhi, it may be stated that on the night of the 3d of May, 1837, Henry A. Hawley, now a resident of Vevay township, who, with his brother Calvin, was hunting land, slept on the west slope of the “hog-back,” a few rods south of where the road running east from Delhi Corners cuts through the ridge. The night was so cold that ice formed as thick as window-glass. There were no inhabitants then in the township.

Harvey Lamoreaux, one of the early settlers, is of French extraction, and was born in Albany, N. Y., in 1819. He removed to Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1835, and from thence to his present location on section 10, Delhi township, in

November, 1845. He had purchased his land in 1844, and did some chopping upon it the same year, but did not move his family until 1845. His land was heavily timbered when he first settled, but he has cleared it off, and now has an excellent farm with good buildings and other improvements.

Among the first ministers who visited and preached in the township was Rev. Mr. Bennett, of the Methodist Church.

The following is a list of the resident taxpayers in the township of Delhi in 1844:

Roswell Everett, Russell P. Everett, Z. L. Holmes, Ransom Everett, J. B. Luther, F. R. Luther, John Chapman, Dexter Phillips, Perry Rooker, Joshua North, Henry H. North, John North, Seth North, David Wait, Othniel Roberts, Henry Grovenburgh, Jerome Grovenburgh, B. F. Grovenburgh, John McKeogh, Thomas J. Brown, Platt Case, D. H. Stanton, Ansel Priest, J. R. Tremley, Elias Ralph, Amasa Fuller, Matthew King, George Phillips, William Long, Philander Morton, Lewis Parrish, John Ferguson, William Cook, Josiah Hedden, Lorenzo Davis, John Davis, Miles Morton, A. D. Morton, Hiram Tobias, Lewis Burch, Darius Abbott, Caleb Thompson, Alexander Morton, Alonzo Douglass, Samuel Dunn, John Dunn, John Norris, Joseph Wilson, Chester Hawley.

The records of the Pioneer Society of Ingham County furnish the following facts:

Roswell Everett, from Monroe Co., N. Y., settled at Plymouth, Wayne Co., Mich., in May, 1834, and in February, 1841, moved to Delhi, Ingham Co., with his family. He and his wife are both now deceased. William E. Everett, who furnished these items to the society, was but a year old when his parents came to Michigan.

Josiah Hedden, a native of Lansing, Tompkins Co., N. Y., left that State, with his wife and one child, Sept. 20, 1843, came to Michigan, and settled on section 13, in the township of Delhi. After cutting an opening and building a log house, Mr. Hedden found the locality in which he had settled was thickly infested with the black rattlesnakes, or "massasaugas," and he speaks of having killed as many as twelve in one day on his place. In 1866, when the "saugers" were probably exterminated, Mr. Hedden sold his farm and removed to the township of Aurelius. His wife, when a small child, was rafted down to Olean, N. Y., with the rest of her father's family, and from there they floated down to the Ohio River, and finally landed in Virginia. Her father soon after died, and her mother moved back with the family to Tompkins Co., N. Y.

William Long, a native of Lower Canada, emigrated to Michigan in November, 1837, and settled at Adrian, Lenawee Co., Feb. 18, 1842. He located on section 14, in the township of Delhi, Ingham Co., where he yet resides.

Almond D. Aldrich was born in Connecticut in 1815, and three years later accompanied his parents to Chenango Co., N. Y. He was married in 1837, and in 1844 moved to Michigan with his family and settled in the township of Delhi, Ingham Co., where he continued to reside until his death, April 11, 1878. "His worldly effects after arriving here were a horse-team and thirty dollars in cash. This small amount of cash he lost the first time he went into the woods to work, but found it after a while. Every cent they ever had was made by their own straightforward in-

dustry. . . . His religion was the best and highest of morality. No one did or ever could doubt his sincere honesty. A better neighbor never lived. . . . His principal farm resources were in grain raising. It was A. D. Aldrich who introduced in this section the celebrated Poland hog. No one ever went to his house for a good sociable visit who failed to get it. He took much comfort in hunting coons and foxes. Even in his old age he was always ready with the youngsters for a game of ball."

Mr. Aldrich lost his life in consequence of a terrible accident, a heavy log having rolled against and upon him and broken his spine. He lived fifty-nine hours after the occurrence, and died on the date given.

The first dwelling erected by Mr. Aldrich was a single-roof shanty, which he occupied for a few years, and then built a good split-log house. The fine brick dwelling on the place was erected in 1866. Since his death a son has died, and his widow also died in September, 1880. The big brick house is now untenanted, but a son lives in a frame house on the opposite side of the road. He was a brother of H. J. Aldrich, a resident at the Corners.

The Aldrich farm contains 260 acres, and is one of the finest in the township.

#### FIRST MARRIAGE.

The first marriage in the township was that of Russell P. Everett and Eliza A., daughter of Joseph E. North, Sr. The first death was that of the wife of William Wood in the summer of 1839.

The first marriage celebrated in the township, according to the bride's recollection, was that of William P. Robbins, of Alaiedon, and Lydia M. Wells, of Delhi, July 6, 1842. Russell Everett and Eliza Ann North were married several months later.

#### CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

The township of Delhi was organized from Alaiedon as a congressional township on the 16th of February, 1842, by act of the State Legislature.

The name "Delhi" is credited to Roswell Everett, who is said to have inserted it in the petition for a new township sent to the Legislature. Whether he took it from the ancient Hindoo city of that name, or from some more modern town, is uncertain.

The first town-meeting was held in a log school-house at Delhi Centre, April 4, 1842, which organized by appointing David Wait chairman, and Roswell Everett, Caleb Thompson, D. H. Stanton, and Henry H. North inspectors of election. The whole number of votes polled was twenty-two. The following is a complete list of officers chosen:

Supervisor.—Henry H. North (16 votes); H. H. North (3 votes); David Wait (1 vote); A. Douglass (1 vote); George Phillips (1 vote). Town Clerk.—Caleb Thompson (20 votes); John Pierce (1 vote); Hiram Tobias (1 vote). Treasurer.—Roswell Everett (20 votes); R. Everett (1 vote); D. A. Morton (1 vote). Assessors.—Roswell Everett, Caleb Thompson. Justices.—Roswell Everett (three years); Samuel Dunn (four years); Alonzo Douglass (one year); Daniel H. Stanton (two years). Commissioners of Highways.—John Ferguson, Hiram Tobias,

John North. School Inspectors.—David Wait, John Ferguson, Caleb Thompson. Directors of the Poor.—John Davis, Hiram Tobias. Constables.—Hiram Tobias, Perry Rooker.

The following gives the names of the principal township officers since 1842:

- 1843.—Supervisor, Roswell Everett; Town Clerk, John Ferguson; Treasurer, Alonzo Douglass; Justices, Alexander B. Morton, Henry H. North.
- 1844.—Supervisor, Russell P. Everett; Town Clerk, Caleb Thompson; Treasurer, Josiah Hedden; Justices, Henry H. North, Thomas J. Brown.
- 1845.—Supervisor, Russell P. Everett; Town Clerk, Caleb Thompson; Treasurer, Joshua North; Justices, Hiram Tobias, Thomas J. Brown.
- 1846.—Supervisor, Russell P. Everett; Town Clerk, Darius Abbott; Treasurer, David Wait; Justice, Joseph Wilson.
- 1847.—Supervisor, David Wait; Clerk, Caleb Thompson; Treasurer, Frederick R. Luther; Justice, Josiah Hedden.
- 1848.—Supervisor, David Wait; Clerk, Thomas R. Mosher; Treasurer, Caleb Thompson; Justice, Henry H. North.
- 1849.—Supervisor, Roswell Everett; Clerk, Thomas J. Brown; Treasurer, Caleb Thompson; Justices, Champlin Havens, Theodore P. Gavett.
- 1850.—Supervisor, Caleb Thompson; Clerk, Denison H. Hilliard; Treasurer, Frederick R. Luther; Justice, Thomas R. Mosher.
- 1851.—Supervisor, Caleb Thompson; Clerk, D. H. Hilliard; Treasurer, Seth North; Justices, Simeon Corbit, Philip J. Price.
- 1852.—Supervisor, David Wait; Clerk, D. H. Hilliard; Treasurer, Jonathan R. Mosher; Justice, John Staples.
- 1853.—Supervisor, D. H. Hilliard; Clerk, Caleb Thompson; Treasurer, Jonathan R. Mosher; Justices, Henry H. North, William B. Watson.
- 1854.—Supervisor, John Ferguson; Clerk, Caleb Thompson; Treasurer, Seth North; Justice, Thomas J. Brown.
- 1855.—Supervisor, D. H. Hilliard; Clerk, Caleb Thompson; Treasurer, Thomas R. Mosher; Justice, David Spear.
- 1856.—Supervisor, John Ferguson; Clerk, D. H. Hilliard; Treasurer, David Wait; Justices, Philip J. Price, Caleb Thompson.
- 1857.—Supervisor, Denison H. Hilliard; Clerk, Caleb Thompson; Treasurer, John Ferguson; Justices, John Ferguson, Asa Smith.
- 1858.—Supervisor, Caleb Thompson; Clerk, John Ferguson; Treasurer, Amos H. Hilliard; Justices, Wm. P. Phillips, D. H. Hilliard.
- 1859.—Supervisor, Philip J. Price; Clerk, Caleb Thompson; Treasurer, D. H. Hilliard; Justice, John Ferguson.
- 1860.—Supervisor, John Ferguson; Clerk, Casper Lott; Treasurer, Joseph G. Hunt; Justices, Andrew J. Townsend, John D. Cary.
- 1861.—Supervisor, John Ferguson; Clerk, William Cook; Treasurer, Joseph G. Hunt; Justice, D. H. Hilliard.
- 1862.—Supervisor, Philip J. Price; Clerk, John Ferguson; Treasurer, Henry J. Aldrich; Justice, John Thorburn.
- 1863.—Supervisor, John Ferguson; Clerk, Caleb Thompson; Treasurer, Henry J. Aldrich; Justice, John Thompson.
- 1864.—Supervisor, David Wait; Clerk, John Thompson; Treasurer, Dwight S. Price; Justice, John Buck.
- 1865.—Supervisor, John Ferguson; Clerk, John Thompson; Treasurer, Henry Lott; Justices, D. H. Hilliard, Wm. Cook.
- 1866.—Supervisor, John Thompson; Clerk, William B. Watson; Treasurer, Henry Lott; Justice, John Thorburn.
- 1867.—Supervisor, John Thompson; Clerk, William B. Watson; Treasurer, Dwight S. Price; Justice, John Ferguson.

\* Amos H. Hilliard died in the winter of 1858-59, and D. H. Hilliard was appointed in his place for the unexpired term, Feb. 21, 1859.

† Caleb Thompson resigned the office of township clerk June 11, 1859, and John Ferguson was appointed on the same day to fill the vacancy.

‡ Mr. Price died while in office, and on the 19th of March, 1863, D. H. Hilliard was appointed supervisor in his stead.

- 1868.—Supervisor, Dwight S. Price; Clerk, John Thompson; Treasurer, Henry J. Aldrich; Justice, Nelson Hilliard.
- 1869.—Supervisor, John Ferguson; Clerk, Philip J. Price; Treasurer, Henry J. Aldrich; Justice, Charles L. Smith.
- 1870.—Supervisor, John Ferguson; Clerk, William B. Watson; Treasurer, John Thompson; Justice, Dwight S. Price.
- 1871.—Supervisor, Dwight S. Price; Clerk, William B. Watson; Treasurer, John Thompson; Justices, John Ferguson, Philip J. Price.
- 1872.—Supervisor, John Ferguson; Clerk, William B. Watson; Treasurer, Nelson Hilliard; Justice, C. Newton Smith.
- 1873.—Supervisor, John Ferguson; Clerk, William B. Watson; Treasurer, Henry Lott; Justices, Nathaniel W. Hill, Jesse B. Conklin.
- 1874.—Supervisor, John Ferguson; Clerk, Caleb Thompson; Treasurer, Henry Lott; Justice, Jesse B. Conklin.
- 1875.—Supervisor, William B. Watson; Clerk, Minor E. Park; Treasurer, Henry Lott; Justices, L. R. Chaddock, John Thompson.
- 1876.—Supervisor, William B. Watson; Clerk, Minor E. Park; Treasurer, Henry Lott; Justice, James M. Abels.
- 1877.—Supervisor, John Thompson; Clerk, Amos T. Gunn; Treasurer, Henry Lott; Justice, Nelson Hilliard.
- 1878.—Supervisor, William B. Watson; Clerk, Amos T. Gunn; Treasurer, H. J. Bond; Justice, George Mallory.
- 1879.—Supervisor, L. R. Chaddock; Clerk, A. B. Pulver; Treasurer, Henry Lott; Justice, Dwight S. Price.
- 1880.—Supervisor, Lyman W. Baker; Clerk, Minor E. Park; Treasurer, Henry Lott; Justices, Nelson Hilliard, John Thompson; Superintendent of Schools, Joel S. Wheelock; School Inspector, Alonzo Thompson; Highway Commissioner, Addison Stone; Drain Commissioner, Edmund W. Mooers; Constables, Miles T. Brown, John D. Thorburn, Eugene Wilcox.

#### EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORD.

At a meeting of the supervisors and directors of the poor for the four townships formerly constituting the township of Alaiedon, May 11, 1842, the public moneys belonging to said old town of Alaiedon were divided as follows:

|               |          |
|---------------|----------|
| Alaiedon..... | \$68.96  |
| Delhi.....    | 43.77    |
| Lansing.....  | 74.70    |
| Meridian..... | 62.56    |
|               | <hr/>    |
|               | \$249.99 |

The ballot-boxes of the old township were sold to the township of Delhi for \$2.27.

For the old town books Alaiedon was to pay \$6, and also, in consideration for delinquent tax bonds, and some Michigan money (wildcat), turned over for its use, was to settle up all outstanding road matters contracted during the years 1840 and 1841.

The division of funds in hands of the overseer of the poor was made as follows:

|                           |         |
|---------------------------|---------|
| To Alaiedon township..... | \$12.46 |
| To Delhi ".....           | 8.05    |
| To Lansing ".....         | 14.03   |
| To Meridian ".....        | 11.51   |
|                           | <hr/>   |
|                           | \$46.05 |

After these distributions had been made there was found to be a surplus of \$45.54 remaining on hand. The total amount to be raised for the year 1842 was \$244.09, from which deducting the amount on hand, left \$198.55 to be raised by tax or otherwise, which amount was apportioned among the several townships as follows: Alaiedon, \$58.40; Delhi, \$35.64; Lansing, \$56.88; Meridian, \$47.63.

The amount of State, town, and county taxes for 1842 according to the assessment for the old town of Alaiedon was apportioned among the four townships as follows:



JOSEPH WILSON.



MRS. JOSEPH WILSON.

## JOSEPH WILSON.

Joseph Wilson was born in Yorkshire, England, May 30, 1801, and is the sole survivor of ten children of John Wilson.

Joseph Wilson left the paternal home when he was thirteen years of age, and since that time has depended entirely upon his own resources, working at such employment as came in his way. At the age of thirty-one years he came to America. Arriving at New York, his first employment was on Staten Island, from which he went to Herkimer County. He remained two years, and went to Richmond, Ontario Co., N. Y., where he was married, Oct. 5, 1840, to Maria Skinner, who came from Middletown, Vt., where she was born June 3, 1806. Soon after they were married Mr. Wilson and his wife came to Ingham County, and settled on the land where he now lives (October, 1880). This land (one hundred and twenty acres), he had purchased from the government some two years previously. When Mr. Wilson moved to Ingham County there were but few settlers in his vicinity; all new beginners, and as poor as himself. Joining with his neighbor they purchased a pair of oxen together. He soon built a log house, and made a small clearing, but was

obliged to work out by the day to procure the necessities of life. From this small beginning he has made steady improvements, adding other lands until he now has two hundred and fifty acres, one-half of which is in a good state of cultivation. The log house has long since given place to a comfortable frame house with pleasant surroundings.

And now this pioneer couple, after an industrious life of nearly fourscore years, are in possession of all their faculties, good health, and an ample competency.

They have been the parents of four children, two of whom are now living. George married Adeline Vroman, and is a farmer in the town of Aurelius; Harvey married Susan Bullen, and occupies the old homestead with his parents.

Mr. Wilson united with the Methodist Church in England, and has since been a consistent member. Mrs. Wilson joined the Baptist Church when a young woman, and has never changed her religious views.

Mr. Wilson has lived a quiet and retired life; is a man of strong common sense and high moral principles, and industry and economy have been the cardinal principles of his life.





|                |          |
|----------------|----------|
| Delhi .....    | \$308.74 |
| Alaiedon ..... | 486.41   |
| Lansing .....  | 528.56   |
| Meridian ..... | 441.10   |

\$1764.81

The first accounts audited by the town board of Delhi, Oct. 7, 1842, were as follows:

|                       |        |
|-----------------------|--------|
| Hiram Tobias .....    | \$8.50 |
| Anson Jackson* .....  | 6.50   |
| John North .....      | 1.50   |
| Caleb Thompson .....  | 4.63   |
| Roswell Everett ..... | 3.00   |
| H. H. North .....     | 2.49   |
| David Wait .....      | 75     |
| John Ferguson .....   | 10.50  |
| Joseph Hudson .....   | 50     |
| D. H. Stanton .....   | 1.00   |
| Alonzo Douglass ..... | 1.00   |
| Samuel Dunn .....     | 1.00   |

\$41.37

The town clerk was directed to draw orders for the same.

The first jurors drawn in the township of Delhi was in 1843, and the following is a correct list of their names from the record: Roswell Everett, Hiram Tobias, Alexander B. Morton, Darius Abbott, John Ferguson, Henry H. North, Joseph Wilson, I. R. Trembly, David Wait, Alonzo Douglass, John Davis, Frederick R. Luther, Thomas J. Brown, John Norris.

The petit and grand jurors so drawn first appear in 1844, and the following list shows their names:

*Grand Jurors.*—John North, William Long, Z. L. Holmes.

*Petit Jurors.*—Ransom Everett, Philander Morton, Amasa Fuller.

#### TAVERN LICENSES.

The following are the earliest licenses issued, as shown by the township record:

"Know all men by these presents, that we, the undersigned, the township board of the township of Delhi, do grant unto John Ferguson, his heirs and assigns, license to keep an inn, and to retail wine and spirituous and fermented liquors, in the house now occupied by the said John Ferguson, on the east half of the northwest quarter of section No. 23, in the township of Delhi, County of Ingham, State of Michigan, until the first Monday of April, A.D. 1849.

|                    |                   |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| "DAVID WAIT,       | } Township Board. |
| "HENRY H. NORTH,   |                   |
| "HIRAM TOBIAS,     |                   |
| "THOMAS R. MOSHER, |                   |

"DELHI, April 29, 1848."

"Know all men by these presents, that we, the undersigned, the township board of the township of Delhi, do grant unto Price W. Welch, his 'hears' and assigns, 'licence' to keep an inn, and to retail wine, spirituous, and fermented liquors, in the house now occupied by the said Price W. Welch, on the southeast quarter of southwest quarter of section No. 'foreteen,' in the Township of Delhi, County of Ingham, and State of Michigan, until the first Monday of April next.

|                    |                   |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| "DAVID WAIT,       | } Township Board. |
| "HENRY H. NORTH,   |                   |
| "THOMAS R. MOSHER, |                   |

"By THOMAS R. MOSHER,  
"T. Clerk."

"Dated Delhi, Jan. 6, 1849."

"Received of J. Ferguson, April 30, 1848, \$7.00 for license. \$7.00."

"Received of P. W. Welch, January 18th, 1849, \$2.50 for license. \$2.50."

"Know all men by these presents, that 'wee,' the undersigned, the

\* County surveyor.

Township Board of the town of Delhi, unto Price W. Welch, his 'hears' and Assigns, 'Licence' to keep an inn, and to retail wine, spirituous, and fermented Liquors, in the house now occupied by the said Price W. Welch, on the southeast quarter of southwest quarter of section 14, in the town of Delhi, County of Ingham, and State of Michigan, said Licence to expire on the first Monday of April, A.D. 1850.

|                    |                    |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| "DAVID WAIT,       | } Township Board." |
| "HENRY H. NORTH,   |                    |
| "THOMAS R. MOSHER, |                    |

Hotel business must have been good in those days, or the landlords content with minor transactions, if two "inns" could be supported in a small hamlet at the same time.

In 1854 the township board allowed P. W. Welch five dollars for the use of his house "for holding town-meetings and for other town business."

#### SMALLPOX.

In July and August, 1852, this dreaded disease visited Delhi and carried off a number of persons. Among those infected were Samuel Ferguson, Sally Morton, John Morton, Caroline Morton, the wife and minor children of A. B. Morton, Jeannette and Rachel Anderson, children of David Anderson; Salem and Angeline Lamoreaux, children of Harvey Lamoreaux; Malinda Fishel, wife of Henry Fishel; Lewis C. Burch, Mrs. Burch, and Danforth Burch.

The board of health for the township took possession of the dwelling of Lewis C. Burch and made use of it for hospital purposes for about a month; and also employed the following persons to take care of the patients,—viz., Dr. L. R. Chaddock, physician, and Alonzo Douglass, Mrs. Burch, and Jeannette Anderson, as nurses. For their services they were paid the following sums:

|                                      |         |
|--------------------------------------|---------|
| L. R. Chaddock .....                 | \$30.00 |
| Alonzo Douglass .....                | 43.88   |
| L. C. Burch (for house rent) .....   | 30.00   |
| Mrs. L. C. Burch .....               | 15.00   |
| Jeannette Anderson .....             | 12.00   |
| William Ferguson, as messenger ..... | 4.00    |

Total .....

\$134.88

These sums were charged to several individuals as follows:

|                           |         |   |
|---------------------------|---------|---|
| Alexander B. Morton ..... | \$37.50 | - |
| Samuel Ferguson .....     | 13.28   |   |
| L. C. Burch .....         | 35.52   |   |
| Harvey Lamoreaux .....    | 24.50   |   |
| David Anderson .....      | 16.71   |   |
| Henry Fishel .....        | 7.37    |   |

\$134.88

#### WAR BOUNTIES.

On the 16th of September, 1864, the electors of the township voted by forty-two against one to raise \$2100 to pay volunteers at the rate of \$100 each who should enlist from the township in the United States army.

On the 6th of October, 1865, the township board resolved to raise the following amounts for the ensuing year:

|  |       |
|--|-------|
| For veteran soldiers' fund .....             | \$500 |
| To pay a bounty of \$150 to volunteers ..... | 1325  |
| To pay a bounty of \$100 to volunteers ..... | 3900  |
| For contingent expenses .....                | 300   |

Total for 1866 .....

\$6025

On the 16th of September, 1864, the following orders were issued to volunteers for the army by authority of the township board. Whether the names are all those of soldiers is not stated:

Peter Smith, \$100; George Slater, \$100; Eli W. Chandler, \$100; Thomas C. Smith, \$100; George W. Brown, \$100; Frank Blatter, \$100; S. S. Swazy, \$222.45; Henry Chaddock, \$150; John Doolittle, \$55; Judson Cory, \$150; Samuel Willoughby, \$150; William Willoughby, \$150; D. T. Rowler, \$150; H. E. North, \$150; Albert Fishel, \$150; Franklin Fuller, \$100; William C. Beal, \$100; Nathan L. Cooley, \$100; Joel Dunn, \$100; Frank Stone, \$100; Addison Stone, \$100; David Dawson, \$100; Joseph Bush, \$100; Leonard Murphy, \$88; Benjamin Rutta, \$150; Timothy L. Hilliard, \$100; James Gorden, \$70; John Hunt, \$105; James Tower, \$150; Conrad Helwig, \$150; Robert Fulton, \$150; John Surrato, \$150; John Doolittle, \$150; George Fishel, \$100.

No explanation of the sums other than \$100 and \$150 is given, but the people of the township may understand the matter.

#### RAILWAY SUBSCRIPTION.

On the 6th of November, 1866, the electors of the township voted by a large majority to subscribe the sum of \$2500 to the stock of the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw Railroad Company, provided said company erected a passenger and freight depot of specified dimensions at the crossing of the highway leading northeast from Delhi Centre.

At the town-meeting in the spring of 1868 a resolution to sell this stock to O. M. Barnes, of Lansing, for twenty-five cents on the dollar, was voted down.

At a meeting of the township board, held Oct. 10, 1868, it was resolved to raise the sum of \$2450 for the following purposes:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| For the payment of railroad bonds.....     | \$1250.00 |
| For interest on same.....                  | 109.37    |
| Balance due on railroad bonds of 1867..... | 250.00    |
| For highways, 1868.....                    | 435.00    |
| Other indebtedness.....                    | 87.00     |
| Other contingent expenses.....             | 318.63    |
|  | <hr/>     |
|  | \$2450.00 |

The bonds were issued and negotiated with private parties, and the town took \$2500 in the stock of the railway company, which was held for a number of years. When there appeared a prospect that the road would be sold on first mortgage, the township by vote authorized the sale of the stock at the best offer which could be obtained, and they were disposed of to Hon. O. M. Barnes for about thirty cents on the dollar. The bonds of the township were paid in full, with the specified interest.

The proceeding was sharply criticised by many, but it was probably the best possible disposition that could then have been made, for, had the road been sold, the town would have realized very little. The purchase of these bonds by individuals interested in the road possibly prevented its sale upon the mortgage.

#### EARLY ROADS.\*

The first road in the early records of the old township of Alaiedon was established July 3, 1839. It was known as the State road, from Little Rapids, on the Grand River, to Mason, in the township of Vevay, and is described as follows:

"Beginning on the east bank of Grand River, 20 rods west of the east line of section 20, town 4 north, range 2 west, running south ½

\* The earliest road in the records, though recorded after a number of others, appears to have been the *Luther road*, in the northeast part of the township. Laid in May, 1838, by Anson Jackson, surveyor.

west, 2 miles, 161 rods, 14 links, to town-line, 20 rods west of the corners of sections 32 and 33; thence easterly on said town-line 178 rods, 23 links; thence south 30° 6' east, 316 rods, 12 links in town 3 north, of range 2 west, to east line of section 4; thence southerly on said line 30 rods to corners of sections 3, 4, 9, and 10; thence easterly on section-line 160 rods to north quarter-post of section 10; thence south 13° 6' east, 279 rods; thence south 9° 30' west, 32 rods; thence south 23° 30' east, 58 rods, to corner of sections 10, 11, 14, and 15; thence southerly on section-lines 3 miles, 316 rods; thence south 11° west to town-line. Whole distance through townships 3 and 4, 9 miles, 253 rods, 3 links.

"F. R. LUTHER,

"JOSHUA NORTH,

"H. CONVERSE,

"Commissioners appointed by the State.

"ALAIEDON, July 3, 1839."

The surveyor's name is not given, but it was probably Anson Jackson.

*Norris Road.*—On the 6th of July, 1839, the commissioners of Alaiedon and Aurelius established the above-named road on the town-line between the two towns mentioned, and running on the north line of sections 3 and 4 in what is now Aurelius, and sections 33 and 34 in Delhi township, 2 miles and 2 links, intersecting the State road near the corners of sections 2 and 3 in Aurelius and 34 and 35 in Delhi.

*Everett Road.*—This was laid Dec. 29, 1840. Beginning 40 rods west of the corners of sections 3, 4, 9, and 10, and running thence west on section-line 280 rods to the corners of sections 4, 5, 8, and 9. A. Jackson, surveyor.

*Morton Road.*—Laid Oct. 7, 1839. Commencing at the corners of sections 14, 15, 22, and 23, and running east 204 rods; thence north, 48° east, 26 rods; thence south, 57° east, to the north line of section 24; thence east on section-line 284 rods, 20 links; thence north 76¼° east, 6 rods and 4 links to town-line. This is the road which now runs east from Delhi Centre.

*Town-Line Road.*—On the east line of section 1.

*Tobias Road.*—Running west 1 mile from corners of sections 14, 15, 22, 23. Laid Dec. 30, 1840.

*The Ferguson Road.*—On section 13. Laid June 4, 1841.

*Town-Line Road.*—On section 6. Laid June 4, 1841.

The following field notes regarding highways are under date of June 9, 1843:

"Beginning at the northeast corner of section No. 19, in township No. 3 north, of range 2 west, thence south on the east line of sections Nos. 19, 30, and 31, to the township-line."

This was known as the "Grovenburgh road."

At a meeting of the commissioners of highways, held on the 3d of November, 1843, it was resolved that the following field notes should be the centre of a public highway four rods wide,—viz.:

"Beginning at the southeast corner of section No. 19, in township No. 3 north, of range No. 2 west; thence on the south line of said section, 82 chains and 66 links, to the southwest corner of the section, where it intersects the county-line."

Surveyed Nov. 3, 1843, by Thomas J. Brown, Deputy County Surveyor. This was known as the "McKeough road."

*Cook Road.*—Under date of Nov. 25, 1843, is the following:

"Beginning at the quarter-post in the west line of section No. 24, in township No. 3 north, of range 2 west; thence north 15' west on said section-line, seven chains; thence north 37° 5' east, five chains; thence north 16° 55' west, ten chains; thence north 43° 55' west three chains and thirty-eight links; thence north 15' west, on the section-line, twelve chains sixty-two links, to the northwest corner of said section 24; thence on the west line of section 13 four chains and fifty links, where it intersects the centre of the highway run by true meridian, 3° 5' east."

Surveyed by Thomas J. Brown, Nov. 4, 1843.

The commissioners of highways at that time were D. H. Stanton and Hiram Tobias.

On the 20th of March, 1844, a road was laid from the west quarter-post of section 29, to the centre of the section, and was called the "Blodgett road."

The *Spring Brook Road* was originally laid out March 20, 1844, through the centre of sections No. 8 and 17.

The *Parish Road* was laid out on the 14th day of March, 1844, on the north line of sections 35 and 36.

The *Burch Road* was laid out March 21, 1844, on the west line of section 22.

The *Town-Line Road* was laid out Nov. 10, 1845, on the south line of section 32, by the commissioners of highways for the townships of Delhi and Aurelius. B. Dunn, Seth North, Ansel Priest, Commissioners for Delhi; John Wright, Alexander Waggoner, Commissioners for Aurelius.

The earliest subdivision of the townships into road districts appears by the record to have been in 1843, when there were eight. In 1848 there were twelve, in 1860 twenty-two, and in 1880 thirty-seven, road districts, or more than one to each section in the township.

#### HOTELS.

The first building used for a tavern at the Centre was erected by Price W. Welch, probably in 1848; at any rate, we find by the township record that he was licensed on the 6th of January, 1849, to keep an inn and sell liquors from that date to the 1st of April following, and this must have been in the old tavern stand, as it is described as being on the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 14.

The first license to keep a hotel and sell liquors was granted to John Ferguson on the 29th of April, 1848; and, according to the record, his house was located on the east half of the northwest quarter of section 23, which would be on the south side of the east-and-west road passing through the Centre, and west of the quarter-section line, which passed a little east of the school-house. Ferguson afterwards erected and kept a tavern at the "Five Corners," where he was subsequently burned out.

Among the landlords who have kept the regular hotel at the Centre may be mentioned Joseph Hunt, William Wiloughby, Frank North, John Decker, and John Ferguson. The present landlord is David Laycock.

George Phillips, the first settler at the Centre, opened the first place for the accommodation of the public in his dwelling on the northeast quarter of section 22, some time in the spring of 1847, but the place was not considered a regular hotel. He also had the post-office in his house when first established at the Centre.

#### POST-OFFICE.

The first post-office in the township was kept in the dwelling of George Phillips, the first settler at the Centre, in 1839. The office was established, as near as can be ascertained, about 1848. How long Mr. Phillips, who was a farmer, kept the office, is not known, but Price W. Welch, who opened a hotel in 1848, seems to have succeeded Mr. Phillips after a short time. Caleb Thompson succeeded Welch in 1858, and held until 1861. Mr. Thompson was then in trade, and the office was kept in his store.

Samuel Hoffman, who also was a merchant, succeeded him in 1861, and had the office in his place of business, but he seems to have held it only a short time, and was followed by S. S. Gidney, who officiated for a brief period about 1863, and was followed by Mr. Hoffman. After him came Lyman W. Baker, and he was succeeded by the present incumbent, James Wigman, in March, 1878. The office was known as Delhi Centre until about 1859, when it was named HOLT, in compliment to Postmaster-General Holt.

The first mails were few and far between, but now the office is in daily communication with the outside world by mail, telegraph, and telephone.

#### MERCHANTS.

There was never any village plat laid out at the Centre, all the lots being sold and described by metes and bounds, but it has been the location of nearly all the business interests of the town. The first mercantile establishment was opened by Robert Smith about 1857. In 1859, Messrs. Mosher & Thompson bought him out, and continued until 1862, when Mosher sold his farm and removed to East Saginaw, selling his interest in the store to Mr. Thompson, who continued the business until 1864. He and Mosher had also carried on the boot and shoe business together. Mosher sold the shoe business to Samuel F. Hoffman, and Thompson took the dry goods. During their continuance together Mr. Thompson was deputy postmaster for Hoffman. Thompson sold his interest to Hoffman in 1864. Hoffman and Watson were also together in trade for a while. Hoffman sold to Watson. Messrs. Elmer & Baker were also in business together for a time. Several others were probably in trade at different periods. U. T. Watrous was running a mercantile establishment at the old corner in September, 1880, but was on the point of disposing of the business to a new party. The new frame store was erected by Elmer & Baker.

The first merchants who kept where the post-office building now stands were Messrs. Hoffman & Watson. Others have been Henry Lott, and Lott & Wigman, who were burnt out in the spring of 1879. Mr. James Wigman erected the new brick store in 1879. He had also been previously burnt out on the opposite side of the street. He built the brick store after being burnt out the second time.

#### MANUFACTURES.

The manufacturing establishments of a farming community must necessarily be neither many nor extensive; nevertheless, they are of sufficient importance to demand notice

in Delhi township, and we give what information has been obtained concerning them.

*Steam Saw-Mills.*—The first steam saw-mill in the township was built by Messrs. Lee & Cory, a firm from Ohio, in 1856. They operated it for a while, and it then changed hands a number of times until about 1864, when Mr. J. M. Abels purchased it and kept in operation for about three years, and sold to John M. Keller, who operated it for several years, and sold to John Krotz, his brother-in-law, who is still the owner. It is an "upright" mill, and is propelled by a thirty horse-power steam-engine.

J. M. Abels erected the mill he now owns in the village of Holt in 1870. It is fitted with circular saws, and constructed to do a heavy business. A shingle-mill was added about 1871. Previous to the erection of this mill, Mr. Abels operated a portable mill on the ground for a short time.

The new mill did an extensive business for a number of years, until the visible supply of timber began to diminish and the introduction of pine lumber and shingles lessened the demand to a considerable extent for hard-wood lumber, and particularly shingles.

In the busiest times employment was furnished to five first-class hands, and lumber to the amount of 1,500,000 feet was manufactured in a single season, working about eight to nine months. The amount produced has somewhat diminished with the diminishing demand, and the present year—1880 to 1881—the number of feet will be about 700,000. The mill has always had a capacity exceeding the demand. It is run by a sixty horse-power steam-engine.

Mr. Abels was formerly in the same business with Mr. Christopher Haag at Windsor, Eaton Co., Mich. He sold out to his partner and removed to Delhi, as before stated, in 1864. He was formerly from Weedsport, Cayuga Co., N. Y., from which place he removed to Potterville, Eaton Co., Mich., in 1857.

Christopher Haag removed the machinery of the Windsor Mill to section 5, Delhi township, where he erected a new mill in 1864, and has since continued the business. His mill is fitted up with upright saws and run by steam. He does a smaller business than Mr. Abels, but runs nearly continuously the year round.

*Carriage- and Wagon-Shops.*—Addison Stone has been in the carriage business at the "Five Corners" for ten or twelve years. For some years he carried on quite an extensive business, but for a number of years past has been principally engaged in farming.

Augustus Julleer opened a shop at the Centre in April, 1878, and is doing most of the business in the carriage line. He manufactures carriages and wagons, wheelbarrows, etc., and does general repairing work.

The present blacksmith at the Centre is John West. The first blacksmith at the Centre was probably Nelson Hilliard, who began at the Corners. He now has a shop on section 10.

*Foundry and Repair-Shops.*—An establishment of this kind was put in operation on section 24, about half a mile southeast from Holt Station, by Edwin Shaw in the spring of 1875. Israel Wood became interested in the fall of 1879.

The business includes the manufacture of land-rollers, plows, drags, cultivators, and general repairing. Power is furnished by a steam-engine. The firm is now Shaw & Wood. The location is not favorable for prosperous business, and the intention is to eventually remove to a better business point.

*Brick.*—Messrs. Henry Lott and M. T. Brown opened a brickyard on the southwest quarter of section 13, and have manufactured brick during the two seasons of 1879 and 1880.

There are also three cider-mills in the township. E. W. Mooers has quite an extensive establishment run by steam on the southeast quarter of section 9. At the Centre are two shoemakers, Charles Goldwood and Adam Finkbin-der, and one harness-maker, Lewis Rupert.

#### VILLAGES.

The two clusters of buildings known as the CENTRE (or HOLT) and FIVE CORNERS contain three churches, one hotel, two general stores, one post-office, three physicians (one a mile west), two wagon-shops, a fine school building, a steam saw-mill, a harness-shop, two blacksmiths, and about thirty-two dwellings, among the most conspicuous of the latter being those of Dr. Chaddock and H. J. Aldrich, the latter of brick.

A village called "Delhi" was laid out originally at the railroad station known as Holt by Matthew King, who was proprietor of the land; but failing to place his plat on record, after selling a number of lots, he joined the several owners and perfected the legal title by recording the plat and proprietors' names. The names of these, as they appear on the record at the register's office in Mason, are Minor E. Park, Matthew King, J. M. Abels, Stephen Cronkite, and George Mauk, and the date of platting July 24, 1877. Within the limits of this plat, which probably covers some sixty acres, there are the passenger station, a grain elevator and freight depot combined, the steam-mill of J. M. Abels, and about a dozen dwellings. A telephone connects the station with Holt post-office, and there is an express and telegraph office also.

#### CEMETERIES.

There are two cemeteries in the township, one on the southwest quarter of section 3, containing an acre, purchased of Joshua North about 1842, which cost the township fifteen dollars, and one at the Five Corners, on section 14, probably purchased about 1853, and containing also about an acre. In that year the sum of \$100 was expended in surveying and platting the last-mentioned one. Both are situated upon sandy or gravelly knolls, and are in good condition.

#### PHYSICIANS.

LEVERETT R. CHADDOCK was born in Alexander, Genesee Co., N. Y., Aug. 7, 1824. His early education was obtained at the seminaries of Alexander and Bethany, in Genesee County. In 1845 he removed to Lapeer Co., Mich., and subsequently to Ionia County. He read medicine with Dr. Cornell, of Ionia, and attended medical colleges at Cleveland and Chicago. In 1850 he settled in Delhi, where he has since practiced his profession and won

a good reputation as a professional gentleman and citizen. He belongs to the regular school.

DR. WILLIAM MATTHAEI, a graduate of Ann Arbor, and a student of medical schools in Germany, removed to Delhi from Lansing, where he had been in practice, about 1868, and has since practiced there. He resides about one mile and a half west from the Centre, and is a member of the homœopathic school.

DR. JOEL S. WHELOCK was born in Lockport, Niagara Co., N. Y.\* He was educated at the Michigan University, where he graduated June 27, 1878. He also attended the college at Battle Creek, Mich., and resided in that city and in Midland County for a number of years previous to attending the university.

He located and commenced practice in Delhi (at the Centre) in the fall of 1878, and from small beginnings has built up quite an extensive and lucrative practice, and has won a fine reputation. He is a disciple of Hahnemann.

#### SECULAR ORDERS.

*Delhi Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, No. 322*, was organized in March, 1874. The charter bears date at Washington, D. C., July 8, 1874. The charter members numbered about thirty, and the paying membership is now about forty-five. The grange meets in a hall over the store of Wyman & Bond. The Worthy Masters have been John Ferguson, Dan H. Rice, Benjamin Ohlinger, William Cook, and George D. Green.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.

A lodge of the *Independent Order of Good Templars* was organized in March, 1879, with nineteen members. The charter bears date March 3, 1879. The Worthy Chiefs have been V. D. Green, M. T. Brown, John West, O. D. Wright, H. J. Bond. The present membership is about sixty-five.

A *Red Ribbon Club* was organized in 1877, and the membership has been as high as 200. The present president is M. W. Hill.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first record touching school districts in the township bears date March 2, 1843, at which time the boundaries of school district No. 1 are described as follows: Sections Nos. 15, 22, west half of 23, and 14.

Though this is the first action, it appears farther along in the record that District No. 2 was organized as a school district on the 6th of December, 1842, and was composed of sections 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10. The school inspectors were then David Wait and Caleb Thompson.

District No. 3 is described, under date of March 2, 1843, as being comprised of sections 1, 2, 11, 12, 13, 24, 25, and the east half of 14, 23, 26.

At a meeting of the inspectors, held May 6, 1843, Thomas J. Brown was appointed "to visit and examine the several schools that may be taught in the Township, and to give such advise to both teachers and scholars as he may think proper."

Fractional District No. 4, of Delhi and Alaiedon, was formed March 22, 1844, to include sections 25 and 36 in

Delhi, and sections 30, 31, and part of 32, and the west half of the southeast quarter of section 29 in Alaiedon.

District No. 5 was formed April 23, 1853.

Among the early school inspectors were Thomas J. Brown, Israel R. Trembly, David Wait, R. P. Everett, Don A. Watson, H. H. North, James Joles, Manning Curry, L. R. Chaddock, and John D. Cory. All previous to 1860.

In the list of early teachers examined and licensed we find the following:

Elizabeth Everett, licensed to teach in District No. 2, Sept. 28, 1843; Thomas J. Brown, in District No. 1, same date; Randolph Strickland, examined and granted certificate to teach in District No. 1, Dec. 21, 1844; F. M. Cowles, Dec. 6, 1845; Rebecca Wells, May 2, 1846; John Ferguson, Dec. 5, 1846; Orpha Matteson, May 3, 1847; Eunice C. Hilliard, May 25, 1847; Don A. Watson, Nov. 11, 1847; Louisa G. Joslyn, Dec. 22, 1847; David W. Sanford, George McEwen, Dec. 11, 1848; Mary Jane Ferguson, April 24, 1849; Adelia Monroe, May 15, 1849; Mary Jane Amesbury, July 4, 1849; Elihu Elwood, Nov. 3, 1849; Charles S. Davis, Dec. 15, 1849; Betsy J. Howard, April 13, 1850.

#### LIBRARY.

Provision was made for a library on the 1st of February, 1845, at which time the inspectors drew up a long and exceedingly judicious list of books which were to be purchased, comprising about fifty choice volumes.

Amount of primary school money divided among the several districts in 1850:

|                     | Children. | Amount. |
|---------------------|-----------|---------|
| District No. 1..... | 67        | \$28.23 |
| " " 2.....          | 43        | 18.11   |
| " " 5.....          | 22        | 9.26    |
| " " 8.....          | 13        | 7.58    |
|                     |           | \$63.18 |

The amount divided among the several districts in 1856 was as below:

|                     |          |
|---------------------|----------|
| District No. 1..... | \$53.53  |
| " " 2.....          | 29.68    |
| " " 3.....          | 15.37    |
| " " 4.....          | 15.90    |
| " " 5.....          | 9.54     |
| " " 6.....          | 11.66    |
| " " 8.....          | 18.55    |
|                     | \$154.23 |

Amount divided in 1859:

|                                |          |
|--------------------------------|----------|
| District No. 1.....            | \$105.54 |
| " " 2.....                     | 63.62    |
| " " 3.....                     | 48.87    |
| " " 4.....                     | 42.39    |
| " " 5.....                     | 44.29    |
| " " 6.....                     | 40.00    |
| Fractional District No. 1..... | 10.25    |
| " " " 8.....                   | 40.00    |
|                                | \$394.96 |

For 1867 it was as follows:

|                                |          |
|--------------------------------|----------|
| District No. 1.....            | \$50.40  |
| " " 2.....                     | 28.35    |
| " " 3.....                     | 20.25    |
| " " 4.....                     | 14.40    |
| " " 5.....                     | 14.85    |
| " " 6.....                     | 17.10    |
| Fractional District No. 1..... | 17.55    |
| " " " 8.....                   | 29.25    |
|                                | \$192.15 |

The fines money for the same year amounted to \$9.57.

The total amount distributed for 1874 was \$234.50, and of fines money \$20.70; total, \$255.20.

#### EARLY SCHOOLS.

The first school in the township was taught in the cabin of George Phillips, in 1840, by his sister-in-law, Miss Lydia M. Wells, now Mrs. William P. Robbins, of Alaiedon. She also taught the first two terms in the log school-house at the Centre. Thomas North was among the early teachers, and taught in District No. 2 as early (his brothers think) as 1841. There was probably a school in District No. 1 as early as 1840. The first school taught in No. 2 was in a shanty on the farm of Roswell Everett, by Miss Buck.

The first school building at the Centre was of logs, on the ground near where now stands the present fine brick building, and according to the best information was erected as early as 1840. It served a very good purpose until about 1852, when a larger frame building was erected where the log one stood. This did duty until 1875, when the present building was erected at a cost, exclusive of furniture, of about \$1800. The furniture cost \$500. The old building was moved a few rods to give place to the new one, and is still standing. The new one has a fine cupola and bell. It is divided into two large rooms, and has accommodations for 100 scholars. The present school is divided into two departments, primary and intermediate, and employs two teachers. It is the largest school in the township. The next largest is the Maple Grove School No. 5, fractional with Windsor township, in Eaton County.

The number of school districts in 1880 is eleven, of which seven are whole districts and four fractional.

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of school buildings (brick, 2; wood, 8).....                            | 10        |
| Value of school property.....  | \$6550.00 |
| Total expenses for year.....   | 2357.91   |
| Total number of school-children between the ages of five and twenty years..... | 481       |

#### CHURCHES.

*First Presbyterian.*—This church was organized April 5, 1865, principally through the instrumentality of Rev. Alfred Bryant. Rev. Horace Kittredge was also a valuable assistant in the enterprise. The original members were as follows: James Thorburn, Sr. (since dead), William Sommerville, Mrs. Jane Sommerville (since dead), Mrs. Mary Hedden, Susan Thompson, Mrs. Harriet Stanton, Mrs. Fanny Harkness, Church Wilber, Mrs. Hannah Wilber, James Thorburn, Jr., Marion Thorburn, Casper Lott, Catherine Lott, Mrs. Maria L. Mallory (since dead), Miss Alice M. Mallory, now Mrs. Pixley; Miss Hattie Stanton, now Mrs. Bristol; Mrs. Arrena Gunn, now Widow Strickland; William Irwin; Mrs. Lane Thorburn, now Mrs. G. W. Mallory. Mr. G. W. Mallory joined at a later date.

The first minister was Rev. Alfred Bryant, as stated supply, who remained three years, when he removed to North Lansing. Rev. Hosea Kittredge succeeded as stated supply May 9, 1869, and continued until April, 1871. Following him in September, 1872, came Rev. J. E. Weed, who officiated until April, 1877. Rev. J. E. Bucher, from New York, then preached for about four months in the summer of 1877, and was followed by Rev. Alfred Bryant a second time, who filled the desk from the fall of

1877 to June, 1880, when he retired on account of advancing age and ill health, removing to Lansing, where he has a home. At present (September, 1880) the society is without a settled pastor.

The church edifice at the Centre was erected in 1869, at a cost of about \$2000, of which sum \$500 was contributed by the general church erection board. It was dedicated Oct. 3, 1869. It has a tower and bell. The bell weighs 500 pounds, and was purchased in Cincinnati, Ohio, at a cost of \$150. The church is also furnished with a cabinet organ, which cost about \$200.

The present membership is about eighty. A Sabbath-school was organized near the time the church was completed. It was at first a mission school of the Methodists and Presbyterians, but has been a Presbyterian school since about 1870. It has an average attendance of some 100 scholars, with five officers and eleven teachers.

The present ruling elders are Casper Lott and G. W. Mallory. The board of trustees is composed of Casper Lott, James Thorburn, William Cook, W. H. Churchill, L. W. Baker, and William Long; Clerk, G. W. Mallory.

*Methodist Episcopal.*—There were a few Methodists living in Delhi at an early date, probably at the first settlement of the township; and Rev. Bennett preached occasionally in the dwellings of the settlers or in the early school buildings. Among the early ones were Mrs. Isabella Abbott, Mrs. George Phillips (the latter since dead), Mrs. Dr. Chaddock, Mrs. Alonzo Douglass (since dead), and possibly others.

William Mayer, a native of England, who settled in Ohio in 1850, and removed to Delhi in 1854, and Albert McEwen, from Ohio, were early members. About 1854, Mr. McEwen organized a class. At first meetings were held in the old school building at the Corners, and at a later date in the German Methodist church at the "Five Corners," the Germans and others using the building alternately. This arrangement continued for about five years.

The individuals of this society assisted in the building of the German church. The new Methodist Episcopal church at the Centre was erected in 1876, at a cost of about \$1500. It is furnished with a bell and cabinet organ. Among the earlier preachers were Revs. Clump, Kellogg, Dodge, and Crittenden. The first who preached in the new edifice was Rev. Jason Cadwell, and following him came Rev. B. W. Smith.

The ministers who have officiated at Delhi have for a number of years resided at Okemos, in Meridian township, where there is an older society.

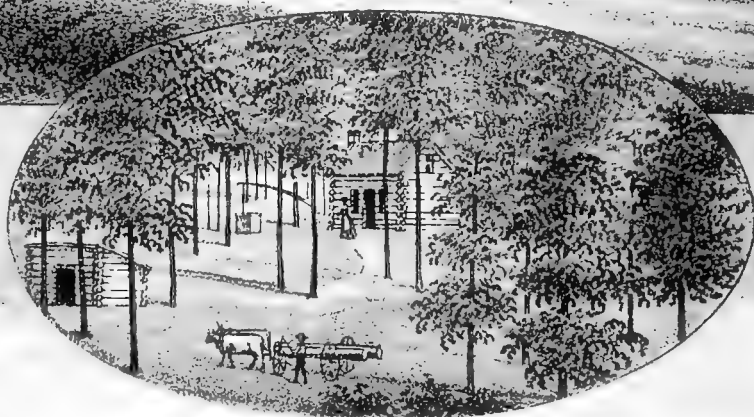
The Delhi society formerly belonged to the Mason Circuit. The present circuit comprises Okemos, Delhi, Alaiedon, and perhaps other points.

The present membership of the Delhi society is about sixty, divided into three classes. A Sabbath-school, with about fifty scholars and five teachers, is sustained.

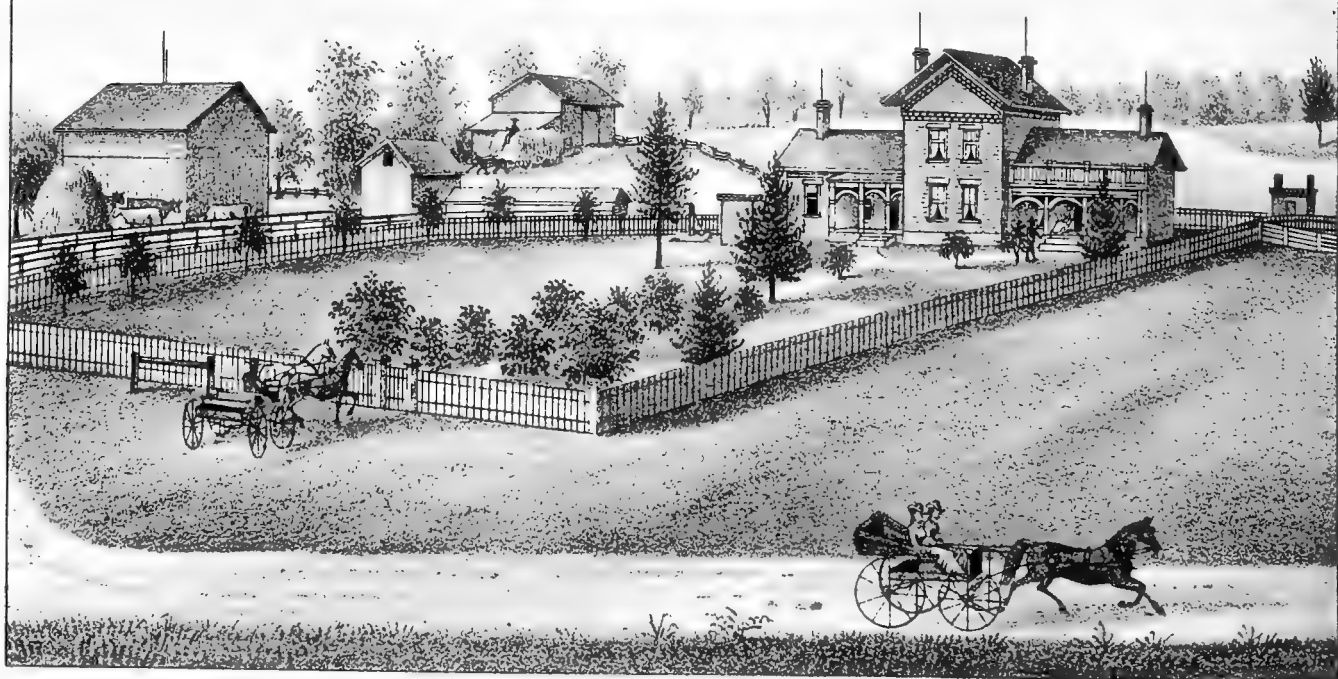
*German Methodist Episcopal.*—This church was organized in 1873, and in the same year a building for public worship was erected at what is known as the "Five Corners,"—half a mile from the Centre, or Holt post-office,—at a cost of \$2000. The parsonage at the Corners is valued at \$800.







*FIRST HOME IN THE WOODS.*



*PROPERTY OF WM. COOK, DELHI, MICHIGAN.*

The pastors of this society, who reside here, have been Revs. G. A. Reuter, G. H. Fiedler, A. Mayer, and the present incumbent, Daniel Volz.

The original members were A. Helmker, local preacher; A. Wiegman, J. Schroitzeabel, G. Diehl, L. Diehl, G. Roth, Ernest Diehl, G. Ahrend. The congregation of the church at present numbers 118 full members and 10 probationers.

The church sustains a flourishing Sabbath-school, with

70 scholars, and 20 officers and teachers, and has a very good library of 150 volumes. The pastor of this church also holds services at Okemos, where there is a small society of German Methodists.

Obligations are tendered to Joshua North, Caleb Thompson, Matthew King, Minor E. Park, J. M. Abels, Dr. L. R. Chaddock, G. W. Mallory, William Mayer, Rev. D. Volz, and others, who rendered valuable assistance in compiling the history of Delhi.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



WILLIAM COOK.

### WILLIAM COOK

was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, Feb. 20, 1818. His father, John Cook, was a cooper, and William worked with him until he was fifteen years of age, when he left home and worked as a farm-hand for several years, contributing to the support of his father's family.

May 28, 1841, he married Jeannette, daughter of William King, of the parish of Lesmahagow, Scotland, where she was born Nov. 28, 1824. In July, 1843, William Cook and his wife came to America and settled in Delhi, having just sufficient money to purchase forty acres of land from the government. He worked at such employment as offered for a year or more, when he built a log house, into which they moved in January, 1845. His land was situated in a dense forest of heavy timber. With little or no means, the improvements were made with the greatest difficulty. During the first two years some ten acres of land cleared was all that could be done; and so on, year by year, the improvements have been made, and other lands added, until the original forty acres have expanded to a fine farm of three hundred and twenty acres. The small clearing has grown to broad and well-cultivated fields; the log house has long since been superseded by a commodious brick res-



MRS. WILLIAM COOK.

idence. While the farm has been enlarged, the family have kept pace; nine children have been born, six of whom are now living, five sons and one daughter, and all of whom have received liberal educations.

Two of the sons, William G. and James D., are lawyers, and settled at Texarkana, Ark.; John B., M. J., and Geo. W. remain at the old homestead; the daughter, Sarah Ann, married John C. Gunn, a farmer in Delhi. Mr. Cook, wishing to be relieved from the cares of so large a farm, has built a residence near the former one, where the pioneer couple are handsomely situated, to enjoy their ample competency, leaving the care of the farm to the sons.

Mr. Cook's habits of industry, early formed, have never deserted him. Being public-spirited and enterprising and decidedly in favor of educating the masses, he is a valuable man in the community, and has aided largely in establishing and improving the schools of the district.

Mr. and Mrs. Cook were members of the Presbyterian Church in Scotland; they affiliated with that organization in the United States, and contribute liberally to its support.

Politically, Mr. Cook is a Democrat, and has held several offices of trust and honor in the town.



MRS. JOHN THORBURN.

## JOHN THORBURN.

John Thorburn was born in the parish of Lesmahagow, Lanarkshire, Scotland, March 29, 1824. At the age of twenty-three he had served four years as an apprentice to the blacksmith's trade, and worked six years as a journeyman. He emigrated to America in 1848, in company with his younger brother, Robert, his father and mother following the next year. He worked a short time at his trade in Pittsburgh, Pa., but came to Michigan the same year and located one hundred and twenty acres of land in Delhi, which is a part of the farm he now owns. He chopped five or six acres of woodland and built a log house, which his father occupied the next spring. He then worked four years in Ypsilanti, Mich., and from there went to Lansing



JOHN THORBURN.

in 1852 and commenced blacksmithing in North Lansing.

Two years later he married Miss Hannah J. Olds, who was born in Prattsburg, N. Y., in 1829, and came to Michigan in 1832. He worked five years and did a successful business; but his health failing he moved to his present home in Delhi, and turned his attention to the management of the farm and to stock-raising. He has now over eight hundred acres of land in a high state of cultivation, with good buildings and fences, and a large part of it tile-drained. He owns a very fine herd of short-horn cattle, and sheep and swine of the most improved breeds. He has three sons,—James B., who is superintending the farm; William Warren, who is also a farmer; and Robert Clark, who is at home with his parents.

---

## I N G H A M.

---

### NATURAL FEATURES.

#### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, ETC.

THE township of Ingham occupies a position immediately southeast of the centre of the county of the same name, and is bounded north by Wheatfield, east by White Oak, south by Bunker Hill, and west by Vevay. The west line of the township is the principal meridian of the State, and the tier of sections lying next it are fractional, being less than half-size, caused by the variation of the surveys on the east side of the meridian. Both the township-lines and the subdivisions were surveyed by Joseph Wampler, the former in 1824, and the latter in 1826.

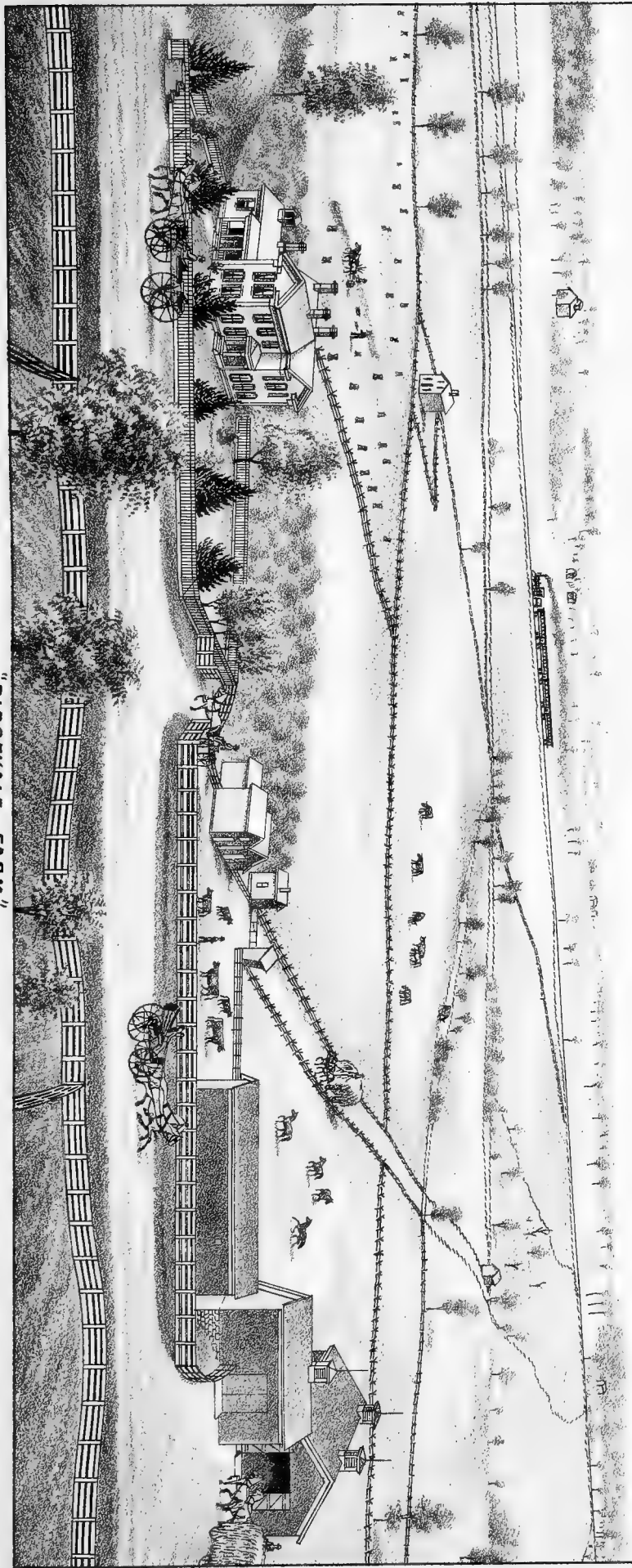
Ingham township is watered by Deer and Doan Creeks, both of which flow in a northerly direction into the Cedar

River. Deer Creek takes its rise in the township, as does also one branch of Doan Creek. The surface of the town is much diversified, hill, dale, and plain, with occasional swamps, being found. In some portions it resembles the more level portions of New England, and the fine beech and maple woods can nowhere be surpassed. In the southern portion are two small lakes, which drain south into Bunker Hill. Dansville is a thriving village of 440 inhabitants, situated at the centre of the township. "Meadville" is a locality in the southeast part of town.

#### LAND ENTRIES.

The tract book at the office of the county register shows the following entries of land in town 2 north, range 1 east, (now Ingham):

"RIDGEVALE FARM"  
RESIDENCE OF JOHN THORBURN, DELHI T<sub>P</sub>. MICH.





*Section 1.*—Caleb Carr, May 26, 1836; Jeremiah Newton, June 6, 1836; Simeon Oaks, June 6, 1836; William Reid, Jr., July 8, 1836; William E. Burton, Aug. 6, 1838; Samuel Mulholland, Samuel Mulholland, Jr., and William Mulholland, Nov. 26, 1836.

*Section 2.*—Caleb Carr, June 3, 1836; Oswell Willard, July 11, 1836; Caleb Carr, Sept. 21, 1836.

*Section 3.*—Russell Winchell, Cornelius R. Foster, June 8, 1836; Elijah S. M. Steves, Seth P. Benson, June 20, 1836; Aretus Dunn, March 13, 1837.

*Section 4.*—Benjamin Worden, June 15, 1836; Seth P. Benson, June 25, 1836; Lyman Betts, Nov. 14, 1836; Isaac F. Dunn, Feb. 25, 1837.

*Section 5.*—Lansing B. Mizner and Richard Clark, July 7, 1836; Josiah Snow, Aug. 4, 1836; Ebenezer Learned, Oct. 27, 1836; Daniel H. Mills, Stephen Mills, Jan. 13, 1837; Benjamin B. Kercheval, Feb. 3, 1837; Isaac F. Dunn, March 13, 1837.

*Section 6.*—Charles Thayer, Feb. 5, 1836; Sylvanus P. Jermain, April 7, 1836; Jacob M. Howard, June 4, 1836.

*Section 7.*—Charles H. and William T. Carroll, June 22, 1836; John B. Banter, June 23, 1836.

*Section 8.*—Mizner and Robinson, July 7, 1836; Benjamin F. Burnett, Sept. 21, 1836; Seth Spencer, Sept. 23, 1836; Phebe L. Branson, Oct. 31, 1836; Benjamin B. Kercheval, Nov. 26, 1836; William Bothwell, March 13, 1837.

*Section 9.*—George W. Wait, June 10, 1836; Oliver Ranney, June 11, 1836; Randolph W. Whipple, June 25, 1836; Isaac F. Dunn, Feb. 25, 1837; John A. Torrey, Feb. 7, 1844.

*Section 10.*—James Bond, Elijah S. M. Steves, Henry Harmon, Seth P. Benson, B. B. Kercheval, no dates.

*Section 11.*—Horace Warner, April 21, 1836; Lucius Wilson, Susan T. Leach, May 18, 1836; Samuel Ward, May 19, 1836; Jesse Dewey, May 28, 1836; John Whiting, Nov. 30, 1836; Eliphas F. Daggett, Jan. 19, 1839.

*Section 12.*—Joel Dunn, March 23, 1836; Erastus Hickley, May 23, 1836; Cargill Wheeler, Kirtland Wheeler, May 24, 1836; William Carr, May 26, 1836; Horace W. Brown, June 30, 1836; James H. Wood, July 15, 1836; David S. Kates, Aug. 5, 1836.

*Section 13.*—Joshua Doan, Amaziah Winchell, March 8, 1836; Marcus Beers, March 23, 1836; Jabez W. Brown, April 5, 1836; William Parks, April 8, 1836; Healey and Kercheval, May 31, 1836.

*Section 14.*—Asa Crosman, Samuel Crosman, May 28, 1836; Healy and Kercheval, May 31, 1836.

*Section 15.*—Isaac Phillips, April 9, 1836; Asa Crosman, Samuel Crosman, Rachel P. Hitchcock, May 28, 1836.

*Section 16.*—J. W. Post, J. M. Edwards, no dates.

*Section 17.*—Robert F. Palmer, June 6, 1836; Benjamin F. Burnett, Sept. 21, 1836; Seth Spencer, Sept. 23, 1836; Joseph E. Beebe, Jan. 10, 1836.

*Section 18.*—Thomas Clough, entire section, Feb. 20, 1837.

*Section 19.*—Joseph S. Wilson, entire section, May 31, 1836.

*Section 20.*—Elisha R. Searl, Joseph C. Wilson, Daniel Lattiner, May 31, 1836.

*Section 21.*—Joseph S. Hendee, June 28 and Nov. 15, 1836; Hale Judkins, Dec. 13, 1836.

*Section 22.*—Isaac Phillips, April 9, 1836; Joseph E. North, Jr., May 20, 1836; Daniel Sheldon (1st and 2d), May 28, 1836; Orson Seymour, Dec. 16, 1836.

*Section 23.*—Marvin Geer, May 30, 1836; Healy and Kercheval, May 31, 1836; Benjamin P. Avery, June 1, 1836; Stephen V. R. Bogert, Aug. 4, 1836; David S. Skates, Aug. 5, 1836.

*Section 24.*—John D. Doan, Jan. 20, 1836; Jedediah Bennett, March 8, 1836; Lydia Wilson, May 18, 1836; Erastus Hinckley, May 23, 1836; Zenas Atwood, May 26, 1836; Marvin Geer, May 30, 1836; William A. Bronson, June 27, 1836; David S. Skates, Aug. 15, 1836.

*Section 25.*—Erastus Blanchard, March 10, 1836; John H. Bennett, April 13, 1836; Gedra Phillips, May 14, 1836; John Dakin, May 21, 1836; Caleb Carr, June 3, 1836; Bowen Hicks, June 14, 1836; Thomas Hunter, July 5, 1836; Jacob Dakin, Nov. 14, 1836; B. B. Kercheval, Feb. 4, 1837.

*Section 26.*—Joseph E. North, April 23, 1836; John Dakin, May 21, 1836; Samuel B. Wessels, June 7, 1836; Stephen V. R. Bogert, Aug. 4, 1836.

*Section 27.*—J. E. North, Jr., April 23, 1836; Daniel Peck, June 6, 1836; Lindsley Ward, Mark A. Squier, June 7, 1836.

*Section 28.*—Hiram K. Smith, June 6, 1836; Don Carlos Smith, Oct. 29, 1836; Oliver M. Smith, Jr., Aug. 2, 1837.

*Section 29.*—Solomon A. Clark, Daniel Peck, June 6, 1836; Benjamin F. Burnett, Sept. 20 and 21, 1836; Peter Hartman, Sept. 23, 1836; Abner Potter, Nov. 4, 1836; Ezekiel Wilson, March 28, 1837.

*Section 30.*—Benjamin F. Burnett, Sept. 20, 1836; Ezekiel Wilson, March 18, 1837.

*Section 31.*—Albert Hosmer, June 22, 1836; Reuben Robie, March 21, 1837.

*Section 32.*—Thomas Smith, June 20, 1836; Peter Hartman, Sept. 23, 1836; John Burnett, Mary W. Fisk, April 24, 1837; Joseph E. Beebe, Jan. 10, 1836.

*Section 33.*—Don Carlos Smith, Oct. 29, 1836; Joseph L. Hendee, Nov. 15, 1836; Amos Crosman, June 8, 1837.

*Section 34.*—John D. Reeves, Nov. 17, 1836; Henry Smith, Nov. 18, 1836; Blois Hurd, July 10, 1837; Jacob Countryman, Sept. 11, 1849; Charles Arnold, Nov. 29, 1850.

*Section 35.*—Joshua North, May 24, 1836; John D. Reeves, Nov. 17, 1836; William C. Harris, March 5, 1838; Jacob Countryman, Oct. 27, 1847.

*Section 36.*—Silas Holt, Sept. 17, 1835; Gouverneur Kimble, March 19, 1836; John H. Bennett, April 13, 1836; Zephaniah Hicks, June 14, 1836; Stephen V. R. Bogert, Aug. 4, 1836; John D. Reeves, Nov. 17, 1836.

## EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Amaziah Winchell, a native of Plattsburgh, Essex Co., N. Y., wrote as follows in 1875 :

"My first remembrance is the burning of the barracks and arsenal at Plattsburgh. Soon after my father moved to Ticonderoga, and in 1816 to Shoreham, Addison Co., Vt. In August, 1833, I was married to Rhoda Arvilla Abbott and came to Michigan; landed at Detroit, Sept. 8, 1833; settled in the town of Lima, Washtenaw Co.; resided there until November, 1835, then moved to Pinckney, Livingston Co. Located my present home in Ingham County in 1836, it being the southeast quarter of section 13, town 2 north, of range 1 east. I have five children,—three sons and two daughters,—all living. I have never had over nine months' schooling. The first pair of shoes I had was in the winter of 1824. I was one of ten children in my father's family,—four boys and six girls. My first hat cost me one bushel of wheat, which I picked up or gleaned after the reapers. I have voted at every election and town-meeting, except one, since I have resided in the State. I was orderly sergeant in the Washtenaw regiment during the Toledo war; have been sheriff of Ingham County four years; superintendent of the county poor five years; member of the Legislature one year, and held several of the town offices. Am now (1875) drain commissioner for Ingham County. I was the first barber in Ingham County that cut hair after the fashion of the country."

Thomas Clough came from the State of New York in 1836, and settled at Ypsilanti, Washtenaw Co., Mich., on the 14th of July in that year. December 2d, following, a son, Albert B. Clough, was born. Mr. Clough removed with his family to Ingham County, and settled in the township of Ingham, March 20, 1842. The family then consisted of himself, his wife, and three children. They lived in a log house, with a clay hearth and stick chimney, and bears, wolves, and other wild animals were daily and nightly visitors. Mr. Clough died Aug. 29, 1878.

Marcus Beers, a native of Darby, New Haven Co., Conn., settled at Ann Arbor, Mich., in September, 1833. About the last of May, 1836, he settled on section 13, in the township of Ingham, Ingham Co. He writes: "I hired two teams to move to my new home, and got to our cabin the third day about noon, all right and in good spirits. When I moved in Ingham there were but three families in the four townships, and our first organized town contained what are now Ingham, Wheatfield, White Oak, and Leroy."



Mr. Beers' wife, Mrs. Lucinda Beers, who was a native of Dryden, Tompkins Co., N. Y., died in 1879.

Abner Potter, from the State of New York, settled in this town with his family in 1839. He is now deceased. Several of his sons are residents of the county,—Allen, living in Aurelius, Edmund in Leslie, and Elijah in Bunker Hill. Daniel, who also lived in the latter town, died Sept. 26, 1880. William, who settled in Gratiot County, is also deceased. The family came to Ingham County in very destitute circumstances, but its members who are living are now all independent.

Reuben Torrey, who was born Jan. 7, 1789, in Guilford, Windham Co., Vt., settled in Lenawee Co., Mich., May 23, 1837, and removed to and became a resident of Ingham township, Jan. 15, 1841. He died Oct. 31, 1875, at his residence in Ingham, in the eighty-seventh year of his age; his wife's death occurred Dec. 29, 1864, when she was seventy-eight years old.

Martin A. Sweet, a native of Slippery Rock, Mercer (now Lawrence) Co., Pa., came to this township and settled in May, 1844; removed afterwards to Mason.

Andrew Hunt, a native of Naples, Ontario Co., N. Y., settled in Ingham township in May, 1846, and says the first time he went to Mason he found but one mud-hole, and that extended the entire distance from Henry A. Hawley's to the village.

John Potter, from Saratoga Co., N. Y., settled in the county in the fall of 1837, his parents having located in the township of Ingham, on section 29, where his father died in 1842, and his mother about 1850. Mr. Potter removed to the township of Alaiedon about 1853.

Bowen Hicks, a native of Homer, Cortland Co., N. Y., emigrated to Michigan in the spring of 1836, and settled in the town of Sharon, Washtenaw Co., where he lived until 1840, when he removed to Ingham County, and settled in the township of Ingham on eighty acres of land he had purchased in the summer of 1836. Mr. Hicks died April 1, 1876, aged nearly sixty-nine years.

Jabez W. Brown, who was born at Norfolk, England, came to America in 1827, and in 1836 became one of the first settlers in the township of Ingham, Ingham Co., Mich. His death occurred April 22, 1838, of heart disease, while visiting a sick brother in Oakland County.

Joshua Doan and his son, John D. Doan, in company with Amaziah Winchell and Jedediah Bennett, came to what is now the township of Ingham in the winter of 1835–36, and purchased land on sections 13 and 24. Mr. Winchell employed a man to assist him, and early in the season of 1836 built on his place the first shanty erected in the township, remaining in it for several weeks, while the two chopped perhaps ten acres. Bennett also built a shanty at nearly the same time. He removed, after ten or twelve years, to Kalamazoo County, or some other locality in the western part of the State. The first of the men named to bring his family to the township was Joshua Doan, who came from Franklin Co., N. Y., about 1831, and settled at Dexter, Washtenaw Co., Mich., whence they came to Ingham in March, 1836. Snow lay quite deep on the ground, and Mrs. Doan was at the time suffering with the ague. Her illness necessitated a stop for rest and

recuperation while on the way from Dexter. Mrs. Doan was the first white woman who came into the wilderness of Ingham to locate. Her death was caused by an accident about 1860–62; Mr. Doan died about 1848. A small shanty was built for the accommodation of the family after their arrival in the township, and on the place was cut some of the first timber felled by settlers in town. The old farm is now occupied by Mr. Doan's son, Joshua Doan, Jr.

Alonzo Doan, another son of the above, was a young man when his parents moved to this county. He visited them here in 1837, and about 1841 returned to Franklin Co., N. Y., where he remained ten years. During that time he was married, and in 1851 came back with his family to Michigan, and settled in the township of Wheatfield, where he at present resides. His brother, John D. Doan, is now a resident of Dexter.

Benjamin Avery, from the town of Palmyra, Wayne Co., N. Y., settled with his family in Ingham about 1836–37, immediately south of Dansville, and is now living in the village, at the age of nearly eighty years. His son, Sylvester Avery, is one of the firm of Doan & Avery, fruit-dryers, at Dansville.

In the southeast part of town is a locality known as "Meadville," which at one time was filled with the hope of some day becoming a metropolis. A man named Mead, from Milan (Unadilla), Livingston Co., built and conducted a hotel for several years, but finally, as his schemes were realized to be hopeless, he left the place, and it now contains only a small store.

Marvin Geer, from Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y., settled in 1837, on section 24, near his present location, and the township has been his home most of the time since. His wife, a son, and a daughter accompanied him here. At that time there were living in the neighborhood, with their families, Marcus Beers, Shubael Waldo, Caleb Carr, and a man named Davidson; Waldo and Davidson are now deceased. Davidson lived on the farm now owned by Henry Walker.

Hubbard Dakin, from Allegany Co., N. Y., came to this county and settled at Dansville about 1843–44. Daniel Lebar, from the same locality, settled in the township in 1849. His son, Charles Lebar, is now a resident of the township of Bunker Hill.

Ephraim Walker, from Broome Co., N. Y., came to Ingham Co., in April, 1842, and settled on a farm north of Dansville. He at present resides in the village, and at the age of seventy-eight years appears as young as many men of fifty.

Zenas Atwood came with his family from Cayuga Co., N. Y., in October, 1836, and settled on the west half of the northeast quarter of section 24, in Ingham, having purchased the land the previous spring. The family consisted of Mr. Atwood and his wife, four sons, and two daughters, two other daughters having remained in New York. Mr. Atwood died in October, 1850. His son, Marcus M. Atwood, who has practiced law for thirty years in the township, is now living at Dansville, where he located in September, 1858.

Elias J. Smith, Esq., now of Dansville, came to Michigan with his parents, in 1829, from Genesee Co., N. Y., and



settled in Washtenaw County. In 1836 he purchased land in Stockbridge, Ingham Co., to which town he removed in 1848. Has lived in Dansville since November, 1862.

Henry L. Strong, from Senate, Cayuga Co., N. Y., settled on a farm at what is now Dansville, in May, 1842, with his wife, who is a daughter of Samuel Crosman, at which time there were but four log houses on the site of the village, and possibly only three of them were occupied.

The following resident taxpayers appear on the assessment-roll for the township of Ingham in 1844:

William Reid, Jr., William Parks, Isaac Asseltine, Gaylord H. Hatch, Perry Crippen, Paul Otis, Caleb Carr, Hiram Fletcher, John Hutchinson, Josiah Camp, James Titus, Jr., Joseph T. Crandell, Hampton D. Granger, Romanzo J. Munn, Gardner Fletcher, Stephen Curtis, Ephraim Walker, Elias S. Clark, Aaron M. Fitch, Jonathan Garrison, Julius Ranney, Cornelius N. Bevins, Henry Asseltine, Randolph W. Whipple, Allen H. Whipple, Benjamin E. Crandell, Samuel B. Garrison, Eli A. Pettit, Lyman Hobert, Benjamin F. Sawyer, Benjamin P. Avery, Ebenezer H. Crossman, Robert Chappell. William Carr, William V. Corwin, James Huffman, Samuel Skadan, Amaziah Winchell, Jabez W. Brown, Joshua Doan, Andrew J. Townsend, Marcus Beers, Jesse P. Smith, Henry L. Strong, Thomas Clough, Amasa Clough, John Swan, Thomas Field, Esek Field, Hiram N. Gray, John M. Torrey, Reuben Torrey, Henry Hunt, John M. Ball, Jonah T. Kent, Joseph L. Hendee, Harrison H. Dakin, John Bullen, Hezekiah Ferguson, Edward Eaton, George Drake, Zenas Atwood, Shubael Waldo, Marvin Geer, Jedediah Bennett, John Densmore, Jr., Bowen Hicks, Jacob Dakin, John Dakin, John B. Lobdell, Samuel B. Wessels, Crandall M. Howard, John C. Haynes, Judson Dakin, John Densmore, Henry Densmore, Hiram Smith, Winance Davis, Abram Diamond, John Potter, Timothy Root, William Root, Hinman Hurd, Joseph Hannee, Joseph L. Hendee, William Isham, John D. Reeve, Marshall Z. Hicks.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION, ETC.

The original town of Ingham, as organized by act of the Legislature approved March 11, 1837, included the present townships of Ingham, White Oak, Wheatfield, and Leroy, the latter three having been since set off and organized as separate townships. The act organizing Ingham provided that the first township-meeting should be held at the house of Caleb Carr, and from the township record is taken the following account of said meeting:

#### "THE FIRST ANNUAL TOWN-MEETING HELD IN THE TOWN OF INGHAM, A.D. 1838:

"At the annual town-meeting, held at the house of Caleb Carr, for the purpose of electing town officers, on the 2d day of April, A.D. 1838, the following number of persons received the following number of votes set opposite their several names: For supervisor, Henry Lee, 53; for town clerk, H. Ferguson, 23; Marcus Beers, 30; for justice of the peace, Cyrus Post, 60; Caleb Carr, 37; Henry Lee, 35; James Huffman, 31; Amaziah Winchell, 24; David Gorsline, 24; H. H. Smith, 20; for constable and collector, John Clements, 24; Jonathan Thomas, 23; for assessors, Ephraim Meech, 44; James Rathbun, 36; Andrew Stevens, 47; J. L. Hendee, 28; John Dakin, 32; William Carr, 20; William A. Dryer, 26; for school inspectors, John Clements, 47; Lucius Wilson, 30; William Post, 29; H. H. Smith, 17; Caleb Carr, 17; for highway commissioners, Daniel Countryman, 61; Lucius Wilson, 59; John Clements, 32; Uriel Smith, 29; for directors of the poor, Zenas Atwood, 46; James Rathbun, 27; Jacob Dakin, 17; for constables, E. H. Jubb, 46; Thomas Stevens, 47; for town treasurer, J. B. Lobdell, 15."

At a special meeting, held June 6, 1838, John Clements, Lucius Wilson, and William A. Dryer were elected school inspectors. At the regular election in 1839, Caleb Carr was elected supervisor; William A. Dryer, town clerk;

Hezekiah Ferguson, treasurer; and Cyrus Post, justice of the peace. In March, 1839, the township was divided, and, at a special election, Hezekiah Ferguson and Jacob Olds were elected justices of the peace, and George Q. Watkins town clerk. May 1, 1844, a license was granted to John B. Lobdell to keep a public-house on the east half of the southeast quarter of section 26, and he was authorized to "keep and entertain travelers; to retail rum, brandy, gin, and other spirituous liquors; also, ale, cider, beer, and other fermented liquors, and to have and to use all the privileges granted by the laws of the State of Michigan to keepers of public-houses."

Following is a list of the principal officers of the township since 1840:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1840, Hezekiah Ferguson; 1841-45, Samuel Skadan; 1846-47, Randolph W. Whipple; 1848, Daniel A. Hewes; 1849-50, John S. Crossman; 1851-53, Samuel Crossman; 1854-55, R. W. Whipple; 1856-57, Samuel Skadan; 1858, Marcus M. Atwood; 1859, Samuel Skadan; 1860-61, Thaddeus Densmore; 1862, Daniel L. Crossman; 1863, John B. Dakin; 1864-71, Samuel Skadan; 1872, Lemuel Woodhouse; 1873-79, Samuel Skadan.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1840-42, Hezekiah Ferguson; 1843, Marvin Geer; 1844, Hezekiah Ferguson; 1845, William Carr; 1846, Hale W. Granger; 1847-48, John S. Crossman; 1849, Marcus M. Atwood; 1850, Samuel Crossman; 1851-52, Benjamin F. Robinson; 1853, James M. Royce; 1854-55, Ambrose P. Hicks; 1856, Daniel T. Weston; 1857, A. P. Hicks; 1858, Daniel T. Weston; 1859, Daniel L. Crossman; 1860, Marshall Hawcroft; 1861, Daniel L. Crossman; 1862-63, Marshall Hawcroft; 1864, Daniel T. Weston; 1865-66, D. L. Crossman; 1867, Thaddeus Densmore; 1868, Elias J. Smith; 1869, Theodore Huffman; 1870, Joseph Keene; 1871, Marshall Hawcroft; 1872, J. Edgar St. John; 1873, Joseph Keene; \* 1874, Henry J. Wilcox; † 1875, William G. Hawcroft; 1876-79, Levi Geer.

#### TREASURERS.

1840, Hezekiah Ferguson; 1841, William Parks; 1842, William Carr; 1843, Amaziah Winchell; 1844-45, John B. Lobdell; 1846, Amaziah Winchell; 1847, Christopher Avery; 1848, William Carr; 1849, Ambrose P. Hicks; 1850, Marcus Beers; 1851, Hampton D. Granger; 1852, Abram Diamond; 1853, John B. Dakin; 1854, Cornelius N. Bevins; 1855, John Densmore; 1856, Daniel Jessop; 1857, Robert Chappell; 1858, Ephraim Hiliard; 1859, Henry L. Strong; 1860, Aaron Parks; 1861, Jonathan Thomas; 1862, Nelson A. Whipple; 1863, David D. Fox; 1864, Isaac H. Briggs; 1865, George Hickox; 1866, Alfred B. Coy; 1867, Lemuel K. Strong; 1868, Joseph Keene; 1869, Cyrus W. Dean; 1870-71, Zebina Ransom; 1872, Simon P. Hendrick; 1873, Marshall Hawcroft; ‡ 1874-75, Joseph Keene; 1876, Omer R. Whiting; 1877, Lemuel K. Strong; 1878-79, Joseph Keene.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1840, Hezekiah Waldo, Marcus Beers; 1841, Winance Davis; 1842, Caleb Carr; 1843, Randolph W. Whipple; 1844, Bowen Hicks; 1845, John A. Torrey; 1846, William Carr; 1847, John Hutchinson, S. Crossman; 1848, William Tompkins; 1849, Daniel A. Hewes; 1850, Lonson Hill; 1851, John Hutchinson; 1852, M. M. Atwood, Jacob Rowe; 1853, William Tanner; 1854, John M. Ball; 1855, Simon P. Hendrick; 1856, M. M. Atwood, Jacob Rowe, Andrew Hunt; 1857, Jacob Rowe, James A. Heald; 1858, John B. Dakin; 1859, Loren S. Miller, Ira Hatch; 1860, Marcus M. Atwood; 1861, Daniel T. Weston; 1862, Randolph W. Whipple; 1863, Charles B. Dean, Elias J. Smith; 1864, Marcus M. Atwood; 1865, Daniel T. Weston; 1866, Elias J. Smith; 1867,

\* Resigned, and E. J. Smith appointed.

† Removed, and E. J. Smith appointed.

‡ Resigned, and Joseph Keene appointed.

Henry L. Strong; 1868, Marcus M. Atwood; 1869, Ezra C. Walker; 1870, Elias J. Smith; 1871, A. P. Hicks, James M. Royce; 1872, M. M. Atwood, O. R. Whiting; 1873, David D. Fox; 1874, Loren S. Miller; 1875, Daniel T. Weston; 1876, James M. Royce; 1877, David D. Fox, August Hahn; 1878, David A. Hewes; 1879, O. R. Whiting.

1880.—Supervisor, Samuel Skadan; Township Clerk, Levi Geer; Treasurer, Lemuel K. Strong; Justice of the Peace, Rominer Holt; Superintendent of Schools, Daniel E. Watts; School Inspector, Joseph W. Brewer; Commissioner of Highways, D. A. Hewes; Drain Commissioner, C. M. Williams; Constables, Alanson D. Beardsley, George W. Glynn, Darwin S. Hewes, Charles E. Ball.

### SCHOOLS.

No satisfactory account of the earlier schools in the township has been obtained, from the fact that those who were depended upon to furnish items were absent from the township when the writer was at work in it. It is probable, however, that but a short time elapsed after the township was settled before schools were organized, for the pioneers had considerable families of children. At Dansville a district was organized in the spring of 1846, and a log school-house was built. The boards used in making the floors and teacher's desk were drawn with oxen from Caleb Carr's saw-mill, in Wheatfield, by Lonson Hill, and four days from the time work was commenced on the building Mr. Hill's oldest daughter, Catherine E. Hill, then only thirteen years of age, began teaching in it, and was employed in that capacity for two years. The log school-house was used for four or five years, and then gave place to a frame building. About 1868-70 the present two-story brick Union school-building was erected, at a cost of \$7000.

From the report of the township school inspectors, for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, are taken the following items:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of districts (whole, 5; fractional 3).....        | 8         |
| “ children of school age in township.....                | 450       |
| “ “ in attendance for year.....                          | 355       |
| “ school-houses (brick, 3; frame, 5).....                | 8         |
| “ seatings in same.....                                  | 540       |
| Value of school property.....                            | \$11,440  |
| Number of teachers employed (males, 5; females, 17)..... | 22        |
| Wages of same (males, \$1360; females, \$1541).....      | \$2901.00 |
| Total expenditures for the year.....                     | 4072.54   |

### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

In 1846 there were no church buildings in the town. A Baptist Church had been organized very early, but had been disbanded on account of some trouble. A Baptist Council was organized in June, 1842, and in the following winter it was recognized as a church. Elder John W. Coe was the first pastor, and the original membership was about twenty. The pastors since have been (perhaps not in the order given): Elders — Babcock, Elijah K. Grout, who came on horseback and preached once in four weeks; A. B. Kinne, H. B. Fuller, A. B. Kinne, a second time; Ezra Rumery, L. Bath, Henry Tibbitts, J. L. Smith, J. C. Lemon, Charles Purrett, C. B. Abbott, Alexander McLearn, James R. Monroe, I. W. Lamb, William A. Kingsbury, and the present pastor, J. C. Lemon, filling the pulpit of this church the second time. The frame house of worship now in use was built about 1860. The membership of the church, Sept. 18, 1880, was ninety-six, and the

Sunday-school had then an average attendance of sixty; H. L. Strong is superintendent of the latter.

A Methodist Church has also existed for a number of years at Dansville, but repeated efforts to obtain facts regarding its history have not availed.

*The Protestant Methodist Church* at Dansville has been organized more than thirty years, but the precise date of its formation is not recollected. Elder Kilpatrick was its pastor as early as 1850, when meetings were held in the school-house. The society is at present (September, 1880) building a neat and commodious brick church, on the site of the old frame school-house, to cost about \$3000. The organization has not been continuous from the start. Its present pastor is Rev. E. S. Clark.

### VILLAGE OF DANSVILLE.

Samuel Crossman (name originally spelled Crosman), from Cayuga Co., N. Y., purchased 400 acres of land on sections 14 and 15, in the town of Ingham, in May, 1836, and his son, John S. Crossman, settled on section 15 in September, 1840, and cleared forty acres. He taught school in the winter of 1839-40. He lived on the land until February, 1843, and during the years 1843-44 was in Jackson County. In the fall of 1845 he returned to Dansville, where he remained until November, 1852, when he went to California. His wife died at Dansville in June of that year. In 1854 he was married again, in the State of New York. He resided in California and Nevada for twenty-three years, finally settling in Williamston, Ingham Co., Mich., where he is now living, as are also two of his brothers. All are prominent business men.

Samuel Crossman settled at Dansville with his family in November, 1845, and remained ten years, finally removing to Ann Arbor, where he now resides, aged eighty-four years. In May, 1842, when Henry L. Strong came to the vicinity, the only persons living at Dansville were John S. Crossman, Samuel Skadan, William B. Everts, and possibly Dennis Robinson, although the latter moved away about that time. Their houses were built of logs, the only frame structure at the place being John S. Crossman's barn.

Lonson Hill, from Ontario Co., N. Y., came to Michigan in May, 1846, and located at Dansville, which has since been his home. At the time he came Samuel Crossman had the frame of a new house up and inclosed, but the building was not yet completed. This was the first frame house in the place.

Simon P. Hendrick, from Mumfordsville, Monroe Co., N. Y., came to Michigan in 1839 or 1840, and located, with his parents, in Hamburg, Livingston Co. In 1851 he removed to Dansville, which is now his home.

The first business establishment in the place was a small store, with a general stock, opened by Samuel Crossman about 1847.

### HOTELS.

The first hotel in the village was the present "Union Hotel," which was commenced in the fall of 1856 by David D. Fox, and completed in 1857. Mr. Fox kept it for several years, and sold to a Mr. Harris. The present proprietors of the house are the Owen Brothers. Messrs. Coy and Andrews conducted it at different times.

The "National Hotel" was built in 1860-61 by Hendrick & Wiggins, and is now the property of William Telford, who has owned it several years.

#### POST-OFFICE,

In 1846 a post-office called Ingham was kept in the southeast part of the township by John B. Lobdell, who was postmaster several years. The office was subsequently moved to Haynes' Corners, one and a half miles south of Dansville, and Henry Densmore was postmaster. It was finally moved to Dansville, and the name changed to correspond. Dr. Daniel T. Weston was the first postmaster at the village, about 1855. The present incumbent is L. K. Strong.

#### VILLAGE PLATS.

The original plat of the village of Dansville was laid out May 26, 1857, by Samuel Crossman and Ephraim Hilliard on part of the southeast quarter of section 15 and the northeast quarter of section 22. "Crossman's complete plat," acknowledged Oct. 26, 1866, is on sections 15 and 22, and embraces the original plat, D. L. Crossman's addition, and Dakin & Otis' addition.

#### INCORPORATION, Etc.

The village of Dansville was incorporated, by act of the Legislature, March 9, 1867, and the charter was amended in 1869. The first charter election was held Monday, May 6, 1867; the following officers were chosen: President, Daniel L. Crossman; Recorder, Marshall Hawcroft (resigned, and Z. Ransom appointed); Treasurer, Lemuel K. Strong; Trustees, Henry L. Strong, Martin V. Jessop, Joseph Keene.

From 1868 to 1880, inclusive, the officers of the village have been the following:

- 1868.—President, Marcus M. Atwood; Recorder, D. L. Crossman; Treasurer, Joseph Keene; Trustees, Daniel T. Weston, Henry L. Strong, Thaddeus Densmore.
- 1869.—President, Marcus M. Atwood; Recorder, D. L. Crossman; Treasurer, Cyrus W. Dean; Trustees, Henry L. Strong, Thaddeus Densmore, Daniel T. Weston.
- 1870.—President, Marcus M. Atwood; Recorder, Joseph Keene; Treasurer, Zebina Ransom; Trustees, Daniel L. Crossman, Henry L. Strong, James M. Royce.
- 1871.—President, Marcus M. Atwood; Recorder, Daniel L. Crossman (resigned, and L. Woodhouse appointed); Treasurer, Zebina Ransom; Trustees, Henry L. Strong, Philo Otis, Martin V. Jessop.
- 1872.—President, Marcus M. Atwood; Recorder, Lemuel Woodhouse; Treasurer, no record; Trustees, M. V. Jessop, H. L. Strong, W. H. Heald.
- 1873.—President, Marcus M. Atwood; Recorder, Lemuel Woodhouse; Treasurer, Marshall Hawcroft; Trustees, M. V. Jessop, H. L. Strong, E. Rice.
- 1874.—President, Marcus M. Atwood; Recorder, Lemuel Woodhouse; Treasurer, Joseph Keene; Trustees, Henry L. Strong, M. V. Jessop, H. H. Field.
- 1875.—President, Marcus M. Atwood; Recorder, Martin V. Jessop; Treasurer, Joseph Keene; Trustees, Henry L. Strong, Egbert Rice, Martin S. Atwood.
- 1876.—President, Marcus M. Atwood; Recorder, Charles L. Randall; Treasurer, Morris A. Carpenter; Trustees, Henry L. Strong, Martin S. Atwood, Henry H. Field.
- 1877.—President, Marcus M. Atwood; Recorder, Charles L. Randall; Treasurer, Lemuel K. Strong; Trustees, H. L. Strong, Merritt Chappell, David D. Fox.
- 1878.—President, Marcus M. Atwood; Recorder, Charles L. Randall; Treasurer, Joseph Keene; Trustees, Morris A. Carpenter, David D. Fox, Henry L. Strong.

1879.—President, Charles L. Randall; Recorder, Levi Geer; Treasurer, Joseph Keene; Trustees, Daniel R. Jessop, Morris A. Carpenter, Henry H. Field.

1880.—President, Charles L. Randall; Recorder, Levi Geer; Treasurer, Daniel A. Hewes; Trustees, Morris A. Carpenter, Henry H. Field, Daniel R. Jessop.

#### MANUFACTURES.

A steam saw-mill was built about 1864 by Martin V. and Daniel R. Jessop, and some time later a planing, matching, and moulding department was added. The establishment is now owned by Daniel R. and George Jessop. When the mill and shops are running with full force from three to five persons are given employment therein.

Ephraim and Elisha Hilliard erected a steam grist-mill about 1855, which is now the property of a man named Hershey, living in the State of New York. It contains three runs of stone, and does only custom work. A twenty horse-power steam-engine is in use, and two men are employed. The capital invested is about \$3000.

A. M. Hall is the present proprietor of a carriage-factory in the village, having purchased it in the spring of 1879, and succeeded W. W. Heald. Four to six men are employed, and the annual business amounts to \$5000 or \$6000. This is the only manufactory of carriages in the place, other shops making repairs alone, which branch of the business Mr. Hall is also engaged in. He has resided in the county since 1860, when he came to the township of White Oak with his father, G. M. Hall. The latter, a native of Vermont, had resided fourteen years in Jackson County before moving to Ingham.

In 1877, Messrs. Doan & Avery built a fruit-drying establishment on the Alden plan, and are the present proprietors. For two years the business has not been very brisk, but during the present year (1880) it has greatly revived, and a large amount of fruit will be dried during the season, which lasts about two months. The daily capacity is about 250 pounds of dried apples. Several persons are given employment.

#### SOCIETIES.

*Dansville Lodge, No. 160, F. and A. M.*, has been organized nearly twenty years. Its first Master was Marcus M. Atwood, who held the position four years. The present membership is about seventy-five, and the officers are Joseph Keene, Worshipful Master; L. C. Chase, Senior Warden; W. H. Daniels, Junior Warden; A. M. Hall, Sec.; Samuel Skadan, Treas.

*Dansville Lodge, No. 102, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted Sept. 21, 1866, with eight or nine charter members. The first Noble Grand was Charles B. Dean. The present membership is about fifty, and the officers are D. V. Miller, Noble Grand; Fred L. Miller, Vice-Grand; Elias J. Smith, Rec. and Per. Sec.; Lemuel K. Strong, Treas.

#### BAND.

A cornet band was organized at Dansville, Wednesday night, Sept. 15, 1880, with thirteen pieces, under the auspices of the village corporation. Some of its members belonged to a band which formerly existed in the place, but most of the players are novices. New instruments have been purchased. The teacher and leader is J. W. Loranger.

# LEROY.\*

## NATURAL FEATURES.

THE township of Leroy is designated by the United States survey as township No. 3 north, of range No. 2 east, the exterior lines having been run by Joseph Wampler in 1824, and the subdivision lines the year following by the same party. It is bounded on the north by the township of Locke, south by White Oak, east by Livingston County, and west by the township of Wheatfield. It was first settled in 1837, and was not rapid in its advancement. For years no village had sprung up within its limits, though a post-office was early established on section 6, known as Phelpsstown, and later familiarly spoken of as "Podunk." With the advent of the Detroit, Lansing and Lake Michigan Railroad in 1871, which passes through the north portion of the township, the village of Webberville, on section 11, was first projected, and has since grown to be a prosperous place.

The surface of Leroy is generally even and free from abrupt elevations and sudden declivities. Some portions are gently rolling, and afford a pleasing variety to the landscape, though hills of any considerable altitude are not found. The soil of the township is a composition of clay, loam, sand, gravel, and muck. Clay is found principally in the south, while sand abounds quite generally, though more perceptible in the northeast and northwest portions, as also in the west. Gravel is also more abundant in the west and northwest. Considerable swampy land is seen, sections 13, 24, 25, 35, and 36 being partially covered by marshes, while sections 11 and 12 also contain a moderate quantity of lowland. This is, however, being rapidly drained and improved. The land is watered by the Cedar River, which enters on section 1, and nearly follows the northern boundary-line, passing out at section 4; by the Dietz Creek, which rises in a marsh in White Oak, and flowing north, then west, empties into Doan Creek; by the Kalamink Creek, which finds its source in a swamp on section 26, and flowing north pours its waters into the Cedar; and by the Doan Creek, which rises in Wheatfield, and following a northeasterly course joins the Dietz Creek on section 8, and discharges into Cedar River, in Locke township. Most woods, excepting pine and hemlock, flourish in Leroy, among which are the maple, ash, black-walnut, basswood, beech, and elm. The tamarack is the companion of the marshes here as elsewhere.

Fruit abounds and attains unusual size and excellence. Apples during the present season are especially abundant and of a very superior quality. The yield of grain is quite equal to the average of townships throughout the county, the land being well adapted to the raising of wheat and corn.

## LAND ENTRIES.

The lands of township No. 3 north, of range No. 2 east, were entered by the following parties:

*Section 1.*—Matthew C. Patterson, July 12, 1836; James T. Beach, April 2, 1836.

*Section 2.*—Charles Batlee, April 2, 1836.

*Section 3.*—William Thompson, April 12, 1836; Ira Ward, June 24, 1836; Henry W. Delevan, Sept. 23, 1836.

*Section 4.*—Ebenezer Jessup, Jr., May 31 and June 4, 1836; George Morell, June 7, 1836; Joshua Rayner, July 11, 1836.

*Section 5.*—Henry Whiting, May 21, 1833, and May 31, 1836; Ebenezer Jessup, Jr., May 31, 1836; Alonzo Bennett, June 21, 1836.

*Section 6.*—John M. Berrien, Jan. 28, 1836; Ebenezer Jessup, Jr., May 30, 1836; George Morell, June 7, 1836; Rufus L. Carroll, May 13, 1837.

*Section 7.*—David Tobias, July 12, 1836; Eliza Chapin, July 16, 1836; Jared Wilson and Albert Lester, July 16, 1836.

*Section 8.*—Peter Westfall, June 28 and July 19, 1836; Volney Brown, July 19, 1836; Jared Wilson and Albert Lester, July 16, 1836; Hiram Dana, Aug. 4, 1836; Beaufort A. Parsell, Sept. 22, 1836; Edward H. Learned, Oct. 27, 1836.

*Section 9.*—E. Jessup, Jr., May 30, 1836; Healy and Kercheval, May 31, 1836; Peter Westfall, June 24, 1836; Hiram Dana, Aug. 4, 1836; William Bradner, Dec. 12, 1836; David B. Wilcox, June, 1836.

*Section 10.*—Ebenezer Jessup, Jr., May 30, 1836; Henry A. Leonard, June 27, 1836; Henry W. Delevan, Sept. 23, 1836; William Bradner.

*Section 11.*—Ebenezer Jessup, Jr., May 30, 1836; Henry W. Delevan, Sept. 23, 1836.

*Section 12.*—E. Jessup, Jr., May 31, 1836; Matthew C. Patterson, July 12, 1836; Norman Speller, Sept. 21, 1836; Miles P. Sampson, Oct. 25, 1836.

*Section 13.*—Flavius J. B. Crane, July 13, 1836; Minard Farley, Sept. 21, 1836; Miles P. Sampson, Oct. 25, 1836; D. A. McFarlan, Nov. 18, 1837.

*Section 14.*—Flavius J. B. Crane, July 13, 1836; Henry W. Delevan, Sept. 23, 1836.

*Section 15.*—Flavius J. B. Crane, July 12, 1836; Flavius J. B. Crane, Sept. 20, 1836; Hiram Bradner, Dec. 12, 1836; Horace A. Noyes, Dec. 12, 1836; John L. Johnson, Dec. 12, 1836; Pardon Brownell, Dec. 12, 1836.

*Section 16.*—School section.

*Section 17.*—Peter Westfall, July 9, 1836; Isaac Coleman, July 9, 1836; Harry Meech, July 9, 1836; James Grant, July 16, 1836.

*Section 18.*—Ephraim Meech, July 9, 1836; Henry Meech, July 9, 1836; Henry Meech, July 9, 1836; Thomas P. Sawyer, Aug. 2, 1836; Peter Judd, Aug. 2, 1836.

*Section 19.*—Benjamin Moreland, July 9, 1836; James Wadsworth, July 16, 1836.

*Section 20.*—Thomas Mann, July 25, 1836; Peter Westfall, July 9, 1836; John Sayers, July 9, 1836; David Meech, July 9, 1836; Samuel M. Spencer, July 16, 1836.

*Section 21.*—William Van Leavan, July 9, 1836; Eliza Chapin, July 16, 1836; Henry Horne, Aug. 3, 1836; Miles P. Sampson, Oct. 25, 1836.

*Section 22.*—F. J. B. Crane, July 12, 1836; Henry M. Moon, Aug. 6, 1836; M. P. Sampson, Oct. 25, 1836; Hiram Bradner and Eldred Hubbard, Dec. 12, 1836; Cephas Hoyt, Dec. 13, 1836; William Brewer, Dec. 14, 1836.

*Section 23.*—Jane Place, Nov. 28, 1835; Charles Place, Dec. 4, 1835; F. J. B. Crane, July 12, 1836; F. J. B. Crane, Sept. 20, 1836.

*Section 24.*—Moses W. Thompson, Sept. 20, 1836; Aaron Ballard,

\* Compiled by E. O. Wagner.

Sept. 20, 1836; Lemuel Drusell, Jr., Sept. 21, 1836; Timothy Lyon, March 1, 1836; David A. McFarlan, March 18, 1836.

*Section 25.*—William Farley, Sept. 24, 1836; Peter Hartman, Sept. 23, 1836; Pardon Barnard, Sept. 24, 1836; Alexander Grant, April 24, 1836.

*Section 26.*—Seth Spencer, Sept. 23, 1836; Henry W. Delevan, Sept. 23, 1836; Miles P. Sampson, Oct. 25, 1836; Epaphroditus Graves, Sept. 21, 1836.

*Section 27.*—Samuel M. Spencer, July 16, 1846; James Grant, July 16, 1846; Thomas P. Sawyer, Aug. 2, 1846; Henry Howe, Aug. 3, 1846.

*Section 28.*—Augustus Waters, July 5, 1836; James Quail, July 6, 1836; James Grant, July 16, 1836; Wilson and Lester, July 16, 1836.

*Section 29.*—Charles H. Hunt, June 30, 1836; Joseph Gale, July 2, 1836; Horton Frost, July 2, 1836; Michael Smith, July 2, 1836.

*Section 30.*—James Huffman, June 15, 1836; Benjamin Glimpse, July 9, 1836; Cornelius Glimpse, July 9, 1836; Richard Putman, July 15, 1836; Alexander Patterson, Oct. 31, 1836; D. A. McFarlan, March 18, 1837.

*Section 31.*—Jason Beckley, Jr., June 15, 1836; John Hester, June 17, 1836; John B. Hartford, July 16, 1836; B. B. Kercheval, Oct. 29, 1836.

*Section 32.*—Daniel Miller, June 17, 1836; Jacob Helsel, June 17, 1836; Joseph Gale, July 2, 1836; Sylvester Milliman, July 2, 1836; Peter Westfall, July 9, 1836.

*Section 33.*—Jacob Helsel, June 16, 1836; Ira Davenport, June 30, 1836; James Wadsworth, July 16, 1836; John and James Mulholland, Oct. 28, 1836.

*Section 34.*—Benjamin Huger, Aug. 5, 1836; David F. Hass, Sept. 21, 1836; Henry Meech, June 22, 1836.

*Section 35.*—Seth Spencer, Sept. 23, 1836; H. W. Delevan, Sept. 23, 1836.

*Section 36.*—Peter Hartman, Sept. 23, 1836; H. W. Delevan, Sept. 23, 1836; James Hughes, Nov. 14, 1836.

#### RESIDENT TAXPAYERS FOR THE YEAR 1844.

|                                      | Acres. |
|--------------------------------------|--------|
| Uriah Smith, section 23.....         | 110    |
| Nathan Jones, section 23.....        | 50     |
| Alva Jones, section 23.....          | 40     |
| Harley Bement, section 24.....       | 80     |
| Luther Brown, section 24.....        | 80     |
| H. M. Wood, section 23.....          | 200    |
| Alonzo Hooker, section 15.....       | 80     |
| Joshua Baker, section 22.....        | 80     |
| Edmund Alchin, sections 32, 33.....  | 240    |
| Daniel C. Wilcox, section 5.....     | 107    |
| Oren Dana, sections 8, 9.....        | 170    |
| Peter Dietz, sections, 8, 9, 17..... | 320    |
| Alva Smith, sections 3, 17.....      | 320    |
| Daniel Tobias, section 7.....        | 78     |
| B. K. Geer, section 20.....          | 50     |
| L. S. Rouse, section 18.....         | 27     |
| George Rouse, section 18.....        | 27     |
| Thomas Medberry, section 18.....     | 119    |
| John Murray, sections 6, 7.....      | 100    |
| Ephraim Meech, section 18.....       | 151    |
| James De Forest, section 7.....      | 50     |
| Henry Meech, sections 17, 18.....    | 160    |
| Isaac Coleman, sections 17, 28.....  | 240    |
| Henry Lee, sections 20, 21.....      | 160    |
| Richard Putman, section 30.....      | 46     |
| James Rosecrance, section 20.....    | 160    |
| Thomas Horton, section 29.....       | 80     |
| M. Bennett, section 29.....          | 80     |
| Jacob Countryman.....                |        |
| John O'Brien.....                    |        |
| Calvin Wilson, section 24.....       | 80     |
| Hiram Rix, section 8.....            | 80     |

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The earliest settlers in the township of Leroy were Mr. and Mrs. Ephraim Meech, who left Brutus, Cayuga Co., N. Y., in 1832, for Plymouth, Wayne Co., Mich., where they remained one year, and then purchased a farm in Green Oak, Livingston Co., in the oak-openings. Here they remained until 1836, when land was purchased on section 18, in Leroy township, upon which they removed in Jan-

uary, 1837. The snow at this time was eighteen inches deep, and for a distance of eight miles through the wilderness the travelers were obliged to cut and break their way. The cold was intense, and in crossing a creek the ice broke, and the stockings of Mrs. Meech were completely frozen to her feet. The first greeting she received the morning after her arrival was from two Indians, who asked for whisky. The only other inhabitants were wild beasts. Bears were frequent visitors, and made great havoc among the swine. One was shot, just after he had carried away a fine hog, which yielded five gallons of bear's oil. Wolves were constant disturbers of the peace, and would frequently surround the house and begin their dismal howlings as evening approached, which they steadily maintained until morning dawned. Mrs. Meech would spread a blanket on the boards which served as a floor for the loft of their dwelling, and lie down for the night, in constant fear lest the marauders should break through the window.

She welcomed with great joy the presence of the next settler, for she had not seen the face of a white woman for eight months. Mr. Meech raised the first crop of corn grown in the township. He used frequently to carry grain to the mill for neighbors, which would generally require a week to go and return, the time having been much lengthened by the bad roads and swollen streams which had to be forded.

Many instances of wolf-trapping and bear-hunting might be mentioned in which Mr. Meech took an active part, the bounty on the former offered by the State having materially aided the settlers in their early struggles. Mr. Meech died on the land he entered, in 1876. His wife survives, and resides on the homestead, where she entertains her friends with many interesting tales of pioneer life.

The earliest birth in the township occurred at the house of Ephraim Meech, that of Nancy Tobias, daughter of an early settler, and who afterwards became Mrs. Gorton, of Leroy.

James Rosecrance, the second settler in the township, arrived in the spring of 1838, and located upon 160 acres, on section 20, which was wholly uncleared. He erected a shanty and began at once the work of underbrushing, the men of the family being their own housekeepers. An extensive tract was improved in course of time, which is now occupied by the sons of Mr. Rosecrance.

Oren Dana, the first township clerk of Leroy, came from Le Roy, Genesee Co., at nearly the same time, and occupied land previously entered upon section 9, embracing 160 acres. He cleared this tract, and remained upon it until his death, in 1879. His son, H. J. Dana, now occupies the estate.

The next in point of arrival was Henry Lee, or "Squire Lee," as he was more generally termed, who had many years before emigrated from Saratoga Co., N. Y., to Illinois, and from there came in 1838 to Leroy, where he purchased 160 acres on sections 20 and 21, of Peter Westfall, who entered it in 1836.

With him came his wife and seven children, but two of whom now reside in the township. The family remained in Wayne County while a log shanty was being built, to which they then removed, cutting the woods

before them as they advanced. Five weeks were consumed in making the journey from Illinois to Wayne County. James Rosecrance and Ephraim Meech were already located, the former having been the nearest neighbor.

Mr. Lee was formerly a merchant, and having been unfortunate in trade came to Michigan to find a home, and, if possible, recover his lost fortune.

Many hardships were endured, and the outlook was at times discouraging. A journey of forty miles to Owosso was frequently made for milling purposes, and the oxen were shod at a cost of twenty-five miles of travel. Often on these journeys Mr. Lee had no boots, and his feet were clothed in rags sewed on tightly. Mrs. Lee was the happy possessor of a bonnet—the only one in the township—which was loaned over the whole neighborhood, and did duty for many years. It was a most accommodating bonnet, and would array itself in sober apparel with black streamers and assume an aspect of deep dejection on funeral occasions, while the various hues of the rainbow were not a circumstance to its bright colors at wedding festivities.

The first marriage was performed at the house of Squire Lee (his daughter, Rebecca Jane, having been united to Cyrenus Kinter), to which all the neighbors were invited.

The earliest religious services were also held here, Rev. Hiram T. Fero having been the officiating clergyman.\* Among other early preachers were Rev. Alfred B. Kinne and Elder Bentley.

The earliest physician who practiced in the township was Dr. Whitcomb, of Wheatfield. Dr. McRobert, of Mason, was also summoned in cases requiring additional skill.

The first death that occurred was that of a Mrs. Carmer, who settled on section 28, and died in her own log house in 1839. Mrs. Meech kindly nursed her during her illness. A clergyman from Dexter preached the funeral sermon, only six settlers having been present.

Daniel Tobias came from Superior, Washtenaw Co., in 1839, and settled on section 7, where he had eighty acres, which he cleared, first having erected a log house and domiciled his family. He was among the most active and energetic of the early pioneers, and died in 1860.

Peter Judd entered land on section 18 in 1836, upon which Harry Judd settled two years later. He built the accustomed shanty and began labor, but not having been satisfied with his progress, vacated the land the following year, when it was purchased by Daniel Wilcox. It embraced forty acres, and was inclosed. Mr. Wilcox improved and converted the land into a productive farm, subsequently selling to Thomas Medberry. Mr. and Mrs. Wilcox both resided in the township until their deaths.

Levi and George Rouse came in 1839, and settled on section 18. They found the land awaiting the axe of the chopper, and, after erecting temporary habitations, devoted themselves to the work of improvement. Both of these early settlers have since departed, but their wives still survive.

Edmund Alchin, in point of settlement, antedates many of the pioneers. He recalls 1837 as the year of his advent, though his presence at that early date is not recollected by other early settlers. It is possible that Mr. Alchin may have been so remote from others as not to render them conscious of his presence. If he is correct he would certainly rank as the second settler. His location was upon section 33, where he cleared fifty acres for parties in New York, receiving for it \$5 per acre and what he could raise, and having six years in which to perform the work. His father, later, purchased in White Oak, when his son returned. In 1847 he located upon section 23, on 120 acres which had been partially cleared, occupying a dilapidated log school-house until a log dwelling was erected.

Mr. Alchin now has a spacious residence upon his land, which is cleared and well improved. James Alchin came with his brother and settled upon the same section, but at a later date removed to Shiawassee County.

Richard Putman came from Herkimer Co., N. Y., in 1836, to Wayne Co., Mich., and in 1839 settled upon land in Leroy, where he had in 1836 entered a fractional forty acres on section 30. He moved upon this with ox-teams, and soon after began chopping and erected a log abode, to which his family repaired. A few settlers were already in the township, but deer, bear, and wolves were the more numerous inhabitants. The latter were especially annoying. On one occasion they congregated in great numbers around his cabin, and made the air dismal with their howls during the whole night. The following day they departed and were never seen or heard of more, their visit having apparently been one of farewell. Mr. Putman resided on the place until his death, in 1856. Three daughters and a son are now residents of Leroy, the latter having 280 acres on section 8.

Uriah Smith, formerly of New York, came from White Oak in 1839, and purchased 160 acres on section 23, but later sold fifty of it. He cleared the land and rendered it highly productive, remaining upon it until his death, in 1878. His son resides upon the same section.

Isaac Coleman, formerly of New York State, settled upon section 18 in 1840, where he had eighty acres. He improved this land and erected a house of spacious proportions, in which he was the landlord of the first and most popular country tavern. At his house the township-meetings and the Fourth-of-July celebrations were held. The latter were eventful occasions in the little community. Daniel Tobias played the flute, Mr. Coleman beat the drum, and Squire Lee was president of the day. Horace Wilson, of Williamston, was usually the speaker. A bounteous repast followed, at which every one present was abundantly fed.

Henry Rix removed from Locke in 1842, though a former resident of New Hampshire, and located on section 8 upon eighty acres, twenty of which had been previously chopped. Many of the early settlers had already made clearings. Mr. Rix found much labor awaiting him, but succeeded in improving his farm and making it valuable land, upon which he still resides.

Peter Dietz came from Washtenaw Co., Mich., in 1843, and purchased of Peter Westfall 320 acres of unimproved

\* Mrs. Meech recalls Elders Minnus and Breckenridge as having preached at her log house in 1839, who may have been earlier than those already mentioned.



land on sections 9 and 10, upon which he erected a log house and cleared ten acres the first year. Hiram Dana was his nearest neighbor. Mr. Dietz effected a considerable improvement upon the farm, after which David Putman became the owner.

Oliver Geer came early, and for some time assisted Henry Lee. In 1844 he located upon section 20, where he owned eighty acres, which was by him converted into a fruitful farm. He remained in the township, where his death occurred in 1860, and his son now occupies the estate.

Newton Muscott, a former resident of Madison Co., N. Y., settled upon section 19 in 1844, where he owned a large tract of land. This was all unimproved, with the exception of a small clearing, upon which he erected a house of limited dimensions, and resided until his death, which occurred in 1869.

Levi C. Dean came the same year (1844) and found a home upon eighty acres on section 25. He still owns the land, and resides in Webberville.

Albert Gunsally removed from Wayne Co., Mich., in 1846, and settled on section 22, where he remained three years and cleared a farm of thirty acres. He then removed to Van Buren Co., Mich., where he tarried a brief time, and finally returned again to the township, where he settled upon his present farm of eighty acres on section 25. Thirty acres were cleared, to which he speedily added thirty more. He is an industrious and successful farmer.

Robert Cole and Nathaniel Pamment each came in 1852, the former having located upon forty acres on section 25, and the latter upon ninety-six acres on section 24. Mr. Pamment settled in White Oak ten years before, but having preferred the land in Leroy, changed his location. He is still a resident of the township, on the land he purchased, as is also Mr. Cole.

D. Knapp arrived in 1853, and purchased on section 16. This was uncleared. After erecting a log house he devoted himself to chopping, having been assisted by a neighbor, for whom Mrs. Knapp made a suit of clothes in return. He has since improved this land, and made it among the most productive farms in the township.

Alfred F. Horton, who has for years been actively identified with the public interests of the township, came from Lake Co., Ohio, in 1854, and settled upon section 16. While erecting a shanty of logs he remained with Daniel Knapp. The 160 acres he purchased were untouched, with the exception of a small tract that had been slashed, and no roads were open in the immediate vicinity. He cleared and planted four acres in corn for fodder, and hired sixteen acres chopped. Indians were numerous, a band being encamped on the creek near by. In 1875, Mr. Horton erected his present spacious residence, one of the finest in the township.

Daniel Herrick, a former resident of Washtenaw County, in 1854 settled upon 100 acres on section 24. A log house and a small clearing were found on his arrival. He has greatly improved the land, and in 1870 erected a comfortable dwelling, in which he now resides.

Among other early settlers who assisted in rendering the township lands valuable by their labor were Harley

Bement, on section 24; Joshua Baker, on section 22; H. M. Wood, on section 23; Thomas Medberry, on section 18; M. Bennett, on section 29; Calvin Wilson, on section 24; James de Forest, on section 7; John Murray, on sections 6 and 7; Alva Jones and Nathan Jones, on section 23; Alonzo Hooker, on section 15, and Luther Brown, on section 24.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The township of Leroy was organized March 19, 1840, as an independent township, having formerly been a portion of the township of Brutus, now Wheatfield.

#### CIVIL LIST.

The first meeting for the purpose of electing officers after township No. 3 north, of range 2 east, had become an independent township, known as Leroy, was held on the 16th day of June, 1840, at the house of Isaac Coleman. The ballots having been cast and counted, the following officers were declared elected: Supervisor, Levi Rowley; Township Clerk, Oren Dana; Treasurer, Isaac Coleman; Justices of the Peace, Oren Dana, Daniel Tobias, Ephraim Meech; Assessors, Daniel C. Wilcox, Daniel Tobias; Highway Commissioners, Daniel C. Wilcox, Isaac Coleman, W. Davis; School Inspectors, Ephraim Meech, Henry Lee, Levi Rowley; Directors of Poor, Oren Dana, Henry Lee; Collector, D. C. Wilcox; Constables, Daniel C. Wilcox, Levi Rowley.

The following is a list of township officers to the year 1880:

- 1841.—Supervisor, Ephraim Meech; Township Clerk, Oren Dana; Treasurer, R. S. Carroll; Justice of the Peace, Uriah Smith.
- 1842.—Supervisor, Oren Dana; Township Clerk, Daniel Tobias; Treasurer, D. C. Wilcox; Justice of the Peace, Isaac Coleman.
- 1843.—Supervisor, Oren Dana; Township Clerk, James Rosecrance; Treasurer, Isaac Coleman; Justice of the Peace, John W. Turner.
- 1844.—Supervisor, Ephraim Meech; Township Clerk, Daniel Tobias; Treasurer, Isaac Coleman; Justice of the Peace, Henry Lee.
- 1845.—Supervisor, Ephraim Meech; Township Clerk, Daniel Tobias; Treasurer, Isaac Coleman; Justice of the Peace, Uriah Smith.
- 1846.—Supervisor, Thomas Medberry; Township Clerk, Newton N. Muscott; Treasurer, Ephraim Meech; Justice of the Peace, Daniel Tobias.
- 1847.—Supervisor, Peter Dietz; Township Clerk, Perry Henderson; Treasurer, Henry Dietz; Justice of the Peace, Oren Dana.
- 1848.—Supervisor, Ephraim Meech; Township Clerk, Daniel Tobias; Treasurer, Newton N. Muscott; Justice of the Peace, Isaac Coleman.
- 1849.—Supervisor, Newton N. Muscott; Township Clerk, Perry Henderson; Treasurer, Charles Meech; Justice of the Peace, Uriah Smith.
- 1850.—Supervisor, Perry Henderson; Township Clerk, Henry Lee; Treasurer, Henry Dietz; Justice of the Peace, Peter Dietz.
- 1851.—Supervisor, Perry Henderson; Township Clerk, Charles Meech; Treasurer, E. Meech; Justice of the Peace, M. W. Quackenbush.
- 1852.—Supervisor, Perry Henderson; Township Clerk, Henry Dietz; Treasurer, Thomas Medberry; Justice of the Peace, William Brown.
- 1853.—Supervisor, N. N. Muscott; Township Clerk, Henry Dietz; Treasurer, Uriah Smith; Justice of the Peace, Ephraim Meech.
- 1854.—Supervisor, E. Meech; Township Clerk, Henry Dietz; Treasurer, William Hopkins; Justice of the Peace, Daniel Freeman.
- 1855.—Supervisor, George W. McCollom; Township Clerk, Henry



Dietz; Treasurer, William Vorce; Justice of the Peace, William P. Hazard.

- 1856.—Supervisor, George W. McCollom; Township Clerk, Henry Dietz; Treasurer, William Vorce; Justice of the Peace, P. P. Alger.
- 1857.—Supervisor, L. D. Lighthall; Township Clerk, Hiram Rix; Treasurer, M. Bennett; Justice of the Peace, William Brown.
- 1858.—Supervisor, L. D. Lighthall; Township Clerk, John Ruby; Treasurer, L. C. Dean; Justice of the Peace, William P. Hopkins.
- 1859.—Supervisor W. D. Horton; Township Clerk, Henry Dietz; Treasurer, Ira Miller; Justice of the Peace, Thomas Horton.
- 1860.—Supervisor, N. N. Muscott; Township Clerk, Hiram Rix; Treasurer, H. O. Monroe; Justice of the Peace, Oren Dana.
- 1861.—Supervisor, N. N. Muscott; Township Clerk, Henry Lee; Treasurer, Madison Bennett; Justice of the Peace, William Brown.
- 1862.—Supervisor, William D. Horton; Township Clerk, Henry Dietz; Treasurer, Madison Bennett; Justice of the Peace, P. P. Alger.
- 1863.—Supervisor, Cornelius Dietz; Township Clerk, Henry Dietz; Treasurer, J. K. Kirkland; Justice of the Peace, James Huston.
- 1864.—Supervisor, Cornelius Dietz; Township Clerk, Henry Dietz; Treasurer, J. K. Kirkland; Justice of the Peace, Oren Dana.
- 1865.—Supervisor, Alfred B. Kinne; Township Clerk, Henry Dietz; Treasurer, James J. Dana; Justice of the Peace, Uriah Smith.
- 1866.—Supervisor, Henry Dietz; Township Clerk, P. P. Alger; Treasurer, James J. Dana; Justice of the Peace, S. B. Bement.
- 1867.—Supervisor, J. K. Kirkland; Township Clerk, Albert F. Horton; Treasurer, Alexander Dockstader; Justice of the Peace, George H. Galusha.
- 1868.—Supervisor, J. K. Kirkland; Township Clerk, Albert F. Horton; Treasurer, Alexander Dockstader; Justice of the Peace, Oren Dana.
- 1869.—Supervisor, Sidney A. Murray; Township Clerk, A. F. Horton; Treasurer, Alexander Dockstader; Justice of the Peace, Hiram Rix.
- 1870.—Supervisor, A. F. Horton; Township Clerk, Hiram Rix, Jr.; Treasurer, David Putman; Justice of the Peace, George M. Smith.
- 1871.—Supervisor, A. F. Horton; Township Clerk, Hiram Rix, Jr.; Treasurer, David Putman; Justice of the Peace, Ralph P. Hall.
- 1872.—Supervisor, J. W. Gifford; Township Clerk, Perry Ostrander; Treasurer, William Woodburn; Justice of the Peace, John S. Huston.
- 1873.—Supervisor, A. F. Horton; Township Clerk, Perry Ostrander; Treasurer, William Woodburn; Justice of the Peace, G. H. Galusha.
- 1874.—Supervisor, A. F. Horton; Township Clerk, Charles E. Paddock; Treasurer, Abram Decker; Justice of the Peace, Chester Cabott.
- 1875.—Supervisor, S. A. Murray; Township Clerk, H. S. Hatch; Treasurer, J. O. Gifford; Justice of the Peace, John W. Gifford.
- 1876.—Supervisor, S. A. Murray; Township Clerk, Henry S. Hatch; Treasurer, C. W. Chapman; Justice of the Peace, Hiram Rix.
- 1877.—Supervisor, A. F. Horton; Township Clerk, Lafayette Gordon; Treasurer, Charles W. Chapman; Justice of the Peace, George H. Galusha.
- 1878.—Supervisor, A. F. Horton; Township Clerk, Lafayette Gordon; Treasurer, William H. Marsh; Justice of the Peace, Perry Ostrander.
- 1879.—Supervisor, Sidney A. Murray; Township Clerk, Franklin S. Horton; Treasurer, Rufus J. Neal; Justice of the Peace, Ira Merrill.
- 1880.—Supervisor, John S. Huston; Township Clerk, Franklin S. Horton; Treasurer, Rufus J. Neal; Justice of the Peace, George M. Smith; Highway Commissioner, Joseph E. Wilcox; Superintendent of Schools, Marcus B. Sweet; School Inspector, Henry M. Silsby; Drain Commissioner,

Morris M. Smith; Constables, Rufus J. Hammond, Isaac Adams, Frank Cole, John Frazier.

### EARLY HIGHWAYS.

The following highway, designated as the "Meech road," is copied from the records as having been the earliest recorded:

"We, the undersigned commissioners of highways of the town of Ingham, county of Ingham, do certify that we have on this 4th day of September, 1838, laid out and established a road in town 3 north, of range 2 east, of which the following is the survey:

"Beginning on the town-line at the corners of sections 18 and 19, running east on section-line 565 rods, 9 links, to the corners of sections 16, 17, 20, 21; thence south on section-line 960 rods to the town-line at the corners of sections 32, 33; thence east on town-line 160 rods to the south quarter-post of section 33. Whole distance, five miles, eighty-five rods, seven links.

"A. JACKSON,  
"County Surveyor.  
"JOHN CLEMENTS,  
"LUCIUS WILSON,  
"Commissioners of Highways."

The following highway, known as the "Dana road," was laid out and established on the 27th of September, 1838, by John Clements and Lucius Wilson, commissioners: "Commencing at section corners of sections 16 and 17, in town 3 north, of range 2 east; thence north on said line to section corners of sections 4 and 5 on the town-line between towns 3 and 4 north, of range 2 east."

The above highways were surveyed before Leroy became an independent township, and other roads speedily followed as the population increased. These, however, were not well cleared or improved until some years later, and the axe was at an early date the inevitable companion of the settler on his journey.

### EARLY SCHOOLS.

The first school building in the township was located on section 19 on the township-line very soon after the advent of the earliest settlers. It was taught by Mrs. Ephraim Meech, more familiarly known as Nancy Meech, wife of the earliest settler. Children came a distance of three miles, many of whom had no shoes, and rags sewed about their feet as a protection against the cold were the only substitute. They brought a dinner of johnny-cake with them, which would often freeze in the school-room, so cold was it.

The second teacher was a young man named Hazard, from Dexter, who was not successful in his discipline, and abandoned the field, which was resumed by Mrs. Meech, who finished the term.

Jane Hazard taught next, and was followed by Miss Loantha Spaulding, now Mrs. Sweet.

As the population increased, the patrons of this school were confined to the immediate neighborhood, and other school-houses were built for the convenience of settlers.

The school territory of the township is now divided into six whole and three fractional districts, over whom the following board of directors are appointed: A. F. Horton, J. Kirkland, Alexander Darrow, Garrison Starkweather, William Tobias, George M. Smith, C. W. Chapman, C. P. Smith, James Dunn.

The school property of Leroy is valued at \$4075, which includes one log and eight frame school-houses. During the past year 428 scholars received instruction, 23 of whom were non-residents. They were under the immediate care of 4 male and 14 female teachers, who received an aggregate amount of \$1455.80 in salaries. The total resources of the township for educational purposes are \$2935.14, of which \$237.07 is derived from the primary school fund.

#### WEBBERVILLE.

Silas Alger at an early date purchased land on sections 5 and 6, where he located a saw-mill.\* Circumstances influenced him to remove to section 10, where he again built a saw-mill, which he conducted for some years, and then removed to Salt Lake. On the death of Mr. Alger, Mr. H. P. Webber, his son-in-law, became administrator of the property, and managed the mill, in addition to which he opened a store. A post-office was located at this point by the government, which was known as Webberville. On the completion of the railroad an effort was made to establish a village here, but a stronger influence decided its location at the point where the present village of Webberville now stands, on section 11, where it occupies a portion of the southeast and northeast quarters of that section.

The first plat of the village, which is known as "McPherson's Plat of the Village of Leroy," was surveyed by Andrew D. Waddell, and recorded Dec. 18, 1871. It is acknowledged by Wm. M. McPherson, Elizabeth M. McPherson, Wm. M. McPherson, Jr., Jennie M. McPherson, Alex. McPherson, and Julia C. McPherson.

An addition known as "Fisher's Addition to Leroy" is described as "located on section 11, being in the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of said section 11, township 3 north, of range 2 east." It was surveyed by Louis D. Preston, Dec. 16, 1861.

This land was originally entered in 1836 by Ebenezer Jessup, Jr., and Henry W. Delevan for purposes of speculation, and by them sold to the subsequent owners. Wm. M. McPherson, having platted the village then known as Leroy, erected the first store, which was later burned and rebuilt of brick, and is now under the management of F. E. Lansing. Lots were disposed of and a hotel built by John Wilson, after which a building used both as dwelling and store was erected by George Markell. J. R. Dart built an extensive saw-mill, which was followed the same year by the erection of the flouring-mill and three stores. The railroad having been completed in 1871, the depot was soon after located at the hamlet, with Mr. Munson as station agent, and a strong impulse was thus given to the village. It has since continued to progress. New and commodious buildings have been erected, and an increasing business has promoted its vigorous and healthy growth. There are now three stores kept by Frank E. Lansing, Lowe Bros., and J. O. Hitchins; one hardware store, owned by John Harris; two harness-shops, belonging to Chauncey Dolph and — Cooper; a drug-store, kept by Dr. G. W. Langford,

who is also postmaster; two grocery-stores, Frank Fellows and W. M. Younglove respectively being proprietors; two shoe-shops, owned by Thomas Donnelly and Samuel Craig; two markets, two blacksmith-shops, and a flourishing hotel, of which John Kelly is landlord.

The health of Webberville is guarded by two physicians, Drs. R. B. Smith and G. W. Langford. Chauncey P. Newkirk is the sole representative of the legal fraternity.

The school building of the district was formerly located three-quarters of a mile west, but a new and commodious structure was erected in the village in 1876, which is occupied as a graded school. Marcus P. Sweet and Miss Lane are the instructors.

#### J. R. DART'S STEAM SAW-MILL AND STAVE- AND BARREL-MANUFACTORY.

This enterprise was established in 1872 by its present owner, who erected the mills for the purpose of utilizing the hard-wood of the vicinity. It is provided with an engine of seventy horse-power, which gives the mill a capacity of 20,000 feet per day, or 6,000,000 feet per year, which is principally shipped to Detroit. In addition, 30,000 barrels per year are manufactured, for which a ready market is found in Chicago.†

#### CHARCOAL-PITS.

The Detroit Furnace Company erected during the present year extensive charcoal-pits, for the manufacture of that commodity, adjacent to the village. Fifty cords of wood per day are transformed into forty-five bushels of charcoal. This is shipped to Detroit and consumed in the company's extensive furnaces.

Egbert Keeler is the proprietor of a flouring-mill, which is managed by William Burch. It is conveniently located and devoted principally to custom work.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

##### BAPTIST.

The earliest services in connection with the Baptist denomination in the township were held at the house of Henry Lee, and were conducted by Elder H. T. Fero, the pioneer preacher of the neighborhood. He at a later date organized a church, to which he personally ministered for some years, after which he was succeeded by Elder Colby, who became the stated preacher, services having been held at the houses of Mr. Lee and Edmund Alchin, and in a log school-house on section 23. Rev. Alfred Kinne and his son, Alfred B. Kinne, were later clergymen who preached at regular periods.

A season of decline was then experienced, and for years services were abandoned or held at long intervals. A revival occurred with the ministry of Elder Hill, and under the ministrations of Rev. J. W. Henry a church edifice was erected at a cost of \$1250; the building committee were Messrs. Lloyd, Alchin, Beasan, Pamment, and William

\* This mill, at what is now known as "Podunk," was erected about 1851, for the purpose of cutting lumber for the plank-road then building between Howell and Lansing.

† The Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railroad is now laying a side track to this place, which will facilitate its extensive shipping business.

Taylor, the latter of whom was awarded the contract for construction. The church was begun in 1879 and dedicated July 17, 1880, with impressive ceremonies. It is located at Webberville. The present trustees are James Monroe, Nathaniel Pamment, and Edmund Alchin. Rev. J. W. Henry is the pastor. A Union Sabbath-school, under the auspices of the Baptist and Methodist Episcopal denominations, is held each Sabbath, with Daniel Kingsbury as superintendent.

A class of the Methodist Episcopal Church holds its meetings in the school-house at Webberville. They are increasing in strength and numbers at a rate sufficient to warrant the erection of a church edifice at an early day. The minister sent to Webberville by the Conference of 1880 is Rev. L. H. Houghton.

#### CONGREGATIONAL.

A society under the auspices of the Congregational Church, and known as the "Congregational Church of Leroy," was organized April 14, 1880, with the following members: Mrs. David Putman, Mrs. Theodore Dietz, Mrs. Oren Corey, Mrs. — Wolcott, Mrs. Chester Barber, Mrs. — Moore, Miss — Barber, Mr. Oren Corey, Mr. Norman Bement.

The church was organized under the ministry of Rev. Casimir B. Ludwig, of Williamston, who is the present pastor. Services are held in the Lee school building, and a flourishing Sabbath-school has been organized with about sixty scholars and a well-selected library of 200 volumes. The society is sufficiently prosperous to warrant the erection of an edifice in 1881.

#### BURIAL-PLACES.

The earliest burial-place in use among the inhabitants of the township of Leroy was known as the Meech Cemetery. Though quite generally used by the early settlers in the latter township, it was located in Wheatfield, adjacent to section 18. Mr. Meech assisted in its clearing, and otherwise contributed to its improvement, though no especial reason existed for calling it after his name. Mrs. Carmer, the settler whose death occurred in 1839, was interred in this lot, her remains having been removed from the farm of Mr. Meech. It has since been improved and beautified, while many graceful tablets and monuments have added to its attractions. The remains of Mr. Ephraim Meech also slumber here.

A lot on section 23, known as the Alchin Cemetery, has been in use for many years as a burial-place, the first interments having been those of Nathan Jones and the children of Daniel Freeman, whose deaths occurred many years since.

In 1873 the township purchased of Edmund Alchin one acre of ground embracing the above spot for the sum of fifty dollars; it was neatly inclosed, and is now used as a township burial-place. It is under the supervision of a board of trustees embracing Edmund Alchin, William Askell, George Fear.

A lot was more recently purchased on section 10 of H. P. Webber, which has been inclosed and devoted to purposes of burial. It is known as the Webber Cemetery,

and is intended for the use more especially of residents of the northeast portion of the township.

#### SOCIETIES AND ORDERS.

*Belle Oak Lodge, No. 178, I. O. O. F.*—The lodge of Odd-Fellows now established at Webberville was instituted at Belle Oak, Jan. 6, 1872, and was removed to its present location in response to a universal desire of its members, the majority of whom resided in Leroy. Its charter members were B. W. Brown, A. N. Colburn, Hiram R. Carnes, George Fisher, Jr., George F. Casteline, Thomas A. Lowrie, William Casteline. Its first officers were George Fisher, Jr., N. G.; Benjamin W. Brown, V. G.; Thomas A. Lowrie, Sec.; H. R. Carnes, Treas. Its present officers are Ira Merrill, N. G.; William F. Mead, V. G.; G. H. Galusha, Sec.; W. R. Dunlap, Treas.; Charles E. Jones, Per. Sec. A spacious and well-appointed hall is the place of its regular meetings.

*Edson Lodge, No. 1461, Knights of Honor.*—This lodge received its charter Oct. 9, 1879, its first officers having been J. L. Lloyd, Dictator; William Taylor, Vice-Dictator; L. B. Smith, Treas.; G. H. Galusha, Fin. Sec.; R. J. Hammond, Rec. Sec. Its present officers are C. W. Chapman, Dictator; R. B. Smith, Vice-Dictator; L. B. Smith, Treas.; D. D. Kingsbury, Rec. Sec.; Albert Angel, Fin. Sec.

*Cedar Lodge, No. 25, Daughters of Rebekah,* is an organization of considerable numbers and strength. Its charter was granted Feb. 22, 1879.

*Leroy Lodge, No. 84, Independent Order of Good Templars,* received its charter Nov. 20, 1878, and was at one time flourishing, but has since declined.

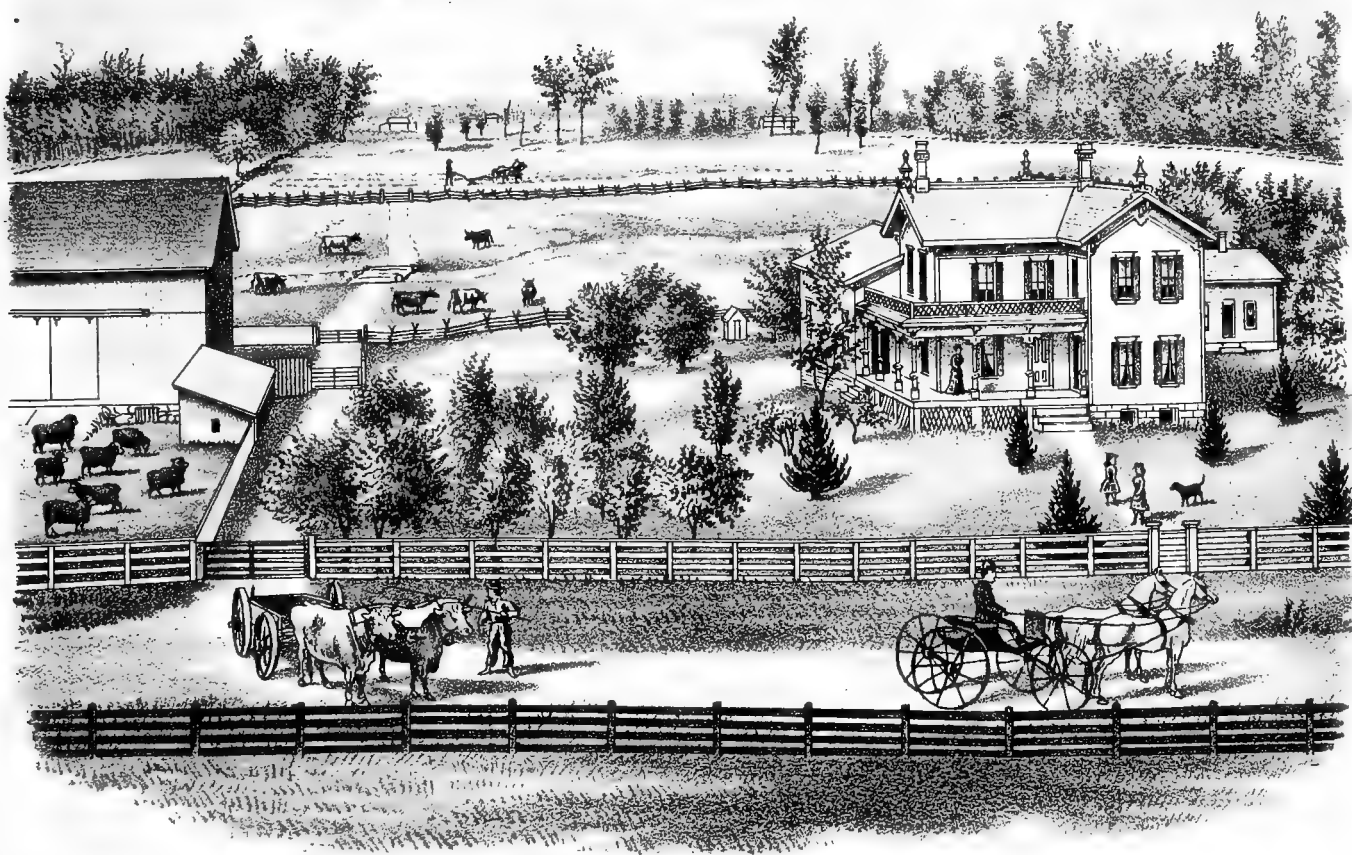
A flourishing grange exists in Leroy, with a constantly-increasing membership. A commodious hall has been erected, in which their meetings are regularly held.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

### ALBERT T. HORTON.

Among the many biographies that we append to the history of this county and its townships, no subject is more worthy than the one whose name heads this sketch. He is in the truest sense self-made. Coming to the State in an early day when to exist required a struggle, his only capital energy, willingness, and strength, he has indeed achieved success, and is to-day enjoying the reward of an industrious, well-spent life.

He was born in Lake Co., Ohio, July 21, 1828, the second in a family of four children. His father, Franklin S. Horton, was a native of Connecticut, and a blacksmith by trade. His mother was Betsy (Tucker) Horton, a native of the same State, where they were married, and started for Ohio the next day on their wedding-tour with a team and covered wagon in company with his brother and others, who had located land on the Western Reserve, locating in Lake County, where he followed farming combined with the



*RESIDENCE OF ALBERT T. HORTON, LEROY TWP. INGHAM CO. MICHIGAN.*



manufacture of hay-forks, scythes, and carriage-springs, up to the time of his death. The mother is still living in the old homestead. After the death of her husband, she rented her farm and kept her family together, teaching them by her example industry, economy, and sociability. Of them and the success of her precepts, she never had cause to complain, as they have all become prosperous and respected citizens. Albert, at the age of fourteen, in company with his younger brother, took the farm under his supervision, remaining at home until he was twenty-four, when he hired out by the month to a man who had previously worked for him. June 25, 1852, he married Miss Maria L. Bennett, who was born in Ohio Nov. 13, 1832, and the fifth representative of a family of eight, all living. Her parents were both Vermonters, passing the early part of their married life there, afterwards removing to Ohio, where they followed farming until the death of the father, the mother surviving him three years.

Mr. Horton continued working by the month until the spring of 1853, when he removed to Michigan, living in Lansing through the summer. In the fall they bought their present home of one hundred and sixty acres on sec-

tion 16, to which have since been added eighty acres. On their arrival they lived with a neighbor, Knapp, until they could build a comfortable though not spacious log house, moving in in March when it was only chinked on two sides. On their way to their new home their household goods were capsized in a small stream while crossing, deluging everything, more particularly their straw-beds, which they had to spread and dry, straw being more scarce then than now and no more to be had. Mr. and Mrs. Horton were the parents of eleven children, of whom eight are living. The eldest son and daughter are married and settled near home.

Politically, Mr. Horton was formerly a Republican, latterly a Democrat; has been supervisor of his township for six years, clerk three years. He takes an active interest in schools, having been director twelve years, and knowing from past experience the necessities for an education; for, though possessing a large amount of practical knowledge, his advantages for education were limited, like those of many of the early pioneers and settlers of the Western States.

In religion his views are liberal.



DAVID GORSLINE.

### DAVID GORSLINE.

This gentleman has nearly reached his fourscore years, which have not been vouchsafed him alone by reason of strength, but because a strong constitution protected by a temperate use of the good things of life, an even temperament, and a husbanding of his resources has enabled him to endure the hardships of pioneer experiences and the exhausting exposures and trials of a frontier life.

He was born in New Town, Long Island, May 3, 1802. His father, also a native of the same place, was killed in the battle of Queenstown, in the war of 1812. His mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Wood, was a native of New York, and one of a family of eleven children. After



MRS. DAVID GORSLINE.

the death of his father, David, being then only ten years of age, took his first lesson in farming in Sullivan Co., N. Y., living there with his grandparents, and pursuing diligently this avocation until he was sixteen years of age, when he embarked for himself, receiving for his services three dollars and a half per month at the outset. In 1824 he married Miss Clarissa Worden, a native of Sullivan County, where she was born Dec. 5, 1803. Her parents were both natives of Orange Co., N. Y., and the parents of eleven children, Clarissa being the seventh. Her father died there in 1828, and her mother in Ohio, in 1871. After their marriage David labored by the day or worked land on shares as the opportunity afforded in Sullivan and after-

wards in Niagara County, until 1836, when, with his wife and six children, he turned from all the scenes of his childhood and early years, and friends and relatives, journeyed through the lakes to Detroit, and thence by his own conveyance to Wheatfield township, where he located one hundred and twenty acres on sections 34 and 35, he being the only white man in four townships. In 1837 they received their first neighbor in William Drown, who lived in the house with them. Their first home was a house twelve by sixteen feet. Poles covered with shakes were substituted for doors. These he made by lamp-light, and all carpenter-, mason-, and other work was done by himself. To Mr. and Mrs. Gorsline were born ten children, of whom six are living: Elizabeth, born Nov. 7, 1824; Catharine, born April 24, 1826; Parden E., born Feb. 24, 1829;

Richard A., born March 8, 1831; David, born Feb. 24, 1833; Edwin, born Dec. 29, 1840.

In 1872 they left their old home, which contained two hundred and forty acres, and which they had transformed from a wilderness to blossoming fields by thirty-six years of hard labor and privation, and moved to Williamston. In 1873 he sold his farm, and the year following moved to Leroy township, where they now live in the enjoyment of ease and comfort.

In politics Mr. Gorsline is a Democrat; has held all the various town offices, including that of supervisor, which he held six years, and has proven himself worthy of the confidence reposed in him. Mrs. Gorsline is a worthy member of the Baptist Church, Mr. Gorsline being liberal in his religious views.

## LESLIE.\*

### NATURAL FEATURES.

#### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, Etc.

THE township of Leslie occupies a position on the southern border of the county of Ingham, and is bounded west by Onondaga, north by Vevay, east by Bunker Hill, and south by Jackson County. The eastern and southern boundaries were surveyed by Joseph Wampler, in 1824; the northern and western boundaries by John Mullett, in 1824-25; and the township was subdivided by Hervey Parke, in 1826.

The surface of the township is level or gently rolling, and its soil is capable of yielding largely of the various productions of the region. The principal stream is Huntoon Creek,—named for an early settler,—which flows in a general southerly course nearly across the centre of the township. Its principal sources are in Mud Lake, on sections 3 and 10, and Huntoon Lake, on sections 13 and 14. There is light power on the stream, which was formerly utilized at Leslie village, but the dam was torn away and the mill-pond drained for the promotion of the health of the inhabitants. The power had been used to drive a saw-mill.

An outlet by rail is furnished by the Saginaw division of the Michigan Central Railway, which unites at Rives Junction, in Jackson County, five miles south of Leslie, with the Grand River Valley road, or Grand Rapids division. The village of Leslie is situated in the southern part of the township, and North Leslie is a hamlet lying northwest from the Centre.

### PREOCCUPATION.

The occupants of the territory included in the township of Leslie, when it was first settled by white people, were of the copper-colored race generally known as Indians. Evi-

dences, however, exist pointing to the occupation—long previous—by a people superior in many respects to the Indians, notably in the art of defense against the attacks of hostile forces.

Sidney O. Russell, of Leslie, while hunting on a certain occasion, in the winter, discovered an embankment on what is now the J. W. Wilcox place, near North Leslie, and when the snow had gone he examined it closely. It was rectangular in form, with entrances at the northern and southern ends, and when discovered by Mr. Russell was about eighteen inches high. Upon it were growing trees which were equal in size to those standing in the surrounding forest, which were very large. In the immediate vicinity of Leslie were discovered other curiosities in the form of small mounds and pits. About half a mile west of the village was a tract of fifteen or twenty acres, from which were plowed up large numbers of human bones, many of which were left exposed. A piece of hardened copper was also found in one locality, and among the bones which were unearthed was a skull, which was so large that not a hat could be found in Leslie large enough to fit it; a thigh-bone which was found to be three inches longer than the thigh of the tallest man in the place, and he was very tall. The Indians had no knowledge of these bones, nor of the works which abounded in the vicinity; and it can only be concluded that they were relics of that mysterious people whom archæologists call the "prehistoric race." Rev. W. W. Crane, an early minister of this region, who lived in Eaton County, was an enthusiast in the study of these antiquities, and familiar with all treatises upon the subject, yet he could only offer a theory as to their probable origin and the time when this portion of the country was occupied by them, for nothing definite could be known of them more than the evident fact of their being a warlike race, and considerably versed in mechanics.

\* By Pliny A. Durant.



## LAND ENTRIES.

The following is a list of those who entered land in what is now Leslie township (town 1 north, range 1 west), showing dates of entry:

- Section 1.*—Dorman Felt, May 25, 1837; Francis Curtis, June 7, 1838; Asher Robinson, Nov. 1, 1839; Nathaniel Searl, 1847; Stephen Verrill, William Potter, no date; Augustus Finney, 1857.
- Section 2.*—William W. Dewey, July 23, 1836; Stephen Kirby, David Lockwood, April 17, 1837; Joshua Odell, May 11, 1837; Isaac Kirby, May 13, 1837; Dorman Felt, Sept. 20, 1848.
- Section 3.*—John Sample, Sept. 13, 1848.
- Section 4.*—Milton B. Adams, May 4, 1836; R. Kirby, July 23, 1836; William Doty, Nov. 1, 1836.
- Section 5.*—William Page, entire section, July 23, 1846.
- Section 6.*—Henry Finn, Dec. 12, 1836; Runyan Churchward, May 23, 1837; Ira H. Cole, May 24, 1837; William Jones, June 14, 1837; Stephen Edwards, Jan. 15, 1845; Lucretia Davis, no date.
- Section 7.*—Nathaniel B. Kingsland, John Jones, William Page, July 23, 1836; Ira Hare, Sept. 23, 1836; Noah Phelps, May 23, 1837; William G. Van Cleef, April 1, 1839; Thomas Dunlap, July 17, 1839.
- Section 8.*—James Royston, May 18, 1836; Benjamin Tuttle, James McCrary, July 14, 1836; Thomas Squiers, Bethel S. Farr, July 23, 1836; William W. Andrews, Oct. 29, 1838.
- Section 9.*—Milton B. Adams, May 4, 1836; James Armstrong, July 14, 1836; Jacob Loomis, April 4, 1837.
- Section 10.*—Restecome Kirby, July 23, 1836.
- Section 11.*—Benjamin Tuttle, July 14, 1836; S. W. Reed and Elijah Hunt, June 19, 1837; William C. Longyear, July 15, 1837.
- Section 12.*—William W. Dewey, July 15 and 23, 1836; Dorman Felt, May 25, 1837.
- Section 13.*—John Penson, June 9, 1837; Hiram and Thomas Godfrey, Dec. 26, 1837; Thomas Godfrey, Sept. 20, 1838; Samuel H. Kimball, Dec. 21, 1838; John Whiting, March 12, 1842; Henry O. Hodges, no date.
- Section 14.*—John Davy, Jr., May 23, 1836; Prentice J. Miner, July 23, 1836.
- Section 15.*—Benjamin Damoth, April 27, 1836; Milton B. Adams, May 4, 1836; Abram Kirby, July 23, 1836; William G. Harmon, no date.
- Section 16.*—P. H. Davis, William Doty, Walter H. Cheney, Henry Dennis, Amasa Hall, N. B. Backus, M. N. Armstrong, F. Shaver, no dates.
- Section 17.*—James Royston, May 18, 1836; Benjamin Tuttle, Elijah Woodworth, July 14, 1836.
- Section 18.*—James Royston, May 18, 1836; N. B. Kingsland, no date; Daniel Cook, Sept. 26, 1836.
- Section 19.*—George W. Tower, May 12, 1836; John C. Hempsted, May 13, 1836; David Darrah, May 14, 1836; Sidney O. Russell, May 18, 1836; Daniel Cook, Sept. 26, 1836; William O. Longyear, July 15, 1837.
- Section 20.*—David Darrah, May 14, 1836; Sidney O. Russell, May 18, 1836; Benjamin Davis, May 20, 1836; Joshua F. Freeman, David F. Dwight, Zadock Washburn, July 23, 1836.
- Section 21.*—Amos Wortman, March 11, 1836; Ezekiel T. Critchett, March 18, 1836; John N. and D. F. Dwight, March 21, 1836; Milton B. Adams, May 4, 1836; Amos Wortman, July 23, 1836.
- Section 22.*—J. N. and D. F. Dwight, March 21, 1836; Charles Tupper, April 28, 1836; Milton B. Adams, May 4, 1836; Thomas and Dennis McMahon, May 23, 1836; Restecome Kirby, July 23, 1836.
- Section 23.*—Jacob F. Cooley, May 16, 1836; William W. Dewey, July 5, 1836; Prentice J. Miner, July 23, 1836; Enoch Scovell, May 7, 1840; Jacob Straight, May 12, 1841.
- Sections 24, 25, 26, 27.*—John Western, March 30, 1836.
- Section 28.*—Denzil P. Rice, Feb. 23, 1836; Henry Meeker, Feb. 23, 1836; Jacob Loomis, John C. Burnell, April 18, 1836; Hiram Lane, April 28, 1836; Milton B. Adams, May 4, 1836.
- Section 29.*—D. P. Rice, Feb. 23, 1836; John C. Burnell, April 18, 1836; Sidney O. Russell, May 18, 1836; George H. Freeman, May 20 and 23, 1836; Joshua F. Freeman, May 23, 1836; Zadock Washburn, July 23, 1836; Gilbert H. Valentine, Nov. 1, 1836.

*Section 30.*—James McCray, April 26, 1836; Joseph Compton, April 26 and July 23, 1836; Ingham County, June 2, 1837.

*Section 31.*—Daniel Perry, Jasper S. Wolcott, Joseph Perry, Jan. 21, 1836; Jeduthan Waldo, March 3, 1836; John Eaman, May 6, 1836; Ira Nash, July 13, 1836.

*Section 32.*—William W. Harwood, Nov. 3, 1835; Sylvanus P. Jermain, Feb. 23, 1836; Theodore Clark, Jr., Feb. 11, 1836; Austin Church and Frederick Clark, Feb. 11, 1836; Austin Church, March 25, 1836; Thomas Godfrey, Nov. 17, 1838.

*Section 33.*—William W. Harwood, Nov. 30, 1835; John Western, March 30, 1836.

*Section 34.*—Jeremiah Marvin, Feb. 2, 1836; John Western, March 30, 1836.

*Sections 35 and 36.*—John Western, March 30, 1836.

From the foregoing it will be seen that the first entries in the township were made by William W. Harwood, Nov. 3, 1835, at which date he purchased the southeast quarter of section 32. On the 30th of the same month he purchased the west half of the southwest quarter of section 33, the balance of the section being taken by John Western, a heavy purchaser.

## EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The records of the County Pioneer Society contain the following items of interest regarding some of the settlers of the township of Leslie: Jacob Armstrong, a native of Charlestown, Montgomery Co., N. Y., removed to Michigan in the fall of 1837, arriving at Detroit September 3d. Mr. Armstrong relates his experience as follows: "I hired a man and team to transport my goods; arrived at the Freeman bridge, on Grand River, the 9th of September. Found the river impassable on account of heavy rains. The causeway, some thirty rods long between the bridge and the north bank, was afloat. I left my goods on the south side, and my wife and I crossed on the floating logs, jumping from one log to another, and came to Leslie that night, five miles, on foot. Next morning I started with an ox-team for my goods, the river still impassable for a team. By the help of three hired men we loaded in a wagon what we could draw, and drew it across on plank laid on the floating causeway, and by taking two sets of plank we could shift them every length of the wagon, and by working faithfully all day, part of the time up to our waist in water, we got them over, and arrived at our home in Leslie some time after dark."

The Freeman bridge mentioned by Mr. Armstrong is well remembered by the pioneers, as it was at the place where many of them crossed the river when on their way into Ingham County with their families.

Elijah Woodworth,\* a native of Mayfield, Montgomery Co., N. Y., and afterwards a resident of Cayuga County, and a soldier of the war of 1812, removed to Michigan from Aurelius, Cayuga Co., in the fall of 1835. His route lay through Canada, and the journey occupied twenty-one days of time. During the winter the family remained in Jackson County, with Mr. Woodworth's cousin, George Woodworth. In March, 1836, Elijah Woodworth cut his road part way through to Leslie, and finally arrived in the latter township. He crossed Grand River on a raft. He says: "My nearest neighbors north were at De Witt, Clinton Co.;

\* Mr. Woodworth was the first settler in Leslie township, and is now residing in Wheatfield.

south, four miles, and east and west none but natives that I knew of. During the summer new-comers in pursuit of homes found my habitation. Each had his name booked as he came to the door, and his turn of choice of land followed his registry. Amos Wortman, Jasper Wolcott, and myself became their guides in the wilderness. Our provisions were transported some distance and were very dear. I assisted D. F. Dwight to build the first saw-mill in Ingham County, a water-mill at Leslie, in 1836. The mail was brought from Jacksonville. We had no sawed timbers about our mill. Our land was located at Kalamazoo in the order the applications were made.

"Henry Meeker located his land and mill site, and left the same year. When we went out to look land we had to camp in the woods over-night or stay at some Indian lodging. During 1836 among the new settlers were James Royston, S. O. Russell, and E. T. Critchett, of Seneca Falls, N. Y. Plenty of wild animals then roamed our forests, such as bear, wolves, deer; cats, rats, and mice we had none."

During 1836, before a bridge was built over Grand River, it was crossed by incomers on a log raft. Some time in that year, Mr. Oaks was treed by wolves near the river, on his return from Jackson, and remained all night on his perch, badly frightened. Wolves were quite troublesome until the settlers began trapping them for the bounty of seven dollars per head, and their numbers were soon greatly lessened. Bears were also plenty, and it is related that David Ackley killed one with his rifle, one Sunday morning, that was seven feet two inches in length. He and his wife were out taking a walk, and she at first mistook the animal for an Indian pony.

The first law-suit in the town of Aurelius was between E. T. Critchett, plaintiff, and Elijah Woodworth, defendant. The first death in Leslie is thought to have been that of a daughter of Stephen Kirby. From 1838 to 1840 the settlers were all sick with bilious fever and the ague, and they were so badly shaken up that many became disheartened and returned to their former homes.

Thales W. Huntoon, a native of Claremont, Cheshire Co., N. H., settled in Leslie, Nov. 12, 1840. His parents also came to the township, where they both died. His father's name was Isaac F. Huntoon. When T. W. Huntoon first came to the township the village of Leslie contained but few houses, while he expected to find a thriving town. On arriving there and inquiring the distance to the village of Leslie, he was greatly surprised to find that he was then in the midst of it.

Benjamin Davis, from Jefferson Co., N. Y., removed to Michigan in October, 1836, and remained in Wayne County until Jan. 1, 1837, when he settled with his family in the township of Leslie, Ingham Co., where he lived for thirty years, and died at the age of seventy. His son, Richard H. Davis, was but ten years old when the family came to Michigan. The wife of R. H. Davis came to Ingham County in 1841 with her parents, Asa and Orvilla Dubois, who settled in the township of Vevay.

Sidney O. Russell, a native of East Bloomfield, N. Y., settled in Leslie in June, 1836, having been preceded but one day by Ezekiel T. Critchett.

Wheaton Sanders, who was born in Cayuga Co., N. Y.,

in 1811, came to Leslie in 1839, and settled on a farm to which no road had been cut out, and on which he died, April 22, 1879. He and his wife experienced all the hardships of a pioneer life.

The foregoing items concerning the pioneers mentioned are from the Pioneer Society's records; what follows has been gathered "in the field," among the pioneers.

Amos Wortman, who is now residing immediately north of the village of Leslie, on the farm he first located, came to Michigan in September, 1835, from Genesee Co., N. Y., and was then unmarried. He remained in Jackson until the spring of 1836, when he came to what is now Leslie, purchased government land, and commenced improving it. He boarded for two years with Elijah Woodworth, who lived at the site of the village, and who built the first house in the place. When Mr. Wortman was looking for land he was accompanied by Jasper Wolcott, a young man from his own neighborhood in New York. They stopped a portion of the time, when night fell, with Oliver Booth, the first settler in the township of Onondaga, who had a section of land where Onondaga village now is. Mr. Wortman assisted Elijah Woodworth in building his shanty at Leslie; it stood about sixty rods east of what is now the main street; and Mr. Woodworth says it was, beyond dispute, the first one on the site of the village.

Mr. Wortman assisted many in looking out their land, as also did Mr. Woodworth and Mr. Wolcott. Mr. Wortman was married in October, 1838, and settled upon his place the following spring, having cleared a small tract and sowed about fifteen acres of wheat. The first wheat sowed in the township was put in by S. O. Russell and James Royston, who settled in the summer of 1836. Mr. Wortman helped cut the first road in the township of Leslie, and also helped to cut tracks through the woods in other townships while on "land-hunting" trips. Those roads were scarcely better than cow-paths.

Sidney O. Russell, previously mentioned, visited this region in 1835, and looked it over with the view of some time settling. In May, 1836, he purchased land in what is now the township of Leslie, and in the following month of June he brought in his family and settled with them on a farm, upon which he resided until 1842, when he removed to the village and entered the mercantile business, in which he has since continued. James Royston, Mr. Russell's brother-in-law, came to the township with the latter and settled in the same locality, and at present occupies the farm he then located.

Mr. Russell's wife is a daughter of Mrs. Abby Haynes, who, after the death of her husband, removed to Michigan from the town of Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., with five children, and settled in the township of White Oak, Ingham Co. This was in 1838; one year later they removed to Onondaga township. Mrs. Russell was the eldest child. Mrs. Haynes, who was a resolute, energetic woman, died in 1871. When the family started from New York they had a team of horses, but while passing through Canada one of the horses was traded for a yoke of oxen, ahead of which the other horse was hitched, and slow progress was made over the extremely bad Canadian roads. From Detroit to Ann Arbor the journey occupied two days' time, and the

wagon contained four persons for its load only. Mr. Russell, who had come two years before, was four days making the same distance.

M. V. Armstrong, now in the undertaking business at Leslie, came to the township in 1845, and purchased the first forty acres of land taken on section 16, upon which he resided a short time. His wife became ill and homesick, and they shortly returned to Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y., where she died. He came again to Leslie and purchased forty additional acres of land, returned to New York and was married again, and finally made a permanent settlement here in 1850.

Mr. Armstrong's brother, Jacob, in company with Nelson B. Backus, settled in the township in 1836, at Leslie, or "Teaspoon Corners." He sold eighty acres of the land he had purchased to Mr. Backus, who became a prominent citizen in the township, as did also Mr. Armstrong. These men were the first settlers at North Leslie. Mr. Armstrong, who first purchased on section 9, has resided for several years at Oakley, Saginaw Co., Mich. M. V. Armstrong held the position of commissioner of highways in Leslie about twenty-five years.

Mahlon Covert, from Covert, Seneca Co., N. Y., purchased land in the township of Vevay, in June, 1837, and came with his family to the township of Leslie in October following, intending to proceed at once to his place in Vevay. There was so much water on the way, however, that it would have been almost impossible to get through, and Mr. Covert finally traded his Vevay land to John Royston, for land the latter had purchased in Leslie, and settled upon it and still occupies it. Mrs. Covert's brother, Ira Chandler, came with them. A son of John Royston now occupies a portion of the old farm in Vevay. Mr. Covert's son, Ansel R. L. Covert, was elected county clerk in 1856, and removed to Mason, where he lived four years, and in 1861 settled in the village of Leslie, where he at present resides.

Calvin Edwards, from Cayuga Co., N. Y., came to the township of Leslie in 1837 or 1838, with his wife and six children, and located in the same neighborhood with Mahlon Covert. He died in the township. His son, Ogden Edwards, resides in Leslie village, and he and his brother Oliver are the only ones of the family now living in the township. Ogden and Stephen Edwards chopped the first tree felled on their father's place, upon which no improvements had been made, although it was purchased from second hands.

Wheaton Sanders, who accompanied Mr. Edwards to the township, was from the same neighborhood in New York.\* He is now deceased, but his family occupies the old farm. His brother, Gilbert Sanders, had settled in the same locality a year previous to the arrival of Wheaton Sanders, and is now living at Albion, Calhoun Co.

Arnold Walker, from Seneca Co., N. Y., came to Leslie in 1844, and has since resided in the county, in which he has been and is a prominent and influential citizen. He at present occupies the position of president of the First National Bank of Leslie. He was for some time previous to the Rebellion an officer in the militia of the county, and was

captain of the "Curtenius Guards," of Mason. That company was named in honor of Col. F. W. Curtenius, of Kalamazoo. The militia of the State had been allowed to become of little importance, but finally the State Military Board raised three thousand dollars, a portion of which was appropriated towards prizes for the best-drilled and best-appearing companies in the State. In 1857, Col. Curtenius inspected three companies at Mason,—the "Curtenius Guards," and two companies from Lansing, the "Williams Grays" and a German organization. The prize was awarded to the Mason company, and consisted of one hundred and fifty dollars in money and a brass field-piece. Its officers were each raised one grade in rank, except Capt. Walker, who was promoted to the position of lieutenant-colonel of the regiment (Forty-sixth Michigan). The company armed itself with Minie rifles, and became well known for its efficiency and appearance. When the war broke out the services of the company were tendered as a body to the Governor, and the organization was accepted and assigned to the Seventh Michigan Infantry and sent to the front. Capt. Walker was not at the time a member of the company, but was solicited to accept the position of captain. He declined in favor of Capt. McKernan, but offered to go in any other capacity,—even as a private in the ranks. The position of major of the regiment was tendered him, and would have been accepted but that Monroe County was without representation among the line officers of the regiment, and Mr. Walker was promised a good position in the near future if he did not take the major's commission. The result was he had no chance to go to the front, though always ready. The "Curtenius Guards" covered themselves with glory while in the field.

Nelson Norton, from Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, came with his wife and one child to Ingham County in June, 1838, and settled on section 33 in Leslie, having purchased land of John Western, of Jackson. Mr. Norton himself made the first improvements upon it, Western being only a speculator, owning several sections in this township. In January, 1875, Mr. Norton removed to the village where he now resides.

Rev. Elijah K. Grout, a native of Fairfax, Vt., settled in Leslie in October, 1838, with his wife and three children,—the latter all young. He purchased forty acres inside of the present village corporation, a portion of the tract now being owned by Arnold Walker. This land he afterwards sold. In the spring of 1839, Mr. Grout assisted in the organization of a Baptist Church at Leslie, and was himself ordained to the ministry in 1841. He served in the ministerial field of labor for nearly thirty-seven years in various localities, having resided at Marine City, St. Clair Co., from 1847 to 1854, and died at Leslie, Feb. 9, 1878. His loss was sincerely mourned by all who knew him. He was a fine type of the pioneer minister, and knew no man as an enemy. His widow is residing in the village, and several of his children live here and at Bay City.

Mrs. Grout is a sister of Henry and Dr. Valorous Meeker, and daughter of Benjamin Meeker, who were among the first settlers in the township of Leslie. Henry Meeker purchased land on section 28 in February, 1836. Henry Meeker, in company with his father, Benjamin Meeker, and

\* Elsewhere stated that Mr. Sanders came in 1839.

Denzil P. Rice, came at nearly the same time with Elijah Woodworth, and soon sent for the family of the elder Meeker, who came the same year (1836). Dr. Valorous Meeker arrived in 1837, and was the first physician who settled in Ingham County. Benjamin Meeker and wife both died in this township. Henry returned to Cortland Co., N. Y., but afterwards removed still farther West, and is now living near Milford, Dickinson Co., Iowa. The Meekers, in many respects, were among the most prominent citizens of Leslie township.

Henry Fiske came to Leslie about 1837, and settled on the site of the village. The first township-meeting convened at his house in April of the following year. His log dwelling stood near the present site of the Allen House. Miss — Messinger, who came with him, or at nearly the same time, was an early teacher in the Leslie schools. She became the wife of a man named Hill, also an early settler, and they removed from the locality. Both are now deceased.

James Blackmore, the present postmaster at Leslie, emigrated from Stafford, Genesee Co., N. Y., to Henrietta, Jackson Co., Mich., in 1848, and in 1855 came to Leslie and taught school. He removed here in 1858, and engaged in mercantile business in June, 1859.

The resident taxpayers of the township of Leslie in 1844 are included in the following list:

Asher Robinson, Moses Curtis, George Higdon, John Barry, William Doty, Clark A. Harlow, S. G. Sanders, Calvin Edwards, William Page, John Tuttle, William Page, Jr., Enoch Hare, Thomas Closson, A. C. Harlow, Wheaton Sanders, William Jones, Homer S. King, Jacob Armstrong, Nelson B. Backus, Amos Wortman, Abram Housel, James Harkness, William W. Dewey, Chauncey Smith, Isaac F. Huntoon, Sally Miles, Seneca M. Hale, Joshua Whitney, Anthony Ingalls, Washington Scovel, Ephraim Wortman, Truman Wilbur, Whitman Albrow, Peter Ward, Mahlon Covert, James Royston, John R. Dunsha, Solomon Woodworth, Sidney O. Russell, Stephen Weeks, Benjamin Davis, Elizabeth Gardner (administratrix), Samuel T. Rice, Crichton & Dwight, Thomas J. Blake, E. K. Grout, Daniel Ackley, Henry Meeker, Valorous Meeker, E. L. Freeman, Henry Fiske, — Barlow, J. R. Cowden, Elijah Woodworth, Silas Kirby, Enoch Scovel, George Huntoon, Barna Filkins, Jacob Straight, Calvin Straight, Widow Mitchell, Hiram Hodges, John Housel, William Huntoon, — Sabens, Roxalana Dewey, John R. Hale, Thomas Peach, Joel Scovel, Denzil P. Rice, Isaac Demick, Alba Blake, Blake & Russell, Clark Graves, Joseph Woodhouse, Jared Reynolds, Hiram Austin, Flavel J. Butler, Meeker & Powell, Josiah Rice, Henry Hazelton, Sarah Loomis, V. H. Powell, Henry Medbury, George Freeman, James McCray, Simeon Polar, Thomas A. Anis, Daniel Jefford, Patrick Brown, Frederick S. Clark, William Barden, Jr., Jotham Morse, William Barden, Nelson Norton, Theodore Clark, Stillman P. Rice, D. & W. Wright, Jonas Nims, Benjamin Norton, Lester Miner, Harlow Norton, Daniel D. Marston, Lyman G. Miner, W. D. Landfair, Joseph Godfrey.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

Township No. 1 north, in range No. 1 west, formerly a part of Aurelius, was set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Leslie, Dec. 30, 1837; and the first township-meeting was ordered to be held at the house of Henry Fiske. The following account of said meeting is from the township records:

"Agreeable to an act of the Legislature of Michigan, organizing the township of Leslie, passed March, 1838, and appointing the first township-meeting to be held at the house of Henry Fiske, in said

town,—agreeable to the above act, the legal voters of said town of Leslie met on the first Monday in April, A.D. 1838, at the house of Henry Fiske, and organized by choosing Henry Fiske, Moderator; Jacob Loomis and Franklin Elmer, Clerks; James Royston and Vavasor H. Powell, Inspectors,—all of which sworn according to law.

"Resolved, That this meeting adjourn to the school-house.

"After the votes were duly canvassed, it appeared that the following-named persons were elected for town officers: Benjamin Davis, Supervisor; Franklin Elmer, Township Clerk; Sidney O. Russell, Mahlon Covert, and Denzil P. Rice, Commissioners of Highways; William W. Dewey, James Royston, and Franklin Elmer, Assessors; Henry Meeker, James Royston, Vavasor H. Powell, and Jacob Loomis, Justices of the Peace; Thomas Squiers, Collector; Clark Graves, F. J. Butler, and Thomas Squiers, Constables; Henry Fiske, Valorous Meeker, and Vavasor H. Powell, School Inspectors; Benjamin Davis and Benjamin Meeker, Overseers of the Poor.

"I do hereby certify that the above-named persons were duly elected to the offices set opposite their names.

"HENRY FISKE, Moderator.

"Resolved (by the members of said meeting), That a committee of five persons be appointed to locate a site and purchase what they think fit for a burying-ground,—clear and improve the same as they think fit,—all at the expense of the town.

"Resolved, That Henry Fiske, Henry Meeker, Ephraim Wortman, James Royston, and Jacob Loomis be said committee.

"Resolved, further, That said committee appoint a sexton.

"Voted, That hogs be free commoners.

"Voted, That pathmasters be fence-viewers.

"Voted, That a bounty of ten dollars be paid to any person, white or Indian, that will kill a wolf in this town; the white man to be a resident of this town.

"Voted, That the next annual township-meeting be held at this place.

"Voted, That this meeting do now adjourn.

(Signed) "HENRY FISKE, Moderator.

"FRANKLIN ELMER, Clerk."

The following pathmasters were chosen for Districts 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5, respectively: Clark Graves, Clark Gardner, Sidney O. Russell, Jacob Armstrong, William W. Dewey.

The records for the years 1839 and 1840 are missing. The following is a list of the principal officers of the township from 1841 to 1879, with a few exceptions where the records are also missing:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1841, Jacob Loomis; 1842-43, Benjamin Davis; 1844, Lester Miner; 1845, no record; 1846-48, Lester Miner; 1849, Benjamin Davis; 1850-51, Mahlon Covert; 1852, Ira A. Reynolds; 1853, Lester Miner; 1854, Sidney O. Russell; 1855, Austin A. Kirby; 1856, Pliny W. Rolfe; 1857, Austin A. Kirby; 1858-65, records missing; 1866-68, John D. Woodworth; 1869, Sidney O. Russell; 1870, William B. Knapp; 1871, J. D. Woodworth; 1872-75, James Blackmore; 1876, J. D. Woodworth; 1877, James Blackmore; 1878, Caleb Angevine; 1879, James Blackmore.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1841, Samuel F. Rice; 1842, Franklin Elmer; 1843-44, Joseph Woodhouse; 1845, no record; 1846, Lemuel Woodhouse; 1847, Alba Blake; 1848, Lemuel Woodhouse; 1849-53, Samuel T. Rice; 1854, James L. Torrey; 1855, Samuel T. Rice; 1856, Hiram Godfrey; 1857, Lemuel Woodhouse; 1858-65, records missing; 1866, John W. Burchard; 1867-68, John R. Van Velsor; 1869-72, Edwin G. Eaton; 1873, William H. Rice; 1874, Valorous H. Grout; 1875-76, Frank L. Prindle; 1877, Edwin G. Eaton; 1878, J. M. Gibbs; 1879, F. C. Woodworth.

#### TREASURERS.

1841, Lewis Reynolds; 1842, Calvin Edwards; 1843-44, Samuel G. Sanders; 1845, no record; 1846, Nelson B. Barnes; 1847, Flavel J. Butler; 1848-49, Ogden Edwards; 1850, Thomas Austin;

1851, O. H. Parrish; 1852, N. B. Backus; 1853, Ogden Edwards; 1854, George Phinney; 1855, Clark Graves; 1856, James L. Torrey; 1857-65, record missing; 1866-67, Leonard C. Rice; 1868, G. B. Loomis; 1869-70, Clarkson Flansburgh; 1871-72, George J. Phelps; 1873-74, Edwin Ward; 1875, Hiram Austin; 1876, Allen C. Manly; 1877, William H. Rice; 1878, George J. Phelps; 1879, Levi L. Forbes.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1841, William H. Dewey, James Royston; 1842, Alba Blake, W. Sanders, Lester Miner; 1843, Lester Miner; 1844, James Harkness; 1845, no record; 1846, Alba Blake; 1847, Lester Miner; 1848, James Hart; 1849, John Housel Wheaton Sanders, Rensselaer Polar; 1850, L. Woodhouse, J. Armstrong; 1851, Nelson Norton; 1852, Jacob Armstrong, James Harkness; 1853, James Harkness, Hiram Godfrey; 1854, Hiram Godfrey; 1855, John R. Dunsha; 1856, William Burr, J. Armstrong; 1857-65, record missing; 1866, Luther L. Stone, William C. Tompkins, James M. Gould; 1867, S. O. Russell, J. Armstrong; 1868, Waldo May, Jr., Horace Haynes, Abram J. Bailey; 1869, Edmund L. Cooper; 1870, William H. Burns; 1871, Henry B. Hawley; 1872, William E. Whitney, Cornelius Calkins, David D. May; 1873, S. O. Russell, W. E. Whitney; 1874, William E. Whitney; 1875, Henry B. Hawley; 1876, George J. Jackson; 1877, Cornelius Calkins; 1878, George W. May; 1879, L. G. Woster, J. J. Tuttle.

Officers for 1880: Supervisor, James Blackmore; Township Clerk, F. C. Woodworth; Treasurer, Levi L. Forbes; Justice of the Peace, George J. Jackson; Superintendent of Schools, C. Green; School Inspector, A. R. L. Covert; Commissioner of Highways, M. V. Armstrong; Drain Commissioner, Enoch Haines; Constables, James A. Peacock, Albert A. Lombard, John Collins, Lewis B. Sanders.

#### SCHOOLS.

At a meeting of the school inspectors of the old township of Aurelius, held Aug. 12, 1837, at the house of William Page, the south half of town 1 north, range 1 west (now Leslie), was set off and organized as School District No. 1, and the first district meeting therein was directed to be held at the house of Henry Fiske. The north half of the same township was organized as District No. 2 at the same date, and the first district meeting ordered to be held at the house of William Page. Nathan Rolfe and James Royston were the school inspectors for the township at that time. District No. 1 was altered Oct. 8, 1838, so as to contain sections 20, 21, 22, 23, 27, 28, 29, 32, and 33, and December 22d, same year, District No. 2 was reorganized so as to include sections 6, 7, 8, 17, 18, 19, 29, and the northwest quarter and the west half of the northeast quarter of section 20. Other changes were made in years immediately following.

July 4, 1842, the money received from the county treasurer for school purposes was \$31.08, divided among the several districts as follows:

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| No. 1, with sixty-five pupils.....                           | \$20.84 |
| No. 2, with eighteen pupils.....                             | 5.76    |
| No. 1 fractional, seven pupils (Leslie and Rives).....       | 2.24    |
| No. 2 fractional, seven pupils (Leslie and Bunker Hill)..... | 2.24    |
| Total.....   | \$31.08 |

The first school-house in the township was built at what is now Leslie village, in the fall of 1837, and is now used as a dwelling by S. O. Russell. It is a frame building. The name of the first teacher is not now recollected. The second, in the summer of 1837, was Mrs. F. Butler, sister to Mrs. E. K. Grout, who had come to the township that year with her husband, Flavel J. Butler, at the same time with Dr. Valorous Meeker. Miss Messinger taught, probably, next after Mrs. Butler. In 1843, Elizabeth Bugbee

taught in District No. 1, and Elizabeth S. Godfrey in No. 4, the latter district having been formed in 1842, in the southwest part of the township. Other early teachers in the township were:

1843.—Loryette Smith, John Smith, Stephen Weeks.

1844.—Sarah Whitman, Salina Whitman, Ada Whittemore, W. R. Harrison, Lois Reynolds, Jane Robinson, Luther B. Huntton, Phebe Holmes, F. Joshua Whitney, Jane Clark.

1845.—Hannah Miller, Lucy Dewey, Ezra Shearman, Betsy Hurd.

1846.—Mercy Atwood, Joshua Whitney, George Phelps.

1847.—Bradley F. Freeman, Sarah Miller, Sarah Lamb, Laura A. Rice, Richard H. Davis, Elizabeth A. Miller, Sarah J. Brakeman.

1848.—Harriet E. Sanders, Ansel Covert, Martha A. Rolfe, Mrs. Mary J. Housel, Miranda Spaulding, Daniel H. Blake, Elisha Smith, J. B. Freeman, Louisa A. Sprague, Susan Miller.

1849.—Sally Edwards, Sarah L. Searl, Margamine Dubois, Amos Hall, George F. Rice, Loisa Bert.\*

In 1843 the books in use in District No. 1 were Webster's Speller, Testament, Hale's History, Smith's and Adams' Arithmetic, Olney's Geography, Kirkham's Grammar; in No. 2, the English Reader, Spelling, Geography, and Arithmetic. A school-house was built that year in No. 3, partly by subscription, partly by tax on property.

The first building in District No. 1 was used for a time, and gave place to the brick structure which is now used as a chapel by the First Congregational Church. Sept. 9, 1871, this district was organized as a "Union" district, and it was voted to raise \$1500 by tax to apply on a new school-building. The contract for building the house, which is a fine structure of brick, was awarded to Woodhouse & Rice for something over \$10,000, and it was erected in 1867-68. About five years later a wing was added, on the south side, at an expense of about \$3000. The entire cost of the building, including furniture, etc., was \$15,000. The old brick edifice had been in use fifteen or twenty years before the new one was built. The school has six departments, in which the teachers for the school year of 1880-81 are: Principal, Henry C. Rankin; Grammar Department, Miss Della Hutchings; First Intermediate, Miss D. Godfrey; Second Intermediate, Miss Maggie Angevine; First Primary, Mrs. Elsie Hall; Second Primary, Miss May Rice.

The school census of the district in the first week of September, 1880, was 376, and the fall term opened with an attendance of about 300. Mr. Rankin, the principal of the school, is a teacher of much experience. He was engaged four years at Cassopolis, and comes this year to Leslie for the first time. His predecessor, C. A. Cook, held the reigns of government in this school for eight years, and is now at Dexter, Washtenaw Co.

From the report of the school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, are taken the following items:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of districts in township (whole, 8; fractional, 1)..... | 9         |
| " of school-children in township.....                          | 804       |
| " in attendance for year.....                                  | 624       |
| " of school-houses (brick, 1; frame, 8).....                   | 9         |
| " of whole seatings in same.....                               | 750       |
| Value of school property.....                                  | \$14,750  |
| Number of teachers (male, 9; female, 17).....                  | 26        |
| Wages of same (males, \$14.97.50; females, \$14.15)....        | \$2912.50 |
| Total expenditures for year.....                               | 5183.43   |

\* Dr. J. B. Hull, now of the city of Lansing, was also an early teacher in Leslie.

## RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, Leslie.*—The first Methodist sermon preached in Leslie was delivered by Rev. E. H. Pilcher, probably in a private house, when the population of the place was exceedingly small. Leslie Circuit was organized from Mason Circuit, in 1868, and its pastors since that time have been Revs. B. S. Mills, one year; A. A. Rolfe, three years; H. D. Jordan, one year; J. Gulick, three years; N. L. Brockway, two years; and the present pastor, Rev. William J. Swift, two years, or since September 15, 1878. The present membership of the church is 181, including probationers (Sept. 10, 1880). The Sunday-school has an average attendance of about seventy-five, with Dr. A. C. Manly as superintendent. The present brick church is the only one ever owned by the society, and was built in 1869. Meetings had previously been held in the Baptist church and a public hall. Other appointments on the circuit are at the Phelps school-house in Bunker Hill, with about thirty in attendance at the Sunday-school; and at the Baird school-house in Rives township, Jackson Co., where no class has yet been formed, but probably soon will be. A class which held meetings for some time in the Housel neighborhood, in Leslie township, has been recently closed.

The *United Brethren* have a circuit including North Leslie, the Housel neighborhood, Scovill's Corners, and the Clark school-house in Leslie, and Fitchburg, in Bunker Hill, and during the summer of 1880 they erected a church at the latter place, which is the only one on the circuit.

*First Baptist Church, Leslie.*—The records of this church contain the following account of its organization:

"LESLIE, April 12, 1839.

"A number of baptized believers met in the school-house in the village of Leslie for the purpose of organizing themselves into a society to be denominated and known by the name of the *First Baptist Church in Leslie*. After prayer, Elder David Hendee was chosen moderator, and E. K. Grout clerk *pro tem*.

"A list of articles of Faith and Practice and Covenant were presented and unanimously adopted as the sentiments of the church. The following brethren and sisters are associated together and presented the letters to the clerk: Mahlon Covert, Sally Covert, Lewis Reynolds, Laura Reynolds, Martha J. Ives, Mariah Hazelton, Harriet Barden, and Elijah K. Grout.

"Br. M. Covert was appointed deacon, and E. K. Grout clerk of the church.

"Voted, Brother E. K. Grout give an expression of his views of a call to the gospel ministry.

"Voted, That Brother Grout be licensed to improve his gift in giving exposition of Scripture from time to time, as the Spirit may divert his mind.

"Voted, That we try to maintain our church meetings once in four weeks, at one o'clock P.M.

"Closed by prayer.

"ELDER D. HENDEE, Moderator.

"E. K. GROUT, Clerk *pro tem*.

Of the persons above named who were the constituent members of this church the only ones now living are Mahlon Covert and wife.

Calvin Straight and wife united with the church May 11, 1839, and on the same date it was voted to apply for admission to the River Raisin Baptist Association, and voted also to give Mr. Grout a license to preach. The church

was admitted to the association named in the latter part of May, or early in June, 1839. Mr. Grout was ordained as a minister Feb. 16, 1841, and became the pastor of the church. At an association meeting held at Napoleon, Sept. 10, 1842, Mr. Grout presented resolutions denouncing slavery, and providing for work against it in the church, also against intemperance in the church. In the spring of 1847, Elder Grout was given a letter of dismissal and recommendation, and removed to St. Clair County, in which he resided ten years. June 15, 1847, a call was voted to Elder F. Freeman, and it was sent and accepted. March 24, 1849, it was voted to call Elder David Hendee to serve the church at Leslie one-fourth of his time. He became the pastor, and labored with the church until April 20, 1851. His successor was Elder H. B. Fuller, of Bunker Hill, who was secured in May, 1852, and remained until the spring of 1861, when Elder Grout again commenced preaching here one-fourth of the time; he continued until Oct. 20, 1866, when he resigned, and was immediately succeeded by Rev. Mr. Vroman as supply. Elders E. Rumsey and — Parmenter also held services. In August, 1867, Elder John Dunham was secured as supply for one year. Elders Putnam, William H. Cox, — Hamlin, and John B. Kemp preached in 1868, and the latter was secured as pastor on the 1st of November in that year. He resigned Jan. 1, 1870, on account of ill health, and services were then rendered by Elders Rice, Gunn, and Fuller. Elder W. C. Gunn became the pastor, and commenced his work May 1, 1870, continuing until March 26, 1871. Elder H. B. Fuller supplied the pulpit a short time, and in June, 1871, Elder W. C. Archer received and accepted a call, but resigned August 20th following. Rev. U. Gregory commenced his labors as pastor of this church Sept. 24, 1871, and was installed November 5th following. He was given leave of absence Aug. 4, 1872, to complete his theological course at Rochester, N. Y., and Elder H. M. Gallup became pastor in September, 1872, remaining until Oct. 6, 1877, when he resigned. On the 21st of the same month Elder H. L. Bower became the pastor, and closed his labors in September, 1879. The present pastor, Elder John Heritage, has been in charge since October, 1879.

In 1856 it was voted to make an effort to build a meeting-house, and a frame structure was commenced, which was not completed for several years. It is the one now in use. In 1871 a parsonage was built, at a cost of about \$2000. The present membership of the church is about 130, and the Sabbath-school, of which C. E. Pickett is superintendent, has an average attendance of about 90.

*Free-Will Baptist Church, Leslie.*—This church was organized about 1873, with some thirty-five members. The first pastor was Rev. William Gray, to whom the credit of organizing the church is principally due. He served as pastor three years, and was succeeded by Rev. J. S. Manning, who continued in charge one year. The third pastor was Rev. Milo Coldron, who stayed a year, and the fourth was Rev. J. F. Boller, also staying a year. The present pastor, Rev. F. R. Randall, is the fifth in charge, and is now serving his second year. He resides in Burlington, Calhoun Co. A frame chapel was built in the summer of



1874, costing a little over \$1000. The present membership of the church is about seventy, and the average attendance at the Sunday-school about forty. The Sunday-school is held every Sunday, while church meetings are held but once in two weeks. Richard Huntoon is the superintendent of the Sunday-school. The chapel erected by this society is a very tasty structure, situated near the site of the old school-house.

*First Congregational Church of Leslie.*—A Congregational Church was organized in the village of Leslie with eight members, Feb. 12, 1843, by Rev. Marcus Harrison, pastor of the church in Jackson. The members were Benjamin Bingham and wife, Kendrick Leach and wife, Henry Fiske and wife, William Huntoon, and Elizabeth Bugbee. Meetings were held once a month, Mr. Harrison coming for three months and Rev. Thomas E. Emerson for five months, and at the end of the eight months the organization was dissolved. In the summer of 1861, Rev. Edwin W. Shaw, a member of the Southern Michigan Association, visited Leslie, and became interested in the vicinity as a suitable place for organizing a Congregational Church. He moved here with his family in October, 1861, and labored until April, 1865. On the 9th of the last-named month—"the day on which the rebel Gen. Lee surrendered to the loyal Gen. Grant," says the record—the following persons were constituted the First Congregational Church of Leslie: Mrs. Elizabeth Barlow, Mrs. Sarah Tufts, Mrs. Mary H. Wheaton, Rev. Edwin W. Shaw, William F. Huntoon, Mrs. Clarissa Huntoon, Mrs. Amanda B. Shaw, Mrs. Phebe Perrine, Mrs. Mary Woodworth, Nelson B. Slocum, Edward M. Craig, Mrs. Agnes Slocum. Rev. Thomas Jones, of Olivet, and Rev. Marshall Tingley, of Sioux City, Iowa, assisted at the organization. William F. Huntoon was chosen deacon and E. W. Shaw church clerk. The organization was effected in the school-house at Leslie. Rev. Edwin W. Shaw continued services as minister. In October, 1868, the old brick school-house was purchased by the society, and converted into a chapel. It was dedicated Jan. 3, 1869, by Rev. W. B. Williams, of Charlotte, and is still in use. Mr. Shaw resigned the pastorate Feb. 14, 1869, and was succeeded by Rev. J. W. Allen, who began his labors March 7, 1869, and resigned April 1, 1875. Rev. William Mulder became pastor in the same month, and continued until the spring of 1878. The next pastor, Rev. John Visscher, came the same season, and remained one year. Rev. A. E. Ross took charge in August, 1879, and remained less than a year. The church at present (September, 1880) is without a pastor. Its membership is seventy-five; the Sunday-school is superintended by W. McMath, and has an average attendance of eighty-five. In June, 1869, a parsonage was purchased for the use of pastors of the church, and a permanent organization was effected in August of the same year. The church is now in a very good condition.

#### VILLAGE OF LESLIE.

The first settlement at the village of Leslie, as well as in the township, has been mentioned as having been made by Elijah Woodworth, in 1836, and his log house was the first one erected where now stands a prosperous village.

In the summer of 1836 a saw-mill was built on Huntoon Creek by Woodworth, Dwight & Co., about twenty rods east of what is now Bailey's stove-factory. David F. Dwight, of that firm, was formerly from Boston, and had come when small to Detroit with his father, who there engaged in business, afterwards removing to Jackson. The Dwights (J. N. and D. F.) purchased lands in Leslie, including the mill-site. David F. Dwight, who is now living in Boston, owns property at Leslie, Jackson, Detroit, Chicago, and other places. The old mill-dam at Leslie was finally torn away and the mill-pond drained, for the promotion of health in the locality.

A post-office was established at Leslie as early as the fore part of 1838, and Henry Fiske was the first postmaster. Numerous others have since held the office. Hiram Godfrey was postmaster in 1856; Sidney O. Russell held it afterwards for several years, and was succeeded by James Blackmore, the present incumbent, who was appointed March 10, 1865.

The first goods brought to Leslie for sale belonged to Alba Blake, who came here from Vermont, and placed them in a small slab shanty. The first regular store in the village was built about 1839-40, by V. H. Powell, of Ann Arbor. S. O. Russell, as elsewhere stated, has been in the mercantile business in the place since 1842.

#### VILLAGE PLAT AND ADDITIONS.

Although many lots were sold and a considerable village grew up, no record of a surveyed plat is found until Nov. 12, 1866, when D. F. Dwight, A. T. Ingalls, Levi F. Slaght, James F. Allen, Haywood T. Allen, and forty others, caused a plat to be surveyed by Louis D. Preston, on part of the south half of section 21 and the north half of section 28, to which was given the name of the village of Leslie. Additions have since been made as follows: Russell Godfrey's addition, Aug. 6, 1868; J. F. Shaw's subdivision, Nov. 12, 1868; Hahn's addition, by P. R. Hahn and A. J. Blake, March 25, 1871; Doty and Kimball's addition, by William Doty and A. B. Kimball, Oct. 4, 1871; Armstrong's addition, by W. J. P. Armstrong and others, July 22, 1872; Eli B. Sherman's addition, July 25, 1872; Walker, Rust, and Grout's addition, by Arnold Walker, Amasa Rust, and Gardner K. Grout, June 30, 1873; Coon's addition, by James S. Coon and others, Aug. 10, 1875; Woodworth and Dwight's addition, by J. D. Woodworth and D. F. Dwight, Jan. 29, 1876.

#### VILLAGE INCORPORATION, Etc.

The village of Leslie was incorporated by act of the Legislature approved March 30, 1869, the territory included being the south half of section 21, the north half of section 28, and a lot in the northeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 28. The charter was amended April 15, 1871, April 18, 1873, and March 14, 1877. The first election for village officers was held Monday, April 12, 1869, when eighty-nine votes were cast, and the following persons elected to the positions named: President, John D. Woodworth; Recorder, Edwin G. Eaton; Treasurer, William Spears; Trustees, John R. Van Velsor, Alonzo B. Kimball, John R. Burdick. On the nineteenth of the



same month the council appointed Henry M. Pitts marshal, and Ogden Edwards street commissioner. The following have been the officers of the village from 1870 to the present:

- 1870.—President, Haywood T. Allen; Treasurer, Hiram Austin; Recorder, Edwin G. Eaton; Trustees, William Spears, Michael J. Graham, A. R. L. Covert.
- 1871.—President, Henry B. Hawley; Recorder, Edwin G. Eaton; Treasurer, Leonard H. Rice; Trustees, William Page, Edward Oldman, Henry P. Fry.
- 1872.—President, James Blackmore; Recorder, Lewis D. Eckler (resigned, and C. Calkins appointed); Treasurer, L. C. Rice; Trustees, John W. Kincaid, Horace Smith, George Holbrook.
- 1873.—President, George B. Loomis; Recorder, C. Calkins; Treasurer, Stephen L. Ward; Trustees, John D. Woodworth, Alfred Young, Nathan M. Vaughn.
- 1874.—President, A. R. L. Covert; Recorder, C. Calkins; Treasurer, Stephen L. Ward; Trustees, Gilbert L. Crumb; Leonard C. Rice, John R. Burdick.
- 1875.—President, Alfred Young; Recorder, Frank L. Prindle; Treasurer, Allen C. Manly; Trustees, John D. Woodworth, Marshall E. Rumsey, Abel J. Bailey.
- 1876.—No record.
- 1877.—President, Claude C. Walker; Recorder, Jay Calkins; Treasurer, Allen C. Manly; Trustees, Caleb Angevine, James Blair, Lewis D. Martin, Stephen E. Flansburgh, James Fry, Ogden Edwards.
- 1878.—President, Andrew Hahn; Recorder, Garry C. Reynolds; Treasurer, George J. Phelps; Trustees, C. Angevine, James W. Cook, Horace Smith, William F. Drake, James Fry, Edward Oldman.
- 1879.—President, Allen C. Manly; Recorder, W. W. Cook; Treasurer, W. W. Annin; Trustees, J. L. Torry, G. B. Loomis, S. H. Pierce, L. D. Martin, G. W. Davis, James Blackmore.
- 1880.—President, James W. Bailey; Recorder, George C. Moody; Treasurer, William W. Annin; Trustees, William Hutchings, Edwin G. Eaton (did not qualify), Louis G. Becker, James Blackmore, Ira Winslow, John D. Woodworth.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

In 1870 the village purchased several hand fire-extinguishers, and it was resolved, June 21, 1872, to purchase a fire-engine, at an expense not to exceed \$1000. It arrived in the fall of that year, and cost \$900. In August, 1872, a lot for the use of the fire department was purchased of Reed & Allen, on Carney Street, for \$245, and an engine-house built upon it. In November, 1873, it was voted to raise \$250 to construct two reservoirs for use in case of fire, etc. Protection Fire Company, No. 2, was organized June 7, 1875, with twenty-six members. It was afterwards disbanded, and in the summer of 1880 was reorganized under the same name, with thirty members (twenty belonging to the engine company, and ten to the hose company). The officers of the engine company are: Foreman, John L. Nichols; First Assistant Foreman, John Boyle; Second Assistant Foreman, E. E. Baker; Secretary, A. A. Lumbard; Treasurer, Andrew Hahn; Engineer, H. E. Williams; First Assistant Engineer, C. H. Roberts; Steward, James Finley. Hose company officers: Foreman, W. W. Cook; Assistant Foreman, B. J. Hahn.

#### MINERAL WELLS.

The excitement over the mineral wells at Eaton Rapids and elsewhere caused the citizens of Leslie to experiment in the same direction, and the results were gratifying. The first well was sunk by S. O. Russell, in 1872; and James McDaniels, soon after, in the same year, caused one to be

drilled at the "Eagle Hotel." Six others were sunk at nearly the same time. The water is similar to that in the Eaton Rapids wells, and is beneficial in a class of diseases which are treated successfully with the mineral waters of that place.

#### HOTELS.

The first hotel in the village was originally built for a dwelling, but in the fall of 1844 it was remodeled and converted into a hotel by Nathaniel and Horace Smith. It was burned in 1852, and the present *Hawley House* was built on the same ground, in that year, by Horace Smith. The old building had been known as the *Leslie House*, and, like the present one, was a frame structure. The Hawley House is now the property of Henry B. Hawley. The Messrs. Smith came to Leslie in 1844, from Orleans Co., N. Y. Nathaniel Smith died in January, 1851, and his son is now a boot- and shoe-dealer at Leslie.

The *Eagle Hotel* was built also in 1852, by Hiram Austin, who conducted it for some time. It was also kept for a time by Horace Smith. It is now owned and carried on by James McDaniels, a very popular landlord, who purchased it in 1869, and who has since greatly enlarged and repaired it.

The *Allen House* is a fine brick hotel, east of the main street of the village, and was built about 1872 by H. T. Allen & Son, a private banking-firm then in Leslie. The cost of the house, fitting the grounds, an artificial lake, an island, and bath-house, was probably \$20,000. The enterprise, although a laudable one, has never proved a source of profit, and the Messrs. Allen were unfortunate in their investment. The property is now owned by David F. Dwight, of Boston, and the Allens are in Kansas.

#### THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF LESLIE

was established in August, 1864, with a capital of \$50,000. The original officers were: Arnold Walker, President; M. E. Rumsey, Vice-President; C. C. Walker, Cashier. The officers at present are the same, except that W. W. Peirson has taken the place of C. C. Walker as cashier, the latter having been elected to the position of county clerk. The directors are: A. Walker, M. E. Rumsey, John B. Dakin, William Haynes, A. R. L. Covert, J. J. Tuttle, E. G. Annis. H. T. Allen & Son had previously established a private banking-house in the village.

#### MANUFACTURES.

Several manufacturing establishments which have previously existed in Leslie are now "among the things that were." A large steam grist-mill has been burned in a recent year, and other institutions have fallen from prominence. The principal manufactory now in the place is the stove-factory of A. J. Bailey & Son, located in the eastern part of the village. It was started by these parties about 1868, and they have about \$25,000 invested at present, the annual products amounting to about the same. Their pay-roll amounts to \$7000 or \$8000 annually, an average of twenty persons being employed. A coopering establishment is also owned by the firm at Leslie, and one at Albion, Calhoun Co., the latter manufacturing about 1200 barrels a week and giving employment to fifteen men. About

2,000,000 staves are manufactured annually at their Leslie establishment, and they are proprietors also of a similar institution at Mason.

A new grist-mill was erected at the village in the summer of 1880 by the Wilcox Brothers, the lot on which it stands and \$1000 in money having been given them by the town. The entire cost of the mill is over \$10,000, and three, and possibly four, runs of stone will be put in.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

A paper called the *Leslie Herald* was established at the village in May, 1869, by J. W. Allen, and continued several years. Its business was finally transferred to that of the *Leslie Local*, which was started in August, 1876, by the present proprietor, W. W. Cook. The latter paper is a five-column quarto, independent in politics, and its circulation in the latter part of August, 1880, was 502. It is printed on a "Davis Oscillator Press, No. 2."

#### MASONIC.

*Leslie Lodge, No. 212, F. and A. M.*, was organized in the winter of 1865-66, and in January, 1866, received a charter from the Grand Lodge, its membership being ten or twelve, most of them being members of the lodge at Mason. The first Master, under dispensation, was O. D. Ford, and Dr. J. D. Woodworth was the first Master after the lodge was chartered. The membership in September, 1880, was about eighty-five, and the following were then the officers of the lodge: I. H. Weatherwax, Worshipful Master; William H. Rice, Senior Warden; Horace Haynes, Junior Warden; Ernest Riesdorph, Sec.; James Blair, Treas.; Elias Crater, Senior Deacon; Edward Hogan, Junior Deacon; Edward Aldrich, Tiler.

*Leslie Chapter, No. 100, R. A. M.*, was organized in 1876 with nine members. Allen C. Manly was High Priest, Henry B. Hawley, King, and William Haynes, Scribe. The present membership is thirty-four, and the officers are: E. Oldman, High Priest; V. H. Grout, King; James Blair, Scribe; James McDaniels, Sec.; John Sigler, Treas.; William Hutchings, Captain of the Host; Allen C. Manly, Principal Sojourner; M. E. Rumsey, Royal Arch Captain; Peter Earl, Master 3d Veil; Horace Haynes, Master 2d Veil; Frank Rossman, Master 1st Veil.

*Leslie Council, No. 50, R. and S. M.*, was also organized in 1876, with twelve members, and Edward Oldman, T. I. M. The present membership is twenty-seven, and the officers are: E. Oldman, Thrice Illustrious Master; James Blair, Deputy Illustrious Master; William Hutchings, Principal

Conductor of the Work; A. C. Manly, Captain of the Guard; James McDaniels, Sec.; John Sigler, Treas.; M. E. Rumsey, Conductor of Council.

*Leslie Chapter, No. 6, Order of Eastern Star of Adoptive Masonry*, was organized Jan. 1, 1870, with fifteen charter members. Its principal officers then were: Mrs. M. Woodworth, W. P.; L. C. Rice, V. P.; Mrs. Crump, Sec.; Mrs. Platt, Treas. It has a membership at present of fifty-two, and its prominent officers are: M. A. Oldman, W. M.; W. H. Rice, W. P.; M. A. Vaughn, Sec.; E. C. Hawley, Treas.

#### ODD-FELLOWS.

*Foster Lodge, No. 95, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted Jan. 25, 1866, with eight charter members. Philo B. Abbey was the first presiding officer. The present membership is about fifty-two, and the officers are: Silas W. Olds, Noble Grand; M. V. Armstrong, Vice-Grand; A. A. Lumbard, Rec. Sec.; Samuel Harder, Per. Sec.; John Craddock, Treas.

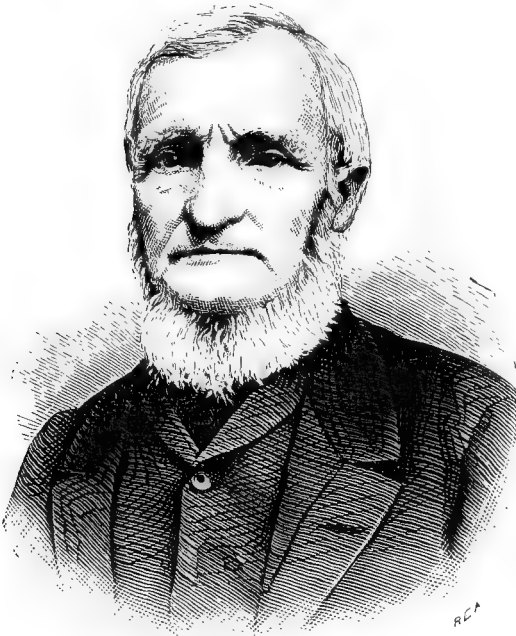
*Ingham Encampment, No. 22, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted Jan. 3, 1867, with about fourteen members. The first Chief Patriarch was Philo B. Abbey. The encampment now has a membership of about twenty, but is not in the best condition for work, a complaint which seems general among several encampments in the vicinity. The organization, however, is kept up, notwithstanding the difficulties.

*Custer Council, Order of Stars and Stripes*, was organized in March, 1877, with twenty-three members, all men who had seen service in the field during the bloody days of the Rebellion. The present membership is over fifty, and the officers are: H. C. Yerby, Chief Counselor; Alfred Leach, Senior Vice-Counselor; Martin L. Ackley, Junior Vice-Counselor; A. A. Lumbard, Rec. Sec.; John L. Nichols, Fin. Sec.; Henry H. Small, Treas.

This organization is similar to the Grand Army of the Republic. An encampment of "Our Country's Defenders" was partially organized in Leslie, but the Order of Stars and Stripes appears to have better suited the old soldiers, and the latter organization is in a flourishing condition.

#### BAND.

The Leslie Cornet Band was organized in June, 1880, with sixteen pieces, and Enoch Dowling as leader. A fine uniform and a good outfit have since been purchased, and the band is free from debt. Most of its members are "old players," and the organization is a creditable one. Its music is new and excellent, and the execution thereof is worthy of bands of greater note. Mr. Dowling continues as leader.



MAHLON COVERT.

## MAHLON COVERT.

The Covert family was originally from France, where the orthography of the name was formerly Couver. They were refugees, who, having espoused the Protestant faith, found persecution and trial their lot, and fled to the mountains. Later they found their way to Holland, where the Dutch prefix Van was adopted, which rendered the name Van Couver, signifying "from concealment."

The famous navigator, George Vancouver, was a descendant of this race, and two members of the family emigrated to the United States, and located in New Jersey, where many of the descendants now reside. Among the members of this family were Bergen and Anna Housel Covert, whose son Mahlon, the subject of this biography, was born in Seneca Co., N. Y., to which he removed at an early day with his parents, Sept. 26, 1808. They reared a family of eight children, of whom Mahlon was the seventh.

Mr. Covert the elder was a man of religious instincts, of high moral character, energetic and industrious, and so successful as to have secured a competency. The mother was a frugal housewife, and spun and wove to make provision for the family needs. Their son Mahlon lived beneath the homestead roof until his twenty-second year, having during the time enjoyed such educational advantages as a common school afforded. He was in 1830 married to Miss Sallie, daughter of Isaac and Mary Childen, early settlers, and among its most respected families. Mahlon, after his marriage, labored upon the farm for a period of seven years, when he decided to emigrate to Michigan. In October, 1837, he came with his family and located upon land for which he had exchanged a tract previously purchased of the government in Vevay township. This land was uncleared, and the family of newly-arrived settlers endured all the hardships peculiar to pioneer life. He has since that time been a prominent citizen of the township of Leslie, has filled frequent official positions, and



MRS. MAHLON COVERT.

been active in promoting its advancement. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, and are at present the only survivors of the original band which organized the society. He is a Republican in his political predilections, though not an active partisan. Mr. and Mrs. Covert have four children,—Ansel, Samantha, Mary Ann, and Maynooth, the latter having been born in the old homestead.

## JAMES ROYSTON.

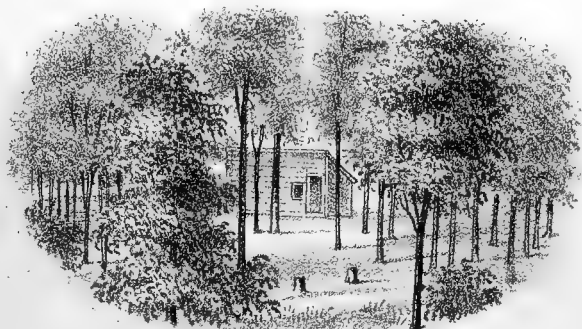
James Royston was born in Somerset Co., N. J., April 14, 1800. His father, Thomas Royston, also a native of New Jersey, was born in 1773, and was the son of James Royston, the progenitor of the family in this country. He was of English birth and parentage, and came to America shortly before the Revolution. He immediately espoused the cause of the patriots, and upon the breaking out of the war joined the American forces. For this act he was disinherited and disowned by his family. After the war he joined a colony who proposed to settle in Georgia. They were massacred by Indians, and as he was never again heard from it is supposed he shared the fate of the others. Thomas Royston, son of James, just mentioned, and father of the subject of this memoir, was left an orphan at an early age, and was reared by a lady by the name of Rachel Ove. In 1820 he emigrated to Seneca Co., N. Y., with his family, wife and five children,—Robert, James, Rachel, William, and Maria. He was a farmer, and purchased a new farm in the town of Seneca, where he resided until his death, which occurred in 1865. He acquired a competency, and was highly esteemed. James was a lad of twelve years at the time the family emigrated to New York. He received a good common-school education, and in 1830 was married to Miss Phebe, daughter of William Fox, one



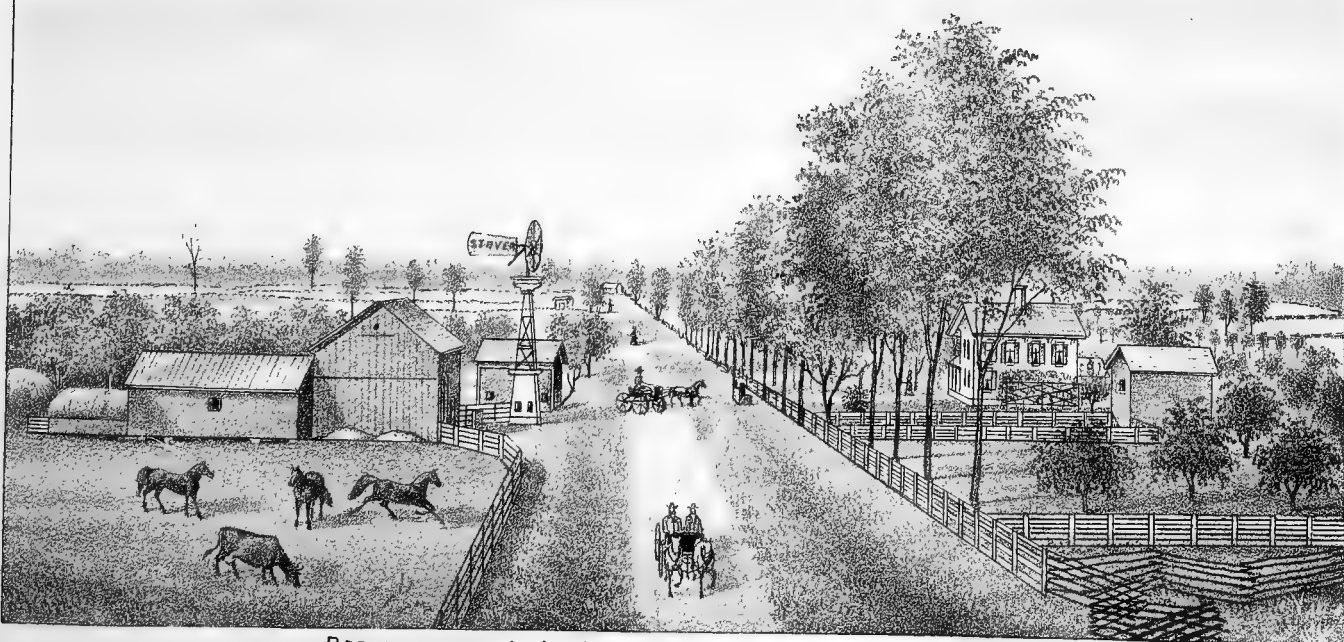
PHEBE G. ROYSTON.



JAMES ROYSTON.



OLD HOME.



RESIDENCE OF J. A. ROYSTON, LESLIE TWP., INGHAM CO., MICH.







MRS. JANE EDWARDS.



OGDEN EDWARDS.



of the early settlers of Seneca, and at one time a prominent wholesale merchant in New York City. Shortly after his marriage he purchased a farm in Seneca, on which he resided until 1836, when he sold and came to Michigan. The year previous he had visited Ingham County in company with his brother-in-law, S. O. Russell, and had located nine hundred and sixty acres of land in the town of Leslie. In June, 1836, the two families came on and made a permanent settlement,—Mr. Royston building his cabin upon the farm now owned by his son Lemuel A. At this time there was but one other family within the present limits of the town of Leslie, that of Elijah Woodworth. The family suffered many privations and hardships, but a detailed history cannot be here given of their pioneer days. Mr. Royston was of invincible determination, full of pluck and energy, hands inured to habits of industry, and with the assistance of his worthy wife ultimate success was assured. Mr. Royston may be appropriately called one of the founders of the town. He aided in its organization, and was elected one of its first officers. He has represented the town upon the board of supervisors, and for many years was justice of the peace. As a magistrate he was highly popular, usually succeeding in getting the litigants to settle their differences without resort to law. He reared a family of six children: Thomas, Lemuel A., William, Mary Ann, Sarah, and Cornelia. Five of the children are living. William was a member of the Loomis Battery; he received a sunstroke at the battle of Resaca, which caused his death. Thomas died in 1846. Lemuel A. resides on the old homestead.

#### OGDEN EDWARDS.

The birth of Mr. Edwards occurred in Mexico township, Oswego Co., N. Y., Aug. 8, 1822. He was the son of

Calvin Edwards, an early pioneer of that township. The family were originally residents of Newark, N. J., from whence they removed to New York State in 1800. Calvin Edwards married Miss Phebe Tuttle, and was the father of six children, the third in order of birth having been Ogden. The father plied the mason's craft at an early day, and in 1837 removed to Michigan with a wife and six children, locating in the township of Leslie, where he purchased one hundred acres of land on section 6. He was an energetic man, of great public spirit, and did much, until his death, in 1860, to advance the interests of the township of his adoption. Mrs. Edwards, whose birth occurred in Newark, N. J., in 1795, was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and survived her husband but a brief time. On the arrival of the family in Leslie, Ogden Edwards was a lad of seventeen, and devoted his time until twenty-one years of age to labor on the farm, varied by such opportunities of study as the district school afforded.

In 1843 he purchased a farm of forty acres on section 18, and in October of the following year married Miss Jane Austin, who was born in Orleans Co., N. Y., in 1821, and became an emigrant to Michigan with her parents in 1837. After a residence of six years upon their original purchase, Mr. Edwards sold and located upon another farm of eighty acres. In 1866 he removed to his present estate in Leslie. Mr. Edwards had the misfortune, in 1878, to lose his wife,—a most estimable lady, possessing all the qualities that constitute an exemplary mother and Christian woman. To her wise counsel and excellent judgment much of his success is attributed. They had four children, all of whom are now dead.

Mr. Edwards, by industry, has gained a competency, though dependent at the beginning of his career entirely upon the labor of his hands, guided by sound discretion and sterling common sense.

## LOCKE.\*

#### NATURAL FEATURES.

THE exterior lines of this township were surveyed by Joseph Wampler in 1824, and the subdivision lines by the same hand two years later. It was designated as township No. 4 north, of range No. 2 east. A description of its boundaries may be given as follows: North by Shiawassee County, south by the township of Leroy, east by Livingston County, and west by Williamstown, it being the northeast township of Ingham County.

The township was formerly embraced in Phelpstown, and on becoming an independent organization was given its present cognomen by one of the oldest settlers. No special

significance attaches to the name, which seems to have been chosen principally from its euphonious sound.†

The surface of the township is generally level, though some variations are occasionally found, which impart to it a rolling aspect. No precipitous hills appear, and the farmer meets with little opposition from stubborn or inaccessible soil.

The ingredients of the soil are clay, gravel, sand, and muck. A moderate amount of clay is found in the north, with a considerable portion of sand and gravel in the northwest. The centre and southern lands abound equally in

\* By E. O. Wagner.

† It may have been named for the township of Locke, in Cayuga Co., N. Y.

sand, gravel, and clay, and there is considerable marshy land. On sections 1, 4, 12, and in the centre, extending east and west, are extensive swamps. These are being drained, and will eventually contribute greatly to the value of the lands of Locke. The soil is well adapted to the raising of all kinds of grain, wheat and corn being in some localities especially prolific. The average crop of wheat during the present year was seventeen bushels to the acre.

The township produces beech, ash, maple, basswood, hickory, and black-walnut timber in abundance, while tamarack flourishes in the swamps. Black-walnut has been much sought after, and is now greatly diminished in quantity. Fruit finds both soil and climate congenial, and is especially luxuriant in growth the present season. No finer specimens of the apple are found in the State than are produced in this township.

Locke has no lakes or large bodies of water. Two streams, named respectively Sullivan Creek and Squaw Brook, meander through its boundaries. The first rises in a marsh on section 12, and flows south into Leroy, while the latter also, finding its source in a marsh on section 20, pours its waters into Cedar River. The latter stream flows through the southwest corner of the township.

#### LAND ENTRIES.

The lands of township No. 4 north, of range No 2 east, were entered by the following parties:

- Section 1.*—Thomas Dudley, Aug. 2, 1836; J. B. and E. T. Stansell, Jan. 10, 1837; L. T. and E. Knapp, Jan. 20, 1837; Levi Harmon, Trowbridge S. Harmon, Nov. 18, 1837; Gaius Fuller, May 16, 1836.
- Section 2.*—David M. Jewett, Dec. 15, 1836; Hiram Weeks, John Manning, Hiram Weeks, Jan. 9, 1837; Israel H. Lovejoy, Dec. 5, 1837; Israel H. Lovejoy, Jan. 29, 1838.
- Section 3.*—Gaius B. Rich, Aug. 3, 1836; John Myers, Oct. 24, 1836; D. M. Jewett, Dec. 15, 1836; Richard D. Brown, Jan. 25, 1836.
- Section 4.*—Gaius B. Rich, Aug. 3, 1836; John Myers, Sept. 20, 1836; Joseph Cole, Sept. 24, 1836; R. D. Brower, Jr., Jan. 25, 1836.
- Section 5.*—H. and Van R. Hawkins, July 5, 1836; R. D. Brower, Jr., Jan. 25, 1837; Willis Newman, Dec. 9, 1836.
- Section 6.*—H. and Van R. Hawkins, July 5, 1836; Lorenzo and Daniel Herrick, July 16, 1837.
- Section 7 (Fractional).*—Joseph M. Murphy, June 18, 1836.
- Section 8.*—Abraham Demott, Aug. 3, 4, 1836; Richard D. Brower, Jr., Jan. 25, 1837.
- Section 9.*—John Myers, Sept. 20, 23, 1836; William Harper, Jr., Dec. 8, 1836.
- Section 10.*—John Church and David M. Jewett, Dec. 15, 1836; Milan Glover and James T. Morton, Jan. 25, 1837; Jefferson Pearce, May 8, 1837.
- Section 11.*—David M. Jewett and Almon Whipple, Dec. 15, 1836.
- Section 12.*—Robert Campbell, Thomas Dudley, Aug. 2, 1836; Henry Meech, June 23, 1837; Abner Davis, Feb. 2, 1839.
- Section 13.*—Robert Campbell, Aug. 2, 1836; Moses Roberts, Sept. 21, 1836; Jefferson Pearce, May 8, 1837; James Nichols, May 23, 1842.
- Section 14.*—Almon Whipple (no date).
- Section 15.*—Alfred E. Campbell, John W. Tunncliff, John Church, John S. Hurd, Dec. 15, 1846; Jefferson Pearce, May 8, 1837.
- Section 16.*—School section.
- Section 17.*—Joseph W. Murphy, June 18, 1836; L. B. Worden, Aug. 2, 1836; John Countryman, Aug. 2, 1836; Abraham Demott, Aug. 4, 1836.
- Section 18.*—Joseph M. Murphy, June 18, 1836.
- Section 19.*—Daniel Foster, June 18, 1836; Elon Farnsworth, June 27, 1836; Joseph Ward, July 13, 1836; Joseph S. Rogers, Sept. 24, 1836.

- Section 20.*—Joseph Ward, July 13, 1836; Ziba Woods, Aug. 2, 1836; Pardon Barnard, Aug. 3, 1836; B. B. Kercheval, Feb. 21, 1837.
- Section 21.*—Gardner Wheeler, Socrates Smith, Aug. 5, 1836; H. W. Delevan, Sept. 23, 1836.
- Section 22.*—Moses Roberts, Sept. 21, 1836; H. W. Delevan, Sept. 23, 1836; Wm. Tunncliff, Henry S. Orendorff, John W. Tunncliff, Dec. 15, 1836.
- Section 23.*—Moses Roberts, Wm. R. Macao, Sept. 21, 1836; David Phelps, Sept. 24, 1836; H. S. Orendorff, May 29, 1837; Lewis F. Olds, Jan. 4, 1838.
- Section 24.*—Reuben Robie, Aug. 4, 1836; Wm. R. Macao, Sept. 21, 1836; Henry Fralick, Sept. 24, 1836; Rebecca Pitts, April 10, 1837; William F. Wallace, June 11, 1847.
- Section 25.*—Reuben Robie, Aug. 4, 1836; M. M. Gillespie, Sept. 24, 1836; Polly Cargill, John Fuller, Sept. 21, 1836; M. M. Gillespie, Dec. 6, 1836.
- Section 26.*—R. S. Starkweather, Aug. 1, 1836; Sally Hall, William Storms, Aug. 2, 1836; David Phelps, Sept. 24, 1836; W. L. Boardman, Jan. 18, 1842.
- Section 27.*—R. G. Starkweather, Aug. 1, 1836; Edward D. Hall, Aug. 2, 1836.
- Section 28.*—Rufus Starkweather, Joel C. Thornton, J. T. Andrews, Robert Campbell, R. Robie, Aug. 1, 1836; Rogers Heath, June 18, 1839; William Fulton, March 27, 1841.
- Section 29.*—Robert Campbell, Aug. 3, 1836; Charles S. Boughton, Aug. 3, 1836; Isaac W. Fuller, Milo N. Mann, Sept. 21, 1836; H. W. Delevan, Sept. 23, 1836; Leah M. Fredrick, March 27, 1841.
- Section 30.*—J. M. Murphy, June 18, 1836; Robert Campbell, Aug. 2, 1836; Dewitt C. Olds, Jan. 4, 1838.
- Section 31.*—John M. Berrien, Jan. 23, 1836; E. Jessup, Jr., June 4, 1836; Noah Madison, Aug. 3, 1836.
- Section 32.*—Stiles Perry, March 15, 1834; John G. Peterson, May 16, 1836; E. Jessup, Jr., June 4, 1836; Noah Madison, Aug. 3, 1836; H. W. Delevan, Sept. 23, 1836; David Phelps, Sept. 24, 1836.
- Section 33.*—E. Jessup, Jr., June 4, 1836; John Raynor, July 9, 1836; Rufus Starkweather, Aug. 1, 1836.
- Section 34.*—Cyrus B. Wheeler, Wm. Bosworth, June 15, 1836; Rufus Starkweather, Hugh McCreery, Aug. 1, 1836; Samuel Sayers, Aug. 2, 1836.
- Section 35.*—Matthew C. Patterson, July 12, 1836; William Storms, Aug. 2, 1836.
- Section 36.*—Charles Butler, April 2, 1836.

#### TAX-LIST FOR THE YEAR 1844.

The following list embraces the resident taxpayers in the township of Locke for the year 1844:

|                                    | Acres. |
|------------------------------------|--------|
| Joseph Brooks, section 2.....      | 60     |
| Isaac Colburn, " 2.....            | 40     |
| I. H. Lovejoy, " 2.....            | 174    |
| Stephen Scofield, " 3.....         | 87     |
| Widow Atkins, " 3.....             | 119    |
| William T. Johnson, section 4..... | 240    |
| D. J. Tower, " 7.....              | 508    |
| Moses Melvin, " 10.....            | 80     |
| William M. Barney, " 10.....       | 80     |
| Jefferson Pearce, " 10, 13.....    | 80     |
| Albert Avery, " 11.....            | 40     |
| Stephen Avery, " 11.....           | 60     |
| Charles Marsh, " 11.....           | 40     |
| Benjamin Pettingill, " 11.....     | 40     |
| Henry Pettingill, " 14.....        | 40     |
| William Carlton, " 14.....         | 40     |
| Leonard Cole, " 14.....            | 80     |
| Cornelius Cole, " 14.....          | 60     |
| John Countryman, " 17.....         | 160    |
| O. P. Worden, " 17.....            | 80     |
| A. T. Ten Eyck, " 21.....          | 160    |
| David Phelps, " 23, 25, 27.....    | 240    |
| Joshua March, " 24.....            | 80     |
| Solomon Pettingill, " 24.....      | 160    |
| W. L. Boardman, " 26.....          | 160    |
| Arnold Payne, " 27, 28, 33.....    | 40     |
| William Salter, " 27.....          | 80     |
| N. F. Dunck, " 27.....             | 80     |
| Hiram Starkweather, " 27.....      | 80     |
| J. C. Townsend, " 27, 28.....      | 160    |
| Nicholas Fulton, " 28.....         | 40     |
| Isaac W. Fulton, " 29.....         | 80     |
| Henry Frederick, " 29.....         | 40     |

TAX-LIST FOR 1844.—*Continued.*

|                    |                 | Acres. |
|--------------------|-----------------|--------|
| A. M. Olds,        | Section 30..... | 80     |
| Levi Rowley,       | " 32.....       | 80     |
| Z. and W. Leary,   | " 34.....       | 160    |
| Trowbridge Harmon, | " 1.....        | 80     |
| James Denio        | " 3.....        | 40     |
| W. W. Irons,       | " 10.....       | 80     |

## EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Land was purchased in the township of Locke in 1834, but no attempt at settlement was made until 1838. The following account of the first settlement in the township is from the records of the Pioneer Society:

"In February, 1838, David Phelps, a resident of New York City, located land on section 26. Mr. Phelps, without a road or trail, guided only by the marked trees of the surveyor, was enabled to find his land, but many were the misgivings he had as he stood alone in that deep forest, twenty miles from a post-office, thirty-four miles from a mill, and neighbors quite remote;\* but he had a stout heart and a strong will, and finally overcame his doubts. Procuring the assistance of six men from Livingston County, soon the ringing of axes and the crash of falling trees broke the stillness of the forest, and Mr. Phelps in a few days erected the first white man's shelter in the township. Several months later, Watson L. Boardman, brother-in-law of Mr. Phelps, with his family, occupied the house lately erected by Mr. Phelps, he having no family save one son, who lived with the Boardman family. The first female settler was a widow named Pitts, who, with one son, dared to face the hardships of pioneer life. With the help of her small boy she cleared a patch for corn and potatoes, working bare-headed and bare-armed, piling up the black and smoking brands of the newly-cut fallow. For the first year she had hard work to drive the wolf from the door, but the wants of her little one nerved her to overcome all obstacles."

The first birth of a white child in the township, Emeline Carlton, occurred in 1839, in the family of William Carlton, and four years later one of the family died.† The first marriage was that of Dean Phillips and Harriet Carr, in 1839, the ceremony occurring at the house of Caleb Carr, on section 32. Mr. Carr was the first postmaster, his office being on the route from Howell to Grand Rapids, and the mail was carried over this route once a week, on horseback, on the "Grand River trail."

The first religious services were held at the school-house known as the Brown Eagle, by the Christians, most of the inhabitants for miles around attending. Many carried their rifles along, and left them standing against a tree during service, guarded by a dog. These services were conducted by Seneca H. Pettus and Elder Winans. The first sermon was preached by a clergyman named George Alexander, in a log cabin. Harvey Gratton and Lewis Butler were among the early exhorters.

At a general election, held in the township in the fall of

1840, there was no ballot-box. The inspectors of election procured a stand-drawer of David J. Tower, at whose house the election was held, pinned a newspaper over the top, and deposited the ballots in the drawer by lifting a corner of the paper. The next spring (1841) Mr. Tower was authorized by the town board to make a ballot-box. He accordingly split some boards from a basswood log, and with axe and plane completed his ballot-box; it had six compartments, and the lid was fastened with a hasp and padlock.

In the fall of 1840, David Phelps and a man named Johnson started with a yoke of oxen and a sled to spend a week or two hunting bees and camping out in the woods. After some time they returned with three barrels of honey, just as it came from the trees. Their own appearance was ludicrous in the extreme. Their buckskin breeches were so shrunk and shriveled with dews and rains and from fording streams that they scarcely reached below the knee. The men were smeared and their clothing saturated with honey; smoke and soot had aided in making up the picture; their boots were bound together with strips of bark, and their hats had the appearance of having been through a hard siege, and when they came home, following the team with its load of honey, they created a sensation, and those who saw them are not likely to forget the occasion.

Orson Chamberlain was a former resident of Genesee County, who removed to the township in 1839 and located upon section 26, where he purchased 164 acres of Edmund H. Hall. Upon this land stood a log house, but no other indication of improvement. Mr. Chamberlain began at once, after establishing his family in their limited quarters, the labor of chopping and clearing. He had at the end of the year rendered six acres productive, the larger share of which was sown with wheat. Other improvements followed as time passed, until a well-cultivated farm had superseded the wilderness found on his arrival. In 1870 a substantial frame residence took the place of the primitive abode formerly occupied, in which the family now resides.

Leonard Cole arrived the same year, having purchased and settled upon land on section 14 which was entirely unimproved. He began the clearing of this land, and eventually rendered it very productive. Neighbors were neither numerous nor easily reached at this early day, and the settlers were obliged to depend upon their own exertions. Only on occasions of raisings did the community appear in full force to offer assistance, more frequently lured by the social pleasures of the occasion and the good cheer which inevitably accompanied such a gathering. Mr. Cole occupied the farm until his death, when his sons, the present occupants, inherited the land. His widow survived until the year 1878.

David J. Tower settled in the township soon after the advent of Mr. Cole, and was one of the inspectors of election at the first township-meeting held in Locke. He was a public-spirited citizen, and did much to advance the interests of the community.

On one occasion the settlers at an early day were totally destitute of flour. Mr. Tower took \$100 and purchased the necessary article, which he distributed among the inhabitants, allowing them to work out their indebtedness on the public highways.

\* Mr. Phelps' son, David B. Phelps, states that when his father settled (which was on the 9th of April, 1838), he was six miles from any other house, the only one in that distance being that of Mr. Grant, in the township of Conway, Livingston Co. Mr. Phelps was from Deep River, Conn., where the son was born.

† The little one was buried on the farm of Stephen Avery, and the funeral sermon was preached by George L. Boardman.

Among the early pioneers who manifested much enterprise on their arrival was Stephen Avery, who removed from Ontario, Canada, in 1837; and settled in Livingston County. In 1840 he sought a home in the present township of Locke,—then Phelpsstown,—and located on section 17, where he purchased 120 acres of unimproved land. The log house he built is still standing, though Mr. Avery survived his advent but a short time, having died in September, 1844. Two sons and a daughter are still residents of the township.

Nicholas F. Dunckel was born in the beautiful Mohawk Valley, in New York State, and removed to Canada, where he resided for nine years. In 1834 he emigrated to Wayne County, and in 1842 removed to Locke. He here purchased of Rufus Starkweather 160 acres on section 27, which he found unimproved, and upon which he immediately began the erection of a log house. After removing his family here, Mr. Dunckel turned his attention to the clearing of a portion of the land, which, as early as practicable, was sown with wheat. He was assisted in his labors by his sons, four of whom accompanied him to the township. Plymouth, Wayne Co., afforded a point for marketing, while Brighton was the milling centre. The nearest saw-mill was at Williamston. Indians were still numerous, but not hostile. They were constant and untiring beggars, and rapacious in their appetite for bread, pork, and other articles of the settlers' cuisine. No school afforded advantages on Mr. Dunckel's arrival, though one was opened soon after. Mr. Dunckel survived until 1872, and died at the house of his son George, on section 28. Another son, Oliver G., resides at Belle Oak.

Levi Rowley removed from Saratoga Co., N. Y., to Albion, Mich., where he remained a brief time and removed to Leroy, and in 1842 became a resident of the township of Locke, where he located upon section 32, on a farm embracing eighty acres, for which he effected an exchange of property with Henry Rix, the former owner. It had been partially improved by Caleb Carr. Mr. Rowley continued these improvements, and remained upon the place until his death, in 1870, when it came into the possession of his son. Levi Rowley was one of the most active and public-spirited of the early pioneers, and did much to promote the growth of the township.

Henry Rix, the previous occupant of this farm, was a resident of New Jersey. His stay was brief, Leroy township having soon after offered superior attractions.

Walter Leary, a gentleman of English extraction, removed from Ann Arbor to the township, and settled upon eighty acres on section 34, which had been entered by R. G. Starkweather, and purchased from him by Mr. Leary. He improved the land and remained upon it until his death.

Arnold Payne removed at the same period from the county of Livingston, and settled upon eighty acres purchased also of Starkweather, which was unimproved on his advent in Locke. He erected a log house and a frame barn, and remained ten years, during which time sixty acres bore witness to his labor in its improved condition. He later sold to James Sullivan, and removed to Maple Rapids, where he died. He had in his family circle eight sons, all of whom departed with him.

Dr. H. A. Atkins removed from his former home at Elba, N. Y., to the township in 1842, and settled upon the northwest quarter of section 3, where he became the earliest resident practitioner in the township. He left for a brief period, but retained his land, and on his return resumed his practice. He is now a resident of Belle Oak, where, in addition to his professional labors, he devotes much time to the study of ornithology and the pursuits of literature. He is a man of wide research, and takes much interest in the compilation of facts regarding the early history of the county.

James McCreary, a former resident of Herkimer Co., N. Y., located, in 1844, upon eighty acres which he entered in 1839. The township, at the time of his purchase, was almost unpopulated, but on his arrival he found many neighbors, among whom were Messrs. Leary, Rowley, and Payne, the former of whom offered him a home during the first two years of his residence. With the assistance of Mr. Dunckel he erected a frame house, to which his father and mother removed. The first year ten acres were cleared, and steady improvement was made after that time.

Dr. Randall, of Livingston County, was among the earliest physicians, and Dr. Leasia, of Williamston, was frequently called. Mr. McCreary continued to improve his land, and succeeded in making it one of the most valuable farms in Locke.

Israel Lovejoy came from New York State in 1843; having entered land in December, 1837, and again in January, 1838; on section 2. On this section he settled and remained nearly twenty years, when he chose a residence elsewhere.

Trowbridge Harmon removed from Clyde, N. Y., at the same time, and selected eighty acres on section 1, which he improved. He was a bachelor on his arrival, but subsequently married. The land was entirely cleared by himself. He experienced many deprivations, but overcame all obstacles, and was able to add to his possessions until he now has 180 acres, mostly improved.

Hiram Lovejoy, another pioneer from the Empire State, settled, in 1845, upon eighty acres on section 3. This land, all uncleared on his arrival, he rendered productive by hard labor, and converted into a valuable estate, upon which he continued improvements until his life was suddenly ended by a stroke of lightning, in 1874. His sons now occupy the farm.

F. B. Shellman, a pioneer from Tioga Co., N. Y., was among the earliest settlers in the northeast portion of the township, having purchased of Archelaus Green 100 acres on section 2. He built a shanty of primitive construction; and devoted much of his time at first to labor for others. His progress in clearing and making improvements was therefore slow. Very few settlers had located immediately near. He recalls Isaac Colburn as the nearest. There were no schools in the vicinity, and a tedious journey was necessary to obtain supplies. Mr. Shellman has since improved his land, built a commodious residence, and rendered his estate valuable.

William Shellman came also from the same county and State and located on section 2, where he remained until his death, in 1862.

Dexter Fuller, formerly of New York State, settled upon eighty acres on section 1, where he had secured the improvement of five acres and the planting of an orchard before his arrival. He still resides upon the land.

Richard Castleline, a pioneer of Pennsylvania extraction, also located on section 2, in 1845, where he erected a log house and began the battle of life in the woods. Here he remained laboring upon his land until his death, in 1869.

W. T. Wallace came from Steuben Co., N. Y., in 1846, and in June of that year settled upon eighty acres on section 24, to which he later added forty acres. This was entirely unimproved, with the exception of a small tract that had been previously underbrushed. He remained with David Phelps the first year, and on his marriage removed to a shanty built upon his land. Messrs. Phelps, Boardman, and Brown were near neighbors. Mr. Wallace has greatly improved his land, upon which he still resides.

James Sullivan, a pioneer of 1847, from Ohio, and formerly of Orleans Co., N. Y., purchased and settled upon 160 acres on section 33, formerly owned by Arnold Payne. Twenty-five acres had been chopped and a log house already built upon it, though much labor remained yet to be done. Mr. Sullivan did much to increase the productiveness of the land, and in 1866 erected a new and substantial residence, his present home. Three sons live near him in the township.

Ira D. Perry settled in 1845, on section 10, which was cleared and improved by him. His son now occupies the place, Mr. Perry having died during the present year. Lewis Butler settled in 1848, on section 34, which he purchased of Isaac Leary. He subsequently removed to Indiana, and now resides in Williamston.

John Grimes was a pioneer from Broome County, who settled upon eighty acres on section 31, which was uncleared when he became owner of it. He first underbrushed the road adjoining his farm and then erected a shanty, in which he lived while clearing a portion of the land. Mr. Grimes made rapid progress and added to his possessions until he now has 650 acres. Deer were so abundant on his arrival that a herd of twenty-two were seen feeding with the cattle. They afforded an abundance of fresh meat to the settlers, but were in a few years exterminated.

Robert Fisher, formerly of Wayne Co., N. Y., settled in 1850, upon the northeast quarter of section 24, which was, with the exception of five acres, uncleared. He built a shanty and began the labor of improving. Rapid progress was made, and a well-cultivated farm, upon which he now resides, has superseded the former wilderness.

Among other early settlers in the township of Locke may be mentioned Truman Spencer, who came from Wayne County in 1855, and located upon section 13, where he built a saw-mill; D. Burton, who located on section 15; Dyer Cole, of Lockport, N. Y., who settled on section 27, and later on section 16, where he improved a farm and still resides; William T. Johnson, on section 4; Jefferson Pearce, who had land on sections 10 and 13; Benjamin and Henry Pettengill, on sections 11 and 14, respectively; A. T. Ten Eyck, on section 21; Stephen Scofield, on section 3; J. C. Townsend, on sections 27 and 28; A. M.

Olds, on section 30; W. W. Irons, on section 10; and Nicholas Fulton, on section 28.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The township of Locke was formerly, together with the present township of Williamstown, embraced in the township of Phelpsstown. By an act of the State Legislature, passed Feb. 16, 1842, it was erected as an independent township, and its present name bestowed.

#### CIVIL LIST.

At the first annual meeting of the township of Locke, held at the house of John C. Townsend, in 1842, David Phelps was chosen moderator, A. M. Olds clerk, and David J. Tower, Stephen Avery, and Isaac W. Hutton inspectors of election. The ballots having been cast in accordance with the law, the following officers were declared elected: Supervisor, David Phelps; Township Clerk, A. M. Olds; Justices of the Peace, D. C. Olds, D. J. Tower, Stephen Avery, David Phelps; Assessors, Stephen Avery, D. J. Tower; Highway Commissioners, Benjamin Barney, Ira Colburn; Treasurer, A. T. Ten Eyck; School Inspectors, Stephen Avery, E. B. Hull; Constables, Joseph Brock, J. C. Townsend.

The following list includes the supervisors, township clerks, treasurers, and justices of the peace from 1843 until the present time:

- 1843.—Supervisor, David Phelps; Township Clerk, A. T. Ten Eyck; Treasurer, D. J. Tower; Justice of the Peace, Levi Rowley.
- 1844.—Supervisor, David Phelps; Township Clerk, Jefferson Pearce; Treasurer, A. T. Ten Eyck; Justice of the Peace, Josiah Nichols.
- 1845.—Supervisor, Jefferson Pearce; Township Clerk, Albert M. Olds; Treasurer, Albert Avery; Justice of the Peace, David Phelps.
- 1846.—Supervisor, D. J. Tower; Township Clerk, A. M. Olds; Treasurer, Levi Rowley; Justice of the Peace, Trowbridge Harmon.
- 1847.—Supervisor, D. J. Tower; Township Clerk, David Phelps; Treasurer, Levi Rowley; Justice of the Peace, J. C. Watkins.
- 1848.—Supervisor, D. J. Tower; Township Clerk, Levi Rowley; Treasurer, David Phelps; Justice of the Peace, J. C. Watkins.
- 1849.—Supervisor, E. Hitchcock; Township Clerk, A. M. Olds; Treasurer, Levi Rowley; Justice of the Peace, David Phelps.
- 1850.—Supervisor, J. W. Fulton; Township Clerk, A. M. Olds; Treasurer, Levi Rowley; Justice of the Peace, N. W. Capin.
- 1851.—Supervisor, J. H. Lovejoy; Township Clerk, A. M. Olds; Treasurer, Levi Rowley; Justice of the Peace, ———.
- 1852.—Supervisor, J. H. Lovejoy; Township Clerk, David Phelps; Treasurer, Levi Rowley; Justice of the Peace, J. C. Watkins.
- 1853.—Supervisor, Levi Rowley; Township Clerk, George Shellman; Treasurer, W. T. Wallace; Justice of the Peace, S. Scofield.
- 1854.—Supervisor, Robert Fisher; Township Clerk, G. W. Shellman; Treasurer, W. T. Wallace; Justice of the Peace, I. N. Pickard.
- 1855.—Supervisor, Levi Rowley; Township Clerk, Lyman Hill; Treasurer, ———; Justice of the Peace, G. W. Shellman.
- 1856.—Supervisor, Levi Rowley; Township Clerk, Lyman Hill; Treasurer, William T. Wallace; Justice of the Peace, James W. Waldo.
- 1857.—Supervisor, Truman Spencer; Township Clerk, A. M. Olds; Treasurer, W. T. Wallace; Justice of the Peace, Dyer Cole.

- 1858.—Supervisor, Truman Spencer; Township Clerk, A. M. Olds; Treasurer, O. H. Jones; Justice of the Peace, J. C. Watkins.
- 1859.—Supervisor, Truman Spencer; Township Clerk, Levi Rowley; Treasurer, O. H. Jones; Justice of the Peace, Robt. Fisher.
- 1860.—Supervisor, Truman Spencer; Township Clerk, Hiram A. Mixer; Treasurer, Orville M. Jones; Justice of the Peace, Lyman Hill.
- 1861.—Supervisor, J. C. Watkins; Township Clerk, A. M. Olds; Treasurer, O. H. Jones; Justice of the Peace, Levi Rowley.
- 1862.—Supervisor, Levi Rowley; Township Clerk, George Fisher; Treasurer, George Duncel; Justice of the Peace, O. L. Brown.
- 1863.—Supervisor, Levi Rowley; Township Clerk, George Fisher; Treasurer, William T. Wallace; Justice of the Peace, George W. Shellman.
- 1864.—Supervisor, T. Spencer; Township Clerk, Albert N. Olds; Treasurer, William T. Wallace; Justice of the Peace, Thomas T. Brown.
- 1865.—Supervisor, Truman Spencer; Township Clerk, A. M. Olds; Treasurer, George Duncel; Justice of the Peace, Daniel H. Truman.
- 1866.—Supervisor, J. C. Martin; Township Clerk, Oliver S. Smith; Treasurer, George Duncel; Justice of the Peace, O. G. Duncel.
- 1867.—Supervisor, J. C. Martin; Township Clerk, D. B. Phelps; Treasurer, P. Pettengill; Justice of the Peace, George C. Wood.
- 1868.—Supervisor, D. B. Phelps; Township Clerk, R. G. C. Knight; Treasurer, George Duncel; Justice of the Peace, John D. Bullock.
- 1869.—Supervisor, D. B. Phelps; Township Clerk, R. G. C. Knight; Treasurer, George Duncel; Justice of the Peace, Daniel H. Truman.
- 1870.—Supervisor, D. B. Phelps; Township Clerk, George C. Wood; Treasurer, Oliver S. Smith; Justice of the Peace, O. G. Duncel.
- 1871.—Supervisor, O. S. Smith; Township Clerk, George C. Wood; Treasurer, R. G. C. Knight; Justice of the Peace, H. J. Lovejoy.
- 1872.—Supervisor, Oliver S. Smith; Township Clerk, Charles E. Spencer; Treasurer, R. G. C. Knight; Justice of the Peace, Jefferson Pearce.
- 1873.—Supervisor, W. T. Wallace; Township Clerk, George D. Spencer; Treasurer, George Harper; Justice of the Peace, Moses Hill.
- 1874.—Supervisor, W. T. Wallace; Township Clerk, William T. Tanner; Treasurer, George Harper; Justice of the Peace, Hubert F. Miller.
- 1875.—Supervisor, W. T. Wallace; Township Clerk, Nicholas Crahan; Treasurer, George Harper; Justice of the Peace, Wilbur Chamberlain.
- 1876.—Supervisor, R. G. C. Knight; Township Clerk, Daniel L. Boardman; Treasurer, O. S. Smith; Justice of the Peace, O. G. Duncel.
- 1877.—Supervisor, R. G. C. Knight; Township Clerk, Daniel L. Boardman; Treasurer, O. S. Smith; Justice of the Peace, Judson Dowd.
- 1878.—Supervisor, W. T. Wallace; Township Clerk, D. L. Boardman; Treasurer, George Harper; Justice of the Peace, H. F. Miller.
- 1879.—Supervisor, W. T. Wallace; Township Clerk, E. Williams; Treasurer, George Harper; Justice of the Peace, H. J. Lovejoy.
- 1880.—Supervisor, R. G. C. Knight; Township Clerk, Asa W. Spencer; Treasurer, George Duncel; Justice of the Peace, Levi Parker; Superintendent of Schools, O. S. Smith; School Inspector, Frank E. Liverance; Highway Commissioner, Frank Price; Drain Commissioner, Gerritt A. Tuttle; Constables, David Duncel, Marcine Duncel, Charles Lovejoy, Henry Arnold.

#### EARLY HIGHWAYS.

No definite or satisfactory information is obtainable regarding the early highways of the township, and the rec-

ords contain no information of value on the subject. The earliest road ran from east to west through the township, and was recorded Feb. 1, 1840, by Stephen Avery, Caleb Carr, and Watson L. Boardman, then highway commissioners. It was known as the "Cedar River Trail road," having followed the Indian trail, and was surveyed by Anson Jackson, county surveyor, and D. Carroll, deputy. A portion of this road was not cleared and underbrushed until 1850, and the trail was simply a guide to the surveyor, who found it impracticable to follow the devious paths the Indians pursued. Other roads were soon opened on the east border of the township, surveys having speedily followed the presence of settlers, whose needs were responded to by the highway commissioners.

#### BELLE OAK.

The hamlet of Belle Oak was begun upon land owned by James L. Nichols, who entered it May 23, 1842, having paid seventy-five dollars in State scrip for a tract embracing forty acres. He improved a portion, then sold to Albert Avery, who occupied it for a period of twelve years. The first house in the immediate neighborhood was erected by Nichols. Other lands were owned by Oren Lawson and Andrew Kirk. Mrs. Pitts, afterwards Mrs. Solomon Pettengill, was also one of the original proprietors. Truman Spencer made his advent in 1855, and, in connection with Pitts and Fisher, purchased ten acres of the Pitts estate for a mill site. Upon this a saw-mill was erected in 1855, which was consumed by fire in 1867, and rebuilt by Spencer & Fisher. The present proprietors are Waterman & Hovey. It has a forty horse-power engine, with a capacity of 1000 feet per hour of hard lumber. The estate of Oren Lawson sold to Truman Spencer, and Andrew Kirk disposed of his interest to Clark Pierce, who conveyed to Delos A. Smith, by whom the property was divided into lots and sold.

Mr. Spencer, in 1863, erected a small store, and Rogers & Cole, in 1872, built a stave-mill, which was sold the following spring to William Goldey, who remained for four years a resident of the place, and during that time also opened a store. A wagon-shop was started by Robert Fisher, who subsequently sold to William O. Fisher. There are at present two blacksmith-shops, kept by Duncel & Castleline, and a store owned by Hovey & Waterman. The hamlet boasts two physicians, Drs. Harmon A. Atkins and George D. Spencer. There is also a public school, with sixty-five scholars, taught by Alta Benjamin. O. G. Duncel is the popular postmaster.

#### CHURCHES.

*First Wesleyan Methodist Church.*—The First Wesleyan Methodist Church was organized under the auspices of Rev. Harvey Hodskiss, Jan. 18, 1856, with the following as the first officers: Rev. Harvey Hodskiss, pastor; Elijah B. Wheeler, class-leader; Simon G. Wright, steward. The constituent members of the church were Elijah B. Wheeler, Alonzo Hill, Simon G. Wright, Mary Wright, Hannah Hill, Nancy A. Sullivan, Martha Truman, H. Hodskiss, Mary Leary, Nancy Pratt, Abram Wright. The earliest meetings were held at the Rowley school-house, on section 33, and



for a succession of years it was the scene of most of the religious convocations of the organization. In 1880 a church edifice was erected at a cost of \$1400, which was dedicated with impressive ceremonies Sept. 29, 1880. A commodious parsonage was erected the year previous. The pastors in succession have been: Revs. H. Hodskiss, Amaziah Curtis, Samuel Boyls, H. Hodskiss, Abram Cassidy, B. H. Brundage, Hiram Johnson, J. C. Martin, Hiram Johnson, Levi McGee, Robert L. Cope, William Ekins, William T. Williams, J. C. Martin, Orin H. Johnson, Erving W. Bruce. Since the organization of the church the names of 160 members have been placed upon its roll. Its present membership is 72. A flourishing Sunday-school exists, with an average attendance of forty, of which Gilbert Rowley is superintendent. Elmer Gear is the present class-leader and James Sullivan steward.

*Free Methodist Church.*—A class of the denomination of Free Methodists was organized in 1872 under Rev. Golden, who conducted religious services in the various school-houses of the township. He was followed by Elder Mudge, who visited the point during his regular circuit duties. Elders Carrier and Witham succeeded, and at the present writing, the Conference of the Free Methodist Church being in session, the appointment for the succeeding year has not been announced. Meetings are still held at the school-houses, no house of worship having been erected. A Sunday-school has been organized, which is now under the superintendence of Tompkins Towner.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—Rev. Joseph England organized a class under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church about 1872, preaching having occasionally been held on previous occasions in the school-houses of the neighborhood. Elder Edwin Daw, who had a short time previously arrived from England, followed, and after him Revs. Giberson and Nixon. Services are held at the school-house in Belle Oak. Peter V. Fisher is the present class-leader, and a Sabbath-school, under his superintendence, holds its regular meetings at the school-house, the attendance being governed by circumstances.

The Adventists formerly had a very flourishing organization in the township, but it has recently declined.

#### BURIAL-PLACES.

The cemetery earliest in use in the township was located on section 7, and owned by a settler named Baldwin, it having been a private enterprise. The first interments were made at a period prior to 1850, and the ground was later donated by him to the township, who inclosed it with a substantial fence and maintained it as a township burial-place.

The second is known as the South Locke Cemetery, and was purchased of D. H. Truman, embracing one acre on the northeast quarter of section 33. It was inclosed by the township authorities and rendered attractive, having been adorned with shade-trees and laid out in inviting walks. Many beautiful memorial stones are evidence of the tender memories which cluster round the dead. The earliest burial was that of Mrs. Selbridge.

The Locke Mutual Cemetery Association was organized in March, 1859, with Robert Fisher, President; John S.

Pitts, Clerk; George Fisher, Treasurer; and Truman Spencer, Sexton. It embraced one acre on section 13, to which an addition has recently been made. A substantial fence, built by Robert Fisher at a cost of eleven dollars and a half, incloses it, and the labor and watchful care bestowed upon it by those immediately interested has rendered it one of the most inviting spots in the township.

#### EARLY SCHOOL STATISTICS.

At the first meeting of the board of common-school inspectors of the town of Phelpsstown, held on the 25th of April, 1839, Cornelius Cole was chosen chairman of the board, after which its members proceeded to divide town 4 north, of range 2 east, into districts as follows: Sections 1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, and 15 comprised the first school district. Sections 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 34, 35, and 36 comprised the second school district. Sections 19, 20, 21, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, and 33 comprised the third school district. Sections 16, 17, 18, 9, 8, 7, 6, 5, and 4 comprised the fourth school district.

The first public school money of which any record is found was distributed in Locke in 1844 in the following manner, the total amount having been \$25.20: School District No. 1, 25 scholars, \$9.85; School District No. 2, 15 scholars, \$5.90; School District No. 3, 13 scholars, \$5.12; School District No. 4, 11 scholars, \$4.33.

The earliest school was taught in a shanty adjoining the residence of Benjamin Pettengill, but almost immediately after a school-house was erected on the northeast corner of the northwest quarter of section 14, which was familiarly known as the "Brown Eagle." It was a one-story structure built of logs, having been covered with bark laid on poles. The floor was made of split logs, as were also the seats, the desks having been of rough boards.

The chimney was constructed of sticks plastered with clay, which were occasionally found in a blaze from the nature of its combustible material. The boys would then assault it vigorously with snow-balls until the fire was extinguished. The teacher who presided in this primitive domain was David Bush, who remained for two terms, and received nine dollars per month. Messrs. Stephen Avery, Leonard Cole, Cornelius Cole, Joshua Marsh, and Benjamin Pettengill, were the earliest patrons of the school, and the teacher gave such general satisfaction that his wages for the second term were advanced to eleven dollars per month. The boys were generally clothed in the cast-off clothing of their fathers, or in a coarse fabric called "hard times," which also formed the rustic garb of the teacher. The girls' apparel was usually made of sheeting, which had been dyed with soft maple-bark and thus rendered brilliant and picturesque.

The teacher, Mr. Bush, occasionally recalls for the amusement of his friends the following incident: "On one occasion while boarding with the director, who shall be nameless, I had retired for the night (the sleeping-room, kitchen, and parlor having been identical). The lord of the manor had returned late from a raising at a neighbor's, and being somewhat exhilarated with frequent draughts was in a hilarious mood. His wife endeavored to quiet him, but finding her efforts unavailing suggested that the



teacher was in the house and had retired. The director, out of patience at being thus reproved, exclaimed, 'Who is the teacher? Nobody but David Bush. I know him and his father and his mother.'"

Mr. Bush was followed in his duties by Miss Rebecca Macomber, who was the second instructor in the township.

The school territory of the township is at present divided into six whole and two fractional districts, over whom preside, as a board of directors, the following gentlemen: O. F. Perry, S. P. Suthard, Nicholas Crahan, George Mac-

omber, O. G. Dunckel, Gardner Rice, R. G. C. Knight, J. C. Stoughton.

Three hundred and seventy-two pupils, of whom twenty-four were non-residents, received instruction during the last year. They were under the direction of three male and fifteen female teachers, who received an aggregate annual amount of \$1032.81 in salaries.

The value of school property, including one brick and seven frame buildings, is \$4100. The total resources of the township for educational purposes are \$1618.53, of which \$189.29 is derived from the primary school fund.

## M E R I D I A N.\*

### GEOGRAPHICAL.

THIS township is situated in the northern tier of townships of Ingham County, next west of the meridian-line, from which circumstance it was probably named, and is bounded on the north by the Clinton county-line, on the south by Alaiedon township, on the east by Williamstown, and on the west by Lansing township. It is designated in the United States survey as town 4 north, range 1 west. The eastern boundary was run by Joseph Wampler in 1824, the north, south, and west lines by Lucius Lyon in 1825, and the subdivision lines by Musgrove Evans in 1825.

The principal stream is Cedar River, which enters from the east on section 25 and traverses sections 25, 36, 35, 26, 27, 28, 21, 20, a corner of 17 and 18, its whole course through the township probably exceeding eight miles. Its average width is from sixty to one hundred feet, and it is generally quite rapid. The only improvement of the water-power is at Okemos village.

The next largest stream is the outlet of Pine Lake, which traverses sections 3, 10, 15, 16, and corners of 17 and 20, and discharges into the Cedar River a mile below Okemos. A branch of this creek rises on section 13, and flowing through sections 14, 23, and 15 unites with the main stream on the southwest quarter of 15. This branch also drains Mud Lake on the northwest quarter of section 14. Herron Creek heads on section 8 in Alaiedon township, and flowing north through sections 32, 29, and 20 unites with Cedar River on the northeast quarter of section 20.

Sloan Creek finds its sources, one branch in Dobie Lake, on sections 10 and 11 in Alaiedon, and another on section 16 in Wheatfield township, which, uniting on section 35 in Meridian, reach the Cedar River in the northeast quarter of the last-mentioned section a mile east of the county farm.

A small creek rises in springs on the farm of Joseph H. Kilbourne, and flows southeast into Cedar River on section 25. There is also a small one on section 28, and

another on 21 and 22, which latter discharges into the outlet of Pine Lake on section 16.

Pine Lake is the most considerable body of water in the county. It covers portions of sections 2, 3, 10, and 11, and has an approximate area of 450 acres, being a little over one mile in length north and south, by nearly a mile in width east and west. It received its name from the fact that there was a considerable body of pine timber on its eastern margin when the country was first settled. It was about the only tract in the county, there being only here and there a scattering tree in other portions.

This lake is nearly triangular in form, with the narrowest portion towards the south. The outlet is at the extreme western angle, near the northern end, and flows southwest. The lake is generally shallow, though there is considerable deep water in places, and it has a large margin of marshy lands on the south, with somewhat bolder shores on the west, north, and east. The northwest bay about the outlet is shallow for a considerable distance from shore. Along the north end is a beautiful sandy beach, near which are fine picnic grounds fitted up for excursion and boating parties. Being the only body of water of any importance in the region, it is a favorite place of resort. The Chicago and Grand Trunk Railroad skirts its southern margin.

Pine Lake exhibits the natural phenomena found about many of the lakes of Michigan, and particularly those of Oakland County, which are the presence of ridges of earth and sand, and, where bowlders abound, of walls of stone. These are the result of the expansion of the ice covering under extreme cold in midwinter; the action maintained through ages gradually pushes up ridges along the margin of the lake, generally a few rods from the water-line, depending upon the depth of water near and the slope of the shore. A small ridge of this kind may be observed a short distance southwest of the boat-landing on Pine Lake, and probably in other places along the shore. Mud Lake is a small body of shallow, muddy water on section 14.†

\* By Samuel W. Durant.

† There are small ponds called "Pickerel Lakes" on the farm of J. H. Kilbourne and on section 23.

There are quite extensive tracts of marsh land along the Cedar River and the outlet of Pine Lake, and also on sections 14 and 23, in addition to those mentioned around the lake. These were originally mostly covered with a dense growth of American larch, or tamarack, black ash, elm, etc. Many of them are being drained, and such lands will eventually become valuable. Considerable peat probably abounds in many of these locations.

#### SOILS.

The soils of the township consist of light sandy lands, in some parts of clay and clay loam, and black vegetable mould in other places. The surface is what may be termed undulating, with few elevations of any magnitude, yet sufficiently above the streams to be easily drained, and furnishing the best quality of farming lands for the growth of the cereals, fruit, and vegetables. The fruit crop of 1880 is without precedent, and thousands of bushels of magnificent apples are rotting upon the ground. The crop of grapes, peaches, and pears is also abundant for the amount of trees and vines in bearing.

Along the Cedar River is an extensive tract of bottom land, mostly heavily timbered, and the banks of the river are sometimes low and wet, and at other times high and bold. On the whole, the township is an excellent one, and contains many finely improved farms. Marl and potters' clay are found in considerable quantities.

Two railways traverse its borders, the Detroit, Lansing and Northern, put in operation in 1871, and the Chicago and Grand Trunk, of more recent construction. There are three stations and three post-offices in the township,—one station a mile south of Okemos village, one called Meridian, in the southeast corner of the township, and one called Pine Lake station, on section 11. There are post-offices at Okemos, Meridian, and Pine Lake. The post-office at Pine Lake is on section 10, and the station on section 11.

The following list shows the original land entries in the township, that of Eri Prince on section 21, in November, 1832, being the first in the county:

#### ORIGINAL LAND ENTRIES.

*Section 1.*—Henry Cleveland, April 3, 1837; Joseph Smith,\* April 21, 1837; Stephen Smith, April 21, 1837.

*Section 2.*—Northwest fraction, 108.80 acres, Edward Eno, June 17, 1837.

*Section 3.*—Obed Marshall, W. B. Clymer, Ansel Ford, Edward Eno, Henry Cleveland, Samuel B. Smith, no date; but as early as 1837.

*Section 4.*—Henry Cleveland, April, 1837; Jacob S. Thompson, 1847.

*Section 5.*—Hiram Wilmarth, April 4, 1837; Caleb Johnson, May 2, 1842; Philander Thompson, Warren Lawton, 1847; Ezra Southwell, James E. Miller, no date.

*Section 6.*—Henry Cleveland, April 3, 1837; Peter G. Miller, 1847; Alexander Tower, no date.

*Section 7.*—Hiram Wilmarth, April, 1837; Moses Johnson, June 13, 1842; John Wigglesworth, July 2, 1845.

*Section 8.*—Hiram Wilmarth, April 3, 1837; Henry Cleveland, April, 1837.

*Section 9.*—Henry Cleveland, Leland Green, April, 1837; Hiram Wilmarth, April 4, 1837.

*Section 10.*—John Rice, Jan. 18, 1837; Henry Cleveland, April 3, 1837.

*Section 11.*—Obed Marshall, November, 1836; Lyman Bayard, June, 1837; Cornelius Cole, Oct. 10, 1837; Chauncey Davis, July 25, 1840.

*Section 12.*—John Storms, Samuel S. Moe, April 12, 1837; John A. Tanner, Cornelius Cole, Aug. 12, 1837; James Smith, Stephen Smith, Merritt Harman, William Henry, 1847.

*Section 13.*—Dan. Matthews, September, 1837; John Raynor, Stephen M. Bayard, N. B. Landford, Benjamin Gyle, Albert L. Bayard, Daniel E. Bayard, no date; John Saltmarsh, March 5, 1849.

*Section 14.*—Nathan Stilson, Dec. 13, 1836; Henry Cleveland, April 3, 1837.

*Section 15.*—H. M. and L. Matthews, Nov. 1, 1836; Jacob R. Kling, John L. Kling, Nov. 7, 1836; Edward Eno, Jan. 17, 1837; Richard R. Sowle, March 20, 1840; R. Morton, Aug. 10, 1844; Sanford Marsh, 1847; Rufus D. Sowle, Othniel H. Blandon, Oct. 12, 1848.

*Section 16.*—School land.

*Section 17.*—Hiram Owen, May 6, 1836; M. B. Martin, May 26, 1836; Amos Burdon, July 13, 1836; Henry Cleveland, April 3, 1837; William T. Rigby, 1847; Alonzo Proctor, Samuel D. Waters, no date.

*Section 18.*—Hiram Owen, May 6, 1836; M. B. Martin, R. G. L. De Peyster, May 26, 1836.

*Section 19.*—R. G. L. De Peyster, May 26, 1836; Philetus Birch, May 24, 1848.

*Section 20.*—Milo P. Lampson, Oct. 23, 1835; M. B. Martin, May 26, 1836; R. G. L. De Peyster, May 26, 1836.

*Section 21.*—Eri Prince, Nov. 9, 1832; Sanford Marsh, May 13, 1833; William H. Townsend, Sept. 13, 1835; Alvin Shedd, May 7, 1836; M. B. Martin, May 26, 1836; James Evans, July 11, 1836.

*Section 22.*—R. G. L. De Peyster, May 26, 1836; John Leach, Jr., Jan. 18, 1837; Ansel Ford, Jr., Jan. 21, 1837; Moses Rider, Jan. 21, 1837.

*Section 23.*—Henry Cleveland, April 15, 1837; Joseph H. Kilbourne, Aug. 27, 1841; Emily B. Larned, March 11, 1843; Caroline C. Bray, December, 1845; George W. Blandford, Levi Jenkins, no date; David A. Miller, April 9, 1847.

*Section 24.*—Asa Rowe, Oct. 20, 1835; Henry Cleveland, April 3, 1837; John Mullett, 1847.

*Section 25.*—De Garmo Jones, Dec. 7, 1832; M. P. Lampson, Oct. 20, 1835; Henry Morgan and John Allen, Nov. 4, 1836; Jonas S. Scott, no date.

*Section 26.*—M. P. Lampson, Oct. 20, 1835; H. Morgan and John Allen, Nov. 4, 1836; Milton Barney, April 18, 1836; M. B. Martin, May 25, 1836; James Crane, July 11, 1836.

*Section 27.*—Milton Barney, April 20, 1836.

*Section 28.*—William H. Townsend, Sept. 23, 1835; John J. De Wolf, Nov. 1, 1836; B. B. Kercheval, Dec. 13, 1836.

*Section 29.*—Silas C. Herring, Jan. 16, 1836; Marshall Smead, April 25, 1837; Washington Perry, July 2, 1841; Norris Morrison, Nov. 1, 1848.

*Section 30.*—Alfred Miles, Jackson Roberts, Philander Thompson, Ira Thompson, Harvey Morehouse, Appleton Ballard, probably in 1847; Peck and Bush, April 24, 1848; Charles P. Bush, July 5, 1848.

*Section 31.*—Charles Daniels, no date; George W. Peck, April 24, 1848; Charles P. Bush, July 5, 1848; Amos Darras, Aug. 8, 1848; Frederick Hall, no date.

*Section 32.*—Silas C. Herring, Jan. 16, 1837; Samuel Callahan, 1847; Benjamin Hudson, no date; Joseph L. Hulse, April 6, 1848; Thomas McCurdy, April 6, 1848.

*Section 33.*—Josiah A. Talbot, Nov. 1, 1836; Marshall Smead, April 25, 1837; A. Waldo, June 27, 1839; Washington Perry, July 2, 1841; M. W. Barnes, Oct. 8, 1842.

*Section 34.*—James Crane, July 11, 1836; W. H. and S. D. Bullock, Nov. 1, 1836; Byron Dimon, Nov. 1, 1836; Ira Culver, Sept. 26, 1839.

*Section 35.*—H. Morgan and John Allen, March 4, 1836; James Crane, July 11, 1836; John C. Waterman, Nov. 1, 1836.

*Section 36.*—H. Morgan and John Allen, March 4, 1836; James Crane, July 11, 1836; Ira R. Grosvenor, Oct. 1, 1836.

\* This should probably be James Smith.

The resident taxpayers in the township of Meridian in 1844 were the following:

S. D. Alverson, Parley Davis, Lorenzo D. Johnson, Isaac Earle, Benjamin Earle, Caleb Johnson, Asa D. Wilmarth, William B. Hamilton, George Haskins, John Moore, Martin F. Thomas, Ira Haskins, Henry Cleveland, F. Davis, Chauncey Davis, Stephen M. Bayard, John G. Jeffries, George Matthews, Lyman Bayard, Daniel Matthews, R. D. Sowle, Runa Morton, O. Davis, O. E. Sowle, Melzor Turner, William H. Turner, Sanford Marsh, James Egbert, Jr., Freeman Bray, Jabesh Gilpin, S. Hall, J. H. Kilbourne, M. W. Barnes, Stowell Meech, Willard Bascom, Jehiel Church.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The first settlers in the township were probably two brothers by the name of Marshall in 1837 or 1838, on the southeast quarter of section 3, on land now owned by George Culver. Obed Marshall entered land on this section in 1837, and was presumably one of the brothers. They were physicians by profession, and apparently had plenty of means, but we have not been able to learn anything of their antecedents. They cut pine timber on the east shore of Pine Lake, rafted it across the lake, and erected a log house a few rods south of where the dwelling of George Culver now stands. They brought in with them ten yoke of oxen, and had a number of hands employed. They cleared a small area, but whether they raised any crops tradition does not inform us.

About 1839 or 1840 they sold the property to Parley Davis, who was from the town of Greene, Chenango Co., N. Y., who cleared up a farm, and remained upon it until about 1852 or '53, when he sold to Benjamin Guile.\*

Mr. Guile lived on the place until 1855, when he sold to George Culver, the present owner.

George Culver was born in Palmyra, Wayne Co., N. Y., in October, 1793, and is consequently at this writing, October, 1880, eighty-seven years of age; but no one who sees his well-preserved and active form would suspect that he had seen "Yon weary sun twice forty times return," and seven years to spare.

Mr. Culver married, in 1824, Miss Olive Smith, of Luzerne Co., Pa., who was born in 1804.

When he settled on the banks of the beautiful lake where he now resides, the log house built by the Marshalls was still standing.

Mr. Culver has been twice a pioneer; once in 1825 in Farmington, Oakland Co., Mich., and a second time in Meridian, Ingham Co., for the country around Pine Lake was almost a wilderness twenty-five years ago. The lake has a clean shore along his property.

James Smith, from Ohio, settled on section 1 about 1839, and died at his home about 1844-45. His three sons now own the land entered by him in April, 1837.

Daniel Matthews settled on section 13 about 1840. He and his wife both died in 1851, and are buried in the Okemos cemetery. He was the father of George Matthews, the first supervisor of the township, and long a prominent citizen. George Matthews was a farmer and mechanic, and was interested in building the plank-road from Lansing to

Detroit. He filled the office of county treasurer for four years, during which he resided at Mason.

Robert Russell Sowle was another early settler. The Sowle family were Quakers who removed from Nantucket, Mass., to Nine Partners, Saratoga Co., N. Y., where Robert R. was born in 1788. His father was a Quaker preacher. The family subsequently removed to Lenox township, Madison Co., N. Y., where Robert Daniel Sowle was born, June 4, 1815. In 1818 the family removed to Oxford, Chenango Co., and from there to Rochester, N. Y., from which latter place, in July, 1841, they removed to Meridian, Ingham Co., Mich., and settled on the northeast quarter of section 15, a mile southwest of Pine Lake.

Upon the death of the old gentleman, in August, 1841, R. D. Sowle purchased the interest of the heirs and kept the property until about 1864, when, on account of impaired health, he sold to Freeman Doolittle. He had removed to Okemos in 1863 and entered into the mercantile business, where he remained for about two years, when he sold his Okemos property and removed to Detroit about 1866, where he was gate-keeper on the Detroit and Saline Plank-Road (formerly the Chicago road) and remained until 1870, when he returned to Okemos and bought the place where he now lives, on the bank of Cedar River.

Mr. R. D. Sowle married, in 1840, Miss Catherine, daughter of Dr. Gilbert Storms, a native of the Mohawk Valley, near Canajoharie.

Myron W. Barnes was born in Columbia Co., N. Y., in 1811. About 1835 he removed to Genesee County and from thence to his present residence on the southwest quarter of section 33, in 1842, arriving October 2d. On the 8th of October in the same year he entered at the government land-office forty acres, to which he has since added forty acres. His land was densely timbered, and he built the first log house between Okemos and the county farm the same fall. From the time he arrived until he had his house ready for occupation, his family were domiciled in the dwelling of Freeman Bray, at Okemos, then called Hamilton. His family then consisted of a wife and three small children. Mr. Barnes was a cabinet- and chair-maker by trade, and had never cut down a primeval forest-tree in his life when he sat down upon his land in Michigan. When his cabin was ready to "raise" he traveled two days to find men enough to help put it up.

Previous to coming West he had worked at his trade in New York and New England. His ancestors were originally from Connecticut.

The county was almost entirely a dense wilderness in 1842, and wild animals were plenty, particularly deer, bears, and wolves. Mr. Barnes said "the bears carried off, first and last, more than fifty hogs in the neighborhood." There were no roads, and traveling was among the lost arts. In front of Mr. Barnes' residence is a fine row of locust-trees, which he raised from the seed. He has also a large fruit-orchard and good improvements. He remembers his old trade, and still keeps a shop for doing his own repairing.

S. E. Jeffers settled on the northwest quarter of section 12 in 1844. His father is still living at an advanced age.

A. D. Wilmarth settled probably about 1840 or 1841 on section 7, and Alanson Calkins about 1844 on section 8.

\* The authority for the orthography of this name is R. D. Sowle of Okemos.

John Mullett, though not an early actual settler in Meridian, was one of the first settlers of Michigan, and deserves more than a passing notice. He was originally from Rutland Co., Vt., from whence he removed to Genesee Co., N. Y., and thence to Buffalo, and from the latter place to Detroit, Mich., in 1814. He was a noted surveyor, and his handiwork is in all portions of the Northwest. Scarcely a county in Michigan but he has set his compass along its lines, and he also did a great amount of surveying west of Lake Michigan. His son, J. H. Mullett, is also a practical surveyor, and has done a large amount of work in his line in Ingham County.

Mr. Mullett, Sr., settled with his sons, in May, 1855, on section 25, and died on his place in 1861. He was a prominent and influential member of the Masonic fraternity. His sons, J. H. and C. F. Mullett, own large tracts of land on sections 24 and 25 in Meridian, and on section 32 in Williamstown.

Alonzo Proctor settled on section 17 in 1847, and A. L. Sturges, from Genesee Co., N. Y., settled half a mile north of where he now lives, in 1849. Removed to his present location in 1865.

Isaac Cole was an early settler, locating upon section 5 in 1843. He was one of the early justices of the peace, and a prominent citizen.

John Saltmarsh, from England, settled on section 13 in 1848, and G. M. Towar located on section 6 in 1853.

J. H. Wilson was born in Cayuga Co., N. Y., in 1823. Removed to Lansing, Mich., in 1854. He had some property in Lansing which he had purchased in 1853. In 1855 he removed to Kosciusko Co., Ind., where he had a brother living, and remained until 1858, when he returned to Ingham County and purchased land on section 21, Meridian township. There he resided until April, 1867, when he removed to his present location in the southeast quarter of section 28, where he now owns a farm of ninety-four acres, which is cut diagonally by the Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railway.

S. R. Kent settled in Alaiedon in 1853, and removed to Meridian in 1855. His father, Lewis Kent, was from Palmyra, Wayne Co., N. Y., and settled in Alaiedon in 1841. S. R. Kent was from Sodus, Wayne Co., N. Y.

Albert Case, from Portage Co., Ohio, settled on section 7 in Williamstown, in 1852. In 1854 he removed to his present location on section 12, Meridian township. The farm had been unoccupied for a period of eleven years previous to his purchase. It was owned by a man from Indiana, but he failing to pay the purchase-money, and owing Mr. Case, the latter became the owner of the property, and has made it what it is to-day, with its various improvements. It was originally known as the Moe farm.

One of the largest and finest farms in the township and county is owned and occupied by George B. Vanatta, a native of Washtenaw Co., Mich. Mr. Vanatta settled in Locke township, Ingham Co., in 1856, and removed to his present home on section 13, Meridian township, in 1858. His first purchase of what constitutes a part of his present farm was from a man named Murphy, and he gradually added to it until at one time he owned 800 acres on sections 11, 13, 14, and 23. He at present owns 550 acres,

mostly on sections 13 and 14. The farm is in a high state of cultivation, with excellent buildings and improvements. His elegant new brick mansion was erected in 1879. There are also three tenant-houses on the place. A peculiar feature of his place is the fine double row of forest-trees lining the road north and south of his dwelling. All the outbuildings were also constructed by the present owner.

L. H. Stanton, who settled on section 35 about 1865, was an old resident of Alaiedon township.

G. W. and N. Phelps, on sections 34 and 35, were early settlers, and N. Cook and Alonzo Osborn, on 36, were also among the early ones.

James Woodworth settled about 1863.

#### CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

The township of Meridian was organized by an act of the Legislature approved Feb. 16, 1842. It had formed a part of the old township of Alaiedon since March 15, 1838. The first township-meeting was appointed at the house of George Matthews, where it was probably held in the spring of 1842. The old record covering the years 1842-44 has been destroyed by fire, and we have only the recollections of early settlers to aid us in furnishing the names of the earliest township officers. According to the statements of Joseph H. Kilbourne, Freeman Bray, M. W. Barnes, and others, though somewhat contradictory, we make out the following list:

- 1842.—Supervisor, George Matthews; Town Clerk, Lyman Bayard;\* Treasurer, William Davis; Justices, A. D. Wilmarth, Lyman Bayard.
- 1843.—Supervisor, Melzor Turner; Clerk, Wakeman B. Larned; Treasurer, M. W. Barnes; Justices, same as before.†
- 1844.—Supervisor, George Matthews; Clerk, Lyman Bayard; Treasurer, Sanford Marsh; Justices, Lyman Bayard, A. D. Wilmarth, and probably Sanford Marsh.
- 1845.‡—Supervisor, Joseph H. Kilbourne; Town Clerk, Runa Morton; Treasurer, Melzor Turner; Justice, Isaac Carle.
- 1846.—Supervisor, Stephen Hall;§ Town Clerk, Runa Morton; Treasurer, Melzor Turner; Justice, Alanson Calkins.‡
- 1847.—Supervisor, Joseph H. Kilbourne;|| Clerk, Runa Morton; Treasurer, Melzor Turner; Justice, Lyman Bayard.
- 1848.—Supervisor, Alanson Calkins; Clerk, Runa Morton; Treasurer, Isaac Carle; Justice, Nathan Alverson.
- 1849.—Supervisor, George Matthews;¶ Clerk, Thomas Humphrey; Treasurer, Chauncey Davis; Justices, Hiram D. Corey,¶ Joseph L. Hulse.
- 1850.—Supervisor, George Matthews; Clerk, Thomas Humphrey; Treasurer, Chauncey Davis; Justices, Stephen D. Alverson, Joseph L. Hulse.
- 1851.—Supervisor, Stephen Rogers; Clerk, Abner E. Richardson; Treasurer, Runa Morton; Justice, Orville Proctor.
- 1852.—Supervisor, George Matthews; Clerk, Elijah Richardson; Treasurer, Runa Morton; Justice, Willard Bascom.
- 1853.—Supervisor, George Matthews;\*\* Clerk, Myron W. Barnes; Treasurer, Samuel Carle; Justice, Nathaniel Smith.

\* Mr. Bayard started overland for California about 1850, but got no farther than Salt Lake, where he died.

† Isaac Carle may also have been one of the justices. The list for the first three years is necessarily imperfect.

‡ Forty-three votes cast.

§ There was a tie between J. H. Kilbourne and Stephen Hall, which was decided by lot. Also between Alanson Calkins and Myron W. Barnes, decided in the same way.

|| A tie between Kilbourne and Sanford Marsh, decided by lot.

¶ Unanimously elected.

\*\* Resigned, and Sanford Marsh appointed May 9, 1853.

- 1854.—Supervisor, John Mullett;\* Clerk, Myron W. Barnes; Treasurer, Noah Phelps; Justice, John G. Jeffers.
- 1855.—Supervisor, Menzor D. Matthews; Clerk, Cyrus Alsdorf; Treasurer, John H. Mullett; Justices, John Marble, Augustus Sturgis.
- 1856.—Supervisor, Menzor D. Matthews; Clerk, Myron W. Barnes; Treasurer, John T. Bush;† Justice, Caleb Thurber.
- 1857.—Supervisor, Noah Phelps; Clerk, Mason D. Chatterton; Treasurer, Augustus Sturges; Justice, Americus V. Edgerly.
- 1858.—Supervisor, Augustus L. Sturges; Clerk, Charles H. Darrow; Treasurer, Jacob S. Thompson; Justices, Noah Phelps, Sylvanus Watson.
- 1859.—Supervisor, Myron W. Barnes; Clerk, Charles F. Mullett; Treasurer, Jacob S. Thompson; Justice, George W. Piper.
- 1860.—Supervisor, Charles H. Darrow; Clerk, George W. Piper; Treasurer, Jacob S. Thompson; Justice, James Northrup.
- 1861.—Supervisor, Charles H. Darrow; Clerk, Willard Bascom; Treasurer, Russell D. Sowle; Justice, Philander Thompson.
- 1862.—Supervisor, Charles H. Darrow;‡ Clerk, Mason D. Chatterton; Treasurer, Ezekiel F. Barnes; Justice, Lawrence Meech.
- 1863.—Supervisor, Noah Phelps; Clerk, Mason D. Chatterton; Treasurer, Horace C. Bigelow; Justices, George W. Piper, Morris S. Brown.
- 1864.—Supervisor, Charles H. Darrow; Clerk, Thomas Humphrey; Treasurer, Collins Thurber; Justices, James Northrup, Sylvanus Watson.
- 1865.—Supervisor, Charles H. Darrow; Clerk, Thomas Humphrey; Treasurer, Collins Thurber; Justice, Ebenezer Walker.
- 1866.—Supervisor, Charles H. Darrow;§ Clerk, Thomas Humphrey; Treasurer, Collins Thurber; Justice, Sherman W. Hammond.
- 1867.—Supervisor, Augustus L. Sturges; Clerk, Thomas Humphrey; Treasurer, Collins Thurber; Justice, Sylvanus Watson.
- 1868.—Supervisor, James F. Smiley; Clerk, Thomas Humphrey; Treasurer, John H. Mullett; Justice, Charles M. Brock.
- 1869.—Supervisor, James F. Smiley; Clerk, Thomas Humphrey; Treasurer, John H. Mullett; Justices, Daniel F. Betts, Thomas F. Powers.
- 1870.—Supervisor, James Northrup; Clerk, Russell B. Callahan; Treasurer, John H. Mullett; Justice, George Culver.
- 1871.—Supervisor, Wesley Emery; Clerk, A. F. Ferguson; Treasurer, John H. Mullett; Justices, Sylvanus Watson, Samuel W. Hammond.
- 1872.—Supervisor, Wesley Emery; Clerk, A. F. Ferguson; Treasurer, John H. Mullett; Justices, Amos Orton, Spencer Burhans.
- 1873.—Supervisor, Amos Orton; Clerk, Flavius Thompson; Treasurer, James F. Smiley; Justice, Jeremiah J. Brown.
- 1874.—Supervisor, Abram R. Blakely; Clerk, Murray Orton; Treasurer, James F. Smiley;|| Justices, S. E. Jeffers, Runa Morton.
- 1875.—Supervisor, Amos Orton; Clerk, Murray Orton; Treasurer, A. F. Ferguson; Justice, Henry A. Phillips.
- 1876.—Supervisor, Amos Orton; Clerk, Aaron Jones; Treasurer, George W. Weaver; Justice, John Ferguson.
- 1877.—Supervisor, Amos Orton; Clerk, J. J. Brown; Treasurer, George W. Weaver; Justice, Joseph H. Kilbourne.
- 1878.—Supervisor, Abram R. Blakely; Clerk, Jeremiah J. Brown; Treasurer, Jacob D. Greenman; Justices, Amos Orton, Russell M. Cadwell.
- 1879.—Supervisor, Origin D. Hardy; Clerk, Jeremiah J. Brown; Treasurer, Jacob D. Greenman; Justice, Henry A. Phillips.
- 1880.—Supervisor, Origin D. Hardy; Clerk, James A. Hamilton; Treasurer, Harvey Lapham; Justices, Samuel A. Robinson, Norman Cook; Commissioner of Highways, Thomas Parker; Superintendent of Schools, W. F. Hewitt; School Inspector, George F. Fuller; Drain Commissioner, Emery

Hardy; Constables, William H. McGivren, Herman Cook, James W. Miller, George Northrup.

#### ITEMS FROM RECORD.

The first accounts, audited in 1845, were the following :

|                       |         |
|-----------------------|---------|
| John Moore.....       | \$1.00  |
| Sanford Marsh.....    | 2.00    |
| Asa D. Wilmarth.....  | 2.00    |
| Jehial Church.....    | 1.00    |
| James Egbert.....     | 4.00    |
| "Stoel" Meech.....    | 2.00    |
| John G. Jeffries..... | 1.12    |
| George Matthews.....  | .75     |
| Total.....            | \$13.87 |

One hundred and fifty dollars were raised for contingent expenses in 1845.

The whole number of votes cast at the gubernatorial election in 1845 was thirty-five, of which eighteen were cast for Alpheus Felch, and seventeen for Stephen Vickery, for Governor.

The whole number of votes cast in 1850 was 66; the whole number polled in 1860, at annual meeting, was 221; at the fall election, 227, of which the Republican electors received 127, and the Democratic 100.

#### WAR BOUNTIES.

In January, 1864, the electors of the township voted to pay \$100 to each volunteer credited to the township, and authorized the town authorities to issue bonds to that effect. They also voted to reimburse those citizens who had contributed individually to the raising of funds for volunteers and their families. On the 8th of March, 1864, bonds were issued in favor of the following persons, or their representatives, who had enlisted: Watts S. Humphrey, Abel Buckingham, Stephen R. Tyler, D. N. P. Kelley, Jacob C. Haner, James W. Parks, Emery Hardy, William E. Johnson, William Cook, Fayette Meech, Cyrus H. Potter. At the town-meeting in April, 1864, the electors voted *via voce* to pay each volunteer under the President's last call for 200,000 men, "who is or may be credited to the township of Meridian, \$100, payable in two years."

On the 25th day of April, 1864, the township, by its proper authorities, issued a bond for \$100 to Francis Logan, and on the 10th of May, in the same year, another bond of \$100 to Joseph C. Wardell. On the 30th of May the board issued a like bond to Myron Hopkins, and on the 11th of June following two for the same amount each to A. M. Winslow and James Miller.

At a special township-meeting held at Union Hall, on the 20th of August, 1864, it was resolved that twenty dollars be assessed on each person enrolled for military duty in the township, to be used as a fund to pay volunteers, who should enlist and be credited to the township, under the President's call for 500,000 men. Bonds for \$100 each were subsequently issued to the following persons: Henry B. Casterline, Sept. 8, 1864; James A. Hamilton, William J. Stevens, S. B. Thatcher, Sept. 9, 1864; Henry Willey, Henry U. Filley, John M. Strayer, Sept. 10, 1864; William L. Mosher, Augustus Ayres, Ellis Buckingham, James W. Terrill, Christy Quigley, James Disbrow, Edward Hogan, Emunett Reeves, William J. Caton, Oct. 25, 1864; Egbert Johnson, Nov. 25, 1864.

\* Resigned, and Menzor D. Matthews appointed Sept. 9, 1854.

† Died, and Augustus L. Sturges was appointed in his place Aug. 18, 1856.

‡ Resigned, and Sanford Marsh appointed Nov. 3, 1862.

§ Removed from township, and James F. Smiley appointed in his place Feb. 12, 1867.

|| Removed, and Thomas Parker appointed in his place.

On the 7th of October, at a special meeting, it was resolved "that for the purpose of clearing the town of Meridian from draft, we, the electors of said township, hereby agree to pledge the faith of the township to pay by tax the sum of \$1200 when legalized by the Legislature of the State of Michigan."

On the 4th of February, 1865, at a special town-meeting, the electors authorized the township board to pay all volunteers who should enlist in the United States army, and be duly credited to the township, \$200, and that the board pay all drafted men \$100.

#### EARLY ROADS.\*

The earliest road recorded is the one known as the *State Road*, leading from the north line of the county to the village of Mason, laid out on the 15th and 17th days of June, 1839. This road followed substantially the present north-and-south road, starting on the north quarter-post of section 3, and thence running south through sections 3, 2, 10, 15, 22, 21 (*via* Okemos), 28, and 33, to the township-line between Meridian and Alaiedon. The last eighty-one rods on section 33 was laid in May, 1855. Benjamin C. Ferris and Horace Havens, Commissioners.

On the 5th of October, 1839, the road known as the *Shiawassee Road* was laid out through sections 1 and 12, one mile, two hundred and sixty-four rods, ten links in length. It was surveyed by Anson Jackson, County Surveyor. J. E. North, Jr., and N. Blain were the commissioners.

The *Meridian-Line Road* was laid out on the same date as the one last mentioned, at the northeast corner of the township. It was fifty-three rods in length. Same commissioners and surveyors.

The *Town-Line Road* between Meridian and Alaiedon was laid out Dec. 28, 1840. It began at the south quarter-post of section 34, and ran thence west one and a half miles to the southwest corner of section 33. The portion east from the east line of the township to the southwest corner of section 35 was laid July 11, 1843. The remaining portion on the west was laid out June 10, 1850.

A portion of the *Willmarth Road* between sections 7 and 18 was laid out June 14, 1841, and the remainder west to the township-line, July 21, 1866.

The *Barney Road*, running north and south through sections 22, 27, and 34, was laid Dec. 29, 1841.

The *Meridian-Line Road*, one mile and forty chains in length, was laid Jan. 3, 1855.

In 1846 there were seven road districts, with the following overseers: District No. 1, James Egbert; No. 2, Willard Bascom; No. 3, William B. Hamilton; No. 4, Freeman Bray; No. 5, David Freeman; No. 6, Joseph H. Kilbourne; No. 7, Ira Haskins.

In 1850 the districts had increased to 13; in 1860 to 24; in 1870 to 27; and in 1880 to 35. There are five highway-bridges in Meridian township over Cedar River,—on sections 25, 36 (at the northwest corner), 27, 21, and between 17 and 18,—and a railway-bridge on section 20.

The total receipts and disbursements of the township

treasurer for all purposes in 1879–80 were \$6431. Balance remaining on hand, \$529.30.

The State Agricultural College farm and most of the buildings are located on sections 18 and 19 in this township, and the county farm is also within its limits, on the northeast quarter of section 34.

#### SCHOOLS.

The school records in possession of the town clerk go back no farther than 1849. The earliest formed district in the township was the Pine Lake District, which may very possibly have been formed while the township comprised a part of Alaiedon, previous to 1842. The first school in the township was taught in the house of Robert R. Sowle, on section 15, in 1841–42, by Mrs. George Huckins, then a widow, now Mrs. R. Morton. There were no districts then organized, and the school was taught a part of the time summer and winter. The second school in the township was taught in a log shanty adjoining the dwelling of George Matthews, on section 15, by Amy Nutt, in 1842. Her father kept a log tavern in Livingston Co., Mich., between Howell and Fowlerville.

The first school near Okemos village was kept in a cabin used for a cooper-shop by Daniel Young about 1844.

The first regular school building in the township was erected about 1844, by George Matthews, on the east half of the southwest quarter of section 11. The frame, about eighteen by twenty-two feet, was made of oak and tamarack and sided up with whitewood. This was in District No. 1. Among the early teachers here was Levi Avery.

The first school-house in District No. 2, which included Okemos, or Hamilton, as it was at first called, was built on the ground occupied by the present school building, about 1846. On this ground the Indians of Okemos' band were accustomed to bury their corn. The first building was a small frame, which was added to from time to time, and did service until the present building was erected.

The present fine frame school building was erected in 1873, at a cost, complete, with furniture, of \$3400. It is about thirty by fifty feet in dimensions, two stories in height, and surmounted by a belfry. The building is divided into two school-rooms, with about 120 scholars. There are two departments, primary and intermediate, with two teachers employed,—a male teacher in the upper department, and a female in the lower.

Among the early teachers here were Charles Hollister, Levi Sowle, Wesley Emery and wife, and Prof. Ingersoll, of the State Agricultural College. Anson Hardy, the present principal, has served three consecutive years.

District No. 2 was formed, according to the record, April 21, 1849, and included sections 20, 21, 22, 23, and 26, the east half of 19, the northeast quarter of 30, and the north half of 27, 28, and 29.

District No. 5 was formed Feb. 25, 1851, in the south-east part of the township, and included sections 23, 24, 25, 26, 35, and 36.

There seems to be no record of the erection of Districts No. 1, 3, and 4.

Among the early teachers examined and granted certificates were the following: Fanny M. Stillman, April 14,

\* See General Chapter XII.

1849; M. Proctor, Nov. 6, 1849; Susan Emily Jeffries, April 13, 1850; Miss M. A. Belknap, May 18, 1850; Miss Lovina P. Alverson, Miss Harriet E. Alverson, Miss Mary J. Doyle, April 12, 1851; Miss Lucy Cooper, Miss Maria Spencer, Miss Sarah M. Richardson, Dec. 4, 1851; Miss Sarah E. Chatterton, Miss Deborah Kelly, April 10, 1852; Dr. Marvin, Nov. 19, 1852; Miss Caroline A. Sickles, Dec. 3, 1852; Miss E. Richardson, Miss Mary J. Spaulding, Dec. 24, 1852; Miss Caroline C. Kilbourne, April 9, 1853; Miss Susan Ormsby, May 2, 1853; Miss Catherine Doyle, May 7, 1853; Miss Jerusha Doyle, June 11, 1853; Sidenia Ballard, Christopher Avery, Nov. 5, 1853; Angeline H. Stillman, April 29, 1854; Wm. W. Gibson, Louisa A. Gibson, Mary A. Gibson, Nov. 4, 1854; Lewis J. Gibson, April 14, 1855; Lucretia Leech, Sept. 5, 1855.

Among the early inspectors of schools were W. T. Rigby, A. W. Bennett, Thomas Humphrey, Merit Harmon, Elijah Richardson, William N. Lewis, M. W. Barnes, John H. Mullett, Seely Bloomer, M. D. Matthews, William W. Gibson, Cyrus Alsdorf, F. A. Jeffers, and M. D. Chatterton.

There seems to have been the nucleus of a township school library in 1849, for on the 14th of April in that year the inspectors "labeled the unlabeled library books" and agreed to have a table and book-case made for the township library, "not to exceed five dollars in cost."

W. T. Rigby was chosen to visit the schools in that year, "two visits each term."

The present number of districts in the township is seven, each furnished with a frame school building. The number of children between the ages of five and twenty years is 393. The value of school property is \$5850. Total expenditures for 1879-80, \$2470.13. There are also three fractional districts reported in Lansing and Alaledon.

#### CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS.

##### PRESBYTERIAN.

The first meeting to organize a Presbyterian Church in Meridian township was held on the 2d of February, 1864, under the management of Rev. C. S. Armstrong, then pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at Lansing, and commissioner for the Presbytery of Marshall. Rev. Alfred Bryant was moderator of the meeting. Mr. Bryant had been preaching occasionally at Okemos to the few scattering members of the Presbyterian Church then settled there. The society was organized as the Presbyterian Church of Okemos.

On the 9th of March following, at a meeting held at the school-house in Okemos, articles of association were adopted and the following trustees elected: E. F. Brown, for three years; Lansing Cline, for two years; and James F. Smiley, for one year. Ezekiel F. Barnes was chairman and Ebenezer Walker secretary of this meeting.

The earliest meetings were held in the school-house at Okemos, and Rev. Alfred Bryant was the first preacher as stated supply, residing at Lansing. He continued to serve the society until 1870, when Rev. J. E. Weed succeeded him and remained as stated supply for about one year, after which period for a considerable time the society was without stated services.

In May, 1876, Rev. B. Franklin came as stated supply and ministered to the church until April, 1879, since which there has been no regular preaching. The church edifice, owned by the society, was erected in 1868 at a cost of about \$2300. It is furnished with a bell and cabinet organ.

The original members were Ebenezer Walker, Frances S. Walker, his wife; Mrs. Betsey Freeman, Mrs. Sylvia Melcher, Ezekiel F. Barnes and Olive, his wife; Lansing Cline and Elizabeth, his wife; Mrs. Mina Smiley, Mrs. May J. Clark, Miss Mary Barnes, Mrs. Caroline R. Bancroft. At present the society numbers only about ten members, and is not in a flourishing condition. A Sabbath-school was formerly kept up, but has been discontinued with the decline of the society.

##### BAPTIST.

The first meeting for the purpose of organizing a Baptist Church was held Dec. 21, 1867. The original members were Charles Hulett, Sarah C. Hulett, John H. Wilson, Joanna A. Wilson, G. C. Young, H. G. Proctor, Harriet A. Hulett, all from the Baptist Church at Lansing; Elizabeth H. Stevens, Sister S. A. Kent, Martha Briggs, Rev. O. B. Call and wife, Myra Reynolds. Articles of faith were adopted at the same meeting, and George C. Young was chosen clerk and Charles Hulett and John H. Wilson deacons.

The council called to authorize the new organization met Jan. 9, 1868. The first trustees were William Cole and A. L. Sturges, H. G. Proctor and S. R. Kent.

Rev. O. B. Call, who was efficient in the original organization, was the first minister, followed by Rev. G. H. Hickox. In 1872, Rev. J. M. Dunbar succeeded Mr. Hickox, and preached about two years. Rev. — Crosby preached occasionally for a few months after him. He was located at Lansing. Afterwards, Rev. A. H. Parsons officiated for about a year, and was followed by Rev. — McLaren, who remained only a short time. Rev. L. F. Compton was also with the church for a short period in 1879. In the latter year, Rev. A. H. Parsons again became pastor of the society, and has continued to the present time.

The church edifice in Okemos was erected in 1868, at an expense of about \$2400. In 1870, Mr. G. C. Young presented the society with an 800-pound bell, and they have also a cabinet organ.

The present membership is fifteen. A Sabbath-school has been maintained from about the date of organization of the church. Frank Hewitt is the present superintendent.

Clerk of Church, Runa Morton; Trustees, S. R. Kent, William Cole, J. K. Hardy.

##### METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

The traveling preachers of this denomination began to visit Okemos probably as early as 1840. The Revs. Jackson and Lapham were the first circuit-riders. The Rev. Franklin Blades, known as the "Boy Preacher," Orrin Whitmore, Bessy, Glass, and others were among the early ministers who visited the place.

A class was formed about 1840, and among the members were Joseph H. Kilbourne and wife, his mother, Mrs. Phebe Kilbourne (since deceased), Mrs. Rebecca Bayard,



George Bayard, Mrs. Maria Matthews, R. D. Sowle and wife.

The Mapleton Circuit was established in 1839, which included among its stations Mason, Okemos, Dewitt, Little Prairie, a point near where St. Johns now is, Maple Rapids, and perhaps others. Okemos has never been a regular station, but has been supplied by circuit preachers.

A church edifice was erected at Okemos in 1870 at a cost of about \$2400. It is plainly finished and has a cabinet organ. The present membership is about fifty.

A Sabbath-school with 134 scholars on the roll is sustained. A. L. Sturges is superintendent, and there are twelve teachers.

Among the ministers who have preached here have been Reverends Jacob S. Harder, George Sherman, Wm. Mullen, — Crittenden, Charles Chick, L. W. Earl, and B. W. Smith. Rev. Wm. Taylor is the present preacher.

#### GERMAN METHODISTS.

There is a small society of Germans at Okemos which has been organized since 1873. It is supplied with preaching by the minister resident at Five Corners, in Delhi township, Rev. Daniel Volz. The membership at present is twelve, and they support a Sabbath-school with twenty-five scholars.

*Lutheran.*—A German Lutheran Society was organized about 1877. It is supplied from Lansing.

*Wesleyan Methodists.*—A small society of sixteen members was organized in August, 1880, which holds services in the Presbyterian church. Rev. Mr. Bruce, a circuit preacher, supplies the pulpit.

The Wesleyans have also a society of some fifty members at Meridian Station, which has been in existence since about 1877. They are now erecting a frame church, to cost probably \$1500. Rev. Mr. Bruce has preached here for some time and is returned for 1880 and 1881.

#### CEMETERY.

The first notice of a cemetery in the record appears in 1845, in October of which year Joseph H. Kilbourne was appointed a committee to secure a site for a public burial-ground. Nothing seems to have been done, for the matter was again discussed in 1846 with no definite result. It is probable that the ground was purchased of Freeman Bray about 1850, but was not fenced or improved until 1853, when the township board of health took the matter in hand and began improvements by surveying and laying it out into family lots and building a fence around it. It contains about two and a half acres, lying along the high river-bank in the northwest quarter of section 21, and is well fenced and cared for. There are several fine monuments in the ground.

The first burial within its limits was that of Jerome Freeman, who died in September, 1851. The first death of an adult in the township was that of Russell R. Sowle, in August, 1841. His remains were buried in what afterwards became the highway, and were subsequently exhumed and interred in the Okemos cemetery. Among the early ones buried here are George Matthews and wife, in 1851; John Mullett and wife, died in 1862 and 1863; Sanford

Marsh and wife, in 1863 and 1869; and others. This is the only burial-ground in the township.

#### VILLAGE OF OKEMOS.

The first settler at this point, though not strictly within the limits of the village, was Sanford Marsh, who entered the fraction of the southeast quarter of section 21 lying south of the Cedar River, on the 13th of May, 1833. Mr. Marsh settled with his family on this tract, building his house on the high bank of the river near where the bridge now is, in September, 1839. Here he made his home until his death, in 1863, his wife following him to the silent land in 1869. They are both buried in the cemetery a mile below the village. Mr. Marsh was a prominent and respected citizen, and one of the earliest justices of the peace in the township.

Following him came Joseph H. Kilbourne, a native of Lower Canada (now Province of Quebec), born on the St. Francis River, near Sherbrooke, in 1809. His parents were Americans, his father being a native of Connecticut, and his mother of Cambridge, Washington Co., N. Y. His father, Joseph Kilbourne, was a surveyor by profession, and previous to the war of 1812 had taken a contract to do a large amount of surveying in Canada. The war broke up the business for a time, but it was resumed subsequently.

When Joseph H. was twenty years of age he removed to Holton District, in Upper Canada (now Province of Ontario), of which Dundas was then the county-seat, since Hamilton. Mr. Kilbourne took quite an active part in the "Patriot war" of 1837-38, in which the Canadian people undertook to throw off the government of Great Britain. Upon the collapse of the patriot cause he was taken prisoner and held for nine days, when he was liberated through the friendly assistance of the adjutant-general, with whom he was acquainted, who advised him to volunteer in the British service to enable him to remain unmolested at least for a time. This he did, but left the first opportunity, and came to Michigan in February, 1838, and remained in and around Detroit until the following June, in the mean time becoming acquainted with many sympathizers on the American side, who, through organizations known as "Hunter Lodges," were secretly assisting the Canadians. Mr. Kilbourne became a member of this organization, and returned to Canada in the summer of 1838 to assist in resuscitating the collapsed rebellion, but remained only a week at his former home, the plans of the patriots having been divulged to the Crown officers.

In July he again came to Michigan. With him came Freeman Bray,—who married his sister,—his mother, and his own family. His father had died in Canada in 1815. Leaving his family and Mr. Bray's at Northville, Wayne Co., Mich., Mr. Kilbourne in September, 1839, visited the place now occupied by the village of Okemos, and in October purchased, in the name of Freeman Bray, the fraction of the west half of the southeast quarter of section 21, lying north of Cedar River, and containing about sixty-one acres. Returning to Northville he brought out his family in December, and while building his log house, which was a large one, the family lived in the house with Sanford Marsh's family.

Freeman Bray was also a native of Canada, born in the Upper Province, between Bronti and Oakville, on the shore of Lake Ontario. In early life he followed the lakes as a sailor, and was also a vessel-owner. He married Caroline Kilbourne in January, 1839, and, as before stated, came to Michigan with his brother-in-law in the same year. In January, 1840, Mr. Bray and wife, and her mother, Mrs. Kilbourne, came to Okemos, and the two families lived for a considerable time in the log house which Mr. Kilbourne had built.

The land purchased by Mr. Kilbourne was owned by a gentleman living at Farmington, Oakland Co. Mr. Kilbourne's property in Canada was under ban for about four years, but a proclamation of the queen finally released it, and he disposed of it, and used the proceeds in building a home in Michigan. He married, in 1833, Miss Susan Hughes, a native of Berks Co., Pa. In the spring of 1840 a large addition was made to the log house, and the two families lived together until about 1843, when Mr. Kilbourne removed to his present location on sections 23 and 26, where he has a fine farm of 177 acres, with good improvements and an excellent assortment of fruit. Mr. Kilbourne has been a prominent citizen, filling many important offices in the gift of the people, among others that of member of the Legislature. He was also the first postmaster at Okemos.

Freeman Bray was proprietor of the village, at first known as Hamilton, and has always been prominent as a citizen and is one of the best story-tellers of the place. In 1852 he visited California, and was gone some four years. He kept a hotel for several years in the village; was postmaster for a considerable period, and removed to his present location in 1856. His farm is a good one, and he has fine improvements. The farm now contains something over 160 acres, including an eighty-acre lot purchased about 1855 by his wife while he was absent in California.

#### POST-OFFICE AND POSTMASTERS AT OKEMOS.

A post-office called Sanford was established in the spring of 1840. Joseph H. Kilbourne was the first postmaster. The new office was named Sanford, after Sanford Marsh, the first settler in the locality. Mr. Kilbourne held the office, which was kept in the log dwelling first erected by him, for about two years. In 1842, Freeman Bray was appointed under President Tyler, and kept the office until 1854, during the administration of Gen. Taylor, or, rather, Millard Fillmore. Mr. Bray kept tavern and had the office in the same building. In 1852 he went to California, having deputed his wife to run the office in his absence. She continued to fill the position until 1854, when Eli Morse was appointed, and held it until April, 1857, when he was succeeded by Ebenezer Walker. The latter held it for about six months only, when he was removed, and Caleb Thurber appointed, and held the position about one year. Freeman Bray, who had returned from California in 1856, was again appointed, and continued until 1861, when he was succeeded by Ebenezer Walker, who has been continued to the present time. The office has been kept during most of the time where it is at present located.

The early mails were brought once a week on horseback.

There were two routes,—one from Detroit *via* Howell, and one from Dexter on the Central Railway. The post-office business, like every other, has increased with the growth of the country, until at the present time Okemos is in daily communication with the world in all directions.

The name of the post-office was changed to Okemos, in obedience to the general desire of the people, in 1857.

#### VILLAGE PLAT.

A village was originally laid out and platted by Freeman Bray, and named HAMILTON, at the suggestion of J. H. Kilbourne, not, as some have claimed, from the city of Hamilton, in Canada, but from Alexander Hamilton, the great American statesman and friend of Washington. According to the recollection of Mr. and Mrs. Bray and J. H. Kilbourne, this was in the year 1841; but the plat was not put on record until May 29, 1851. The name was changed to Okemos in 1857 by act of the Legislature. The original plat was located on the southeast quarter of section 21, mostly on the west half of the quarter, and has had no additions.

When Ebenezer Walker settled in Okemos, in 1854, he purchased of Freeman Bray the mill and water-power, and shortly thereafter the entire village plat remaining unsold. The village has grown gradually to its present dimensions, and enjoys a considerable trade with the surrounding country. It is about one mile from the post-office to Okemos Station, on the Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railway.

#### MANUFACTURES.

Freeman Bray built the original dam across the Cedar River at Okemos,\* and erected a saw-mill, to which was also attached a turning-lathe and cabinet-shop, about 1842. The entire establishment was subsequently burned, and Mr. Bray always considered it the work of an incendiary. About 1846 or 1847 the property fell into the hands of M. E. Crofoot, of Pontiac, Oakland Co., Mich., who probably sold to Augustus Cleveland, who built another saw-mill, and in turn sold the property to Ebenezer Walker, as stated farther on. The fall at this point in the Cedar River is about seven feet, and the power is a very good one and not seriously affected by floods or ice.

All the old saw-mills are now gone, several having been destroyed by fire, and there remains nothing except the flour- and grist-mill of Mr. Blair, run by water, and the steam-works of Mr. T. F. Davis.

Ebenezer Walker, from Rochester, N. Y., came to Michigan and settled at Okemos (then Hamilton) in 1854. He purchased the water-power on Cedar River, and an old saw-mill of Augustus Cleveland, and built a steam saw- and grist-mill together. The saw-mill, run by water, was then in operation, and Mr. Walker operated all three of the mills until the dam was carried away by flood in 1858, when the water saw-mill was discontinued. The grist-mill stood where the present mill stands. It was about thirty by sixty feet in dimensions, two stories in height, and contained

\* Mr. Kilbourne and Mr. Bray commenced to build the first dam over the Cedar River at Okemos, but Mr. Bray taking in a partner by the name of Orman Coe, he sold his interest to Mr. Bray and removed to the farm where he now resides about 1843.

three runs of stone. The saw-mill was built in 1855, and the grist-mill in 1856; they were close together, and one engine furnished power for both. The engine was of thirty horse-power. These mills were burned in 1864, and in 1865 Mr. Walker sold the water-power to Amos Orton. Mr. Orton rebuilt the dam and grist-mill about 1866, and his son-in-law, F. Powers, rebuilt the saw-mill about the same time. The long race reaching across the bend in the river was dug by Mr. Orton. The grist-mill was operated by Orton until about 1879, when it became the property of a man named Blair, of the State of New York, who leased it to the present operator, Charles Bertraw. The present mill has three runs of stone. It has always done a fair business, but has never been a source of great profit to its owners. During the time in which Mr. Walker owned it he did a considerable amount of merchant work, but in later years it has been mostly employed in custom work.

Mr. Orton also erected a steam saw-mill, which was destroyed by fire and rebuilt. The machinery has lately (in 1880) been taken out and set up at Shaftsbury, Shawassee Co.

*Saw- and Planing-Mill and Steam Bending - Works.*—Theodore F. Davis erected his present quite extensive establishment in 1866. It includes a saw-mill with planer attached, and bending-works. He cuts lumber and bends by steam material for wagons, carriages, sleigh-runners, bob sleds, etc., and gives employment ordinarily to five hands. The market for manufacturing material is mostly at Detroit, though considerable quantities are sold to small shops throughout the country. The works are driven by an engine of twenty-five horse-power.

#### EARLY HOTELS.

The first regular hotel-keeper was probably Freeman Bray, in his own dwelling, as early as 1840 or 1841; and he continued to keep a place of accommodation for travelers until his removal to his farm in 1856.

A building was erected for a tavern about 1850, by William McGivren, on the corner east of the school-house. He kept it for a number of years in connection with his dwelling. Following him Russell Blakeslee was for a time landlord. He subsequently moved across the road to where the Barnes or Okemos House now is. The first building on this ground was erected by Melzor Turner as early as 1848, and occupied as a dwelling. Blakeslee made an addition to it and opened a hotel. E. F. Barnes purchased the property during the war, and has kept it as a public-house since. He has also made considerable additions to it.

The Union Hotel was built by Rev. Merritt Harmon, a Presbyterian minister, about 1852, as a double dwelling. In 1856, Caleb Thurber became the owner, and converted it into a hotel. Among the landlords who have officiated in the building have been Ralph Willings, Otis Falls, Anson West, William Shuttleworth, and Benjamin W. Cushman, the latter having kept it since 1879.

Mr. Cushman was an early settler in Clinton County, a few miles north of Lansing, and assisted in finding the body of John W. Burchard, the first settler within the city limits of Lansing, eleven days after he was drowned,

in April, 1844, at his dam in North Lansing. Mr. Cushman has recently made a large addition to his house.

#### MERCHANTS.

Freeman Bray may, perhaps with justice, be called the first "trader" in the village, if not the first merchant, for he trafficked more or less with the Indians who encamped for a number of years at Okemos after the settlers began to come in. The principal business was of course the traffic in furs and peltry of various kinds, for which he paid in such commodities as best suited the sons of the forest,—powder, calicoes, lead, trinkets, cutlery, and possibly a little "fire-water," which every redskin prized beyond anything save powder and ball. The chief, Okemos, was a frequent guest of Mr. Bray's, and his people were very friendly to the white man, and never stole from him, as Mr. Bray says, though they would sometimes be tempted to take the property of others.

The first regular merchant was probably Eli Morse, who opened a general store about 1853, and continued until Ebenezer Walker bought him out in 1854. Mr. Walker has been in trade at the same place since. His son George was connected with him for about four years, from 1865 to 1869, when he left the business and traveled on account of failing health, being much troubled with asthma. Traveling seemed to help him for a time, but he finally came home in January, 1880, and died at his father's place in May following.

Among those who have pursued the trade of merchants in Okemos have been Collins Thurber and George W. Stevens, about 1860 and 1862; Aaron Jones, 1868 to 1880; and the present ones, Ebenezer Walker, John Ferguson & Co., general stocks; J. J. Brown, drugs, medicines, and groceries; and A. J. McNeal, groceries, drugs, and medicines.

There is also a harness-shop by George Rogers; two shoemakers, Henry Phillips and John C. Phillips; one millinery store by Mrs. H. A. Phillips; two blacksmithing establishments by Huff & Turner and Henry Scovell; wagon-shops by Mr. Starr, Frederick Thourer, and William McGivren. Among the early blacksmiths was Frederick Herre. There is also an express agency at the station, John Stansel filling the positions of station- and express-agent.

At the Corners, a mile east of the Agricultural College buildings on section 18, H. L. Cooke has a blacksmith- and carriage-shop.

#### PHYSICIANS.

DR. C. H. DARROW, from Schenectady, N. Y., was one of the first practicing physicians in the township, coming as early as 1859. Dr. Darrow was elected register of deeds in 1867, and removed to Mason, where he has since resided, though not in practice. He is man of a decided ability, and built up a large practice while at Okemos.

DR. S. W. HAMMOND was also an early practitioner at Okemos, and was in partnership with Dr. Darrow for a considerable time. He removed to Mason some years since, and is still a resident of that city.

DR. JAMES F. SMILEY, formerly from Genesee Co., N. Y., came to Michigan and located in Lansing, from

whence he removed to Okemos about 1863. He was associated with Dr. Darrow for a time, and practiced in Okemos until 1874, when he removed to Marshall, Calhoun Co., Mich. He had a drug-store in connection with his practice, and was a prominent citizen, filling a number of public offices.

DR. J. B. PARK succeeded Dr. Smiley in 1874. He was born in Blairstown, Warren Co., N. J., May 6, 1851. He graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, in the spring of 1873. In the same year he came to Michigan and located in Lansing, where he remained about one year and removed to Okemos, where he has since been in practice with good success. He belongs to the regular school.

John Ferguson, one of the early settlers of Delhi township, has two sons in the practice of medicine in Okemos. DR. A. F. FERGUSON was born in Delhi, Mich., May 31, 1848. He attended one course of lectures at Ann Arbor and one at the Lansing Homœopathic College, and commenced practice in his native town in 1869, but remained only a short time, removing to Okemos in the same year, where he has since been in practice.

His younger brother, DR. J. W. FERGUSON, was born in Delhi in 1850, and graduated at the Cleveland Homœopathic College and Hospital in 1874, since which date he has been in practice at Okemos.

#### SOCIETIES AND ORDERS.

##### MASONIC.

*Okemos Lodge, No. 252*, was organized Jan. 15, 1869. The charter members, all dimitted from Lansing Lodge, No. 66, were J. F. Smiley, S. E. Jeffers, J. H. Winn, J. C. Gallup, Almeron Daniels, D. V. Smith, Stephen Smith, O. B. Stillman, George Walker, Collins Thurber, John Griffin, and B. W. Cushman. The members of Lodge No. 33, Lansing, living in Meridian township, have worked with the Okemos lodge since its organization.

The original officers were Dr. James S. Smiley, Master; Senior Warden, S. E. Jeffers; Junior Warden, John H. Winn. The present officers are S. E. Jeffers, Master; J. W. Burton, Senior Warden; D. V. Smith, Junior Warden. The present membership is about thirty-six. The lodge occupies a hall over the store of A. J. McNeal.

##### I. O. O. F.

A lodge of Odd-Fellows was organized in Okemos, May 22, 1874, with about twelve charter members. The present membership is thirty-three, and the officers are as follows: N. G., T. McManamon; V. G., W. H. Cady; Sec., Isaiah Janes; Treas., S. N. Huff. The lodge occupies a rented hall in the village.

##### PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

*Cedar Grange, No. 235*, was organized in December, 1874, with about thirty charter-members, all residents of Meridian township. The first officers were: Master, S. E. Jeffers; Overseer, Joseph H. Kilbourne. The Masters since have been George B. Vanatta and D. V. Smith. The present officers are: Master, D. V. Smith; Overseer, A. D. Hatch; Lecturer, Mrs. Sarah Sturges; Steward,

W. A. Sturges; Assistant Steward, Charles Foster, Jr.; Chaplain, Thomas Parker; Treas., Ephraim Hart; Sec., Leonard N. Watson; Gatekeeper, Isaiah Janes.

*Lady Officers.*—Ceres, Mrs. George Curtis; Pomona (not procured); Flora, Miss Susan Rayner; Lady Assistant Steward, Mrs. D. V. Smith. The present membership is about forty paying members. The grange has an organ and choir, which furnish good music for their meetings. The chorister is Mr. A. L. Sturges; Organist, Mrs. Clara Hewitt; Assistant Organist, Mrs. Ada Whitman.

#### MERIDIAN STATION AND POST-OFFICE.

A station was established on the Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railway, on section 36, soon after the completion of the road in 1871. A telegraph station was added in 1879, and the people hope to have an express office soon.

A post-office called Meridian was also established shortly after the railway was opened, probably some time in the year 1871, and James F. Carr was appointed postmaster. Mr. Carr held the position until April, 1879, when he was succeeded by Timothy L. Baldwin, the present incumbent.

Mr. Carr, in connection with the post-office, kept a small store down to about 1877, when he closed it out.

Enos Woodworth, formerly from Cayuga Co., N. Y., came to Manchester, Washtenaw Co., Mich., in 1842. In 1861 he removed to section 1, in Alaiedon township, and from thence to Meridian Station in 1876. He opened a small store in December, 1877, just over the line, on section 32, in Williamstown, and has continued the business since.

In 1878, A. A. Dwight established the lumber business at the station, and also opened a supply store in connection with the lumber trade at the same time. He has a steam saw-mill in Alaiedon township and one in Meridian on section 25, at the bridge over Cedar River, about one mile from the station. The Alaiedon mill is about four miles distant. He handles both hard and pine lumber, and has employed at times from forty to sixty men. In connection with his other business Mr. Dwight handles grain, and has during the past season of 1880 erected a new grain warehouse.

A steam saw-mill was erected at the station by Uriah Moore and Asbury Long about 1871. It has since been the property of William Gibson and Morris Brown; Enos Woodworth and Gibson; Woodworth and Henry Collier; Collier and M. B. Barnes; Timothy Baldwin and Burlingame, and the present firm, John Barnard and Timothy Baldwin, who carry on the sawing business and have recently added the manufacture of boat oars. They are doing a brisk business.

About 1874 a stove-factory was put in operation by Chapman & Mason, who continued it for about eighteen months, when they removed it to Fowlerville, in Livingston County.

Samuel Brown has carried on the blacksmithing business at his shop, a quarter of a mile north of the station, for the past twenty years.

Leonard Osborn is purchasing grain at this point the present season.

## OKEMOS STATION.

This has been a regular passenger-station since the opening of the road in 1871. It is one mile south of the post-office at Okemos village, and about six and a half miles east by south from the station at Lansing. It is a point of considerable traffic in grain, stock, and lumber. A gentleman by the name of Stewart is doing quite an extensive business in handling grain, having unusual facilities in Detroit for the accommodation of the business; and there are also stock-buyers operating at this point.

## PINE LAKE STATION AND POST-OFFICE.

This point is on the Chicago and Grand Trunk Railway, on the line between sections 10 and 11, the station being on section 11, and the post-office on 10. The post-office was established about June 1, 1879. Edward Elliott is postmaster. He also keeps a small assortment of patent medicines, candies, nuts, groceries, etc. The station was established in 1878. There is a water-tank and siding.

The township is well supplied with railway-stations and post-offices, having three of each, well distributed.

## PINE LAKE PICNIC- AND PLEASURE-GROUNDS.

One of the finest pleasure resorts in this portion of Michigan is located at the northern extremity of Pine Lake, on the northeast quarter of section 3. This locality has been a favorite resort for pleasure-seekers for many years, the lake being the only considerable body of water in this region. Thomas Bateman appears to have been the first person to furnish boating facilities. R. W. Surby bought land of Bateman and also his interest in the boating business, and erected the first building for the accommodation of the public in 1870. In 1871 he built a hall, which was subsequently torn down to give room to the present commodious one. In 1873, George W. Northrup became a partner with Mr. Surby in the enterprise, and the firm put up the frame of the "Lake House" and erected a barn. In the fall of 1874 Surby sold his interest to Northrup, and Origin Hardy became a partner with the latter. Under their administration the hotel was completed and the remainder of the buildings now on the ground were erected.

Subsequently Northrup sold to the brothers Origin and Anson Hardy, who have continued to improve the grounds and add attractions to the place. They now own about thirty acres of land purchased of various parties, and have an unusually attractive resort. They have some twenty-five or thirty row- and sail-boats, and intend to put on a pleasure steamer in the spring of 1881. A small steamer was brought from Lansing and launched on this lake in 1876. This was afterwards taken to pieces and the engine transferred to a new boat built for the Messrs. Hardy. This last was sold to parties in Portland, Ionia Co., Mich., in June, 1880. The buildings consist of an extensive hotel, a dancing-hall, two barns, an ice-house, bath-house, boat-houses, etc., with swings and other attractive features, all situated in a fine grove of oak and hickory timber. The place is well patronized through the warm season, as many as six thousand people having been on the grounds at one time. Boating and fishing facilities are excellent.

Reuben K. Hardy, father of the Hardy brothers, settled

on section 6, Meridian township, about 1857. The old people are dead, but the property remains in the family.

We are under obligations to the following, among others, for information furnished: Ebenezer Walker, J. H. Kilbourne, Freeman Bray, R. D. Sowle, Runa Morton, M. W. Barnes, Mrs. James A. Hamilton, B. W. Cushman, Enos Woodworth, J. W. Burton, J. H. Wilson, A. D. Hatch A. L. Sturges, Drs. J. B. Park and A. F. and J. W. Ferguson, Mrs. George Culver, C. F. Mullett, and Edward Elliott.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## GEORGE B. VANATTA.

Few men are living in the State of Michigan, as compared with its population, who are natives, and born as early as, or prior to, 1835. Among that few is the subject of this sketch, who was born in Northfield township, Washtenaw Co., July 3, 1835. His parents were Aaron B. and Cynthia (Baughart) Vanatta, both natives of New Jersey, where they were married about 1829, removing to Michigan in 1832. In traveling from Detroit they were guided by a pocket-compass. When George was about fifteen months of age his mother died, his father marrying again and remaining on the land which he had entered, up to his death, which occurred in 1877. By this last marriage he had seven children, four of whom are living near Ann Arbor, Mich. George remained at home, attending district school, with one term at State Normal School, and assisting his father, until the age of twenty, when he came to Ingham County, and bought one hundred and sixty acres of land in the township of Locke, and at once commenced improving it, soon after marrying Miss Elizabeth, daughter of James and Elizabeth Smith, both of whom were natives of New York and early settlers in Washtenaw County, where Mrs. Vanatta was born Nov. 12, 1836, Mr. Smith having located land in Clinton County soon after removal there, where he died in February, 1866, his wife surviving him only until the following autumn. They were the parents of fourteen children, of whom Mrs. Vanatta is the ninth. Eight are still living.

The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Vanatta occurred April 13, 1856, and in the fall of 1858 he exchanged his farm in Locke township for eighty acres of his present farm on section 13, in Meridian township. On this there was thirty acres partly improved, and to it they have added, from time to time, until now the home farm consists of five hundred acres, with three hundred acres improved. At one time it consisted of eight hundred and forty acres. He has always been a leading farmer of his township, raising all kinds of farm productions, besides dealing largely stock, of which he is quite an extensive breeder.

To Mr. and Mrs. Vanatta have been given eight children,—viz., Cynthia A., born April 18, 1857, now Mrs. Elliott, of Williamstown township; Carrie J., born Sept. 30, 1859, now Mrs. Baughart, of Lansing; Rosie E., born Dec. 18, 1861; George M., born Sept. 21, 1863; Theron A., born



GEORGE B. VANATTA.



MRS. GEORGE B. VANATTA.

Jan. 23, 1866; Octavia, born April 20, 1870; Bertha C., born March 3, 1872; Fernando E., born Oct. 19, 1878.

Mr. and Mrs. Vanatta have been members of the Free-Will Baptist Church for the past twenty years.

Mr. Vanatta, although not an active partisan, has always taken considerable interest in political matters, voting the straight Democratic ticket, and being frequently the nominee for supervisor and minor offices in his township.



ALONZO PROCTOR.



MRS. ALONZO PROCTOR.

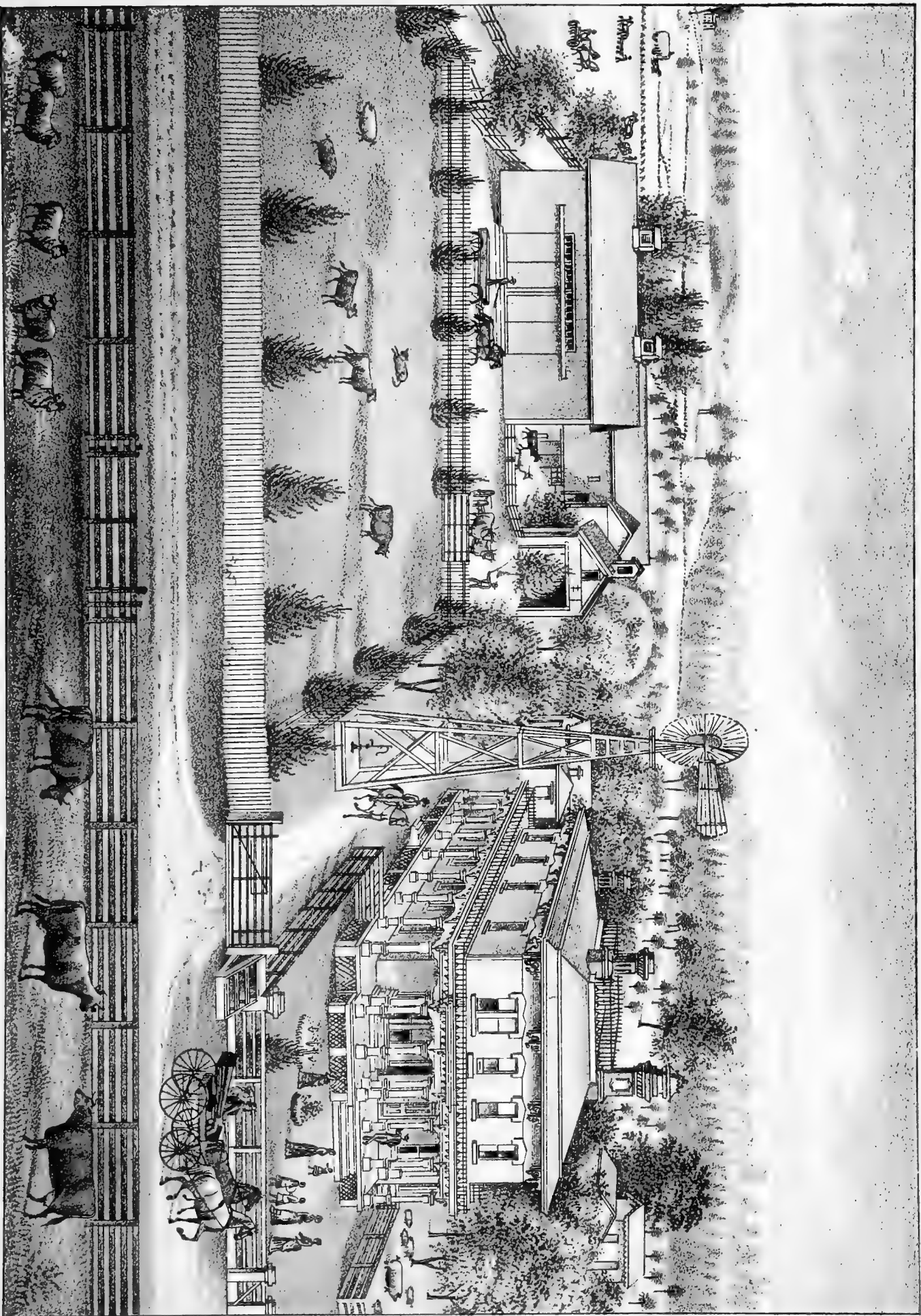
### ALONZO PROCTOR.

This gentleman with commendable pride traces his origin to the Green Mountain State, where in Cambridge, Franklin\* Co., he was born April 13, 1815. He was the fourth in a family of nine children, his parents both being natives of Massachusetts. Alonzo remained at home, assisting on the farm summers and attending school winters, until he was eighteen years of age. He then went to Massachusetts

and hired by the month, remaining there about two years. Meanwhile his parents removed to Niagara Co., N. Y., where he joined them, but only to stay one year, going thence to Illinois, and for some six years kept up this roaming life, visiting different States, finally meeting his parents in Michigan, to which they had removed in 1836, locating first in Stockbridge township, afterwards selling and buying where Alonzo now lives. Here the father died in 1870. April 8, 1847, Alonzo married Miss Sarah Gugins, who who was also a native of Vermont, where she was born July

\* Now in La Moille County.





RESIDENCE OF GEORGE B. VANATTA. MERIDIAN TR. INGHAM CO. MICH.





31, 1830, her mother being a native of the same State, and her father of Canada, the family consisting of four children, Sarah being the second. They came to Michigan in 1830, where the parents both died, the mother in 1844 and the father in 1847.

To Mr. and Mrs. Proctor were born ten children, of whom seven are living: Asa M., born Sept. 7, 1844, now married, his farm adjoining his father's; Myrta H., born Jan. 2, 1858; Fred L., born June 28, 1860; Jennie M., born Oct. 17, 1862; Mira Bell, born April 20, 1866; Normal A., born April 24, 1869; and John D., born Sept. 9, 1872.

Mr. Proctor has always followed farming. His first purchase contained forty acres, which he bought of the gov-

ernment, and which his son now owns. His farm now contains seventy acres.

In politics he was formerly a Whig; latterly he has been a Republican, and he has been chosen by his fellow-townsmen to fill different offices of trust.

His farm lies on the Gravel Road, some five miles from Lansing. He has tended the toll-gate fourteen years, and his father tended it some seven years previous; in fact, ever since the road was built it has been kept by some one of the Proctor family.

In religious belief Mr. Proctor's views are liberal.

Mr. Proctor's grandfather on his mother's side, Joseph Dane, was a commissioned officer in the Revolutionary army, and was present at the battle of Bunker Hill.



JAMES N. SMITH.

### JAMES N. SMITH.

This gentleman, one of the leading agriculturists of Central Michigan, was born in the town of Hector, Tompkins Co., N. Y., April 20, 1830, and was the eldest in the family of Jonas and Mary (Gilmore) Smith, which consisted of six. The elder Smith was a farmer, was born in Tompkins County in 1807, and married in February of 1829. In 1833 he removed with his family to Sandusky Co., Ohio, where he resided until his death. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, and was one of the prominent citizens of the county. He held various positions of trust and responsibility, notably among the number that of sheriff and county commissioner; the latter position he filled acceptably for six years. He held the office of justice of the peace for eighteen years. He was an energetic and successful farmer, and acquired a

competency. James received a common-school education, and remained at home until he was twenty-four years of age. He studied civil engineering and surveying, and for several years was engaged as a teacher. In 1854 he married Miss Rachel Short. Shortly after his marriage he purchased a farm, which he carried on in connection with that of his father. He took an active interest in political matters, and in 1858 was elected county clerk. At the expiration of his term of office he was re-elected. He discharged his duties with fidelity to the trust reposed in him, and with credit to himself.

In 1864, Mr. Smith disposed of his property in Ohio and came to Michigan, where he purchased seven hundred acres of land, which is a part of his present estate of twelve hundred acres, a large portion of which is under a high state of cultivation. Since coming to Michigan, Mr. Smith

has eschewed politics, and has devoted himself to farming and stock-growing. He has a large herd of Galloway cattle, of which he is said to be the largest breeder in the United States.

Mr. Smith has devoted much time and study to the subject of drainage, and is considered to be standard authority on anything pertaining thereto. He is county drain commissioner, and in this capacity his services are of great value to the farming community. As a farm manager he is undoubtedly one of the most proficient in this part of the State, and his services are in great demand.

He is one of the organizers and charter members of the Central Michigan Agricultural Society, and has probably

done more to advance its interests than any other member of the organization. The society was born under adverse circumstances, and has had to contend with many difficulties and embarrassments, and its success is largely attributable to the untiring efforts of its present superintendent, James N. Smith. The exhibition of the Centennial year was highly successful, and the officers of the society,—business men of the city of Lansing,—knowing that it was due largely to the efforts of Mr. Smith, and to show their esteem and appreciation of his services, presented him with an elegant cane suitably engraved.

Altogether, Mr. Smith is one of those leading spirits whose identification with any community is always productive of good.



MRS. JOHN SALTMARSH.

#### JOHN SALTMARSH.

John Saltmarsh was born in London, England, Aug. 21, 1815, and is one of a good old-fashioned family of fifteen children. His father was a dairyman. John started for himself when eighteen years old, although considering himself an inmate of the parental home until he was twenty-three years of age, when he secured a helpmeet by marrying Miss Mary Foster, also of English extraction. This union was blessed with two children. Mrs. Saltmarsh had presided over her home only five years, when death called her to try the realm of the unknown. Mr. Saltmarsh, after leading a lonely life for three years,—the loneliness of which only those who have experienced it can realize,—married his wife's sister, Miss Sarah Foster, and soon after, with his family, set sail for America; this was in July, 1848. After a tiresome voyage of six weeks he reached the United States, and immediately proceeded to Pontiac, Mich., where he arrived in the following September. Here they remained through the winter, and in the following spring located on the farm where he now lives, which contains one hundred and sixty acres, on section 13, Meridian township. Though owning other lands, he has always made this his



JOHN SALTMARSH.

home. To his last marriage were born four children, one dying in infancy, one in Detroit, and one on his way home from the war. The eldest son also served three years in the late war, and is now living in Virginia. In March, 1857, he was again bereft of his companion, and in December, 1859, married Mrs. Esther M. Tyler,—her maiden name having been Briggs and her native State Massachusetts. Her first husband, by whom she had two children, both of whom grew to manhood, died in 1857. One of her sons died in the army, the other in Clinton Co., Mich.

Mr. Saltmarsh was favored by the advantages of good schools in his youth,—his time, until he was fourteen years of age, being devoted to study in the schools of London. In politics he is a Democrat, has held different offices of trust, and takes great interest in the advancement of schools; is a strong Calvinist in religious belief, though not a member of any church organization, and takes an active part in Sunday-schools. His present wife is indeed a pioneer, having been a resident of this State forty-four years, coming in company with her sister when a young miss, first to Ann Arbor, thence to what is now known as Williamstown.

# ONONDAGA.\*

## NATURAL FEATURES.

### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, Etc.

THE township of Onondaga lies in the southwest corner of the county of Ingham, and is bounded north by Aurelius, east by Leslie, south by Jackson County, and west by Eaton County. It includes congressional township 1 north, in range 2 west of the principal meridian of Michigan. The south boundary was surveyed by Joseph Wampler in 1824, the north, east, and west boundaries by John Mullett in 1824-25, and the subdivisions by Hervey Park in 1825.

Grand River enters this township on the south, near the south quarter-post of section 33, and after a general north-west course passes out near the quarter corner on the west side of section 7. It furnishes limited power, which has been utilized at Winfield, or "Kinneyville." Willow Creek is a tributary of Grand River, which flows westward across the northern part of town, and several smaller streams are found. On section 22 is a small lake. The Grand River Valley Railway extends across the southwest portion of the township, having a station at Onondaga. The surface of this town is considerably broken, although level tracts appear in places. The soil is fertile and the improvements good.

The following is a list of the entries of land in town 1 north, range 2 west, now Onondaga:

### LAND ENTRIES.

- Section 1.*—Ranson Hazelton, John Allen, Sept. 21, 1836; James Lane, Nov. 1, 1836; Amos Wortman, May 25, 1837.
- Section 2.*—Simeon Harmon, Lyman Crothers, Sept. 30, 1836; Gabriel L. Lewis, Jan. 16, 1837; William Lewis, July 19, 1841; Eli T. Davis, no date.
- Section 3.*—William Cross, Oct. 1, 1836; Gilbert H. Valentine, Nov. 1, 1836; William Royston, Dec. 12, 1836; De Witt C. Stewart, Nov. 18, 1844; George Battley, Henry Trefry, no dates.
- Section 4.*—Juliette Hammond, Stephen Losey, Henry Losey, July 17, 1839; Stephen Losey, Jr., Nov. 12, 1839; Michael Losey, July 2, 1840; Lawrence Ryan, Jr., May 31, 1843; John Sherd, Lawrence Ryan, Jr., May 4, 1844; Myron Davis, May 27, 1844; Eliza Follett, Nov. 22, 1845; W. and S. Town, Aug. 10, 1848.
- Section 5.*—Nathaniel S. Glazier, July 28, 1835; Johnson Montgomery, Nov. 3, 1836; William R. Byxbee, Dec. 12, 1836; Johnson Montgomery, April 5, 1837; Roswell R. Maxson, May 22, 1837; Gabriel Hetfield, Sept. 18, 1837.
- Section 6.*—(Entire) Nathaniel S. Glazier, July 28, 1835.
- Section 7.*—N. S. Glazier, July 28, 1835; Rue Perrine, Jan. 8, 1836; John Cranson, June 6, 1836.
- Section 8.*—(Entire) N. S. Glazier, July 28, 1835.
- Section 9.*—Calvin Burr, May 7, 1836; Amos Burden, June 6, 1836; William Sherd, Jr., Edmund J. Opp, July 5, 1836.
- Section 10.*—Calvin Burr, May 7, 1836; Amos Burden, June 6, 1836; Byron Hall, Eli Sargent, June 23, 1837.
- Section 11.*—Bradley Freeman, John Allen, Sept. 21, 1836; Adney Hunt, Jan. 29, 1838; Levi T. Davis, 1847.
- Section 12.*—Prince Bowman, Dec. 12, 1836; William Royston, June

- 14, 1837; Hazen Rolf, June 26, 1837; John S. Hendee, June 12, 1840; James M. Peck, Jan. 30, 1844; John Elmore, Oct. 26, 1849.
- Section 13.*—Prince Bowman, Barney Johnston, Dec. 12, 1836; Benjamin R. Clark, Jan. 20 and June 5, 1837.
- Section 14.*—Denton Garrison, Bradley Freeman, July 25, 1836; Benjamin R. Clark, June 5, 1837.
- Section 15.*—Andrew Longyear, Jacob Longyear, July 7, 1836; Nelson Dawson, July 11, 1836; Eli Sargent, June 23, 1837.
- Section 16.*—S. Hunt, E. Harwood, George C. Boyce, William Trevo, no dates.
- Section 17.*—(Entire) N. S. Glazier, July 28, 1835.
- Section 18.*—N. S. Glazier, July 28, 1835; William Berrien, June 6, 1836; Andrew Hought, July 23, 1836; Samuel Vance, Jan. 21, 1837; Edward Townley, Jan. 24, 1837.
- Section 19.*—N. S. Glazier, July 28, 1835; Peter Cranson, Oct. 23, 1835; Daniel Coleman, March 14, 1835; Orris Cranson, June 6 and Sept. 21, 1835; Elisha Cranson, Dec. 12, 1835.
- Section 20.*—Peter Cranson, June 26, 1834; N. S. Glazier, July 28, 1835; J. N. and D. F. Dwight, March 18, 1836; Orris Cranson, May 26, 1836.
- Section 21.*—John Taylor, March 28, 1836; Orris Cranson, Peter Cranson, June 6, 1836; Andrew Longyear, July 7, 1836; Russell Bronson, Dec. 18, 1839; Hiram Frye, May 25, 1839; Samuel Frye, June 28, 1842.
- Section 22.*—Marcus Lane, May 28, 1836; Abner D. Hunt, July 25, 1836.
- Section 23.*—Denton Garrison, July 25, 1836; Josephus Tuttle, July 12, 1836; Benjamin M. Norton, June 9, 1837; Christopher Longyear, July 15, 1837.
- Section 24.*—William Page, Jan. 11, 1837; Charlotte Woodworth, June 2, 1837; Elam G. Annis, June 9, 1837; Orange Barlow, July 3, 1837; William C. Longyear, July 15, 1837; Marcus Johnston, July 6, 1839; Eli Hopkins, Dec. 19, 1840.
- Section 25.*—John Darling, May 18, 1836; Albert Smith, July 18, 1836; Jeduthan Waldo, March 3, 1836; Orange Phelps, June 3, 1837; Horace Garlick, June 9, 1837.
- Section 26.*—William Page, May 18, 1836; William Rumsey, July 18, 1836; Leicester Buckley, July 25, 1836; Ichabod Herwood, Sept. 27, 1836; Benjamin K. Morton, June 9, 1837.
- Section 27.*—Jasper S. Wolcott, Dec. 30, 1835; William Curtiss, May 18, 1836; John Taylor, May 28, 1836; Barney Johnston, C. Lyon, Dec. 13, 1836; Jeremiah Marvin, Jan. 20, 1837.
- Section 28.*—Jasper S. Wolcott and S. Woodworth, Dec. 18, 1835; Amos Wortman, Dec. 30, 1835; Jasper S. Wolcott, Jan. 21, 1836; Jeremiah Marvin, Feb. 2, 1836; Peter Cranson, June 6, 1836.
- Section 29.*—(Entire) Oliver Booth, May 26, 1834.
- Section 30.*—John F. Fuller, Oct. 8, 1835; Nehemiah Lovewell, Jan. 21, 1836; Frederick Abbey, Jan. 22, 1836; John J. Mason, May 13, 1836; Peter Cranson, July 8, 1836.
- Section 31.*—(Entire) Stephen Warren, Oct. 28, 1835.
- Section 32.*—Stephen Warren, Oct. 28, 1835; William Berrien, June 6, 1836; Oliver C. Hill, June 7, 1836; William Sherd, Jr., July 5, 1836.
- Section 33.*—N. S. Glazier, July 28, 1835; Charles Butler, Nov. 9, 1835.
- Section 34.*—Charles Butler, Nov. 9, 1835; Lewis Powell, May 14, 1836; Horace Pierce, May 24, 1836; H. G. Rice, July 18, 1836.
- Section 35.*—Mary P. Blackman, Feb. 11, 1836; L. Powell, W. Lewis, and W. Seymour, May 14, 1836; Ira Nash, July 13, 1836; William D. Thompson, Dec. 21, 1838.
- Section 36.*—Polly Underwood, Feb. 11, 1836; Jeduthan Waldo, March 3, 1836; Powell, Lewis, and Seymour, May 14, 1836; Edward L. Fuller, June 6, 1836; Philip Eamons, July 25, 1836; James Sansom, Jan. 20, 1837.

\* By Pliny A. Durant.

## EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first entry of land in what is now Onondaga township was made by Oliver Booth, from Gaines, Orleans Co., N. Y., May 26, 1834, and included the whole of section 29. Mr. Booth settled upon it with his family in the following month of June, and was therefore the first settler in the township. He died about a year later, and his was also the first death in town. The first marriage was that of his daughter, Harriet, to Jeduthan Fry, in February, 1838, and their daughter, Hannah Fry, was the first white female child born in town, her birth occurring Dec. 25, 1839.

Jeduthan Fry was originally from Massachusetts, but was for a time a resident of Bucks Co., Pa. When nineteen years of age he came to Ingham County and located in the township of Onondaga,—this being the 28th day of October, 1834. The township has since been his home, although he was for some time in California. He lived for a short time, after his arrival in the township, on the Booth place, northwest of what is now Onondaga village, and afterwards made his home west of the village until 1876, when he moved to his present location on section 21. He came to the township originally with Mr. Booth, who had returned to New York to settle up his business affairs.

Mr. Fry's brother, Dr. Hiram Frye,\* came to Onondaga in 1838, reaching the house of the former on the 1st day of June. In May, 1839, he settled upon the place he now occupies, on section 21, where he has since resided. A few years after coming to the township he began the practice of medicine, which he continued until about 1877.

Peter Cranson, from Cayuga Co., N. Y., was the second person who purchased land in the township, his entry on section 20 being dated June 26, 1834. He had been visiting at Jackson the previous year. He was young and unmarried, and was accompanied from New York by six others, who settled in various parts of Michigan, none of them, however, locating in Onondaga. Mr. Cranson settled on his land the same year (1834). He had come to the township in May and secured help to look land, and purchased, as stated, in June. He first arrived in town only seven days later than Mr. Booth. He is now living in the township, half a mile east of his first location.

Henry Allen, who lived south of the Cranson place, settled also in 1834, and was a brother-in-law to Jeduthan Fry. His youngest son, William, who was born in June, 1834, very soon after the family settled, was the first white child born in the township.

Benjamin Rossman, from Cayuga Co., N. Y., came to Michigan in 1834 and located at Jackson. In April, 1836, he removed to Onondaga and settled on the farm now owned by his widow and heirs. Four children accompanied their parents to the township, in which three of the sons—Carl, Wallace, and Nelson—are now living. Mr. Rossman died in 1865.

George French settled in the same neighborhood in 1837, and his sons, George, John, James, William, and Alfred, are now living in the township.

Lowing Sherman, formerly from the State of New York, and for a time a resident of Lenawee Co., Mich., moved

into Onondaga in 1838, and his son, John Sherman, is now living at the village of Onondaga.

In the neighborhood of 1850 a saw-mill—the first in the vicinity—was built by Potter & Lockwood on a small stream east of the village of Onondaga. It afterwards became the property of Nathan Champe, now deceased. The mill was finally abandoned, and only the ruins are left. A steam saw-mill was afterwards built in the village by George French, and others have also been erected, but none are now in use, and the labor of bringing logs to the locality is too great to make the work a source of profit.

Lawrence Ryan, from Dansville, Livingston Co., N. Y., settled in Onondaga township in the fall of 1839 with his wife and eleven children, of whom the youngest, Milton, was but two years old. The family located on section 4. Mr. Ryan died at Mason in 1877, and his son, Milton Ryan, Esq., is now living at that place, to which he removed in December, 1874. Two sons, Horatio and William, are yet living in the township of Onondaga,—the latter at Kinneyville.

The following were resident taxpayers in the township of Onondaga in 1844:

Orris Cranson, B. Knight, Hiram Cranson, John Tyler, John Cockburn, Charles Fester, Hiram Frye, Samuel Frye, David Lane, M. A. Baldwin, Almer D. Hunt, Elon G. Annis, George Longyear, O. Sharp, Ephraim P. Haynes, William B. Hill, Stephen Losey, Joseph Gale, J. W. Toles, Henry Kiper, Michael Losey, John Sherd, H. W. Imus, William Lewis, Henry Slaght, John H. Peak, Monroe Peak, J. H. Bostwick, John F. Hendee, Noah E. Hood, Hazen Rolfe, Samuel D. Breed, Franklin Elmore, Elisha Smith, A. Freeman, William J. Clark, Barney Johnston, Marquis Johnston, Eli Hopkins, John Thorp, Josephus Tuttle, Peter Earll, Abram Henry, Horace Garlick, John R. Garlick, Orange Phelps, John Darling, Orange Barlow, Warren Buckland, C. Lyons, Charles M. Maynard, Merritt Johnston, Peter Cranson, David Potter, and Lucinda Lockwood, administratrix; J. Marvin, William H. Fray, J. C. Preston, Lowing Sherman, John Sherman, Henry Allen, Simeon Dunn, Garrett Van Riper, George French, Jeduthan Fry, James Blain, Thomas P. Baldwin, Charles Petty, Benjamin Rossman, Palmer Rossman, Joseph Abbey, Frederick Abbey, Hiram Abbey, M. K. and J. Sibley, Levi P. Earll, Thomas Harwood, Chauncey Green, Abby Haynes, Ephraim P. Haynes, Grove Baldwin, T. K. Baldwin, George V. N. Hetfield, Richard Ferris, Lawrence Ryan, William Losey, Oliver Losey, James Sliter, Rue Perrine, Augustus Houghton, Alpheus Houpt, Lawrence Ryan, Jr., Drummond Storts, Joseph Pearson, Henry Losey.

## TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS, ETC.

By an act of the Legislature approved March 6, 1836, town 1 north, in range 2 west, then a part of Aurelius, was set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Onondaga, and the first township-meeting was directed to be held at the house of Barney Johnston. The following account of said meeting is from the township records:

"At a meeting of electors of the township of Onondaga, in the county of Jackson (Ingham), and State of Michigan, held at the house of Barney Johnston, on the first Monday of April, 1838, the following persons were elected officers of said township,—viz.:

"Amos E. Steele, Supervisor, by a majority of seventeen votes; Josephus Tuttle, Township Clerk, by a majority of sixteen votes; for Assessors, Peter Cranson received thirteen votes; Gabriel V. N. Hetfield and Josephus Tuttle received each fourteen votes; for Road Commissioners, Gabriel V. N. Hetfield received fourteen votes, Jeduthan Frye received seven votes, John Darling nine, and Josephus Tuttle four; for School Inspectors, Amos E. Steele received ten votes; Josephus Tuttle and Gabriel V. N. Hetfield received ten votes each; Silas

\* This is the orthography of the name as used by the doctor.

Booth received for Collector fourteen votes; and for Constables, Silas Booth received thirteen votes, and Gilbert Rossman, Adna Hunt, and Frederick Abbey received each thirteen votes, and Chauncey Day received eight votes; and for Justices of the Peace, Josephus Tuttle received fourteen votes, Amos E. Steele received fourteen votes, and Gabriel V. N. Hetfield received the like number of fourteen votes, and for Directors of the Poor;\* Merritt Johnston was elected Path Master in road district number five; Amos E. Steele was elected Path Master in road district number six; Henry Allen was elected Path Master; and in road district number seven Gabriel V. N. Hetfield was elected Path Master.\*

"And on motion, it was voted that the Path Masters serve as Fence Viewers; and on motion, it was voted that any resident of this town taking and killing a wolf in said township be entitled to eight dollars as a bounty therefor.

"Orris Cranson was elected Township Treasurer.

"It was also voted that the next annual township-meeting of this township be held at the house of Peter Cranson, in said town.

"A true copy.

|                    |                      |
|--------------------|----------------------|
| "DAVID LANE,       | } <i>Inspectors.</i> |
| "MERRITT JOHNSTON, |                      |
| "PETER CRANSON,    |                      |
| "AMOS E. STEELE,   | } <i>Clerks."</i>    |
| "JOSEPHUS TUTTLE.  |                      |

At a special meeting held April 14, 1838, Peter Cranson was elected road commissioner. Sept. 25, 1838, one wolf bounty was allowed to Orange Phelps and two to Adna Hunt. The following is a list of the principal officers of the township, beginning with 1839:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1839, Josephus Tuttle; 1840, Martin R. Sibley; 1841-48, Joseph Gale; 1849-50, Moseley A. Baldwin; 1851, Joseph Gale; 1852, Warren B. Buckland; 1853-55, Joseph Gale; 1856-59, Joseph S. Pierson; 1860, John French; 1861-62, Garrett Van Riper; 1863-64, Joseph S. Pierson; 1865-67, John Sherman; 1868, Garrett Van Riper; 1869, John Brown; 1870, Nelson Everett; 1871, Moseley A. Baldwin; 1872, Nelson Everett; 1873, A. S. Noble; 1874, Milton Ryan; 1875-77, Henry Crain; 1878-79, Mark Conklin.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1839, John Phelps; 1840, Warren B. Buckland; 1841-42, Josiah C. Preston; 1843, Horace Garlick; 1844, W. B. Buckland; 1845-52, Perez Howland; 1853, Clinton D. Griffith;† 1854-55, Joseph S. Pierson; 1856, George Phelps; 1857, Hilon Osborn; 1858, James E. Howland; 1859, William O. Callahan; 1860, G. Hutchings; 1861, William Wilkinson; 1862, William Earll; 1863, James E. Howland; 1864, George H. Waggoner;‡ 1865, Benjamin E. Sawtell; 1866, William H. Plummer; 1867, William L. Cochran; 1868, William Hutchings; 1869-70, William Ryan; 1871, Garrett Van Riper; 1872, Frank Hoes; 1873, P. P. Crain; 1874, Albert Sanford; 1875, Frank Hoes; 1876, James P. Townsend; 1877, Frank Hoes; 1878, Fred. D. Woodworth; 1879, Albert Sanford.

#### TREASURERS.

1839, Peter Cranson; 1840, Moseley A. Baldwin; 1841, Henry Fray;§ 1842-43, Lyman Elderkin; 1844, M. A. Baldwin; 1845-46, David W. Perrine; 1847-54, Leonard Gilman; 1855, Henry Gibbs; 1856, W. S. Wilkeson; 1857, Elisha Smith; 1858, Peter I. Elting; 1859, James Baker; 1860, Theodore Wisner; 1861, William Hutchings; 1862-63, John W. Jordan; 1864, Garrett Van Riper; 1865, Gabriel Trefry; 1866-67, Garrett Van Riper; 1868-70, Abner S. Noble; 1871-72, Philip P. Crain; 1873-75, George H. Waggoner; 1876, James Stringham; 1877-78, Luther L. Stone; 1879, George H. Waggoner.

\* The record seems to be imperfect here.

† Resigned, and Merrick Nichols appointed.

‡ Removed from township, and B. E. Sawtell appointed.

§ Wm. H. Fray elected at special meeting, May 1, 1841.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1839, Amos E. Steele; 1840, Josephus Tuttle; 1841, Warren B. Buckland; 1842, G. V. N. Hetfield, Hazen Rolfe; 1843, Cyrus Hampton, G. V. N. Hetfield, Hazen Rolfe; 1844, Josephus Tuttle, Peter Earl; 1845, Warren B. Buckland; 1846, Franklin Elmer; 1847, Gabriel V. N. Hetfield; 1848, Perez Howland; 1849, Nathan J. Stark; 1850, Warren B. Buckland; 1851, Richard Ferris, Joseph Sibley; 1852, John Matteson; 1853, Nathan J. Stark; 1854, Merrick H. Nichols; 1855, Ruel Perrine; 1856, M. Campbell; 1857, Isaac Tyler; 1858, Ephraim Potter, Hilon Osborn; 1859, Ruel Perrine, Isaac Tyler, W. H. Town; 1860, Perez Howland, Horace Haynes,|| Warren B. Buckland; 1861, Horace M. Buck, Benjamin Rossman, Marshall Campbell; 1862, W. B. Buckland, D. C. Griffith, E. C. Haynes; 1863, William Ryan; 1864, John Sherman; 1865, De Witt C. Griffith; 1866, Gideon Hutchings, W. B. Buckland; 1867, Aid Garfield, James Baker; 1868, John Brown, Rufus Swart, H. S. Willis; 1869, Rufus Swart, E. A. Parker; 1870, James Potter; 1871, Henry S. Willis; 1872, Brutus Hill; 1873,¶ Edwin Miller, Thaddeus Slaght, Frank Morris; 1874, B. F. Morris; 1875, H. S. Willis, Wm. Longyear, Wm. Ryan, Horace Buck; 1876, Levi F. Slaght; 1877, Thomas M. Cranson; 1878, Wm. D. Longyear; 1879, Richard S. Colby.

1880, Supervisor, Pomroy Van Riper; Township Clerk, Albert Sanford; Treasurer, George H. Waggoner; Justice of the Peace, Levi F. Slaght; Superintendent of Schools, T. Murray Cranson; School Inspector, David W. Lane; Commissioner of Highways, Wallace Rossman; Drain Commissioner, John W. Jones; Constables, Ward Leshier, L. B. Hatt, Edward Morrison, Seth Jones.

#### SCHOOLS.

Aug. 12, 1837, the township of Onondaga, then a part of Aurelius, was divided into two school districts, that portion east of Grand River being organized as No. 3, and that portion west of the river as No. 4, of Aurelius. A log school-house was built on the brook, near Jeduthan Frye's former residence, on section 29, probably in 1837, and a short summer term was taught by a lady whose name is now forgotten.

The report of the township school inspectors, for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, contains the following items:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of districts in township (whole, 6, fractional, 2)..... | 8         |
| Number of children in township of school age....               | 382       |
| Number of children in attendance for year.....                 | 297       |
| Number of school-houses, all frame.....                        | 8         |
| Number of seatings in same.....                                | 475       |
| Value of school property.....                                  | \$3600    |
| Number of teachers employed (males, 4, females, 12).....       | 16        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$593; females, \$856.50)              | \$1449.50 |
| Total expenditures for year.....                               | 2160.72   |

#### RELIGIOUS.

A Baptist Church was organized early in the north part of town, and for many years held its meetings at Aurelius Centre, in connection with a church of the same denomination at that place, the same pastors preaching for both. Meetings have also been continued for several years at Kinneyville by the Baptists, and in 1879 a frame church was built at that place. Rev. W. W. Smith, formerly of Aurelius, is the pastor, and holds services also in the Congregational church at Onondaga. A good Sunday-school is maintained, and the church has a respectable membership.

A Methodist Episcopal Church was built at Kinney-

|| Mr. Haynes resigned in 1862, and Franklin Cole was elected to fill vacancy.

¶ At a special election in 1873, F. Hain and Rufus Swart were elected.

ville about 1869. This church has also a good membership, and is presided over by Rev. S. Nelson, who preaches also to a small class at Onondaga, at which place the Methodists have, as yet, erected no church building. The church at Kinneyville has a flourishing Sunday-school.

*Congregational Church, Onondaga.*—A Methodist class was formed at this village quite early and sustained for a time, but was finally dissolved, and no regular Christian organization existed in the place afterwards until, on the 13th of May, 1866, a Sunday-school was organized through the exertions of Miss S. Cochrane and others. This had at one time an attendance of over seventy. Rev. J. R. Stevenson, of Eaton Rapids, preached occasionally at Onondaga, and on the 15th of October, 1866, the "First Congregational Church of Onondaga" was formed, with fourteen members. Mr. Stevenson was its pastor from Nov. 1, 1866, to Nov. 1, 1867, and Rev. — Shaw, from Feb. 1 to May 1, 1868. This organization became extinct, but on the 14th of October, 1877, another was perfected by Rev. W. B. Williams, of Charlotte, who had aided also in forming the previous one. The present frame church was dedicated on the 16th of the same month. Rev. J. R. Stevenson became the pastor in February, 1878, and remained two years. The present supply is Rev. W. W. Smith, of Winfield. The membership in September, 1880, was fourteen, and the Sunday-school has an average attendance of fifty-five to sixty, with Albert Sanford as superintendent.

#### VILLAGE OF ONONDAGA.

The original plat of the village of Onondaga was laid out by John Sherman and others, on a part of the northeast fractional quarter of section 29, July 13, 1870. Several buildings had been previously erected, but the place dates its permanent growth from that time. Grove Baldwin laid out an addition on the northeast part of the southeast quarter of section 29, July 10, 1874, and other additions have been made which are not recorded.

A post-office was established at the place about 1844, with Perez Howland as postmaster, and the position was held by him a number of years. His successor was probably Horace Colby, and those since have been John Sherman and the present incumbent, T. N. Stringham.

The first store of any consequence in the place was established in 1867 by John Sherman, who then opened a general stock of goods.

The first part of the present "Onondaga Hotel" was built about 1847-48, by Perez Howland, for a grocery, and the post-office was also kept in it. Cyrus Baldwin subsequently purchased and converted it into a hotel. In March, 1856, Henry S. Willis came to the place from the State of New York, and in January, 1857, he purchased the hotel, built a large addition to it, and kept it four years. He is now in the grain and produce business at the village, and the present proprietor of the hotel is E. Flannigan.

The Sherman House was built by John Sherman, about 1856, and has since been owned, though not always kept, by him.

#### ORDERS.

*Onondaga Lodge, No. 197, F. and A. M.*, was first organized as Winfield Lodge (same number), and was located

at Winfield or "Kinneyville." It was organized April 28, 1866, and worked under dispensation until Jan. 10, 1867, when a charter was granted, with Gideon H. Hutchings, W. M.; Garret Van Riper, S. W.; and John W. Jones, J. W. The members had previously been connected with the lodge at Eaton Rapids, except one or two who came from New York. The lodge held its first meeting at Onondaga, Jan. 19, 1867. The name was changed, Jan. 27, 1877, by consent of the Grand Lodge. The membership, Sept. 15, 1880, was thirty-seven, and the officers were Hiram Godfrey, Worshipful Master; Rinaldo Fuller, Senior Warden; Daniel P. Wilcox, Junior Warden; Treas., H. B. Elliott; Sec., Henry S. Willis; Senior Deacon, William Conklin; Junior Deacon, A. D. Loomis; Tiler, Charles Dwight.

*Onondaga Lodge, No. 152, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted Feb. 21, 1871, with Henry S. Willis as Noble Grand. It has a present membership of thirty-five, and its lodge-rooms are in the same building with those of the Masons. The officers are C. Streeter, Noble Grand; John Towers, Vice-Grand; P. Van Riper, Treas.; H. S. Willis, Rec. Sec.; James Ewing, Per. Sec.

#### "KINNEYVILLE"

is a small village on Grand River, two miles below Onondaga, so called from its original proprietor, Stephen Van Kinney, who came here from Nova Scotia, purchased a large quantity of land, and on the 9th of June, 1849, laid out the village on section 17, giving it the name of Nova Scotia, by which it is recorded. As "Kinneyville," however, it is best known, and by that name it is called among those acquainted with the place.

Mr. Van Kinney built a grist-mill and a saw-mill before laying out his village, and the former is yet standing. Joseph S. Peirson was the millwright. The grist-mill stands on the west side of the river, near the end of the dam, and the old saw-mill was on the opposite side. Mr. Van Kinney finally removed to Jackson, where he died about 1875-76.

Soon after the mill was built, Joseph S. Peirson erected a large building, which was used as a dwelling and hotel, and is yet standing, but now deserted, and Mr. Peirson is deceased.

Henry Losey opened a small grocery and liquor-store at the place quite early, but the first general store was not established until about 1853, when Griffith & Sprague offered for sale a stock of dry goods and general merchandise.

The grist-mill is now owned by Samuel Stetler, and a saw-mill, axe-handle- and shingle-factory, immediately below, is the property of George Taylor. A side-track was built on the railroad, a mile from the village, and considerable quantities of flour are shipped by Mr. Stetler.

A cheese-factory was built about 1870 by a stock company, Hosea Kenyon (now deceased), the cheese-maker, being also a stockholder. The stock after a time became the property of one or two members of the company, and finally passed into the hands of one man. Rinaldo Fuller, formerly a druggist at Onondaga village, owned the factory for some time, and at length sold it to Lee S. Cobb, the present proprietor.



The village contained in September, 1880, two stores, two churches, a new school-house (built in 1879), a cheese-factory, two blacksmith-shops, a wagon-shop, a shoe-shop, a grist mill, a cooper-shop, and a handle- and shingle-factory. It was doubtless intended by Mr. Van Kinney, when he laid the place out, that it should become at no distant day a place of much importance, and its location, as far as natural advantages are concerned, is good; but when the Grand River Valley Railway was built "Kinneyville" was left at one side, and Onondaga received a forward push, of which it took advantage.

The post-office at Kinneyville is called "Winfield," and was established about 1860-61, with William Earll as postmaster. He built the store in which the office is now kept. James E. Howland was appointed postmaster, April 25, 1864, and possibly a man named Parker was his successor. Jonathan D. Lane was appointed Sept. 20, 1870, and was succeeded by Rufus Swart, whose appointment was dated Feb. 10, 1873. The latter died in office, and his son, Albert E. Swart, the present incumbent, was appointed to the position Feb. 27, 1880.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### JOHN HARWOOD.

John Harwood was born June 23, 1830, in Buckinghamshire, England. He was the son of Thomas Harwood, who reared a family of twelve children,—nine sons and three daughters. John Harwood followed the avocation of a baker, and was an active, energetic business man. In May, 1831, he emigrated with his family to the United States, and settled in Oneida Co., N. Y., where he purchased a small farm. Here he resided until his emigration to Michigan. In 1836 he came to Ingham County and located one hundred and sixty acres of land in the town of Onondaga, where his son John now resides. He returned East, and in the following August started from Oneida County with his family and household effects loaded in a wagon drawn by a yoke of oxen and horse. The journey was a tedious one, and occupied nearly two months. He built a rude log house near the present residence of John Harwood. The township was at this time a wilderness; Jackson had hardly reached the distinction of a hamlet, and the nearest mill was at Ann Arbor, a distance of eighty-six miles. The family upon their arrival in their new home were in a very impecunious condition, and the elder Harwood was obliged to obtain employment in various ways to

support his family. However, he succeeded in making a small clearing during the winter and spring, and sowed some grain. He also met a serious misfortune in the loss of his only cow and oxen. The following year (1839) Mrs. Harwood died from exposure and consequent exhaustion in fighting fire. In 1841 he married Mrs. Margaret Van Horn,



JOHN HARWOOD.

of Jackson County, whither he removed shortly after his marriage, and where he died in 1851. John was a lad of seven years when the family removed to Michigan. He remained with his father until his decease, when by the provisions of the will he succeeded to his estate, upon which he has since resided. He married Miss Emma, daughter of Joseph and Fanny Stearns Walworth, of Eaton Rapids, who were early settlers in the town of Brookfield. She was born in Adrian, Lenawee Co., in 1839. Her grandfather was an early settler in the city of Toledo, and it is stated that he built the first house within the present limits of the city. In 1853, Mr. Harwood went to California. He suffered many hardships, and during his stay there was engaged in mining. After a residence of four years he returned to the old home, where he has since resided. Mr. Harwood has identified himself prominently with Onondaga not only as an early settler, but as a prominent, progressive farmer. He has greatly improved and enlarged the old homestead, and is considered one of the successful agriculturists of the township.

# STOCKBRIDGE.\*

## NATURAL FEATURES.

THE township of Stockbridge has a just claim to distinction in the fact that it is the pioneer township in point of settlement in the county of Ingham. No white settler had yet appeared within its boundaries when the earliest emigrant traversed the oak-openings, then covered with snow, with his ox-team, drawing upon the sled the frame of his primitive abode. Settlers slowly followed in his wake until 1836, when a very decided accession was made to the population, the lands on the eastern side proving especially attractive to land-lookers. The exterior lines of the township were surveyed by Joseph Wampler in 1824, and the subdivision lines by the same individual in 1826. It was designated as township No. 1 north, of range 2 east. Some years later one of the early pioneers, desiring to commemorate the place of his nativity in New England, suggested the name of Stockbridge, which was adopted by the State Legislature. The township, which lies in the extreme southeast part of the county, is bounded on the north by White Oak township, south by Jackson County, east by the county of Livingston, and west by Bunker Hill township.

Stockbridge is watered by several lakes of greater or less dimensions, and two considerable streams, Turtle Creek and Portage Creek. The former rises in Lowe Lake, and flowing south and southeast pours its waters into the Huron River. The latter has its source in a small lake on section 17 not dignified by a name, meandering to the southeast and then to the southwest, and flowing into the Portage River. Lowe Lake, on sections 2 and 11, is the most considerable sheet of water, and affords excellent sport to fishermen; while Rice Lake on section 14, Bear's Lake on section 34, Jacob's Lake on section 31, and Mud Lake on section 16, are picturesque bodies of water.

The surface of Stockbridge may be described as undulating. Many gentle elevations afford variety to the landscape, though level fields, presenting no obstacles to the husbandman, are prevalent.

The soil shows considerable variety, including clay, sand, and gravel, the union of which gives the township high rank as a grain-producing territory. The yield of wheat, corn, and oats is quite equal to the average throughout the county, and the quality of the products is superior. Fruit of all kinds exhibits a most luxuriant growth. On every side apple-orchards, bearing a most prolific yield of the choicest grafted fruit, are found. By their side are seen peach-trees bending beneath their burden, and the pear and cherry also find here a congenial soil.

The prevailing woods are hickory, ash, basswood, elm, and the healthy growth of oak peculiar to oak-openings.

In the centre, west, and south, and in a limited portion of the east part of the township, marshy land prevails. This produces the accustomed growth of tamarack.

## LAND ENTRIES.

The lands of Stockbridge were originally entered from the government by the following individuals:

*Section 1.*—Cyrus Jackson, June 24, 1833; Samuel Townsend, April 22, 1835; Samuel Proctor, April 30, 1835.

*Section 2.*—R. R. Lowe, Nov. 5, 1834; Heman Lowe, Jan. 25, 1835; David Dutcher, June 13, 1835; C. M. Dubois, June 25, 1835; Almon Gregory, March 10, 1836.

*Section 3.*—R. R. Lowe, Nov. 5, 1834; Heman Lowe, Jan. 21, 1835; Hiram Stocking, July 4, 1835; Peter Lowe, March 25, 1836.

*Section 4.*—George and Horace Wheaton, May 17, 1836; Warren Dunning, Robert S. Willson, J. R. Walan, Nov. 14, 1836; John D. Reeves, Nov. 8, 1837.

*Section 5.*—William Little, May 17, 1836; Simeon Cummins, Sept. 25, 1836; William P. Garrett, Nov. 17, 1836; Nelson Burhans, Jan. 14, 1837; Howell Reeves, March 8, 1837.

*Section 6.*—William Little, May 17, 1836; Hugh Ballentine, June 4, 1836; Levi Adams, June 7, 1836; Joseph A. Holmes, June 28, 1836; John Douglas, July 28, 1836; Charles B. Thompson, Sept. 21, 1836; Jesse Lowe, Nov. 25, 1836; William H. Baker, July 5, 1837.

*Section 7.*—C. H. Bryan, June 6, 1836; Myron Gould, June 28, 1836; Ira Bellews, June 28, 1836; Joseph A. Holmes, June 28, 1836; Howell Reeves, March 8, 1837.

*Section 8.*—Myron Gould, June 28, 1836; Ira Bellews, June 28, 1836; L. Highy, July 14, 1836; John Haydock, Aug. 3, 1836.

*Section 9.*—George Wheaton and Horace Wheaton, Nov. 26, 1835; Ephraim Wheaton, March 25, 1836; Abraham A. Post, April 20, 1836; John Haydock, Aug. 3, 1836.

*Section 10.*—Ira A. Blossom and E. D. Efner, July 2, 1835; Hiram Stocking, July 4, 1835; Chauncey Teachout, Dec. 9, 1835; John H. Bacon, June 25, 1836; John McCollom, Aug. 2, 1836; Electa Baldwin, Oct. 23, 1848.

*Section 11.*—John Thurston, Dec. 14, 1833; I. A. Blossom and E. D. Efner, July 2, 1835; Hiram Stocking, July 4, 1835; Sarah Dunham, Jan. 9, 1836; Almon Gregory, March 10, 1836; Royal Stephens, April 22, 1836.

*Section 12.*—John Searls, May 30, 1835; I. A. Blossom and E. D. Efner, Aug. 27, 1835; H. S. Sperry, April 22, 1836; Hiram Mace, April 26, 1836; Warren Dunning, Aug. 4 and Nov. 14, 1836; John Pelten, Dec. 16, 1836.

*Section 13.*—Cyrus Jackson, June 13, 1834; Allen Smith, April 1, 1836; James Houghtaling, April 9, 1836; Minor Townsend, April 22, 1836; Judson Dakin, Feb. 14, 1837.

*Section 14.*—Alden Smith, April 1, 1836; James Keyes, April 6, 1836; O. F. Rice, April 9, 1836; Ira Wood, May 16, 1836; Joseph Weeks, June 3, 1836; S. V. R. Bogert, Aug. 4, 1836; Samuel Phillips, Aug. 5, 1836; E. R. Daggett, Nov. 4, 1836; Ann Reason, July 14, 1838.

*Section 15.*—Royal Stephens, April 22, 1836; Felix Williams, May 7, 1836; Anson Standish, May 9, 1836; German Weeks, June 3, 1836; Henry S. Lewis, Nov. 4, 1836; A. La Rue, Aug. 20, 1839.

*Section 16.*—G. M. Lyon, S. Carter, C. Matthewson, H. Lyon, Jr., M. M. Rose, E. Green, Franklin LaRue.

*Section 17.*—C. H. Bryan, June 6, 1836; Horatio N. Forbes, July 1, 1836; George Reason, Nov. 5, 1836; Daniel Macomber, June 24, 1842.

*Section 18.*—C. H. Bryan, June 6, 1836; Timothy Brown, July 14, 1836; Charles F. Day, Jan. 2, 1837.

\* By E. O. Wagner.

- Section 19.*—Thomas Haffey, Nov. 22, 1836; Rufus Crossman, Dec. 16, 1836; J. R. Bowdish, Feb. 24, 1837; John Farmer, Feb. 28, 1837; Reuben Robe, March 21, 1837.
- Section 20.*—H. H. Vannest, June 18, 1836; G. W. Franklin, June 18, 1836; Obadiah Force, Sept. 20, 1836; Caleb Hall, Nov. 14, 1836; Thomas Haffey, Nov. 17, 1836, and Nov. 23, 1836; Nathan Van Pelt, Dec. 27, 1836; James Danoe, July 6, 1836.
- Section 21.*—Alonzo Baker, May 9, 1836; Cornelius Gillespie, May 9, 1836; James Leek, May 30, 1836; Nathan Van Pelt, Dec. 29, 1836; A. S. Williams, March 25, 1839.
- Section 22.*—H. Throckmorton, Oct. 30, 1835; Isaac Philips, Sept. 9, 1836; Justus Matthewson, May 9, 1836; Lawrence Petrie, June 23, 1836; William Finley, July 7, 1836; Robert Giles, Nov. 1, 1836; Reuben Robie, March 21, 1837; John Chester, Nov. 25, 1837.
- Section 23.*—Charles Thayer, April 11, 1836; Henry Throckmorton, Oct. 10, 1836; Robert Giles, Nov. 1, 1836; Henry Muller, Dec. 2, 1836; Jacob Steffy, July 21, 1837; Webster and Prior, May 21, 1836; George Mason, Oct. 19, 1838; Elijah Stanton, Nov. 6, 1838; J. H. Youngs, July 27, 1841.
- Section 24.*—Thomas Smith, June 16, 1834; Charles Thayer, April 11, 1835; Anson Norris, March 3, 1836; A. A. Post, April 20, 1836; B. McMelling, March 8, 1836.
- Section 25.*—M. W. Tesdell, Feb. 1, 1834; D. D. Bird, July 4, 1834; Lester Sammis, July 26, 1834; Furman Bird, June 30, 1835, and Nov. 12, 1835; William Vaughan, Nov. 16, 1836; Sewall Austin, June 16, 1836; H. J. Phelps, July 5, 1836; B. B. Kercheval, Dec. 17, 1836.
- Section 26.*—Ira W. Bird, Feb. 15, 1834; Lester Sammis, July 6, 1834; J. E. Field, Sept. 2, 1835; M. A. Field, Nov. 24, 1835; O. F. Rice, April 9, 1836; Samuel Denton, April 21, 1836; Elijah Smith, May 7, 1836; Phineas Prouty, July 14, 1836; Jeremiah Atkins, Aug. 4, 1836.
- Section 27.*—O. F. Rice, April 9, 1836; Ira Wood, May 7, 1836; C. H. Bryan, June 6, 1836; Jeremiah Atkins, June 18, 1836; Lawrence Petrie, Jr., June 28, 1836.
- Section 28.*—John McLaren, Dec. 4, 1835; D. McIntire, April 21, 1836; Ira Wood, May 16, 1836; Jared Todd, May 31, 1836; B. B. Kercheval, Dec. 17, 1836.
- Section 29.*—John G. Soverhill, June 10, 1836; O. Force, Sept. 20, 1836; William Dougherty, Nov. 25, 1836; Francis Dougherty, Sept. 24, 1838, and Dec. 18, 1838.
- Section 30.*—William Smith, June 25, 1836; Simeon Cummings, Sept. 23, 1836; J. R. Bowdish, Feb. 24, 1837; Hannah Little, Feb. 28, 1837; John Tanner, Sept. 25, 1838.
- Section 31.*—James Davis, June 18, 1836; W. H. Cook, June 27, 1836; John A. Bacon, July 12, 1836; Daniel Green, Aug. 2, 1836; Orange Backus, Oct. 31, 1837; Francis Dougherty, Jan. 22, 1839; Rogers Matthews, Feb. 4, 1839.
- Section 32.*—John Davis, Feb. 11, 1836; Simeon Cummings, Sept. 23, 1836; J. M. Wood, Feb. 2, 1837; H. B. Webster, Feb. 3, 1837; Uriah Coulson, Sept. 18, 1838; Francis Dougherty, Nov. 26, 1838; Uriah Coulson, July 20, 1839; M. E. Lathrop, Jan. 2, 1844; George Judson, Oct. 9, 1848.
- Section 33.*—Elias Smith, Jr., Donald McIntire, July 8, 1836; John Sayre, Dec. 14, 1836; R. J. Polhemus, Dec. 29, 1836.
- Section 34.*—John Sayre, Dec. 14, 1836; A. W. Coddington, Dec. 29, 1836; H. M. Branch, July 2, 1850.
- Section 35.*—O. J. Rice, April 9, 1836; Jeremiah Atkins, Aug. 4, 1836; John Dunn, Aug. 5, 1836; R. J. Polhemus, Dec. 28, 1836; Justus Norris, Jan. 27, 1837; Hopkins and Bird, Oct. 4, 1844.
- Section 36.*—John Davis, Feb. 20, 1834; Thomas G. Sill, June 17, 1834; Stateley Jipson, Feb. 23, 1834, and May 4, 1835; William Vaughn, March 16, 1836; Almira Sill, June 24, 1836; B. B. Kercheval, Dec. 17, 1836; Mary Ann Rogers, June 1, 1837.

The following list embraces the names of resident taxpayers in the township of Stockbridge for the year 1844:

Joseph Hunt, Saml. C. Proctor, Asa Proctor, Daniel Jackson, Robt. Chapel, James Reeves, Heman Lowe, Hiram Stocking, Oren Gregory, Benj. Bullock, Wm. Pressley, S. S. Buck, Richd. R. Lowe, Peter Lowe, S. H. Stocking, Jerome Wheaton, Henry Smalley, H. M. Wheaton, James Bending, A. D. Felton, Reuben Smith, Wm. Douglas, Benj. Green, Elliot Richmond, Mason

Branch, M. D.; L. F. Branch, Earl Webster, George W. Gibbs, Chauncey Prior, George Munn, Jacob Steffy, Danl. Smith, Wm. Farmer, H. U. Forbes, Wm. Vaughn, John and Lewis Rice, James Steffy, Ruth Petrie, Olney F. Rice, Ira Wood, E. E. Beebe, Abraham Townner, Henry Bellinger, Daniel Jacobs, Wealthy Downer, John R. Bowdish, Peter Force, Obadiah Force, J. S. Hurd, Wm. Smith, John Reason, Orvin Wheaton, Wm. Coddington, H. S. Stevens, Silas Beebe, Chauncey Teachout, Royal Stephens, Minor Townsend, John Pelton, John Howell, John Soule, Allen Whittier, James Houghtaling, Silas Beebe, Jr., D. H. Beers, A. H. Standish, Alden Smith, H. S. Lewis, Jas. C. Pierce, Danl. Macomber, George Beaton, Wm. A. Havens, Timothy Paxon, Asa Thompson, Cornelius Gillespie, Justus Matthewson, Chas. Matthewson, Aaron B. Matthewson, Manuel Steffy, J. P. Smith, George Judson, Uriah Coulson, Geo. Reason, Jr., Thomas Garrity, Oliver LaDue, P. P. Fox, David Rogers, Eliot Richmond, H. K. Force, David Dewey, Hiram Houghtaling, Russel Hewitt, Thos. Macomber, Wm. Marshall, Thomas Gillman.

#### VILLAGE OF STOCKBRIDGE.

Gilson Morgan, Orton Williams, J. V. Jenkins, Lawrence Petrie, John W. Turner, Jerome C. Branch, John Newkirk, Ira Wood, E. E. Beebe, Silas Beebe, Jr., Eliot Richmond.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

As late as 1834 the forests of Ingham County were peopled only by wandering bands of the Pottawattomie and Ottawa Indians. In the spring of that year their domain was first invaded by the white man. John Davis, the preceding February, had purchased the east half of the southeast quarter and the southeast quarter of the north-east quarter of section 36, in the township of Stockbridge, which was soon after settled by his son-in-law, David Rogers, the earliest pioneer in the township as well as in the county.\* Mr. Rogers had located the previous year in Lima, Wash-tenaw Co., and while there was assisted by John Davis and James Mitchell in the erection of a frame house, from which point it was drawn on sleds to his land in Stock-bridge, where it was finished and made habitable the follow-ing April.

Mr. Rogers devoted himself at once to chopping and the work of underbrushing, and soon after had a considerable tract cleared and sown with wheat. His house was the resort of emigrants and land-lookers for successive months, and was frequently filled beyond its capacity. His death occurred March 22, 1875, at the age of seventy-seven years. Mrs. Rogers survives, and is a resident of the village of Stockbridge.

In June of the same year Thomas G. Sill located on sec-tion 36, where he entered land. A son, born to him at the close of the year, was the first white child born in the township. The population was not further increased until 1835, when Heman Lowe and his family came from Sulli-van Co., N. Y., and entered 640 acres of land on sections 2 and 3, which had been previously selected by his son, Richard R. Lowe. Mr. Lowe and his three sons, Richard R., Jesse, and Peter, all located on section 3, upon which they erected a comfortable log house for the senior member of the family. The others, in turn, built comfortable abodes. Jesse, however, began the erection of a more spacious dwelling, and while engaged in its completion, in 1837, was drowned in Lowe Lake. Mr. Lowe, with the

\* There is some difference of opinion regarding the first settlement of this township, some fixing the date in 1833.—Ed.

assistance of his son Peter, cleared the first year thirty acres which was sown with wheat. The crop was carried to Dexter and Pinckney for sale or milling purposes.

Unadilla, in Livingston County, at this period boasted the only saw-mill in the immediate neighborhood. Indians were then numerous and much inclined to sociability with the whites. They were civil and peaceable, except when fired by liquor, when they became boisterous and often troublesome.

Mr. Heman Lowe died at his home in Stockbridge, Oct. 26, 1860. Richard R. still resides on section 3, and Peter is prominently identified with the business interests of Mason.

Conrad M. Dubois entered, June 13, 1835, ninety acres on section 2,\* and remained with Mr. Lowe while preparing a suitable habitation upon the land, to which he afterwards removed.

Abram Towner came from Steuben Co., N. Y., to the township in 1836, and located upon eighty acres on section 28, which he purchased of Ira Wood. On his arrival in the State he remained one year at Pinckney, and then removed to his purchase with teams. He was employed by Mr. Wood to assist in clearing, and thus paid for his land. He purchased of Mr. O. F. Rice material with which to erect a dwelling, making shingles in exchange for the lumber. Cornelius Gillespie, a near neighbor, offered the family shelter while building. Mr. and Mrs. Towner are still residents of Stockbridge village.

Olney F. Rice was a former resident of Essex Co., N. Y., and in April, 1836, entered land on section 27. He improved this farm and did much to make it productive, but having been a man in advanced years on his arrival, did not long survive. Ira B. Wood removed from Ann Arbor and on the 7th of May, 1836, entered land on section 27, upon which he located. He engaged actively in farming pursuits, and also took a commendable interest in civil affairs. He was chosen the first justice of the peace for Stockbridge, and presided with dignity in his primitive court. His present residence is Chelsea.

John Soules, also a native of Steuben Co., N. Y., entered in May, 1835, eighty acres on section 12, and subsequently added forty, upon which he settled in the following year. Oren Gregory was his nearest neighbor. Mr. Soules, after building a log house, cleared ten acres, which was sown with wheat. Dexter, at a distance of twenty miles, was the headquarters for milling purposes, and Unadilla was resorted to for lumber. Mr. Soules still survives and with his family resides upon the homestead.

Oren Gregory, on his advent from the Empire State, first settled in Jackson County. In 1836 he became a pioneer to Stockbridge and located land on sections 11 and 12. After clearing a sufficient space he erected a shanty, having first availed himself of the hospitality of his near neighbor. Mr. Gregory was prominent in public life, and was chosen as the earliest supervisor of Stockbridge. He later became an elder of the Protestant Methodist Church and engaged in preaching. His death occurred in Kalamazoo County in 1847. Mrs. Gregory resides in Dansville, and a son, Oscar Gregory, occupies a portion of the homestead, owning in all 240 acres.

\* A fractional eighty meandered on Lowe Lake.

Earl B. Webster, one of the most prominent of the early pioneers, removed from Genesee County in 1836, and located upon section 26. He improved the land and made it his residence for a series of years, but finally left the township. At his house occurred the first marriage in Stockbridge, that of Miss Flora Thompson to Mr. George W. Gibbs, David Rogers, an early justice of the peace, performing the ceremony.

Justus Matthewson, a pioneer from Genesee Co., N. Y., entered, May 9, 1836, eighty acres on section 22, upon which he settled. This was wholly unimproved. Although about fourteen families had chosen homes in the township, the distance was so remote and travel so difficult as to make frequent intercourse almost impossible.

Mr. Matthewson pursued the whole journey from his former home with horses and wagon, following a portion of the way the Indian trail. James Seek had already located on section 21 and erected a shanty. With him a comfortable shelter was obtained while making improvements on his own land. Deer and wolves were at this time the principal denizens of the forest, the former affording an ample supply of fresh meat to the settlers. Mr. Matthewson died many years since. The homestead is occupied by Fernando Bowdish, while Charles Matthewson, a son, resides upon eighty acres on section 16.

Anson K. Standish came at the same time, and entered land on section 15, May 9, 1836. He has since died, and the widow and four sons remain residents of the township.

George Reason, also an emigrant from the Empire State, removed from Medina in 1836, and entered in November of that year 120 acres on section 17. With him came his family, including four sons. James Seek had erected a small shanty and covered it with bark, to which they repaired while a hut of more spacious proportions, and built of elm-bark, was constructed, which afforded them a home for a season. He at first hired five acres broken, for which he paid five gold sovereigns. The remainder of the land, with the assistance of his sons, was soon subdued and rendered productive.

Mr. Reason, who was an Englishman by birth and a native of Cambridgeshire, remained a resident of the township until his death, in 1872. His son, John Reason, has a highly-cultivated farm near the village of Stockbridge, while Frederick, another son, resides on section 22. Religious services were at this early date held in the cabins of the settlers, Elder Sayres having been the leader of these meetings and the first preacher in the township.

Lawrence Petrie, another pioneer of 1836, was originally a resident of Madison Co., N. Y., from whence he emigrated to Stockbridge, and settled upon 120 acres on section 27 which he entered. He traveled the whole distance from his former home with horses, following the Indian trail from Dexter to his land. Cornelius Gillespie's log shanty received him while preparing a home for his family. His death occurred in 1843, when his widow returned to her native State and survived until her ninety-eighth year.

Jacob Steffy came to Washtenaw County in 1835, and later settled upon 150 acres on section 23, in Stockbridge, a portion of which he entered in 1837. He erected a log

house on a small clearing, and improved the remainder as occasion offered, having much of the time sought employment elsewhere to obtain daily supplies for his family. Ira Wood, O. F. Rice, and Lawrence Petrie were his near neighbors. No roads had yet been opened in the neighborhood. Deer and wolves were abundant, and numbers of Indians were accustomed to encamp on the borders of Branch Lake near him. Mr. Steffy died in 1858, and his grandson, William C. Nichols, now has possession of the place together with additional lands occupied formerly by Mason Branch, who arrived in 1840, and became prominently identified with the interests of the township.

Royal Stevens, a Vermonter by birth, became first a resident of New York, and in April, 1836, located in Stockbridge upon land entered by him on section 11. He found a welcome to the primitive abode of Oren Gregory while building a log house, which was completed at the expiration of the third day. He began at once the work of clearing, at which good progress was made. At the time of his death, at the homestead in 1867, 300 acres of cultivated land were embraced in his possessions. His son, W. M. Stevens, now resides upon the land.

S. C. Proctor, another Vermonter, entered, April 30, 1835, 100 acres on section 1, upon which he became a resident the following year. Mr. Proctor located a quarter section, but disposed of the remaining portion to parties in search of land. He devoted his time to hard labor in the immediate neighborhood on his arrival, finding a home at the house of Royal Stevens. Soon after a house was built on the land and occupied by his father. A pilgrimage to Dexter with ox-teams was necessary for milling purposes. Later a mill was built at Pinckney. Mr. Proctor recalls many hardships. He split thousands of rails at fifty cents per hundred, and found it exceedingly difficult, as did many other settlers, to obtain the necessities of life. He drove to Detroit to purchase a load of flour, the settlers uniting to pay the cost at the rate of twenty dollars per barrel. With the advent of settlers and bountiful crops their condition improved. Mr. Proctor is still a resident on his original purchase.

S. H. Stocking, formerly of New York State, settled in 1836 on section 3, where he had eighty acres, upon which he still resides on a highly-improved farm.

H. N. Forbes, formerly of Massachusetts, entered land in Stockbridge in 1836, and the following year chose a home of 160 acres on section 26. On this he built a log house, to which he removed and began labor upon the land, E. B. Webster and Daniel T. Comfort having been his near neighbors. At this early date there was no resident physician in Stockbridge, and Drs. Morgan and Field, of Unadilla, ministered to the ills of the little community.\* Mr. Forbes remained twelve years a tiller of the soil, and then removed to the village, where he is now engaged in mercantile pursuits.

William Smith, formerly of Washtenaw County, removed to the township and settled on land entered by him

in June, 1836. His brother, Cephas, followed him in 1840, and purchased forty acres on the same section, remaining with William while improving it. John R. Bowditch was his nearest neighbor in the township, though many settlers had located in Bunker Hill. Cephas Smith is now a resident of the village, where he is engaged in the manufacture of furniture.

Edy Baker, formerly of Steuben County, N. Y., settled on section 22, in 1845, and later purchased forty acres on section 27. In 1858 he was elected sheriff, and soon after removed to Stockbridge village, where he now resides.

William Craig emigrated from Scotland to Connecticut in 1832, to Unadilla, Mich., in 1836, and to Stockbridge in 1848, where he settled upon 120 acres, on section 26. A house of logs, built by John Bird, was still standing, and many of the trees had been girdled, but no furrows had been turned by the plowshare, and much pioneer labor remained yet to be done. Mr. Craig began his task with vigor, and soon transformed the wilderness into productive acres. He died in 1875, and the land is now occupied by his widow and son. Space does not permit a detailed recital of the experiences of all the pioneers who helped to make it the flourishing township it is. Among others who came early and did much to advance its interests were Joseph Hunt and Daniel Jackson, who located on section 1; William Douglas and Reuben Smith, who purchased on section 6; Benjamin Bullock, William Pressley, and S. S. Buck, who had lands on section 3; James Bending and A. D. Felton, who located on section 5; James Steffy, on section 26; John and Lewis Rice, on the same section; Orvin Wheaton, William Coddington, and H. S. Stevens, on section 9; Asa Thompson, on section 21; Chauncey Teachout, on sections 10 and 14; James C. Pierce, on the same sections; Uriah Coulson, Oliver LaDue, George Judson, Thomas Macomber, Russell Hewitt, Thomas Gillman, David Dewey, D. H. Beers, James Houghtaling, Timothy Poxen, Allen Whittier, William A. Havens, Daniel Jacobs, Peter Force, and Chauncey Prior.

#### ORGANIZATION AND CIVIL LIST.

The township of Stockbridge was organized as an independent township March 26, 1836, and, as decreed by an act of the State Legislature, the first meeting of qualified electors was held at the house of D. T. Comfort, April 3, 1837. At this meeting, Orin Gregory was appointed moderator, and Peter Lowe clerk. The ballots for township officers having been cast, the following officers were declared duly elected: Supervisor, Orin Gregory; Township Clerk, Peter Lowe; Justices of the Peace, Ira Wood, David Rogers, Royal Stevens, Heman Low; Collector, Eben B. Webster; Assessors, Heman Low, Ira Wood, A. D. Felton; Highway Commissioners, David Rogers, A. D. Felton, Orin Gregory; Commissioners of Common Schools, Alden Smith, Elijah Smith, Herman Stocking; School Inspectors, Olney F. Rice, Ira Wood, Peter Lowe; Constables, E. B. Webster, Minor Townsend; Overseers of Poor, Olney F. Rice, E. Wheaton.

The following list embraces the names of the supervisors, township clerks, treasurers, and justices of the peace for the succeeding years to the present date:

\* In 1839, Dr. Tunnieliff became a practitioner, and remained two years, having resided in the family of Silas Beebe. He later removed to Jackson, his present residence.

- 1838.—Supervisor, Orin Gregory; Township Clerk, Peter Lowe; Justice of the Peace, Peter Force.
- 1839.—Supervisor, J. R. Bowdish; Township Clerk, Silas Beebe; Justice of the Peace, O. J. Rice.
- 1840.—Supervisor, J. R. Bowdish; Township Clerk, Silas Beebe, Jr.; Treasurer, Heman Low; Justices of the Peace, Mason Branch, Horatio N. Forbes.
- 1841.—Supervisor, Peter Lowe; Township Clerk, Silas Beebe, Jr.; Treasurer, Asa Proctor; Justice of the Peace, Silas Beebe, Jr.
- 1842.—Supervisor, John R. Bowdish; Township Clerk, Silas Beebe, Jr.; Treasurer, Royal Stevens; Justice of the Peace, David Rogers.
- 1843.—Supervisor, Joseph Hunt; Township Clerk, Silas Beebe, Jr.; Treasurer, Elcazer Beebe; Justices of the Peace, Earl Webster, Henry Smalley.
- 1844.—Supervisor, David Rogers; Township Clerk, Gilson Morgan; Treasurer, Ira Wood; Justice of the Peace, Mason Branch.
- 1845.—Supervisor, Henry Billenger; Township Clerk, Gilson Morgan; Treasurer, George W. Gibbs; Justice of the Peace, Henry Smalley.
- 1846.—Supervisor, Phineas P. Fox; Township Clerk, Gilson Morgan; Treasurer, George W. Gibbs; Justice of the Peace, Horatio N. Forbes.
- 1847.—Supervisor, Joseph Hunt; Township Clerk, Silas Beebe; Treasurer, Allen Mitteer; Justice of the Peace, Franklin La Rue.
- 1848.—Supervisor, Franklin La Rue; Township Clerk, Jerome C. Branch; Treasurer, George W. Gibbs; Justices of the Peace, Mason Branch, Joseph Hunt.
- 1849.—Supervisor, John R. Bowdish; Township Clerk, Jerome C. Branch; Treasurer, George W. Gibbs; Justices of the Peace, Reuben Smith, Joshua Whitney.
- 1850.—Supervisor, George W. Gibbs; Township Clerk, Marcus M. Atwood; Treasurer, Lucius E. Morgan; Justice of the Peace, H. N. Forbes.
- 1851.—Supervisor, Franklin La Rue; Township Clerk, John C. Phillips; Treasurer, Lucius E. Morgan; Justices of the Peace, Joseph Hunt, M. D. L. Branch.
- 1852.—Supervisor, Franklin La Rue; Township Clerk, Wm. Martin; Treasurer, Allen Mitteer; Justices of the Peace, Mason Branch, Elias J. Smith.
- 1853.—Supervisor, James Reeves; Township Clerk, Horatio N. Forbes; Treasurer, George W. Gibbs; Justice of the Peace, John Soules.
- 1854.—Supervisor, James Reeves; Township Clerk, Eron B. Webster; Treasurer, Ira Wood; Justices of the Peace, William I. Johnson, David Rogers.
- 1855.—Supervisor, M. D. L. Branch; Township Clerk, Asa W. Howe; Treasurer, Gustavus A. Smith; Justice of the Peace, Orton Williams.
- 1856.—Supervisor, James Reeves; Township Clerk, Josiah F. Selden; Treasurer, Phineas P. Fox; Justices of the Peace, Joseph B. Wallace, Samuel Halliday.
- 1857.—Supervisor, Wm. Craig; Township Clerk, Gilbert E. Corbin; Treasurer, Asa Thompson; Justice of the Peace, Laurentius Cooper.
- 1858.—Supervisor, Joshua Whitney; Township Clerk, Ira Wood; Treasurer, Royal Stevens; Justice of the Peace, James Reeves.
- 1859.—Supervisor, Duncan McKenzie; Township Clerk, Ira Wood; Treasurer, Joseph D. Rogers; Justice of the Peace, Elam Hopkins.
- 1860.—Supervisor, Edward L. Drake; Township Clerk, Gustavus A. Smith; Treasurer, Martin A. Bangs; Justices of the Peace, Andrew Richmond, Joseph B. Wallace.
- 1861.—Supervisor, David Rogers; Township Clerk, Ira Wood; Treasurer, George W. Gibbs; Justices of the Peace, Joseph D. Rogers, Henry R. Wilcox.
- 1862.—Supervisor, David Rogers; Township Clerk, Isaac N. Branch; Treasurer, George W. Gibbs; Justices of the Peace, James Reeves, Melville J. Titus.
- 1863.—Supervisor, Asa Thompson; Township Clerk, Joseph B. Wallace; Treasurer, Martin A. Bangs; Justice of the Peace, Benjamin Judson.
- 1864.—Supervisor, Asa Thompson; Township Clerk, Emmett L. Nichols; Treasurer, Martin A. Bangs; Justice of the Peace, Joseph B. Wallace.
- 1865.—Supervisor, Asa Thompson; Township Clerk, Benjamin S. Peet; Treasurer, Lucius Bowdish; Justices of the Peace, John J. Rogers, Sidney M. Isbell.
- 1866.—Supervisor, M. D. L. Branch; Township Clerk, Benjamin S. Peet; Treasurer, Daniel McKenzie; Justices of the Peace, Harvey K. Bowdish, Joseph D. Rogers.
- 1867.—Supervisor, M. D. L. Branch; Township Clerk, Benjamin S. Peet; Treasurer, George W. Gibbs; Justices of the Peace, William F. Bowdish, Benjamin Judson.
- 1868.—Supervisor, William J. Nott; Township Clerk, Wesley Wight; Treasurer, George W. Gibbs; Justices of the Peace, John A. Sly, Benjamin S. Peet.
- 1869.—Supervisor, William J. Nott; Township Clerk, Hobart P. Sweet; Treasurer, Oscar S. Gregory; Justices of the Peace, James Reeves, Harvey H. Johnson.
- 1870.—Supervisor, William J. Nott; Township Clerk, A. L. Forbes; Treasurer, O. S. Gregory; Justice of the Peace, Benjamin Judson.
- 1871.—Supervisor, William J. Nott; Township Clerk, A. L. Forbes; Treasurer, O. S. Gregory; Justice of the Peace, Horatio N. Forbes.
- 1872.—Supervisor, Samuel P. Reynolds; Township Clerk, Benjamin S. Peet; Treasurer, Joshua Whitney; Justice of the Peace, William C. Nichols.
- 1873.—Supervisor, S. P. Reynolds; Township Clerk, Benjamin S. Peet; Treasurer, Joshua Whitney; Justice of the Peace, James Reeves.
- 1874.—Supervisor, John Sperry; Township Clerk, Benjamin S. Peet; Treasurer, George W. Gibbs; Justice of the Peace, Benjamin Judson.
- 1875.—Supervisor, John Sperry; Township Clerk, Charles W. Van Slyke; Treasurer, Albert L. Forbes; Justices of the Peace, Henry H. Johnson, Ira C. Williams.
- 1876.—Supervisor, Samuel P. Reynolds; Township Clerk, Benjamin S. Peet; Treasurer, George W. Gibbs; Justice of the Peace, William C. Nichols.
- 1877.—Supervisor, Harvey H. Johnson; Township Clerk, Benjamin S. Peet; Treasurer, Peter McIntire; Justice of the Peace, William B. Craig.
- 1878.—Supervisor, Samuel P. Reynolds; Township Clerk, Benjamin S. Peet; Treasurer, Peter McIntire; Justices of the Peace, William B. Craig, Benjamin Judson.
- 1879.—Supervisor, Samuel P. Reynolds; Township Clerk, Benjamin S. Peet; Treasurer, David F. Bird; Justice of the Peace, Andrew D. Gremes.
- 1880.—Supervisor, Samuel P. Reynolds; Township Clerk, Peter McIntire; Treasurer, David F. Bird; Justice of the Peace, Benjamin F. Peet; Highway Commissioner, M. J. Titus; Superintendent of Schools, William B. Craig; School Inspector, Oscar S. Gregory; Drain Commissioner, John E. Mapes.

#### EARLY HIGHWAY RECORDS.

At a meeting of the board of highway commissioners, consisting of Messrs. O. Gregory, A. D. Felton, and David Rogers, held May 15, 1838, the township was apportioned into the following road districts:

*District No. 1* embraced sections 1, 12, 13, and the east half of 14, 11, and 21.

*District No. 2* embraced sections 3, 4, 9, 10, the north half of sections 15 and 16, the northwest quarter of 14, and the west half of sections 2 and 11.

*District No. 3* embraced sections 5, 6, 7, 8, and the north half of sections 17 and 18.

*District No. 4* embraced sections 19, 20, 29, 30, 31, 32, and the south half of sections 17 and 18.

*District No. 5* embraced sections 21, 22, 23, 26, 27, 28,



33, 34, 35, the southwest quarter of section 14, and the south half of sections 15 and 16.

*District No. 6* embraced sections 24, 25, 36, and the south half of section 13.

The following persons were appointed overseers of highways: John Soules, District No. 1; Hiram Stocking, District No. 2; Abner D. Felton, District No. 3; Obadiah Force, District No. 4; Elijah Smith, District No. 5; David Rogers, District No. 6.

The earliest highway of which any record is found is designated as

*Road No. 1.* It was surveyed by Richard Peterson, Jr., and is described as beginning at the northeast corner of section 24, township 1 north, of range No. 2 east, and, following a northwesterly course, ended south, one degree ten minutes east, twenty-six chains from the northwest corner of section No. 6 of the same township. The date of survey is not a matter of record.

*Road No. 2* was surveyed June 15, 1837, by Richard Peterson, and is described as beginning south, two degrees twenty-eight minutes east, twenty chains sixteen links from the quarter-post of sections 2 and 3 in township 1 north, of range 2 east, and ending seven chains twenty-nine links from the quarter-post of sections 9 and 10 in the same township.

Other roads traversing various portions of Stockbridge were laid out the same year by the commissioners.

#### VILLAGE OF STOCKBRIDGE.

The name of Elijah Smith is identified with the earliest efforts to build up a village in the township of Stockbridge. He emigrated from the Empire State as early as 1836, and in May of that year entered a tract of land on section 26, which was platted at a subsequent date, and christened the Village of Pekin. The land embraced in the plat, which was never recorded, was subsequently sold by him to Silas Beebe, who, in connection with Ira Wood (who, in May, 1836, also entered land on section 27), replatted the ground.

This plat, which in the official record in the register's office at Mason is described as the "west half of the northwest quarter of section 26, together with twenty rods of the east side of the northeast quarter of section 27," is acknowledged by Silas Beebe, Jr., and Marcia, his wife, and Ira Wood and Jane, his wife, before Mason Branch, justice of the peace.

Elijah Smith built a log house, and remained about two years, after which Mr. Beebe succeeded to the occupancy. The latter gentleman brought with him in a trunk from Detroit a stock of goods, which he displayed in the limited apartment used as a sleeping-room, while the family enjoyed their peaceful slumbers in the loft above, fitted for the purpose. Elijah Smith had, on disposing of this residence to Beebe, built another log shanty, which was the second building in the embryo village.

John Newkirk followed soon after, and constructed a shed, in which he placed a bellows and anvil, and plied his trade as a blacksmith. A pioneer named Ford began the erection of a saw-mill on Portage Creek, within the village limits, which he conducted for a brief time. It was after-

wards removed to a point twenty rods lower down the stream, and managed by one Johnson. Stephen Gedney later became proprietor, and after a succession of transfers it became the property of Silas Beebe. The structure has yielded to time's ravages, and is in a ruinous condition.

Eleazer Beebe erected a tavern on the site of the present village hotel, which was kept by Orton Williams. It was afterwards consumed by fire, and the building now standing was erected in its place. Dr. Morgan at this period became a resident of the village, and L. E. Rice & Co. opened a store, which eventually became the property of H. N. Forbes, and was subsequently burned. In 1838 a small log building was erected near the present cemetery, in which the earliest school in the village was opened. In this log school-house the earliest religious services were conducted by Elder Sayres. A more spacious brick structure took its place, in which the various religious bodies convened until the erection of the church edifice, in 1855. Charles C. Millard early became a partner of Silas Beebe in his mercantile enterprise, and afterwards opened a store, which was managed by Mason Branch.

The hamlet slowly increased in importance and population by the advent of residents from the township and the opening of stores in response to the demands of the adjacent country. It has now two general stores, kept by Messrs. H. N. Forbes & Son and Eddy Baker; one drug-store, owned by Dr. H. E. Brown, who is also the village post-master; two blacksmith-shops, in which Messrs. Bevier & Graham and Lewis Randolph preside at the forge; two harness-shops, kept by Lucius Bowdish and James Spaulding; and a milliner-shop, from which emanate the fashions of Stockbridge.

The physicians of the village are Dr. I. C. Williams and Dr. H. E. Brown.

#### CHURCHES.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, North Stockbridge.*—It is impossible to obtain authentic data regarding this church, as no records have been kept by the various clerks, and the class-books that are accessible do not contain a list of the successive pastors who have from time to time filled its pulpit. It is certain that religious meetings were held as early as 1837, and probable that a class was formed at that time. The log houses of the settlers and the barn of Mr. S. C. Proctor afforded convenient places for those early religious gatherings. In 1857, under the ministrations of Rev. Benjamin Hedger, the church edifice, located on section 2, was erected at a cost of \$1350. The pastor at present ministering to the flock is Rev. George Stow, who has in Stockbridge forty members in his immediate charge. A Sabbath-school, under the superintendence of Oscar Gregory, is regularly sustained.\*

A Methodist Episcopal society exists in the village of Stockbridge, though the date of its organization is not obtainable. It embraces nearly 100 members, under the pastorate of Rev. George Stow, with Losell Forbes and — Proctor as class-leaders.

A Protestant Methodist society holds services alternately,

\* Rev. George Stow was returned by the Conference of 1880.



with the other religious bodies, in the Presbyterian church of Stockbridge. Rev. — Clark, of Dansville, is pastor.

*First Presbyterian Church.*—The earliest society in connection with the Presbyterian denomination in Stockbridge was organized in 1853, under the ministry of Rev. Sylvester Cary, with William Craig and William S. Bird as its first officers. Its members embraced the following individuals: Wm. S. Bird, A. C. Dutton, Wm. Craig, Mason Branch, Ira Wood, Fritz Cooper, M. D. L. Branch, Abram Turner. A. C. Dutton was chosen as the clerk of the society. In 1854, the organization having attained considerable strength, a church edifice was erected, which was dedicated with impressive ceremonies on the 14th day of February, 1855. The records indicate that the society was not regularly organized as the First Presbyterian Church of Stockbridge until 1867, under the pastorate of Rev. H. Kittridge, who was followed in his ministerial labors by Rev. Seward Osenbaugh, after which the present pastor, Rev. T. B. Williams, was ordained. Its first elders were William Craig, William S. Bird, and A. A. Howard, who served under the regular church organization. The present elders are L. P. Reynolds, Hugh McCloy, Asa Thompson. A flourishing Sabbath-school—union in its character—is maintained under the efficient superintendence of A. L. Forbes. The church membership now embraces thirty names, though the regular attendants upon its services are greatly in excess of that number.

#### BURIAL-PLACES.

During the early days of the township's existence no spot was set apart for burial purposes, and the settlers were accustomed to bear their dead to the cemetery at Unadilla. At a later date a death occurred in the family of Ira Wood, and the interment was made on a lot owned by him within the village limits. Though this spot was not regarded as a public burial-place, lots were sold by him to the citizens as necessity demanded them, and this for a period of years was the only place of interment within the township limits. Some years later the township officers purchased two lots on sections 2 and 21 respectively, and devoted each to the uses of a cemetery. The former has, by the enterprise of many of the residents of the northern portion of the township, been greatly improved and beautified. It is in fact controlled by an association organized with a view to maintaining it in proper condition. The one on section 20 is inclosed by a neat fence, and is under the supervision of the township officers. A private burial-place is located on section 28, upon land owned by J. Whitney.

#### ORDERS AND SOCIETIES.

##### STOCKBRIDGE LODGE, No. 130, FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

The charter of this lodge bears date Jan. 9, 1862, its charter officers having been Charles G. Cool, W. M.; John F. Van Sickle, S. W.; William M. Stevens, J. W.; Mason Branch, Sec. Its present officers are Albert L. Forbes, W. M.; William C. Nichols, S. W.; Samuel W. Scott, J. W.; Abram Croman, Treas.; H. E. Brown, Sec. The lodge is in a prosperous condition. The spacious hall in which its convocations are held is owned by the organization, and it has a substantial balance in the treasury.

#### UNION AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This society may be described as the outgrowth of a popular need. Several of the townships in the southern portion of the county, together with others in the counties immediately adjacent, finding the sites chosen for the holding of the annual agricultural fairs remote from their various residences, formed an association for the purpose of purchasing land and erecting buildings at a more convenient point. The society early embraced the townships of Stockbridge, Bunker Hill, Iosco, White Oak, Lyndon, Unadilla, and Waterloo. Ingham and Henrietta were subsequently added to the list. The grounds, located in Stockbridge, were very soon after their purchase improved, commodious edifices constructed, and the first annual meeting held in 1877, which very soon demonstrated the success of the project. Its first officers were: President, William M. Stevens; Vice-Presidents, Frank Ives, William Watts, A. Croman, F. S. Fitch, Abram Hayner, Isaac Stowe; Directors, Andrew Jackson, William B. Craig, B. W. Sweet, Horace Mapes, E. W. Woodward, E. Skidmore; John Farmer, Treasurer; S. P. Reynolds, Secretary. The present officers are: President, E. Skidmore; Vice-Presidents, William B. Craig, H. Mapes, Amos Lawrence, Abel McCloy, H. Twomley, B. Westfall, William Coy, Charles Pixley; Directors, William M. Stevens, F. E. Ives, William Watts, J. D. Cook, Samuel Seadon, W. H. Howlett, Isaac Stowe, E. W. Woodward, Abram Croman; John Farmer, Treasurer; S. P. Reynolds, Secretary.

#### SCHOOL STATISTICS.

The early school records of Stockbridge afford no information regarding its educational interests other than the division of the township into eight whole and fractional school districts. The time and energies of the board of school inspectors seemed chiefly employed in enlarging or diminishing the borders of the various districts, as other business, with the exception of an occasional apportionment of school moneys, is not a matter of record.

The "memory of the oldest inhabitant" affords even less light as to the early schools of Stockbridge. The first school building was probably erected in what was known as the Lowe neighborhood as early as 1837. It was built of logs, and did good service until a more pretentious frame structure was substituted in response to the demand of an increasing population. The first instructor is not remembered. Peter Lowe, now of Mason, was an early teacher, but disclaims any association with this particular school.

The present school territory of Stockbridge is divided into one fractional and six whole districts, over which preside the following board of directors: Peter McIntire, O. S. Gregory, John Holmes, D. B. Whiting, H. H. Bruerton, H. Stocking, and A. G. Miller. The school property of the township, which is valued at \$4050, embraces three brick and four frame buildings; 255 scholars received instruction during the past year, of whom twelve were non-resident. They were under the supervision of five male and thirteen female teachers, who received an aggregate amount of \$989.10 in salaries. The total resources of the township for educational purposes are \$1739.90, of which \$143.25 is derived from the primary school fund.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



DAVID ROGERS.

## DAVID ROGERS.

Around the name and memory of the first settler there always clings a peculiar interest. Could he in the dim future discern the magnitude of the structure to be erected upon the foundation he was preparing? Did visions of a densely populated country, teeming with wealth, and dotted by villages, greet his mind's eye, and thus encourage him to press on? Such was David Rogers, the first to erect a habitation in the wilderness of Stockbridge. He was born Oct. 26, 1798, at Newark, N. J. Boyhood and youth were passed at home and school. On Dec. 22, 1825, he married Miss Mary Davis. She was also a native of Newark, N. J., born Sept. 17, 1808. The first two years of their wedded life were spent in Yates Co., N. Y. Closing out his business, they returned to New Jersey. There was much talk at that time about Michigan Territory, and in the fall of 1833 they decided to try their fortune in the Western wilds. Disposing of their property excepting their household goods, they came to Washtenaw Co., Mich., in October, 1834. He made a location of land in Stockbridge. Returning, he constructed a portable frame house intended for their future habitation. The following spring it was loaded upon a wagon and carried to its destination. The ground cleared and building erected, they became the first actual settlers of Stockbridge. Others soon followed and a township organized, which embraced a much larger territory than at present. Soon after his arrival he opened a store and sold goods to the early settlers as they came in, and traded with the Indians, besides clearing off and improving his land. Mr. Rogers occupied not only public places of trust, to which he was repeatedly elected, but always possessed the unlimited confidence and esteem of a large circle of acquaintances. Mr. Rogers lived to the advanced age of seventy-seven. His death occurred March 22, 1875. Peacefully he passed away, leaving a large circle of relatives and friends who sincerely lament his death. Mrs. Rogers resides in Stock-

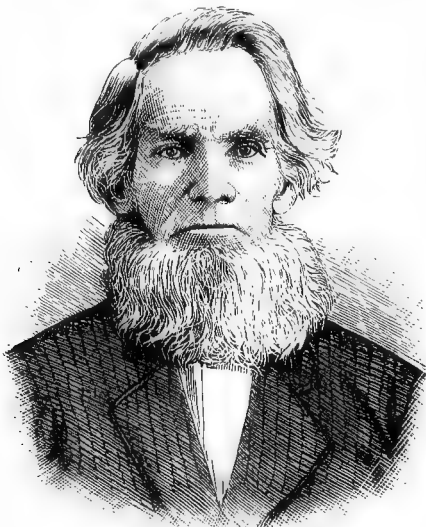


MRS. MARY ANN ROGERS.

bridge, surrounded by a large circle of friends and relatives, in peace and tranquillity of a long life well spent. Mrs. Rogers and her deceased husband were the parents of eight children,—viz., Joseph D., born Nov. 28, 1826, resides in Stockbridge; Mrs. Emma Ellis, born Dec. 29, 1828, Plymouth, Ohio; Eliza, born April 15, 1831, died at one year of age; Stephen B., born Aug. 1, 1834, killed in battle; Mrs. Mary Ann Isbell and David N., born Sept. 18, 1837, reside in this township; James B., born Nov. 28, 1840, died in infancy; Mrs. Adaline Rokes, born Nov. 20, 1843, resides in Illinois.

## S. C. PROCTOR.

S. C. Proctor was the third in a family of nine children, born at Cambridge, La Moille Co., Vt. His parents being in indigent circumstances, he was obliged at a very early age to provide for himself. In his twenty-first year he came west as far as Niagara Co., N. Y., where he remained one year; then, in company with four others, set out for the Territory of Michigan, performing the entire journey on foot. Passing through Canada and as far west as Grass Lake, here they learned that the land in Ingham County was subject to entry at government price, and that by following certain Indian trails, marked trees, and occasionally passing a settler's cabin, one Gregory would be found who had a plat of the lands not taken, and could locate them. Mr. Proctor selected a fractional one hundred and twenty acres on section 1. His journey had somewhat reduced his capital, and he was obliged to borrow to complete his payment, afterwards working by the month to cancel the debt. The location was made in April, 1835. Writing home of his good success and inviting them to come, he set about erecting a log cabin for their reception, and in which he a few months later had the pleasure of seeing



S. C. PROCTOR.



MRS. S. C. PROCTOR.

them established. He continued to work by the month, occasionally making some improvements upon his place, for about five years. He returned home to Niagara Co., N. Y., and married, May 21, 1840, Miss Cordelia, daughter of Solomon and Lydia (Hunt) Johnson. She was born Nov. 19, 1819. On his return home they shared the house with his parents until he could erect another, to which the parents removed, leaving the young people in the enjoyment of their first home in the wilderness. For a time they prospered, then reverses came, and he was obliged to sell his only team, a yoke of oxen, with which his father and family had journeyed from the far East, to procure the necessities of life. The following season their lands yielded an abundant harvest, and prosperity dawned upon them.

Mr. and Mrs. Proctor are the parents of seven children. George H., born May 8, 1841, resides at White Oak; Asa J., born June 22, 1843, lives in Stockbridge; Alice, born Aug. 27, 1849, lives at home; Albert J., born Sept. 22, 1857, also at home; Cassius S., born July 6, 1860, killed by a runaway team when about eleven years old; Deacon C., died in infancy.

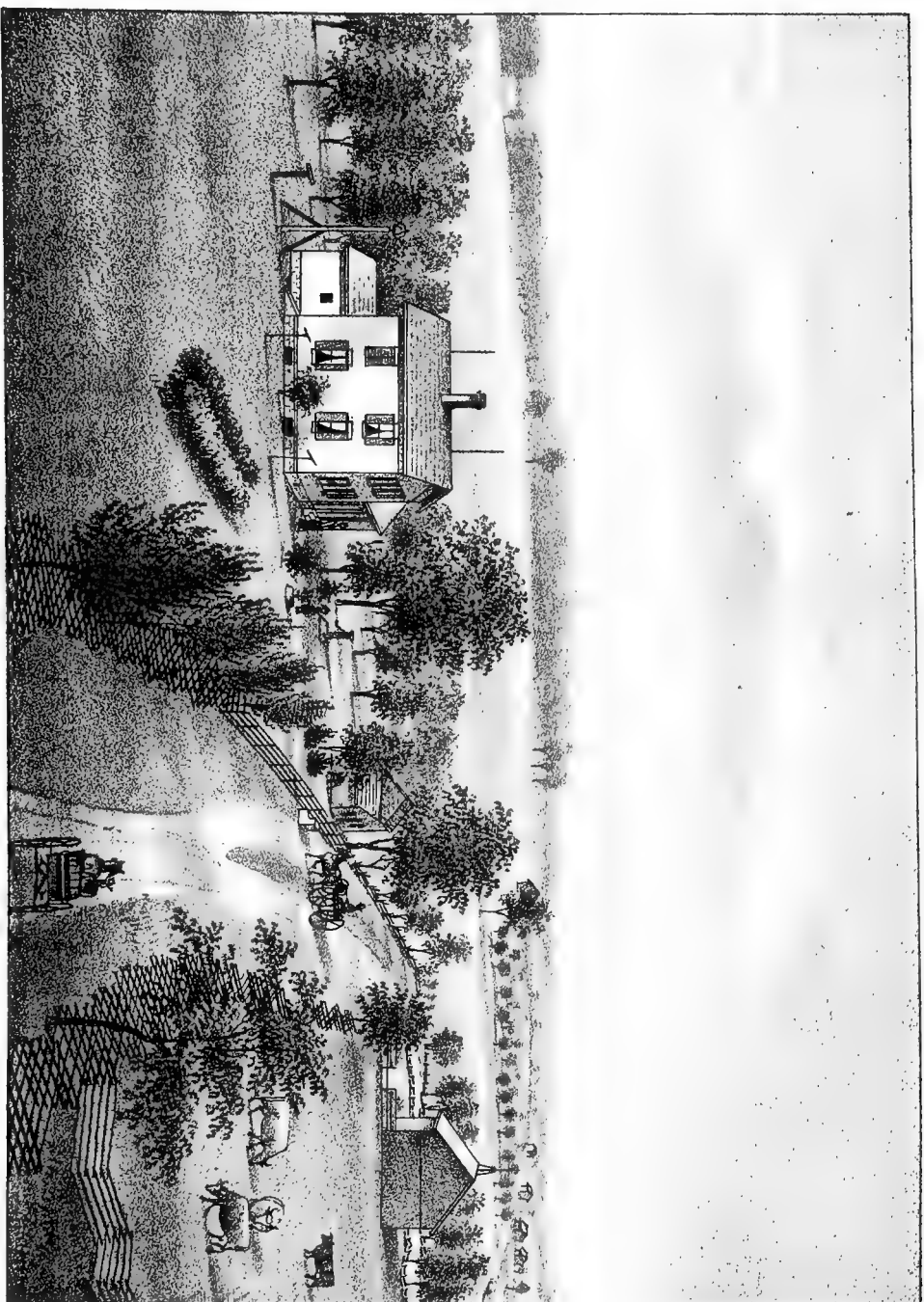
Mr. and Mrs. Proctor have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church since they began the journey of life together, and now in the fullness of time rejoice that their lives have been spared to see their children established in life and prosperous. They have always enjoyed the esteem of a large circle of friends, and together they are walking hand-in-hand the path that leads to a bright hereafter.

#### ABRAM FORCE.

The paternal grandparents of Abram Force resided in New Jersey. Being desirous of bettering their condition in life, they removed to the wilderness region of Genesee Co., N. Y. The father engaged in the boot and shoe business. Peter, a son, followed that occupation until he had attained to manhood, when he returned to the land of his

nativity to wed Miss Mary Garberant, the choice of his boyhood days, where he resided for about ten years. His father presented him with forty acres of land in Stockbridge, Ingham Co., to which he removed in the month of June, 1837. All of his means were consumed in reaching his destination. Securing accommodations for his family with those more fortunate than himself in possessing a shelter, he returned as far as Manchester, Washtenaw Co., where he remained employed until the following spring. He then erected a log cabin and spent the summer in chopping and clearing, returning to Manchester in the fall. With the opening of spring he returned to his home, and to a successful accomplishment of the object sought, a home of plenty. Abram was the third in their family of seven children, born Jan. 25, 1830.

Although but a lad when the family removed to Stockbridge, he distinctly remembers the hardships passed through in those days. When only eight years of age, he provided the fuel for the entire winter's use by exchanging work with a neighbor's boy, they more fortunately possessing a yoke of oxen, with which he hauled the wood, after having cut it from the fallen timber. He remained at home until of age, occasionally doing a job of clearing. In the spring of 1852 he married Miss Jerusha Colsome, but before one short year had passed she was laid to rest in the grave. Again, Dec. 13, 1854, he married Miss Frances, daughter of Edwin and Permilla Norton, natives of Connecticut. They had resided in Barry, Orleans Co., N. Y., previous to their removal to Ingham County. She was born Jan. 20, 1836, at Hartford, Conn. Their union has been blessed with one child, Nellie E., born Sept. 22, 1868. In 1853, Mr. Force purchased one hundred and sixty acres of wild land on section 30, and in the fall of 1855 forty-four acres adjoining, having a small frame house, into which they moved. From that date on, every venture has been a success. We need not linger over a description of his property, but refer the reader to the view accompanying this sketch.



RESIDENCE OF A. H. FORCE, STOCKBRIDGE, INGHAM CO., MICH.



# VEVAY.\*

## NATURAL FEATURES.

### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, Etc.

THE township of Vevay lies near the centre of Ingham County, being bounded north by Alameda, east by Ingham, south by Leslie, and west by Aurelius. It includes township 2 north, in range 1 west, the principal meridian of the State forming its eastern boundary-line. Said boundary was surveyed in 1824 by Joseph Wampler, and the north, west, and south boundaries in 1825 by John Mullett. The subdivisions were surveyed by Hervey Parke in 1826.

The Saginaw division of the Michigan Central Railway passes across the township in a general north-and-south direction, having stations at Mason and Eden (the latter in the south part of town). The corporation of the city of Mason includes sections 4, 5, 8, and 9.

Portions of the township are level, notably in the southern part, and in the east and north, along Mud and Sycamore Creeks, the surface is rolling and hilly. Occasional swamps abound, and springs are numerous in most parts of the township. A high gravel ridge extends from northwest to southeast, near the Sycamore Creek, across the township. The improvements are generally fine, and excellent farms are the rule.

### LAND ENTRIES.

The following is a list of those who entered land in the township of Vevay (town 2 north, range 1 west), as shown by the tract-book in the office of the county register:

- Section 1.*—Nov. 10, 1835, Charles Thayer; also March 24, 1836; April 1, 1836, James R. Langdon.
- Section 2.*—Gouverneur Kemble, March 24, 1836; James R. Langdon, April 1, 1836; Garrett Dubois, July 1, 1839.
- Section 3.*—Milton B. Adams, May 4, 1836; Henry Shafer, July 14, 1836; Albert Smith, July 23, 1836.
- Section 4.*—Nelson H. Wing, March 24, 1836; Henry Shafer, Peter Linderman, Benjamin C. Page, July 14, 1836; Albert Smith, July 23, 1836.
- Section 5.*—Charles Noble, Jan. 28, 1836; Peter Linderman, July 14, 1836; Joseph Yeo, July 23, 1836.
- Section 6.*—Theodore Johnson, July 19, 1836; Joseph Yeo, July 23, 1836; Jacob Ten Eyck, Nov. 1, 1836; Orson Herrington, June 15, 1839; Warren Munger, June 10, 1843.
- Section 7.*—Orman Cox, Joseph Yeo, July 23, 1836.
- Section 8.*—Charles Noble, Jan. 28, 1836; Benjamin W. Raymond, Feb. 15, 1836; Albert Smith, July 23, 1836; Philetus Whitford, Dec. 14, 1836; Mimos McRobert, April 19, 1839.
- Section 9.*—Charles Noble, Jan. 28, 1836; Simeon N. Dexter, Feb. 15, 1836; Daniel Cook, May 6, 1836; David M. Hard and I. Peck, May 12, 1836; John B. Holmes, July 19, 1836.
- Section 10.*—Charles Thayer, Oct. 29, 1835; Gouverneur Kemble, March 24, 1836; Harvey M. Rose, July 14, 1836; Elisha R. Searl, same date.
- Section 11.*—James R. Langdon, April 1, 1836; Charles Butler, April 29, 1836; John Williams, July 14, 1836.

- Section 12.*—Charles Thayer, Nov. 20, 1835; Nelson H. Wing, Charles Thayer, Gouverneur Kemble, March 24, 1836; Luther H. Trask, March 25, 1836.
- Section 13.*—James R. Langdon, April 1, 1836; Hiram Parker, Albert Smith, July 23, 1836.
- Section 14.*—Gouverneur Kemble, March 24, 1836; Milton B. Adams, May 4, 1836; Henry A. Hawley, Charles Gray, July 23, 1836; Thomas Northrup, Feb. 24, 1845.
- Section 15.*—John Rhodes, Philo Reed, Joseph Bassett, July 14, 1836.
- Section 16.*—J. Miner, F. Beam (no dates given).
- Section 17.*—Henry E. Fifield, Alvah True, George M. Fifield, Orrin Miner, July 19, 1836; Alvah True, Nov. 2, 1836.
- Section 18.*—Orman Coe (entire section), July 23, 1836.
- Section 19.*—Orman Coe, Hannibal G. Rice, July 23, 1836; Obed Barlow, Dec. 14, 1836.
- Section 20.*—Jasper S. Wolcott, July 19, 1836; David Cady, same date; Lyman Miner, Sept. 26, 1836; Obed Barlow, Dec. 14, 1836; Alvah True, Sr., 1847.
- Section 21.*—William R. Brush (entire), July 23, 1836.
- Section 22.*—Orman Coe (entire), July 23, 1836.
- Section 23.*—Silas Titus, Jan. 16, 1836; Lucretia Phillips, Henry A. Hawley, Charles Gray, Belinda Warner, July 23, 1836; Ira Chandler, May 25, 1837.
- Section 24.*—Silas Titus, Jan. 16, 1836; L. Powell, W. Lewis, and N. Seymour, May 14, 1836; Abner Bartlett, April 8, 1837; Aaron Van Vleck, April 20, 1837; Charles D. Bartlett, Theron W. Searl, April 21, 1837.
- Section 25.*—Milton B. Adams, May 4, 1836; Hiram Parker, July 23, 1836; Enos B. Smith, April 28, 1837; Alexander Brown, May 27, 1840; Samuel Neill, 1847.
- Section 26.*—Orman Coe, July 23, 1836; Benjamin F. Smith, Levi G. Smith, April 28, 1837.
- Section 27.*—Jesse Ferguson, Jan. 14, 1836; Milton B. Adams, May 4, 1836; Mahlon Covert, May 25, 1837; Edwin Hubbard, Dec. 3, 1838; Francis Bartley, Sept. 5, 1840.
- Section 28.*—Milton B. Adams, May 14, 1836; William R. Brush, Kendrick Leach, Harvey Nutt, July 23, 1836.
- Section 29.*—Nathan Rolfe, Hiram Austin, Enoch Howe, Mary Austin, July 19, 1836; Pliny Rolfe, Sept. 26, 1836; Walter Sherman, Dec. 14, 1836.
- Section 30.*—Nathan Rolfe, Watson Rolfe, Orrin Miner, July 19, 1836; Nelson H. Wing, Sept. 27, 1836; Joseph McMichael, Sept. 30, 1836.
- Section 31.*—Asa Hill, John B. Holmes, July 19, 1836; Orrin Miner, July 23, 1836; Luther Mills, Sept. 21, 1836; Noah Phelps, May 23, 1837; Asa Hill, 1847.
- Section 32.*—Nathan Rolfe, July 19, 1836; Thomas Tait, Jan. 21, 1837; Jesse Barlow, Sept. 23, 1836; Lorenzo Daggett, June 14, 1837.
- Section 33.*—William M. Moore, July 23, 1836; John M. Marshall, David Gray, Nov. 3, 1836; Schuyler Benton, Dec. 14, 1836; James Chase, Oct. 22, 1845; Joseph Chase, 1847.
- Section 34.*—Orman Coe (entire), July 23, 1836.
- Section 35.*—Hiram Clark, Amos Wortman, April 4, 1837; David Lockwood, April 17, 1837; Noah Phelps, May 23, 1837.
- Section 36.*—Elijah Woodworth, April 4, 1837; William Bailey, Feb. 8, 1838; Samuel Neill, Sept. 5, 1848.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first improvement in the township was made early in 1836, where Mason now stands, and an account of it will be found in the history of that city. The first to settle in the township as farmers located in the southern part, which has since been known as the "Rolfe settlement."

\* By Pliny A. Durant.

Ephraim, Nathan, Benjamin, Ira, Hazen, and Manasseh Rolfe, from Vermont\* and New York, all located in the township. Nathan, Benjamin, and Ira came together in the summer of 1836, reaching Detroit June 30th. Ephraim, Hazen, and Manasseh came afterwards, at intervals of a year or two. The last named was a physician, and removed subsequently to Eaton Rapids, where he died from the effects of a dissecting wound. When the Rolfes first came to the township the only improvement therein was on the site of Mason, where a small clearing had been made and a log house built. Ira Rolfe built a house on the place he now occupies in Vevay upon his first arrival, but left his family at Saline, Washtenaw Co., and did not become a permanent settler until 1838, having engaged in the mean time in teaming back and forth from Saline. The six brothers settled in one neighborhood, and in the midst of a dense forest.

The following account of the settlement of Benjamin Rolfe in this township was written by his son, Alvin Rolfe, and is preserved in the records of the County Pioneer Society:

"In 1834 my father, Benjamin Rolfe, and family moved from Thetford, Orange Co., Vt., to Genesee Co., N. Y. They stayed there until June, 1836, then moved to Michigan. They started from Bethany Thursday, and got to Detroit Sunday morning, coming on the boat 'Thomas Jefferson.' It was in the time of the great June freshet, which many will remember. The country from Detroit to Ann Arbor was all covered with water. It took us from Monday morning until Friday night to get to Saline, in Washtenaw County,—distance forty miles, which can now be traveled in two hours. Came from Saline to Jackson, and stopped there until we looked up land, which was in this town. We went to the land-office in Kalamazoo and took up the land, paying \$100 for eighty acres. We started from Jackson Monday morning, cut our road to Vevay, and had to ford Grand River. We built a shanty on the place I now live on. This was the first blow struck in this part of the town,†—July, 1836. . . . The first time I went to Mason there was a small piece chopped on the section-line, near where the Donnelly House now stands, by E. B. Danforth. The next spring he sowed it to turnips, raising the largest I ever saw. Our nearest saw- and grist-mill was at Jackson. Some would like to know how we got along without lumber to build with. For floors we cut nice basswood logs and split them into planks, 'spotted' them on the under side, and laid them down even as we could, then adzed them off, which made quite passable flooring. For a roof we peeled bark. For gable-ends we split shakes. The first lumber we had we got in Jackson, for a coffin for a sister of mine. She died April 7, 1837, and I think was the first person who died in the town. The first marriage was that of Jasper Wolcott and Harriet Sergeant, now the wife of Edwin Hubbard. The first birth, I think, was Nelson Wolcott, son of Jasper Wolcott. The first saw-mill built in the county was by E. B. Danforth. A man by the name of Lacey took the job in the summer of 1836. The first grist-mill was started by Mr. Danforth, who got a pair of mill-stones about twenty inches in diameter, set them in the corner of his saw-mill, and propelled them by the bull-wheel of the mill. Many a bag of corn have I carried on my back from my place to Mason, without any road, to get it ground. The first road we had from my place to Mason was cut in 1837."

Mr. Rolfe speaks of the "money" in circulation in 1836-37, as follows:

"Good money was not to be found. All the money we had was wildcat, not worth the paper it was printed on. There are some who remember those times. It was all the money we could get in 1836-37.

\* Ira Rolfe was directly from Thetford, Orange Co., Vt. His brothers had lived in Genesee Co., N. Y. Ira is the only survivor of the six brothers, and is seventy-eight years of age.

† The Rolfes settled in the southwestern part of the township.

"When men complain of hard times and find fault with our government and the currency, which is the best we ever had, I want to tell them they do not know anything about hard times. If they had to pay ten bushels of wheat for one axe; twenty-five dollars for a barrel of flour; forty dollars for a barrel of pork; two dollars for oats; twenty-two cents per pound for fresh pork; fifty cents per pound for butter, and other things in proportion, and their money would not keep over-night, then they would have reason to complain."

The "neighborhood," at the time of which Mr. Rolfe writes, extended thirty or forty miles. He at one time went to the raising of a saw-mill, at the old village of Jefferson, on section 29, in Alabedon township. It was up by dark and Mr. Rolfe returned home, arriving about two o'clock in the morning.

Peter Linderman settled on the northwest quarter of section 4 (farm now owned by Mr. Russell), in the summer of 1836.‡ He cut out the first road leading to the place, and built a house, the doors and windows for which were brought from Ann Arbor. His daughter, Mary Hammond, wrote as follows of his settlement, in 1873:

"Our nearest neighbor north of us was Mr. Scott, distant twenty-five miles. We did not see those neighbors very often, but heard of them often, as hardly a night passed but our house was filled with men looking after land. When I first saw Mason there were, I think, twenty acres chopped, two log houses, and a saw-mill being built. Mr. Lacy and Mr. Blain, with their families, were the only white people living here. Mr. Danforth came soon after and took charge of affairs as the agent of the village. During the winter the saw-mill was finished, and in the spring of 1837 the school-house was built. School commenced, I think, in June. Miss Lucy Rolfe taught for one dollar per week. There were eight pupils. The Indians often came to visit our school, and wondered what we were doing. The first night I stayed in Mason there were several hundred Indians encamped near where the court-house now stands. The first circuit preacher was a Mr. Jackson, who preached one year. The first Presbyterian Church was organized, in 1839, by the Rev. Mr. Childs, of Albion. The first settled pastor was the Rev. F. P. Emerson, who stayed here some three years.

"At Dexter was our nearest post-office and store, or grocery. I can remember, in the spring of 1837, that my father was appointed justice of the peace, and he had to go to Jackson to qualify. All the road that then existed was an Indian trail. . . . Settlers came in fast, and Mason soon became a thriving village."

James Chase, a native of Greene Co., N. Y., settled in Vevay township in 1845.

At the present time (August, 1880) there are living in Mason Mrs. Whitney Smith and Mrs. G. D. Pease, who are the daughters of Joab Page,§ an early settler in the township. The story of the settlement of the family is thus told by Mrs. Smith:

"My father, Joab Page, came with his family into Michigan in the winter of 1831-32; arrived at Jacksonburgh about the 16th of February, 1832,—then only one framed house there. This was built by a Mr. Anes; he then, having just buried his wife, rented the house to my father for a few months. Father built the first saw-mill in Jackson County. It was situated a few rods east of the present southern depot. The second one he built upon his own land, eight

‡ William H. Horton, brother to Mrs. Linderman, states that Mr. Linderman had come to Ann Arbor in May, 1836. During the summer he went to Kalamazoo and entered land for himself and Mr. Horton, and in the fall moved upon his own place in Vevay, arriving at evening of the 2d day of October. On awaking the next morning they discovered about six inches of snow on the ground.

§ Mr. Page was formerly a resident of Fairfield, Franklin Co., Vt., and settled at Jacksonburgh (now Jackson), Mich., in 1832. He died at Mason, April 28, 1863.



miles east of Jackson, and two miles south of the old trail-road running from Detroit to Marshall. He built and kept the first hotel in Grass Lake. In 1836 the emigration into the interior of Michigan was so great that we counted in one day over sixty wagons; it was almost a continuous string of teams, each carrying a family and their entire possessions. They usually carried and cooked their own provisions.

"In the year 1840 we moved to Vevay, Ingham Co., near the Rolfe settlement. We were obliged to cut our road to our home, one and a half miles. No schools nor districts were organized at that time, but the neighbors concluded to have a school. My sister, Orcelia Page (now Mrs. G. D. Pease), taught the school in a log shanty scarce higher than her head. The floor was made of logs split in two, with the flat side up; it had one window of glass, and a large stick-and-mud chimney, which let in a good supply of light from the top.

"During the first year of our residence the Rev. Mr. Jackson (Methodist) preached a few times in the neighborhood. Our people made an abundance of maple-sugar. They took ox-teams and started for market, though it was very uncertain where they would find a family that had pork, flour, or potatoes to change for maple-sugar. They did not return as we had expected; in about two weeks we learned from a neighbor, who had returned from market, that our people were at Leoni and my husband seriously ill. I set out to find a way to go to him; walked one and a half miles to get a horse and then in another direction one and a half miles to get a wagon, and some one to drive for me and bring the team back. To get to Leslie, four and a half miles, we traveled eight, and then could not shun all the mud-holes, for our wagon-box dipped mud and water several times, and sometimes it was with difficulty that we stayed in the wagon and kept it right side up."

In 1844 (September), Mr. Page and family removed to Lansing. He afterwards returned to Mason, where both he and his wife subsequently died.

Amadon Holden, a native of Northfield, Franklin Co., Mass., settled in Vevay township, Ingham Co., Mich., in January, 1844. His wife, Olive Holden, who was born in Thetford, Orange Co., Vt., came with her husband to Vevay, where she died in January, 1874.

William H. Horton, whose sister was the wife of Peter Linderman, came to Michigan from Orange Co., N. Y., and settled in Ingham County, May 30, 1837, on the northeast fractional quarter of section 5, in the township of Vevay, the land having been entered for him in the summer of 1836 by Mr. Linderman. Mr. Horton at the time of his settlement was unmarried, but was afterwards married, and in September, 1841, his wife died. Soon after her death he went East and remained until the spring of 1843. In the fall of 1844 he was elected register of deeds for Ingham County, and served six years. In 1854 he removed to the west half of the northwest quarter of section 33, where he now resides, having lived in Mason from January, 1845, until 1854.

In the spring of 1836, Nathan Searl and two of his sons, Daniel and Elisha R., from Hampshire Co., Mass., came to Ingham County, and 160 acres of land were purchased in what is now Ingham township, and 320 acres in what is now Vevay, that in the latter including the west half of section 10. Elisha R. Searl remained until the fall in Ingham, and then came to Vevay and began improvements. The land in Ingham was entered at Detroit, and that in Vevay at Kalamazoo, the meridian-line having been the division between the portions of the State under the jurisdiction of the land-offices at the two places. Daniel Searl remained in Ingham township six years, and in 1842 removed to Vevay and settled where he now lives. When the Messrs. Searl first came to Vevay to locate land the

only house in the township was that of Lewis Lacy, at Mason. From the place in Ingham, upon which they remained during the summer of 1836, the nearest house was distant twelve miles, in the direction of Stockbridge and Jackson.

The first winter Daniel Searl was in Michigan he worked on the dam at Mason, which was located where the State road crosses Sycamore Creek, northwest of the present site of the Donnelly House. In the fall of 1836, Mrs. Searl, Sr., and ten children, with Abner Bartlett, a son-in-law, came to the county. The latter settled in Vevay, and the other members of the family in Ingham. Two of the daughters were married the next year (1837), and removed to the township of Dexter, Washtenaw Co. Nathan Searl, the father of this large family, died in July, 1869 or 1870, aged eighty-two years; his wife's death had occurred about sixteen years before. Of the entire family but four are now living,—Daniel, on section 15, in Vevay; Merrick, on section 11, in Vevay; Mrs. Otto Bignall and Mrs. Henry Hunt, both in the township of Vevay. Mrs. Bignall, who was one of the daughters married in 1837, is now a widow. Merrick Searl, who was but five years of age when the family settled, lived at first in the township of Ingham with his brother Daniel. About 1853 he purchased the farm upon which he now resides. It was then wild, unimproved land, but will rank at present among the finest and best-improved farms in the township.

Hiram Parker, Esq., is a native of Washington Co., N. Y. When he was very young his father removed to Bennington Co., Vt., subsequently changing his place of residence to Mount Morris, Livingston Co., N. Y., and later to Erie County. June 10, 1836, Hiram Parker reached Ingham Co., Mich., looked for land, and purchased the place he now occupies, on section 13. He built the body of a log house, returned to his old home in Vermont, was married, and came back and settled with his wife in November, 1836. Mr. Parker's house is located on a hill, but he says it was twenty years before he could see through the timber to a neighbor's house.

When Mr. Parker went to Kalamazoo to locate his land he made his application, but found so many ahead of him that it would be some time before his business could be attended to. He therefore made a trip to Illinois, and examined the country south from Chicago for about forty-five miles, not being much pleased therewith. On the shore of Lake Michigan he picked up a bed-cord which some pioneer had doubtless lost. He was accompanied by his sister's husband, Jesse Monroe, a soldier of 1812 (now of Lansing), and a young man named Blois Hurd. They had a one-horse wagon, in which they carried their provisions. The streams were all very high, and they experienced much difficulty in getting through. In swimming Grand River—at what was afterwards known as Berry's bridge—they lost a portion of their provisions. Their route was along an Indian trail. Jesse Monroe settled in Clinton County, and Hurd's father, Hinman Hurd, in the township of Vevay, Ingham Co.

When Mr. Parker went to Vermont to get married, he went by way of Dexter and returned the same way. He thinks that, had he known a tenth part of what his expe-

rience was to be in the wilderness, he never would have asked anybody to come with him. He met Hinman Hurd at Troy, N. Y. Mr. Hurd had been out with the rest to look for land, but stayed at Jackson and allowed his son, Blois Hurd, to make the selection in his place. From Jackson he returned East, in company with Deacon Merritt, and was moving West with his family when met by Mr. Parker at Troy. The latter bargained with him to come to his house in Vevay and put a roof upon it, but he (Hurd) found a vacant house in Ingham township belonging to H. H. Smith, which he moved into and occupied while building a house for himself on section 25, in Vevay. He was in Vevay as a settler about two weeks before Mr. Parker returned, and was the first actual settler in the eastern part of the township. Mr. Parker was the second, and Charles Gray and family third. The nearest house was then that of a man living at the northern boundary of what is now the township of Henrietta, Jackson Co., about fifteen miles away.

H. H. Smith, formerly of Ingham township, and now a wealthy and prominent citizen of Jackson, had raised some corn on a farm he had taken south of Jackson. It was probably in 1836, and early in the next year he engaged Hiram Parker to go with him after some, paying him in the commodity he had the most of,—corn. Mr. Parker thinks he was then the richest man of the two, for he had a pair of boots and Smith wore rags on his feet. Mr. Smith was the first treasurer of Ingham County, and after his election removed to Mason, subsequently going to Lansing, and finally to Jackson. He has been a prominent man since his first settlement in Ingham County.

In June, 1837, Mr. Parker started for Dexter after flour. On the way he met a couple of men who informed him there was none for sale, as they had tried to purchase some and failed. It had all been purchased by a speculator at Ann Arbor. Mr. Parker learned there was some at Scio, and to that place he at once repaired. He found that the supply there had also been bought for speculative purposes, but he finally purchased two barrels of it of the miller, who was not particularly friendly to the speculator. The money paid for it was that of the bank of which the speculator was president, and was of the nature known as "wildcat." The miller had specified that the flour must be paid for in "good Eastern money;" but while Mr. Parker was looking his roll of bills over to see if he had the necessary amount (twenty-five dollars) of the article required, the miller espied the "wildcat," and thought that was good enough for the man, as it was his own money. It was paid and Mr. Parker left with the flour. He had not reached home before he learned that the bank had failed and the money was of no account, and, as he had borrowed part of it, he considered he had procured his two barrels of flour at a very fair bargain. Very soon after making the purchase he learned that the price of flour had been raised to seventeen dollars per barrel.

After the county election in 1838 (the first after organization), it was provided that the board of county canvassers should meet to canvass the votes at the county-seat, or at the nearest house thereto. The county-seat, which had been laid out in the northeast part of the township, on sec-

tions 1 and 12, was a fine-looking place—on paper; but no improvements had been made nor county buildings erected, and the board met at the house of Hiram Parker, as the nearest to the county-seat. Charles Thayer & Co., the proprietors of the land on which the seat of justice for Ingham County had been located, built a log house at the locality, but it was never occupied for dwelling purposes, and the hopes of the projectors of the "county-site" were destined to be dashed to earth. Their proposed city was soon forgotten, and the thrifty village of Mason sprang up farther west, which became the county-seat in 1840.

Charles Gray, from the town of Columbia, Herkimer Co., N. Y., started for Michigan, May 28, 1834, and settled with his family in Lenawee County. In November, 1836, they removed from Lenawee to Ingham County, and settled in this township. Mrs. Gray, who was formerly Mrs. Hawley, had two children by her first husband,—Henry A. and Calvin Hawley; and Henry, with her other children,—Eliza, Manly, and Emeline Gray,—accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Gray to Michigan and to Ingham County. Calvin came about a year later, and afterwards settled in Van Buren Co., Mich., where he died. Upon coming to Vevay the family located east of the present residence of Henry A. Hawley, on the farm now occupied by Mrs. John E. Spencer. Mrs. Gray died Sept. 3, 1839, and Mr. Gray in August, 1845.

Mrs. Spencer was formerly Mrs. Manly Gray, she having been married to him in February, 1846. They remained on the old farm of his father. Manly Gray died Nov. 1, 1865, and his sister Emeline, afterwards Mrs. Loren Rice, of Leslie, died in 1863. The other sister, Eliza, married Daniel Potter, and is now living in Bunker Hill township. Mrs. Manly Gray was afterwards married to John E. Spencer. She is a daughter of Silas Holt, who settled in the township of Bunker Hill in October, 1843, and is one of a family of nine children. Mr. Holt was the first to enter land in that township, but did not settle until the time stated.

Henry A. Hawley is still residing in the township, and has been one of its most prominent citizens and successful farmers. His home was always open to all, and a generous welcome was accorded them. Mr. Hawley's land was entered July 23, 1836, on sections 14 and 23. The old homestead is now the property of his son, Adelbert A. Hawley.

The following narrative of the early settlement and trials of the family, with the accompanying incidents, was written by Mr. Hawley especially for this work, and will be interesting to the old settlers, and to all who may read it. The experience of the family was similar to that of many others, hence it is not necessary to write the same of all.

"On the 28th day of May, 1834, my stepfather, Charles Gray, and my mother, formerly the wife of Stephen Hawley, together with their three children,—Eliza, Manly, and Emeline,—and my mother's sister, all of whom afterwards married and settled in this county, in company with myself, left Herkimer Co., N. Y., on board a line-boat on the Erie Canal to seek our fortunes in Michigan, then known as the 'far West.' We arrived at Buffalo in due time; took passage on the steamer 'Daniel Webster' for Detroit, which we reached late on the evening of June 4th, after a very rough voyage of thirty-six hours. On the morning of the 5th we engaged teams to take us and our goods



*James Fuller*



*Mary P. Fuller*

#### JAMES FULLER.

James Fuller was born in Bristol, Grafton Co., N. H., Oct. 8, 1809. His father's ancestors were New England Puritans. His father was James Fuller, son of Nathaniel Fuller, who was commander of a vessel during the Revolutionary war, was taken prisoner by the British, put on board a ship bound for England, and lost at sea.

James Fuller, senior, was born at Ipswich, Mass., in 1770. He went when a young man to Grafton Co., N. H., where he married Hannah Kidder. She was born in Bristol, Grafton Co., in 1775. She was descended from Scotch-Irish ancestry, and was the daughter of John Kidder, who, at the age of sixteen, entered military service at the beginning of the French-and-Indian war, and afterwards served through most of the Revolutionary war. Early in 1815, James and Hannah Fuller removed with their family of eight children to Elba, Genesee Co., N. Y., and continued to reside there until the time of their death.

As Western New York was a wilderness at the time his father's family settled there, the subject of this sketch became accustomed at an early age to the hardships of a pioneer life. These experiences were valuable to him when, in 1856, he settled upon a new and densely wooded farm in Vevay, Ingham Co., Mich., where he now resides. With the exception of four winters when he taught school, his whole life has been spent in farming. He early formed the opinion that it is the duty of every person to use all fair and reasonable means for self-support, and resolved that the world should be no worse for his living in it. This resolution, firmly kept, had much influence in the development of a character that inherited great strength and activity, and resulted in the enterprise and public spirit which have marked his maturer years. He has always taken an active interest in politics, and has frequently held office in his township, both in New York and in Michigan. He was identified with the Whig party until it ceased to exist. When the Republican party was organized he immediately joined its ranks, and has ever since remained an ardent Republican.

James Fuller was married to Mary Page, Nov. 13, 1834, at Elba, Genesee Co., N. Y.

Mary Page was born in Danbury, Grafton Co., N. H., Sept. 14, 1813. She was left an orphan at an early age, being the youngest of a family of seven. She resided in New Hampshire until November, 1830, when she went to Western New York, and engaged in teaching until she was married. Her married life has been constantly occupied in the care of her large family, with the additional labor demanded by the maintenance of a boarding-school for a long term of years; yet, amid all her cares, she has preserved a good degree of health and cheerfulness. Prudent, industrious, and economical, she is a true daughter of New England, and in every way worthy of her Puritan ancestry.

Mary Page's father, John Page, was born at South Hampton, Rockingham Co., N. H., in 1768. His ancestors were New England Puritans. His grandfather Page was a soldier in the French-and-Indian war, and died in the army. His father, Onesiphorous Page, was a farmer, and by his industry and energy was enabled to give his large family excellent educational advantages. The family removed to Salisbury, N. H., when John, the oldest son, was a young man. He began teaching when quite young, and continued in the profession during the greater part of his life, numbering among his pupils Daniel Webster and other members of the Webster family. He also took an active part in political life, serving as member of the Legislature in the newly-formed republic.

Mary Page's mother, Katy Tolford, was born in Alexandria, Grafton Co., N. H., May 3, 1774. Her ancestors were Scotch Dissenters who fled to Ireland in times of persecution. Her grandfather, John Tolford, came from Ireland to America when he was about twenty years of age, and

settled at Chester, N. H. He married Jane McMurphy, who belonged to an influential family of that place. Their oldest son, Joshua, father of Katy Tolford, was born at Chester, N. H., in 1738, and was educated at a grammar school. He was employed for some time as a provincial surveyor in the northern counties of New Hampshire, and became a pioneer of Grafton County, building the first three mills that were erected in that county. During the early part of the Revolutionary war he was a member of the Committee of Safety, and later was a member of the General Court of New Hampshire. While acting in the latter capacity his courage and ability enabled him, on one occasion, to render his State important service by confronting and dispersing a mob of discontented, unpaid soldiers, who had surrounded the State-house and were demanding their pay in something better than the depreciated Continental money. He married Elizabeth Smith, of Bradford, N. H., whose brothers, Robert and Adam, and brother-in-law, Col. John Orr, were soldiers in the Revolutionary war. Elizabeth Smith's mother was Katy McCurdy, who, in coming from Ireland to America with her father's family, had a perilous voyage of six months, seven of the family dying of ship fever.

James and Mary Fuller have had a family of six sons and five daughters. One son, born Aug. 17, 1839, died Sept. 8, 1839. One daughter, Catherine E., born Oct. 8, 1845, died April 13, 1850. Nine of the family came with their father and mother to Ingham Co., Mich. Their names are Emma J., born Aug. 25, 1835; Benjamin P., born July 13, 1837; Nancy S., born Oct. 26, 1840; Abbie B., born May 16, 1843; James L., born April 1, 1848; Alice M., born Jan. 5, 1851; Otis and Emmett, born July 14, 1853; and Haven S., born Feb. 9, 1856. Benjamin went to California in the autumn of 1857, and died in that State, at Moore's Flat, Nevada Co., July 26, 1864. Emmett died at home, May 15, 1875, and was at the time of his death a member of the senior class at the Michigan Agricultural College. Abbie was married, June 15, 1863, to Dr. G. A. Corbin, of St. Johns, Clinton Co., Mich., and still resides in that place. She has two sons, Arthur and Hollis. James L. was married, Oct. 24, 1877, to Phoebe Polar, of Winchester, Winnebago Co., Wis. He is engaged in mercantile business in Mason. Haven was married, May 5, 1880, to Della Ryan, of Mason, Mich. He is teller of the First National Bank of Mason. Otis became editor of the *Ingham County News* in September, 1876, and remained in that business until August, 1880. Four of the family have been teachers. From 1865 to 1875, the oldest daughter, Emma J., taught a small academic school in the Fuller farm-house, where the five younger children received the most of their education. This school was also attended by pupils from Mason and the surrounding country, and aimed especially to stimulate teachers to a more thorough preparation in the elements of a practical education.

Religiously, Mr. and Mrs. Fuller were brought up in a rigid adherence to orthodox tenets, and early became members of the Methodist Church; but later in life their views became more liberal, and they withdrew from that organization, maintaining that a well-ordered life is the best fruit of true Christian endeavor.

Early privation and life-long industry, frugality, and temperance have given to their social life a true democratic simplicity; yet they have freely aided benevolent enterprises, bestowing upon the needy with ready sympathy, and showing toward human weakness the broadest charity. They have always entertained with a generous and informal hospitality; and the many friends that have gathered under their roof have contributed in a great measure to the attraction of a home in which a large family of children have grown to manhood and womanhood, acknowledging a most grateful allegiance to the father and mother who are still its vitalizing centre.



to Adrian, where we arrived Saturday evening, June 7th. There we were met by Dr. P. J. Spaulding and wife, who tendered their hospitality over Sabbath, which we gladly accepted. The doctor was a Herkimer County man, of whom further mention will be made.

"The next thing in order was to see some other old acquaintances and friends, among whom were Holden Colgrove and family, whom nearly every pioneer of Western Lenawee and Hillsdale Counties will remember for their many acts of kindness and hospitality, after which we looked about for a dwelling-place.

"Our stock in trade was as follows: father had about \$150 all told, Aunt Warner \$30, and I \$23, the earnings of the previous year's labors, before which time I had been a bound-out boy.

"About eight miles southwest of Adrian was the nearest government land, not of the best quality, but of which we were willing to accept a piece. Accordingly, father started for the land-office at Monroe, fifty miles distant, and located eighty acres for himself and forty acres as the joint property of myself and aunt, but in my name, women not having quite as high notions of their rights at that time as at the present day. When we were all ready to commence the manufacture of stumps (the land was timbered), one of our neighbors discovered an error in the duplicates of our deeds which gave me a title to one-half of my father's and at the same time gave him a title to the next eighty west of us, which was not so good as that which had been selected. Thus it was necessary to make another trip to Monroe, and that at once, inasmuch as there was danger that some one else might locate the desired land. I made the necessary journey, had the error corrected, and started anew. Fortunately we were blessed with neighbors just across the way, or what was expected to be the way, an old bachelor, Elias Wilder, and his sister, who kindly took us in and gave us all the accommodations of their home, consisting of a medium-sized log house, not chinked, with floors above and below of loose boards. There was no stove nor anything of the kind. Our kitchen was quite roomy, being by the side of a big oak log just in front of the house, having for a roof a slight covering of elm-bark. In this way my mother, a feeble woman, did the work for a family of six for three months, doing her baking with an old-fashioned tin oven, an article familiar to all the early settlers who weren't able to bring stoves with them. During this time my father and myself, by hiring a few days' work, built a log house, chopped and cleared three acres, and sowed it to wheat. I would say that I never worked harder, and that, too, for ten dollars per month.

"In October I went down towards Toledo, and worked one month on a government road at sixteen dollars a month and found. This was the biggest wages I had ever received. The government at this time (fall of 1834) was building a road through the cotton-wood swamp, a distance of six miles, all of which had to be causeway except four rods. Soon after returning home, a man by the name of Stebbins came to let me a job to chop and clear five acres, also to clear five acres upon which the timber had already been chopped and the brush piled, for which he would give me fifty dollars and what spring crops I could raise, paying me the money then, by which means I could get forty acres of government land. There were still eighty acres joining mine, and by getting the front forty the rest would probably remain until I could buy it. This looks like working pretty cheaply, yet the land when located would be considered worth \$100. This transaction was a good one for Stebbins and myself also. Although I did a great deal of work for the money, still it paid, considering the investment. The following spring and summer being very wet, I put only a part of the land into crops.

"This brings us to the fall of 1835, the first summer in Michigan, and before we were settled mother became somewhat homesick. One day Dr. Spaulding came along, and noticing that she appeared a little downhearted, inquired the cause. She told him frankly what was the matter, that she feared that if any of us were sick we must see pretty hard times. To which the doctor replied, 'Aunt Olive, I think you quite as likely to be sick as any one of the family, and if you are sick any time within three years I will carry you through one course of sickness, provided you settle within ten miles of Adrian.' We settled within eight miles of Adrian. The doctor was as good as his word, and attended her through a severe run of bilious fever free of charge.

"Dr. Spaulding is still living at Adrian, having resided there some fifty years, and for many years was the very salt of the town.

"In the fall of 1835, I had been away at work through the week, coming home quite late Saturday evening. The following Sunday

morning our neighbor Wilder informed me that in all probability another neighbor had sent by mail to locate the forty acres of land of which I have before spoken, and, as the mail would not reach Monroe until four o'clock on Monday, there was a chance for me to head him off. After thinking of the matter for a short time, I concluded to make the effort. I knew of a man who had some money, and wanted some chopping done. I decided that my best chance was to try him for a job of chopping, and after considerable delay completed a bargain for chopping ten acres for forty dollars, he to board me one week for each acre, and also to lend ten dollars to pay for the forty acres, provided I would get Wilder for security. Wilder was three miles away, and no time to be lost, as the day was nearly spent; but I succeeded in getting to him, and obtained the money. After dark I started for the land-office, fifty miles away, with fifty dollars to pay for the land, seventy-five cents for expenses, not daring to ask for more than the even fifty dollars to pay for the land. I arrived at Adrian just as the people were returning from church, after evening services, and met Dr. Spaulding, who inquired why I was there at that time. When I informed him of my business, he remarked that if I got footsore, and was not likely to get to Monroe before the mail did, I had better hire a horse; to which I replied that I was too short of money to do that. 'Come in,' said the doctor. I went into the house, and he handed me five dollars, saying, 'I have use for all the money I have in a day or two, but use what you need, and return me the rest when you come back; but do not fail to get to Monroe before the stage.'

"There was no railway in those days in the Territory of Michigan, although one was being built from Adrian to Toledo, which was completed in the fall of 1836, propelled by horse-power at the rate of almost six miles per hour. I went on to Blissfield, a distance of ten miles, and put up for the night, or, rather, for the morning. Getting some crackers, I told the proprietor of the hotel that I should be off for Monroe as soon as I awoke, which was just at daylight. After traveling six or seven miles, I stopped for breakfast, and just as I was almost through eating, I saw a man pass, going towards Monroe. I noticed, as I traveled along, that I gained on him, and that he kept looking back, so I quickened my pace a little, and soon came up with him. We passed the time of day, and nothing more was said for some time, when one inquired of the other if he was going to Monroe, to which the other replied in the affirmative, and in return put the question, 'Are you?' Nothing more was said for some time, when I ventured to inquire if he was going to the land-office, to which he answered that he was. I then inquired if the land that he was about to locate was in the town of Dover. At the mention of this name we both stopped and faced each other, to find out whether we were both after the same piece of land. Fortunately, we learned that we were not, and again we moved along. Still each distrusted the other, fearing he might lose the particular piece of land that he was after. Thus we traveled on until within about twelve miles of Monroe, when my companion began to lag and to complain of his feet being sore, saying he wished he could hire a horse. Learning that an Indian pony could be got two miles farther on, he managed to keep up until we arrived there. As the house was close to the road I could hear the conversation. The pony could be had, but was in pasture a full mile away. I stopped to hear no more, but made the best of my time to reach Monroe. He did not come up to me until I was within a few rods of the land-office, when he passed, riding the pony. We passed in together, but, having been there before, I knew to what clerk to apply, and so made my entry first. As we left the office and were about to set out on our return trip, we saw the stage come in with the mail. The pony man (his name was Wait) was anxious to get the pony back that night, so we made the ten miles on our way home just at dark, making sixty miles I had traveled within the last twenty-four hours. The next day I returned home pretty footsore and tired, stopping at Dr. Spaulding's, and leaving the five dollars he had given me, in exchange for which Mrs. Spaulding furnished me with a good, substantial dinner. On getting home, I found I had left just three cents of the seventy-five cent pile with which I set out.

"After doing some other work I had promised, I was prepared to commence on the job of chopping before spoken of, which I began on the first of December and completed in ten weeks and two days. It was generally considered that this was doing pretty well, as it was very heavy beech and maple land.

"About the first of June, 1836, my father and I both sold out to one man for \$500 each, and the next day I started in pursuit of some land of which I expected to make a farm for life, and upon the land

then located I have lived ever since. When in Jackson I inquired for a man who was accustomed to accompany those in search of land, for the purpose of showing them the country, and was directed to a man by the name of Whitney, living about twelve miles from my present residence, in the direction of Jackson, with whom I spent the night. Here I first met H. H. Smith, who was also in pursuit of a farm, he desiring openings, while I desired timbered land. He made his selection east of the meridian, which belonged to the Detroit land-office, while I made my selection west of the meridian, and was obliged to go to Kalamazoo to locate it. At this time there were not more than four or five families in Ingham County. There was but one family at Mason, and they had been there but a few days. The first night I spent in Ingham County I occupied lodgings with my present neighbor, Daniel Searl, his lately-deceased brother, Elisha, and their father, our bed being the ground, our covering the starry heavens. The Searls were just in from Massachusetts, and had located some land about two and a half miles east of here, and were unable to find it until Mr. Whitney helped them out, as he had previously showed them their land. After one night passed, as I have before stated, getting *some* sleep, and fighting gnats and mosquitoes, we partook of a lunch which we had brought with us from Mr. Whitney's, and started on our return, arriving at Mr. Whitney's about ten o'clock, where we did ample justice to a good breakfast. I started for Kalamazoo, *via* Jackson, and when in the neighborhood of Sandstone, and about sundown, I stopped at a public-house for a drink of water, with some thoughts of stopping for the night, but as it looked as if plenty of whisky would be the best thing to be got, I inquired for the next hotel, which proved to be the first house beyond, and was told it was five miles distant. Just before this I noticed a man who had been sitting on a bench at the door get up and go in that direction. Having made up my mind to go on, I soon discovered him but a short distance ahead, and quickly overhauled him. As I surveyed him, I imagined him a rather hard-looking specimen, and as it began to grow dark I imagined all sorts of danger, as I at the time had a thousand dollars in my pocket, which in those days was considered quite a sum for a boy of twenty years to carry. The more I looked at him the more I wished I were 'shut' of him, as the Hoosier says; so I determined to outwalk him. He said he would like company, but could not stand it to go so fast. I replied, that being a boy in a strange place, without money, I thought I would fare pretty slim, and that I was anxious to get to Kalamazoo the next day, where I had an uncle living. But still determined to get away, I continued to walk as fast as I could, and had got several rods ahead when we came to a place where there were several short hills, and as he went down one I went over another, out of sight, when I started on a run, and continued to run nearly a mile, seeing no more of my imaginary robber until I had been at the hotel long enough to eat a dish of milk and go up-stairs, when he came up, puffing well. I relate this incident merely to show how easily a man can be wrought up by imagination.

"When I arrived at the land-office it was so crowded that the clerks were unable to keep up with the business. Before my turn came the office closed for three weeks, leaving many anxious ones out in the cold. But there was no help for it, so I thought best to go home to Lenawee County for a while. I made the trip and returned in time to get my land, and also land for others who had intrusted their money with me for that purpose. Having done a little harvesting and made the necessary preparations, my father and I came out with a load of goods, including a barrel of flour, some pork and potatoes, expecting to get some baking done, but no neighbors of the bread-making persuasion were to be found short of Mason, and only one could be found there. The first night we stopped with our neighbors, the Searls, who were doing their own work, as the rest of the family had not yet arrived. The next day we came over to our own land, built a small ten-by-twelve house, covering it with troughs of split basswood logs, bored some holes in the logs into which we drove some poles, supporting the other end with stakes driven into the ground, upon which we laid poles for our bedstead, upon which we put brush and leaves. This we considered tolerably safe from massasaugas.

"Our cooking utensils consisted of a dish-kettle, spider, one tin pan, and two pint basins. The bill of fare was not very extensive, consisting of pork, potatoes, and long-cake, with cold water for drink. The manner of making the long-cake was to mix water, salt, and flour into a stiff batter, pour it into a spider, and bake upon the coals. We

did our own cooking while we were building a shanty fourteen by twenty-four. Our shanty was floored with split basswood logs, and covered with shakes split from oak and similar to wide staves. These shakes were thirty inches long, laid double upon poles resting upon the rafters, and held in place by poles laid on top. It took us ten days to complete our shanty, the three Searls helping raise it, and when we came to occupy it we found it leaked some; so, as oak-trees were plenty, we put on another course of shakes, which made it waterproof and pretty warm. While we were building, our team gave us considerable trouble, as the flies and mosquitoes were so troublesome that we were obliged to watch continually, and always keep the bell in hearing. As soon as our shanty was completed we returned to Lenawee County and commenced getting ready to move, starting on the first Monday in November, 1836. This day was the first of the three then required by law for holding election, and the year of Van Buren's election.

"In moving we had for company Mr. Wolcott Phillips and family, who settled near us and afterwards removed to Alkiedon. When we were out to build the shanty there were several places within twenty miles of Jackson where the Grand River could be forded, but the fall rains had so swollen the stream that it was no longer possible to ford it; but a sort of ferry had been established at what was afterwards known as Berrie's bridge. The ferry-boat consisted of a scow only wide enough to carry a wagon with the wheels over the sides in the water. With this boat the family was carried across at one load, the goods at two more, and the wagon at another, but the team was obliged to swim across. After crossing and loading up again we started nearly due east, going between five and six miles to the foot of Battees Lake, crossing the outlet and coming up on the east side of the lake to Davison's saw-mill, where we remained all night, about fifteen miles from our intended home. The next day we followed the Battees and Okemos trail, arriving at our destination the sixth day after leaving our former home. We found the Searl family had come, also Hiram Parker, a little more than a mile east, Hinman Hurd, two and one-half miles southeast, one more family in Mason, Peter Linderman, one-half mile north of Mason, Mr. Fifield, two and one-half miles west, and Uncles Ben and Nathan Rolfe, in the southwest part of the town. As I was not of age when I sold my farm in Lenawee County, the man who bought it was very anxious that I should execute a deed immediately after reaching my majority, so I was obliged to return in November. Elias Phillips, son of Wolcott Phillips, went with me to get a load of goods. After transacting my business we started with our goods. The weather was very bad and the roads worse, consequently we made slow progress, reaching the Marvin place, just north of Jackson, where we stayed all night. Starting early the next morning, we got within one-half mile of the ferry at noon, fed our teams, and then commenced one of the worst jobs that I ever did with a team. The road across the flat was very badly cut up, and so crooked that we could not double teams, it being frozen quite hard, but not hard enough to hold us, so that if we advanced from three to five rods at a pull we thought we were getting along quite well. When we reached the river our oxen were wet with sweat. Letting them stand until our goods were transferred to the other side, we drove them into the river and compelled them to swim across, the anchor-ice running in large quantities.

"We then drove the oxen about forty rods and provided them with the only shelter that could be procured,—viz., a log shed, unchinked, with a few poles on the top, over which was strewn a little marsh hay, the greater part of which we fed to our teams. That night every hair on our oxen was frozen stiff. The mercury stood at zero, and they were covered with ice almost as soon as they had emerged from the water. After spending some time caring for our teams and loading our goods, we were ready for bed about eleven o'clock. We slept pretty well, occasionally looking up at the stars, which could easily be seen through the cracks in the roof. We started again on our journey soon after daylight the following morning. Our teams were stiff and sore, with ice still clinging to them. Making our way to the foot of Battees Lake we found it frozen over, but the ice was not strong enough to hold us up. We selected the usual crossing, where the outlet was about twenty feet wide, the water reaching the wagon-box. The depth had been made greater than usual by the frequent passing of teams and wagons. Before attempting to cross it was necessary to cut and clear away the ice, an undertaking that was attended with no little labor. Here we were able to double teams, by which means we succeeded in getting across without being obliged to



unload any of the goods. Phillips' load had a barrel of pork in the back part of the wagon, which made it very heavy to raise. When the hind wheels struck the frozen bank I caught hold of one to help raise the wagon, and as the wheels came upon the bank the frozen ground crumbled and gave way, precipitating me suddenly into the water nearly up to my middle. I scrambled out with none too favorable an opinion of that manner of immersion. But there was no help for it except to sit down on the ground, elevate my feet, and let the water in my boots run out where it came in, and prepare to move along. It was now past noon, and stopping at Mr. Davison's we fed our teams. Mr. Davison's was the last house until we arrived at our new home, and fifteen miles distant from it. Although we made the best of our time, the sun went behind the trees while we were on what has since been known as the Charley Wood farm,—it being the north half of northwest quarter of section 27, Bunker Hill,—about nine miles from home. We had no fire and no means of starting one, lucifer-matches not having even been thought of at that time. We had no bedding, and next to nothing to eat. We unyoked our teams, fed them some corn, and started for our new home, making rather slow progress. It was quite difficult to keep the trail. When within about one and a half miles of home, as by going across we could save nearly half the distance, and as the moon was about vanishing, we ventured to try it; and when about halfway the old bell-cow rose up and kept her bell rattling, which served as an excellent guide for us. We arrived at home about midnight, cold, tired, wet, and hungry. My clothes had been frozen since about noon, and yet I really believe that I thought more about the poor oxen we had left behind than about my own condition. Mother was about to get up and prepare something to eat. I told her not to do so, but that we should wait breakfast before daylight, as we knew not where our oxen might be. So taking a fried cake and a drink of milk (about a panful, as nearly as I can remember), I crawled into bed with my brother Manly, and was soon asleep. We started out next morning soon after daylight, found the wagons all right, but no oxen, and as it was cloudy it required some care not to get lost in our search for them. There being snow upon the ground, we could track the oxen with little difficulty. One followed the tracks, while the other, following at a distance, kept the bearings as nearly as possible. We found our teams about one and a half miles from the wagons, looking better than the morning before, as they had found plenty of fine marsh grass of good quality, which they could get by rooting a little. After reaching our wagons, we fed the teams some grain, and when ready to start we judged it to be about two o'clock P.M. We proceeded north, bearing a little west, following the trail about three and a half miles to where it crossed the stream that supplied Battees Lake. Here we were again obliged to cut and clear away the ice in order to effect a crossing. This was done with less difficulty than before, as the creek was smaller, but the land on the opposite side was low and marshy, and not frozen sufficiently hard to bear up the teams and wagons. In crossing one of my oxen was quite badly lamed. Proceeding about half a mile to where there were some Indian shanties and hay-stacks, we concluded, as it was nearly night, to leave our teams and try to get home once more. It was evident that my ox would be too lame to draw the load, so we got Mr. Hiram Parker, our nearest neighbor, to go and draw the load. It was very fortunate that we did so, for the ox was barely able to drag himself home. With careful attention he was all right in a few days. Leaving the teams at the stacks, we started home before sundown, so that we were enabled to arrive there about dark, very glad of the opportunity to rest a while. I very well recollect that mother remarked, when we had got the last of our goods unloaded, that she guessed I would be content to stop a while; to which I replied that in a few years I expected to move to my own place, and not to move any more except from a log house into a better one, to which opinion I continued to adhere.

"I will now pass on, merely saying that I continued to work for my father until the 1st of February, 1837, when I commenced the manufacture of stumps on my own place. My entire outfit consisted of one axe, one cross-cut saw, one hand-saw, and one nail-hammer; no other tools and no team. In three months I had chopped all the timber on twenty acres, piled the brush, and cut up the timber on six acres, ready for logging. This may seem pretty large to some, but I endeavored to attend strictly to my own business, and those who did so always succeeded in those days. On the 3d of September, 1839, our dear mother died of hemorrhage of the lungs. She had been for

some time subject to severe coughing-spells, and during one of them a blood-vessel was ruptured. She passed away, without speaking, within twenty minutes afterwards.

"About the 1st of January, 1840, in company with John Williams of Sharon, Washtenaw Co., Mich., I commenced building a saw-mill, which has since been known as the Hawley saw-mill. This for many years was not a profitable investment, as we were inexperienced in the business. We suffered a loss by the breaking away of the dam, but after a time we succeeded in getting some money out of it. It was, however, quite an accommodation to the community. After keeping bachelor's hall for fourteen months, during which time I built the saw-mill just spoken of, I concluded to unite my fortunes with those of Miss Lucy Ann Hicks, of Ingham, to whom I was married June 2, 1841. We lived together until the 18th of November, 1853, when she died of typhoid fever, having borne six children, one of whom died Oct. 13, 1845, aged one month and twenty-three days.

"On the 18th of November, 1854, I was married to Mrs. Charlotte I. Rolfe, who died March the 8th, 1859, having borne me one child. And here let me say that I have had for helpmates two of the best women it has been the misfortune of one man to lose.

"I have passed over some events that might prove interesting, and these I shall mention in a kind of review.

"In October, 1836, not being very busy, and hearing that one Samuel Bayliss, of our town, had a cross-cut saw for sale, and as one would come very handy in the woods, I took my axe and went over to see him. I told my errand just as the breakfast horn blew. 'Come,' said he, 'I will talk with you after breakfast.' Breakfast over we went to the woods and soon completed a bargain. I was to chop for him one acre, ready for logging, which included cutting down the timber, piling the brush, and chopping the timber up (except some very large, or the rail timber), and in return for this labor the saw became mine. I chopped this acre in four days, to Mr. Bayliss' entire satisfaction. It was a fair average of timber-land.

"In the winter of 1837, with the snow one and a half feet deep, and with the track but slightly broken, Ira Parker, a brother of the venerable 'Squire' Parker, who now lives on the hill east of my farm, and who is fourscore years of age, Daniel Searl (my first neighbor west), George Searl, Elisha Searl, and myself started early in the morning to go nine miles to help a Mr. Bartlett raise a log house,—the first house, I think, in what is now the town of Alabedon, and about two miles northeast of the old county-house. After completing the house-raising we started on our return home, where we arrived late in the evening, yet feeling as if we had done a neighbor a good turn. Mr. Bartlett, however, never settled on the land, as it lay far within the woods, and hearing of some government land in our neighborhood, he located eighty acres, upon which his son Lorenzo still lives. Mr. and Mrs. Bartlett have been dead several years.

"In the spring of 1837 there was every prospect of a scarcity of breadstuff. As the price of flour was almost daily coming up, we thought it best to secure a supply to last until harvest was over. We decided it would be best to go to Detroit as soon as the necessary means could be accumulated and a load made up. This took but a short time, as some neighbors wished to send along for some flour, and the roads were in such bad condition that six barrels made a good load. It took nine days to make the trip. The flour cost twelve dollars a barrel in Detroit. A part of the money paid for this flour I earned by chopping and logging at five shillings per day. Let some of the laboring people of the present day, who are not willing to work for two bushels of wheat a day in harvest, think of this and of flour being at this time worth twenty dollars a barrel in Mason.

"In the spring of 1837 Mason received quite an addition to its population in the persons of E. B. Dauforth, one of the proprietors of the place, Dr. Minos McRobert, Uncle George Webb, Nathaniel Blain, and others. In April of this year I had occasion to go to Leslie, and as it was several miles farther by the road, I thought I would attempt to go through the woods on my return. Soon after starting it commenced raining, and after raining considerably the sun shone for a moment, showing it was about setting, and that darkness would overtake me before I could get out of the woods. Again the whole horizon was almost instantly shut in with clouds and the rain began to fall. Making the best of what daylight was left, I hurried on, and soon found myself swamped, as it were, so far as getting home was concerned. As I was on the creek that ran into Mason, distant about two miles, I determined to attempt following it into the city. Mason at that time consisted of a clearing of twenty acres, a small



mill, and two log houses occupied by Lewis Lacey and Uncle Jim Blain. I had not proceeded far in my attempt to follow the creek when a misstep landed me in the stream up to my middle. Climbing out I went on quite slowly, as it was very dark. I had gone but a short distance when I again found myself floundering in the creek among a quantity of flood-wood, from which it was not very easy to extricate myself. Knowing that it was not far from the Hog's Back, which also led into Mason, I decided to follow this instead of the creek. I succeeded in following it the remainder of the distance to Mason. As it was raining and very dark I made very slow progress, being obliged to feel my way. Suddenly there came a sharp flash of lightning, when I discovered not more than twenty feet ahead some kind of an animal, but was unable to determine what it was. However, I started towards it, making about as much noise as I could, when it ran off, making a noise like that of a deer. Continuing my onward course, I soon discovered signs of the clearing previously mentioned, and found my way to Mr. Lacey's and was soon in bed with E. B. Danforth. This was about two o'clock in the morning. After enjoying a good nap and having breakfasted I started home, feeling quite well, although a trifle stiff from the wetting received the day before.

"The following incident will perhaps be relished by those who have a misanthropic side to their character. When the county was quite new, Mr. Enos Northrup had a piece of grass that he intended to mow for hay, but as the grass was light, he proposed to one Conrad Williams (who was a very good mower, but a little weak in some points) that if he would cut it and draw it from the field and put it in the barn he (Northrup) would give him two-thirds of it. When the hay was ready, Williams got my half brother, Manly Gray, to help draw it. Now, if any man in town enjoyed a joke it was Manly. Williams commenced dividing the hay in the cock, when my brother suggested that they should take it clean as they went, and thus save going over the ground the second time, to which Williams readily consented. When they had got about half the second load on, he began to see that they were going to get the whole of the hay and that there would be none left for Northrup. My brother assured him that it would be all right and a good joke on Northrup, so Williams took all the hay. Northrup saw Williams in the evening and inquired why he had taken all the hay. He replied that there was none for him. 'How is that?' said Northrup. 'Why, you know,' answered he, 'I was to have two-thirds of the hay or two loads to your one, and there was only *two-thirds of the whole of it*.' Northrup saw the joke and said no more, and Williams, turning to a bystander, said, 'Haven't we come it good?'"

Enos Northrup, in company with his brother, Cornelius Northrup, came to Michigan from Medina Co., Ohio, in the spring of 1830, and settled on Gull Prairie, in Kalamazoo County (township of Richland), where they were among the first settlers. Enos Northrup was then a boy, and lived with his brother; their parents were deceased. Cornelius never came to Ingham County to settle. Enos removed from Gull Prairie to Middlebury, Elkhart Co., Ind., where he remained two or three years, and in March, 1839, came to Vevay with his wife and settled on section 23, where he now lives. For a year or two, while working his place, he lived with Henry A. Hawley.

Mr. Northrup's brother Thomas settled in the township about 1841, having lived about a year at Kalamazoo village, and also for a time at Middlebury, Ind. Upon settling in Vevay he located on the farm next north of his brother. Both of these farms were in the woods when the Northrup brothers arrived, and were covered principally with a heavy growth of oak.

In the summer of 1831, while living on Gull Prairie, Enos Northrup loaded twenty-two bushels of wheat in his wagon, and started with that and an ox-team to mill, at Constantine, St. Joseph Co., about fifty miles away. There were no roads and no bridges, and it was necessary to ford

all the streams. By the second night after leaving home he had arrived within two or three miles of his destination, and stopped at a shanty into which a family was just moving. He turned his oxen loose—one wearing a bell—and slept on the ground. In the morning the oxen were missing. Two or three days were spent in looking for them, an Indian aiding him part of the time. He went to Notawasepee Prairie and then started back, inquiring everywhere for the lost oxen, and finally reached home, but found no cattle there, and could learn nothing about them. He had the same experience three times before finally finding them, spending nine days in the search and traveling 300 miles, besides expending five dollars in money, but at last discovered them within ten miles of home, and in time reached home with his grist, the family having used flour in his absence which was made by grinding wheat in a coffee-mill.

The saw-mill mentioned by Mr. Hawley was operated by him about fourteen years. The dam was washed away several times. The frame of the old mill is yet standing, but has been several times repaired and added to. The mill had a capacity for cutting about 200,000 feet per annum, with its one saw. The lumber used in many of the barns of the neighborhood and on the road to Dexter was sawed at this mill. One of these barns is that on the farm of Enos Northrup. On one occasion, having broken the saw in the mill, it was necessary to get a new one. Mr. Hawley did not happen to have sufficient money at the time, but procured the necessary amount of a man who owed him, walked to Jackson, purchased the saw and brought it home on his back, and the mill was running again within forty-eight hours after the old saw was broken.

Edwin Hubbard, from Steuben Co., N. Y., came with his parents to Salem, Washtenaw Co., Mich., about 1831, the family being one of the first to locate in that township. Mrs. Hubbard, Sr., died, and her husband went West, but returned to Michigan and died in Ingham County. About 1839, Mr. Hubbard came to Vevay with his brother Ira, and helped the latter build his shanty. Edwin purchased land from second hands, on section 35, and settled upon it about the 1st of January, 1841. No improvements had then been made on the place. Mr. Hubbard was at the time a single man and lived alone a short period on his place, boarding also, while working his place, with Mr. Gallup, who lived north of him. In July, 1843, he was married, and soon after settled on the place he now occupies, where he has since resided, with the exception of two years (1850 to 1852) spent in California.

Mrs. Hubbard, whose maiden name was Sargent, had come to the State in 1834 with her brother-in-law, Henry Fifield, from Essex Co., Mass., and located at Jackson. In October, 1836, Mr. Fifield and his family and Miss Sargent came to Ingham County and settled in the township of Vevay, south of Mason. Mr. Fifield was therefore one of the first settlers in the township. Their goods had been ferried across Grand River in a small "dug-out," at Freeman's, in Jackson County, and they were two days making the journey to their location in Vevay. After building his house Mr. Fifield had to wait until the river



ENOS NORTHRUP.



MRS. ENOS NORTHRUP.

## ENOS NORTHRUP.

Enos Northrup, one of the prominent citizens and old settlers of Vevay, was born in the town of Windham, Delaware Co., N. Y., Jan. 13, 1813. He was the youngest in the family of Enos and Elizabeth (Griffin) Northrup, which consisted of ten persons. His boyhood days were spent in the State of New York. At the age of seventeen he came to Michigan in company with an elder brother; they first settled in the town of Richland, Kalamazoo Co., where they purchased a new farm, and where they resided until 1837, at which time Enos was married to Miss Belinda Warner. Shortly after his marriage he and his young wife removed to Indiana, where he remained until 1839, when he came to Vevay and settled upon the farm where he now resides. Three years after his emigration Mrs. Northrup died, leaving two children, Henry J. and Edward. In 1856, Mr. Northrup was again married, to Miss

Julia A. Monroe. She was born in Pawlet, Rutland Co., Vt., in 1825, and came to Michigan in 1852.

The life of Mr. Northrup has been comparatively uneventful. For fifty years he has been a resident of the State. When he came to Michigan, Detroit had hardly reached the distinction of a village. Beneath his observation the State has been organized and developed, and he has witnessed the changes that have culminated in the present stage of advancement, and to such men the State is indebted for its present wealth and prosperity. He has followed to a successful termination the line of life marked out in his youth, and is classed among the successful and enterprising farmers of the county. He has perfected a valuable record, and is in every way worthy of the position he holds among the representative old settlers of Ingham County.



froze over before he dared to cross it and go back after lumber to finish with. From October to December, 1836, the family lived in the house without floor or chimney, having no opportunity sooner to procure lumber with which to build them.

Jasper Wolcott came about the same time as Mr. Field, and settled on section 20. In January, 1837, he was married to Miss Sargent, theirs being the first marriage which occurred in the township. The justice of the peace who married them was Joseph Bailey, of Jackson, afterwards State treasurer and a resident of Lansing, and he came on horseback from Jackson to perform the ceremony, having to remain over-night. Mr. Wolcott died in November, 1837, and was the first male person whose death occurred in the township, a Miss Rolfe having died the previous spring. When Mr. Wolcott died, his wife lay sick in the house, and could not be permitted to see him; but a son, Nelson Wolcott, born at that time, was given her to take the place of the husband she had lost, and this was the first birth of a white male child in town. The first white child born in the township was Hiram Parker's daughter, Mary, born the same year. Her death occurred about 1850. In July, 1843, Mrs. Wolcott was married to Edwin Hubbard.

Ira Hubbard, brother to Edwin, and also from Steuben Co., N. Y., came to Michigan about 1831, and in January, 1839, removed with his wife and one child, a young daughter, to Vevay and settled on the farm he now occupies. Edwin Hubbard came with them and helped build the shanty, but, as stated, did not settle in town until 1841. Another daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Ira Hubbard in January, 1841. When their shanty was built it was necessary to scrape away the snow in order to lay the lower logs. Ira Hubbard also went to California, and was gone nine months, returning with his brother Edwin to Michigan in 1852. Edwin had made the journey westward overland and Ira by water.

Alfred Gallup, from Leroy, Genesee Co., N. Y., settled in Vevay, with his wife and two children, in September, 1840. Rufus Freeman, a young man, accompanied them and purchased forty acres of land in the same locality, but after a short time he sold it to Mr. Gallup and moved away. The latter had purchased his land from second hands before leaving New York; no improvements had been made upon it. Mr. Gallup's wife died about 1846, and he was afterwards married again. He is now deceased, and his widow occupies the old place. His death occurred in the fall of 1879. His sister, now Mrs. Kendall, came in 1845 and kept house a year for her brother. In 1846 she was married to A. Y. Olds and settled on the place where she now lives. Mr. Olds had located in the township about 1838, and married Miss Gallup after the death of his first wife. He went to California with Ira Hubbard in 1851, and was gone two years. He died in Vevay in October, 1861, and his widow afterwards married Reuben Kendall, who died in 1874. Mrs. Kendall occupies the place she settled upon with Mr. Olds. It had been considerably improved before their marriage. The log house, with a frame addition, was used until 1870.

Benjamin F. Smith, formerly from the State of New York, and for some time a resident of South Lyons, Oak-

land Co., Mich. (possibly Salem, Washtenaw Co.), purchased land in Vevay in the spring of 1837, and settled upon it as soon as possible and commenced improvements. His wife had died before he came here, and some time afterwards he was married to a lady who had lived near his former home. Mr. Smith located on section 26 in Vevay, next north of A. Y. Olds. He lived but a few years after his marriage, and died in 1851. His widow became the wife of Jacob Dubois in 1852, and lived for a number of years in Bunker Hill township. Mr. Dubois had previously resided in Alaiedon, where he was an early settler, and where his first wife died.

Ziba Blood, from Springwater, Steuben Co., N. Y., came to Vevay in the spring of 1841, and made the first improvements on land he had purchased from second hands. His wife and five children accompanied him; one child was born after the family settled. Their home was on section 26, where one son, Marquis A. Blood, now lives. His parents are both deceased, and he is the only one of the family left in the township.

Abram Diamond, a native of Wayne Co., N. Y., and for a time a resident of Lancaster Co., Pa., emigrated to Michigan with his wife and two children in 1839, and located in Jackson County. In 1840 he came to Ingham County and purchased land, and in the spring of 1841 settled in what is now Ingham township, near the west line. In the spring of 1854 he removed to Vevay and located on the place now owned by his son, Andrew Diamond, where he and his wife both died, he in 1866 and she about 1869. Andrew Diamond was born in Jackson Co., Mich., about 1840, during the residence of the family there.

Almon M. Chapin, a native of Massachusetts, and for some time a resident of Livingston Co., N. Y. (had lived also in Onondaga County), left the latter State with his family in December, 1842, and came with teams through Northern Ohio to Michigan, the trip occupying eighteen days. The household goods had been sent by water to Detroit. The family arrived in Vevay on or about the 1st of January, 1843, and moved into a log house which had been built by William Austin and was then vacant. The snow lay very deep on the ground, and, soon after they occupied the house and built a fire therein, the melting snow broke down the roof. It was repaired, and the family lived in the house until the following October, when they moved into a frame house, which is now the rear portion of the dwelling occupied by Mr. Chapin's widow and family. The fine grove in front of the house at present consists of natural trees, which were left purposely when the place was first occupied. A burning log-heap in front of the house destroyed a portion of them (the trees being then but saplings), but enough were preserved to make a beautiful grove, which is now the pride of the locality. Mr. Chapin was a model citizen, and one of the most prominent in the township. His death occurred on the 5th of September, 1878, in his home at Chapin's Station, or "Eden."

Jonathan B. Chapin, M.D., now of Battle Creek, Calhoun Co., settled in Vevay previous to the arrival of his cousin, A. M. Chapin, and was an early school-teacher in the Rolfe settlement. He had studied medicine in the State of New York. He cleared up a large farm, and lived

in the township until about 1855, when he removed to Olivet, Eaton Co., and afterwards to Battle Creek. Dr. Chapin was very prominent in the township, and was an esteemed citizen, as, indeed, was each member of the Chapin family.

#### EDEN POST-OFFICE.

was established in the neighborhood of 1844, with William Hopkins as first postmaster, the location being west of what is now the station of the same name. Almon M. Chapin was postmaster for some years after the office was removed to the station, and the present incumbent is S. S. Dewey.

#### EDEN STATION.

which is located on sections 28 and 33, near the Chapin homestead, was formerly known as Chapin's. The name *Eden* is appropriate, however, as the vicinity is one of great beauty, and here are found some of the finest farms in the township. The place at present contains a store, a post-office, two blacksmith-shops, and a shoe-shop. Considerable business is also done in the line of grain-buying and shipping, two small elevators having been built for its accommodation.

The following appear on the assessment-rolls for 1844, as the resident taxpayers in that year in the township of Vevay:

Asa Dubois, Horton & Shafer, Peter Linderman, W. H. Horton, Nelson Hartwick, Hiram Bristol, William F. Near, Jason B. Packard, John Rayner, Elisha R. Searl, George Searl, John Coatsworth, Hiram Parker, Isaac Chandler, John Royston, Henry Quarry, Charles Briggs, Caleb T. Briggs, William Kirby, Zebulon Eggleston, Benjamin F. Smith, Ariel Y. Olds, Ira Hubbard, Amadon Holden, Lewis F. Olds, James Rundell, Edwin Hubbard, Alfred F. Gallup, John Hubbard, Enos B. Smith, Edward H. Hurd, Abner Bartlett, Enos Northrup, Charles Gray, Theron W. Searl, Henry A. Hawley, Hawley & Williams, Ira Chandler, John Chandler, Daniel Searl, Asa Hill, Stephen Hare, Charles Connard, Ira Rolfe, Norman Holt, Marshall Walker, Page & Smith, Chauncey Page, Lorenzo Daggett, Almon M. Chapin, Levi Chapin, Sampson Phelps, Ransom Surrarer, Adna Eggleston & Co., Adna Eggleston, Ebenezer Austin, J. W. Hopkins, Joseph Hopkins, Cyrus Austin, Nathan Rolfe, Lewis Reynolds, Horace Reynolds, Ira Hare, Watson Rolfe, Benjamin Rolfe, Carlos Rolfe, Oramel Rolfe, Orrin Miner, Joseph Miner, Henry Fifield, J. S. Norton, J. B. Chapin, Thomas Tolman, Emmons White, E. B. Danforth & Co., Orson Butler, Nathan Rolfe, administrator.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

By an act of the Legislature approved March 6, 1838, that portion of the county of Ingham designated on the United States survey as township No. 2 north, of range No. 1 west, formerly a part of Aurelius, was set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Vevay, and it was directed that the first township meeting be held at the public-house in Mason.\* The township records contain the following account of the first town-meeting:

"At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Vevay, County of Ingham, State of Michigan, held on the 2d day of April, 1838, for the purpose of organizing the aforesaid township, and choosing township officers,

"*Resolved*, That Minos McRobert be Moderator; Anson Jackson,

\* This was probably the house of James Blain, as there was no regular "tavern" in the place until 1839, when George W. Shafer completed and opened the "Mason Exchange." Blain's house was of necessity a "public-house," and he kept land-lookers and travelers because there was no one else to do so.

Clerk; Hiram Converse, Hiram Parker, B. F. Smith, Inspectors of Election.

"*Resolved*, That there be two Constables, two Fence Viewers, two Pound Masters, and three Assessors.

"The following officers were elected by ballot:

"Peter Linderman, Supervisor.

"Anson Jackson, Township Clerk.

"Ira Rolfe, Minos McRobert, A. Bartlett, Assessors.

"Peter Linderman, Hiram Converse, Hiram Parker, Benjamin Rolfe, Justices of the Peace.

"Henry A. Hawley, Collector.

"Hiram Austin, Benjamin F. Smith, Anson Jackson, Commissioners of Highways.

"John Daggett, Henry A. Hawley, Constables.

"Benjamin Rolfe, George Searl, Directors of the Poor.

"Nathan Rolfe, Minos McRobert, W. H. Horton, School Inspectors.

"Hinman Hurd, E. R. Searl, Fence Viewers.

"E. R. Searl, H. A. Hawley, E. B. Danforth, H. Austin, L. Daggett, B. F. Smith, Overseers of Highways.

"*Resolved*, That there be a bounty on wolves of two dollars, if killed by a citizen of the township.

"*Resolved*, That a lawful fence be four and a half feet high.

"*Resolved*, That swine shall not be free commoners."

It was also resolved to hold the next election at the school-house in the village of Mason. The following is a list of the principal officers of the township from 1839 to 1879, inclusive:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1839-40, Charles Gray; 1841, Wright Horton; 1842-43, Peter Linderman; 1844, Hiram Parker; 1845, Peter Linderman; 1846, George W. Shafer; 1847-48, Peter Linderman; 1849, George W. Shafer; 1850, Henry A. Hawley; 1851, Anson Jackson; 1852, Almon M. Chapin; 1853, Amos E. Steele; 1854, Joseph L. Huntington; 1855, George W. Shafer; 1856, William H. Horton; 1857, George W. Shafer; 1858-59, James Fuller; 1860, William H. Horton; 1861-62, Rosalvo F. Griffin; 1863, Peter Lowe; 1864, John Coatsworth; 1865-67, Perry Henderson; 1868-70, William W. Root; 1871, Rosalvo F. Griffin; 1872-73, William W. Root; 1874, Alexander Bush; 1875, Allen Rowe; 1876, James Fuller; 1877-78, William H. Horton; 1879, Lyman Minar.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1839-40, Zaccheus Barnes; 1841-42, George W. Shafer; 1843, Wm. Hammond; 1844-45, George W. Shafer; 1846, John H. Child; 1847-48, John W. Longyear; 1849, Samuel W. Hammond; 1850, George W. Shafer; 1851, Amos E. Steele; 1852-53, George W. Shafer; 1854-55, William Sweet; 1856, Joseph C. Obeare; 1857-58, Luther B. Huntton; 1859, Charles H. Rea; 1860, David W. Halstead; 1861-62, Henry Linderman; 1863, William H. Smith; 1864, John H. Sayers; 1865, William Sweet; 1866-67, Andrew D. Tubbs; 1868, Alexander Gunn; 1869, George W. Sackrider; 1870, Henry M. Williams; 1871, Daniel J. Griffin; 1872, Elias Culver; 1873-74, Henry H. Cook; 1875-76, Orville F. Miller; 1877-78, Frank White; 1879, Julius W. Chapin.

#### TREASURERS.

1839, Peter Linderman; 1840, Freeman Wilson; 1841-42, Hiram Converse; 1843, Joseph Hopkins; 1844-45, James Turner; 1846, Isaac C. Page; 1847, Asa Hill; 1848, Joseph Hopkins; 1849-50, Arnold Walker; 1851, Almon M. Chapin; 1852-53, George Belcher; 1854, George D. Pease; 1855, Ira O. Darling; 1856, James D. Hulse; 1857, Barney Holmes; 1858, Peter L. Rose; 1859, Ariel Y. Olds; 1860, George D. Pease; 1861-63, John M. Dresser; 1864-65, David W. Halstead; 1866, Isaac W. Horton; 1867, Frederick P. Moody; 1868-69, William W. Van Vrankin; 1870, Alonzo S. Nichols; 1871-73, Alexander Bush; 1874-76, John M. Dresser, Sr.; 1877, S. S. Dewey; 1878, Simeon N. Rolfe; 1879, Robert R. Young.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1839, John W. Burchard, Nathan Rolfe; 1840, Hiram Parker; 1841, Benjamin F. Smith, Watson Rolfe; 1842, Jason B. Packard; 1843, Isaac Hammond; 1844, Benjamin F. Smith; 1845, Hiram



COL. GEO. W. SHAFER.



MRS. DEBORAH A. SHAFER.

### COL. GEORGE W. SHAFER.

Col. George W. Shafer, the pioneer merchant of Mason, and whose name is so prominently connected with many of the initial events in its history, was born in the town of Colchester, Delaware Co., N. Y., Sept. 1, 1816. His father, Deacon Henry Shafer, was a native of Dutchess County, from whence he removed to Colchester a short time previous to the birth of our subject. He was a farmer of some prominence in that locality, and wherever known was highly esteemed for his integrity of character. He was a deacon in the Baptist Church, and an exemplary man in all respects. George remained at home until he attained his twenty-first year. He received such advantages for education as were afforded by the primitive schools of that day, but what he failed to obtain from books was more than compensated for in the possession of a robust constitution and a strong pair of hands inured to habits of industry. In the spring of 1839, in company with his partner, Freeman Wilson, he came to Mason and established the first store in the place. The goods were brought from New York and were a general assortment of everything needed in a new country. They

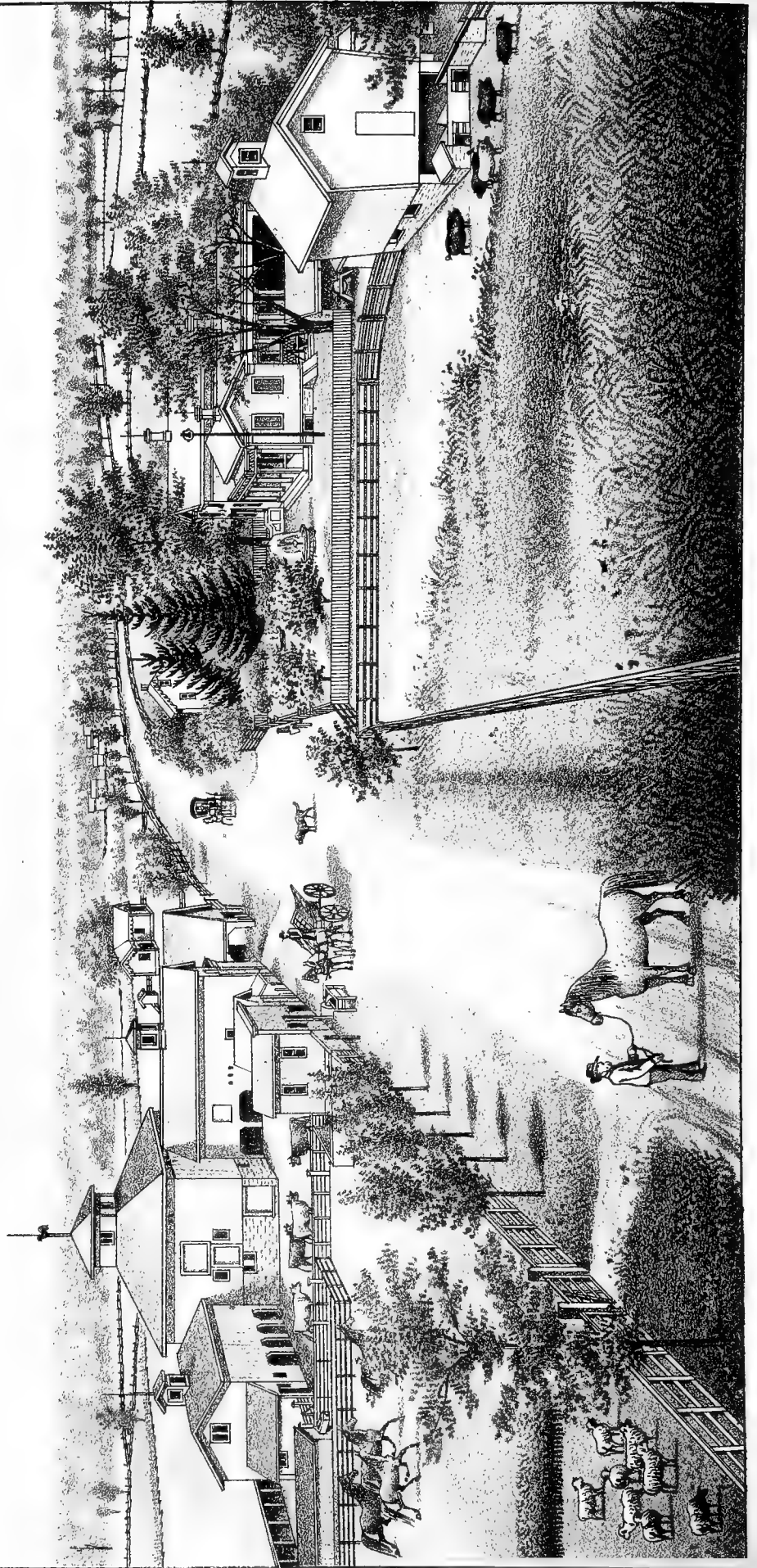
continued in trade about two years; during this time they built a hotel which was undoubtedly the first house of entertainment in the county. They took possession in December, 1839, and the opening was celebrated by a grand New Year's ball, which was the first event of the kind in the county. The colonel was a success as a landlord, and he continued in the business until about 1852, when he commenced the improvement of his farm, which was located by his father in 1836. On this farm he has since resided. The colonel has always taken an interest in military and political matters, although he has never striven for prominence in either direction. He was commissioned colonel of militia by Governor Barry, and took an active part in the formation of the "Curtenius Guards."

In July, 1845, he was married to Deborah A. Horton, of Colchester, Delaware Co., N. Y., where she was born in March, 1813; she came to Michigan in 1837. Both are prominent members of the Baptist Church, and are in every way worthy of the prominent position they hold among the early settlers of Mason.









RESIDENCE OF H.A. HAWLEY, VEVAY TR INGHAM CO. MICH.

Bristol, Peter Lowe, Adna Eggleston; 1846, Hiram Bristol; 1847, Peter Lowe; 1848, Isaac W. Horton; 1849, Hiram Parker; 1850, John W. Phelps; 1851, Hiram Bristol; 1852, Isaac W. Horton; 1853, Griffin Paddock; 1854, David W. Halstead; 1855, Hiram Bristol; 1856, Hiram Hodges; 1857, D. L. Cady, A. E. Steele; 1858, A. E. Steele, C. Calkins; 1859, Arnold Walker; 1860, George A. Hall; 1861, Wm. H. Horton, Thomas Northrup, Henry L. Henderson; 1862, Amos E. Steele; 1863, P. Linderman, B. B. Holmes; 1864, John W. Seely; 1865, L. H. Felcher, H. Bristol, Charles C. Rolfe; 1866, A. O. Millsbaugh, J. B. Dwinell; 1867, Mason D. Chatterton; 1868, Hiram Bristol; 1869, Amos E. Steele; 1870, Henry Jones; 1871, William H. Francis; 1872, Samuel W. Hammond; 1873, Amos E. Steele; 1874, O. F. Miller, J. P. Reed; 1875, H. C. Rowe, F. L. Wilson, Edward Swift; 1876, F. L. Wilson; 1877, Edward Swift; 1878, O. F. Miller, H. J. Van Buren; 1879, H. C. Rowe, James H. Irish.

The officers elected in 1880 are the following:

Supervisor, Lucius H. Ives; Township Clerk, Julius W. Chapin; Treasurer, Robert R. Young; Justice of the Peace, James H. Irish; Superintendent of Schools, W. Asa Rowe; School Inspector, B. B. Noyes; Commissioner of Highways, Leonard S. Bates; Drain Commissioner, Loren Sweet; Constables, R. Castor, L. Ellsworth, S. Booth, F. Minar.

#### SCHOOLS.

A small log school-house was built at the Rolfe settlement about 1840, and a few pupils attended the school

which was taught in it. The first teacher was very probably Miss Lucy Rolfe, daughter of Jonathan Rolfe, she being a popular teacher in the neighborhood. Her father did not come here, and she remained for only a comparatively short time.

In what is now District No. 5, in the east part of town, Helen Lowell taught a summer school in 1845, and Mrs. Horton in the winter following. A log school-house had been built, and school had been kept in it for two or three years previously.

In what is now District No. 6, Elizabeth Marshall taught, in the winter of 1846-47, the first school in the district. A frame school-house was used, which now answers for a shop on the farm of Adelbert A. Hawley.

The following items are gathered from the report of the township school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of districts in township (whole, 4; fractional, 4)... | 8         |
| “ children in township of school age.....                    | 330       |
| “ children in attendance for year.....                       | 274       |
| “ school-houses, all frame.....                              | 8         |
| “ seatings in same.....                                      | 401       |
| Value of school property.....                                | \$3425.00 |
| Number of teachers employed (males, 2; females, 20).....     | 22        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$220; females, \$844.80).....       | \$1064.80 |
| Total expenditures for year.....                             | 1855.82   |

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



MRS. HENRY A. HAWLEY.



HENRY A. HAWLEY.

#### HENRY A. HAWLEY.

Henry A. Hawley, one of the earliest pioneers of Ingham County, was born at Winfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y., Nov. 19, 1815. His father, Stephen Hawley, was a native of Amsterdam, N. Y., but was of Scottish stock. His mother, Olive Warner, was born in Connecticut, but removed when young to Herkimer Co., N. Y., where she married Stephen Hawley. He died in early manhood,

leaving her with two sons, Henry and Calvin. She afterwards married Charles Gray, and had three children,—Eliza, Manly, and Emeline. She was of Welsh descent, and transmitted to her son the sturdy virtues and inflexible courage of her ancestral race. This inheritance enabled him successfully to utilize the strength of his muscle and the energy of his brain in subduing the stubborn enemies that confront the pioneer at every step. On the 3d of Septem-

ber, 1839, she died of hemorrhage of the lungs, and the younger son died some years later of consumption.

In the summer of 1834, Henry A. Hawley, in company with his mother and her family, came to Lenawee County, Michigan Territory, where they remained until June, 1836, when they resolved to try their fortunes in a still newer locality. They finally secured government land, Mr. Hawley selecting the half-section which forms his present home. After enduring fatigue, exposures, and dangers which must have discouraged any but the bravest hearts, they set up their household goods in a rude shanty in the wilderness, which for a time made a home for all; but Mr. Hawley at once began vigorous work upon his own farm. Forty-five years of thrift and industry have transformed it into broad, handsome fields, ornamented with hedges, and made productive by careful tillage, thorough fertilizing and underdraining, and other appliances of modern science. The little shanty soon gave place to a log house, and later that was replaced by a pleasant farm-house, with ample out-buildings.

June 2, 1841, Mr. Hawley was married to Miss Lucy Ann Hicks. To this union six children were born,—Olive L., March 11, 1841; Calvin A., Nov. 3, 1843; Eleonora, Aug. 21, 1845; Delora B., Oct. 22, 1847; Adelbert S., May 23, 1851; Anna E., March 25, 1853. Of these children three are now living. Eleonora died in infancy; Calvin died of diphtheria and measles, May 27, 1862, being at the time of his death a member of the Sophomore class at the Michigan Agricultural College; Delora died Jan. 24, 1868, of consumption. Olive was married Dec. 24, 1863, to John L. Diamond, who died Aug. 10, 1870, leaving three children,—Lottie, Henry, and Willie. Anna was married Oct. 16, 1876, to Marcus K. Preston, and lives on a farm in Grass Lake. Adelbert remains at the old homestead, having charge of the farm.

Mr. Hawley has always been active in urging improvements, and has contributed generously, both in money and labor, to any enterprise that he deemed beneficial to the community. Where the public welfare seemed to demand it, he has consulted neither comfort nor convenience, but has worked with a strong and willing hand. Since attaining his majority, he has never failed to present himself at the polls on election day, always casting his vote with the same party,—old-line Whig and Republican. His religious faith has always been of the truly liberal type.

Lucy A. Hicks was born at Homer, Cortland Co., N. Y., Aug. 23, 1818. Her father, Deacon Zephaniah Hicks, came to Ingham County in the early days of its settlement, and died here at a good old age, having always been a much-esteemed and useful citizen. Mrs. Hawley was a woman of quiet, domestic tastes, but eminently endowed with those qualities that make a prosperous, happy home. While cheerfully working with her husband to gain for their family such comforts as a new country denies to any but the most diligent, she sympathized with his public spirit, and freely joined in his charities and hospitalities. She was a woman of strong religious convictions, being an active member of the Baptist Church, and living in strict conformity to her belief. She died on the 18th of November, 1853, of typhoid fever.

In the autumn of 1854—October 18th—Mr. Hawley was married to Mrs. Rolfe, formerly Charlotte I. Chapin. She was born at Camillus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., May 17, 1820. Her girlhood was mostly passed in Livingston Co., N. Y., whither her father removed while she was a child. In the winter of 1842–43 she came with her brother, A. M. Chapin, to Vevay, Ingham Co., Mich., and immediately began teaching in the Rolfe district. Oct. 30, 1844, she was married to Carlos Rolfe, of Vevay, who died Sept. 25, 1847, leaving one son, who died in childhood. Soon after the death of her husband she took up her broken work, proving a competent and efficient teacher. With the interruption of a single season, when she taught in Stockbridge, she presided over the Mason school for twelve consecutive terms, gaining life-long friends among pupils and patrons. When she entered the family of Mr. Hawley she carried with her the fruit of wide experience and culture, and became to his children a mother indeed, as well as an invaluable helper and teacher. Those who knew her during the later years of her life know that she discharged her duty to her adopted family with singular faithfulness and devotion. The following incident will illustrate her spirit: An acquaintance inquired which of the two little girls she was leading by the hand was her own. "They are both mine" was the answer that silenced further question. There was no place where she was not a welcome visitor, and many among the sick, the afflicted, and the poor had occasion for life-long gratitude. Her strong character, great will-force, and sympathetic nature gave her a wide influence in the society which she had helped to mould, while her liberal religious ideas, reared as she was in the Universalist faith, leavened her whole life with charity, and tempered every duty to her cheerful acceptance. Mrs. Hawley died March 8, 1869, leaving one daughter, Claribel, who was born March 26, 1857, and was married July 28, 1878, to Orr Schurtz, a graduate of Michigan University, class of 1878.

The early settlers of the country will recall with satisfaction the generous welcome they always received at the Hawley home, whether they came to its doors as weary wayfarers or as trusted friends. The shadows of death and domestic calamity have often fallen upon it, but it will long be remembered as one of the pleasantest landmarks of pioneer life.

#### ALMON MORRIS CHAPIN.\*

Chicopee, Mass., is known as the headquarters of the Chapin family in America, Deacon Samuel Chapin, with his eight sons, having settled there about the middle of the seventeenth century, or more than two hundred years ago. All of the Chapin name trace their ancestry to this place.

Levi Chapin, father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Chicopee, April 3, 1787. He was a man of considerable enterprise, and lived an active life. He built the first cotton-factory in Chicopee, in 1813. He also built the upper ten locks on the Blackstone Canal, between Worcester, Mass., and Providence, R. I. Removing to

\* Mostly by Rev. Augusta J. Chapin.

Onondaga Co., N. Y., in the autumn of 1818, he became an extensive contractor on the public works of the State, and also of the adjacent province of Canada.

New York was then "The West." In the fall of 1844 he became a second time a pioneer, and settled on the farm in Vevay now owned by W. H. Horton. When the State capital was located at Lansing, he transformed his house (located about halfway between Jackson and Lansing) into a hotel. Here he and his good wife, Achsah Smith, also a native of Chicopee, furnished a restful welcome and good cheer to the multitudes who traveled the almost impassable roads to Lansing. He died Jan. 10, 1867, the tenth anniversary of the death of his wife.

Almon Morris Chapin, the oldest son of Levi, was born in Chicopee, Nov. 25, 1810. Removing with his parents to Onondaga Co., N. Y., in the autumn of 1818, he was educated at the Onondaga Academy and at the Skaneateles Seminary. Leaving school, he took a course of medical study, but, on account of failing health, abandoned the purpose of entering the profession. A few years were spent clerking in Rochester, and then he went into mercantile business in Lakeville, Livingston Co., N. Y. July 6, 1835, he married Miss Jane Pease, of Livonia, N. Y., who survives him. In December, 1842, he removed to Michigan, and settled on the farm in Vevay where he resided at the time of his death, Sept. 5, 1878. The journey from Livonia, Livingston Co., N. Y., to Vevay, Ingham Co., Mich., was made by Mr. Chapin and his family overland, and consumed eighteen days. The household goods, tools, etc., were sent by water from Buffalo to Detroit.

The family consisted of Mr. Chapin and his wife, with four small children,—the eldest of whom was but six years of age,—Levi Chapin, Jr., a younger brother, Charlotte I. Chapin, a sister, and also an orphaned nephew of Mrs. Chapin, who was reared in the family. This rather large party, mounted in a covered wagon and drawn by a four-horse team, formed no uncommon spectacle in those days. By an ingenious contrivance known to pioneers, the spacious vehicle was drawn first upon runners and then upon wheels, according as the roads were found with or without snow. The route lay through Buffalo, Erie, Cleveland, Toledo, and, on entering Michigan, through Blissfield, Adrian, Jackson, and thence northward to the then famous "Rolfe settlement." The weary travelers found a shelter that first night under the hospitable roof of Ira Rolfe, and the next day moved into an abandoned log house on the lot adjoining the Chapin homestead. A roaring fire was made in the great fireplace and a stove set up, when soon, the supporting ice melting away, the roof yielded to the great weight of snow upon it, the top logs rolled off and the roof fell in. Fortunately no one was hurt, though Charlotte, who had just come down from the chamber, and some neighbors standing outside, had a very narrow escape. The neighbors, who had come from miles around to welcome and help the new-comers, now set to work with a will to repair the damage. Mrs. Chapin and the children found a refuge in the nearest cabin, and in a day or two a new roof was in place. The family occupied this old log house until October following, when they moved into the new frame house which Mr. Chapin had built during the summer.

Mr. Chapin was never strong physically, and he came into the wilderness wholly unaccustomed to manual labor. Still he adapted himself to circumstances, and, though he could never chop, he found plenty to do. The toils and privations of pioneer life were endured by him with never-failing cheerfulness, and through many vicissitudes of life he maintained unfaltering courage and hope, finding always a bright side to every cloud and something to enjoy and be thankful for under all circumstances.

A marked feature of his character was his love of trees, flowers, and all beautiful things. Moved by this spirit, he made his home one of the most pleasant and comfortable in the county. He was distinguished also for his mental endowments and culture. He habitually pursued a wide range of reading, and kept himself in hearty sympathy with whatever was for the good of society and the advancement of the world, never mourning for the "good old times," but looking hopefully to the future.

He was always actively interested in education, and at times, both in early life and later, he entered the school-room as a teacher. His own children are largely indebted for their education to his personal instruction, especially in mathematics and language.

One of the early settlers of Ingham County, Mr. Chapin was identified with all its growth and public work. From time to time he held the various offices in the gift of the township, and discharged their duties faithfully. He was connected—generally in some official capacity—with the Ingham County Agricultural Society, and with the Farmers' Club, from their very beginning; also with other similar organizations which have done so much to develop the agricultural interests of this part of the State. He was secretary of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company for several years, and managed its complicated affairs with signal ability.

Mr. Chapin was from early life a believer in the Universalist view of the Christian faith, and of this Church he was for many years a member.

The entire family of Mr. Chapin consisted of eleven children, of whom seven are now living,—Henry L. and Julius W. in Ingham County; Clarence W. and Merriek W. in Montcalm County; A. M. Chapin, Jr., the oldest son, in Denver, Col.; and two daughters, Miss Augusta J. Chapin, who came with her parents to the township in which she now resides, and Mrs. Belle Corey, of Stanton, Montcalm Co., who was born in Ingham County. The members of the family residing at Stanton are prominent bankers of that place.

Miss Augusta J. Chapin was for five years a student at Olivet College, and subsequently for a year at the Michigan Female College at Lansing. She was for some time a prominent educator in this portion of the State, one year of her time being spent as principal of the North Lansing Union School. For twenty-one years she has labored in the ministry, in the Universalist field, and in 1863 she was ordained at Lansing. She has preached at Lansing, San Francisco, and numerous other places, and been settled as pastor of churches at Iowa City, Iowa, Milwaukee, Wis., Pittsburgh, Pa., and Aurora, Ill., the latter having been her latest charge.



JOSEPH L. HUNTINGTON,

one of the pioneers of Ingham County, and for many years one of its substantial men, was born at Hinesburg, Vt., Nov. 16, 1800, and died at Mason, Mich., March 19, 1874. He was descended from Puritan ancestors, and was able to trace his genealogy through eight generations to Simon and Margaret Huntington, English Puritans or Non-Conformists, who emigrated to this country in 1633, and, according to family tradition, confirmed by what is known of the first and second generations following and their religious notions, to escape from the religious intolerance under Charles I. and the high-handed persecutions under the administration of Archbishop Laud in Church affairs during a part of that reign.

The earliest recorded mention of the name in this country is of this family, contained in the old church records of Roxbury, Mass., and in the hand-writing of the Rev. John Elliot himself, the pastor of that early church. It is, however, certain that Norwich, Conn., where many of the name still reside, soon became, and has ever since been regarded as, the family homestead.\* And through the laborious research of Rev. E. B. Huntington, of Stamford, Conn., the family historian, it is possible to say that all who bear the name in this country, with very few ascertained exceptions, are descended from this early Puritan family.

Not unnaturally, in a family whose genealogy is so well ascertained and preserved, Mr. Huntington was able to point to many persons among his ancestors, as well as among living relations, conspicuous in the various professions and industries of life, notably in the ministry, as well as those distinguished for learning and patriotism. A few names may be here mentioned, among others Daniel Huntington, the distinguished American artist, for many years president

of the National Academy of Design, and author of many paintings of more than national fame, among many others "Mrs. Washington's Reception," otherwise known as the "Republican Court;" Judge Elisha M. Huntington, United States judge in Indiana; Samuel Huntington, chief justice and afterwards Governor of Ohio, and who, from the organization of the Territory of Michigan in 1805, was appointed by President Jefferson the first judge of its Supreme Court, but which he declined; Samuel Huntington, of Norwich, Conn., chief justice and several times Governor of his State, prominent during the Revolution as a defender of its principles, a member and for some time president of the Continental Congress, and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Nor did Maj.-Gen. Jabez Huntington, of the same place, bear a less important part during the Revolution, or Judge Benjamin Huntington, though a young man at the commencement of the Revolution.

Mr. Huntington, the subject of this sketch, was the eldest son of Deacon Jonathan Huntington. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to the trade of a tanner, which he acquired about the time he attained his twenty-first year. For two or three years thereafter he followed his trade, working at Hinesburg, Vt., and at Hatfield, Mass. Jan. 16, 1823, he was married to Miss Minerva, daughter of Gilbert and Susannah (Ruggles) Barto, of the latter place, and the two removed to Washington, Berkshire Co., Mass., where Mr. Huntington followed his trade. In the spring of 1825 they removed to Hinesburg, Vt., at which place, and at Starksboro', he followed the same vocation until the fall of 1831, when they removed to Ludlowville, Tompkins Co., N. Y., at which place he made the acquaintance of John M. French, Sr., now living at Lansing, Mich., and between the two a warm friendship sprang up, which continued unbroken for forty years, and until the death of Mr. Huntington.

They were for a time partners at this place in carrying on the business of tanning leather. In the spring of 1838 they decided to remove to the new State of Michigan.

Mr. French was possessed of lands in the town of Aurelius, Ingham Co., although neither town nor county was then organized. But Mr. Huntington was less fortunate: the demands of a large and increasing family had prevented the accumulation of much means, and the little that had been treasured up was invested in business, and being converted into money was found to be of questionable sufficiency to prepare for and make the journey with his family (wife and six children); but the removal being decided upon it was not in his nature to look back, and the journey was undertaken, Mr. French agreeing to supply any deficiency necessary to make the journey as far as Grand River. At Detroit, his money being exhausted, the sum of fifty dollars was borrowed of Mr. French, and the journey continued by rail to Ypsilanti, then the western terminus of the Michigan Central Railroad, and from thence by teams employed for the purpose, and much of the way by roads cut through the forests. May 7, 1838, the party arrived upon the "Montgomery Plains," where the lands of Mr. French were located. Here we find Mr. and Mrs. Huntington, with six dependent children, none of sufficient

\* Two of the sons of Simon and Margaret and their families were of the colony who founded the town—now the beautiful and wealthy city—of Norwich, in 1660.







John Bayner



MRS. JOHN RAYNER.



age to be of assistance, without money, or home, or lands, and, aside from Mr. French, whose family were to come later, strangers in a strange land, but in the prime of life. Mr. Huntington was possessed of good health, a strong constitution, hands inured to habits of industry, and determined purposes, which were their sole reliance in the new country. No time was lost; a temporary shanty was at once erected, and twenty days later a log house was made to appear, and sufficiently large to meet the imperative demands of two families. Soon after, under a partnership arrangement with Mr. French, a tannery and shoe-shop were erected. The tannery was soon abandoned as unprofitable, but the business of making and selling boots and shoes was continued some four or five years, during which time Mr. Huntington purchased and paid for one hundred acres of timbered land, and in 1841 moved upon it and commenced the business of clearing up a new farm.

In the fall of 1846 he was elected sheriff, and re-elected in 1848, at which latter time he removed to Mason and became the keeper of the first jail erected in the county.

In 1847, upon the location of the State capital at Lansing, Mr. Huntington, with John M. French, Sr., and Judge Richard M. Ferris, were appointed commissioners to appraise the newly-platted city lots on the State lands preparatory to offering the same for sale, not below the appraised valuation. As speculation in lots ran high the duty became a difficult one, but was so discharged that but few lots were at the time taken for purposes of speculation.

In 1850 he commenced the boot and shoe business in Mason, and from this time to his death he was identified with the interests of the place, his business, nearly all of this time, being conducted in partnership with his son, Collins D., under the firm-name of J. L. & C. D. Huntington. For about one and a half years, in 1861 and 1862, his business was removed to Eaton Rapids, where he resided during the time. For some ten years prior to his death the business of the partnership was milling.

Mrs. Huntington died Dec. 16, 1862, and Mr. Huntington was married to Mrs. Caroline E. Royce, of Dansville, Mich., who died June 16, 1870.

Mr. Huntington was ever active in all public affairs. In politics, a lifelong Democrat. In religious sentiment, a Universalist. He took a special interest in the affairs of the Ingham County Pioneer Society, as well as the one in Eaton County, in the organization of both of which it is understood he participated. He was buried with Masonic honors, Hon. O. M. Barnes, acting Master of the lodge, reading an interesting paper on the life and character of the deceased.

#### JOHN RAYNER.

Mr. Rayner was the youngest son in a family of eight children of William and Susannah Wisner Rayner. The father, whose birth occurred at Fishkill, on the Hudson, Dec. 14, 1759, followed agricultural pursuits, and was a

soldier in the war of the Revolution. He was a man of strongly marked character, and of indomitable and imperious will, no doubt acquired and fostered by his early associations as a slaveholder. He removed to Orange Co., N. Y., where his son John, the subject of this biography, was born, Jan. 5, 1804. John spent his early years upon the paternal estate, having received such an education as was afforded by the primitive schools of the day. During this period he developed much perception and shrewdness, but failed to evince those habits of industry which are usually the forerunners of future success. Having been somewhat impatient of restraint, he bade adieu to the scenes of his youth at the age of twenty-six and located upon an uncleared farm in Cayuga Co., N. Y., owned by his father. He converted the wood, with which the land was well stocked, into charcoal, which was disposed of to the State prison at Auburn, and made the business exceedingly lucrative. During the year 1835 he was married to Miss Emily Meach, of Brutus, Cayuga Co., whose birth occurred Oct. 17, 1817. Her father was a pioneer of the county,—a farmer of industrious habits and much influence. Mrs. Rayner was a lady of polished manners, of much amiability of disposition, and possessing all those traits which rendered her, as mother, friend, and Christian woman, the ideal head of the household. Eight children constituted their family circle, and were named, in the order of their ages, William H., Susan A., John, Jr., Aaron J., Emma O., Charles B., Barney C., and Charles J. In 1839, in company with his father-in-law, Mr. Rayner came West on a tour of observation and purchased several tracts of land in Ingham County. The following year he left Auburn with his family, consisting of Mrs. Rayner, William H., Susan, and John W., in a one-horse wagon for the pioneer home in the wilds of Ingham County, where he established himself on the farm now owned by his son, William H. Here he resided until his removal to Mason, where he built and occupied the fine brick residence now the home of his son, William H. In 1843 he became an extensive dealer in tax-lands, and a very successful operator. The money thus acquired was loaned by him and accumulated until Mr. Rayner, at his death, was regarded as among the most opulent men of the county of Ingham. An extract from a recently-published biography affords a clear insight into his character: "But whatever eccentricities or foibles he may have possessed, he had certainly bluff and hearty ways, and was not without generosity and hospitality, which rendered him an acceptable neighbor and friend. In all the early trials incident to the settlement of a new country none took a more active part than he, and no name will stand out more conspicuously in the history of Mason than his." The death of Mr. Rayner occurred at Mason, May 18, 1879, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. His career illustrates in a marked degree the success which it is possible to attain even under unfavorable circumstances, with the inherent qualities of foresight, perseverance, and a laudable ambition as the powerful levers with which to begin the work.

# W H E A T F I E L D.\*

## GEOGRAPHICAL.

THIS township is situated in the northeastern part of Ingham County, and bounded on the north by Williamstown, on the south by Ingham, on the east by Leroy, and on the west by Alaiedon township. It is designated in the United States surveys as town 3 north, of range 1 east of the principal meridian. The township-lines were run by Joseph Wampler in 1824, and the subdivision lines by the same in 1826.

The Cedar River nowhere touches its boundary, though it approaches closely on the north in sections 35 and 36, Williamstown, the nearest point, being within the village limits of Williamston, at the mouth of Deer Creek, where the distance from the township-line is less than forty rods.

Deer Creek is probably the largest stream in the township. It rises in the western part of Ingham township and flows north, entering Wheatfield on the southwest quarter of section 33, and flowing thence northeasterly through sections 33, 34, 27, and 26, and thence nearly due north, through sections 23, 14, 11, and 2, to its junction with the Cedar River, on section 35, Williamstown.

Doan Creek, which finds its sources in Stockbridge township, flows northwest through a corner of White Oak township, thence north through the northeastern portions of Ingham township, enters Wheatfield on the southeast quarter of section 36, and, flowing north by east through sections 36, 25, and the southeast corner of 24, passes into Leroy township, and flows thence north to the Cedar River, which stream it unites with in the edge of Locke township, on section 32.

A small stream heads on section 9, and flows northeast through the corners of sections 10, 3, and 2, and discharges into the Cedar River a mile west of Williamston village.

Another small creek rises on section 16, and flows north and west through the corners of Alaiedon and Meridian into the Cedar in the last-named township.

There are numerous springs in the township, more particularly along the west side of Deer Creek.

Wheatfield has perhaps as little marshy and swampy land as any township in the county. The largest areas of such lands are along the western border of the township, and lying partly in Alaiedon and on the margin of Deer Creek. Like most portions of Michigan, there are numerous small swamps, in common parlance known as "cat-holes," varying from a few square rods to several acres in extent. As in other parts of the county, these wet lands are being rapidly drained and made available for agricultural purposes.

## TOPOGRAPHY, SOILS, ETC.

As a rule this township may be termed level or gently rolling, with a more broken surface along Deer Creek and in the southern portions.

The peculiar formations, dating back to the post-glacial and Champlain periods, which form such a marked feature in Delhi and Vevay townships, where they are denominated "hog-backs," are also found in a somewhat lesser degree in Wheatfield, the most marked being along the margin of Deer Creek, which at intervals breaks through the ridge. This ridge passes into Ingham township, and extends a considerable distance to the south. Another, less extensive, is found on section 16, and along the line between sections 21 and 22. These ridges are not always continuous, but are at times isolated or in groups. Single elevations, some of them reaching an altitude of forty or fifty feet, are also found, as the fine specimens on sections 8 and 9, and a remarkable one on the northeast quarter of 29.

They are all, generally speaking, composed of sand and gravel, at times mixed with clay and some bowlders. They are not as lofty and abrupt as the "Hog's Back," in Delhi and Vevay, seldom rising more than forty feet above the surrounding country, but are, nevertheless, a marked and peculiar feature only to be understood by those who have a thorough knowledge of geology. The gravel in them abounds in fossils, particularly corals, and they furnish inexhaustible quantities of sand and gravel, being exceedingly valuable in the making of public highways. Their sloping escarpments are also the finest localities in the country for the growth of fruit-trees, which, in the autumn of 1880, were literally breaking down with luscious fruit.

The soils of the township are generally clayey and sandy loams, except among the marshes and swamps, the soils of which are a rich black loam or vegetable mould, underlaid by marl or clay.

The timber was the same as found generally in this region, consisting of various kinds of deciduous trees, including the American larch or tamarack in the swamps. No pine growing in a state of nature was found in the township by the early settlers. The timber was very generally a heavy growth, as is still abundantly evidenced by large areas of uncleared lands.

The following list shows the names of those who originally entered lands from the government, though many of them never settled in the township:

## LAND ENTRIES.

The following entries of land were made in town 3 north, range 1 east, now Williamstown:

\* By S. W. Durant.

- Section 1.*—McHenry, Kercheval, Healey, and Smith, May 24, 1836; Isaac Otis, June 24, 1836; William H. Townsend, Sept. 23, 1836.
- Section 2.*—McHenry, Kercheval, Healey, and Smith, May 24, 1836; Oswell Williams, July 24, 1836.
- Section 3.*—McHenry, Kercheval, Healey, and Smith, May 24, 1836; Oswell Williams, July 11, 1836; Orman Coe, Aug. 1, 1836.
- Section 4.*—John Ellis and Orman Coe, Aug. 1, 1836.
- Section 5.*—John Ellis and Orman Coe, Aug. 1, 1836.
- Section 6.*—Orman Coe, Aug. 1, 1836.
- Section 7.*—John Ellis, Aug. 1, 1836.
- Section 8.*—Russell Palmer, Charles A. Jeffries, July 2, 1836; Hamilton Brunt, July 14, 1836; John Ellis, Aug. 1, 1836; Solomon Drullard, Aug. 3, 1836.
- Section 9.*—John Ellis and Orman Coe, Aug. 1, 1836.
- Section 10.*—Oswell Williams, July 11, 1836; David H. Pearson, July 12, 1836; John Ellis, Aug. 1, 1836.
- Section 11.*—Jacob Rhodes, June 18, 1836; Collins Allen, July 1, 1836; Oswell Williams, July 11, 1836.
- Section 12.*—Oswell Williams, July 11, 1836; John Bassett, July 16, 1836; James Grant, same; Nathan Brown, Aug. 2, 1836; Henry W. Delavan, Sept. 23, 1836.
- Section 13.*—George M. Shannon, June 24, 1836; Oswell Williams, July 11, 1836; Jacob Countryman and Ephraim Meech, July 16, 1836; Alexander Randall, Aug. 3, 1836; Cogswell R. Tropp, Jan. 9, 1837; Ephraim Meech, Jan. 10, 1837.
- Section 14.*—Elisha Davenport and Archibald Shannon, June 14, 1836; Joseph B. Putnam and John D. Doan, June 18, 1836; Oswell Williams, July 11, 1836; Eri Whitney, July 12, 1836; Cicero Webster, Feb. 25, 1837.
- Section 15.*—Eri Whitney, John Hay, Eleazer Bennett, no date.
- Section 16.*—School section.
- Section 17.*—Orman Coe, Aug. 1, 1836; Henry Howe, Aug. 3, 1836.
- Section 18.*—Solomon Drullard, Aug. 3, 1836.
- Section 19.*—Same as 18.
- Section 20.*—Richard Lord, Dec. 15, 1836; Rhoda Fuller, Jan. 27, 1837.
- Section 21.*—Thos. Field, Thos. Clough, Chas. Belding, Nov. 25, 1836; Thomas W. Northrup, William D. Thompson, Dec. 15, 1836.
- Section 22.*—Frederick P. Townsend, Edward Campbell, Nov. 14, 1836; William D. Thompson, Dec. 15, 1836; Caleb Carr, Feb. 20, 1837.
- Section 23.*—Samuel F. Davenport, George M. Shannon, June 14, 1836; Henry M. Moore, Aug. 6, 1836; John Lyon, Nov. 26, 1836; William Seaman, Dec. 9, 1836; Cicero Webster, Feb. 25, 1837; Seeley Cook, April 10, 1837.
- Section 24.*—Theophilus Reed, David Reed, June 14, 1836; Henry M. Moore, Aug. 6, 1836; John Lyon, Hiram Balcom, Nov. 26, 1836.
- Section 25.*—George Loomis, May 27, 1836; Charles Harford, May 28, 1836; James Huffman, June 15, 1836; Thomas Moore, March 24, 1837.
- Section 26.*—Seth Miller, May 27, 1836; Samuel Gilman, May 28, 1836; Benjamin Worden, June 15, 1836; Israel Pennington, Nov. 14, 1836.
- Section 27.*—Jerome Loomis, Jr., Aug. 6, 1836; William H. Townsend, Sept. 23, 1836.
- Section 28.*—George W. Tillotson, Israel Arms, June 13, 1836; Jerome Loomis, Jr., Aug. 6, 1836; William H. Townsend, Sept. 23, 1836; Henry W. Delavan, same; John Gould, March 20, 1837.
- Section 29.*—William Pearce and Israel Arms, June 13, 1836.
- Section 30.*—Israel Arms, June 13, 1836.
- Section 31.*—Israel Arms, June 13, 1836; Benj. Huger, Aug. 5, 1836.
- Section 32.*—Cyrus Lull, May 31, 1836; Israel Arms, June 13, 1836; Ichabod B. Palmer and Jacob K. Lull, June 14, 1836.
- Section 33.*—Israel Arms, June 13, 1836; John Sayre, July 13, 1836; Robert Pringle, Aug. 5, 1836; John Gould, March 20, 1837.
- Section 34.*—Oliver Ranney and Timothy Beard, June 11, 1836; David Gorsline, June 15, 1836; Alexander Randall, Aug. 3, 1836; M. Healey and B. B. Kercheval, no date; Caleb Carr, Feb. 20, 1837.
- Section 35.*—John C. Mathews, May 27, 1836; William Carr, June 3, 1836; Isaac Van Doren, June 14, 1836; David Gorsline and S. B. Worden, June 15, 1836.
- Section 36.*—Ira A. Blossom and Elijah D. Efner, Thomas Hunter Robert A. Chappell, Henry A. Munger, Erastus Avery, and Benjamin B. Kercheval, no dates.

The following were the resident taxpayers in the township of Wheatfield in 1844:

William Hammond, Alfred H. Keyes, George Beeman, George Higgins, Henry Caswell, Tunis Taylor, William Tompkins, Joseph Whitcomb, William Drown, Jacob Countryman, Eunice Countryman, George M. Task, Benjamin Withey, Eli Withey, George Hay, Elias Kent, Jeremiah Kent, Charles Belding, Sidney King, Jacob Crippen, Elijah Hammond, Sheffield Crippen, Benjamin Martin, Edward E. Cochran, Admiral B. Camp, Gardner Fletcher, David L. Cochran, Benjamin Martin, David Gorsline, Hannah Martin, Turpin Green, Manford Felton.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first white settler within the limits of Wheatfield township, as conceded by every one, was David Gorsline, who entered land on the northeast quarter of section 34, on the fifteenth day of June, 1836, and settled with his family in October of the same year.

The Gorsline family was originally from France. His mother was descended from a Holland family. His father, Richard Gorsline, was a resident of Newtown, L. I., at the time of David's birth, which occurred May 3, 1802. He soon after removed to New York City, and when the war of 1812 broke out enlisted in the army, and was killed at the battle of Queenstown, Upper Canada, on the same day that the British Gen. Brock fell and Gen. Winfield Scott was taken prisoner. His wife remained in New York City until her death, in March, 1848.

About the time his father entered the army David went to live with an uncle, where he remained about six years. In 1818 he commenced working by the month, and continued until he was married. His marriage to Miss Clarissa Worden, daughter of Pardon Worden, of Orange Co., N. Y., occurred Jan. 8, 1824, and the ceremony took place in the town of Liberty, Sullivan Co., N. Y. The young couple lived in Sullivan County for about two years, when they removed, in 1826, to Niagara County, where they made their home until 1836, when they settled in Ingham Co., Mich., before any township, excepting Stockbridge, had been organized in the county. Mr. Gorsline cleared up and improved his farm, and continued to reside upon it until 1872, when he removed to Williamston village, and in 1874 settled where he now lives, in the hamlet in Leroy township which has been variously known as "Phelpstown," "Shacksboro'," and "Podunk." He sold his old homestead, about 1872, to W. and D. Raymond.

Mr. Gorsline states as a curious fact, which is also corroborated by Gardner Fletcher and George Beeman, that the township of Wheatfield has never had a store, tavern, church, saloon, or practicing physician located within its borders. Mr. Gorsline, and probably other farmers, kept travelers occasionally, but not regular taverns; and Joseph Whitcomb was accustomed to prescribe in mild cases of sickness in a manner akin to the botanical practice of medicine; but he had no medical education, taking it up, as the Yankee would say, "in his own head."

Mr. Gorsline and his family experienced many hardships, passing the following winter in a rude log cabin, with no neighbors within a radius of six miles. The next settlers after Mr. Gorsline in Wheatfield were Daniel and Jacob Countryman, who settled, in the spring of 1837, on section

13. Ephraim Meech came with the Countrymen, but settled on section 18, in Leroy township. Daniel Countryman died some years later, and his widow has been since twice married.

In November, 1837, William Drown located in the neighborhood, and Mr. Gorsline, assisted by Randolph Whipple and William Carr, of Ingham township, rolled up a log house for the new-comer. Just thirty years from that day those three men with Mr. Drown met at the house of Harvey Hammond, had a pioneer supper, and talked over the scenes that transpired when their hairs were less gray.

The first death in the town was that of an infant child of William and Betsey Hammond. They came from Niagara Co., N. Y., in the fall of 1839, and settled on section 2, Wheatfield. In the fall of 1840 their first-born, after a short existence, sickened and died. Medical assistance was almost out of the question, as the nearest physician was about twenty miles distant, and most of the way through a trackless wilderness. Settlers were so remote from each other that but one or two, living some six miles distant, came in and assisted the afflicted family in the hour of their trouble. The occupation of the undertaker was then unknown in that vicinity, this being the first visit of the angel of death among us. J. M. Williams, of an adjoining town, having a few joiner tools, and some experience in using the same, manufactured for them a coffin,—the first one required in the four northeast corner towns of Ingham County. With the assistance of Mrs. Elijah Hammond, a relative of the afflicted family, they laid the little one in its narrow bed. The day of the funeral was clear and calm; not a breath of air moved the leaves of that almost unbroken forest in which the newly-erected cabin of Mr. Hammond stood. The funeral at that lone house, though few attended, was really a sad one. An old gentleman by the name of Sidney King, who settled on section 23 (northeast quarter) about 1839, with a spade upon his shoulder, headed the lonely procession; next came Mr. Williams with the coffin containing the remains of the departed child under his arm; then came Mr. and Mrs. Hammond; lastly, Mrs. Elijah Hammond, a relative of the mourners: these five constituted the first funeral procession in the township of Wheatfield. Mrs. Hammond being in feeble health, the sad procession slowly wound its way among the stumps, logs, and brush of the newly-chopped fallow to a little knoll on the north end of the farm. There the two men hollowed a little grave, lowered the coffin into it, strewed some dried leaves of the forest over it, and heaped the newly-dug earth upon its lid. Mr. King, in the brief, fervent way of a backwoodsman, offered up to the throne of grace a few appropriate words—though not altogether refined, mingled, as they were, with the half-subdued sobs of a grief-stricken mother—in the stillness of that day, under the shade of those grand old forest trees, and the occasion will long be remembered by those few who bore witness to that sad ceremony.

William Hammond settled on section 2, in the fall of 1838. His widow still lives in the township, on section 11.

The two elder Williams brothers, O. B. and J. M., from Genesee Co., N. Y., settled on section 11, about 1838, from

which they removed to section 13, where their father, Oswell Williams, had entered land July 11, 1836. From this last location they removed to the site of Williamston village in 1840.

Elias and Jeremiah Kent, brothers, settled on the southeast quarter of section 20, about 1840. Jeremiah and wife remained until their deaths, but Elias sold and removed to Williamstown.

Gardner Fletcher, another early settler, is a native of Vermont, having been born in the township of Berkshire, Franklin Co., in 1816, commonly known as the "cold season." His father, John Fletcher, removed to the town of Seguin Sabrevois, County Rouville,\* Lower Canada, now Province of Quebec, when he was two years old, in April, 1818, where he remained for a period of seventeen years. He removed to Ann Arbor, Washtenaw Co., Mich., in 1835, and from there to the northwest quarter of section 4, in Ingham township and county, in 1840, where he resided until his death, Aug. 17, 1843.

Gardner Fletcher came with his father to Michigan, and to Ingham County. In the spring of 1840 he purchased eighty acres on the northeast quarter of section 29, Wheatfield township, then a part of Brutus. Previously he had bought of his father fifty-eight acres, but after a short time sold it to Stephen Curtis, and purchased on section 29. His father purchased in all 320 acres in Ingham township.

In the fall of 1840 Mr. Fletcher commenced chopping on his new purchase. He was then an unmarried man, and worked more or less at his trade (that of carpenter and joiner) in various places. In 1841 he built a log house on his land and kept "bachelor's hall" a number of months. In May, 1842, he rented his house to a family from Ann Arbor. The new-comer had a brother, and the three men cleared about thirty acres and sowed it with wheat. On the 23d of March, 1843, Mr. Fletcher married Miss Pamela Putman, a sister of Daniel Putman, now residing on section 14. He immediately settled upon his land, and remained there until the spring of 1846, when he exchanged it for eighty acres, where he now resides, on section 28. He made the trade with Jerome Loomis, who paid him a considerable sum as boot money.

On the new place there were about two acres of timber cut down, but none cleared, and there was no house on the premises. The spring and summer of 1846 Mr. Fletcher spent prospecting the mining region on Keweenaw Point, Lake Superior. In March, 1847, he settled permanently on his land in Wheatfield, having built a log cabin previously on the ground where now stands his present dwelling. In this log dwelling he resided for a period of seven years, when he erected an improved log house on the south side of the road, where he had purchased additional land. In this building, which is still standing, he resided eighteen years and seven months to a day, when he removed into his present fine frame residence, which was erected in 1872. His farm and improvements are in excellent condition, and the contrast with that of forty years ago is very great.

W. M. Spaulding, also an early settler, was born in Hamilton Co., N. Y., then a part of Montgomery County, in

\* Now in Iberville County.



1805. He subsequently removed to Onondaga County, and from thence to Genesee County about 1828, where in the same year he married. In 1846 he moved to Michigan, and settled on the place he now owns on section 34. His place is situated on Deer Creek, with a small branch of the same running through it from south to north. This region of the township is considerably broken by the ridges before mentioned, but not to such an extent as to interfere with its cultivation. In this neighborhood are some very fine farms, among them those of the Raymonds, Dennis, Gorsline, and Carr.

Stephen Curtis settled just over the south line of the township in Ingham as early as 1840, and about 1868 moved to section 33 in Wheatfield, where he has since resided.

John Jacob Rehle, from Prussian Germany, came to America with his family in 1849, and settled in Wayne Co., Mich., about nine miles from Detroit, where he remained five years, and in 1854 removed to his present location on the northeast quarter of section 8, where with his sons grouped around him he is enjoying the fruits of his labors. The family together own 300 acres of fine land, upon which are some of the best improvements in the township. An extensive deposit of sand and gravel forms quite a group of hills at this point, rising probably from forty to fifty feet above the small creek which flows towards the north and west. This swell in the land affords beautiful and picturesque building-sites. Mr. Rehle purchased his land of a man named Sloan, who had cleared about twenty-five acres and built a log house. These primitive beginnings have given place to broad fields and fruit-orchards, to herds of cattle, abundant crops, and fine and even elegant dwellings and good out-buildings.

The Putman family were early settlers in Michigan. Richard Putman, born in Herkimer Co., N. Y., removed to Dearborn, Wayne Co., Mich., in 1835. He remained there three years, and in 1838 removed to Leroy township, Ingham Co., where he resided until his death, in August, 1856. In the year 1838 he worked a farm in Ingham township. His land in Leroy was purchased from government July 15, 1836, from which it would appear that he had visited the county two years previous to his permanent settlement.

The two sons of Richard Putman, Daniel and David (who were twins), in 1853 purchased what has since been known as the Hammond farm, on section 25. This tract, the northwest quarter of the section, the brothers cleared up and occupied jointly until about 1860, when David sold his interest to Harvey Hammond, and removed to Williams-town, and subsequently to Leroy township. Daniel at a later date disposed of his interest in the farm, and in January, 1864, purchased his present location on the northwest quarter of section 14.

William Beekman, from Orleans Co., N. Y., settled on the west half of the southwest quarter of section 10, in June, 1855. His farm (eighty acres) constituted a part of lands entered by John Ellis, a locomotive manufacturer of Schenectady, N. Y., in 1836, from whom Mr. Beekman purchased. It is a fine tract of most excellent land, as level as a floor, but in fine condition for cultivation. Mr. Beekman cleared up his land and made all the improvements.

George Beeman, from Steuben Co., N. Y., settled in Washtenaw Co., Mich., in the fall of 1836. In 1843 he purchased land on section 2, Wheatfield (110 acres), and subsequently 160 acres on section 1, on the opposite side of the road. William Hammond purchased a portion of this land from Oswell Williams, who entered it from government, July 24, 1836. Mr. Beeman purchased of Hammond. The latter had built a log house and barn, and the house was the one destroyed by fire in 1846. The place was rented at that time by H. C. Davis, who was town clerk in 1846. Mr. Beeman after the destruction of his log house built a board shanty sixteen by twenty-four feet, and again rented the place. About 1848 he built the frame dwelling still standing on the west side of the highway, and in 1876 erected on the southwest quarter of section 1 the fine brick mansion of which we furnish a sketch. Mr. Beeman's buildings and improvements are equal to any in the township.

This township, though one of the best in the county for farming purposes, and though settled at an early period by a few pioneers, is nevertheless one of the newest in the county in general appearance, the stumpy fields, log dwellings, and large tracts of forest land giving it the appearance of a newly-settled region. There were two causes for this state of things: large tracts were originally entered by John Ellis, before mentioned, Orman Coe, McHenry, Kercheval, Healey & Smith, William H. Townsend, and others for purposes of speculation, and these parties held their purchases for years without making any improvements, considerable tracts in a wild state still being held by the heirs of John Ellis.

Another cause was the scarcity of means among the early settlers, most of them bringing little besides strong hands and willing hearts for the subjugation of a wilderness swarming with wild beasts, and filled with malarious swamps, mosquitoes, and rattlesnakes.

#### CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

Originally, what is now the township of Wheatfield formed a part of the township of Ingham, organized by the Legislature on the 11th of March, 1837, and including what now constitutes the four congressional townships of Ingham, White Oak, Wheatfield, and Leroy. The first town-meeting was held at the house of Caleb Carr.

On the 22d of March, 1839, the Legislature erected a new township from Ingham called *Brutus*,\* which included the north half of the old township and now constitutes the townships of Wheatfield and Leroy. The first town-meeting for Brutus was held at the house of Ephraim Meech, the first settler in Leroy, in the spring of 1840.

On the 19th of March, 1840, the eastern half of Brutus was organized as a separate township, under the name of Leroy, which left the present town of Wheatfield a congressional township bearing the old name of Brutus. This name not being quite satisfactory, at the suggestion of David Gorsline a petition was drawn up and forwarded to the Legislature, which, on the 20th of March, 1841,

\* This name was chosen by Ephraim Meech, the first settler in what is now Leroy township, who was from Brutus, Cayuga Co., N. Y.

changed the name to the present one of Wheatfield, exhibiting good taste on the part of Mr. Gorsline and the other inhabitants. It is also very appropriate, for a better wheat-growing region is not found in the State.\*

The records of the township, including the original ones of Brutus, from 1837 to 1846, inclusive, were, unfortunately, destroyed by fire in the log dwelling of George Beeman in the winter of 1846-47. H. C. Davis was then town clerk, and was occupying Mr. Beeman's house. There is now no means of procuring the names of the township officers previous to 1846, except through the recollection of the "oldest inhabitants."

According to the recollection of David Gorsline, whose memory of events is good, the first town-meeting for Wheatfield was held in the spring of 1841, at the house of Wm. Tompkins, on the southwest quarter of section 10, at what was then, and still is, known as "White Dog Corners,"—so called from the fact that there were three white dogs owned in the vicinity, one of which, belonging to George Hay, was killed by a falling tree. Hay was something of a wag, and when he had buried his defunct canine, with some ceremony, he named the place White Dog Corners. Sanford Olds was the first supervisor of either Brutus or Wheatfield after the name was changed, and the first town clerk was Rufus Carle. Other early supervisors were Wm. Tompkins, David Gorsline, and Joseph Whitcomb. David Carle was also among the early clerks. The first treasurer of Wheatfield was David Gorsline, who was also among the early justices.

The officers for 1846, so far as ascertained, were as follows:

- Supervisor, Joseph Whitcomb; Town Clerk, H. C. Davis; Justice, Manford Felton.
- 1847.†—Supervisor, David Gorsline; Town Clerk, Elijah Hammond, Treasurer, Stephen B. Olds; Justice, Joseph Whitcomb.
- 1848.—Supervisor, David Gorsline; Clerk, David L. Cochran; Treasurer, Joseph Whitcomb; Justice, James Sloan.
- 1849.—Supervisor, E. E. Cochran; Clerk, Philip Howard; Treasurer, Joseph Whitcomb; Justices, Gardner Fletcher, Michael Christian.
- 1850.—Supervisor, David Gorsline; Clerk, Henry Lane; Treasurer, Joseph Whitcomb; Justices, no names given.‡
- 1851.—Supervisor, George Beeman; Clerk, D. L. Cochran; Treasurer, Michael Christian; Justices, no names given.‡
- 1852.—Supervisor, George Beeman; Clerk, James Wilson; Treasurer, Elijah Hammond; Justices, no names given.‡
- 1853.—Supervisor, David Gorsline; Clerk, Oscar A. Everden; Treasurer, Michael Christian; Justice, Joseph Gilbert.
- 1854.—Supervisor, David Gorsline;§ Clerk, O. A. Everden; Treasurer, M. Christian; Justices, Benjamin Cole, Gardner Fletcher.
- 1855.—Supervisor, David Holmes; Clerk, O. A. Everden; Treasurer, M. Christian; Justice, John Pollok.
- 1856.—Supervisor, David Gorsline; Clerk, S. D. Watson; Treasurer, James McGowan; Justice, William B. Barber.
- 1857.—Supervisor, James Sloan; Clerk, S. D. Watson; Treasurer, David Gorsline; Justice, George A. Gillit.

\* The name of Wheatfield was proposed by Mr. Gorsline from the township in Niagara Co, N. Y., from whence he emigrated to Michigan.

† The whole number of votes cast in 1847 was twenty-two.

‡ For these three years it is stated in the preamble to the annual election that justices were elected, but no names are given.

§ Mr. Gorsline resigned, and Daniel Holmes was appointed in his place, Sept. 9, 1854.

- 1858.—Supervisor, Joseph Dennis; Clerk, James Wilson; Treasurer, Merritt Chappel; Justices, M. J. Pollok (full term), Silas Butler (two years), Irving Brown (one year).
- 1859.—Supervisor, David Gorsline; Clerk, James Wilson; Treasurer, William Beekman; Justice, William B. Barber.
- 1860.—Supervisor, W. Beardsley; Clerk, Joseph A. Snow; Treasurer, William Beekman; Justice, William Stewart.
- 1861.—Supervisor, W. Beardsley; Clerk, James Wilson; Treasurer, David C. Raymond; Justice, George A. Gillit.
- 1862.—Supervisor, Wetmore Beardsley; Clerk, Myron J. Pollok; Treasurer, L. M. Dennis; Justices, Albert D. Pollok, William Beekman.
- 1863.—Supervisor, David Gorsline;|| Clerk, James Wilson; Treasurer, L. M. Dennis; Justice, Josiah B. Sherman.
- 1864.—Supervisor, Joseph Dennis; Clerk, James Wilson; Treasurer, William S. Frost; Justice, Harvey Hammond.
- 1865.—Supervisor, Harvey Hammond; Clerk, S. D. Watson; Treasurer, William Carr; Justice, George Amy.
- 1866.—Supervisor, Harvey Hammond; Clerk, James Wilson; Treasurer, William S. Frost; Justice, A. D. Pollok.
- 1867.—Supervisor, Harvey Hammond; Clerk, James Wilson; Treasurer, William S. Frost; Justice, George A. Gillit.
- 1868.—Supervisor, John C. Granger; Clerk, James Wilson; Treasurer, A. D. Hatch; Justices, H. Hammond, James B. Frost.
- 1869.—Supervisor, George D. Spaulding; Clerk, William S. Frost; Treasurer, George Beeman; Justices, George Amy, Daniel Putman.
- 1870.—Supervisor, Harvey Hammond; Clerk, Benjamin Cole; Treasurer, Stephen A. Bigelow; Justices, A. D. Pollok, S. D. Watson.
- 1871.—Supervisor, William S. Frost; Clerk, John W. Butler; Treasurer, Jacob Rehle; Justices, Harvey Hammond (full term), Silas Butler (two years), William Beekman (one year).
- 1872.—Supervisor, George H. Edgerton; Clerk, Francis B. Cole; Treasurer, John J. Rehle; Justice, William Beekman.
- 1873.—Supervisor, F. R. Rockwell; Clerk, John W. Butler; Treasurer, George Carr; Justice, William S. Frost.
- 1874.—Supervisor, Frederick R. Rockwell; Clerk, Erastus L. Tuttle; Treasurer, George Carr; Justices, Daniel Putman, John C. Cannon.
- 1875.—Supervisor, F. R. Rockwell; Clerk, E. L. Tuttle; Treasurer, John C. Cannon; Justices, Silas Butler, George Carr.
- 1876.—Supervisor, F. R. Rockwell; Clerk, E. L. Tuttle; Treasurer, J. C. Cannon;¶ Justice, William H. Coryell.
- 1877.—Supervisor, Martin V. Jessop; Clerk, Charles A. Rehle; Treasurer, William E. Dennis; Justice, A. D. Pollok.
- 1878.—Supervisor, M. V. Jessop; Clerk, Charles A. Rehle; Treasurer, William E. Dennis; Justice, John Yocum.
- 1879.—Supervisor, Martin V. Jessop; Clerk, Charles A. Rehle; Treasurer, James Apsey; Justice, Theodore Van Horn.
- 1880.—Supervisor, M. V. Jessop; Clerk, Charles A. Rehle; Treasurer, James Apsey; Justices, William Beekman,\*\* George Carr,\*\* Superintendent of Schools, Myron J. Pollok; School Inspector, J. E. Westgate; Highway Commissioner, G. Edwin States; Drain Commissioner, John W. Butler; Constables, Simeon Kent,\*\* Walter Phillips,\*\* George Haddy,\*\* Jacob Rehle.\*\*

The following list of persons liable to military duty in the township in 1848 is from the record, and may be of interest to the younger generation:

William Spaulding, Sheffield Crippin, Admiral B. Camp, Perry Crippin, Sanford Demerry, Sherman Fairchild, Alford H. Keyes, Henry Price, Stephen B. Olds, Samuel Thompson, George Meech, Philo Otis, Abram Hendrie, Gardner Fletcher, Edward Cochran, Jacob Demerry, David L. Cochran, James Sloan, Tunis Taylor, William Hammond, Perry Rooker, George Hay, J. M. Barney, Manford Felton, M. Otis, Elijah Hammond, David Gorsline,—27.

|| Resigned Oct. 6, 1863, and Harvey Hammond appointed in his place.

¶ Elected register of deeds, and resigned Nov. 23, 1876. William S. Humphrey appointed in his stead.

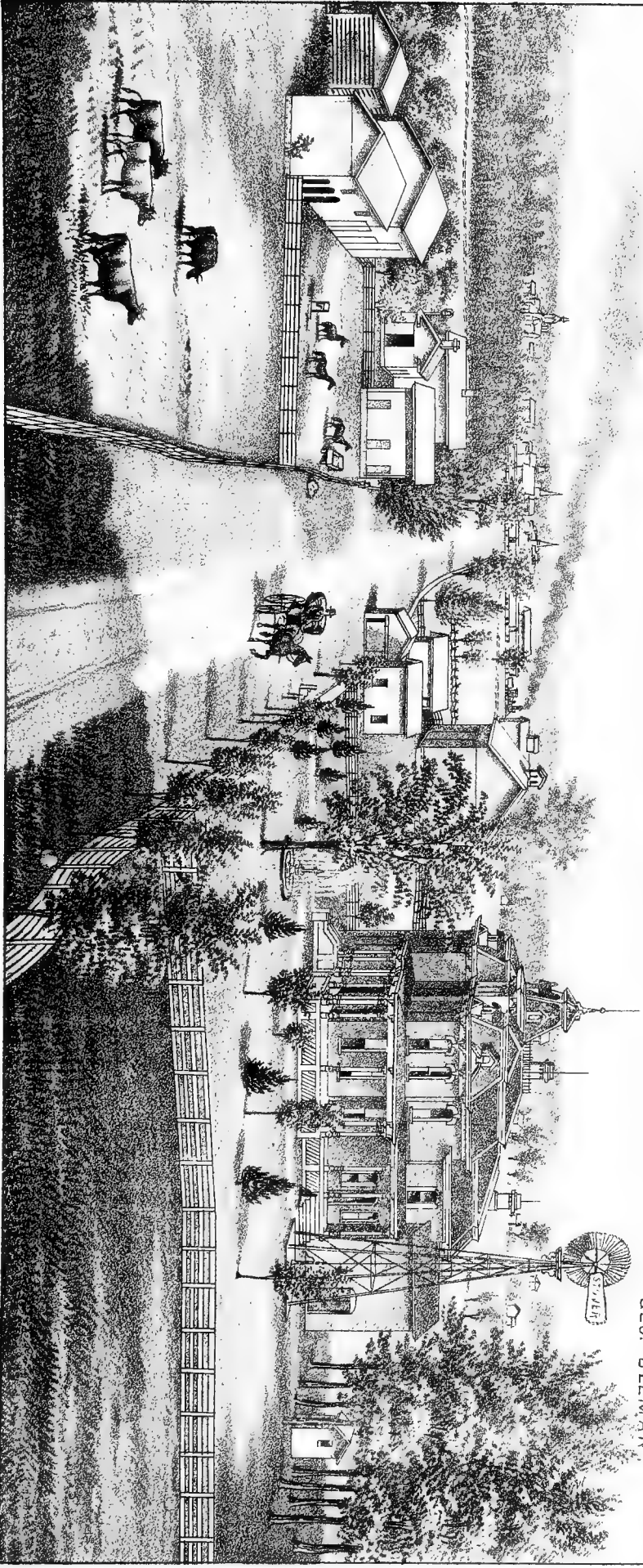
\*\* None of these have qualified.



MRS. GEO. BEEMAN.



GEO. BEEMAN.



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE BEEMAN, WILLIAMSTON, INCHAM Co. MICH.



## EARLY ROADS.

The first highway laid out in the township was on sections 34 and 35, about 1839, and in this neighborhood was organized the first road district, and called No. 1.

The number of road districts in 1848 was fourteen; in 1860, seventeen; in 1870, nineteen; in 1880, thirty.

## MANUFACTURES.

These, as will be readily understood, have been neither very many nor very important. Brick have been made to a considerable extent on section 2, within the corporate limits of the village of Williamston, but at present nothing is being done in this line.

A steam saw-mill was erected by Frederick R. Rockwell on the northwest quarter of section 15 about 1870, which has been operated to a greater or less extent since, the bulk of business being transacted during the winter months. In 1876, Mr. Rockwell removed to Williamston, where he is engaged in the furniture business, under the firm-name of Rockwell & Tuttle. Since that time his son, George B. Rockwell, has managed the mill. When in full running order the mill employs five hands, including Mr. Rockwell. The product, entirely of hard-woods, is sold at the mill. Mr. Rockwell, Sr., was from Ohio, and first settled in White Oak township, where he operated a steam saw-mill for about two years, when he removed it to Wheatfield in 1870. M. H. Bowerman was for a time in company with him in the mill business.

In 1864 the township voted considerable sums at various times for the payment of men who enlisted in the army, but the record does not show the amounts actually paid.

## EARLY SCHOOLS.

The first school in the township was kept in a log building, on the west half of the northeast quarter of section 34, by Susan Cochran, about 1840. Another early teacher was Saphronia Worden, a niece of Mrs. David Gorsline, in 1841-42. The school-house in the Whitcomb neighborhood was built in 1841 or 1842. It was a shed-roofed log building, and the second in the township. The third was probably built in what is now District No. 3, about 1846. Mahala Blanchard taught in that district the first, or among the first. Among early teachers, but later than those already mentioned, were the following, who were examined by the board of school inspectors and received certificates as follows: Lodema Tobias and Betsey A. Cummings, April, 1850; Martha H. Barber, December, 1850; Lorana Camp, April 1, 1851; Henry N. Palmer, November, 1851; Louisa R. Sherman, April, 1852; Sarah Ann Fletcher, May, 1852; Catherine Dubois, April, 1853; Almira Pitts, November, 1853; Mary L. Gillit, May, 1854.

As early as 1850 the township possessed a considerable library, and about 1860 the number of volumes had increased to nearly 500. Since that time it seems to have declined, and there is now no regular library in existence, so far as known. As late as 1860 the town records showed a long catalogue of well-selected books, but the matter seems to have been greatly neglected for many years.

The present number of school districts in the township

is eight (five whole and three fractional), with two brick and six frame buildings. One of the brick buildings is the fine one recently erected in Williamston village, which is within the limits of Wheatfield. This district, the bulk of which is in Williamstown township, is reported in Wheatfield, and adds largely to its school statistics. The other brick building is in District No. 2, on section 36, and cost \$2200.

The number of children between the ages of five and twenty, including Williamston village, is 678. Value of school property, \$19,425; total expenditures for 1879-80, \$5594.40.

## RELIGIOUS MATTERS.

There have never been any church edifices erected in this township, but religious meetings have been held for many years in the various school buildings. The religious denominations represented in the township are Methodist Episcopal, Wesleyan Methodists, Baptists, Congregationalists, Catholics, and perhaps others. Many of these attend religious services at Williamston. The first Protestant minister who visited the township is said by the oldest settlers to have been Elder Fero, a prominent Baptist clergyman.

## BURIAL PLACES.

These are three in number, and located on sections 13, 23, and 34. The one on 13 was probably the earliest. The first burials were on the old homestead farm of David Gorsline, but these were subsequently taken up and re-interred in the public grounds. The first burial-ground was established about 1842-43, on the town-line on section 13. The latest one, located on section 23, has been in use since about 1877.

Thanks are due to the following among others who rendered assistance in the compilation of this history of the township: David Gorsline, Gardner Fletcher, W. M. Spaulding, J. J. and C. A. Rehle, Wm. Beekman, Daniel Putman, and George Beeman.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

## GEORGE BEEMAN.

George and Washington Beeman were twin brothers, born March 8, 1816, in Wheeler township, Steuben Co., N. Y. Both are still living, Washington in Linden, Washenaw Co., Mich., and George, the subject of this sketch, in Wheatfield, Ingham Co. All of the other children of their parents, James and Eunice (Chase) Beeman, died in infancy. The father was a native of the Old Bay State, the mother of the State of New York, her father having been a soldier of the Revolution under Washington.

George's parents being poor and his mother in ill health, he, when but twelve years of age, commenced the battle of life for himself. Hiring out to a man by the name of Glass for his clothes and schooling winters, he remained about two years, wearing out the clothes he had and having to work in the woods lumbering instead of attending school winters. Subsequently he commenced working by the month summers and attending school winters. The first

summer he worked on a farm, the following two summers in a brick-yard. He continued working by the month until he was twenty years of age, when he came to Michigan. This was in 1836. His first stopping-place was in Washtenaw County, where he passed the first winter threshing with a flail and getting for his pay the wildcat money current in those days, but on which he never realized anything. Nothing daunted, he, with a will, worked at making brick summers and tending saw-mill winters. This continued until 1840, when he came to the then township of Brutus, where he tended mill sawing by the thousand and still working at brick-making during the summer months.

In the spring of 1843 he made his first purchase of real estate, consisting of one hundred and ten acres on section 2, about ten acres of which was improved and having a log house and barn. To this he has added until his home-farm contains two hundred and seventy acres, with one hundred and sixty improved. After his first purchase he rented his farm and continued at his old business of brick-making, hiring improvements made on his land. In 1846 his mother came and kept house for him, remaining until her death, some two years later. His father lived with Washington in Washtenaw County until his death, which occurred in 1853, leaving the two brothers the only surviving members of the family.

July 2, 1849, George married Miss Mahala, daughter of Benjamin and Charity Taylor, residents of Grass Lake township, Jackson Co., Mich. The parents of Mrs. Beeman were natives of New York and had a family of fourteen children, of whom Mrs. Beeman is the youngest and also a native of New York, where she was born, Nov. 15, 1821, coming to Michigan with her parents when about

twenty-five years of age. She was possessed of an excellent education, and followed teaching to the time of her marriage. After their marriage they settled on the farm where they now live, and upon which Mr. Beeman had erected a frame house opposite on the road from the first one, which had been burned, together with most of his household effects and the records of the township and of his family.

To Mr. and Mrs. Beeman have been born eight children, of whom five are living, three married and settled near their parents. Mr. Beeman has been an active business man and taken a lively interest in all public improvements, not forgetting his own, possessing one of the finest farm-residences in the county, a sketch of which we give upon an adjoining page.

In politics he is a staunch Republican, and, though his party is in the minority in his township, he has three times filled the office of supervisor, besides serving as township-treasurer, highway commissioner, and in minor offices.

Mr. and Mrs. Beeman are not members of any church, but have contributed liberally to all, assisting in the erection of the several church edifices in the village of Williamston.

They are eminently sociable people and enjoy the world as they find it, not confining themselves strictly to their home or to the associations surrounding them, but improving the opportunities they have for traveling and seeing the world. In this connection we might mention such expeditions as trips up and through the lakes, excursion to the White Mountains, and a long trip to Philadelphia and other Eastern cities during the Centennial year. To such people life is worth the living and the world the better for their being.

## W H I T E O A K.\*

### NATURAL FEATURES.

THE township of White Oak, which lies on the eastern border of the county, is designated by the United States survey as township No. 2 north, of range No. 2 east. The exterior lines were surveyed by Joseph Wampler in 1824, and the subdivision survey was made by the same hand in 1825. It is bounded on the north by the township of Leroy, south by Stockbridge, east by Livingston County, and west by the township of Ingham. White Oak has few streams or large bodies of water. A rivulet in the southwest corner—one of the branches of Doan Creek—flows from Ingham township through section 19 and passes out at section 32. Two small lakes are found on section 26, generally known as Fulcher's Lakes. No other waters are discovered in the township. The surface of White Oak is undulating, presenting occasionally sudden elevations,

though not sufficiently uneven to render travel difficult. The soil presents all the qualities peculiar to Michigan land. Clay, sandy loam, gravel, muck, and swamp prevail. These are quite equally distributed and, with the exception of the marshy land, are very productive. Oak, ash, black-walnut, and hickory are the prevalent woods, though tamarack is found in the swamps. Fruits of all kinds abound, and the soil and climate combine to make the harvests in this regard abundant. The grain yield is equal to the average throughout the county.

### LAND ENTRIES.

The lands of White Oak were entered from the government by the following parties:

*Section 1.*—Ross Wakeman, Aug. 2, 1836; M. Muloney, Nov. 1, 1836;

Wm. Faulk, Nov. 22, 1836; James H. Woods, Sept. 4, 1838.

*Section 2.*—John H. Havens, June 11, 1836.

*Section 3.*—John H. Havens, June 11, 1836; Ira Davenport, June 30,

\* By E. O. Wagner.

- 1836; Josiah Snow, Aug. 4, 1836; D. S. McGonegal, April 7, 1837; Wm. Alchin, Sept. 19, 1838; Thomas O. May, Jan. 31, 1839.
- Section 4.*—Wm. Baker, July 2, 1836; Alfred Howard, July 16, 1836; Ethel Walker, July 1, 1836; Benjamin Huger, Aug. 5, 1836; B. Kercheval, Dec. 17, 1836.
- Section 5.*—John Van Duzer, July 1, 1836; D. B. Staples, Ethel Walker, N. G. Parmelee, Martha Walker, July 16, 1836; Simeon Cummings, Sept. 23, 1836; John and James Mulholland, Oct. 28, 1836.
- Section 6.*—Alex. Skillie, June 6, 1836; Russell Wilkinson, June 30, 1836; Jenks Chase, July 1, 1836; Michael McGuinness, July 5, 1836; Cicero Webster, Feb. 25, 1837.
- Section 7.*—Alvin Haywood, Horace W. Brown, Mary Winans, June 30, 1836.
- Section 8.*—Alvin Haywood, June 30, 1836; Patrick Davis, Aug. 3, 1836; Simeon Cummings, Sept. 23, 1836.
- Section 9.*—John Heywood, July 2, 1836; Hall Deland, Aug. 1, 1836; A. H. Van Buren, Oct. 31, 1836; Fred. P. Townsend, Dec. 29, 1836.
- Section 10.*—Wm. Taylor, Solomon Brain, May 25, 1836; Ira Davenport, June 30, 1836; Orson Seymour, John Grace, Dec. 16, 1836; E. and J. Alchin, Oct. 10, 1840.
- Section 11.*—
- Section 12.*—John McKernan, June 7, 1836; Ira Davenport, June 30, 1836; Philip McKernan, Aug. 2, 1836; F. McMahon, Oct. 25, 1836; John Walton, Dec. 8, 1838.
- Section 13.*—John Wright, John McKernan, June 17, 1836; Lewis Dunlap, June 20, 1836; Andrew Burns, Patrick Mevis, July 1, 1836; Joab Grover, July 9, 1836; B. B. Kercheval, Oct. 29, 1836.
- Section 14.*—John McKernan, June 17, 1836; John Wright, June 25, 1836; B. B. Kercheval, Oct. 29, 1836.
- Section 15.*—H. W. Ackley, April 25, 1836; George Southerton, May 25, 1836; J. J. Thorp, July 12, 1836; Hall Deland, Aug. 1, 1836; Thomas Anderson, Aug. 2, 1836.
- Section 16.*—School section.
- Section 17.*—Silas Hubbard, Oct. 26, 1836; Lester Chappel, Dec. 16, 1836; Howell Reeves, March 8, 1837; George Reeves, March 8, 1836.
- Section 18.*—Phineas P. Fox, Daniel Smith, May 30, 1836; Anna C. Torbert, July 14, 1836; John Countryman, Aug. 3, 1836; Silas Hubbard, Oct. 25, 1836.
- Section 19.*—J. Bennett, J. D. Doan, Jan. 26, 1836; J. Bennett, May 26, 1836; John Sayer, July 14, 1836; Charles Tanner, July 14, 1836; R. M. Smith, Dec. 30, 1836.
- Section 20.*—Elijah Stanton, June 10, 1836; Hay Stevenson, Oct. 14, 1836; D. P. Dryer, Nov. 26, 1836; R. M. Smith, Dec. 30, 1836; Judson Dakin, Jan. 6, 1837; Lewis Austril, Jan. 6, 1837.
- Section 21.*—John Clements, May 9, 1836; Parshall Howell, June 10, 1836; William A. Dryer, July 2, 1836; Daniel Birce, July 13, 1836.
- Section 22.*—George Brown, April 25, 1836; Parshall Smith, April 25, 1836; Hezekiah Smith, May 4, 1836; John H. Havens, June 4, 1836.
- Section 23.*—Clark Post, July 5, 1836; Simeon Cummings, Sept. 25, 1836.
- Section 24.*—Uriah Smith, May 13, 1836; Edward Mundy, June 15, 1836; John Wright, June 17, 1836; Ira West, July 15, 1836.
- Section 25.*—Richard Welling, Jan. 21, 1836; A. Osborn, May 19, 1836; E. Post, June 6, 1836; Richard Welling, Jan. 13, 1836; G. W. Graves, Oct. 28, 1836; William Everett, Aug. 15, 1850.
- Section 26.*—R. Welling, June 13, 1836; B. B. Kercheval, Oct. 29, 1836; Howell Reeves, March 8, 1837; Samuel Gillam, Nov. 6, 1846; John Gillam, Aug. 15, 1850.
- Section 27.*—James Reeves, Feb. 27, 1836; Isaac Brovender, April 26, 1836; D. C. Hallock, May 30, 1836; Robert Goudy, Jr. June 7, 1836; John Blain, June 13, 1836; Howell Reeves, March 8, 1837.
- Section 28.*—James Crownover, May 7, 1836; Henry Clements, May 7, 1836; John Blain, June 13, 1836.
- Section 29.*—A. Dunn, March 5, 1836; T. F. Royce, March 8, 1836; Henry Clements, May 9, 1836; Rhoda Fuller, Feb. 3 and 8, 1837.
- Section 30.*—A. Dunn, March 5, 1836; T. F. Royce, March 8, 1836; A. Dunn, March 22, 1836; Andrew Hood, May 24, 1836; L. F.

- Baker, May 18, 1836; Jonathan Thomas, June 18, 1836; William Miller, July 2, 1836; Agnes Graham, Dec. 16, 1837.
- Section 31.*—Oliver Harris, May 5, 1836; George Reeves, May 30, 1836; William Ballentine, June 4, 1836; James Graham, June 4, 1836; William Miller, July 2, 1836; B. B. Kercheval, Dec. 17, 1836; Bennett and Ayers, May 10, 1837.
- Section 32.*—Thomas F. Royce, March 8, 1836; John Wilson, June 4, 1836; Jacob Preston, Aug. 4, 1836; John Welch, Oct. 27, 1836; E. R. Daggett, Nov. 4, 1836; B. B. Kercheval, Dec. 17, 1836, and Feb. 3, 1837; Agnes Graham, Dec. 16, 1837.
- Section 33.*—Herman Lonn, Jan. 21, 1835; John A. Turner, April 18, 1836; L. C. Grover, April 26, 1836; Jesse Low, June 8, 1836; David Newsom, Sept. 21, 1836; Edwin Perry, Oct. 25, 1836.
- Section 34.*—Daniel Dutcher, June 18, 1833; James Reeves, Feb. 27, 1836; L. C. Grover, April 26, 1836; John Welch, Oct. 27, 1836; William Davis, Nov. 22, 1836; Sally M. Glenn, Dec. 7, 1836.
- Section 35.*—Daniel Dutcher, June 18, 1835; H. Bullock, July 2, 1835; Blossom & Efner, Aug. 27, 1835; James Hynes, Oct. 13, 1835; A. F. Butterfield, March 8, 1836; H. Bullock, June 11, 1836; William A. Dryer, July 2, 1836.
- Section 36.*—James Hynes, Oct. 13, 1835; John Gillam, June 16, 1836; B. B. Kercheval, Oct. 29, 1836; Amanda Townsend, Oct. 26, 1836; Lois Bissel, Oct. 26, 1836; Samuel Case, July 3, 1837.

## TAX-LIST.

The following list embraces the names of resident taxpayers in township 2 north, of range 2 east, for the year 1844:

John Clements, John H. Clements, Henry Clements, David Howell, Alexander McArthur, James Reeves, William Van Buren, David Newsom, Abram Van Buren, — Oakley, — Moscho, I. N. Phelps and Hiel Phelps, William A. Dryer, Truman McArthur, Alfred Ramsdell, William D. Stevenson, Radcliff Howell, R. Ramsdell, Thomas Anderson, M. Heywood, H. W. Ackley, Nathaniel Parmen, Philip Salisbury, Edmund Alchin, James Alchin, Enos Smith, William Abbott, Jacob Countryman, Matthew Cowatus, Lewis Cody, Anna Horr, William Brown, Alfred Howard, A. N. Riggs, C. F. Chadwick, Henry Wolcott, Samuel Wolcott, L. Main, Samuel Torbert, E. V. Carr, De Witt Morrison, Jonathan Thomas, Thomas F. Patrick, James Rathbun, William Ballentine, James Graham, Agnes Graham, George G. Sly, Asahel Monson, Hezekiah Riggs, Lucius Wilson, Thomas Stevens, Jacob Hevdon, Andrew Stevens, John Gillam, William Post, Asel Stow, James Hynes, William S. Hall, Benjamin Gillam, Eber Hall, Jacob Acker, John Dubois, Benjamin Bullock, Matthew Dubois, John McKernan, Stephen Havens, George Gillam, Warren Wilson, Albert Wilson, Francis McMahon, Robert Smith, Enoch Smith, Michel Michvanna, Ebenezer Sherman, Daniel Dutcher.

## EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Daniel Dutcher claims and has the honor accorded him of having been the earliest pioneer who found a home within the boundaries of White Oak township. He was originally a resident of Montgomery Co., N. Y., from whence he removed to the western portion of the State in 1825, and to White Oak in 1835. On section 35 he chose a tract of 335 acres, upon which he built a log habitation, and for some months lived with his family alone in the wilderness. In June of the following year a band of pioneers, thirty-six in number, arrived and enjoyed Mr. Dutcher's hospitality while selecting their lands or erecting houses upon them. They found the limited quarters of his shanty inadequate to their wants, and were obliged to improvise sleeping accommodations in their wagons or under such shelter as the forest afforded. There were at this time no roads, the Indian trail being the only guide. A daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Dutcher in December, 1835, whom they christened Abigail. She was the



first white child born in the township. Mr. Dutcher still survives, and resides upon the northwest quarter of section 35.

Henry and John Clements were the next settlers, having arrived in 1836. The former, in May of that year, entered land on sections 28 and 29, upon which he built the accustomed log house and did some clearing. He later removed to Meadville and became the popular landlord of the place, remaining until his death.

John Clements owned a farm on section 21, and afterwards removed to Laingsburg, where he died. His sons still occupy the farm. The father of the Clements brothers died in the township during the year 1836, or possibly a year later. This was the earliest death in the township.

James Hynes located land in October, 1835, on sections 35 and 36, and the following year settled upon it. His farm embraced 160 acres, which he cleared, improved, and made productive. He still resides upon the place, and is one of the township's successful farmers.

Enoch Smith removed from Cortland Co., N. Y., in 1836, and settled on eighty acres upon section 24, on which he built a log dwelling and began the clearing of the land. Deer and wolves were abundant, and the Indian roamed the forest undisturbed. His intercourse with the whites was confined to visits for purposes of barter, and his supplies of fresh game made him a welcome visitor. Mr. Smith still occupies the land he originally settled upon.

David and William A. Dryer entered in July, 1836, eighty acres on section 21. They were former residents of the Empire State, and on their arrival began the erection of a log house, soon after effecting a considerable improvement. They both later removed from the township, and Joseph Dyer is now the occupant of the farm.

Lucius Wilson came in 1837 and located upon land on section 30. He cleared and improved a large portion of his purchase, but later removed to California. He returned again to the township, where he died.

James Rathbun, another of the pioneers of 1837, chose a farm on section 31, which was entirely uncleared on his arrival. He converted it, however, into productive land, upon which he for some years resided, but ultimately left the township.

Edward R. Daggett the same year became a resident on section 32, which he had entered in November of the previous year. This was destitute of improvement until Mr. Daggett's industry cultivated and made it a profitable investment. His death occurred upon the farm, which is now occupied by his widow and son.

Alfred Howard entered land on section 4 in July, 1836, and settled upon it. His residence was, however, brief. A few years later he sold and found a home elsewhere.

Abram Van Buren was a former resident of Onondaga Co., N. Y., from whence he removed in 1837 to a farm of 100 acres on section 34, bought of John Welch. Indians were encamped in the neighborhood, and the scene on his arrival presented a primitive and uninviting aspect. He sold a portion of this land, and in 1847 removed to his present residence, embracing eighty acres on section 35. His son is the present efficient township clerk of White Oak.

The township at this time had no resident physician, and the presence of Dr. Morgan, of Unadilla, was solicited in cases of severe illness. Later, Dr. Craft ministered to the needs of the settlers. Elder Sayers conducted the earliest religious services, and George W. Breckenridge made his advent soon after in the capacity of local preacher.

John Dubois, formerly of New York, settled in 1837 upon sixty acres on section 35, his wife at the same time being owner of an additional sixty adjacent. The land was entirely uncleared, and the house of Conrad Dubois, in Stockbridge, afforded shelter while clearing a space on which to erect a log cabin. Mr. Dubois remained upon this farm and continued its improvement until his death, in 1880.

Hiel Phelps emigrated from Ontario Co., N. Y., to Dexter, in 1834, and in 1838 settled upon 120 acres on section 29 in White Oak, which he purchased of William Turner. This was uncleared, with the exception of three acres, which was chopped and had built upon it a simple log structure. Mr. Phelps moved with oxen and horses from Dexter, following the Indian trail, which was at times a very obscure guide. He began labor with a will, and the first year had cleared and partially sown ten acres. Henry Clements was the nearest settler. Mr. and Mrs. Phelps are still, in their advanced years, residents of their original purchase.

James Reeves, a native of Orange Co., N. Y., located in Washtenaw County in 1836, and in October, 1842, settled on section 27, in White Oak. In 1849 he removed to Stockbridge, where his death occurred at a recent date. Mr. Reeves was actively identified with the interests of both townships, and did much to advance their growth. He filled several important and influential offices during his residence in White Oak.

Richard Oakley, another New Yorker, settled in 1839 upon section 33, where he converted the forest into a highly-improved farm. He remained upon this estate until his death, in 1878, and his sons are the present owners.

John McKernan was a pioneer of 1839, and settled upon section 14, where he entered land in June, 1836. He found an ample field for his energies in the unimproved territory of which he was possessor. This, however, soon yielded to the industry of its owner, who continued to improve and increase the value of his purchase until his death.

J. B. and Robert Wilson came from St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., and located on section 32, their father, John B. Wilson, having entered eighty acres on the above section in 1836. The latter was killed by the falling of a tree in 1841, and the sons have since removed to section 27.

Christopher Patrick settled in 1845 upon section 29, where he improved the land he secured and rendered it highly productive.

Abram Hayner came from Troy, N. Y., and chose land on section 34, embracing 190 acres, which at the time was uncleared. He hewed timber, and with it erected a dwelling, into which he removed when but partially completed. He devoted himself to hard labor, and when, some years later, the primitive structure became uninhabitable, erected a substantial frame residence in which he now

dwells. Mr. Hayner is keenly alive to the interests of the township, and has filled many important township offices.

G. L. Carter removed from Genesee Co., N. Y., in 1850, and purchased land on sections 28 and 29, having built a residence on the latter section. Forty acres had been already chopped, and a log house and barn were standing upon it. In 1856 he erected a more substantial abode, and has continued to increase the dimensions of his farm until it now embraces 314 acres, all highly improved.

Among other pioneers who assisted in breaking the forests of White Oak were David Howell, who owned land on section 28; Hezekiah Riggs and Asahel Monson, who settled on section 29; R. Ramsdell and Thomas Anderson, on section 15; Truman McArthur, on section 20; David Newsom, on section 33; H. W. Ackley, on section 15; William D. Stevenson and Alfred Ramsdell, on section 9; A. N. Riggs and C. F. Chadwick, on section 4; Thomas F. Patrick, on section 30; William Ballentine and James Graham, on section 31; Philip Salisbury and James Alchin, on section 10; Samuel and Henry Wolcott, on section 18; Asel Stow and Benjamin Bullock, on section 35; George Gillam, on section 24; Ebenezer Sherman, on section 34; William S. Hall, on section 36; Stephen Havens, on section 1; and Jonathan Thomas.

#### ORGANIZATION AND CIVIL LIST.

White Oak was separated from Ingham township and organized as a congressional township, March 21, 1839. In accordance with an act of the State Legislature, notice having been previously given, the qualified voters of the township met at the house of Daniel Dutcher on the 2d of April, 1839. Cyrus Post was chosen moderator, and William Ballentine, Henry Clements, and James Rathbun inspectors of election; William A. Dryer was installed as clerk. The following individuals were elected to fill the various township offices for the ensuing year: Supervisor, John Clements; Township Clerk, William A. Dryer; Treasurer, Richard Oakley; Justices of the Peace, Cyrus Post, William Ballentine, Daniel Dutcher, Henry Clements; Highway Commissioners, David P. Dryer, William S. Hall, Alfred Howard; Assessors, John McKernan, Hiel Phelps, James Rathbun; Primary School Inspectors, Cyrus Post, John Clements, William A. Dryer; Collector, William Post; Overseers of Poor, Jonathan Thomas, John Gillam; Constables, William Post, William Van Buren. The remaining names on the list embrace the more important township officers to the present date.

#### SUPERVISORS.

1840-41, William S. Hall; 1842, W. A. Dryer; 1843-44, John Clements; 1845-46, Griffin Paddock; 1847, Lucius Wilson; 1848, John A. Turner; 1849, G. W. Andrews; 1850, Lucius Wilson; 1851, Philip McKernan; 1852, William C. Post; 1853, John Clements; 1854-57, Abram Hayner; 1858, George J. Sly; 1859-60, Abram Hayner; 1861-64, D. F. Osborn; 1865-67, Willard Smith; 1868, William C. Post; 1869-70, Abram Hayner; 1871-72, D. F. Osborn; 1873, W. P. Wilcox; 1874, Willard Smith; 1875, William H. Smith; 1876-77, E. W. Woodward; 1878, George H. Willets; 1879-80, E. W. Woodward.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1840, William A. Dryer; 1841-44, William Ballentine; 1845-46, James Reeves; 1847-48, William Post; 1849, David Howell;

1850-52, Abram Hayner; 1853-55, Henry Clements; 1856, William Wilson; 1857-58, William C. Post; 1859, W. R. Wilson; 1860-61, David Cooper; 1862, Abram Hayner; 1863, Stephen M. Hayner; 1864-66, William C. Post; 1867-68, J. P. Wilson; 1869-71, John B. Wilson; 1872, Andre M. Hall; 1873, John B. Wilson; 1874-77, Charles Stephens; 1878, Samuel F. Rogers; 1879, Oren L. Lathrop; 1880, Lyman A. Van Buren.

#### TREASURERS.

1840-44, Henry Clements; 1845-46, Lucius Wilson; 1847, Hiel Phelps; 1848, John Gillam; 1849, no record; 1850, John Gillam; 1851, Nelson Osborn; 1852-53, Hiel Phelps; 1854, J. C. Granger; 1855-56, Lucius Wilson; 1857-60, Enoch Smith; 1861, Samuel B. Williams; 1862, William H. Smith; 1863, Robert C. Smith; 1864-65, Isaac R. Williams; 1866, Hiel Phelps; 1867, Robert Wilson; 1868-69, Enoch Smith; 1870-71, Parshall Howell; 1872, Warren P. Wilcox; 1873-74, Thomas McKernan; 1875-76, Alexander H. Clements; 1877-78, John Hynes; 1879-80, Oscar Johnson.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1840, Cyrus Post, Alfred Howard, Daniel Dutcher; 1841, S. V. R. Church, D. P. Dryer; 1842, R. Ramsdell, Cyrus Post, Lucius Wilson; 1843, George J. Sly; 1844, John Clements, Thomas Stevens; 1845, George J. Sly; 1846, Lewis Cody; 1847, Griffin Paddock; 1848, Thomas Stevens; 1849, George J. Sly, William Brown; 1850, John McKernan, Enoch Smith; 1851, C. H. Chadwick, Enoch Smith; 1852, Thomas B. Godley; 1853, George J. Sly; 1854, D. F. Osborn, Miles Lowell, G. W. Andrews; 1855, Isaac Davis; 1856, Franklin Dart, Isaac Stow; 1857, George J. Sly, W. P. Wilson, Nelson S. Osborn; 1858, no record; 1859, N. S. Osborn; 1860, Warren P. Wilcox; 1861, William C. Post; 1862, E. W. Woodward; 1863, Elias S. Clark; 1864, Daniel L. Cody; 1865, H. J. Stoner, Levi Alcott; 1866, E. Woodward; George M. Hall, George W. Andrews; 1867, Abram Hayner, Ira Miller; 1868, Ira Miller; 1869, Frank Lathrop, Joseph Fielding; 1870, E. W. Woodward; 1871, Andre M. Hall; 1872, Ira Miller; 1873, M. B. Townsend, S. N. Scoville; 1874, Abram Hayner; 1875, Robert Wilson; 1876, John R. Potter; 1877, M. B. Townsend; 1878, Enoch L. Smith; 1879, Charles H. Carpenter; 1880, John R. Potter.

#### EARLY ROADS.

The earliest records of the commissioners of highways have transmitted only descriptions of roads surveyed at a period several years later than the organization of the township. There is, however, little doubt that the earliest highway that passed through the township of White Oak was familiarly known as the State road from Pinckney to Dexter. It traversed sections 30, 34, and 36. Other roads were surveyed as the presence of settlers demanded them, many of which were designated by the names of individuals whose lands they invaded.

#### MILLVILLE.

The land on which this village is located was first owned by James Reeves, in whose name it was entered Feb. 27, 1836. It was subsequently sold to Nelson F. Osborn, who disposed again of a small portion to Elias S. Clark, by whom a saw-mill was erected. He parted with a half-interest, and later sold the whole to Lemuel Woodhouse, who is the present owner.

Elias S. Clark, in 1873, erected a grist-mill on the northwest corner of the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 27, which is propelled by steam and now in full operation. There are, in addition, two stores, owned by Elias S. Clark and John E. Burgess, respectively, and a cooper-shop, by Isaac Letts. The township post-office is on section 34, Wm. J. H. Ackerson being the postmaster.

## WHITE OAK GRANGE, No. 241.

The organization of this grange was effected January, 1874, with the following members as its charter officers: J. B. Wilson, Master; Isaac Davis, Chaplain; Joseph Dyer, Overseer; Christopher Patrick, Lecturer; Abram Hayner, Sec.; O. Phelps, Treas. A special hall was erected for the use of the grange on section 2 the year of its organization, in which the meetings are held.

Its present officers are J. B. Wilson, Master; Sarah Phelps, Chaplain; Willis Binding, Overseer; Christopher Patrick, Lecturer; Philo Phelps, Sec.; S. N. Scoville, Treas.

## SCHOOL STATISTICS.

The early school records convey little information of value to the historian, and are chiefly records of the various alterations in the boundaries of school districts from 1839 until the present time. The board of school inspectors of the newly-organized township of White Oak met on the 30th day of April, 1839, at the office of the township clerk, and, having chosen John Clements chairman and William A. Dryer clerk, proceeded to a division of the township into districts.

The following divisions were then made:

Fractional District No. 1 embraced sections 13, 24, the east half of the northeast quarter and the east half of the southeast quarter of section 14, the east half of the northeast quarter and the east half of the southeast quarter of section 23, and the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 25 of the township of White Oak, and sections 18 and 19 and the north half of the north half of section 30 of Iosco in Livingston County.

Fractional District No. 2 embraced sections 7, 18, the north half of 19 in White Oak, the east half of 13, and the east half of the northeast quarter of 24 in Ingham.

District No. 3 embraced the southeast quarter of section 30, the southwest quarter of 29, and sections 3, 31, and 32 of White Oak.

Fractional District No. 4 embraced sections 25 and 30, the east half of 35 and of 26, the southeast half of 23, the southeast quarter of 24 in Ingham, the south half of 18, the north half of 30, the southwest quarter of 30, and the northwest half of 29 in White Oak.

The earliest school was opened in 1836 in the fractional district then embracing a portion of Stockbridge. The school-house was located in the above township near the division-line, but had among its patrons the early settlers in White Oak. Elizabeth Lowe was the first instructor, and presided for three successive terms. Probably the Clements district enjoyed the earliest educational privileges afforded within the township limits. The township is now divided into five whole and three fractional districts, over whom preside the following board of directors: W. H. Smith, C. Zocum, S. Gains, William T. Godly, Charles Odell, Thomas Western, W. H. J. Ackerson, and J. W. Hendrick. The total number of children receiving instruction is 273, of whom fifteen are non-residents. They are under the superintendence of five male and twelve female teachers, who receive in salaries an aggregate amount of \$974.50 annually. The school property includes eight

frame school buildings. The total resources of the township for educational purposes are \$2188.81, of which \$214.63 is derived from the primary school fund.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## ABRAM HAYNER.

In the month of June, 1846, Abram Hayner arrived in White Oak, Ingham Co., from Saratoga Co., N. Y., accompanied by his wife and three children, the oldest a boy of nine years old, and possessed the sum of only thirty-five dollars. He came to seek a home where land was cheap, and where his efforts would not be circumscribed by the wealth of those around him. Securing eighty acres on section 34, he erected a log house, and made such other improvements as their limited means would permit. The winter following he taught school in District No. 2, receiving in payment for his services the public money, and the balance of his hire in work performed by residents of that district, upon his farm, logging and clearing.

Meantime his wife had not been idle, but had gathered the children of the neighborhood together in their home and taught them, receiving provision and home-spun cloth, or any commodity that could be turned to account. With such energy and ability did he manage the work upon his farm, or whatever he engaged in, that he was soon called to serve his township in many a public capacity, as highway commissioner, town clerk, supervisor, and was instrumental in securing a mail-route from Howell to Williamston, and was postmaster for near twenty years, and one of the board to secure an appropriation for the erection of the courthouse, thus insuring the continuance of the county seat, which otherwise might have been removed to Lansing, as a strong effort was being made with that object in view. In 1862 he was elected county treasurer, and re-elected the following term, when Mrs. Hayner returned to the farm to superintend and push its improvements. At several times he has made additional purchases, until two hundred and twenty-five acres are included in the home at present, finely improved, with good, substantial buildings, all erected by his own hands, and with everything necessary for the enjoyment of farm life. Since his retirement from county office, he has filled the office of supervisor, but, from pressure of private business, has been obliged to decline to act in a public capacity. Mr. Hayner was born in Grafton, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Aug. 23, 1814, and united in marriage, Oct. 27, 1836, with Julia, a daughter of Stephen and Mary A. Martin. She was born in Coleraine, Franklin Co., Mass., March 5, 1817.

Mr. and Mrs. Hayner are the parents of five children: Stephen M., born Aug. 1, 1837; James H., born Oct. 16, 1838, died April 22, 1867; John W., born Aug. 31, 1843; Charles A., born April 5, 1853; Walter, born Sept. 20, 1862. The two last named were born in Michigan. Each on becoming of age was the recipient of a substantial gift from their parents much superior to that enjoyed by the giver in his early days. Mr. Hayner was bereaved by the death of his loved wife and companion, June 12, 1877,





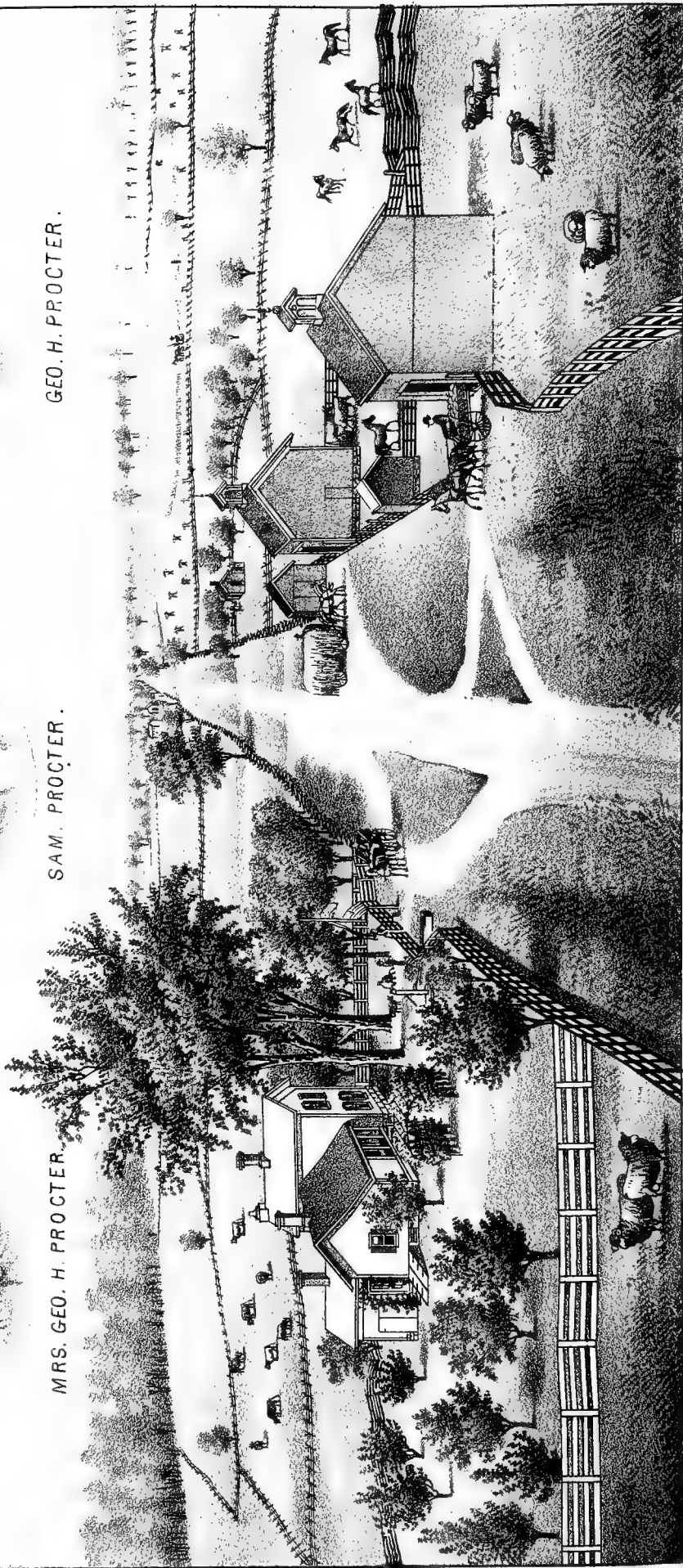
MRS. GEO. H. PROCTER.



SAM. PROCTER.



GEO. H. PROCTER.



RESIDENCE OF GEO. H. PROCTER, WHITE OAK, INGHAM CO., MICH.



MRS. ABRAM HAYNER.



ABRAM HAYNER.

lamented and mourned by a large circle of friends, who will ever cherish within their hearts the memory of her pure and useful life, which had won their affections. Her death was a sore loss to Mr. Hayner, as he was left desolate and alone with his domestic duties. Both necessity to his family and inclination combined to provide one to fill in part the vacancy in his heart and home; he sought and obtained the hand of Miss Eliza B. Ackerson. They were married in November, 1878. Mr. Hayner, by industry and good management, has accumulated a large property, and to-day is living in the peaceful enjoyment of the fruits of a well-spent life. Mr. Hayner has lately erected over the remains of his beloved wife and son one of the finest family monuments in Ingham County.

#### GEORGE H. PROCTOR.

When but a youth George H. Proctor evinced a keen appreciation of the relative value of merchantable commodities, and as he emerged into manhood became quite an adept in speculation. He, however, remained at home, placing his accumulations in common with his father, until twenty-eight years of age, at which time he came in possession of a farm of sixty-three acres in Stockbridge township, well stocked and provided with the necessary farm implements. For two years he worked upon his farm, then leased it, and located in St. Louis, Gratiot Co., in the mercantile business, which he conducted successfully, but from failing health was obliged to abandon. Closing out his interest there, he returned to Ingham County. In 1875 he purchased one hundred and forty-five acres on sections 29 and 30, in White Oak township. Having about seventy acres partially improved he immediately erected a substantial farm dwelling, at the same time carrying forward other improvements. Mr. Proctor has been twice married. First, Nov. 3, 1862, to Miss Frances E.

Lowe, of Stockbridge. One child was born to them, but died in infancy. Mrs. Proctor remained to bless his home but for a short time, her death occurring in March, 1865. Four years later, on Sept. 23, 1869, he married Miss Mary J. Wessel, daughter of Samuel and Ellen E. Wessel, of Ingham township.

Mr. Wessel formerly resided in Wayne Co., N. Y., but located lands in Ingham County in 1836, to which he removed in 1840. In connection with farming he opened his doors to the traveling public many years before travel by wagon was superseded by railroads. His genial and hospitable ways always insured a liberal patronage. Mrs. Proctor was the third in the family of four children. During his life Mr. Wessel accumulated a large landed property as well as personal. Mrs. Proctor received a liberal bequest, including lands now embraced within their home-farm of two hundred and ninety acres.

Mr. and Mrs. Proctor are also the owners of other land, and are sufficiently possessed of this world's goods to enable them to pass life pleasantly. From their abundance they contribute liberally for charitable purposes, as well as to sustain the Christian cause, having been members of the Methodist Episcopal Society over twenty years. He was superintendent of North Stockbridge Sabbath-school while residing there, and is at present superintendent of Pleasant Street Sabbath-school, White Oak. Mr. Proctor has often been solicited to permit his name to appear upon his party ticket, but steadily refuses, preferring to devote his time to other pursuits. Both are members of the township and county grange association, in which they take a lively interest. Their union has been blessed by two children,—Sam J., born Aug. 23, 1870, whose portrait, in connection with those of Mr. and Mrs. Proctor, accompanying a view of their home, appears in this History; Frank G., the second son, was born April 2, 1872, and died Jan. 19, 1878, of scarlet fever after an illness of forty-four hours.





DANIEL DUTCHER.

## DANIEL DUTCHER.

Daniel Dutcher was born Sept. 1, 1805, in the town of Oppenheim, Fulton Co., N. Y., being the third child in a family of seven sons and three daughters. At an early age he was instructed in all that pertains to farming, receiving also a common-school education. By mutual consent of his parents, when nineteen years of age he went forth from home to build up his own fortune. He first found his way to Yates, Orleans Co., N. Y. The change was disastrous to his health, bringing on a sickness that lasted twenty-three months and exhausted his small capital. Nothing daunted, without money for a trousseau by either of the contracting parties, on April 13, 1825, he married Miss Maria Bullock. At farm work by the day, and occasionally jobbing, he managed to make a comfortable living. About a year after their marriage he purchased a piece of land from the Holland Company. Each year his balance-sheet showed a small gain, and in May, 1835, on closing out his interest, the sum of fifteen hundred dollars appeared to his credit. Leaving his family he journeyed West to secure a home, and after an extended search located three hundred and twenty acres on section 2, Stockbridge, and sections 34 and 35, White Oak, this being the first entry of land in the latter township. He returned home in June, and in September following they came by canal to Buffalo, by lake to Detroit, and there purchased a yoke of oxen and wagon, into which he loaded his household goods and family. His purchase of a team proved rather unfortunate, as they were wild and intractable. He was obliged to walk by their side the entire distance, quite an inconvenience, as at times the road was only cleared sufficient to permit the passage of a wagon. Each day's journey seemed the hardest, until the climax was reached the last day's drive, about noon, when he landed his outfit into a marsh so deep that it could not be extricated without assistance. He bethought him of a man they had passed about three miles back, and,



MRS. DANIEL DUTCHER.

after securing his team, went to obtain help. He could not spare the time until after his day's work was finished. To remain out all night was impossible. Returning, he and his wife each took a child in their arms, and, leading the third one, journeyed on foot a distance of seven miles to her brother's, then residing in Unadilla. Leaving his family he went forward and erected a log house twenty by twenty on section 35, White Oak township, to which he removed his family the October following, this constituting the first settlement in that township. From the wilderness home he brought forth one of the finest farms in Ingham County, and during his ownership conducted it on the most extensive scale. After his large family had grown to maturity and passed from the parental roof, he sold and distributed sixteen thousand dollars among them, and retired to a farm of forty acres. So accustomed to labor, and with a mind so active, he could not remain idle. They were the parents of eleven children, as follows: Mrs. Elizabeth Youngs, born Jan. 16, 1828, resides at Williamston; Benonia, born Nov. 22, 1829, died at the age of nine months; Daniel T., born Oct. 17, 1831; Joseph A., born June 3, 1834, now of Fairfield, Shiawassee Co.; Mrs. Abbie Clark, born Dec. 19, 1835; Stephen, born Nov. 8, 1837, died from disease contracted in the army; Israel, born Oct. 19, 1839, died Dec. 27, 1862; Mary M., born Oct. 31, 1841; Mrs. Patience Van Buren, born June 2, 1843; Mrs. Olive Van Buren, born May 30, 1845, now of Stockbridge; Mrs. Victoria Carpenter, born Nov. 3, 1847.

While they were yet in their youth, Mr. and Mrs. Dutcher joined the followers of the Christian faith, and after a united labor of forty-five years, on May 7, 1874, Mrs. Dutcher passed to the fullness of that reward to those who faithfully follow the teachings of the Master, beloved by all for her many womanly qualities and her untiring devotion to her family. Mr. Dutcher continues on in the fullness of years, honored and respected for his many noble qualities, firm in the Christian faith that shall unite him with those gone before.





RESIDENCE OF E. W. WOODWARD, WHITE OAK, INGHAM CO., MICH.



## EPHRAIM W. WOODWARD.

The family of Woodward dates back to an early period in the history of the settlement of the English colonies in this country. On their arrival they separated, a portion settling in New York and New Hampshire, while others sought a home in Connecticut. Ephraim Woodward was a native of Windsor, Conn., and on becoming of age visited New Hampshire, made the acquaintance of and married Miss Lucy, daughter of Ithimar Woodward, a distant relative of his family. He finally located at Lyndboro', in which the present subject of this sketch was born, Aug. 12, 1820, being the youngest in a family of four children. The family being in limited circumstances, Ephraim, while quite young, engaged as a farm-hand by the month, which occupation he followed until twenty-five years of age, when, in 1854, with his accumulations he purchased an interest in milk-trade at Lowell, Mass. Being prospered in the business, he was enabled to consummate the long-cherished desire of taking to himself in marriage the maiden of his choice, Miss Lydia W., daughter of Asa and Olive Manning, residents of Lyndboro', N. H. He remained at Lowell for a period of ten years with continued success. Closing

out his business, he prepared to seek a home in Michigan, where a portion of his wife's family had already located. They came to Stockbridge, and remained temporarily with a brother, Joseph Manning. After a careful investigation he purchased one hundred and forty-eight acres on section 25, his present home, in White Oak, to which they removed in March, 1856. By the time they were fully prepared for the work before them, they had incurred quite an obligation, which called forth untiring industry and perseverance to satisfy. The partially cleared fields were soon put in a condition to yield an abundant harvest. A few years and they emerged from under the cloud (which had proven only a stimulant to a thorough exertion of their abilities) into the sunshine of prosperity. The log cabin was replaced by a fine dwelling surrounded by useful and ornamental trees. A view of his home will be found on another page.

Mr. Woodward, since his residence here, has often been called to serve the people in a public capacity as justice of the peace, highway commissioner, and supervisor. The latter office he has filled for the past four years, with honor to himself and to the satisfaction of his townsmen.

---

## WILLIAMSTOWN.\*

---

## GEOGRAPHICAL, Etc.

THIS township is situated in the northeastern part of the county next east of the principal meridian, and is bounded north by Shiawassee County, south by the township of Wheatfield, east by Locke, and west by Meridian. It is the smallest in area of any township in the county, containing less than thirty government sections, by reason of the convergence of range-lines, sections 6, 7, 18, 19, 30, and 31 being cut off on the west along the meridian-line. Its total area from this cause is reduced from 23,040 acres, the area of a full congressional township, to about 20,000 acres. The sections along the north line, however, are more than full, each one containing about 120 acres surplus.

The principal water-course is the Cedar River, which traverses in a tortuous course sections 27, 28, 29, 34, 35, and 36 in a general direction bearing north of west. It is quite a rapid stream and furnishes considerable hydraulic power at the village of Williamston. Its average width through the township, where not enlarged by dams or islands, is about 60 to 100 feet.

The principal tributary of Cedar River is Coon Creek, which rises in the northeastern part of the township and, flowing in a southerly direction, discharges into the Cedar River on section 27. A half dozen smaller creeks and spring-brooks discharge into the river at various points. A string of three small lakelets on section 1 discharge north into the Looking-Glass River, and a small creek on section 5 also

runs north into the same stream. Springs are very abundant in this township.

## TOPOGRAPHY, SOILS, Etc.

The township may be considered as very generally level, with some inconsiderable elevations north of the Cedar River. The valley proper of the latter stream is quite wide and was covered formerly with a heavy growth of elm, ash, sycamore, water-oak, and other varieties commonly found in the low-lying bottom-lands of the State. The soil is a mixture of heavy clay, sand, and vegetable mould, producing excellent crops of small grains and vegetables, and affording good pasturage. There are considerable tracts of marshy lands, which under a thorough system of drainage are likely to become valuable. Like all the surrounding region the township produces excellent fruit in great variety. It is quite thickly settled and under a good state of cultivation.

The township-lines of Williamstown were run by Joseph Wampler in 1824, and the subdivision lines by the same man in 1826. The township is designated in the survey as town 4 north, of range 1 east of the principal meridian.

## ORIGINAL LAND ENTRIES.†

- Section 1.*—McHenry, Kercheval, Healey, and Smith, May 24, 1836.  
*Section 2.*—John Eaman, June 24, 1836; Aristarchus Champion, June 25, 1836; Samuel Townsend, July 7, 1836.  
*Section 3.*—William M. Halstead and R. T. Haines, June 6, 1836; Samuel Townsend, July 7, 1836.

---

\* By Samuel W. Durant.

† From the tract-book in the register's office at Mason.

- Section 4.*—William H. Townsend, April 23, 1836; James Titus, April 24, 1836; Hiram Tooker, Nov. 6, 1838; James Tyler, Jan. 4, 1843; Jesse P. Hall, April 22, 1846; Abbe Knapp, July 1, 1846, and April 24, 1854.
- Section 5.*—Ebenezer Titus, Sept. 24, 1836; James Tyler, Nov. 16, 1837; Jacob Esty, James Tyler, Dec. 19, 1837; John Beyen, June 6, 1838; James Tyler, April 8, 1842.
- Section 8.*—William H. Townsend and Henry W. Delavan, Sept. 23, 1836; Willis Newman, Dec. 9, 1837.
- Section 9.*—William H. Townsend, John C. Waterman, Henry W. Delavan, Sept. 23, 1836.
- Section 10.*—William M. Halstead and R. T. Haines, June 6, 1836.
- Section 11.*—Halstead & Haines, June 6, 1836; Daniel Cook, Henry Snider, June 24, 1836.
- Section 12.*—Aristarchus Champion, June 25, 1836.
- Section 13.*—Elon Farnsworth, June 27, 1836; Simeon Clay, July 29, 1837.
- Section 14.*—Aristarchus Champion, June 25, 1836; Albert R. Frisbie, Elvina Giles, William Ford, July 31, 1837.
- Section 15.*—Halstead & Haines, June 6 and 7, 1836.
- Section 16.*—School land.
- Section 17.*—Henry W. Delavan, Sept. 23, 1836; Ebenezer Larned, Oct. 27, 1836; Ira Ormsbee, Nov. 4, 1836.
- Section 18.*—Cut off by meridian.
- Section 19.*—Cut off by meridian.
- Section 20.*—David Gould, Oct. 31, 1835; William H. Townsend, Nov. 10, 1835; Charles Cleland, May 17, 1836; Rumsey McHenry, B. B. Richard, Mark Healy, and F. O. T. Smith, May 23, 1836.
- Section 21.*—E. C. Canfield, Oct. 31, 1835; William Thompson, April 12, 1836.
- Section 22.*—William Thompson, April 12, 1836; Kercheval, Healy, Smith, and McHenry, May 23, 1836.
- Section 23.*—Aristarchus Champion, June 25, 1836; John E. Edwards, Oct. 26, 1836; David Ford, Jan. 7, 1837; William Batt, Jan. 16, 1837.
- Section 24.*—John W. Edmonds, Oct. 26, 1836; Ebenezer Larned, Oct. 27, 1836; James Alger, Dec. 30, 1836.
- Section 25.*—McHenry, Kercheval, Healy, and Smith, May 23, 1836.
- Section 26.*—McHenry, Kercheval, Healy, and Smith, May 23, 1836.
- Section 27.*—Andrew J. Watson, Jan. 28, 1836; Noyes Billings and William W. Billings, March 4, 1836; William Thompson, April 12, 1836.
- Section 28.*—William A. Townsend, Feb. 5, 1836; John M. Berrien, Feb. 18, 1836; N. Billings and W. W. Billings, March 4, 1836; William Thompson, March 29, 1836; James Craven, May 17, 1836.
- Section 29.*—Henry Whiting, April 30, May 15, 1833; Milo P. Lampson, Oct. 27, 1835; H. H. Comstock, Jan. 27, 1836; Lansing B. Misner, Aug. 3, 1836.
- Section 30.*—Cut off by meridian.
- Section 31.*—(Fractional) William H. Drake and William McCurdy, Dec. 28, 1836.
- Section 32.*—John Witherell, William Timms, William Lightfoot, Francis Navis, May 17, 1836; William Lightfoot, June 11, 1836.
- Section 33.*—William Aske, William Uride, Joseph Hayton, Robert Aman, May 17, 1836; McHenry, Kercheval, Healy, and Smith, May 23, 1836.
- Section 34.*—Edwin Rose, Jan. 27, 1836; Milo Mason (United States army), April 6, 1836; John Uride, May 17, 1836; McHenry, Kercheval, Healy, and Smith, May 23, 1836.
- Section 35.*—Henry Whiting, May 15, 1833; Milo Mason, Aug. 14, 1833; Hiram Putnam, Dec. 14, 1833; Edwin Rose, Jan. 27, 1836; Jonathan Karsley, Feb. 6, 1836; McHenry, Kercheval, Healy, and Smith, May 23, 1836.
- Section 36.*—Joseph B. Putnam, Dec. 14, 1833; Peter A. Cowdry, Oct. 23, 1835; John M. Berrien, June 27, 1836; McHenry, Kercheval, Healy, and Smith, May 23, 1836.

NOTE.—Sections 6, 7, 18, 19, 30, and most of 31 are lacking on the west line of the township, being cut off by the meridian-line.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The territory now included in the township of Williams-town "was without a white inhabitant until the spring of 1834, when Hiram and Joseph Putnam left their home in

Jackson County for the purpose of making a settlement upon the banks of the Cedar River. In passing through the township of Stockbridge they found David Rogers building the first house in Ingham County. From there the Putnams cut a road some twenty miles, most of the way through heavily timbered land, to Cedar River on section 35, which track was known for many years after as the Putnam trail,—now the Putnam road. They took possession of an Indian planting-ground of some fifteen acres, lying on the north bank of the river, it now being in the corporated limits of the village of Williamston. There they built a small log cabin, twelve by sixteen feet, and covered it with shakes, this being the second white man's roof in Ingham County. They fenced, plowed, and sowed the Indian clearing to oats. They met with many privations, difficulties, and losses, . . . one of which was the loss of their team, which strayed away in the yoke. When they were found, after many days' search through the dense forest into which they had gone, one was dead, and the other reduced to a mere skeleton in his efforts to drag his mate in search of food. And then they imagined that the Indians were quite too numerous, wild, and uncivilized to make agreeable neighbors. These difficulties were somewhat magnified by their desire to mingle again with wives, friends, and civilization at home; and also being disheartened with the prospects before them, they went back to Jackson County and stayed until harvest, then came back, cut, stacked, and fenced their oats, and left not to return, leaving the grain to be fed to the Indian ponies and land-lookers' horses." \*

The second improvement in the township was made late in the fall of 1839, when Simeon Clay "rolled up" a log house. He returned to Dearborn to spend the winter, and while he was gone the land formerly owned by the Putnams was purchased by three brothers named Williams,† from Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y., who built the second house in town (the habitation of the Putnams having been but a shanty). They were not long without neighbors, for Mr. Clay returned, and new settlers came in the persons of Dillucene Stoughton, James Tyler, and the Lounsburies. Okemos was the nearest settlement on the west, and the nearest house to the eastward was eleven miles distant. In the fall of 1840 the Williams brothers had a dam and saw-mill in operation on the Cedar River. The smoke of ten or twelve Indian wigwams could be seen from the mills as the 'Tawas, to the number of 30 to 150, "occupied and planted the farm now owned by J. M. Williams, and, for lack of better, they were considered very friendly, sociable, and acceptable neighbors, supplying the settlers plentifully with many articles of food, which to-day would be considered luxuries, such as venison, fish, and fowl." It was the custom of the Indians for some time to return to the locality and indulge in a feast at a certain full moon in the spring, not forgetting to give a portion of the food to the departed.

In 1842 the Messrs. Williams erected a grist-mill known

\* From article written in the spring of 1874, and now in Pioneer Records.

† O. B. Williams, J. M. Williams, and H. B. Williams.

as the "Red Cedar Mill," containing a single run of stone, which in 1874 was occupied by Mead & Fleming. An additional run has since been added.

Simeon Clay and Sophronia Stoughton, daughter of Dillucene Stoughton, were the first couple married in town, the event occurring in 1840, and the ceremony being performed by Caleb Carr, a justice of the peace from Locke township. The first white child born in the township was Amaziah J. Stoughton, son of Dillucene and Sophronia Stoughton, his birth occurring in 1840. The first death was that of Oswald Williams, father of the Williams brothers, who died, in 1842, while on a visit from New York. At that time the nearest mill and physician were at Dexter, Washtenaw Co.; the nearest post-office was ten miles away and goods were packed from Detroit, Dexter, or Ann Arbor on the backs of Indian ponies.\*

George B. Fuller, a native of Fishkill, Dutchess Co., N. Y., moved to Ann Arbor, Washtenaw Co., Mich., in June, 1834, and was married at that place in January following. In December, 1836, he removed to Leoni, Jackson Co., and in December, 1844, to his present residence in Williamstown, Ingham Co., arriving on the 19th of the month. No improvements whatever had been made upon his place, and there was no traveled road by it. Mr. Fuller's wife died in March, 1873, and in January, 1874, he was married to the widow of Egbert Grattan, and daughter of David Gorsline, the first settler of the township of Wheatfield.

Nathan C. Branch, from Worthington, Hampshire Co., Mass., settled in Williamstown with his family in September, 1846. His wife's parents, Uriah M. and Lydia Chappell, came at the same time; both are now deceased. Dec. 1, 1846, Mr. Branch became lost in the woods and remained out all night, but was fortunate enough not to be eaten by wolves or bears.

The winter of 1842-43 was known as "the hard winter," and the voters at the spring election in 1843 traveled on a hard snow-crust above a layer of two feet of snow, which melted on that day for the first time sufficiently to be made into snow-balls. During the preceding winter the cattle were mostly compelled to feed on browse, as the supply of marsh hay was exhausted in a short time. The settlers were obliged to break the heavy crust with poles to enable their cattle to get at the fallen tree-tops. The severe weather was fatal to the deer, which became so reduced that they were easily taken with dogs upon the snow-crust, though they were so lean as to be comparatively worthless for food. The straw covering of sheds and hovels was in good demand for fodder, and the period will long be remembered by those who were then "pioneers."

For a number of years the settlers were dependent upon marsh grass for hay, which they cut mostly along the borders of the Looking-Glass River, in Shiawassee County. This was of course cut by the common scythe, and the loss of the implement was a serious misfortune. In the season

of 1840 one man engaged in cutting marsh grass accidentally broke his scythe. The nearest trading-point was at Dexter, in Washtenaw County, more than forty miles away. A man was mounted on an Indian pony and started at once for Dexter, but when he reached the place found that every scythe was sold. Hearing that a few were seen packed in a load of goods for Pinckney, Livingston Co., the day before, he visited that place, but was again disappointed. From Pinckney he was sent to a place familiarly called "Hell," where a man by the name of Reeves owned a store and a distillery. There he found one scythe, which he purchased and started on his return, and arrived at home at daylight the following morning. The pony snatched his lunch by the wayside as he passed along, nipping the weeds and shrubbery.

#### AN INCIDENT OF THE PIONEER DAYS.

The following interesting incident of the early days, written by a prominent citizen of Williamstown, and first published in the *Ingham County News*, will be of interest, both on account of the noted characters connected with it, and its intrinsic merit as a well-written article:

"At the close of a gloomy day in the fall of 1840 two men, seated in a one-horse lumber-wagon,—one in the prime of life, the other some years past the meridian of his days,—reined up at the then only house where now stands the flourishing village of Williamstown. Both seemed quite weary from their long, rough ride over what was then called the 'Grand River Trail,' which led from Detroit to Grand Rapids. They were wet to the skin by the showers which had overtaken them since leaving the last house, some eleven miles distant.

"The house at which the travelers halted was then occupied by three brothers by the name of Williams. The strangers were in need of a night's entertainment, which was cheerfully granted them, as it was in those times considered a 'godsend' to have some one come along that could bring fresh news from the outside world, as it were. After caring for the horse the travelers brought in their wet buffalo robes and hung them, with their saturated coats, around the blazing fire, which shone brightly out into the darkness through where the doors and windows were to be. There being no chairs in the house, the younger man of the two, taking an axe from the wagon, which in those days was considered as indispensable as one of the wheels, soon shaped two blocks of wood for stools, upon which they seated themselves, with backs to the fire, turning either way as their steaming clothes became partially dry.

"Seeing but little preparation for supper they ventured to make some inquiry as to what could be had to satisfy the inner man. They were referred to a solitary kettle which was suspended from the log-pole of the chimney, and also informed that they were not the only hungry men in the house, which seemed to satisfy them that something would turn up.

"In the course of the conversation, while waiting for supper, the travelers discovered themselves to be Jacob M. Howard and John Van Fossen, from Detroit, on their way to Grand Rapids to attend a political meeting. Mr. Howard said it had been intimated to him that if he made his appearance there he would be skinned. Never having been politically flayed he had concluded to take the chances, though the road was long and rough.

"Supper being now ready, it was spread upon a couple of barrel-heads, covered with newspapers for a table-cloth. It consisted of a kettle of mush and a pan of milk. Mr. Howard said, with his native politeness, as he supplied his bowl, that he could not have ordered a more acceptable repast, could he have had his choice. As there were no females about the house, apologies were unnecessary, and jokes were free. I assure you those hungry men did ample justice to that rude supper.

"The evening passed pleasantly in talking over the exciting topics of the day. At a late hour a bed was spread upon the floor before the fire, which the two way-weary politicians, after taking a second fill of mush and milk, were not long in occupying. After the first

\* Inventory of one pony-load: One box of seven-by-nine glass, one pail, one iron kettle, ten pounds of coffee, one pound tea, one axe, ten pounds nails, four window-sash, six splint-bottom chairs, one tin reflector-oven, and, to complete the load, the owner sitting in the midst.

nap, Mr. Howard arose cautiously from his bed, so as not to disturb the house, and filled a couple of bowls with the contents of the kettle and pan, conveyed them to the bed, awakened Mr. Van Fossen, and in a subdued voice said, 'Take it John; we don't get the like of this in the city every day.'

"In the morning, after a hearty breakfast of venison, coffee, and such other delicacies as a house so remote from civilization could command, they left, with many a kind word, to rough it over ninety miles of Indian trail, which long and tedious journey was made, I suppose, all for the good of the dear people." . . .

The Williams brothers lived for a number of years without the assistance of women, keeping bachelors' hall and doing their own cooking. When erecting their dam and mills they sometimes had a dozen or more workmen, but one of them always did the cooking for the company. Occasionally they employed a woman, but generally performed their own household work.

The first log house, built by them, in the spring of 1840, stood near where now stands the dwelling of J. M. Williams. The logs were cut from the swamp tamarack, or American larch, and, though in constant use for forty years, are still sound as when first cut. Many of them are now doing duty in a fence around the stable-yards.

There was a great amount of sickness for several years, in the form of malarial fevers. Curiously enough, the most unhealthy locations were upon the knolls and highest ground, caused no doubt by the fog which rose every morning and stood about level with the highest places, where it remained sometimes until nine or ten o'clock in the morning. It probably carried the malaria along with it.

At their former home in Genesee Co., N. Y., the Williams brothers had been well acquainted with the celebrated Seneca chieftain Red Jacket, and Mr. J. M. Williams sweeps away much of the romance thrown around the chief by many writers when he relates how he has many a time helped the "noble red man" out of the gutter in the streets of Batavia, and he very naturally accepts very little of the lofty ideas of the Indian which the writings of Cooper and others naturally engender in the minds of their readers. He says Okemos was nothing but a common savage, and, like all the rest of his brethren, addicted to strong drink.

Following is a list of the resident taxpayers in Phelps-town (now Williamstown) in 1844:

James Tyler, Stephen Smith, Jacob Easty, Ira Welch, Harriet M. Tooker, J. P. Hall, Conard Epley, Samuel Vanderford, John Miller, Isaac Lounsbury, S. B. Olds, S. N. Olds, Edward Webber, James Page, O. B. Williams, C. Carr, Jr., — Moore, B. Putman, Jacob Warful, Israel Green, George Clay, Samuel C. Goodhue, Alexis Tyler, J. C. Watkins, Martin Warful.

Several names which would otherwise appear have been torn from the record.

#### CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

The township was originally organized as Phelpsstown, March 22, 1839, and included what are now the townships of Williamstown and Locke. The first town-meeting was held at the house of David Phelps, after whom the township was named, on the 15th of April, 1839.\* At this meeting Moses Park acted as moderator, and David Phelps

\* David Phelps was a resident of that part of the original township now constituting the township of Locke. The name of the township was changed to Williamstown, by act of the Legislature, Feb. 17, 1857.

as clerk, and Caleb Carr, Jefferson Pearce, and Moses Park were chosen as inspectors of election. The total number of votes polled was eleven, and as there were twenty-two offices to fill, it follows that they must, if the offices were impartially distributed, have had two apiece.

The following are the names of the officers elected at this first town-meeting: Supervisor, Caleb Carr, eleven votes; Town Clerk, David Phelps, eleven votes; Justices of the Peace, Moses Park, David Phelps, Caleb Carr, Jefferson Pearce, eleven votes each; Assessors, John Merchant, Cornelius Coll, Edmund D. Hall, eleven votes each; Commissioners of Highways, Caleb Carr, Jr., Watson L. Boardman, Stephen Avery, eleven votes each; Town Treasurer Watson L. Boardman; School Inspectors, Cornelius Coll, Edmund D. Hall, Jefferson Pearce; Collector, Stephen Avery; Constables, Stephen Avery, Edmund D. Hall, Cornelius Coll; Overseer of Poor, Moses Park. All eleven votes each.

The following list shows the names of the principal township officers from 1840 to 1880 inclusive:

- 1840.—Supervisor, Caleb Carr; Town Clerk,† David Phelps; Treasurer, Archibald Ten Eyck; Justices of the Peace, Hiram Tooker, Cornelius Coll.‡
- 1841.—The township record does not show any election of officers for 1841.
- 1842.—Supervisor, Lewis H. Lounsbury; Town Clerk, James M. Williams;§ Treasurer, Dillucene Stoughton; Justices, Jacob Easty, Caleb Carr, Simeon Clay, Stephen B. Olds.
- 1843.—Supervisor, James M. Williams; Town Clerk, Jesse P. Hall; Treasurer, Dillucene Stoughton; Justice, A. H. Blandon.
- 1844.—Supervisor, James M. Williams; Town Clerk, Horace B. Williams; Justice, S. B. Olds.||
- 1845.—Supervisor, James M. Williams; Clerk, Horace B. Williams; Treasurer, D. Stoughton; Justices, Joseph C. Watkins, Jesse P. Hall.
- 1846.—Supervisor, James M. Williams; Clerk, Horace B. Williams; Treasurer, D. Stoughton; Justice, Nahum W. Capen.
- 1847.—Supervisor, James M. Williams; Clerk, Jesse P. Hall; Treasurer, Lewis H. Lounsbury; Justice Isaac E. Everett.
- 1848.—Supervisor, James M. Williams; Clerk, Joseph Carpenter Tuttle; Treasurer, Lewis H. Lounsbury; Justice, Stephen V. R. Church.
- 1849.—Supervisor, Alfred B. Kinne; Clerk, David Currier; Treasurer, L. H. Lounsbury; Justices, John S. Vanneter, Stephen Smith.
- 1850.—Supervisor, L. H. Lounsbury; Clerk, Stephen V. R. Church; Treasurer, Uriah M. Chappel; Justice, Jesse P. Hall.
- 1851.—Supervisor, L. H. Lounsbury; Clerk, John C. Taylor; Treasurer, Eli Loranger; Justices, Jesse P. Hall, William Tompkins.
- 1852.—Supervisor, William Tompkins; Clerk, Egbert Grattan; Treasurer, Eli Loranger; Justices, John S. Gale (four years), Charles W. Tompkins (three years), William Tompkins (two years).

† O. B. Williams appears to have been deputy clerk in 1841-43.

‡ In September, 1840, at a special election, D. J. Tower and Stephen Avery were elected justices in place of Hiram Tooker and Jefferson Pearce.

§ The first ballot-box used at the town election in 1840 was a stand drawer covered with a newspaper, which was lifted up and the ballots deposited underneath. There was no ballot-box stuffing in those days.

At the general election in the fall of 1840 the box used was one made by David J. Tower from split bass-wood, and divided into five compartments for the different votes. This box is still in a good state of preservation, and is the property of J. M. Williams, Esq.

Locke township was set off from Phelpsstown, and organized Feb. 16, 1842.

|| No record of the election of any treasurer; fifty votes polled.

- 1853.—Supervisor, L. H. Lounsbury; Clerk, Eli Loranger; Treasurer, Nelson Loranger; Justice, Thomas W. Colby.
- 1854.—Supervisor, Charles T. Murray; Clerk, Eli Loranger; Treasurer, Nelson Loranger; Justice, William Tompkins.
- 1855.—Supervisor, Charles T. Murray; Clerk, Lewis C. Loomis; Treasurer, George B. Fuller; Justice, Jesse P. Hall.
- 1856.—Supervisor, Charles T. Murray; Clerk, Moses Foster; Treasurer, Edwin S. Harger; Justices, S. V. R. Church, John B. Haynes.
- 1857.\*—Supervisor, Charles T. Murray; Clerk, Eli Loranger; Treasurer, E. S. Harger; Justice, Jesse P. Hall.
- 1858.—Supervisor, Charles T. Murray; Clerk, E. S. Harger; Treasurer, John F. Brown; Justice, Nathan Leighton.
- 1859.—Supervisor, Nathan Leighton; Clerk, L. H. Lounsbury; Treasurer, John F. Brown; Justice, Eli Loranger.
- 1860.—Supervisor, Charles T. Murray; Clerk, Egbert Grattan; Treasurer, Charles M. Paddock; Justices, J. F. Brown (four years), Charles S. Carr (vacancy).
- 1861.—Supervisor, John S. Vanneter; Clerk, L. H. Lounsbury; Treasurer, Chas. M. Paddock; Justice, Chas. T. Murray.
- 1862.—Supervisor, John S. Vanneter; Clerk, Eli P. Loranger; Treasurer, William L. Brown; Justices, Stephen P. Meade (four years), Ezekiel W. Riggs (vacancy).
- 1863.—Supervisor, John S. Vanneter; Clerk, James W. Waldo; Treasurer, William L. Brown; Justices, Jesse P. Hall (four years), Thomas Horton (vacancy).
- 1864.—Supervisor, John F. Brown; Clerk, James W. Waldo; Treasurer, Artemus G. Newman; Justices, Charles S. Carr (four years), Stephen V. R. Church (vacancy).
- 1865.—Supervisor, John S. Vanneter; Clerk, Eli P. Loranger; Treasurer, Orlando S. Fuller; Justices, John J. Passage, Hiram L. Siegfried.
- 1866.—Supervisor, James M. Williams; Clerk, Eli P. Loranger; Treasurer, Nathan Leighton; Justice, Aaron Botsford.
- 1867.—Supervisor, L. H. Lounsbury; Clerk, Eli P. Loranger; Treasurer, Nathan Leighton; Justices, Salmon M. Goodrich, Cornelius Deitz.
- 1868.—Supervisor, Hugh H. Spaulding; Clerk, Eli P. Loranger; Treasurer, Nathan Leighton; Justice, George L. Wilson.
- 1869.—Supervisor, Charles T. Murray; Clerk, Eli P. Loranger; Treasurer, L. H. Lounsbury; Justice, Nathan Leighton.
- 1870.—Supervisor, Charles T. Murray; Clerk, Joseph M. Tompkins; Treasurer, L. H. Lounsbury; Justices, Philander F. Alger, Eli P. Loranger.
- 1871.—Supervisor, Charles T. Murray; Clerk, Hiram B. Tompkins; Treasurer, Jonathan B. Taylor; Justices, James W. Waldo, John J. Passage.
- 1872.—Supervisor, Daniel L. Crossman; Clerk, William S. Humphrey; Treasurer, J. M. Williams; Justices, William A. Simons, Aaron Botsford, N. C. Branch.
- 1873.—Supervisor, Daniel L. Crossman; Clerk, Dwight A. Harrison; Treasurer, James M. Williams; Justices, Jesse Randolph, Daniel H. Truman.
- 1874.—Supervisor, James M. Williams; Clerk, Joseph M. Tompkins; Treasurer, L. H. Lounsbury; Justice, Charles T. Murray.
- 1875.—Justice, Charles T. Murray; Clerk, Quincy A. Smith; Treasurer, L. H. Lounsbury; Justices, John H. Forster, Thomas Wilson.
- 1876.—Supervisor, Charles T. Murray; Clerk, Quincy A. Smith; Treasurer, L. H. Lounsbury; Justices, Nathan Leighton (four years), Joseph M. Tompkins (three years), Jesse P. Hall (vacancy, one year).
- 1877.—Supervisor, Charles T. Murray; Clerk, Quincy A. Smith; Treasurer, Nathan Leighton; Justices, William H. McNally, Anson L. Simons.
- 1878.—Supervisor, Charles T. Murray; Clerk, Robert M. Por-

ter; Treasurer, Nathan Leighton; Justice, William W. White.

1879.—Supervisor, Samuel W. Taylor; Clerk, Robert M. Porter; Treasurer, James E. Webb; Justice, George Porter.

1880.—Supervisor, George Porter; Clerk, Eli P. Loranger; Treasurer, Samuel W. Taylor; Justice, William L. Brown; Superintendent of Schools, Andrew J. Fuller; Highway Commissioner, William M. Lamb; Drain Commissioner, Simeon Clay; Constables, A. J. Smith, Silas E. Vanneter, Joseph Youngs, B. F. Plotts.

#### ITEMS FROM THE EARLY RECORDS.

At the first town-meeting it was

"Voted, to raise forty dollars for the support of the poor.

"Voted, to raise a bounty of four dollars to be paid to any person who may kill a wolf within the limits of the town."

At a special town-meeting, held at the house of David Phelps on the 4th of July, 1839, it was

"Voted, to raise \$550 by tax on the taxable property in the town to defray the incidental expenses of the town for the ensuing year."

At the first meeting of the commissioners of highways the township was divided into three road districts, as follows:

First District.—Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, and 17, Stephen Avery, pathmaster.

Second District.—Sections 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 34, 35, and 36, David Phelps, pathmaster.

Third District.—Sections 6, 7, 18, 19, 30, 31, 32, 33, and the whole of town 4 north, range 2 east, now Locke.

The first accounts audited by the town-board, in 1840, were as follows:

|                       |          |
|-----------------------|----------|
| Aymar & Shaw.....     | \$13.25  |
| Caleb Carr.....       | 107.25   |
| Jefferson Pearce..... | 5.50     |
| Cornelius Coll.....   | 9.70     |
| Henry Pettingill..... | 4.50     |
| David J. Tower.....   | 5.90     |
| Edmund D. Hall.....   | 12.50    |
| John Merchant.....    | 9.50     |
| Stephen Avery.....    | 90.00    |
| D. Carroll.....       | 62.00    |
| Wm. L. Boardman.....  | 77.50    |
|                       | <hr/>    |
|                       | \$402.60 |

#### HIGHWAYS.

The first highway record shows a road surveyed by Anson Jackson, county surveyor, in 1839, "Beginning at the northeast corner of town 4 north, range 1 west, and running southerly fifty-three rods on the meridian-line. Variation, 3° 20' east."

Another survey was placed on record Feb. 1, 1840, called the "Cedar Trail road," which began eighty-five rods south of the east quarter-post on section 36, and ran thence in a generally westerly course, partly on the township-line and partly on either side of the same, and passing through sections 31 and 32, and thence westerly to the meridian-line, the total distance traversed being 11 miles 226 rods. The surveyor was D. Carroll.

Other roads, surveyed and laid out about 1840, were the "Hall road," in the southeast part of the township, 1½ miles in length; the "Phelps road," also in the southeast part of the township, having a length of 1146 rods and 22 links; the "Avery road," in the northeast part, 422 rods and 17 links; the "Merchant road," on the north line of section 11, and running thence northerly to the county-

\* The name of the township was changed from Phelps town to Williamstown, by act of the Legislature, Feb. 17, 1857.

† Resigned Aug. 26, 1864, and John B. Haynes appointed in his place.

‡ Resigned, and Jerome B. Waldo appointed in his place.

§ Removed from the township, and W. L. Brown appointed.

|| Charles E. Webb was elected, but did not qualify, and Murray held over to 1879.



line, 402 rods and 12 links; the "Carr road," commencing on the town-line between sections 32 and 33, and running thence north to the corners of sections 15, 16, 20, and 21, surveyed by D. Carroll. A road running north from the west quarter-post of section 32, 1020 rods, thence west 250 rods to town-line, thence north on town-line 706 rods 2 links to corner of town. This description refers to what is now Locke township. The "Boardman road," on section 11; the "Marsh road," on sections 13 and 24; the "Dugway road," on sections 20 and 29; the "Putnam road," in the east part of town; the "Countryman road," in the western part; the "Grand River Ridge road," commencing on sections 13 and 24, and running northwest to the "Pine Lake road," 4314 rods and 17 links, equal to 13 miles and 155 rods, and some others.

In 1840 there were six road districts in the township, then including Phelpstown and Locke.

In the same year David Phelps' yard was declared a public pound, and Ebenezer Hammond was made pound-master.

The first jurymen drawn in the township, which was in 1841, were Benjamin Pettingell, Joshua Marsh, James M. Williams, David J. Tower, E. V. Stoughton, and John La Clear.

#### WAR BOUNTIES.

In January, 1864, the town voted to raise \$200 for each volunteer credited to the township, and at a special town-meeting, held Feb. 23, 1864, the electors voted to raise by tax \$100 to pay to each volunteer from the township.

At the April election in the same year it was voted to raise \$100 for each volunteer for that year.\*

At a special meeting held on the 8th of November, 1864, the township voted to refund the amounts contributed by individuals to pay volunteers. At the same meeting a committee of three was appointed to petition the Legislature to legalize this action. This committee was composed of John B. Haynes, James W. Waldo, and H. Pratt. The town-board was authorized to issue orders to the individuals so contributing.

During the war the average number of votes polled in the township was about 130.

#### RAILWAY SUBSCRIPTIONS.

On the 7th of April, 1869, thirty-seven taxpayers petitioned the board of supervisors to call a meeting of the electors of Williamstown township, for the purpose of voting aid to the Howell and Lansing Railroad Company. This petition was favorably responded to by the county authorities, and a meeting was held on the 6th of May, 1869, at which the proposition to subscribe \$15,500 was carried by a vote of 170 to 51. Coupon bonds of the township were drawn, payable in five annual installments, commencing March 1, 1874, at ten per cent. interest. These bonds, fifty-five in number, were issued bearing date July 2, 1869, and deposited with the State treasurer; but before they had been delivered to the railway company, the Supreme

Court of the State declared the law authorizing such issue unconstitutional, and the bonds were returned to the town-board, and by them destroyed May 20, 1872.

At the annual town-meeting in the spring of 1877 the electors voted to raise \$2500 upon coupon bonds, for the purpose of building a bridge over the Cedar River, in the village of Williamston, the vote standing 237 for, and 155 against the proposition.

#### POST-OFFICES.

There are two post-offices in the township,—one at Williamston village, bearing its name, and one in the north part of the town, known as Alverson post-office. The latter was established about the beginning of Gen. Grant's administration in 1869, with S. D. Alverson as postmaster. The present incumbent is Philip De Barry, who has held it about four years. It was at first located at Alverson's dwelling, on the northwest quarter of section 3. Upon De Barry's appointment he removed it to his residence, on section 4. For account of the Williamston post-office, see history of the village below.

#### VILLAGE OF WILLIAMSTON.

The site of the village of Williamston, as related in the early history of the township, was first settled by white men in the spring of 1834, in the persons of Hiram and Joseph Putnam, from Jackson Co., Mich., who took possession of lands on the north bank of the Cedar River, which had been an Indian planting-ground. On this spot they erected a small cabin, and, inclosing the Indian clearing with rails or poles, plowed and sowed the ground to oats; but, becoming disheartened or homesick, they left the place and returned to Jackson County. In the month of August following they concluded to come back and look after their crop, which they cut and put in the stack, and again left, and this time for good, for they never returned. The ground was not again occupied by white men until the winter of 1839, when the Williams brothers, from Genesee Co., N. Y., purchased the land on the east part of section 35, which had formerly been entered by Hiram Putnam on the 14th of December, 1833, and began the first permanent settlement in the township.

In 1840 the Williams brothers built a dam over the Cedar River a few rods above where the present one is located, and in the same year erected a saw-mill and got it in operation. In 1842 they erected a small grist-mill, still standing and forming a part of the present mill, and called it the "Red Cedar Mill," a name by which it was long known. It contained a single run of stones, which were brought from Detroit, a part of the way by wagons, and a part by an ox-sled hauled by three yokes of oxen, the road being too rough for wheels. This primitive mill was a noted institution, and supplied the settlers for many miles around, who were accustomed to come bringing their grists on crotched limbs of trees or rough sleds over the bare ground, and sometimes on a kind of vehicle called a "jumper," similar to the Canadian "trains," or "pungs."

It is probable that the general government may have partly cut out the road running from Detroit to Grand River as early as 1836, for we find \$25,000 appropriated

\* Whether these several actions were carried out, or were all relating to the same transaction, the record does not show, but the last two votes are probably recapitulations.

by Congress in March, 1835, for such purposes. After the territory became a State, in 1837, the road was gradually worked through by the State authorities and became a State road.\* About 1841 work was recommenced on the road, and a line of passenger- and mail-coaches was put on soon after from Detroit to Grand River, passing through Williamston. O. B. Williams, one of the brothers, was interested in this line.

With the opening of a passable road improvements went on in the embryo village, which had been named for the Williams family, and it grew gradually to quite a business point. The advent of the plank-road in 1852 gave it a new start, and the completion of the Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railway in 1871 still further increased its growth.

The first merchant located in the spring of 1843, in the person of Jonathan B. Taylor, of Grass Lake, Jackson Co., who brought a stock of goods, and in 1844 Dr. James A. Leasia, the first physician, opened an office in the growing hamlet.

#### EARLY HOTELS.

The first building erected for the purposes of a country tavern was built, on land donated by the Williams brothers, on the corner where the drug-store building owned by M. H. Bowerman now stands, about 1845, by Nahum Capen, who put up the frame and inclosed it. It was completed by Hezekiah Gates, who kept it for about a year and died. It was a two-story frame building, and was kept by a number of parties until about 1852, when it was destroyed by fire.

Another hotel, erected originally for a dwelling by Frank Lombard, stood west of the last-described one, a little west of the new Bowerman Block. This was also burned, and both fires were incendiary. The one on the corner was kept by Joab Phillips at the time of the fire, the second one by Frank Lombard.

The "Lombard House," now known as the "Spaulding House," was erected by Franklin Lombard about 1852-53. Lombard kept it for a couple of years about the time of the advent of the plank-road. It was a mammoth affair considering the times in which it was built, and has long been a popular resort for the traveling public. It still remains much the same as when erected, a large three-story frame with an extensive piazza along the lower two stories of its front, and reminds the Eastern man of the famous old caravansaries of the New England country town of half a century ago. The present landlord is C. F. Andrews, Esq.

Another famous inn, known as the "Western Hotel," was built soon after the completion of the plank-road, and is still used for hotel purposes. It was built in installments, and the original building was burned many years ago and rebuilt. William Tompkins erected it and was its first landlord. It is now kept by Daniel Jeffrey. It is on Grand River Street, about fifty rods west of the Spaulding House.

#### VILLAGE PLAT AND ADDITIONS.

The original village plat of Williamston was laid out on the southeast quarter of section 35, town 4 north, range 1 east, in 1845, by the Williams brothers, for whom it was

named. Additions have since been made by J. B. & J. W. Waldo, July 5, 1866, on the southwest fractional quarter of section 36, and by the same, Jan. 2, 1871, on the south part of the same quarter-section; by Richard W. Owens, on the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 1, Wheatfield (town 3 north, range 1 east), July 11, 1871; by Hugh H. Spaulding, on the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 36, Nov. 24, 1871; by the same, on the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 36, Dec. 23, 1873; and by Richard W. Owens and J. B. & J. W. Waldo, on the northwest quarter of section 1, Wheatfield, Nov. 12, 1873. This last is called Owens' addition.

#### INCORPORATION.

The act incorporating the village was approved April 5, 1871, the first section of which reads as follows:

"The people of the State of Michigan enact, That all that tract of country situated in the townships of Williamstown and Wheatfield, in the county of Ingham and State of Michigan, designated and described as the southeast fractional quarter, and all that part of the southwest fractional quarter of fractional section No. 35 in township No. 4 north, of range No. 1 east, lying south of a line commencing sixteen rods north of the Lansing and Howell plank-road in the quarter-section line of said section; thence westerly, parallel to said plank-road, thirty-six rods; thence south sixteen rods to said plank-road; thence westerly along the north line of said plank-road to the west line of said section, and the southwest fractional quarter of fractional section 36, town 4 north, range 1 east, and the northwest fractional quarter of fractional section No. 1, and the northeast fractional quarter of fractional section No. 1, and all that part of the northwest fractional quarter of fractional section No. 2, town 3 north, of range No. 1 east, lying north of the Detroit, Howell and Lansing Railroad, be and the same is hereby constituted a village corporate under the name of WILLIAMSTON."

The charter was amended by an act approved April 3, 1873, conferring additional powers upon Common Council.

The officers elected by ballot annually are a president, recorder, five trustees, an assessor, and treasurer. The marshal and other necessary officers are appointed by the council. The first election under the charter was held April 10, 1871, at which the following persons were elected: President, James M. Williams; Recorder, Edward B. Sackrider; Treasurer, Egbert Grattan; Assessor, Hugh H. Spaulding; Trustees, John Tompkins, John F. Krumbeck, Joseph Canfield, Eli P. Loranger, Salmon M. Goodrich. Whole number of votes polled, 127.

The village officers regularly elected since to 1880 are given in the following list:

- 1872.—President, James M. Williams;\* Recorder, E. Dayton Lewis; Treasurer, Thomas Horton;\* Assessor, H. H. Spaulding; Trustees, George W. Shane, Nathan Leighton, William A. Simons, Joshua K. Kirkland, Daniel L. Crossman.
- 1873.—President, Thomas Horton; Recorder, Frank L. Tompkins; Treasurer, Joseph M. Tompkins; Assessor, Daniel L. Crossman; Trustees, Dwight A. Harrison, Charles D. Culver, B. F. Rockwell, Walter Porter, William A. Simons.
- 1874.—President, James M. Williams; Recorder, Alexander F. Campbell; Treasurer, J. M. Tompkins; Assessor, M. A. Bowerman; Trustees, John Tompkins, W. A. Simons, John Burkley, B. F. Rockwell, Daniel Truman.
- 1875.—President, James M. Williams; Recorder, William S. Humphrey; Treasurer, Eli P. Loranger; Assessor, Randolph W.

\* See General Chapter XII., Internal Improvements.

\* Elected by a unanimous vote.

Whipple; Trustees, Griffith Lewis, Theodore G. Northup, John Burkley, John B. Stewart, Joseph M. Tompkins.

1876.—President, Dwight A. Harrison; Recorder, William S. Humphrey; Treasurer, Nathan Leighton; Assessor, Seneca Gale; Trustees, John B. Stewart, Charles H. Beardsley, James C. Horton, Charles E. Lockwood, Benjamin F. Plotts.

1877.—President, John S. Crossman; Recorder, Wm. H. McEnally; Treasurer, Charles H. Hartwell; Assessor, Wm. L. Cochran; Trustees, James K. Fredericks, Wm. A. Simons, Eber S. Andrews, Edward H. Nichols, Martin V. Jessop.

1878.—President, F. K. Rockwell; Recorder, Robert J. Flemming; Treasurer, Charles H. Hartwell; Assessor, Charles W. Beardsley; Trustees, John Burkley, Daniel L. Crossman, James K. Fredericks, James Durfee, John B. Dakin.

1879.—President, Martin V. Jessop; Recorder, Eber S. Andrews; Treasurer, Dwight A. Harrison; Assessor, Charles W. Beardsley; Trustees, Anson L. Simons, James K. Fredericks, John J. Defendorf, William P. Ainsley, George G. Whipple.

1880.—President, D. L. Crossman; Recorder, W. H. McEnally; Treasurer, Charles E. Lockwood; Assessor, D. H. Truman; Trustees, Hiram E. Higbee, James M. Williams, Frederick K. Rockwell, Alonzo H. Kinne, John J. Defendorf.

The village attorneys have been E. Dayton Lewis, Quincy A. Smith, and B. D. York.

Village marshals: W. W. White, 1871; M. C. Meach, 1872; W. W. White, 1873; Joseph H. Steel, 1874; B. F. Plotts, 1875; Charles F. Andrews, 1876; Charles Thomas, 1877; W. W. White, 1878-79; S. E. Vanneter, 1880.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

A hook-and-ladder and bucket company was formed several years ago, but no regular organization is now in existence. The village has been very fortunate about fires, and the people perhaps imagine there is little danger. The hooks and ladders are stored in a convenient place.

A village calaboose, or lock-up, and a public pound were constructed in the summer of 1871, the former at an expense of about \$275, and the latter at a cost of some twenty-five or thirty dollars. The corporation owns no other public buildings.

#### POST-OFFICE AND POSTMASTERS.

A post-office was first established at Williamston on the 10th of May, 1842, under President Tyler's administration, and James M. Williams was the first postmaster. He held the office until about 1850, when he was succeeded by Jonathan B. Taylor. Following him have been Franklin Lombard, Eli Loranger, Ferdinand Brown, Hugh H. Spaulding, Loren Hillaker, William S. Humphrey, Alexander F. Campbell, John M. Crossman, and the present incumbent, John S. Crossman, who was appointed March 13, 1878, and took possession of the office on the 1st of April in that year.

The first mails were brought from Detroit once a week on a pony. Letters from long distances then cost twenty-five cents. The first daily mail was received by stage over the plank-road about 1854.

At the present time there are two daily mails each way by railroad, and a daily mail from Dansville and White Oak post-offices.

#### MANUFACTURES.

The manufacturing interests of Williamston are important and valuable for a village of its population, and comprise a variety which is very respectable, and speaks well for the enterprise of its people. An account of the more

important establishments is herewith presented, gathered mostly from the proprietors.

*Saw- and Grist-Mills.*—These were the earliest establishments in the place, the first saw- and grist-mills having been erected (as we have seen) by the Williams brothers, the former in 1840 and the latter in 1842. The first grist-mill building is still standing, but there have been three different saw-mills erected on the same race since 1840, one following another as it became old and dilapidated. The dam, as originally built, was several rods farther up the stream than the present one, and is still standing, though hidden by the back-water of the new one. The fall at the present time is some eight feet, and the power is generally ample, though in dry seasons it is necessary to supplement it with steam-power.

The Williams brothers operated the two mills together until about 1852, when O. B. and J. M. sold their interest to their younger brother, H. B. Williams, who carried on the business until about 1855, when he in turn disposed of the property, including the mills and water-power, to Franklin Lombard. The latter subsequently sold to Messrs. Driggs & Corgill, of Detroit, and this firm to Jonathan B. Taylor, of Williamston. At a later date Taylor sold to Stephen Siegfried, and the latter to the present proprietors, Messrs. Mead & Flemming, who carry on both the saw- and grist-mills. They do quite an extensive business in hard-wood lumber. Since the original single run of stone was put in a second run has been added, doubling its capacity.

The water-power has been supplemented by a steam-engine, which is required in seasons of drouth or low water. The new dam was built some years ago by Stephen Siegfried.

*"Walk-Away" Mills.*—These mills were erected in 1875 by D. L. Crossman, at a cost of \$13,500. They are operated by steam furnished by a forty-five horse-power engine, and contain three runs of French buhr-stone, two of four and a half feet diameter, and one of four feet.

The mills do both merchant and custom work, and have a capacity in merchant work of forty barrels of flour daily. The grain used is purchased at the mills. Three grades of flour are manufactured, which are marketed mostly in Detroit. The mills are conveniently located on the tracks of the Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railway, and have excellent shipping facilities. Large quantities of feed are also shipped to the northern pineries. The establishment is complete in every respect, and doing an extensive business.

*Foundries and Machine-Shops.*—The earliest establishment in this line was opened by a company, of whom Dilucene Stoughton was one, about 1850. An attempt was made to produce a blast in the cupola by means of two common fanning-mills turned by hand, one placed on each side, but it proved a failure, and the business was abandoned. J. H. Steel, who was then at Fowlerville, in Livingston County, purchased most of the stock and removed it thither. The property at that time had fallen into the hands of Jonathan B. Taylor.

Mr. Steel removed to Williamston about 1860, and commenced business where he is now located, near the west end of the village. He carried on a general foundry and re-

pairing business until about 1870, when he engaged in the mercantile business for some six years, after which he returned to his old employment, and has continued it to the present time. His son is now associated with him, and the firm is J. H. Steel & Son.

The establishment does general foundry and repairing business, and is also engaged in the manufacture of agricultural implements. Including the proprietors, a force of five hands is employed, and there are connected with the business wagon- and blacksmith-shops, where all kinds of work in their line are turned out to order. During the period when Mr. Steel was engaged in the mercantile business he leased the works. The power employed is furnished by a six horse-power steam-engine.

At the east end of the village is the foundry and repair-shop of Messrs. Wilson & Clark. The original firm was Grattan, Wilson & Clark, who commenced business on a small scale about 1867, in a building west of the Spaulding House on Grand River Street, and continued until 1878, when the present works on the southeast corner of Grand River and Cedar Streets were erected. Mr. Grattan sold his interest to the other partners in 1869 or 1870, and the firm has since been Wilson & Clark. Mr. Wilson learned his trade in the establishment of J. H. Steel.

Messrs. Wilson & Clark are doing a general foundry and repairing business, and are also manufacturing a variety of agricultural implements. The power employed is furnished by a steam-engine.

*Carriage-Works.*—J. H. Crostick commenced business as a general blacksmith in 1871, adding thereto the manufacture of a few cutters. His present large two-story shop on the corner of Putnam and High Streets was erected in 1879. It is large and convenient, and well fitted up for an extensive business, and the proprietor is a stirring business man. A shop for woodwork adjoins the main shop on the south. The principal articles turned out are fine carriages, farm wagons, sleighs, cutters, etc. All the different kinds of work employed in the business except carriage trimming are conducted in his shops. The trimming is done in Detroit. Including the proprietor, the works furnish employment for five hands.

On the corner of Cedar and Grand River Streets is located the carriage-shop of D. F. P. Burnett, who commenced business in Williamston on the 1st of January, 1874, on the opposite side of the street from where he now is, in a small building purchased of John Yokum, a general blacksmith. Mr. Burnett continued in this location until the fall of 1875, when he removed to his present roomy establishment, which was erected in that year. The building now occupied is a two-story frame, twenty-four by sixty feet in dimensions.

The business is mostly confined to the manufacture of fine carriages and cutters, and every department of the work—woodwork, blacksmithing, painting, trimming, etc.—is carried on in the shop. An average of eight hands is employed, and the manufactured articles are mostly sold at the works.

*Planing-mills.*—The first planing-mill put in operation in the village was built by J. B. & J. W. Waldo about 1868, at the corner of Putnam and High Streets, near the

bridge over Cedar River. The planer was manufactured in Lansing by one Houghton. The mill was in operation about ten years. The old building is at present occupied for a livery-stable.

The second planing-mill was erected by Egbert Grattan about 1870 and was operated by him about two years, when he was killed in the mill. The machine by which he met his death is now in use in the mill of Harvey Hammond. Two other men have been killed in Williamston while working around machinery,—William Hartwig, cut in two by the large circular saw in the saw-mill north of the river about 1873, and a man named Davis, killed in the same mill by a picket-saw in the summer of 1880.

About 1874 the building on Putnam Street, near South Street, now occupied by Harvey Hammond, was erected by Baldwin, Hooker & Co., for a planing-mill. About a year later Hooker sold his interest to Daniel Miller. Harvey Hammond bought out Baldwin & Green (the latter the company of Hooker, Baldwin & Co.) in 1875, and the firm became Hammond & Miller, who operated the mill about two years, when Hammond became the sole proprietor, and has since conducted the business in his own name. Mr. Hammond has about \$5000 invested, and his mill gives employment during nine months to four hands, and to two hands during the remainder of the year. A general lumbering and planing business is carried on, and the sales of lumber for the year will aggregate about sixty car-loads, including lumber, laths, shingles, etc.

*Williamston Stave Company.*—This company represents one of the most important industries of the village. The business was originally begun by Messrs. Henning & Schultz in 1873. Mr. Schultz sold out his interest before the works were fully in operation, and the proprietor has since been Edwin Henning, of Chicago, a heavy capitalist and prominent business man.

The business carried on at these works consists in the manufacture of staves, heading, and packing-barrels. The force at present employed counts about twenty-five men, though at times this is doubled. From fifteen to twenty-five coopers are employed in the manufacture of packing-barrels, which are mostly shipped to Chicago. The manufacture for 1880 will reach 25,000 barrels. The shipment of staves has aggregated as many as 6,000,000 in a single year, the greater portion of which go to Chicago, though as high as 500,000 have been shipped to St. Louis, Mo. The staves shipped are all for flour-barrels.

The staves for "tight work" are all manufactured and worked up on the premises. The establishment is completely fitted up for every kind of work in its line with the most ingenious and latest improved machinery for cutting staves, turning heading, etc. The machinery is driven by a steam-engine of forty horse-power. The department for the manufacture of staves and heading is well worth a visit to any one who takes an interest in ingenious, labor-saving machinery.

The firm is also the largest apple buying and shipping one in the State. During the present season its fruit business has been transacted at as many as sixty stations in Michigan, and the business transacted will be enormous. As many as eighty-two car-loads of apples have been

shipped in a single day. The shipments are mostly to Chicago and the West. The firm owns several large farms in Michigan, from one of which, in Washtenaw County, 2400 barrels of apples have been shipped from a single orchard in one season. Mr. Henning is also operating large cooper-shops at Ann Arbor and Ypsilanti. The superintendent of the Williamston works is Mr. W. P. Ainsley, who has been with the house about twenty-two years.

*Marble Works.*—The first marble-shop was established by C. W. Hill in 1877, but he remained only a few months, and sold out to one Griffith, who took the stock to Jackson.

Messrs. G. T. Davis & Co. (G. T. Davis and G. W. Bliss) opened a shop in May, 1880, and are prepared to furnish every variety of work required in their line of business.

#### BANKING.

The first banking institution in Williamston was opened by Hugh H. Spaulding & Co. in 1871. It was a private exchange bank, and carried on business until about 1876, when it was closed.

The present banking office of Daniel L. Crossman was opened in 1872 by Messrs. Crossman & Whipple. Mr. Whipple retired in 1877, since which date the business has been conducted by Mr. Crossman, who does a general exchange business.

The building in which the bank is located was erected in 1874 by D. L. Crossman and J. B. & J. W. Waldo, both the latter since deceased. It was constructed principally for the purposes of a hotel, is of brick, three stories, and presents a fine appearance. The bank occupies the corner room, and there is a store on the east side of the hotel entrance. The hotel, which is known as the "National," was opened in 1875. The present proprietor is Joseph Williams.

A loan-office was opened by John B. Dakin in 1879. Mr. Dakin employs his own means, and is doing quite an extensive business negotiating loans upon real estate in the vicinity. He was formerly engaged with D. L. Crossman from 1856 to 1859 in the mercantile business at Dansville; but upon the opening of the railway through Williamston, much of the business and many of the business-men of Dansville removed thither.

#### COAL.

The first coal mined in the neighborhood of Williamston was taken out by J. M. Williams on section 36 in the south bank of the Cedar River about 1846-47, for blacksmithing purposes. Mining it for market was begun as early as 1852, about the time of the completion of the plank-road.

Messrs. Rush & Stambaugh, from Youngstown, Ohio, made a considerable investment and began systematic operations about 1874. Work was carried on for a considerable time, and from 50 to 100 tons of marketable coal was taken out daily; but the difficulty of obtaining any facilities for its shipment rendered the work unprofitable, and it was finally abandoned.

The lower stratum of coal at this locality is from two to

three feet in thickness and of a very good quality for ordinary purposes. It is found at the works at a depth of about forty feet. Borings in the north side of the Cedar River penetrated a vein said to be six feet in thickness, but the drill may possibly have struck a fault or a point where the formation was broken or tilted, and passed through the coal diagonally. One difficulty encountered in some places is the absence of any solid material for roofing purposes, the coal being in some cases within ten feet of the surface and overlaid by sand or earth.

#### MASONIC ORDER.

*Williamston Lodge, No. 153, F. and A. M.*, was organized in the spring of 1864, with the following charter members: J. H. Cornalia, C. Deitz, James W. Waldo, James A. Leasia, Jerome B. Waldo, John F. Brown, J. B. Taylor, Thomas Horton, Wm. D. Horton. The first Worshipful Master was Rev. J. H. Cornalia, and the succeeding Masters have been: C. Deitz, J. W. Waldo, James A. Leasia, John Grimes, Wm. L. Brown, Wm. P. Ainsley, and John H. Webb. The membership at the present time (September, 1880) is about forty.

*Eastern Star Chapter, No. 1*, was organized in the spring of 1880. The Worthy Matron is Mrs. Silas E. Vanneter; Worthy Patron, Wm. P. Ainsley; Secretary, Miss Belle Waldo. The membership is about twenty.

At present the order has no building of its own, but leases the necessary rooms.

#### ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

A society of this order was organized in May, 1879. It is known as May Flower Lodge, No. 47. It is in a flourishing condition and has about forty members. Among the prominent citizens connected with it may be mentioned Quincey A. Smith, M. Coad, M.D., Lewis Simons, Dwight A. Harrison, Wm. L. Brown, and Eber S. Andrews.

There have existed also a flourishing lodge of the I. O. G. T. and a Red Ribbon Club, but at the present writing they seem to be doing very little.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper published in Williamston was the *Williamston Enterprise*, which is still continued. Its original proprietors were Wm. S. Humphrey & Co., and the first number appeared June 5, 1873. The publication was continued by that firm until Aug. 8, 1873, when Messrs. Campbell & Phelps became the owners and publishers, and issued the paper until Jan. 30, 1874. At that time Messrs. Bush & Adams became proprietors, and continued it until Jan. 20, 1875, when E. S. Andrews purchased the property and has since published the paper regularly. It is a neat, seven-column folio, well conducted and well patronized, as its advertising cards and subscription books show; its circulation reaching a printer's thousand and steadily increasing. The paper retains its original name, and is domiciled in a neat and well-arranged office, fully supplied with the required machinery and stock. A small steam-engine furnishes the necessary power. Its enterprising proprietor has already built up a good jobbing department; and the prospects of the paper are very flattering. It is

neutral in politics. Mr. Andrews has refitted and stocked the office, and has a capital of about \$2000 invested in the business, which gives employment to four hands, including the proprietor and his wife.

The present business-list of the village comprises 4 physicians, 1 dentist, 3 attorneys-at-law, 1 banking-office, 1 loan-office, 3 grain and produce dealers, 2 merchant- and custom-mills, 2 lumber firms, 1 planing-mill, 1 saw-mill, 1 extensive stave- and barrel-factory, 2 foundries, 3 carriage-works, 1 printing establishment and newspaper, 4 clergymen, 3 hotels, 2 jewelers, 1 merchant tailor, 5 general merchants, 6 grocers, 3 druggists, 2 barbers, 1 furniture-dealer and undertaker, 2 hardware-stores, 2 millinery establishments, 3 boot- and shoe-makers, 2 harness and saddlery, 3 blacksmiths, 1 tinsmith, 1 bakery, 1 pump-factory, 2 livery-stables, 1 marble-works, and 2 meat-markets. It is a remarkably lively point for the trade of the surrounding country and presents quite a busy appearance.

The population of the village by the census of 1880 is about 1100.

#### PHYSICIANS.\*

Among the earliest physicians who practiced in Williamston were Dr. Joseph Watkins and Dr. Wells, neither of whom was regularly educated for the profession. They settled in the place previous to 1844, and were attempting to practice when Dr. Leasia settled here. Both soon afterwards removed from the place.

Dr. Charles Winne, a regular physician and an able man, also practiced at an early day.

Quite a large number of physicians, principally young men, have practiced or studied with Dr. Leasia at various periods. We have room to mention a portion of them in this connection: Dr. William A. Davis was associated with him for four or five years, commencing about 1860. He was from the neighborhood of Chelsea, Jackson Co., Mich., where his father resided. He removed at a later date to Grand Ledge, Eaton Co., where he is now in practice.

Dr. Charles Hill, from Dansville, was in practice with Dr. Leasia for about a year after Dr. Davis removed. He subsequently went to Perry Centre, Shiawassee Co., from there to Owosso, and later to Cheboygan, Mich., where he now resides.

A Dr. Gray was also with him about six months. He was a graduate of Ann Arbor, and removed to Marshall, where he soon after died.

Another partner of Dr. Leasia was Dr. John Houston, who was in Williamston about one year. He went into the army during the Rebellion and served with distinction as commander of a Michigan regiment. He is now a farmer in Leroy township.

The practicing physicians at present residing in Williamston, besides Dr. Leasia, are Dr. Mathias Coad, Dr. J. J. Defendorf, and Dr. J. F. Campbell.

Dr. Coad was born in Eastport, Me., in 1836. He studied medicine with Dr. Mark R. Woodbury, now of Chicago, and graduated at the Berkshire Medical College, at Pittsfield, Mass., in 1866. Previous to the war of the Rebellion

he attended one course of lectures at Long Island College Hospital. He served as assistant surgeon of the Fifty-Second Massachusetts Infantry for nine months, and subsequently with the Seventy-Sixth United States Colored Infantry, and was mustered out Jan. 1, 1866.

After the war he attended two courses of lectures at Long Island College Hospital and one at Pittsfield, Mass. He commenced practice at Fentonville, Genesee Co., Mich., in May, 1866, and in 1868 removed to Williamston, where he has since been in practice in the regular school.

Dr. Defendorf is a member of the Homœopathic school of medicine, and was born in Onondaga Co., N. Y., in 1850. He studied medicine at Auburn, N. Y., and graduated at the Detroit Homœopathic College in 1873, and located in Williamston the same year, where he has since continued in the enjoyment of a good practice.

Dr. Campbell was born in Elgin County, near London, Province of Ontario, Dominion of Canada, in 1854. He studied medicine at the University of Michigan, and graduated from that institution in 1876. He came to Williamston in November of the same year, and is building up a satisfactory practice among his fellow-laborers. He belongs to the allopathic or regular school, as it is generally designated.

#### ATTORNEYS.

The resident attorneys are E. Dayton Lewis, Quincy A. Smith, and B. D. York.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first action concerning public schools appears of record in 1840, when it was voted to raise a fund of \$150 for their support.

The first items entered in the regular school record were in 1844, February 10th, when the first school district was formed as follows: District No. 1 to consist of sections 34, 35, and 36, the west half of the southeast quarter of 25, the east half of the southeast quarter of 26, the southeast quarter of 27, the southwest quarter of 24, and the southeast quarter of 23, to be called District No. 1, of the township of Phelpstown.

At that time Jesse P. Hall, O. B. Williams, and L. H. Lounsbury were inspectors of schools.

On the 26th of April following District No. 2 was formed, to be composed as follows: Sections 36, and the south half of 25, in the town of Bath, Clinton Co., and sections 4, 5, 8, and 9, in Phelpstown, to be known as District No. 2, of Phelpstown, and District No. 3, of Bath.

On the 3d, of May, 1845, District No. 3 was formed as follows: Sections No. 21, 22, 23, 15, 14, 13, 12, and the east half and southwest quarter of section 11. H. B. Williams, H. C. Grattan, and Aaron Durand were then school inspectors.

In the spring of 1845 the inspectors purchased 185 volumes of books, established a library, and appointed H. B. Williams librarian.

#### EARLY TEACHERS.

On the 8th of April, 1845, the inspectors certify that they have examined Miss Mary Farrand "in respect to her

\* For notice of Dr. Leasia and others, see Chapter IV. General History Ingham County.



moral character, learning, and ability to teach a primary school, and consider her well qualified for the discharge of that duty." A certificate was issued her to teach in District No. 1, then comprising the nucleus of the present village of Williamston.

Among others who were examined and licensed to teach from 1845 to 1850, we find the names of the following: Gilman Warren, Oct. 15, 1845; Miss Elizabeth L. Alverson, May 1, 1847; Miss M. Demarry, June 19, 1847; Miss Mary H. Stillman, July 14, 1847; Harry Gleason, Nov. 19, 1847; Miss Jane Watson, Nov. 19, 1847; Miss Armena Pitts, May 1, 1848; Miss Lovina P. Alverson, June 7, 1848; Miss Sarah Jane Macomber, Sept. 23, 1848; Jesse P. Hall, Dec. 30, 1848; Catherine C. Cornwell, May 22, 1849; Edward W. Alverson, Nov. 7, 1849; Alfred B. Kinne, Jan. 28, 1850; Emeline Epley, May 27, 1850; Sarah Ann Fletcher, June 29, 1850; Lodema Tobias, Sept. 16, 1850; Henry Lane, Nov. 2, 1850; Clorinda J. George, Dec. 27, 1850.

At a meeting in District No. 2, Oct. 6, 1845, it was voted to have nine months' school, that it should be kept by "a woman-teacher;" the school to commence on the first Monday in November.

At a meeting of the inspectors, held March 16, 1847, a new district was formed from sections 3, 4, 5, 8, 9, and 10, and numbered 2, though what was done with the original district is not stated. The inference is that the portion of the old District No. 2 lying in the township of Bath was disconnected, leaving the whole district in Phelpstown.

A new district, No. 4, was formed May 1, 1847, from sections 25, 26, and a part of 35 and 36.

At the last-named date Gilman Warren, Harry Gleason, and David Currier were school inspectors. In the same year the record shows an apportionment of moneys to a portion of the schools as follows: District No. 1, \$16.55; No. 3, \$13.03. Gilman Warren was appointed a committee to visit the schools during the year 1847.

On the 3d of July, 1847, Fractional District No. 4, of Locke, and No. 6, of Phelpstown, were set off in the northeast part of the last-named and the northwest part of the first-named townships.

Also on the same day a new district, called No. 5, was formed in the eastern central portion of Phelpstown, and on the 19th of the same month the number, for some unexplained reason, was changed to No. 3.

Another new district, lying in the northeast part of the township, was formed April 1, 1848, and numbered 5.

On the 6th of July, 1849, the township treasurer reported the following number of children in three of the districts: District No. 2, twenty; No. 3, thirty-five; No. 4, twenty-five.

On the 6th of April, 1850, Fractional District No. 4, of Phelpstown, and No. 6, of Locke, were disorganized, and the territory set back to its respective townships.

At this date James A. Leasia, Harry Gleason, and S. V. R. Church were school inspectors.

In 1853 there were seven school districts in the township. At the present time it is divided into nine districts, of which Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 9 are whole, and Nos. 1, 7, and 8 fractional.

The contingent fund distributed among the several districts in December, 1879, was as follows:

|                            |           |
|----------------------------|-----------|
| Fractional District, No. 1 | \$2020.00 |
| Fractional " " 7           | 49.44     |
| Fractional " " 8           | 45.71     |
| Whole " " 2                | 104.93    |
| Whole " " 3                | 182.50    |
| Whole " " 4                | 200.64    |
| Whole " " 5                | 60.17     |
| Whole " " 6                | 138.37    |
| Whole " " 9                | 136.00    |

Total..... \$2937.76

Of the various school buildings six are frame and one log. Two of the fractional districts have their buildings in the adjoining township, leaving seven in Williamstown. The number of school-children between the ages of five and twenty years, exclusive of the Williamston village district which is reported in Wheatfield, for 1880 is 303.

The value of school property, also excluding the fine building in the village, is \$2600.\* Total expended for year 1879-80, \$1408.65.

*School Inspectors, 1880.*—Wm. L. Brown, superintendent; George Porter, inspector; E. P. Loranger, town-clerk.

*Village Schools.*—The first school in what is now the village was taught in a building situated on the land of J. M. Williams, and erected by private subscription in 1844. The earliest teachers were the Misses Munn and Farren, but which was first is not now recollected. The first district school building was also on the north side of the river, and erected about 1846. This was subsequently sold, and a building, which had formerly been an addition to the Lombard House, purchased and used for several years. It was afterwards moved to Middle Street, and occupied for various purposes,—as a dwelling, wagon-shop, place for holding Baptist meetings, etc. It is now in use as a livery-stable.

The fine new school building now in use by the village district was erected in 1875, at a cost of \$15,000. The lot on which it stands, which is in the township of Wheatfield, was presented to the district by Col. R. W. Owens. The father of Col. Owens was formerly a member of Congress from the State of Georgia, and owned an extensive plantation in Habersham County. He was one of a company which purchased lands in Michigan at an early date, and when a division was subsequently made became owner of the tract at Williamston. The colonel fell heir to this property and visited it occasionally, but his ownership was no advantage to the village, for the land remained vacant, and stood as a barrier in the way of improvements. During the war of the Rebellion he was an outspoken rebel, and served with some distinction in the Confederate army. This fact was very nearly the cause of the confiscation of all his property in the North. The matter was carried before the United States Court at Detroit, but after considerable delay was finally dismissed. The colonel visits Williamston occasionally, and during one of these visits made a present of the land to the district. It is finely situated, and the building erected upon it is at once an honor to the village and a commentary upon the condition of schools in the State where the colonel resides. But the apparently generous act

\* The school building in the village of Williamston cost \$15,000. See history of village.



of the wealthy Southerner was not without sufficient cause. Parties on the north side of the river had offered to give a site and \$200 in money if the building were erected on that side, and the prospect of rapid improvement in that direction, and the loss of a corresponding growth on the south side, touched a sympathetic chord in the colonel's bosom, and the result was the gift in question.

The building is of brick, three stories and basement in height, and contains four school-rooms, two recitation-rooms, and a public hall on the third floor. The school is divided into four departments,—primary, intermediate, grammar, and high,—making it a graded school. It is under the control of a male principal and three female teachers, whose salaries are \$650 per annum for the principal and \$320 for the female teachers, making a total of \$1610 paid the four.

The number of children drawing school-money in the district, which is a fractional district of Williamstown and Wheatfield, is 329. The total receipts of the district for 1879–80, for all purposes, were \$4066.99, and the total expenditures, \$3690.32. The building stands a few rods south of the township-line in Wheatfield, and the district is reported in the latter township, though probably nine-tenths of the population are in Williamstown.

The people of the village are justly proud of their fine school building and the high standing of their schools.

The board of trustees for the year 1880 is composed of the following gentlemen: M. Coad, M.D., President; D. L. Crossman, Director; M. V. Jessop, Assessor; J. M. Williams, J. F. Krumbeck, William L. Brown.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

*First Baptist.*—This society, which is the oldest in the village, was organized in Wheatfield township, June 4, 1841, as the "First Baptist Conference of Wheatfield," with the following members: H. T. Fero, Henry Lee, William Drown, Elijah Hammond, William Tompkins, Amanda F. Fero, Elizabeth Lee, Orra Drown, Mary Ann Hammond, Margaret Tompkins. H. T. Fero, William Tompkins, and Elijah Hammond were appointed at the same meeting to draft articles and covenant. Henry Lee acted as clerk of the meeting.

In the same month Rev. H. T. Fero was called to the pastoral charge. At a council composed of delegates from the churches of Ingham, Mason, Howell, Unadilla, and Leslie, held Jan. 26, 1842, the society was received into fellowship, and Rev. H. T. Fero was ordained over it as pastor. Of this council D. Hendee was moderator and E. K. Grout clerk.

In May, 1842, it was "voted that the covenant meetings be held half the time at the Martin school-house, and half at the usual place."

Elder Fero continued to officiate until August, 1845, and from that time until January, 1848, there does not appear, from the record, to have been any settled pastor. At the last-mentioned date a resolution was passed to change the name of the church to "First Baptist Church of Williamston," at which time it is probable they began to hold their regular meetings in the village, though there was no church edifice erected until 1867–68. Meetings

were held previous to that time in dwellings, school-houses, and various places.

A Bible-class was formed in October, 1844, of which the pastor was made superintendent.

On the 23d of March, 1848, Elder Alfred B. Kinne was ordained as pastor, and dismissed in May, 1850. In 1852 and 1853 meetings were held in the Whitcomb school-house. Elder Kinne was again pastor from January, 1857, to December, 1861. It was voted to pay him fifty dollars for his services, exclusive of donations. In 1862 the elder was again engaged to labor one-half the time for \$100, and he seems to have continued until December, 1863.

Elder William White was engaged for the year 1864 at \$150 per annum, and for 1865 at \$160. In July, 1865, preliminary steps were taken towards effecting a legal organization, and building a church edifice in the village. For the year 1866, Elder White was engaged to preach one-half the time, at a salary of \$160, "and a donation that shall at least amount to fifty dollars." In 1867, Elder A. B. Kinne was once more engaged at an annual salary of \$200, and for 1868 the Rev. J. C. Armstrong was hired and paid, according to the church record, \$204.

The church building in the village of Williamston, still occupied by the society, appears to have been erected during the years 1867–68, at an original cost of about \$3000. It was dedicated on the 19th of May, 1868, at which time delegations were present from Lansing, Howell, Mason, Dansville, and Okemos. The dedication sermon was preached by Rev. J. S. Boyden.

In 1869, Rev. A. M. Parmenter was stationed here, and continued until April 30, 1871. Rev. C. E. B. Armstrong preached occasionally for the society about this time. In 1872–73, Rev. Marshall Dunbar was the pastor, and Rev. M. Hayden occupied the pulpit from the fall of 1874 until September, 1876. The present pastor, Rev. J. W. Henry, began his labors on the 1st of December, 1876.

During 1880 a chapel was built in the rear of the church edifice, at a cost of \$350. The house is surmounted by a tower, and is furnished with a bell and organ. The present membership is about seventy-five, and the Sabbath-school has an average attendance of fifty scholars, with nine teachers and a library of about 150 volumes.

*St. Mary's, Catholic.\**—There had been a few Catholics in and around Williamston perhaps as early as 1850–55, and priests of the church had visited them occasionally previous to the gathering of an organized church in the village. Among these families may be mentioned Owen Ben-nam's, John Grimes', the Lorangers, and others, and among the visiting priests were Fathers Monahan, Kelly, Van Gennipe, Van Paemel, Van Driss, and others.

The first resident pastor is the present one, Father J. F. Lovett, a young man of fine attainments and good promise, who was settled here in August, 1879. The church edifice now occupied was erected in 1869, upon a lot donated to the society by the Waldo brothers, who also gave a considerable sum of money in aid of the church. It is a plain frame structure, costing about \$1100. The

\* From data furnished by Father Lovett.

parsonage and lot were purchased in September, 1879, at a cost of \$1150, of W. H. Cochran. There are about forty families connected with the church in Williamston, and in addition to this Father Lovett has under his charge the flocks at Bunker Hill, in Ingham County, and at Woodhull, in Shiawassee County. His jurisdiction extends from Laingsburg on the north to Leslie on the south. He makes his residence at Williamston.

*First Congregational.\**—The First Congregational Church of Williamston was organized in October, 1878. Its original members were Nathan C. Branch, Laura M. Branch, Mrs. Sarah B. Mead, Miss Emma Mead, Mrs. W. L. Robson, Mrs. Aroline A. Church, Daniel Miller, Mrs. Ann Jane Miller, Mrs. Floretta Watkins. The present membership is seventeen.

Articles of association were adopted about Aug. 20, 1878, and subsequently filed with the county clerk. Rev. J. W. Dawson was principally instrumental in gathering the society, but did not remain to complete the organization. The work has been continued by his successor, Rev. Casimir B. Ludwig, the present pastor, who was settled over the church on the 16th of November, 1878, and who has been indefatigable in his efforts to build up a prosperous organization. Rev. Ludwig's first sermon was delivered in the Baptist church of Williamston, at the date last above mentioned.

Under his energetic administration a fine church edifice is now (September, 1880) in process of construction, which will be, when completed, a tasteful and convenient house of worship. It is in the Pointed Gothic style, with tower and spire, and trimmed with artificial stone from the works at Lansing. The building is a frame structure, bricked up on the outside by a process known as "veneering," which gives it all the solid appearance of a brick structure. The main portion of the edifice is thirty-two by fifty feet, exclusive of the tower at the northeast angle, and has a chapel in the rear, eighteen by twenty-four, connected with the audience-room by folding doors. The basement is to be occupied by a kitchen. The floor in the body of the house is raised after the manner of a theatre, and the windows are to be furnished with elegant stained glass. The inside finish is to be in oak and walnut, and the seating capacity will be 300. The building is to be heated by a furnace in the basement. The chapel will be seated with chairs.

The total cost of the building is expected to reach something over \$3000, of which amount a considerable portion is contributed by the Congregational Building Union. The society is also largely aided by the American Home Missionary Society, which contributes from \$300 to \$400 annually towards the pastor's salary.

A flourishing Sunday-school is connected with the church, the regular attendance of which is about forty. The school has a very choice library of 200 volumes, which was purchased from a church library in Boston, Mass.

It is the intention of Mr. Ludwig to have a course of lectures during the coming winter, for the purpose of aiding the society to furnish the new church building. He intends to procure the services of eminent lecturers, and

will make the course a decided success, if energy and ability can accomplish it.

The present trustees of the church are N. C. Branch, Daniel Miller, and E. Dayton Lewis.

*Methodist Episcopal.*†—The Methodist Episcopal Society of Williamston village was formerly embraced in a large four weeks' circuit, including portions of three counties. The church edifice belonging to the society was erected in 1867-68, at a probable cost of over \$2000.

Since 1859 the preachers who have officiated here have been Revs. T. C. Wright, J. T. Hankinson, F. Britton, J. H. Curnalia, J. J. Kern, L. L. Houghton, James Balls, J. B. Varnum, R. C. Lanning, A. Allen, H. T. Evans, N. W. Pierce, and L. C. York, the present pastor. The present membership numbers ninety.

The present board of trustees is composed as follows: James C. Webber, Charles Thoms, H. E. Higbee, Wm. L. Murphy, C. E. Lockwood, T. J. Parsons, Frederick Davis. The church has a Sabbath-school connected with it which is in a flourishing state.

A class held meetings for a number of years at Williamstown Centre, in the school-house. In 1879 a neat frame church was erected at a cost of over \$1500. It stands on section 15, about five miles north-northwest of Williamston village. Rev. L. C. York, the pastor of the village, officiates. This society supports a flourishing Sabbath-school.

#### CEMETERIES.

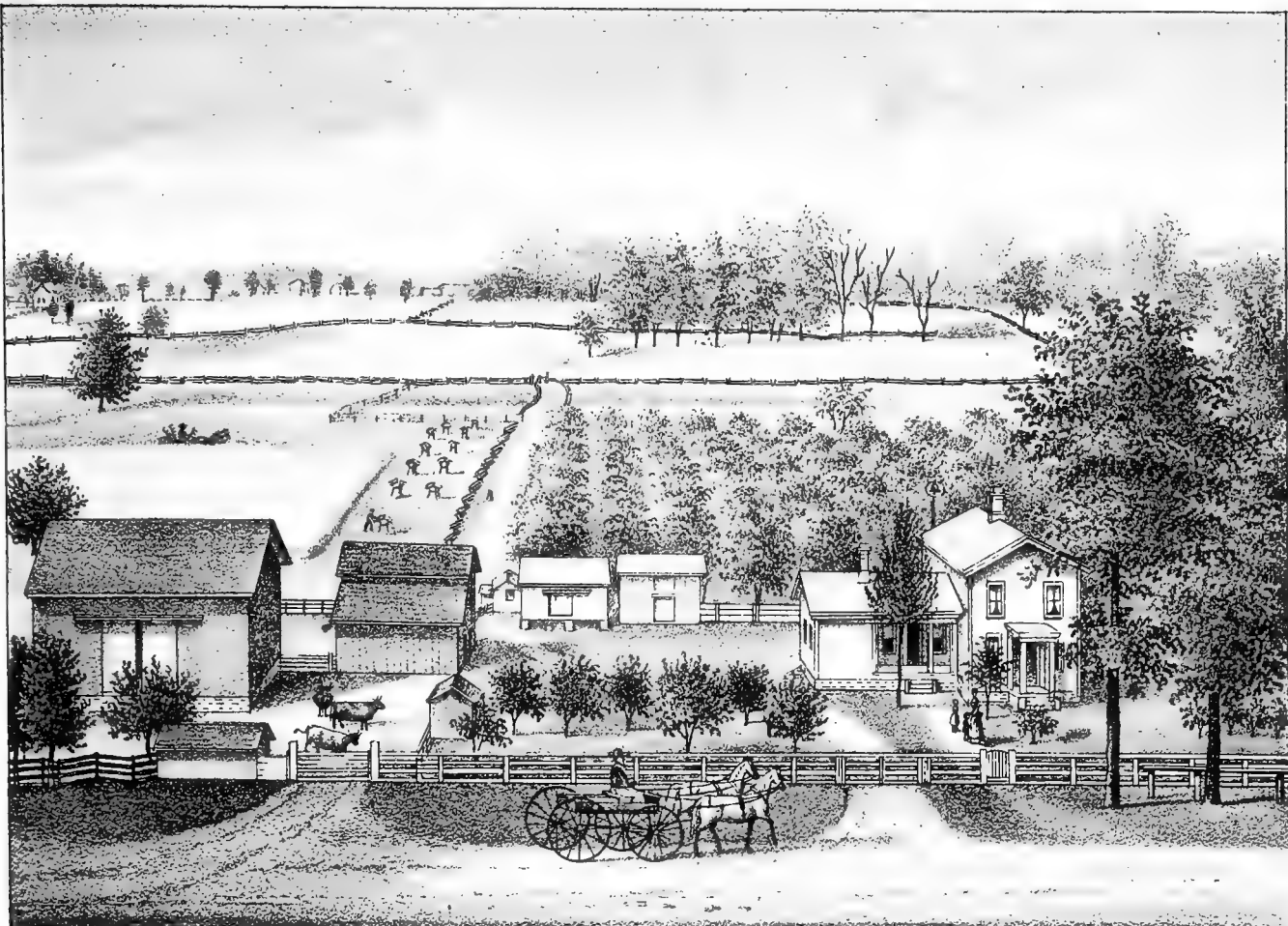
The earliest burial-places in the township were at Williamston village, one a private one, a little west of Steele's foundry, near the river, where a few interments were made at an early day, and another a little north of the present corporation-line, on lands formerly belonging to Stephen Olds. This land, so far as we have been able to ascertain, was given by Mr. Olds (subsequently confirmed by J. M. Williams) for burial-purposes, but no title passed, and, owing to this fact, steps were taken to establish a new ground, and the remains interred here were exhumed and reinterred in the cemetery on section 26.

*Summit Cemetery.*—This ground belongs to a company incorporated under a State law of 1855. Among the incorporators were J. M. Williams, Nelson Loranger, J. B. Taylor, George B. Fuller, Horatio Pratt, and John S. Vanneter. The incorporators organized Feb. 7, 1860, and, on the 1st day of May of that year, purchased of Webster Harvey and wife 3 acres and 152 rods of land on the east half of the southwest quarter of section 26, in Williamstown, for the sum of \$100 cash. The lot is elegibly situated on rolling ground, with a soil composed mainly of sand and gravel, and admirably adapted for burial-purposes. The corporators have expended several hundred dollars in laying out, ornamenting, and improving it, and it is kept in good condition.

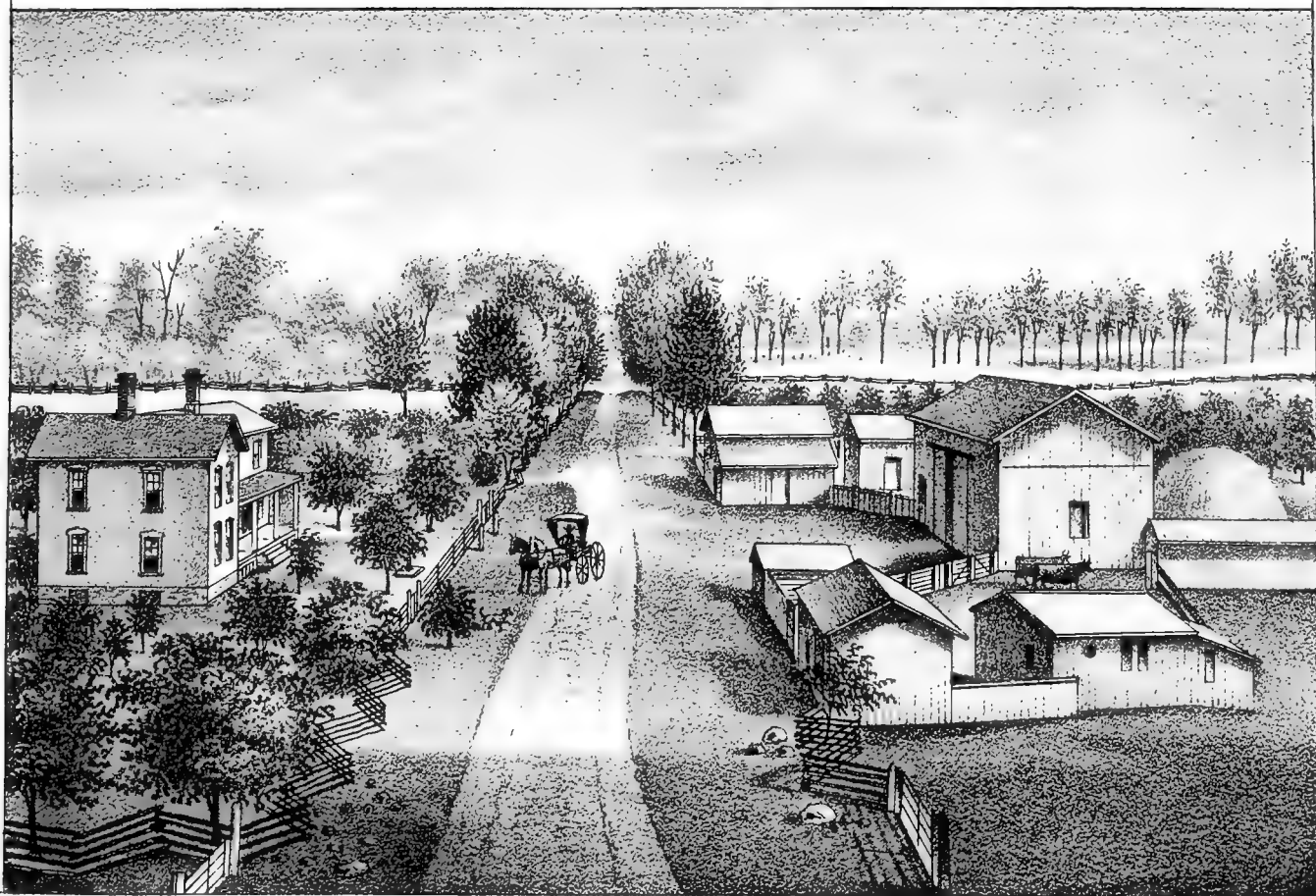
There is another private burial-ground, situated on the west half of the southwest quarter of section 21, which was opened for use about 1860. There have been only a limited number of burials within it. The "Summit Cemetery" is principally used by the inhabitants of Williamston village.

\* Compiled from information furnished by Rev. C. B. Ludwig.

† Principally from information furnished by Rev. L. C. York.



*RESIDENCE OF ROSELL SHAW, WILLIAMSTON, INGHAM CO., MICH.*



*RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM Z. SECORD, WILLIAMSTON, INGHAM CO., MICH.*



We are under obligations to the following persons in Williamstown for information furnished and assistance rendered: J. M. Williams, Daniel L. Crossman, E. P. Loran-ger, W. H. McNally, William L. Brown, William P. Ainsley, Drs. Leasia, Coad, Defendorf, and Campbell, Revs. Henry, Ludwig, Lovett, and York, C. E. Lockwood, John M. Crossman, Mr. Waldo, J. H. Steel, D. F. P. Burnett, Messrs. Wilson & Clark, J. H. Crostick, H. Hammond, E. S. Andrews, and C. F. Andrews. To all not here enumerated we also return sincere thanks.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

### WILLIAM Z. SECORD.

The subject of this memoir was born Oct. 13, 1820, in the State of New York, and was the fifth in a family of nine children. His father, Isaac Secord, was a native of Canada, and his mother, Sarah (Wellman) Secord, a native of New York, who married Mr. Secord in Canada in 1808. In the war of 1812, Mr. Secord was pressed into the British army, but made his escape to the States and enlisted in the army of the United States. In 1813, William being then an infant, his parents came to Michigan, settling in Wayne County, but afterwards making a permanent settlement in Shiawassee County, where the mother died in 1834, the father struggling against the vicissitudes of life until 1872, when he died at his home in Ingham County, being then one hundred and four years of age.

William was schooled as a farmer, remaining under the parental roof until he was twenty-two. He then, with a strong arm and willing heart for capital, commenced the business of life for himself. In 1843 he married Miss Maria D. Sheldon, who was a native of Orleans Co., N. Y., where she was born in 1825. To this marriage were given three children. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Secord settled in Washtenaw County, where they remained eight years, when they moved to Meridian township, where he purchased a small farm of forty acres, having disposed of his first purchase of two acres in Washtenaw County. In 1864 he sold his land in Meridian township and bought his present home, which then contained one hundred and thirty acres,—sixty acres improved,—now one hundred and seventy acres, one hundred and twenty-six of which is in a high state of cultivation.

In the early part of 1854 he was bereft of his wife, and in August of the same year he married Miss Arminda Potter. To this union were born two children. In April, 1859, he again suffered the loss of his companion, and in July of that year married Miss Mary E. Patterson. To this marriage were born six children. In March, 1872, he was the third time bereft of his companion.

Mr. Secord was formerly a Republican in politics, but for the last few years has acted with the Greenback party, though voting in all minor offices for whom he considered the best man.

In religion he is a Catholic.

### ROSELLE SHAW \*

was born in Canada, July 30, 1823, and was the third in a family of five children. His father was a carpenter and joiner by trade. When Roselle was about six years of age they came to the States, locating on Grand Island, Niagara Co., N. Y., where the father died in 1836. The mother and daughters went to Massachusetts, where they have since remained. Roselle, in starting out in life, hired out by the month, continuing this labor for three years, though never receiving any compensation, as the man for whom he worked failed, and his labor went for naught. He then hired on the Erie Canal, remaining three years, after which he found employment on a farm, where he remained about two years. He then turned his footsteps towards the famed Peninsular State to see for himself its boundless resources and agricultural richness, of which so much was then being said. He landed in Wheatfield township and remained about three years, when he returned to New York and married Miss Ruba Kent, also a native of Canada, and came back to Michigan with his wife. He had previously purchased land on section 2, Williams-town township. Selling this, he purchased eighty acres on section 3 of the same town, where he now lives. A sketch of his residence may be seen upon another page. This was then a wilderness of heavy timber. Building a comfortable log house, they commenced in earnest their pioneer life, keeping time many a day to the music of the woodman's axe.

To this marriage were born five children, all now living. In February, 1860, Mr. Shaw was bereft of his companion, and in October of 1861 he married Miss Fannie Heacock, a native of New York, who for five years made his home happy, when she too left him for her home on the eternal shore. He remained alone until June, 1869, when he married his present wife, Miss Mary E. Lamb, who was born May 29, 1842. They were the parents of four children, all of whom are living. Her parents came to Michigan some fourteen years ago, the father dying in January, 1873. The mother is still living.

Mr. Shaw, though not an extensive farmer, is a good one, his motto being, What is worth doing at all is worth doing well. His educational advantages were similar to those of most boys of his day,—plenty of hard work and little time for education or recreation.

In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party, and in religion his views are liberal.

### N. C. BRANCH.

The family of which Mr. Branch is a representative is a remarkable one, consisting of nine children,—seven daughters and two sons, all living. Mr. Branch is a native of Worthington, N. H., born March 2, 1821. His father, Elisha Branch, was born in the same house. His mother, Sally (Thompson) Branch, was a native of Berkshire Co., Mass. The Branches were agriculturists, and when N. C. Branch was twelve years old his family removed to Ohio, settling in Medina County, where the father died in Oc-

\* Roseell Shaw.

tober, 1856, the mother surviving until February, 1866. N. C. Branch gave all his time until of age to his father. At the age of twenty-three he married Miss Laura M., daughter of Uriah and Lydia Chappell. Mr. Chappell was a native of Connecticut, born Nov. 14, 1794; his wife, Lydia (Marsh) Chappell, born in Massachusetts, Aug. 31, 1786. To them were born three children, Miss Laura being the youngest and only daughter, born May 22, 1825. When she was quite young her parents removed to Ithaca, N. Y., and from there to Ohio, where she was married to Mr. Branch. Her parents afterwards removed to Michigan, where both died; her mother, Sept. 20, 1858, and her father, Oct. 17, 1863. They were the third family to settle in Medina township, Ohio, and settled early in Michigan, coming here in 1846, at the same time with Mr. Branch, who had worked his father's farm the two previous years. Mr. Branch settled on the east eighty acres of his present home, which was his first purchase, and to which he has added eighty acres, the last being the pioneer home of Mr. Branch's parents. Mr. Branch was able to pay but seventy dollars on his original purchase, then a dense forest, but now consisting of fertile fields, finely improved, and stocked with thoroughbred cattle and fine-wooled sheep.

To Mr. and Mrs. Branch have been born eleven children, of whom three are living: Ella J., born May 12, 1852, now Mrs. A. C. Jefferson, and residing in Livingston County; Dell A., born Aug. 18, 1863, and Archie E., born Dec. 5, 1865. They lost four children within ten days in the fall of 1858, seven deaths occurring in the family within three weeks.

Mr. Branch's educational advantages were those of the common school, with one summer at college. In politics he was formerly a Whig, now a Republican, and though his town has always been Democratic his interest in political matters has not flagged, and he has held the offices of justice of the peace and highway commissioner.

Mr. and Mrs. Branch are Congregationalists, Mr. Branch uniting with them when thirteen years old, Mrs. Branch with the Wesleyan-Methodists when she was seventeen. They brought letters with them from their respective churches when they came to Michigan, and, as there was no Congregational Church near them, united with the Wesleyan-Methodist, but two years ago both united with the Congregational Church at Williamston, in which they take an active interest. Mr. Branch is a deacon and member of the building committee, who are erecting a fine church edifice to which they have contributed liberally.







EATON COUNTY JAIL. CHARLOTTE, MICH.

## PART III.

# HISTORY OF EATON COUNTY.\*

### CHAPTER I.

#### EARLY EVENTS.

Indian Inhabitants and their Customs—Settlement by Whites, etc.

PERHAPS no better idea can be given of the condition of affairs when the county was first settled than by making notes and quoting extracts from an address delivered by Edward A. Foote, Esq., of Charlotte, at the Centennial Celebration of that city, July 5, 1876. The article was most favorably received, and was published in the columns of the *Charlotte Republican*. Mr. Foote spoke of the previous occupants of the county as follows:

"The whites, who settled here previous to 1840, found the country inhabited by some of the Pottawattomie and Chippewa—or, properly, Ojibwa—tribes. There were two Pottawattomie villages about ten miles south of us, on territory which is now the township of Walton. The oak-opening land in the south part of the county seemed better adapted to the Indian mode of life than the dark and heavily-timbered forests north of there. Signs of an Indian corn-field—rows of corn-hills overgrown with turf—could be seen at an early day on this prairie where Charlotte now stands.

"Their wigwams are usually built of elm-bark and flag-mats. During the sugar-making season they would move into the heavy timber and camp among the great sugar-maples. After this they would come out and remain in the oak-openings in the south part of the county, cultivating corn and pumpkins and gathering berries. In Walton they had 100 acres, in scattered patches, under cultivation. Editor Johnson says in the *Eaton Bugle*, published here in 1845, that this prairie upon which Charlotte is built gave evidence of having been an Indian corn-field. They had one village on section 18, in Walton, near the brook now called Kedron; another, a large village, with a burying-ground for their dead, on section 28, in Walton, on or near the Burroughs farm. To protect their corn-patches they hopped their ponies with bark, and surrounded the patch with a fence of bark-strings tied to trees and stakes.

"Indian trails, well beaten and apparently quite old, traversed the county nearly in the same direction as our two railroads, now in operation, and the proposed route of the Marshall and Coldwater road. One trail from the southwest—Bellevue—ran through Walton, crossing the Battle Creek about forty rods east of the bridge, south of the city [of Charlotte], and crossing the fair-ground in a northeasterly direction. A trail, which seems to have been a continuation of this, crossed Butternut Creek above the site of Mud Mill, and ran northeast to the Hovey settlement, in Benton; from thence through Oneida, near Samuel Preston's post-office, and from there to the Grand River. Just east of our prairie this trail crossed another large pony-trail which came up from Duck Lake, and the whortle or 'huckleberry' swamps south of us. This Duck Lake trail crossed our prairie near where the Sherwood House now stands, passing off in a northwesterly direction towards Grand Rapids by the way of Fish Creek, following the route of the Grand River Valley Railroad. It

was known as the Grand Rapids trail. As late as 1854, I walked in this trail across land owned by me in the northwestern part of the corporate limits of Charlotte. It was smoothly and deeply worn, deepest in the centre and rounding up at the sides, running straight as an arrow off into the dim, shadowy vista of the forest-trees, rendering it a cool and pleasant walk.†

"The Indians were civil, submissive, and kind to the settlers. They nearly always looked in at the window before entering at the door. Without the warning snap of a twig, they would appear unexpectedly close beside you in the woods. They never would help themselves to a pumpkin or potato without leave. They never stole anything from their friends. Barnes' potato hole was relieved of its contents here on Willow Prairie, but Stephen Kinnie says if that was the work of the Indians, it was the only instance he ever knew of their stealing. They had a way of locking up the doors of their wigwams, when leaving them, which the settlers adopted for the protection of their own log shanties. This lock was simply two sticks leaning across the doorway so that they formed an X. An Indian would never enter a doorway where he saw this cross placed to guard it.

"Benjamin Shumway, of Walton, had borrowed some steel traps of one of the Indians, and was ready to return them. The Indian went for them, quite a distance, to Mr. Shumway's house, but found that the family was absent, and the door locked with the crossed sticks. He looked in at the window and saw his traps, but that cross forbade his entering to take even his own. He went one mile from there, found Capt. Hickok, and stated to him the difficulty. The captain went to the house and delivered the traps, but even then the Indian could not be induced to enter.

"Isaac E. C. Hickok, Esq., the first white male child born in the county, while yet young enough to wear frock and aprons, received instructions in the art of shooting with a bow and arrow, from an old Indian whose hair was white as snow, and who was very fond of visiting around the house of Capt. Hickok, in Walton, near the Indian villages. The old Indian made for little Isaac a perfectly-formed Indian bow and some arrows, and would spend hours teaching him how to shoot. The pupil, to show his gratitude to his preceptor, would go into the house and step down cellar, and, taking a few potatoes in his apron, would go out to the Indian and say, '*ne-tos pen-ny-ax*' (I give you potatoes). The schoolmaster, taking the potatoes, would place his hand upon Isaac's head and say, impressively, '*ne-chim che-mokoman pappoose*,' which means 'good white man's pappoose.'

"The Indian ponies nearly all wore small bells, so that their whereabouts while wandering in the bushes could be traced. A drove of them would come in the night under a back window of the captain's house, where dish-water had been thrown out, and it was tinkle, tinkle, tinkle all night long, notwithstanding the yelling and throwing of boots at them. 'Confound them!' says the captain, 'I would find in the morning that it would take pretty near a wagon-load of dirt to fill the hole they had gnawed in the ground to get the salt that was in the dish-water.'

† Another road, known as the "Clinton Road," or "Old Clinton Trail," was laid by the United States while Michigan was yet a Territory. It passed northeast across Eaton, the southwest corner of Benton, and Chester and Sunfield, and over this many of the early settlers came into Benton township at a later day than the advent of the pioneers in the surrounding townships.

"The earliest legal proceedings that I can find any trace of in this county was an Indian trial for murder, held in 1836 in Walton, near the Shumway farm. An Indian, called Neemah, was charged with the killing of his squaw with a hatchet. The Indians met in grand council. There was a great chief and several smaller chiefs,—answering, probably, to our grand and petit juries. Neemah was found guilty, and the sentence was that he should never, during life, own a rifle or a pony. It is said by some that he obeyed the sentence during the remainder of his days; that he made for himself a large and powerful bow, and would patiently pursue deer for a great distance, until he would get within bow-shot. The other Indians despised and shunned him, and would not assist him to food, though ever so hungry. Even his brother Sanbar turned against him and said Neemah was 'no good Indian.' Putting ourselves in an Indian's place, we can realize that this sentence was equivalent to the sentence of a white man to solitary imprisonment for life. I am informed by Capt. Hickok that, after the trial of Neemah was over, the Indians had a drunken pow-wow, which lasted three days.

"The strictness with which Neemah obeyed this sentence has been questioned. I am informed that David Lucas, of Bellevue, would take his rifle and meet him privately in the woods, and allow him to shoot with it. Stephen Kinnie says he knows that Neemah did sometimes hunt with a rifle. This was clearly a case of contempt of court, but very excusable when we consider the three days' drunken pow-wow. In 1838 and 1839, Neemah had his wigwam over on the other side of Battle Creek, not far from where we are now. One day while he was absent hunting, two white men went to his wigwam and carried away four venison hams. One of the men took two of them home and hid them in the corn-crib under the corn. The other man put his two hams in a bag and made tracks for home, along the road running south from here, past Amos Kinnie's, where Stephen and Amos were engaged in making an ox-sled. It had been customary for this man to stop and have long talks, but now he seemed in great haste. Soon Neemah came along, indignantly following the big 'chemoke-man's' tracks, and holding out two fingers on each hand to show the number of hams that had been stolen. The terribly broken profanity that Neemah indulged in; how he followed those large tracks to a house some eight miles away and stalked in, and how terrible he looked when he pointed into the spider on the cook-stove, where some of the venison was then cooking; how he afterwards met that man alone in the woods, one Sunday morning, and how near Neemah came to having another murder trial on his hands, and the rescue by another white man, whom I have seen and talked with,—I have not the time now fully to relate.

"In 1840 the government of the United States removed the Pottawattomies from Michigan, beyond the Mississippi River. Government agents and soldiers, under the superintendence of General Brady, were scouring all through the woods to collect and remove them. David Lucas, of Bellevue, a great friend of the Indians, saw them in council just west of Bellevue. They had received intelligence that the troops were after them. Mounted on the backs of their ponies, huddled together as closely as they could stand, with the heads of their ponies all towards a common centre, they were in deep, anxious consultation around their wisest heads. Soon they scattered like a flock of blackbirds. One company fled north, far into the forest. They had with them a sick squaw, which impeded their travel. They were overtaken, and sought refuge in a dense swamp, which was surrounded by the cavalry, and, after two or three days' siege, they were brought out from their hiding-place and taken to Marshall, the place of rendezvous for those collected in this part of the State. From thence they were taken to their place of banishment beyond the Mississippi River. I am informed that, during the last night of their stay, the moans and lamentations were heart-rending. Those squaws were leaving their corn-fields, where they had worked so hard, their burial-grounds, their hunting and camping grounds, their homes. They were women, and all women love home. They were going to a strange land, where, they had been told, corn would grow only knee high, and pumpkins no larger than potatoes. The men wrapped themselves up in their blankets and bore their grief in silence. The government would not let them have a drop of whisky to drown their sorrow. Even at that early day Uncle Sam had discovered that it was a great offense to sell whisky to an Indian, and severely punished it. There was a good reason for this discrimination as to race. Whisky was liable to make the Indian very drunk, ugly, and troublesome, while with the white man it seldom produced that effect.

"Another band of these Eaton County Pottawattomies made their escape into Canada, under the lead of Tuckamin, who did not approve of the government's policy in discriminating against his race. He had fought on the side of the British under Tecumseh, at the battle of the Thames, and very naturally took a band of followers and went to Canada. Neemah, the wife-killer, went with him. Not an Indian of this tribe was again seen in this county until in April, 1851, when three or four of the Canadian refugees came to Bellevue to see their old friends among the whites. One day I saw one of them visiting with Mr. Lucas, in the kitchen, engaged in an animated conversation in broken English and Indian. A description of him will answer for the tribe: With a large knife, which he had taken from its sheath, he was picking a large ham-bone, and occasionally cutting slices from a loaf of bread which lay in his lap. Upon his head he wore a large, bright cotton handkerchief, folded into a towering turban. High up in the back part of each ear hung rings of white metal. His dress consisted of a blanket overcoat, a dark calico shirt, and leathern belt, a pair of leggings tightly wrapped around his slender legs, and well-worn moccasins upon his feet. He made a great many gestures, and kept his knife and ham-bone constantly flourishing to express his meaning. Mr. Lucas asked him what had become of Neemah, who went with him to Canada. The reply, as interpreted to me, was, in substance, that Neemah had eaten too much corn, and killed himself.

"After the banishment of these Indians, in 1840, the woods seemed lonely. Capt. Hickok says: 'They had not been gone six months before we wished them all back. They helped us hunt and keep track of our cattle. If we lost an animal and described it to an Indian, he was sure to bring information as to where it could be found. When we had visitors, the Indians would furnish us with turkey or venison.' The regular price for a deer, large or small, was one dollar in silver. They would as soon take a chip as paper money. A few Chippewas were left in the country, but their headquarters were at the Chimnecon Mission, just over the north line of the county. There was something of an Indian village in the town of Delta, the northeast corner of the county. Okemos was their chief. Swaba, from whom the lake in Sunfield derived its name, was not a good Indian. He had a disagreeable habit of visiting houses when the men were away, and frightening the women into giving him the best there was in the house to eat. He thus made himself a terror and a pest to the settlers, and does not seem to have been remarkable for anything else.

"The Battle Creek, which runs by our fair-grounds, and southwest through Bellevue, bore the Indian name of '*Me-jash Ke-wap-pi-kis-co*,' which is a long name for 'stone pipe,' named from the limestone in Bellevue, from which the Indians carved their pipes. The present name, Battle Creek, was given to this stream by the United States surveyors, in commemoration of a fight which took place upon its bank, a short distance below Bellevue, and within this county. The surveyors had located their camp near the stream, and had left it, with their supplies, in charge of their cook. A company of Indians visited the camp and demanded provisions. The cook refused to comply. A fight ensued, in which the cook killed one of the Indians and defeated the others. This incident gave the name 'Battle Creek' to the stream upon the surveyors' notes and maps.

"They doubtless had a name for our beautiful prairie, but all I can glean in this direction is that they always called Charlotte 'Eatum Centre,' a corruption of the name Eaton Centre, by which Charlotte was long known."

#### FIRST SETTLEMENTS, ETC.

It is asserted that a Mr. Blashfield (or Blashford) was the first to locate land in the county, choosing a spot on the northeast quarter of section 28, in Bellevue township, where now stands the village of Bellevue. As nothing appears on the government tract-book to show that such a man ever made an entry of land in the county, it is inferred that he was simply a "squatter." At any rate, he remained but a short time. According to the tract-book, the first entry of land in what is now Eaton County was made in 1829, by A. Sumner on section 30, in town 3 north, range 6 west (now Vermontville). The second

entry was made on section 2, in Oneida, by H. Mason, in 1831. In 1832 the following entries were made:

*Bellevue Township.*—Section 28: Isaac E. Crary, Luther Lincoln.

*Eaton Township.*—Section 18: G. W. Barnes.

*Carmel Township.*—Section 13: G. W. Barnes.

The entries in 1833 were the following:

*Bellevue Township.*—Section 28: Isaac E. Crary, Sylvanus Hunsiker; sections 29, 32, 33: Sylvanus Hunsiker.

*Eaton Township.*—Section 18: Joseph Torrey, Hannibal G. Rice; section 19: Joseph Torrey, Hannibal G. Rice, G. W. Barnes.

*Oneida Township.*—Section 3: H. Wilmarth; section 10: N. J. Brown; section 11: J. Torrey.

Regarding the first two entries, there is nothing to show that the owners ever settled upon the land they had purchased. That of Mr. Mason (in Oneida) was sold for taxes four years later, which was the first tax-sale of land in the county.

The first actual settlement in the county was made by Capt. Reuben Fitzgerald in July, 1833, in what is now the township of Bellevue. His daughter, Sarah Fitzgerald, whose birth occurred Nov. 12, 1834, was the first white child born in Eaton County.\* On the 26th of December, 1855, she was married to John Spaulding by Rev. G. W. Hoag,—these dates being from the record in the old family Bible. The first birth in the east half of the county was probably that of Phebe K. Searls, daughter of Samuel Searls, a pioneer of Charlotte. She was born Aug. 7, 1836, and became the wife of Jacob W. Rogers. Her death occurred May 28, 1875. Her father's farm was in Eaton township.

The first death of a white person in the county, as stated by John T. Hoyt in a historical sketch of Bellevue in 1869, was that of a man named Baker, who was engaged making an excavation for a lime-kiln for Messrs. Hoyt & Mason at Bellevue. The walls caved in and killed him; this occurred in the summer of 1835.

The first post-office in the county was established at Bellevue, and John T. Hoyt received the appointment of post-master, his commission—from Amos Kendall, post-master-general—bearing date May 2, 1835, and reaching him on the 4th of the following August.

Bellevue township, as first organized, included the whole of the present county of Eaton. "The first election held in this county was when Bellevue held its first town-meeting, in the spring of 1835. There were then only four men in the entire county who had resided here long enough to be entitled to vote. I give the poll-list of the county,—viz., Capt. Reuben Fitzgerald, Sylvanus Hunsiker, Calvin Phelps, and John T. Hoyt. The first three named were the election board, and they chose Mr. Hoyt clerk of this election, to perform the difficult task of keeping poll-list as the voters from 576 square miles of territory came in to vote. The election was held in a log shanty, which they called the meeting-house. This savors a little of New England, where churches are generally called meeting-houses. This shanty—the first church built in the county

—was also a school-house. It was built on a corner of the lot owned in 1869 by Mr. Ford. But to return to our town-meeting. When the officers of election had taken their seats, it was necessary to declare the polls opened. Calvin Phelps took off his hat, stepped in front of the cabin, and in a loud voice proclaimed, 'The polls of this election are now opened,' and warned all men, under the penalty of the law, to keep the peace. These four voters were then triumphantly elected to all the best offices in the gift of the people, unanimously taking two or three of the highest offices apiece. They gave the minor ones to outsiders, who had not yet become voters and were not eligible. There were too many offices to go around. In strict accordance with law, they sat all day until the legal hour for closing the polls, and then, without breathless anxiety, counted up and ascertained the result. Not one of those men is now living." The foregoing account of the first election is from Mr. Foote's address.

As appears elsewhere, the county-seat was at first located at Bellevue, which place was consequently of much importance, with its Circuit Courts, grand and petit juries, etc. But its star waned when the county offices were removed to the prairie where now stands the city of Charlotte. Mr. Foote, in speaking of the time in question, said:

"But this prosperity and impetus which the settling of the county for a time gave the place could not always continue. The settlers could not always be expected to draw their black salts across the county to Bellevue, nor always go there for their justice and milling. Two other openings into the county had been discovered. The first was through Hamlin and Eaton Rapids. The immigrants, instead of first going past this forest-bound region as far west as Kalamazoo and circling around Gull Prairie, Goguae Prairie, and Battle Creek, and asking questions about the country up north, and finally concluding to try Eaton County, and then going in and disappearing at Bellevue, now began to feel the attraction before going so far west, and to gee off at Jackson and come up through the openings, and then *how* in through Spicerville or Eaton Rapids. Thus the creaking of the emigrant's wagon and the whack of his ox-goad began to be heard in the eastern part of the county. For a time those who came in by the different routes knew nothing of each other. Those who came in by way of Bellevue would push in and live for months within two or three miles of those who had worked in through the Eaton Rapids entrance, and neither would be aware of the other's presence until their cattle found each other in the woods, which would be followed by an investigation on the part of the owners, and two families would then be made happy by finding that they had neighbors. This was the experience of Uncle Samuel Searls, on Searls Street, just south of Charlotte Prairie, and William Wall, five miles east of him, but both in the township of Eaton. It is said—I read it in the *Bugle*—that it was two years before they discovered each other's presence. There was a settlement in the northeast corner of Brookfield, commenced in 1837 by the Moes and Boodys, called Moetown. During the same fall Mr. Jesse Hart came into the northwest corner of the same township, and built his log shanty and shingled it with basswood troughs, and lived a long while in ignorance of Moetown's existence.

"In Oneida the first settler was Solomon Russell, who came in the fall of 1836. Erastus Ingersoll found his way into Delta in the summer of the same year. In Roxand the first settlers were Orrin Rowland and Henry Clark, who located in December, 1837. Andrew Nickle settled on the first day of January, 1838, having previously entered his land. In what is now Windsor the first settlers were Orange Towslee and his family, who found their way into the township Oct. 1, 1837. They were followed soon after (October 6th) by Oramel D., John D., and William P. Skioner. The first settler in Benton was Japhat Fisher, who, through a mistake, located his land six miles farther north than he intended, having calculated to settle on section 30, in Eaton township. He arrived in Benton in February, 1837, and built an eight-by-ten shanty. In Walton township the first settler was Capt. J. W. Hickok, who first came to the county in Febru-

\* The first white male child born in the county was Isaac E. Crary Hickok, son of Capt. James Hickok, of Walton. His birth occurred Sept. 7, 1836. (See history of Bellevue.) Capt. Hickok was the first settler in Walton township, but the son was born in Bellevue.

ary, 1836, and moved in with his family the same year. His residence was on section 19. Vermontville was settled in 1836, by a colony from Western Vermont, who gave it the name it bears in honor of the Green Mountain State. Samuel S. Hoyt and Peter Kinne were the first settlers in the township of Sunfield, having come in the fall of the year 1836. The first house in the township of Chester was built in September, 1836, by H. and O. Williams, but they did not settle until June, 1837. Messrs. Wheaton and Fuller came in about October or November, 1836, and were the first families who settled in the township. Mr. Bouton followed in March, 1837. Two miles east of Eaton Rapids, on the county-line, a settlement was made Jan. 1, 1836, by John Montgomery, whose house was built in what is now Hamlin township, while his land lay both in Hamlin and Eaton Rapids. Mr. Montgomery has claimed to be the first settler in the east half of Eaton County, but by the statement of William Wall, of Eaton, and of the members of the Searls family, it appears that Samuel Searls located on Searls Street, in the town of Eaton, in the fall of 1835. William Wall, of Wall's Settlement, came to the same township, in company with James F. Pixley, in June, 1836. In what is now Eaton Rapids township the first settler was Johnson Montgomery (brother to John), who located on section 36, in September, 1836. In Carmel township the first settlers were Platt Morey and Nathan Brooks, who came in the winter of 1837-38. The first actual resident of the township of Kalamo was Martin Lecch, in the fall of 1836. He is now living in Walton. Immediately following came P. S. Spaulding and Daniel B. and Hiram Bowen."

On the 7th of March, 1838, the first convention to nominate county officers for Eaton County was held in the log house of Jonathan Searls, at Charlotte. The number of delegates in attendance was seventeen, or one for "every fifty souls" in the county.\* The township of Oneida, which had been organized by the Legislature but the day before, was not represented. The delegates from the other towns were as follows:

*Bellevue.*—Calvin Phelps, James W. Hickok, S. H. Gage, A. Meach, T. Haskell, I. Du Bois, R. Fitzgerald, and A. Carpenter.

*Eaton.*—John Montgomery, Amos Spicer, Samuel Hamlin, James McQueen, William Wall, Simeon Harding (the latter appearing for his proxy, William W. Crane).

*Vermontville.*—Willard Davis, Wait Squier, and Harvey Williams.

Mr. Du Bois was made chairman, and Capt. Hickok secretary of the convention, which proceeded to ballot for associate judges. Amos Spicer, of Spicerville, and S. S. Church, of Vermontville, were declared the nominees. The following persons were nominated for the remaining offices: James McQueen, Sheriff; Reuben Fitzgerald, of Bellevue, and William Wall and Jonathan Searls, of Eaton, County Commissioners; Walter S. Fairfield, of Vermontville, Register of Deeds; S. Hunsiker, of Bellevue, Probate Judge; Caleb Woodbury, of Bellevue, County Clerk; Levi Wheaton, of Chester, County Treasurer; James W. Hickok, of Bellevue, Surveyor.

These nominations were made without distinction as to party. The ticket had no opposition, and was elected in April following, the officers serving until the 1st of January, 1839, when they were superseded by others, chosen at the regular fall election. This was held on the 5th and 6th of November, 1838, and two hundred and seventy-eight votes were polled, resulting in the choice of the following

officers:† Robert Wheaton, Sheriff; Martin S. Brackett, County Clerk; Levi Wheaton, Treasurer; John Montgomery, Simeon S. Church, Ephraim Follett, County Commissioners; John T. Ellis, Register of Deeds; Addison Hayden, County Surveyor; Erastus Ingersoll, Silas C. Smith, Coroners. The board of inspectors at this election was composed of Stephen Reynolds and Reuben Fitzgerald. Stephen Reynolds was chairman and Martin S. Brackett secretary. At a subsequent drawing for the length of their terms as commissioners, Messrs. Church, Montgomery, and Follett drew for one, two, and three years respectively.

When the county convention of March 7, 1838, was held, the delegates from Eaton township waded through the deep snow on foot to Mr. Searls' house, and after the business of the day was over walked back to William Wall's, six miles east, where they found prepared and ready for them a good supper, with Mrs. Wall to attend them at the table. Never was meal more thoroughly relished by tired and hungry pedestrians than then. After eating and resting they proceeded on their way. They had gone without dinner that day, as Mrs. Searls, who was always the very soul of hospitality, was out of provisions, and although it pained her deeply to be unable to set food before her guests, yet it could not be helped.

After the spring election, succeeding this convention, the board of county canvassers met at Mr. Searls' house to canvass the votes and decide who were elected. It was a question in their minds whether his house was properly at the county seat, and to "make assurance doubly sure" they adjourned to the prairie and met in the small log building, afterwards used as a school-house, which stood where is now the Robinson grove, near the east end of Lawrence Avenue, and there went through with the formality of determining who had been elected. The day was cold and stormy and the cabin was "unchinked," but they braved all difficulties that their proceedings might be strictly legal. They then returned to the house of Mr. Searls and transacted other and less important business.

At the first election for member of Congress, held in Eaton County, Nov. 5 and 6, 1838, Hezekiah G. Wells received 278 votes and Isaac E. Crary 124. At the same time the vote for State senators stood, Rix Robinson, for one year, 115; James W. Gordon, one year, 160; Sands McCamly, two years, 117; Cyrus Lovell, two years, 160.

#### EARLY ROADS.

By various acts of the Legislature the construction of the following roads‡ was authorized at the dates given:

March 17, 1837.—From Marshall to the county seat of Ionia County, touching the west side of Eaton; from Bellevue, Eaton Co., to Hastings, Barry Co.; from Marshall to Saginaw City; from Bass Lake to Allegan; from county seat of Eaton County to Cashway's Point, on Maple River, in Clinton County.

March 9, 1838.—Commencing on east line of Eaton County, two miles north of the base-line, and running west to the State road leading from Kalamazoo to Allegan.

\* It is stated that nineteen delegates were present, but the names given are only seventeen in number.

† See miscellaneous and commissioners' and supervisors' record A, pp. 6, 7, and 8, county clerk's office.

‡ These roads were all to touch or cross Eaton County.



April 18, 1839.—From Marshall to Bellevue.

March 19, 1845.—“Clinton road,” from Jackson to Saranac (Ionia County), through Eaton Rapids and Charlotte.

March 17, 1847.—Marshall and Bellevue Plank Road Company incorporated, with a capital of \$30,000 in 1000 shares.

April 3, 1848.—Act authorizing commissioners to lay out a State road from Albion, Calhoun Co., to Eaton Rapids; 2000 acres of internal improvement lands to be sold and proceeds expended on the road between Duck Lake and Eaton Rapids; the commissioners were Jesse Crowell, Marvin Hanna, and Samuel Weeks; Battle Creek and Michigan Plank Road Company incorporated, to construct plank road between those points, capital \$75,000; the commissioners were William Johnson, of Michigan (now Lansing), Hannibal G. Rice, of Charlotte, Sylvanus Hunsiker, of Bellevue, and William Brooks, of Battle Creek; Eaton Rapids Plank Road Company incorporated, to build plank road from Jackson, *via* Eaton Rapids, to the village of Michigan (now Lansing), capital \$75,000; incorporators, Gardner T. Rand, Horace Hamlin, Benjamin Wright. The charter of this company was amended in March, 1849, extending its privileges. The citizens of Eaton Rapids had striven faithfully to have this road located through their village, and were successful. A large amount of stock was taken, and the right of way donated for seven miles south of Eaton Rapids. Five miles of the road were “grubbed” and graded by the citizens of the place, seven of whom had bound themselves to effect that work, and an association of seventeen of the business men was formed, to pay for the completion of the work by an equal assessment upon their property. It cost them \$1230, aside from private and other donations and the help they received along the line. James Gallery was secretary of that association, and among its other members were N. J. Seeley, B. F. Bailey, H. A. Shaw, Alanson Harwood, and D. Stirling. A daily mail was carried over the route in a four-horse coach, but Eaton Rapids derived no special benefit from the location of the road through it other than to be placed upon the main line of travel; so says an old settler.

March 17, 1848.—Act authorizing a State road from Lansing to Allegan, running through the township of Delta, thence on the line between Oneida and Benton, Chester, and Roxand, thence to Vermontville, and from there, *via* Hastings, Barry Co., to Allegan. 4000 acres of internal improvement lands were ordered appropriated for opening and improving this road.

March 29, 1848.—State road laid and ordered established and improved from Vermontville east through the Wheaton and Hovey settlements “to a point on Battle Creek in Benton township.” It is not stated how the Legislature happened to locate Battle Creek in Benton township; the Thornapple River was undoubtedly the stream meant.

April 1, 1848.—Act authorizing State road from Marshall to Lansing.

March 15, 1861.—Act authorizing State road from Ionia to Vermontville; also, authorizing a branch State road from

section 35, in Delta township south, to intersect the State road from Lansing to Hastings.\*

## CHAPTER II.

### CIVIL ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

Act of Organization and Subdivisions—County-Seat, etc.—Political Statistics.

THE original formation of the county of Eaton occurred in 1829. Section 3 of an act passed by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan on the 29th of October in that year reads as follows:

“That so much of the country as is included within the following limits, viz.: north of the base-line, and south of the line between townships four and five north of the base-line, and east of the line between ranges six and seven west of the meridian, and west of the line between ranges two and three west of the meridian, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Eaton.”

This name was given in honor of John H. Eaton, secretary of war in Jackson's cabinet from 1829 to 1836. On the 4th of November, 1829, the council enacted “That the county of Eaton shall be attached to and compose a part of the county of St. Joseph,” and on the following day, Nov. 5, 1829, it was enacted that the counties of Branch, Calhoun, and Eaton, and all the country north attached to Eaton, should be set off into a township by the name of Green; the first town-meeting was directed to be held at the house of Jabez† Bronson, who lived on the prairie named for him, at the site of the village of Bronson, in Branch County. As Eaton County was then without a solitary white inhabitant, there was no anxiety about reaching town-meeting, so far away across streams and prairies and through the forest.

By an act approved July 30, 1830, the council ordained that the county of Eaton should be attached to and compose a part of Kalamazoo County for judicial purposes. Section 5 of an act approved March 17, 1835,‡ is as follows:

“Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That the county of Eaton shall be a township by the name of Belleville, and the first township-meeting shall be held at such place as the sheriff of Calhoun County shall appoint in said county of Eaton, and shall be attached to the county of Calhoun for all judicial purposes.”

The final act organizing Eaton County was passed by the Legislature Dec. 29, 1837, and reads as follows:

“Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan, That the county of Eaton be and the same is hereby organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other counties of this State are entitled.

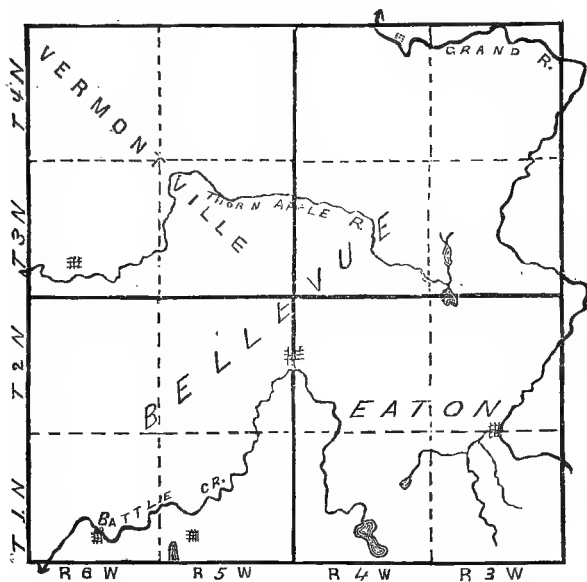
“Sec. 4. The Circuit Court for the county of Eaton shall be held, until suitable buildings are erected at the county-seat, at such place as the county commissioners shall provide, on the first Thursday after the last Monday of May and November, in each year.”

\* See General Chapter XII., Internal Improvements.

† Mr. Bronson's name was simply *Jabe*, and so he always wrote it.

‡ See Territorial Laws of Michigan for 1835, pp. 96, 97, State Library.

By an act approved March 11, 1837, the township of Bellevue\* was divided, and the new townships of Vermontville and Eaton were set off and organized, the former including the northwest quarter of the county and the latter the southeast quarter, leaving Bellevue in the shape of an hour-glass, as will be seen by the annexed diagram :



March 6, 1838, the northeast half of the remaining portions of Bellevue, or the northeast quarter of Eaton County, was set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Oneida, and on the 15th of the same month Bellevue was further reduced by the formation of Kalamo, to include the territory in town 2 north, of ranges 5 and 6 west. No more divisions were made until March 21, 1839, when the east half of Kalamo was set off and organized as Carmel; the east half of Bellevue was set off and organized as Walton, and the east half of Vermontville (towns 3 and 4 north, range 5 west) was organized into a separate township called Chester. Brookfield was erected March 20, 1841, from a portion of the old township of Eaton, and including town 1 north, in range 4 west. On the following day (March 21, 1841) Eaton was further reduced in size by the formation of Tyler, including town 1 north, range 3 west.

Feb. 16, 1842, witnessed several changes. Sunfield was set off from Vermontville, and made to include town 4 north, in range 6 west. Windsor and Delta were formed from the east half of Oneida, and Eaton Rapids township was created from that portion of Eaton included in town 2 north, range 3 west. On the 9th of March, 1843, the township of Chester was divided, and its north half (town 4 north, range 5 west) was set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Roxand. On the same date Oneida was cut in twain, and its south half formed into a separate township called Tom Benton. This name was

not satisfactory to the inhabitants of the town, and the "Tom" was dropped by an act approved March 19, 1845, since when the sailing has been smooth under the name of Benton. In another portion of the county, however, there was unrest, which was not quieted until March 14, 1850, when the township of Tyler was united to its next northern sister, and the name of the latter—Eaton Rapids—was applied to both as a whole. For nineteen years this arrangement continued, but finally, on the 26th of March, 1869, the old township of Tyler was again set off from Eaton Rapids and organized under the name of Hamlin, in honor of one of its worthy pioneers. No change has since been made in the various township organizations.

#### LOCATION OF COUNTY-SEAT.

As this subject is not familiar to most of the inhabitants of the county, the facts which have been gathered concerning it will prove interesting. It has been supposed by some that the county commissioners chose the "county site," as it was called, but from the records of the executive office of the State the following facts have been ascertained through the courtesy of the secretary of state, which cast a different light on the matter and settle all controversy :

On the 21st of March, 1833, before Eaton County contained a single white settler, George W. Barnes made application to Governor G. B. Porter for the appointment of commissioners to locate the seat of justice, and made affidavit before J. Kearsley, a justice of the peace in Wayne Co., Michigan Territory, "that, in the month of May last, he put up in three public places in the county of Kalamazoo† notices that application would be made to the Governor of the Territory of Michigan to appoint commissioners to locate the seat of justice for Eaton County, agreeably to the law in such case provided."‡

April 29, 1833, Charles C. Hascall, Stilman Blanchard, and John W. Strong were appointed commissioners to locate seats of justice in Van Buren, Barry, and Eaton Counties,§ and, on the 5th of June following, these commissioners made the following report :

"TO HIS EXCELLENCY, GEORGE B. PORTER, GOVERNOR OF MICHIGAN :

"The undersigned commissioners, appointed and commissioned by your excellency on the 29th day of April, A.D. 1833, to locate the seat of justice in and for the county of Eaton, respectfully report: That, agreeable to public notice, we convened at Prairie Round,|| in the county of Kalamazoo, on Monday, the 27th day of May, in said year, and, after having severally taken the oath prescribed by law, proceeded to the said county and entered upon the duties assigned us. The major part of this county is of the first quality of timbered land, possessing a great variety of soil and timber, generally well watered, and inviting to the emigrant who prefers a timbered farm. On the 4th day of June, in the same year, the commissioners selected a point for the seat of justice of said county on the line between the northwest quarter of section 18, town 2 north, of range 4 west, and the northeast quarter of section 13, town 2 north, of range 5 west, near the south end of said described land, which is owned by George W. Barnes, who has executed a bond to your excellency in trust for said county, in the penal sum of \$1000, on condition that should the

† To which Eaton County was then attached.

‡ See originals on file.

§ See Executive Journal of Michigan Territory, Vol. II. p. 81.

|| Prairie Ronde.

\* The name Bellevue seems to have always been used in speaking or writing of this township, although nothing can be found in the legislative acts changing the name from Belleville. The correct name is certainly Bellevue,—“Beautiful View,”—given perhaps on account of the beauty of the location of the village, and under the name *Bellevue* has been transacted all the business of the township.



seat of justice be permanently fixed at said point, to give a sufficient quantity of land to the county for public uses. The point selected for the seat of justice in this county, as aforesaid, is on a beautiful prairie, about one mile square, near two and a half miles south of the centre of the county, and about one mile north of Battle Creek, the nearest point to the centre of said county where water can be obtained for hydraulic purposes.

"Your excellency is respectfully recommended to establish permanently the seat of justice for said county at the point selected by the commissioners.

"Given under our hands this 5th day of June, A.D. 1833.

"CHARLES C. HASCALL,  
"STILMAN BLANCHARD, } *Commissioners.*  
"J. W. STRONG,

The bond mentioned in the foregoing was conditioned for the donation by the said George W. Barnes of "three acres of land for a burying-ground and twenty-four rods by thirty for a public square."\*

Sept. 22, 1835, acting Governor John S. Horner approved the report of the commissioners to locate the seat of justice, and issued a proclamation confirming their action and establishing said seat of justice.† On the same date Levi Cook, Territorial treasurer, gave receipt for \$216 of George W. Barnes, amount of expenses paid the commissioners.

The place at which the future business of the county should be transacted was thus settled upon, but circumstances arose when the pioneers commenced to locate which made it expedient to have the business done elsewhere than at the prairie. Bellevue, being the principal and oldest settlement, was considered the most appropriate point, and the courts were held there for two years after the organization of the county. Other localities were desirous of having the county business, among them being Eaton Rapids and Hyde's Mills, the latter in Kalamo township. Mr. Hyde is said to have agreed to erect buildings, free of cost to the county, for its use should it conclude to hold its courts and locate its offices at his place, while the claims of Eaton Rapids were as well worthy of consideration. Meanwhile it became evident to the proprietors of the village of Charlotte that the county-seat of Eaton was destined to be an important place, and they bestirred themselves to erect suitable buildings and make ready for future advancement. It is stated that Hon. Epaphroditus Ransom told Horatio I. Lawrence, one of the proprietors, that he would hold the May (1839) term of the Circuit Court at the place if suitable quarters should then be ready. Work was accordingly rapidly pushed on the "block" building known as the "Eagle Hotel," but was not completed, and the board of county commissioners ordered as follows in 1839:

"Resolved, That we, the undersigned commissioners of the county of Eaton, having taken into consideration the impropriety of having the county business done for the present year at Eaton Centre, in consequence of there not being suitable buildings erected at the Centre aforesaid to accommodate the people transacting business in and for the county, now therefore we hereby order the county business in and for said county of Eaton to be done for the present year at the village of Bellevue, in said county.

"Bellevue, January seventh, eighteen hundred and thirty-nine.

"S. S. CHURCH,  
"EPHRAIM FOLLETT,  
"County Commissioners."

Nearly in front of what is now the "Baird House," in Charlotte, once stood a large poplar-tree. The sides of this were "squared" by the commissioners, who wrote upon it with red chalk the words *County Site*, thereby putting a damper upon the aspirations of all other points in that direction, and the Prairie City "bore her blushing honors thick upon her." The following extract from the proceedings of the board it is proper to insert here:

"At a meeting of the board of county commissioners of the county of Eaton, on the 20th day of January, 1840, at the house of William Stoddard,‡ in the village of Charlotte, for the purpose of removing the county business from Bellevue to the county-seat, were present O. D. Skinner, E. Follett, and John Montgomery. The board organized and proceeded to business. Sufficient notice not having been given, the board adjourned to meet again at the same place on the 1st of February then next.

"February 1st.—Board met pursuant to adjournment, and passed the following resolutions, to wit:

"Resolved, That the buildings now at the county-seat of Eaton County are sufficient to hold the Circuit Courts in and for the said county.

"Resolved, That the clerk is hereby authorized and requested to publish the proceedings of this meeting in some one of the Calhoun County papers for six weeks in succession.

"M. S. BRACKETT, Clerk."

At a meeting of the board held March 14, 1840, it was

"Resolved, That the county business in and for said county shall be done at said village of Charlotte, at the house of William Stoddard, from and after the first day of the next term of the Circuit Court in said county."

This resolution was ordered to be published for six weeks in succession, and the clerk was authorized and requested to procure fifty copies of the paper in which the same was published, and distribute them in the county. Charlotte having permanently become the county-seat, the business of the county has been transacted there continuously since to the general satisfaction of the inhabitants.

## POLITICAL STATISTICS.

### VOTES AT PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS.

1840.—Harrison, 337; Van Buren, 229.  
1844.—Clay, 410; Polk, 376.  
1848.—Taylor, 356; Cass, 546; Van Buren, 218.  
1852.—Scott, 637; Pierce, 786; Hale, 225.  
1856.—Fremont, 1888; Buchanan, 1228.  
1860.—Lincoln, 2135; Douglas, 1328.  
1864.—Lincoln, 1848; McClellan, 1369.  
1868.—Grant, 3088; Seymour, 2036.  
1872.—Grant, 3202; Greeley, 1635.  
1876.—Hayes, 4010; Tilden, 2903.

### VOTES FOR GOVERNOR, 1854-78.

1854.—Bingham, 995; Barry, 891.  
1856.—Bingham, 1853; Felch, 1288.  
1858.—Wisner, 1602; Stuart, 1211.  
1860.—Blair, 2111; Barry, 1356.  
1862.—Blair, 1668; Stout, 1270.  
1864.—Crapo, 1850; Fenton, 1379.  
1866.—Crapo, 2333; Williams, 1439.  
1868.—Baldwin, 3083; Moore, 2054.  
1870.—Baldwin, 2285; Comstock, 1691.  
1872.—Bagley, 3193; Blair, 1757.

\* See originals on file.

† See Ex. Journal, Mich. Terr., Vol. II. p. 150.

‡ This was the tavern, known also for several years as "the court-house."

1874.—Bagley, 2460; Chamberlain, 1916.  
 1876.—Croswell, 3982; Webber, 2913.  
 1878.—Croswell, 3139; Barnes, 1225; Smith, 2140.

#### VOTE ON THE VARIOUS CONSTITUTIONS.

1850.—Yea, 809; nay, 204.  
 1867.—Yea, 1786; nay, 2522.  
 1873.—Yea, 1134; nay, 2446.

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE COUNTY LEGISLATURE.

County Commissioners—Board of Supervisors—First Meeting of Board—County Buildings—Poor-Farm and Buildings—Assessments and Taxation—Census Statistics, etc.

FROM 1839 to 1842 the affairs of the county were under the supervision of a board of county commissioners, three in number, serving respectively for one, two, and three years. In 1842 the office was abolished and the commissioners were superseded by the board of supervisors. In examining the county records it is discovered that the board of supervisors also held a meeting from the 2d to the 5th of November, 1838, and transacted business as follows, the proceedings of the commissioners first appearing the next year.

There were present Reuben Fitzgerald, of Bellevue; Wait J. Squier, of Vermontville; Addison Hayden, Phineas Spaulding (in place of — Stebbins), and John Montgomery. The board organized by appointing Reuben Fitzgerald chairman, and John T. Ellis clerk. The latter resigned and Martin S. Brackett was appointed. It was

"Resolved, That W. S. Fairfield's bill for transcribing 470 deeds and 80 mortgages, amounting to \$443.87½, lay over until the meeting of the board of supervisors or commissioners for the fall of 1839.

"Resolved, That fifteen hundred dollars be levied upon the taxable property of the county for contingent expenses.

"Resolved, That a county convention be held on the 19th inst., at the house of Levi Wheaton, in the town of Vermontville, and that a delegate for every twenty votes (according to the votes taken last fall) be sent from every town, and that said convention be called a Whig convention."

The chairman and clerk were authorized to draw and sign all orders on the treasurer for the payment of bills audited by the board. Martin S. Brackett was appointed clerk of the board, to hold the position during their term of office, and was allowed three dollars per day for his services in such capacity. The accounts audited at this session amounted to \$3332.30, including \$1500 raised for contingent expenses. The footing of the township rolls (valuation) was as follows:

|                   |           |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Kalamo.....       | \$96,598  |
| Vermontville..... | 211,078   |
| Eaton.....        | 144,502   |
| Bellevue.....     | 135,188   |
| Oneida.....       | 192,158   |
| Total.....        | \$779,524 |

The apportionment of taxes for the several townships was arranged in the following manner:

|                                |           |       |         |
|--------------------------------|-----------|-------|---------|
| Kalamo, State and county.....  | \$411.95; | town, | \$84.25 |
| Vermontville, State and county | 900.15;   | "     | 299.44  |
| Eaton, " "                     | 616.23;   | "     | 120.57  |
| Bellevue, " "                  | 576.51;   | "     | 497.27  |
| Oneida, " "                    | 819.46;   | "     | 299.00  |

Totals: State and county, \$3324.30; town, \$1300.53. Grand total of tax to be raised in the county for all purposes, \$4624.83.

The first recorded meeting of the board of county commissioners\* was held—so the record reads—

"At the county-seat in Bellevue, on this 7th day of January, A.D. 1839. On motion of Ephraim Follett, Simeon S. Church was elected chairman for and during the present year."

The session was continued through the next day. The clerk was authorized to draw an order on the county treasurer in favor of W. S. Fairfield, for blanks furnished, amounting to \$14.93. The clerk was appointed a committee to call on the treasurer of Calhoun County (to which Eaton had been attached for judicial purposes) and ascertain whether he held any moneys belonging to Eaton County, and if so to notify the board of the necessary measures they must take in order to procure the same. He was also directed to write to the secretary of state and ascertain on what terms a set of weights and measures could be procured for the use of the county. The chairman of the board was authorized

"To get an act of the Legislature passed defining and establishing a seal for the county of Eaton." It was

"Resolved, That the clerk of the board of commissioners be authorized to ascertain what books are necessary for the clerk of the county and for the treasurer of the county; also the necessary books for the clerk of the board of commissioners, and how said books can be obtained; whether on the credit of the county or not, and if so, to purchase said books, having regard to economy in said purchase.

After passing a few other unimportant resolutions the board adjourned, *sine die*, after having requested the clerk to notify them to meet at his office on the Tuesday next following the second Monday in July, subsequent, at 9 o'clock A.M. During the session they ordered that the county business for 1839 be done at Bellevue, as the buildings at the "Centre" (Charlotte) were not suitable for such purposes.

At the meeting on the 8th of July, 1839, the full board was present. Bills to the amount of \$498.21 were audited, among them being the following:

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| George C. Gibbs, prosecuting attorney.....                 | \$100.00 |
| R. Wheaton, sheriff's account.....                         | 25.49    |
| A. Hayden, election returns.....                           | 8.00     |
| Town of Eaton, for building bridge across Grand River..... | 250.00   |
| H. D. Hall, book-case and table.....                       | 9.00     |

At the annual meeting, Oct. 7, 1839, bills were audited amounting to \$1868.93, among them the following:

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| W. S. Fairfield, for transcribing deeds.....     | \$489.88 |
| M. S. Brackett, services as clerk, etc.....      | 176.63   |
| Town of Bellevue, to assist in building bridge.. | 200.00   |
| Town of Oneida, to assist in building bridge...  | 250.00   |

\* The first commissioners of Eaton County were elected in the spring of 1838, and held office until the 1st of January, 1839, when the newly-elected board took their place. There is no record of any meeting held by them to be found. They (the first or temporary commissioners) were Reuben Fitzgerald, of Bellevue, and William Wall and Jonathan Searls, of Eaton, the last two being elected from the same township, probably through ignorance of the law, to which it was contrary, said law providing that no two commissioners should be elected from one township where there were three or more townships in a county. Phineas S. Spaulding was subsequently chosen in place of one of those from Eaton.

† In October, 1843, the sum of \$32.25 was voted to the relief of Chester and Roxand townships, for building a bridge across the Thornapple River, on the line of the Clinton road.

It was ordered that a tax be raised in the county, for contingent expenses, amounting to \$1000.

In the fall of 1839, Oramel D. Skinner was elected in the place of Mr. Church, and on the 29th of November the board met and appointed Ephraim Follett chairman for the ensuing year. The county business was removed to Charlotte in January, 1840, and subsequent meetings were held at the "house of William Stoddard," he having fitted up rooms in his hewed log—or "block"—tavern. A petition from the township of Eaton was presented to the board, July 6, 1840, praying for aid in building a bridge across Grand River, and it was granted them to the amount of \$150.

In October, 1840, it was "*Resolved*, That Aldis Tory be allowed four dollars per head for four wolves." It was not deemed necessary to raise a contingent fund greater than \$500. The purchase of a table, a clerk's desk, and a stove and pipe, for the use of the county, was agreed upon. This session was held in "the court-house at Charlotte," as the tavern was known. During this and subsequent sessions several wolf bounties were allowed, at the rate of four and eight dollars each, upon proof that the claims were just. At the fall election in 1840, Alvan D. Shaw was chosen to fill the place of John Montgomery, whose term had expired. The following was passed at the January session in 1841:

"*Resolved*, That the county commissioners allow William Stoddard twenty-five dollars per year for five years, from the 15th day of May next, as rent for two rooms, each fifteen feet by twelve feet *square*, with sufficient fire-places or stoves to warm the same; said rooms to be sufficiently secure for a *jaol*; and that whenever the county shall have no use for said rooms as a prison or *jaol*, said Stoddard shall have the use of said rooms gratis; provided said rooms are ready for use by the first day of the Circuit Court for the County of Eaton next. And the commissioners further resolve, that twenty-five dollars of said rent is to be paid to said Stoddard in advance, as soon as he shall have the body of said building erected."

Simeon Harding was allowed \$100 for his services as county treasurer in 1841, and M. S. Brackett \$300 as clerk of the board.

The total valuation of the townships in 1841, as shown by the assessment rolls, was as follows: Kalamo, \$25,416.14; Bellevue, \$63,447.00; Carmel, \$30,944.99; Eaton, \$100,845.00; Oneida, \$139,634.52; Brookfield, \$33,893.50; Walton, \$41,074.15; Tyler, \$62,015.25; Vermontville, \$49,639.81; Chester, \$62,180.76. Total valuation of county, \$609,091.12, and upon this a total tax was raised of \$7724.71.

Oramel D. Skinner was chairman of the board in 1842, and among the accounts audited at the January session in that year were the following:

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Alonzo Baker, material for and labor on the clerk's office.....               | \$251.75 |
| Stephen Davis, drawing lime (twenty-five bushels) and hair from Bellevue..... | 6.50     |
| Stephen Davis, banking office and drawing sand.....                           | 9.50     |
| John Strickland, mason work on office and brick furnished.....                | 149.00   |
| John Sage, for stove-pipe.....  | 8.17     |
| Osmyn Childs, stove and canvassing.....                                       | 20.00    |
| Simeon Harding, book, etc.....  | 2.00     |
| Samuel Clark, bill as physician.....  | 6.00     |
| John Willard, prosecuting attorney.....                                       | 50.00    |
| S. S. Church, associate judge, May and November terms.....                    | 27.50    |
| James McQueen, associate judge, May and November terms.....                   | 21.50    |
| Palmer Whitecomb, drawing stove for office.....                               | 11.25    |
| Samuel Searls, drawing stove for office.....                                  | 11.25    |

March 9, 1842, it was

"*Resolved*, That the clerk pay to Stephen Davis four dollars and fifty cents for chopping and piling eight *chords* of stove wood, being all the wood piled up near the clerk's office belonging to the county, when the same shall be well chopped, split, and piled."

April 7, 1842, M. S. Brackett was authorized to "procure the door and inside work of the safe in the east room in the brick office finished as he may deem proper." This brick office was the same as that now occupied by the register and treasurer. Its total cost, including furniture, etc., was \$467.42.

The last meeting of the commissioners was that held April 7, 1842. By authority of the State Legislature the county business was transferred to the charge of the board of supervisors, and the first meeting of the latter, as newly organized, was held on the first Monday of July, 1842. Present: Andrew W. Rogers, Alonzo Baker, A. D. Shaw, Flavel Stone, John Dow, Hiram Bowen, James M. Collins, George Y. Cowan, Daniel Barber, as proxy for E. H. Barber; S. S. Hoyt, Jesse Hart. John Dow was appointed chairman. On the 4th of July, Erastus Ingersoll, supervisor of Delta, and John D. Skinner, of Windsor, were present, and Truman W. Nichols appeared on the 5th. W. S. Fairfield was allowed \$100 for taking charge of and boarding John Miller, a prisoner, up to June 20, 1842. The assessed valuation of the county, with fourteen organized townships, in 1842 was less than in the previous year, being but \$523,648.93, and still less as equalized and corrected.

At this session bills and accounts amounting to \$243.49 were allowed, and Martin Andrew was to be paid seventy-five cents each for twelve benches for the court-room, to be ready by the next court. Mr. Brackett was authorized to purchase a suitable sheet-iron door for the safe in the clerk's office.\*

During the year 1842 it became evident that some place must be provided for prisoners, and in September the supervisors appointed William Stoddard, Alonzo Baker, and A. D. Shaw a committee to draft a plan for a jail, and receive proposals for building the same, and submit them to the board for approval. In January, 1843, the subject was again taken up, and it was finally resolved to submit the question to the people at their coming town-meetings. Before the session closed the sum of four dollars was allowed to W. S. Fairfield for building a temporary jail, which must indeed have been an imposing affair. In July, 1843,† William Stoddard was allowed five dollars for *furnishing jail*. After that nothing further was said about building a jail for a considerable period.

During the session of October, 1844, it was, on motion,

"*Resolved*, That J. M. Collins be authorized to enter into a contract with Messrs. Millett & Scout to build a court-house in the village of Charlotte, according to the proposals of said Millett & Scout; provided the sum for building the same shall not exceed \$740."

The yeas and nays being called for the resolution was

\* L. Kingsbury was paid \$28 for an iron door at the October session of 1843. The treasurer was soon after authorized to procure an oaken door for the safe in his office, and have the same hung.

† At this time Austin Blair was clerk of the board,—the same who afterwards become Governor of the State.

unanimously adopted. It was then resolved that \$500 should be raised towards erecting the court-house, and that the choice of its site be deferred until the following January session. The motion to raise \$500 was afterwards rescinded, and a resolution adopted to appropriate a like amount out of any moneys not otherwise appropriated, to be paid out by the supervisors as they should deem it expedient. At the session in January, 1845, it was agreed to build the court-house on the "court-house square, two rods east of the west line, in the centre, north and south." The building was completed in 1845, and the statement was made in the *Eaton Bugle* (published at Charlotte), at the time, that its cost was nearly \$1000. It was one story in height; the court-room was in the main part, twenty-two by forty feet, and had an oval ceiling; two wings were built on, each fourteen by eighteen feet, and contained the jury-rooms. Shortly before the court-house was completed, John P. Reznor, of Ohio, purchased a bell and sent it on, at a cost of over \$200, donating it to the county if they would hang it on the building. A motion was made by some member of the board of supervisors, in October, 1845, to construct a belfry on the house and hang the bell therein; this proposition was rejected by the board, in a vote of nine to seven. Some of those who voted against it actually gave as a reason for so doing that their constituents were *so far away they could not hear the bell ring*, and it would benefit no place but Charlotte! William Johnston, the editor of the *Bugle*, became indignant, and through his paper soundly rated the supervisors for their action. The subject was afterwards reconsidered and the bell was hung.\* The old court-house was used until it became unsafe, and was finally moved to the east side of Cochrane Avenue and converted into an Episcopal chapel. In January, 1867, arrangements were made for holding sessions of the Circuit Court in Sampson Hall, at Charlotte, and are still in force.† The old court-house bell hangs over the hall, and its tones are the same as when, thirty-five years since, they were first heard by the inhabitants of the place.

Efforts have been made at different times to raise funds for the purpose of erecting a new court-house, but thus far without avail. Several propositions to raise funds have been voted down in the county, and the officers are yet obliged to occupy the cramped and inconvenient quarters in the old brick building erected in 1842. The county clerk has rooms in Sampson Hall Block, adjoining the court-room. Several propositions have also been submitted on the subject of a new jail building,‡ but none were suc-

\* The belfry was built and the bell hung, but it was not until after much discussion by the board. The final resolution to add the belfry was adopted Jan. 6, 1846, by a vote of nine to six. A vote of thanks was also tendered to Mr. Reznor for his donation, and to S. E. Millett "for the interest taken by him in securing to this county the bell proffered this county by J. P. Reznor."

† Beginning in 1868, however, and for a few years after, the courts were authorized by the board to be held in the old court-house, which was done.

‡ Plans for a "jail of hewn timber" were prepared in the fall of 1846, and it was resolved that the county proceed to build one after the plans submitted, out of funds due the treasurer and not otherwise appropriated, and the building was to be ready by Sept. 1, 1847. It was erected at a cost of several hundred dollars, and stood very nearly on the ground occupied by the new jail. It was a sheriff's residence

successful until 1871, when the sum of \$15,000 was voted by the county for building a new jail, and the present fine jail and sheriff's residence was begun. It was completed in 1873, is built of red brick, in tasteful style, and the first cost was altogether about \$16,000. Extensive improvements have since been made in the portion of the building used as a jail.

At the session in October, 1846, the board allowed fourteen dollars per head as bounty on full-grown wolves, and half that sum for whelps, and allowed eleven claims for such bounties. In January, 1849, the board

"Resolved, That the sheriff be and he is hereby authorized to open the court-house to all public purposes appertaining to morality and religion, but not for any 'theatrical performances.'"

At the same session it was ordered that a well be dug for the accommodation of the court-house and jail. This well did not prove satisfactory, and in 1852 another was ordered to be dug.

In June, 1851, the board passed a bill for the destruction of Canada thistles in the county, and imposing a fine upon those who did not observe it; also appropriating the fines to the primary-school fund.

June 12, 1861, the board authorized the supervisors of the several townships to afford such relief as might be required by the families of volunteers (agreeable to an act of the Legislature, passed May 10, 1861), and draw their orders for amounts thus raised on the general fund of the county. Each supervisor was subsequently ordered to open and keep an accurate account with each family to whom such relief should be afforded in his township, and the clerk was directed to procure and furnish blank volunteer relief orders. In 1861 the total number of families aided in the county was eighty-five, and the amount so expended \$1469.14. In October, 1862, a report was made to the board (accepted and adopted) by a special committee appointed at a citizens' meeting held in Charlotte the 29th of July previous, to collect, take charge of, and pay a bounty of twenty-five dollars to each soldier enlisted in Company, G, Twentieth Michigan Infantry. At the same session the county treasurer was authorized to appropriate sufficient money to pay orders drawn upon the Volunteer Relief Fund, and pay interest on the same at a rate not to exceed ten per cent. per annum. The clerk was at the same time authorized to draw orders in favor of subscribers to the bounty fund of the above-mentioned company for the amount subscribed; and it was also voted that \$8000 of the total tax raised in the county should belong to the Volunteer Relief Fund. In June, 1863, the report of a committee was adopted in respect to relief given out of this fund, the terms of which were as follows: Claimants for relief were divided into four classes,—viz., class first, consisting of families wholly without means of support; class second, families able to furnish one-fourth of their own support; class third, families able to furnish one-half; and class fourth, those able to furnish three-fourths of their own support. These classes were paid at the following rates per month: class one, four dollars to head of family and two dollars for

and jail combined, but was a small building, and was used until it was entirely unfit for its purpose. Thomas Currey was the builder.

each child; class two, three dollars to head of family and one and a half dollars to each child; class three, two dollars to head of family and one dollar to each child; class four, one dollar to head of family and half a dollar to each child. Able-bodied children, male or female, over sixteen years of age were not to be considered as proper subjects for support, unless their services were in absolute demand in their families. The sum apportioned from the taxes for 1864 to the Volunteer Relief Fund was \$17,000, voted in October, 1863. A year later it was resolved that the fund should be \$21,000. In February, 1865, it was resolved to issue bonds in the sums of \$50 and \$100 each, for the payment of bounties to volunteers, agreeable to an act of Feb. 4, 1865, entitled "An act to provide for the payment of volunteers in the military and naval service of the United States." The board also passed a resolution requesting the Legislature to so amend this act that the bounties could be paid to persons furnishing substitutes under the last call, and so that said local and State bounties could be paid to drafted persons who should afterwards enlist to the credit of their respective townships. In October, 1865, the supervisors authorized that the sum of \$13,695.13 should be appropriated from the tax next to be raised in the county for the Soldiers' Relief Fund, and in October, 1866, the sum of \$300 only was appropriated, with directions that no supervisor should furnish relief to the family of any deceased soldier after the 1st day of January, 1867.

The following is a statement of the valuation of the real and personal property in the several townships of the county of Eaton in the year 1867, both as assessed and as equalized by the board of supervisors October 14th of that year.

| Townships.        | Assessed Valuation. |                  | Equalized Valuation. |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|----------------------|
|                   | Real Estate.        | Personal Estate. |                      |
| Bellevue.....     | \$202,235           | \$59,934         | \$275,277.45         |
| Benton.....       | 140,720             | 18,770           | 169,059.40           |
| Brookfield.....   | 113,340             | 26,780           | 131,712.80           |
| Carmel.....       | 258,810             | 50,480           | 340,219.00           |
| Chester.....      | 144,445             | 24,760           | 179,357.30           |
| Delta.....        | 140,620             | 28,930           | 169,550.00           |
| Eaton.....        | 260,460             | 51,520           | 333,818.60           |
| Eaton Rapids..... | 577,290             | 179,600          | 666,063.20           |
| Kalamo.....       | 146,710             | 37,910           | 192,004.80           |
| Oneida.....       | 158,105             | 42,525           | 216,680.40           |
| Roxand.....       | 105,410             | 19,145           | 124,555.00           |
| Sunfield.....     | 88,700              | 15,675           | 104,375.00           |
| Vermontville..... | 159,550             | 42,060           | 189,513.40           |
| Walton.....       | 174,670             | 35,260           | 201,532.80           |
| Windsor.....      | 142,096             | 17,473           | 169,143.14           |
| Totals.....       | \$2,813,161         | \$650,822        | \$3,462,862.29       |

Upon this valuation the following tax was raised:

| Townships.        | State Tax.  | County Tax. |
|-------------------|-------------|-------------|
| Bellevue.....     | \$1,015.75  | \$1,651.66  |
| Benton.....       | 623.80      | 1,014.36    |
| Brookfield.....   | 486.00      | 790.28      |
| Carmel.....       | 1,255.37    | 2,041.31    |
| Chester.....      | 661.79      | 1,076.14    |
| Delta.....        | 625.60      | 1,017.30    |
| Eaton.....        | 1,231.76    | 2,002.91    |
| Eaton Rapids..... | 2,457.73    | 3,996.33    |
| Kalamo.....       | 708.46      | 1,152.03    |
| Oneida.....       | 799.52      | 1,300.08    |
| Roxand.....       | 459.57      | 747.33      |
| Sunfield.....     | 385.11      | 626.25      |
| Vermontville..... | 699.27      | 1,137.08    |
| Walton.....       | 743.62      | 1,209.20    |
| Windsor.....      | 624.10      | 1,014.86    |
| Totals.....       | \$12,777.45 | \$20,777.17 |

Add ditch tax, \$3235.42, and rejected tax, \$222.14, and the total is \$37,012.80.

The valuation of property in the county has since steadily

increased, and in 1879 was equalized on a basis of \$5,000,-000. The growth of the county in population and wealth has been constant, and the business transacted by the board of supervisors at their latest sessions was of a magnitude with which that of their earliest sessions would scarcely compare. The following table exhibits the assessed and equalized valuation of the property in the county in 1879:

| Townships.          | Real Estate (assessed). | Real Estate (equalized). | Personal Estate. | Totals.     |
|---------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|------------------|-------------|
| Benton.....         | \$334,810               | \$254,925                | \$32,580         | \$287,505   |
| Brookfield.....     | 222,390                 | 167,460                  | 22,550           | 190,010     |
| Bellevue.....       | 322,020                 | 273,653                  | 38,830           | 312,483     |
| Charlotte City..... | 330,430                 | 292,431                  | 122,540          | 414,971     |
| Carmel.....         | 345,845                 | 247,868                  | 27,155           | 275,023     |
| Chester.....        | 338,450                 | 216,270                  | 33,730           | 250,000     |
| Delta.....          | 224,945                 | 234,752                  | 25,235           | 259,987     |
| Eaton Rapids.....   | 494,595                 | 343,398                  | 89,105           | 432,503     |
| Eaton.....          | 280,170                 | 218,925                  | 31,080           | 250,005     |
| Hamlin.....         | 406,640                 | 331,819                  | 45,710           | 377,529     |
| Kalamo.....         | 276,835                 | 242,757                  | 27,250           | 270,007     |
| Oneida.....         | 390,290                 | 333,737                  | 78,740           | 412,477     |
| Roxand.....         | 230,615                 | 176,813                  | 28,195           | 205,008     |
| Sunfield.....       | 593,940                 | 116,235                  | 83,770           | 200,005     |
| Vermontville.....   | 364,680                 | 264,941                  | 47,565           | 312,506     |
| Walton.....         | 334,360                 | 247,895                  | 52,110           | 300,005     |
| Windsor.....        | 749,330                 | 161,256                  | 88,780           | 250,036     |
| Totals.....         | \$6,240,345             | \$4,125,135              | \$874,925        | \$5,000,060 |

Upon this a total tax of \$76,916.22 was authorized to be raised, divided among the several townships as follows:

| Townships.          | State Tax.  | County Tax. |
|---------------------|-------------|-------------|
| Bellevue.....       | \$1,369.05  | \$3,437.30  |
| Benton.....         | 1,259.58    | 3,162.50    |
| Brookfield.....     | 832.47      | 2,990.10    |
| Carmel.....         | 1,204.95    | 3,025.20    |
| Charlotte City..... | 1,818.10    | 4,564.65    |
| Chester.....        | 1,095.25    | 2,750.00    |
| Delta.....          | 1,139.05    | 2,859.80    |
| Eaton.....          | 1,095.32    | 2,750.00    |
| Eaton Rapids.....   | 1,894.90    | 4,757.50    |
| Hamlin.....         | 1,654.08    | 4,152.80    |
| Kalamo.....         | 1,182.92    | 2,970.05    |
| Oneida.....         | 1,807.17    | 4,537.20    |
| Roxand.....         | 898.19      | 2,255.05    |
| Sunfield.....       | 876.27      | 2,200.03    |
| Vermontville.....   | 1,369.15    | 3,437.50    |
| Walton.....         | 1,314.37    | 3,300.02    |
| Windsor.....        | 1,095.40    | 2,750.30    |
| Totals.....         | \$21,906.22 | \$55,000.00 |

The recent law requiring property to be assessed at its true cash value will make a decided change at the next showing of Eaton County property, as the board, in January, 1880, expressed a unanimous opinion in favor of assessing according to such law.

#### COUNTY POOR AND FARM.

The manner in which the poor of the county should be cared for was for a number of years a matter of considerable discussion, and preliminary steps towards purchasing a farm to be used as a county poor-farm were taken on numerous occasions. The first legislation of this nature appears in the minutes of the session of the board of supervisors in October, 1847, at which time the county superintendents of the poor were directed to ascertain the expense of purchasing a farm, and of providing for the support of the county poor with or without a farm. Their report was made a year later, but it was thought impracticable to build a poor-house at that time, and the sum of \$125 was voted for the support of the poor. Agreeable to an act passed March 1, 1849, the board in that year, by a two-thirds vote, reinstated the rule for the maintenance of the poor as it existed Feb. 28, 1846. In January, 1852, it was re-





## CENSUS STATISTICS.—Continued.

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of pounds of wool sheared in 1873.....                                  | 194,393   |
| Number of pounds of pork marketed in 1873.....                                 | 1,123,936 |
| Number of pounds of cheese made in 1873.....                                   | 184,468   |
| “ “ butter “ 1873.....   | 910,554   |
| “ “ fruit dried for market in 1873.....  | 52,687    |
| Number of pounds of maple-sugar* made in 1874.....                             | 614,384   |
| Number of acres in orchards, 1874.....   | 6,934     |
| “ of bushels of apples raised in 1872.....                                     | 232,925   |
| Number of bushels of apples raised in 1873.....                                | 137,779   |
| Number of bushels of peaches raised in 1872.....                               | 1,185     |
| Number of bushels of peaches raised in 1873.....                               | 32        |
| Number of bushels of pears raised in 1872.....                                 | 612       |
| “ “ “ “ “ 1873.....  | 602       |
| “ “ of cherries raised in 1872.....  | 2,844     |
| Number of bushels of cherries raised in 1873.....                              | 3,064     |
| Number of bushels of grapes raised in 1872.....                                | 225       |
| Number of bushels of grapes raised in 1873.....                                | 146       |
| Number of bushels of strawberries raised in 1872.....                          | 355       |
| Number of bushels of strawberries raised in 1873.....                          | 292       |
| Number of bushels of currants and gooseberries raised in 1872.....             | 1,793     |
| Number of bushels of currants and gooseberries raised in 1873.....             | 1,981     |
| Number of bushels of melons and garden vegetables raised in 1872.....          | 19,040    |
| Number of bushels of melons and garden vegetables raised in 1873.....          | 24,281    |
| Value of fruit and garden vegetables raised in 1872.....                       | \$89,439  |
| Value of fruit and garden vegetables raised in 1873.....                       | 66,026    |
| Number of horses one year old and over owned in 1874.....                      | 7,650     |
| Number of mules in 1874.....   | 78        |
| “ of work oxen in 1874.....  | 1,278     |
| “ of milch cows in 1874.....   | 10,272    |
| “ of neat cattle one year old and over, other than oxen and cows, in 1874..... | 10,335    |
| Number of swine over six months old in 1874.....                               | 10,979    |
| Number of sheep over six months old.....                                       | 43,090    |
| “ sheep sheared in 1873.....   | 43,634    |
| “ flouring-mills† in the county, 1874.....                                     | 12        |
| Number of persons employed in same.....  | 28        |
| Amount of capital invested.....  | \$120,000 |
| Number of runs of stone.....   | 31        |
| “ barrels of flour made in 1873.....   | 26,940    |
| Value of products.....   | \$236,540 |
| Number of saw-mills‡ in county, 1873.....                                      | 42        |
| “ persons employed in same.....  | 46        |
| Amount of capital invested.....  | \$55,700  |
| Number of feet of lumber sawed.....  | 5,838,000 |
| Value of products.....   | \$79,469  |

Among the other manufactories in the county were 2 shingle-mills, 12 planing- and turning-mills, 5 foundries and machine-shops, 4 agricultural implement works, 3 wagon-, carriage-, and sleigh-factories, 1 fanning mill factory, 1 furniture- and chair-factory, 2 stave-, heading-, and hoop-factories, 1 barrel- and keg-factory, 1 oar-factory, 1 axe- and edge-tool factory, 1 brewery, 1 woolen-factory, 3 cheese- and butter-factories, § 2 marble-works, 4 lime-kilns. In these establishments \$308,800 was invested; employment was furnished to 291 persons; total value of products, \$683,700.

\* Eaton County made nearly twice as much maple-sugar in 1874 as any other county in the State, Barry being second, with 372,177 pounds.

† Three of these operated by steam and nine by water.

‡ Twenty-seven operated by steam and fifteen by water.

§ Located in the townships of Chester, Sunfield, and Vermontville.

## CENSUS OF EATON COUNTY FROM 1840 TO 1880.

| Towns.               | 1840. | 1850. | 1854.  | 1860.  | 1864.  | 1870.  | 1874.  | 1880.  |
|----------------------|-------|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Bellevue.....        | 529   | 769   | 1,105  | 1,551  | 1,553  | 1,985  | 1,899  | 2,061  |
| Benton.....          |       | 344   | 516    | 755    | 733    | 1,355  | 1,442  | 1,880  |
| Brookfield.....      |       | 255   | 464    | 821    | 717    | 1,057  | 1,104  | 1,488  |
| Carmel.....          | 85    | 566   | 863    | 1,363  | 1,453  | 2,504  | 2,631  | 2,940  |
| Charlotte City*..... |       |       |        |        |        | 2,253  | 2,631  | 2,940  |
| Chester.....         | 196   | 380   | 499    | 796    | 736    | 1,117  | 1,203  | 1,496  |
| Delta.....           |       |       | 366    | 618    | 702    | 1,154  | 1,364  | 1,594  |
| Eaton.....           | 868   | 539   | 902    | 1,267  | 1,259  | 2,035  | 1,063  | 1,186  |
| Eaton Rapids.....    |       | 1,625 | 2,159  | 2,887  | 2,651  | 3,636  | 2,220  | 3,116  |
| Hamlin†.....         |       |       |        |        |        | 1,650  | 1,352  | 1,620  |
| Kalamo.....          | 139   | 420   | 703    | 1,018  | 1,126  | 1,363  | 1,401  | 1,620  |
| Oneida.....          | 265   | 490   | 937    | 1,382  | 1,308  | 2,047  | 2,299  | 2,575  |
| Roxand.....          |       | 553   | 531    | 790    | 880    | 1,144  | 1,354  | 1,599  |
| Sunfield.....        |       | 122   | 224    | 507    | 525    | 1,106  | 1,248  | 1,595  |
| Vermontville.....    | 182   | 324   | 445    | 875    | 933    | 1,801  | 1,718  | 2,015  |
| Walton.....          | 116   | 464   | 740    | 1,004  | 1,105  | 1,645  | 1,775  | 1,874  |
| Windsor.....         |       | 495   | 421    | 820    | 816    | 1,229  | 1,433  | 1,748  |
| Total.....           | 2,379 | 7,355 | 10,965 | 16,454 | 16,497 | 27,431 | 26,807 | 31,182 |

\* Charlotte City taken mostly from Carmel, partly from Eaton.

† Hamlin organized from Eaton Rapids, 1869. This township was organized as Tyler in 1841, and united with Eaton Rapids in 1850.

Discrepancies and variations are accounted for by changes in territory.

The population of the county in 1837 was 913. The figures are from official census returns.

The figures given for 1880 include also the population of the several villages of the county. These, given separately, are as follows:

|   |      |
|---|------|
| Potterville, in Benton township.....        | 477  |
| Bellevue, in Bellevue “.....                | 607  |
| Eaton Rapids, in Eaton Rapids township..... | 1776 |
| Grand Ledge, in Oneida “.....               | 1378 |
| Vermontville, in Vermontville “.....        | 623  |
| Olivet, in Walton “.....                    | 520  |
| Dimondale, in Windsor “.....                | 308  |
| Total.....                                  | 5689 |

Aside from these there are several smaller villages of which separate returns have not been made, as Hoytville, in Roxand; Grand River City, in Delta; West Windsor, in Windsor; Chester and Maxson's Corners, in Chester; Kalamo and Carlisle, in Kalamo; Spicerville, in Hamlin.

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE COURTS—COUNTY CIVIL LIST.

Courts regularly held in the County—First Court in the County—First Court at the County-Seat—Complete List of Circuit Judges and County Officers.

## CIRCUIT COURT.

THE issue of the *Eaton Bugle* for April 1, 1846, contained an account of the first courts held in the county, from which considerable of the following information was obtained.

The first court held in and for Eaton County was a session of the Circuit Court, which convened at Bellevue at five o'clock P.M., on the 31st of May, 1838. A quorum of judges not being present, S. S. Church, one of the associate judges (familiarily known as *epaulettes*), adjourned the court until ten o'clock in the forenoon of the following day, at which time Hon. Epaphroditus Ransom, of Kalamazoo, circuit judge, was present, and the court proceeded to business. The following were the members of the first grand jury: James W. Hickok, Eliel Bond, Ruloff Butler, Samuel Higgins, Reuben Haskell, Reuben Fitzgerald, Andrew W.



Rogers, George S. Browning, Wait J. Squier, John T. Ellis, Ephraim Follett, David Judson, Isaac DuBois, Nathan G. Hedges, James Kimberly, Aaron White, John B. Crary, Timothy Haskell, Norman S. Booth, Charles Hunsiker, Christopher Parsons, Bezaleel Taft, Abner Carpenter. Reuben Fitzgerald was appointed foreman. The jury found two indictments. During this term of the court but one case was on the docket for trial, and in that the plaintiff was non-suited because he was not present to prosecute his cause. Stephen H. Preston was appointed district attorney for the term.

The next term was also held at Bellevue, with Judge Ransom presiding, and S. S. Church and Amos Spicer, associates. This was Nov. 29, 1838. George C. Gibbs was appointed district attorney. The grand jury found one bill of indictment. During this term there were two trials for selling liquor to the Indians, two for trespass on the case for promises, and one for obtaining property under false pretenses. The May and November terms for 1839 were held at Bellevue, no special cases occurring.

The Circuit Court first convened at Charlotte, May 19, 1840, in the block-tavern kept by William Stoddard. Rooms had been fitted up in that building for the use of the county, and it became known as the "Court-House." It was used for all conceivable purposes in the early days of the place. Hon. Epaphroditus Ransom presided at the first term held at Charlotte, with Simeon S. Church and Amos Spicer, associate judges. The grand jurors were: O. Rowland, Roger W. Griswold, Alonzo Baker, Asa Fuller, John Brown, Bezaleel Taft, Simeon Harding, R. T. Cogswell, John Smith, Samuel S. Hoyt, Oramel D. Skinner, Phineas S. Spaulding, Merrills Freeman, Truman B. Barr, Aaron Bouton, Zebulon Wheaton, Luther Blodgett, Jr., Josiah Pinson, Sheldon Pinson, George Y. Cowan, David Barr, and Charles Imar, "all good and lawful men of the county of Eaton"—so say the records. At this term, which continued two days, twenty-two cases were disposed of, none of them being of great importance.

At the term of the Circuit Court for November, 1840, the grand jury found no indictments, and was discharged. A number of cases came before the petit jury. At the November term, in 1841, an indictment was found against John Miller for an assault on Calvin Phelps with intent to commit murder. Miller was bound over to the next term of the court in the sum of \$500. Miller was also indicted for perjury, but upon a plea of insanity was found not guilty of that charge. A *nolle prosequi* was entered on the main indictment, but it was subsequently ordered that Miller be recommitted to prison, as it was considered dangerous to allow him liberty.

At a term of the court in September, 1843, John Barrett and William Johnson, upon their application, affidavits of sufficient previous residence, and taking the oath, were admitted to United States citizenship. Barrett had come from England in 1833, and was an inhabitant of Eaton County in 1841. William Johnson had resided in the State three years. James Young, who settled in the State in 1840, was admitted to citizenship in 1844.

Many of the prominent citizens of the county in its earlier years became entangled in the meshes of the law in cases of

various descriptions, and merchants, lawyers, mechanics, school districts, etc., had their deeds spread upon the court-records not always with credit to themselves.

In October, 1844, the associate judges, S. S. Church and James McQueen, held a special session of the court and transacted a small amount of business. In March, 1845, the associate judges, Oramel D. Skinner and Phineas S. Spaulding, convened the Circuit Court at the "court-house," but, "in consequence of sickness in the family residing in the court-house, the court adjourned to the school-house in Charlotte, in said county," and there disposed of the business in hand. The session lasted four days, the presiding judge not being present.

At the October term in 1845 indictments were found for arson and for destroying private property. The defendant in the former case was named Charles Lamb. Thus it is that the names of eminent men are sometimes brought into disrepute. An indictment for murder was found at the same time against William Butler. The case was continued until April 1847, when the defendant was found guilty of manslaughter and sentenced to eight years' hard labor in the State prison. He was pardoned by the Governor Sept 1, 1853. The crime for which he was convicted was that of killing a man with a hoe in an altercation in a corn-field.

In June, 1856, Mary Brooks, of Kalamo, was convicted of murder in the first degree and sentenced to hard labor in the Jackson penitentiary for life. After a number of years, however, she was pardoned. This case was especially revolting. Her husband was much older than herself, and she administered poison to him in quantities insufficient to produce immediate death, but which resulted in his demise after a long season of slow torture. Physicians were unable to determine the nature of his disease, and the guilty wife, while taking care of him, was constantly at work reducing him, and her work finally resulted in his death, as stated. She was young and unwilling to be held by the bonds which united her to her victim. The case was worked up in a very able manner by John Van Arman, of Marshall, who practiced considerably in the Eaton Circuit Court. He is now one of the most prominent lawyers of the city of Chicago, and has won notoriety in numerous well-known cases.

The following is a list of the judges who have presided over the Eaton Circuit Court since 1838:

1838-43, Epaphroditus Ransom, of Kalamazoo; 1843-45, Alpheus Felch, of Washtenaw County; 1846, Warner Wing; 1847, George Miles; 1848-50, Edward Mundy; 1851, George Martin; 1852-56, Abner Pratt; 1857 (spring), Edward H. C. Wilson; 1857 (fall), 1858, Benjamin F. Graves; 1858, Flavius J. Littlejohn,\* of Allegan; 1859-66, Benjamin F. Graves; 1866-75, George Woodruff; 1876-77, Philip T. Van Zile; 1878-80, Frank A. Hooker.

#### COUNTY COURT.

County Courts were held for Eaton County from 1847 to 1851. At the first session, beginning June 7, 1847, —N. S. Booth presiding,—several suits were tried which had been appealed from justices' courts. The latest record of this court is dated Nov. 12, 1851, after which the

\* Deceased in spring of 1880.

County Court was discontinued. At the last session a certain well-known attorney remarked, "I will pay the court for sitting here if he thinks he is not paid already." This was in answer to a remark of the court, who imposed a fine of five dollars upon the lawyer for using "contemptuous language." "*Fine and be d—d!*" retorted the man of law, and the court immediately ordered that he be confined for five days in the common jail of the county. This is the only incident of a spicy nature recorded during all the sessions of the County Court. The attorney, who was not afraid to speak his mind, is still practicing in the county and will doubtless smile at the recollection of the occasion when this page meets his eye.

#### PROBATE COURT.

The first estate administered upon in Eaton County after its organization was that of Worcester B. Woodruff, of the township of Oneida. Sylvanus Hunsiker, the first judge of Probate for the county, appointed Addison Hayden as administrator on the 13th of December, 1838. The goods and chattels of Mr. Woodruff inventoried \$336.39, according to the estimate of the appraisers, who were Moses Ingersoll and Daniel Chadwick, and later, Eliel Ingersoll and Erastus Ingersoll. The administrator made his final report Feb. 5, 1847. During a number of years after the county was organized the Probate Court was held in the township in which deceased had lived, and thus we find it held in Oneida, Eaton, Bellevue, etc. Dec. 14, 1838, Judge Hunsiker appointed David Barr and Rebecca Fowler administrators of the estate of Simeon Fowler, deceased. This estate inventoried \$1078.64.

No other estate was administered upon until 1840. On the 3d of October, in that year, Judge Hunsiker appointed Jeremiah P. Woodbury administrator of the estate of Stephen Woodbury, Jr., deceased. The latter was a shoemaker by trade. His effects, including a rifle, valued at twelve dollars, a silver watch, worth forty dollars, a set of shoemaker's tools, village and farm lots, inventoried \$647.06. During the time the second judge of Probate, Osmyn Childs, was in office the business increased largely. Robert Le Conte, of Charlotte, a promising young lawyer, who died in the winter of 1841-42, left a considerable amount of personal property. His administrator was William Stoddard, landlord of the old "Eagle Hotel."

The entire number of cases administered upon since the organization of the county and up to June, 1880, is about 1825. These include estates of minors, incompetent persons, etc. From August, 1879, to June, 1880, the number of cases was about ninety.

#### COUNTY CIVIL LIST.

The following is a list of the officers of Eaton County who have been elected during the years from 1838 to 1878, inclusive:\*

#### COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

1838, Reuben Fitzgerald, Phineas S. Spaulding (in place of Jonathan Searls), William Wall; 1839, Oramel D. Skinner; 1840, Alvan D. Shaw; 1841, Ephraim Follett.

\* All county officers, except the judge of Probate, hold for two years. His term is for four years.

#### ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

1838, Amos Spicer, S. S. Church; 1840, S. S. Church, James McQueen; 1844, P. S. Spaulding, O. D. Skinner; 1848, Henry A. Moyer, James W. Hickok.

#### COUNTY JUDGES.

1846, Norman S. Booth; 1848, Henry M. Munson; 1850, Charles E. Beardsley.

#### SECOND JUDGES.

1846, Amasa L. Jordan; 1850, George Y. Cowan.

#### JUDGES OF PROBATE.

1838-40, Sylvanus Hunsiker; 1840-44, Osmyn Childs; 1848, Benjamin O. Davis; 1851, Ezra D. Burr (to fill vacancy); 1852, Ezra D. Burr; 1856, Alden B. Sampson; 1860, Joseph Gridley; 1864-71, Henry A. Shaw; 1872, Philip T. Van Zile; 1876, Isaac D. McCutcheon.

#### TREASURERS.

1838, Levi Whenton; 1840, Simeon Harding; 1842-50, Harvey Williams; 1852, James Gallery; 1854, Samuel F. Drury; 1856-62, Gardner T. Rand; 1864-70, Ellzey Hayden; 1872-76, George W. Squier; 1878, Esek Pray.

#### CLERKS.

1838, Caleb Woodbury, Jr.; 1840, M. S. Brackett; 1842, Austin Blair; 1844, Alvan D. Shaw; 1846, James D. McCammon; 1848, L. H. Ion; 1850-54, Theodorus D. Green; 1856-58, Edward A. Foote; 1860-62, Edward W. Barber; 1864-70, Isaac E. C. Hickok; 1872-76, Philo D. Patterson; 1878, Garry C. Fox.

#### REGISTERS OF DEEDS.

1838, Walter S. Fairfield; 1840, William Stoddard; 1842-46, Frederick F. White; 1848, Henry Robinson; 1850, Alvan D. Shaw; 1852-54, Henry Robinson; 1856-58, Edward D. Lacey; 1860-62, Edward D. Lacey; 1864, Edward W. Barber; 1866-70, Benajah W. Warren; 1872-76, Charles H. Brown; 1878, Andrew P. Green.

#### SHERIFFS.

1838, Robert M. Wheaton; 1840, Walter S. Fairfield; 1842-44, Nathan P. Frink; 1846, Silas E. Millett; 1848, Horace Hamlin; 1850, John W. McCarger; 1852, Thomas Curry; 1854, Edward M. Kingsbury; 1856-58, George N. Potter; 1860-62, Benajah W. Warren; 1864, William H. Benedict; 1866-68, Alonzo C. Whitcomb; 1870, Charles S. Aldrich; 1872-74, George W. Mead; 1876-78, Hiram Smoke.

#### SURVEYORS.

1838, James W. Hickok; 1840, Martin S. Brackett; 1842, Addison Hayden; 1844, Alexander Anderson; 1846-48, Hosey Hovey; 1850, Addison Hayden; 1852, Hosey Hovey; 1854, Addison Hayden; 1856, Harvey Williams; 1858-64, Jared F. Sykes; 1866, William E. Southworth; 1868, Joseph H. Gibbons; 1870-72, William H. Simpson; 1874-76, Oscar G. Church; 1878, M. H. Bailey.

#### CORONERS.

1838, Samuel Clark, Benjamin Knight; 1839, Jonathan Searls; 1840, J. F. Hinman, Harvey Williams; 1842-44, Phineas Hart, Seneca H. Gage; 1846, John Montgomery, Joseph P. Hall; 1848, Enos Fenton, A. B. Hall; 1849, A. B. Hall; 1850, A. M. Crawford, R. E. Palmer; 1852, A. B. Hall, I. B. Gordon; 1854, S. H. Gage, Charles R. Sherman; 1856, Asaph Landers, I. B. Gordon; 1858, A. C. Dutton, Henry Austin; 1860, A. B. Sampson, D. B. Anson; 1862, C. A. Merritt, T. J. Thomas; 1864, A. C. Dutton, G. T. Rand; 1866, A. A. Thompson, A. K. Warren; 1868, A. K. Warren, A. C. Dutton; 1870, Joshua Slayton, Jabez Ashley; 1872, William Parmenter, Erastus Berry; 1874, Jabez Ashley, Benjamin J. Grier; 1876, Daniel B. Hosler, Fitz L. Reed; 1878, F. L. Reed, Elihu D. Tallman.

#### PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

1850, C. C. Chaffield; 1852, M. S. Brackett; 1854, John C. Spencer; 1856-60, S. W. Fowler; 1862-66, John W. Nichols; 1868-70,

Philip T. Van Zile; 1872-74, Frank A. Hooker; 1876-78, George Huggett.

#### CIRCUIT COURT COMMISSIONERS.

1852, John H. Kimball (by appointment); 1852, same (elected but not qualified); 1853, same (appointed by Governor); 1854, Smith W. Fowler, Jr.; 1856-58, J. W. Kimball; 1860, Luman Foote; 1862-66, Edmund S. Tracy; 1868-72, Isaac D. McCutcheon; 1874, I. D. McCutcheon, John Wood; 1876, John Wood, Parm S. DeGraff; 1878, P. S. DeGraff, William A. Norton.

#### COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

1867, Frank A. Hooker; 1869, Calvin G. Townsend; 1871, John Evans; 1873, Darius R. Shoop.

#### COUNTY DRAIN COMMISSIONERS.

1869-71, Sylvester Collins. (This office is filled at present by appointment of board of supervisors.)

### CHAPTER V.

#### COUNTY SOCIETIES.

##### EATON COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

IN January, 1879, Seth Ketcham, the secretary of this society, furnished, in connection with his annual report, the following historical sketch:

"On the 3d day of January, A.D. 1855, pursuant to notice, a meeting of citizens of the county met at the court-house in the village of Charlotte for the purpose of organizing a county agricultural society. Willard Davis, of Vermontville, was elected chairman of the meeting, and L. H. Ion, of Charlotte, secretary. A resolution was adopted to organize the Eaton County Agricultural Society, whereupon a committee of three, consisting of Harvey Williams, J. C. Spencer, and L. H. Ion, were appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws for the society, and then adjourned to meet February 12th following. Pursuant to adjournment a meeting was held, the committee reported, and the report was accepted and adopted.\*

"The first officers of the society (who were elected at this meeting) were W. U. Benedict, of Vermontville, President; L. H. Ion, of Charlotte, Secretary; and Harvey Williams, of Charlotte, Treasurer. The first fair was held in the village of Charlotte, Oct. 11 and 12, A.D. 1855, the citizens of the village furnishing the grounds, buildings, and fences the first year free of cost to the society. The total amount of premiums awarded was \$194. In May of the following year the society purchased eight acres of ground, at a cost of \$700, which was inclosed with a suitable fence, and buildings for the accommodation of exhibitors were erected. The cost of buildings and fence does not appear on the records. Amount of premiums awarded for the year 1856, \$230.25.

"Annual fairs have since been held with increasing success, showing by the increasing number and quality of articles and animals exhibited the interest taken by farmers and mechanics in the success of the society, and its influence in encouraging and developing the agricultural resources of the county.

"In the year 1868 it became apparent that the needs of the society demanded more room, whereupon the necessary arrangements were made to sell the old grounds and purchase others, and in a more suitable location. The old grounds were sold on the 19th day of June, 1868, for \$3000, and the new, containing thirty-five acres, were purchased at a cost of \$3875; upon them have been expended, in a half-mile track, buildings, and fences, about \$5500. The new grounds are located in the south part of the city of Charlotte, well-planned and laid out with walks and drive-ways to and through a splendid natural grove of about ten acres, which occupies the eastern portion

of the grounds, and through which runs Battle Creek, supplying water for all.

"At the time the new grounds were purchased the society assumed obligations on the same amounting to \$3285, with interest at the rate of ten per cent. per annum, using all available means at that time and during the following few years in improvements on the grounds. Since then the change in values and consequent stringency in all monetary affairs have made it a heavy load for the society to meet its obligations. The indebtedness, however, has been steadily decreased each year for the past five years, until, on the 31st day of December, 1878, the total indebtedness, including interest, was \$2700, with a balance of cash on hand, \$658; leaving net indebtedness, \$2042.

"In 1878, at the twenty-fourth annual fair of the society, the total number of entries was 1674, and the total amount of premiums awarded, \$900.50, aside from those offered by different individuals."

The officers for the society for 1880 are the following, viz.: President, Duane Hawkins, of Vermontville; Secretary, Esek Pray, of Charlotte; Treasurer, Charles E. Ells, of Carmel. The society is at present in an excellent condition.

#### PIONEER SOCIETY.

Pursuant to a call signed by several citizens, a meeting was held on the 6th of January, 1872, at the office of Hon. Henry A. Shaw, at Eaton Rapids, for the purpose of organizing a pioneer society. The following persons were present, viz.: George W. Bentley, Henry A. Shaw, John Montgomery, Johnson Montgomery, Robert Montgomery, John E. Clark, J. W. Toles, Calvin Hale, David B. Hale, Lorin Harwood, James H. Arnold, Samuel Ferris, Tillison Wood, Nelson Wood, G. W. Knight, H. P. Onderdonk, Joel Latson, Parker Taylor, N. J. Seelye, Aldro Atwood, Simon Darling, Benjamin L. Bentley, Russell D. Mead, Zadock Beebe, Nathaniel Taylor, Oliver L. Powers, David Stirling. Hon. John Montgomery was elected chairman and G. W. Knight secretary of the meeting. On motion of Henry A. Shaw, it was

"Resolved, That we, the old residents of Eaton County, will organize an old settlers' society and meet once a year."

H. A. Shaw, Joel Latson, and J. W. Toles were appointed a committee to make arrangements for the first meeting, to be held at Eaton Rapids, Feb. 22, 1872. Other necessary business was transacted, and the meeting adjourned. On the day appointed the society met at the Vaughan House, in Eaton Rapids, and, after the appointment of a chairman, Rev. W. U. Benedict, of Vermontville, the first resident minister of the gospel in Eaton County, made the opening prayer. The committee on constitution made its report, which was accepted and adopted. The opening clauses of the constitution are as follows:

"Whereas, We, the pioneers and early settlers of Eaton and Ingham Counties, desiring for our mutual benefit and social enjoyment to form a society and to meet at stated intervals, and renew the memories and associations connected with the early settlement of this portion of our State (therefore, we) do, for the purpose of promoting the object contemplated by this preamble, constitute and adopt for the government of this society the following constitution:

"This association shall be known as the *Pioneer Society of Eaton and Ingham Counties*. Its object shall be to renew old acquaintances and continue the friendly and social relations of its members," etc.

Any person having resided twenty-five years in the State, and being at the time of application a citizen of either of the counties named, is eligible to membership. A small admission-fee is charged to male members. The annual day of meeting was first set on the 22d of February, or

\* At a session of the board of supervisors, in October following, the sum of \$229.56 was voted for the use of the society, and the county clerk directed to draw an order for that amount.

the Monday following should the day be Saturday or Sunday. At the first meeting the following officers were chosen, viz.: President, Hon. John Montgomery; Vice-President, R. W. Griswold; Secretary, G. W. Knight; Treasurer, Alvan D. Shaw; Executive Committee, Henry A. Shaw, Phineas S. Spaulding, Robert M. Wheaton.

The second annual meeting was held at Charlotte, Feb. 24, 1873. A historical committee consisting of Joseph Saunders, H. A. Shaw, and W. U. Benedict, was appointed to receive sketches of history and personal reminiscence. Speeches were made by H. A. Shaw, M. S. Brackett, Jesse Hart, and others, and many recollections of the pioneer days were revived. At this meeting S. S. Church, of Vermontville, was elected president; Jesse Hart, of Charlotte, Vice-President; George W. Knight, of Hamlin, Secretary; and A. D. Shaw, of Charlotte, Treasurer.

The third annual meeting was held at the Vaughan House, in Eaton Rapids, Feb. 25, 1874. Hon. Austin Blair was present, and gave an interesting account of his experience in the early days of the settlement of the county, which was followed by an address by C. C. Darling. The officers elected were: President, Jesse Hart, of Charlotte; Vice-President, Robert Nixon, of Oneida; Secretary, George W. Knight, of Hamlin; Treasurer, M. L. Squier, of Vermontville. At this meeting the constitution was amended so as to provide for holding meetings in June instead of February.

Two meetings were held in 1874,—the second at Vermontville, June 25th, when Fitz L. Reed was elected President; Sidney Allen, Vice-President; G. W. Knight, Secretary; Martin L. Squier, Treasurer.

The fourth annual meeting was held on the fair-grounds at Charlotte, June 10, 1875, and that has been the place at which all subsequent meetings have convened. The officers from 1875 to 1879 inclusive, have been the following, viz.: Presidents, 1875, Isaac E. C. Hickok, of Charlotte; 1876, Osman Chappell; 1877, Gardner T. Rand; 1878, Esek Pray; 1879, George N. Potter. Vice-Presidents, 1875, G. W. Keyes, of Olivet; 1876, S. S. Church, of Vermontville; 1877, Thomas Scott; 1878, Johnson Montgomery; 1879, Asa Mitchell. Secretaries, 1875-77, George W. Knight; 1878, M. F. Knight; 1879, Edward A. Foote. Treasurer, 1875-79, Martin L. Squier.

At the fifth annual meeting, held in 1876, a most enjoyable day was had, and short histories of several townships were read by persons chosen by the executive committee to prepare them. At the subsequent meetings numerous interesting speeches were made and historical papers read.

The ninth annual meeting of the society was held at the usual place June 9, 1880. Robert Nixon, of Oneida, was elected President; T. D. Green, of Charlotte, Vice-President; E. A. Foote, of Charlotte, Secretary; and M. L. Squier, of Vermontville, Treasurer. Forty persons were present who had come to Michigan while it was yet a Territory, besides many later settlers.

#### THE FARMERS' MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY OF BARRY AND EATON COUNTIES

was organized and chartered in October, 1863, pursuant to an act of the Legislature, approved Feb. 15, 1859. The

names appended to the notice of organization were those of G. K. Beamer, Cleveland Ellis, Lorenzo Mudge, Willard Davis, John Dow, Robert M. Wheaton, A. C. Ells, Phineas S. Spaulding, and Willett M. Bristol. In January, 1867, the membership of the company had increased to 1154. It is now in a flourishing condition, and has a large membership.\*

#### THE EATON COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY

was organized in July, 1865, through the efforts of Rev. J. Hinton, an agent of the American Bible Society. A full assortment of Bibles, Testaments, etc., was ordered for its use by the parent society, and its headquarters fixed at Charlotte. The following officers were elected for the Society, viz.: President, Henry Robinson; Vice-President, H. S. Arnold; Secretary, Rev. W. B. Williams; Treasurer, Joseph Saunders (former editor of the *Charlotte Republican*, now of Detroit); Executive Committee, O. C. Buck, J. M. Haslett, E. Shepherd, A. C. Ells, A. P. Case.

#### THE EATON COUNTY SABBATH-SCHOOL ASSOCIATION

was organized at Charlotte Feb. 26, 1861. One of its most prominent and active members for a number of years was Erastus S. Ingersoll, of Delta, now deceased. Its meetings were held in various portions of the county. Its objects were stated to be "the union of all denominations; to carry Sabbath-schools into every destitute neighborhood in the county, and to make those already established more interesting and efficient."

#### PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

*Eaton County Pomona Grange*, No. 28, was organized in the spring of 1880, with seventy-four members. The following are its officers: Master, B. E. Benedict, of Vermontville; Overseer, James Murray, of Charlotte; Lecturer, Hiram Shipman, of Grand Ledge; Steward, Sidney Harmon, of Chester; Assistant Steward, Stephen Dwinell, of Eaton Rapids; Chaplain, Esek Pray, of Charlotte; Secretary, Joseph Shaw, of Sunfield; Treasurer, John Nickle, of Roxand; Gatekeeper, G. H. Lankton, of Bellevue; Ceres, Mrs. James Eddy, of Charlotte; Pomona, Mrs. G. Pray, of Windsor; Flora, Mrs. Town, of Sunfield; Lady Assistant Steward, Mrs. Benedict, of Vermontville.

Subordinate granges are in existence in most of the townships in the county, dating generally some years previous to the organization of the County Grange.

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE PROFESSIONS.

#### MEDICAL.

To write satisfactorily of the medical profession in Eaton County would be a difficult task, even if all desired data were at hand for ready reference. How much more diffi-

\* An effort to procure further information from the secretary of the company, who resides in Barry County, met with no success.

cult, therefore, the work must be when the information to be obtained upon the subject is generally of the most meagre character, can be understood and appreciated only by those who have attempted a similar one. To Charles A. Merritt, M.D., Gardner H. and Warren H. Rand, M.D.s, of Charlotte, Dr. Seneca H. Gage, of Bellevue, and others in the county, we are under obligations for material and information furnished.

#### BELLEVUE.

The first physician at Bellevue, and probably the first in the county,\* was "old DR. CARPENTER," as he is familiarly spoken of. He was located in the place in 1836, and had possibly come previously. He practiced four or five years, died, and was buried in the cemetery at the village of his adoption.

DR. ROOT, a physician from the State of Vermont, practiced in the place in the fall of 1837, but remained only a few months. DR. SAMUEL CLARK located about 1837-38, and died in the spring of 1845.

DR. SENECA H. GAGE, from Yates Co., N. Y., located with his wife at Bellevue in September, 1837, and engaged in the practice of medicine, which he continued for fifteen years. He is now in the drug business at that place. Dr. Gage attended lectures at Fairfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y., and for ten years after coming to Bellevue had a very extensive practice. The diseases in that day were almost entirely remittent and intermittent fevers, which would now hardly be thought of sufficiently serious nature to require the services of a physician; but "in those days" such things were new to the settlers, who knew nothing of their proper treatment.

Other physicians who have practiced at Bellevue have been DRs. A. B. HALE, who remained here for some time, went afterwards to Centreville, St. Joseph Co., and is now at Union City, Branch Co.; TAYLOR, who came soon after Dr. Hale, and lived and died here; H. T. FERO, not a regular physician, who practiced for a considerable time, and also died in the place; DRs. HALL, WINSLOW, CARGILL, BARRIS, BAILEY (homœopathist, who went from here to Lansing), all before Taylor and Fero; DR. PRATT, who sold to DR. ERASTUS BERRY; DR. MARSHALL (homœopathist), now of Marshall; DR. L. A. SNELL, from Charlotte (homœopathist), now of Mason, Ingham Co.; DR. WILLIAM H. ADDINGTON; DR. HORACE HULL, who has resided in the place a number of years, attended lectures and began practice in the spring of 1880; MRS. DR. GRAVES, who remained about a year; DR. DODGE, who stayed a year or two, and was associated with Mr. Sabin in the drug business; and DR. JOHNSON, who practiced a short time with Dr. Fero. Those now in practice in the place are Messrs. BERRY, ADDINGTON, and HULL.

#### EATON RAPIDS.

The first physician at Eaton Rapids—and he is thought by some to have been the first in the county†—was DR. JOSEPH P. HART, who began practice as early as 1836-38, in that locality. He was originally an old-school phy-

sician, but about two years before his death, at the instance of DR. GARDNER T. RAND, now of Charlotte, took up the practice of homœopathy. After his death his books, medicine, and practice were taken by Dr. Rand, who removed to Charlotte in 1857.

A. C. DUTTON, M.D., a native of Oneida Co., N. Y., removed to Michigan in 1834, and located near Dexter, Washtenaw Co. In 1856 he settled at Eaton Rapids, having lived for eight years previously in Stockbridge, Ingham Co., where he began practice. He continued practice for eight years after coming to Eaton Rapids. He had studied in Dexter, and attended lectures at Cleveland. For a number of years he has been engaged in banking and other business at Eaton Rapids.

DR. WILLOUGHBY DERBY practiced in the place after Dr. Dutton went into other business. He was a son-in-law of Jesse Hart, of Brookfield (now of Charlotte), and had come to the State about 1839.

DR. JOHN HENDERSON, who is now deceased, was an early practitioner at the Rapids, having preceded Dr. Dutton. DRs. HAYDEN, PAYNE, and others were there about the same time.

DR. AMOS KNIGHT, son of Benjamin Knight, one of the founders of Eaton Rapids, was born at Akron, Ohio, March 11, 1835. He has diplomas from medical institutions at Ann Arbor, Chicago, Cleveland, and New York, and has had a very successful practice of about twenty years.

DR. MORRIS HALE, proprietor of the Frost House and Water Cure at Eaton Rapids, will be found mentioned, in connection with the establishment named, in the history of the village of Eaton Rapids. Other physicians of the place at present are DRs. SAMUEL M. WILKINS and D. W. BACON; the former is prominent politically as well as in the professional field, and in 1878 was chosen to a seat in the House of Representatives of the State.

#### VERMONTVILLE.

The first physician in Vermontville was a young man named STILES, who came from Central New York in the early part of 1838. He is recollected as an excellent practitioner. He is now deceased. His successor, or the second in the place, was DR. DEWEY H. ROBINSON, a member of the Vermontville colony, who came also in 1838. He remained until his health failed, when he returned to Vermont, in which State he died about 1858-60. He was also a young man, and, like Dr. Stiles, was thoroughly educated and competent for the work before him. His widow is yet living in Troy, N. Y., or Bennington, Vt.

A fine physician, whose name is not recollected, and who was the third to locate in the place, started for California in 1849 or 1850, and died while crossing the plains.

DR. R. T. KEDZIE, who settled about 1854-55, is now connected with the State Agricultural College at Lansing. He is eminent in his profession.

DRs. ALMON A. THOMPSON, C. J. LANE, and — RYDER came at nearly the same time, and were all in practice together. Dr. Lane (eclectic and homœopathic) has since resided for some time away from the village, but has recently returned, and is now in practice. DRs. STEVENS, KINCAID, WILLIAM PARMENTER, and others have since

\* See physicians of Eaton Rapids.

† See physicians of Bellevue.

resided here, and Dr. Parmenter is now the oldest physician of the place. **DRS. P. L. GREEN** and **CHARLES S. SNELL** (homœopath) are also present residents of the village, and most of those now in practice here have rides extending into several of the neighboring townships.

#### CHARLOTTE.\*

The first local physician of Charlotte was **DR. JOSEPH P. HALL**, who located here in the fall of 1844, and remained in practice until his death, which occurred in 1863. He was a native of the State of Vermont, and a graduate of Woodstock Medical College.

**DR. —** **MUNSON** came to Charlotte from Northern Ohio in 1845, and entered practice. His death occurred here in 1853.

**DR. ALDEN B. SAMPSON**, of whom notice will be found elsewhere, located in Charlotte in 1853, and engaged in an active practice. He was chosen to numerous important positions, among them that of judge of Probate, which he held four years. He was a graduate of Berkshire Medical College, Massachusetts. During the last few years of his life he practiced but little. His death occurred in 1868.

**DR. CHARLES A. MERRITT**, a native of Massachusetts, removed to Ashland Co., Ohio, in 1851, and in the winter of the same year entered the Michigan University, from which he was graduated in the spring of 1855. He came immediately to Charlotte and commenced practice, which he still continues, although not so extensively as in previous years, owing to the amount of other business on his hands. He is a nephew of Dr. Sampson, and upon the death of the latter became the manager of the property left by him.

Until about 1860 the physicians of Charlotte practiced in most of the townships in the county. The towns were sparsely settled, and those in the remote portions of the county had no physicians as at present. The roads were bad, and the greater part of the ride was performed on horseback. From 1860 to 1870 the medical fraternity of Charlotte was largely increased, some of the more worthy and prominent members being **DRS. S. W. SLATER**, **I. T. FOUTS**, and **G. B. ALLEN**, who are still in practice here. **DRS. FOWLER**, **ISHERWOOD**, **PERKEY**, and numerous others remained for a few years and sought other fields. **DR. PHILO D. PATTERSON**, formerly of Kalamo, is at present residing at Charlotte, in active practice, and has become a prominent citizen of the county.

#### KALAMO.

At Kalamo village the first physician was **DR. J. P. CESSNA**, who was also engaged in mercantile business. **DR. SAM. PERKEY** (afterwards of Charlotte) practiced with him. Others have been **DRS. E. J. EMMONS**, **JOSEPH GRISWOLD** (now of Grand Rapids), **J. H. JOHNSON**, — **BAILEY** (since of Lansing), **F. L. SNELL** (homœopath), and **A. W. ADAMS**. The last two are now in practice at the place.

#### CARLISLE.

At Carlisle, **DR. JOHN W. HALL**, who died in 1878, had lived about thirty-three years, and practiced until failing

health compelled him to desist. **DR. JEFFERS**, now of Coldwater, **DR. PHILO D. PATTERSON**, now of Charlotte, **DR. BACON**, and **DR. SIMPSON**, practiced for a longer or shorter time in the vicinity.

#### SUNFIELD.

Sunfield has generally been supplied by physicians from Vermontville, but within recent years **DR. CHARLES SNYDER** has located at "Shaytown," and at present has a very successful practice.

#### ROXAND.

**DR. HENRY A. HOYT**, of Hoytville, is a graduate of the New Haven Medical College, and commenced the practice of medicine in Roxand in 1867, after a short time spent in practice in Ohio. He had served also in the army, and continued to practice about three years after coming to his present location. He is now engaged in the mercantile business at Hoytville, where **DR. A. N. HIXSON** is at present practicing. **DRS. THOMAS ARMSTRONG** and **A. J. ERVEY** are located in the southeast corner of the township, at Maxson's Corners.

#### GRAND LEDGE.

At Grand Ledge **DR. DAVIS** and others are engaged in practice, and several other physicians of the old school are located in other parts of the county.

#### OLIVET.

**DR. ASA K. WARREN**, the oldest physician in the place, came to Olivet in 1859, from near Buffalo, N. Y. He had attended lectures at the Michigan University in 1854-55, and in 1855-56, and was graduated from the medical department in 1856, standing second in a class of over thirty. He began practice in June of the same year in Erie Co., N. Y., where he remained until 1859, when he came to Olivet, and has since made the latter place his home. He is a native of Eden, Erie Co., N. Y., and was graduated at Oberlin College, Ohio, in 1853. He is still practicing to some extent, though having other business to attend to. His father was a member of the New York Legislature from Erie County. In 1873 the doctor was elected to the Michigan Legislature, and to the State Senate in 1875. In the House he was chairman of the Committee on Education, Engrossment, and Enrollment, and a member of the Committee on Railroads and Geological Surveys. He has held numerous other responsible positions in his township and village. His wife is a daughter of Stephen G. Mead, a former prominent citizen of Olivet, who came from Vermont and settled at the place in 1845. He is now deceased, and his widow resides with her son-in-law, Dr. Warren.

**DR. MORDECAI L. MEADS**, a graduate from the medical department of the Michigan University in 1858, began practice in Somerset, Hillsdale Co., his ride extending also into the township of Moscow, in the same county. He afterwards removed to Spring Arbor, Jackson Co., and in 1873 came to Olivet and practiced extensively for about three years. He is now in the drug and grocery business at Olivet, having been obliged to relinquish active practice on account of failing health.

\* Contributed by Dr. Charles A. Merritt.



DR. CHARLES H. MEAD, of Olivet, is a graduate of the Eclectic College of Chicago, and has a large practice, and DR. L. P. HAZEN, homœopathist, has also a share of patronage.

#### HOMŒOPATHY IN EATON COUNTY.

The oldest homœopathic physician in the county is DR. GARDNER T. RAND, of Charlotte. He is a native of Cheshire Co., N. H., and when fourteen years of age removed to Worcester Co., Mass. In 1837 he emigrated to Michigan, and settled in Jackson County, from which he removed to Eaton Rapids, in 1842, and engaged in mercantile business with his brother, Daniel Rand, who had settled in 1837. The latter died, and the doctor continued the business alone until about 1852, practicing medicine after about 1848. He had induced Dr. Joseph P. Hart, of Eaton Rapids, an old-school physician, to adopt homœopathy, and after the death of the latter Dr. Rand took his books, medicine, and practice. In January, 1857, he was elected county treasurer, and removed to Charlotte, where he has since resided. He is a graduate of the Hahnemann Homœopathic College, at Chicago. He was county treasurer eight years, supervisor of Carmel township five years, and is now serving his eleventh year as county superintendent of the poor.

DR. WARREN H. RAND, of Charlotte, son of Dr. G. T. Rand, was born at Eaton Rapids. In March, 1877, he was graduated from the Homœopathic Department of the Michigan University, and has since been engaged in an active practice at Charlotte.

DR. J. R. HYDE, of Eaton Rapids, was born in Peterborough, Hillsborough Co., N. H., April 8, 1833, and on the 7th of July, 1842, arrived in Eaton Rapids with his parents. His father, Rufus Hyde, died in 1869. Dr. Hyde studied at Eaton Rapids, attended lectures at the Cleveland Homœopathic College in 1856-57, and graduated from the same institution in 1861. He has been engaged in practice at Eaton Rapids.

DR. D. H. LONG, now practicing at Eaton Rapids, studied with Dr. Hyde, attended lectures at Cleveland, and graduated at the Hahnemann Homœopathic College of Chicago. He was associated with Dr. Hyde, both in study and practice, for about six years, and for three years was in company with him. Drs. Hyde and Long have a large practice.

Other homœopathic physicians of the county are C. J. COVEY, of Grand Ledge; L. P. HAZEN, of Olivet; W. H. HOFFMAN, of Dimondale; C. H. MEAD, of Olivet; F. L. SNELL, of Kalama; and L. A. SNELL, of Vermontville.

#### HISTORY OF THE COURTS AND BAR OF EATON COUNTY.\*

The first terms of the Circuit Court in this county were held at Bellevue before the location of the county-seat at Charlotte. The Circuit Court journal opens with the following entry:

"The Circuit Court for the county of Eaton having been opened in pursuance of law by the sheriff of said county on the 31st day of

May, 1838, at five o'clock P.M., there not appearing a quorum of judges, S. S. Church, one of the associate judges, being present, adjourned said court to the next day, at ten o'clock A.M.

"W. R. CARPENTER, *Deputy Clerk.*"

Upon the next day, June 1, 1838, the entry is more formal, showing that the court is opened

"At the court-house in the village of Bellevue, in said county," and that Epaphro. Ransom, Circuit Judge, and S. S. Church, Associate Judge, are present. The entry then recites the return of the first venire issued for a grand jury and the calling of the jurors. The following persons appeared and answered to their names: James W. Hickok, Eliel Bond, Ruloff Butler, Samuel Higgins, Reuben Haskell, Reuben Fitzgerald, Andrew W. Rogers, George S. Browning, Wait J. Squier, John T. Ellis, Ephraim Follett, David Judson, Isaac Dubois, Nathan G. Hedges, James Kimberly, Aaron White, John B. Cray, Timothy Haskell, Norman S. Booth, Charles Hunsiker, Christopher Parsons, Bezaleel Taft, Abner Carpenter, Jr. "All good and lawful men of the county of Eaton."

Reuben Fitzgerald was appointed foreman of the grand jury by the court and authorized to issue subpoenas for and administer oaths to witnesses. The grand jury, being sworn and charged by the court "to inquire in and for the body of the county of Eaton, retired to consider the business appertaining to them."

The grand-jury system, though not yet abolished, has nearly fallen into disuse. The bill of indictment found by the grand jury against an accused person formerly took the place of the information which is now filed by the prosecuting attorney upon preliminary examination before a magistrate. The sessions of the grand jury were in private. Each juror was sworn to secrecy, and "to present no person for envy, hatred, or malice, and not to leave any person unrepresented for love, fear, favor, affection, or hope of reward." They were usually carefully instructed and cautioned as to their duties in a somewhat lengthy and impressive charge by the court before retiring. It was the duty of the prosecuting attorney to attend before them when requested by the foreman, to assist in drawing indictments or in the examination of witnesses. Any person wishing to make complaint of any offence against the law was admitted before this body and permitted to tell his story under oath. Any of the jurors could ask questions. After hearing the complaint the complainant was requested to withdraw. The jury then discussed and decided whether they would proceed further with the inquiry. If a majority desired further investigation witnesses were brought in one by one and separately examined as to their knowledge of the matter complained of. After hearing the testimony, minutes of which were kept by one of their number who acted as clerk, twelve of their number, if they concurred, could find a bill of indictment, upon which document the foreman certified that it was "a true bill." It was not permissible for even the prosecuting attorney to be present while the jurors were expressing their opinions, so that it could not be known by the outside world which of the jurors favored or opposed the indictment. The drawing of the indictment required not a little legal skill and readiness, for the presentation of this bill was usually followed, after arraignment, by a motion to quash by the attorney for the defendant. When one or more indictments were ready for presentation to the court the entire jury were escorted by an officer into the court-room. All other business in court

\* By E. A. Foote, Esq.



was at once suspended, silence prevailed, and every eye was fixed upon this formidable array of inquisitors. The court very politely and deferentially asked the foreman if the jury had any business to present to the court; when that personage, if he had business, arose and handed some papers to the clerk, who took them, and without looking at them to see whether he himself was indicted, at once handed them to the judge, who, upon looking and finding that the clerk was not indicted, handed them back to that officer, who took them and carefully locked them up, informing no one as to who was indicted until the defendant, by virtue of a bench-warrant, had been arrested and safely lodged in jail to await his arraignment and trial, or placed under bonds for his appearance at the next term of court. After the defendant's arrest the indictment was placed on file, and became a public record, open to the inspection of all persons interested. As this grand-jury system belongs to the past it is properly a matter of history.

Upon this first page of the court journal we find the appointment of Stephen H. Preston to act as district attorney for the county of Eaton during this term. This is the first mention made of an attorney. He then resided at Marshall. The journal also shows that the grand jury came into court and presented sundry indictments, and there appearing to be no further business for them they were thereupon discharged by the court.

The November term, 1839, was the last held at Bellevue. While the terms were held there, the name of Martin S. Brackett is signed at one time as clerk, and at another as deputy clerk. He afterwards became one of the most prominent members of the Eaton County bar, and will be more particularly mentioned hereafter.

The old Eagle Hotel, which stood on the corner now occupied by the Phoenix House in Charlotte, was originally designed for a steam grist-mill, but the promise of having the terms of court held at the county-seat as soon as there could be a court-room and jail in readiness for occupation induced the mill proprietors to change their original plan, and convert the mill-building into one which would answer for a hotel, jail, and court-room. The building was made of smoothly-hewed timbers laid one upon the other, and dovetailed at the corners. The court-room was upon the second floor, and for a time answered for courts, dancing parties, and public worship. Esquire Stoddard acted as landlord and jailer. The last session of the Circuit Court was held at Bellevue on the 28th and 29th days of November, 1839. The journal entries are remarkably short and informal. The following are samples:

"THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN }  
vs. }  
WILLIAM HENDERSON."

"The Defendant being arraigned pleads not guilty.

"Plea of not guilty withdrawn, and pleads guilty."

The next day we find an entry in the same case as follows:

"In this case the court assess a fine upon the Respondent of five dollars, and that he stand committed until said fine and costs are paid."

The above is all that appears of the case. I surmise from the size of the fine that the defendant had been in-

dicted by the grand jury for selling liquor to the Indians. At the previous term there is a similar entry against Christopher Darling, with a fine of five dollars and the addition of "indictment for selling spirituous liquor to Indians."

The journal next shows the court in session for the first time at Charlotte, on the 19th day of May, A.D. 1840. Epaphroditus Ransom, circuit judge, and Simeon S. Church and Amos Spicer, associate judges, are present. A grand jury appear and answer to the call of their names, and are sworn and charged. Among the names of these jurors we find those of Roger W. Griswold, Alonzo Baker, Asa Fuller, Bezaleel Taft, Simeon Harding (the first county treasurer and builder of the first frame house erected in Charlotte), Oramel D. Skinner, Phineas S. Spaulding, Aaron Bouton, Zebulon Wheaton, George Y. Cowan, and other well-known pioneers. There being no district attorney, the court appointed John Willard for that term. The journal entries are as short and informal as at previous terms. The name of Charles T. Moffitt occurs as a litigant defendant in about ten suits. Alonzo Baker, plaintiff, and Erastus Ingersoll, defendant, seem to be in trouble.

Phineas Farrand, Abner Pratt, Gibbs & Sanford, and E. Bradley appear from the journal entries to be the attorneys who are doing the business. One Henry Hewitt applies for admission to practice. Messrs. A. Pratt, Bradley, and Van Arman are appointed examining committee. Nothing further appears in regard to this application. Whether examined and admitted, or rejected, the journal does not tell.

Nov. 16, 1842, Judge Ransom's name appears for the last time on the journal of our circuit. According to the opinion of all who knew him, he was a good man and an upright judge. His charges to the jury were so clear and so free from technical terms that a boy twelve years old could understand them.

JUDGE RANSOM was appointed one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Michigan in 1836, and in 1843 became chief justice, in which position he remained until 1848. He was Governor of the State for two years from Jan. 1, 1848. He is personally described as "a man of commanding presence, in height over six feet, in weight exceeding 200 pounds, with massive head and a voice of power. When off the bench it was his pride to mingle with the people, and lead them into talks about their farms and mechanical employments; and he carefully noted the details of their experience and tried to profit thereby. He was fond of and indulged in farming. He filled a United States government appointment in Kansas, and died at Fort Scott, Nov. 9, 1859. It is said of him that no man ever held a stronger hold upon the affections of the people of Western Michigan than Judge Epaphroditus Ransom. His residence was in Kalamazoo, to which place he moved from Townsend, Vt., in 1834."\*

Judge Ransom was succeeded by Hon. Alpheus Felch, who opened his first term in our county Sept. 6, 1843. Presiding with him as associate judges were S. S. Church,

\* From Hon. H. G. Wells' article, "Law and the Legal Profession," in History of Kalamazoo County, Michigan.

of Vermontville, and James McQueen, of Eaton Rapids. Austin Blair, since Governor of the State and representative in Congress, is clerk, but acting by his deputy, F. F. White. Mr. Blair walked through the woods from Eaton Rapids.

In the case of the *People vs. James McQueen*, a *nolle prosequi* is entered by the prosecuting attorney. The People conclude to prosecute no further one of the judges on the bench, who had been indicted by the grand jury for adultery, Nov. 17, 1841, on complaint of one James Phillips. On the day following Judge McQueen's indictment, November 18th, the same grand jury indicted Susannah Booth for perjury, committed before the grand jury during its examination of the complaint against Judge McQueen. She had been called as a witness before the grand jury, and swore that she and the judge were entirely innocent of the charge alleged. After the matter has slumbered two years the People *nolle pros.* the case. Modern taste in regard to judicial propriety would require a judge, while an indictment was pending against him in his own court, to absent himself from the bench. Judge Pratt would not permit a prosecuting attorney to act as such while an indictment was pending against him. The reason for such a rule would seem to apply with more force in the case of a judge.

In those days the statute provided for the election of two associate judges in each county for the term of four years. The circuit judges were justices of the Supreme Court, and presided together at Detroit, Ann Arbor, Kalamazoo, and Pontiac, at times fixed by law. They were nominated by the Governor, by and with the advice of the Senate,—one from each of the four judicial circuits,—and held office four years. Besides presiding together to form a Supreme Court, each justice was required to hold Circuit Courts in the several counties of his circuit, and he together with one or two of the associate judges, elected in each county, constituted the Circuit Court. The two associate judges could together hold the court, but one alone only had power to adjourn from day to day. The justice of the Supreme Court could preside with one or both of his associates. The Legislature afterwards changed this system by providing for a County Court to be held upon the first Monday of each month. A County Court judge was elected in each county to preside for four years, and also a second judge for the same term to preside in the absence or disability of the county judge. A short account of the working of the County Court in this county will be given farther along in this article.

To return to the associate judges. There seems to have been good reason for disconnecting them from the circuit judges, and giving them a County Court where once a month they could hold a term, sometimes called a debating-school for the benefit of the bar.

March 26, 1845, associate judges Oramel D. Skinner, of Windsor, and Phineas S. Spaulding, of Kalamo, were on the bench holding our Circuit Court during the absence of Judge Felch. A. D. Shaw was clerk, but D. Darwin Hughes was assisting him as his deputy. M. S. Wilkinson—then of Eaton Rapids, afterwards United States senator from Minnesota—was acting as prosecuting attorney. The grand jury, with John Dow, as foreman, came

into court and presented a true bill against James E. Fisher, of Brookfield, for assault and battery. Indorsed upon the indictment are the names of John Boody, complainant, Catharine and Peter Boody, witnesses. The document is filed by D. Darwin Hughes, deputy clerk. It was drawn by Mr. Wilkinson, prosecuting attorney. M. S. Brackett, attorney for defendant, thought it would be a good time to make a motion to quash. He had the clerk enter his motion upon the journal of the court instead of in the motion-book. We give his points:

"1st. The title of the court is not properly stated."

(The indictment had it "State of Michigan. The Circuit Court *in and* for the county of Eaton." The "*in*" ought not to have been in.)

"2d. No particular day is alleged in such indictment on which the assault and battery was committed."

(The indictment has the time "on *or about* the 28th day of December, in the year eighteen hundred and forty-three.")

"3d. It is not alleged in said indictment with what intent the assault and battery was committed."

(Fisher may have been practicing the Swedish movement cure, with intent to improve Boody's health.)

"4th. Said indictment does not allege that the offense was committed against the peace and dignity of the people of this State."

(The indictment says, "Against the peace of the People of the State of Michigan and their dignity." Peace and dignity, it may have been urged, should not be disconnected. They belong together.)

"5th. Said indictment does not allege in what township, parish, or ward said offense was committed; neither does it allege that the offense was committed in any township in Eaton County; and for other reasons appearing on the face of the indictment." Pending the argument of counsel, the court adjourned until two o'clock P.M. They wanted the presence of Judge Felch.

The pleader in his indictment says:

"That James E. Fisher, late of the town of Brookfield, in the said county of Eaton and State of Michigan (giving date), with force and arms at Brookfield, in said county, in and upon the body of one John Boody, Jr., in the peace of the people of the State of Michigan, then and there being did make an assault, and him, the said John Boody, Jr., then and there did beat, bruise, wound, and ill-treat and other wrongs," etc.

(It will be seen by the reader of close legal mind that the first "brookfield" is spelled with a small "b," which is a field with a brook, and not the proper name of the township in Eaton County. The next "Brookfield" commences with a capital "B," but is not spoken of as a township, parish, or ward, and is not aided by the mention of town in connection with the first "brookfield," which is evidently another and different place.)

We can easily imagine how these honest farmers, neither of them lawyers, must have felt, with a whole Circuit Court, a grand jury, an indicted criminal struggling to escape through the meshes, and such a discussion as this, all upon their hands at once. How anxiously they must have looked from hour to hour for the arrival of Judge Felch!

Mr. Brackett, the maker of the motion to quash, was the most plausible and ingenious sophist the county ever produced. He never enjoyed the consciousness of being right

unless in the wrong, and never felt himself in the wrong save when he happened to find himself in the right. He had a long face, expressive of solemnity, which became appalling as others laughed. D. Darwin Hughes was doubtless busy hunting up law to hand to his former preceptor.

Of the ability of opposing counsel, M. S. Wilkinson, we can judge from the fact that he was afterwards appointed compiler of the "Wilkinson" statutes of Minnesota, named after him, and was by that State elected United States senator. Even though he spelled Brookfield with a small b, he must have had brains, which the "busy little b" stung into activity. Mr. Brackett probably magnified the importance of the size of the "b" until it appeared to the associates like the very keystone of the arch over the temple of justice.

The adjournment, pending the argument, until two P.M. did not bring Judge Felch to the rescue. How they worried through that afternoon does not appear from the journal. The only entry for that afternoon is the following:

"JOHN DEWEY }  
vs. } Attachment.  
JASPER R. RAND. }

"The defendant three times called, and the second default entered.

"In the above-entitled cause it is ordered on motion of Frink & Blair, attorneys for plaintiff, that the parties file their pleadings under the rules and practice of this court.\*

"Court adjourned until to-morrow morning at eight o'clock.

"ORAMEL D. SKINNER,  
"P. S. SPAULDING."

The next morning Judge Felch had not come. They had staved off the quashing of the indictment as long as to them seemed possible. A circuit judge would have found no difficulty in holding the matter, if he thought best, for a year. But the first journal entry for that day is as follows:

"THE PEOPLE }  
vs. }  
JAMES E. FISHER. }

"On motion of M. S. Brackett, attorney for defendant, it was ordered that the indictment be quashed, and that the said James E. Fisher be dismissed and discharged from the premises in the said indictment.

"Journal read, corrected, and signed in open court.

"ORAMEL D. SKINNER,  
"P. S. SPAULDING."

This placed the matter beyond the reach of any remedy by Judge Felch. It is said that in several instances the circuit judge has learned upon his tardy arrival at the court-room that the lawyers and associates had quashed all of the indictments on file and set all the prisoners at large.

At the next term, Sept. 30, 1845, Judge Felch is promptly in his place, and appoints M. S. Brackett prosecuting attorney for the term,—to keep him out of mischief. Joab Baker applies for admission to practice as an attorney. M. S. Wilkinson, David Johnson, and D. A. Winslow are appointed the examining committee. A subsequent entry shows a favorable report by the committee and the admission of Mr. Baker to the bar. His name is the second one signed to our roll of attorneys. He became an able and successful defender in criminal cases, practiced for several years in Clinton County, often attending our circuit, and is now in practice at Muskegon, in this State.

\* This in effect set aside the default.

## COUNTY COURT.

When the County Court was established, its two judges presided without the presence of the circuit judge, and the circuit judge presided alone in the circuit. Litigants in the County Court could, by an entry upon the record, elect to remove their cases from the County Court to the Circuit, and there have them tried before the Circuit Court.

The first County Court appears to have opened June 7, 1847. N. S. Booth, of Bellevue, was presiding judge, and A. D. Shaw was clerk. A. L. Jordan, of Chester, had been elected second judge.

At the January term, 1849, Henry M. Munson, an attorney of Charlotte, having been elected, takes his seat as county judge. At the November term, 1850, we find the cases of *Susannah Booth vs. James McQueen*, and *The People vs. James Fisher*, another case of assault and battery. The writer was one of the jury which tried Fisher. Mr. Sherwood Snyder was one of the jury. Messrs. Brackett & Shaw defended. When the jury went out to consider their verdict, Mr. Snyder made a bed of his buffalo robe in the corner of the room, and as he lay down upon it he quietly informed the rest of us that when we had decided to bring that man in not guilty we could wake him up. The verdict was "not guilty," and Mr. Fisher once more escaped the clutches of the law.

The County Court was a short-lived institution. The attorneys did not at all times manifest the respect due to a court, and managed to prolong trials beyond endurance. The last county judge was Charles E. Beardsley, Esq., of Bellevue, a lawyer who had practiced in the courts of Canada, where an attorney will not be recognized by the court unless he is properly arrayed in his black gown. Judge Beardsley was hardly prepared for the rough ways of a backwoods bar, and the attorneys, knowing his ideas of judicial decorum, determined to give him a surprise. The journal of Nov. 11, 1851, shows bad feeling on the part of the bar towards the judge by the continuance by consent of nearly all the cases on the calendar. This is followed by a large number of elections to remove the cases to the Circuit Court for trial. Several pages of the journal are filled with these elections, until hardly a case is left pending in the County Court. Finally, upon the 13th of November we find an entry which speaks for itself, as follows, in the handwriting of S. D. Green, Clerk:

"It is hereby ordered and adjudged that Henry A. Shaw be and is fined five dollars for contemptuous language used to the Court, to wit: 'I will pay the Court for sitting here if he thinks he is not paid already,' in answer to a remark of Court.

"CHAS. E. BEARDSLEY,  
"Co. Judge."

The grand jury come in with indictments and are discharged. The next day, Nov. 14, 1851, was the last of the County Court. It ended in open rebellion against the judge. The sheriff had been ordered to arrest one of the attorneys for contempt. John Van Arman, Henry A. Shaw, Martin S. Brackett, C. C. Chatfield, and quite a number of other attorneys stood up together in battle array,—some with their coats off and shirt-sleeves rolled up (instead of having their black gowns on), and gave the judge and sheriff to

understand that not one of their number could be taken out of that bar. The sheriff stood hesitating at the entrance, when some of them in friendly tones assured him that he had better not try to come in there. He probably saw at a glance that the caution was given for his good. They were many of them men whom it would be difficult to handle. M. S. Brackett bore the reputation of being physically the most powerful man in the county. Spectators say that as he bared his arms muscle and tendons rose up like whip-cords. Mr. Shaw was tall, quick, and powerful. He had once nearly broken the neck of an antagonist by kicking him under the chin while standing before him. Mr. John Van Arman had been a soldier in the Mexican war, and looked as if he had rather fight than eat. No arrest was made. A jury of twelve men sat near looking on. Some of them afterwards censured the sheriff for not calling upon them for help. At the time calling for help was not thought of. The judge, finding himself powerless, adjourned court and put on his cloak and hat and started across the square for the Eagle Hotel. Mr. Brackett accompanied him with a rawhide in his hand, with which he beat—not the judge, but time for the judge. They reached the hotel together, and Mr. Brackett, still beating time, escorted the judge up-stairs to his room, but did not strike him a blow. Thus ended the County Court. Some litigation followed between the judge and Mr. Shaw, but without serious results.

Judge Beardsley was a highly educated gentleman, and in the Canada courts, where he had practiced, he was known as a lawyer of good standing. His great mistake here probably was in endeavoring to act the part of a dignified judge in such a place as a County Court. Another mistake was in resenting some want of courtesy on the part of Mr. Brackett by giving utterance to a severe tirade of invectives, during which he must have lost his self-control. He afterwards retired from practice and entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church. He died several years since.

HON. ABNER PRATT, the stern and inflexible judge, succeeded Judge Felch as circuit judge, and as one of the judges of the Supreme Court.

He was on the Circuit Court bench at the time the lawyers broke up the County Court by the row with Judge Beardsley. They never tried any such experiments with him, for he was just the man to enforce respect. He was strictly formal as to records and proceedings; made the jury stand up when he charged them; was a good lawyer, abhorring slipshod pleading; and looked sharply after the short-comings and misdoings of officers.

Upon one occasion Messrs. Shaw and Brackett, opposing each other, were both on their feet talking at the same time. "Sit down," he said, with a slight shade of sternness. The wrangle continued. "*Sit down*, I tell you." His clenched fist went down upon the desk; pitcher and glass tumbler jumped and jingled, but the two lawyers were solidly in their seats. A hush pervaded the court-room as the æolian ring of the glass died away, and fire streamed from the judge's black eyes at both of those silenced attorneys. His hair, which had won him the *sobriquet* of "old porcupine," appeared to stand more stiffly erect than ever.

"I won't submit to such treatment while God lets me sit on this bench," he said, in his deep, growling bass. "Gentlemen, you ought to be ashamed of such conduct."

Judge Pratt greatly reformed the court procedure. The journal entries are much more formal and correct than they had been, and the tribunal began to be respected by the people. He was born in Springfield, Otsego Co., N. Y.; May 22, 1801. His father was a farmer, and the judge's early educational advantages were limited to the winter district school, and such leisure as a hard-working farm-boy can find for books. He settled as an attorney in Marshall, in 1839.

The writer saw him on the defense in the Hannibal murder trial in Kalamazoo in the fall of 1840,—the last murder case under the death-penalty law. The fact that Hannibal must die intensified the interest. There was a large array of legal talent upon both sides, including the eloquent Charles E. Stuart and Horace Mower. Messrs. Pratt, Stuart, and Belcher were on the defense. Every juror called was closely questioned as to conscientious scruples against inflicting the death penalty. Hundreds were on this account rejected. But the idea of death haunted the entire trial, and probably did much towards acquitting the defendant, who under our present law would have been punished. Mr. Pratt's manner before the jury was loud, bold, impetuous, but effective. The way he came down upon and tore an opponent reminded one of the fierceness of the tiger, while Charles E. Stuart was all suavity and pathos, wafting us all away upon the bosom of a beautiful river of eloquence. Never before or since was I so completely carried away and entranced as while Stuart spoke.

About the year 1845 or '46, Mr. Pratt was elected to the Michigan House of Representatives. The law punishing adultery was called Pratt's law. He was again elected to the same seat in 1862. In 1858 he was appointed consul to Honolulu by President Buchanan, which position he is said to have commendably filled. He was always a Democrat, and one of the most prominent Masons in the State. He died March 27, 1863.

HON. BENJAMIN F. GRAVES succeeded Judge Pratt upon the bench of our circuit, holding his first term here Oct. 6, 1856. His last term was held in June, 1866. He has been nearly all the time since upon the Supreme Bench. It is said that Mr. Hughes pronounced him the best *Nisi Prius* judge he ever knew. And it is also said that Judge Graves did much towards encouraging Mr. Hughes to make his best efforts before juries instead of limiting himself to law arguments before judges. Mr. Graves, it is reported among lawyers, won his first judicial distinction while acting as a justice of the peace in Battle Creek. A decision of his was carried up before Judge Pratt and by him reversed. It went on up to the Supreme Court, and there the justice of the peace was held to be correct. He was at first appointed, in 1857, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Judge Pratt, and afterwards elected for the full term of eight years. He was re-elected at the end of his first term by an almost unanimous vote of both parties. His circuit was large, including the counties, at one time, of Eaton, Calhoun, Kala-

mazoo, and Van Buren. He held sixteen terms in each year, and no judge was ever more thorough in his work. His written opinions, while on the Circuit Bench, show great research among authorities, and very close thinking. He was a great annotator. His Court-Rule book and Compiled Laws were marvels of microscopic penmanship which filled with references the margin and fly-leaves. As a result of this labor he could readily meet and correctly decide difficult points almost as rapidly as they arose. His trial notes of cases were very full, which rendered it easy for him to settle bills of exceptions. This was before the employment of stenographers. He always gave his charges in writing before the law required it. Strict and firm in matters of practice, the bar soon began to like his methods. The high opinion which the bar formed of him probably had much to do with placing him on the bench of the Supreme Court, Jan. 1, 1868, where he still remains. He was born at Gates, near Rochester, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1817.

From 1866 to Dec. 13, 1875, the bench was occupied by HON. GEORGE WOODRUFF of Marshall, a man of high culture, refinement, and kindness of heart. He was followed, Jan. 10, 1876, by Hon. Philip T. Van Zile, of Charlotte, and he by Hon. Frank A. Hooker, April 8, 1878. He is still upon the bench, and is popular with the bar and people. Want of space prevents my speaking of these judges as I would like.

#### DISTINGUISHED MEMBERS OF THE BAR.

Several of the attorneys who practiced in our circuit during early days have since either become distinguished as attorneys or have obtained high position in office. Among these may be mentioned ex-Governor Austin Blair, who, during the war of the Rebellion, when Michigan furnished 90,000 men, was considered one of the ablest of that brilliant galaxy of loyal Governors and pure statesmen who clustered around the great Lincoln.

During his boyhood Mr. Blair worked upon his father's farm, acquired a primary-school education, and graduated from Union College in 1837. He was admitted to practice in the Court of Common Pleas in Tioga Co., N. Y., in 1841, moved during the same year to Jackson, Mich. During a temporary stay at Eaton Rapids, in 1842, he was elected county clerk of this county.

During the years from 1850 to 1860 he came occasionally from Jackson to address mass meetings, or to try cases in the Circuit Court. Either before a jury or upon the stump the people were always eager to hear him. As a jury advocate he was fervid in manner and clear and cogent in argument. He always inspired a desire to help his side win the victory. In one case, which had been tried and argued, the parties had settled while the jury were out. When the jury returned into court one of the attorneys arose and informed the court that the parties had settled their matter of difference. Judge Graves undertook to instruct the jury that their labor, owing to the settlement, was at an end. But they, after a short consultation, determined not to be thus foiled and persisted in rendering their verdict in favor of Mr. Blair's client, which was much better for him than the result reached by way of settlement.

During these years Hon. JOHN W. LONGYEAR, after-

wards member of Congress, and at his death United States judge of the Eastern District of Michigan, was located at Lansing, and did a larger law business in this county than any other non-resident attorney excepting the firm of Hughes & Woolley, of Marshall, of which D. Darwin Hughes was the senior member.

Mr. Longyear was a native of the State of New York, born Oct. 22, 1820. He moved to Lansing, and there went into practice in 1842. He was elected to Congress in the fall of 1862. In 1867 he was a member of the State Constitutional Convention. In May, 1870, he was appointed judge of the United States District Court, Eastern District of Michigan. He died suddenly, March 11, 1875. There was no attorney practicing here who was neater and more exact and scrupulous in the way of papers than Mr. Longyear. His law was carefully looked up and noted in his brief. He never made a mistake. His law was always law with the court. He appeared to be as candid, as conscientious, and as anxious for truth and justice as the judge himself. His talks to the jury were mere informal talks, evincing no ambition for oratory and no anxiety to win a verdict, and yet all that he said was listened to and remembered, appearing, by its own weight, to impress itself upon the mind without any impressiveness of voice or manner. In personal appearance he was the very personification of the nervous, energetic, quick, and intelligent lawyer. His hair was black, bushy, and curly. His eyes, dark, piercing, and quickly expressive, and the color around them remarkably dark. His complexion was dark and bloodless. His high and handsome brow often wore an expression of bodily suffering and mental anxiety. In person he was tall, slender, and straight as an Indian. He upon one occasion stood before Judge Graves honestly illuminating some point or proceeding, when M. S. Brackett, who was opposed to him, arose and spoke of the great *ingenuity* of the counselor. "The what!" said Mr. Longyear, looking at him,—and such a look! "Thunder cloud" conveys no idea of it. Such a steady, piercing gaze would rather convey the idea of an endless perdition than of an impending storm. Mr. Brackett readily saw the offensive point, and at once modified his remark, eliminating all that the term "ingenuity" could possibly imply. This incident, perhaps, gives a better glimpse of Mr. Longyear's ideal of law practice than anything else I could say. There are attorneys who plume themselves upon the shrewdness and ingenuity of their work. Mr. Longyear was not one of these. With a great deal of respect for the court, he always appeared to have a good deal of well-deserved respect for himself.

Dave Hughes, as our people once called him, or D. DARWIN HUGHES, now regarded as one of the ablest and most distinguished lawyers of the great Northwest, lived, taught school, studied law, and was admitted to practice in this county. His name stands third on our roll of applicants for admission. The date is April 1, 1846. He was born in Camillus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Feb. 1, 1823. In 1840 he, with his father's family, removed to Bellevue in this county. In 1843 he came to Charlotte, and remained about one year, during which time he held the position of deputy county clerk, deputy surveyor, and under-sheriff,

and at the same time commenced reading law. In 1843 he returned to Bellevue, and entered the law office of M. S. Brackett as a law student, and to eke out a support he taught a select school for ladies. In 1844 he entered as a student the law office of Gibbs & Bradley, of Marshall. After his admission in 1846, and up to 1850, he was editor of the *Marshall Democratic Expounder*, and about that time became a partner of Isaac E. Crary. In 1855 he formed a law partnership with Justus D. Woolley. About this time we heard it occasionally remarked by those who had been down to Marshall for legal advice, that "that little Dave Hughes was getting to be about as good as any of the Marshall lawyers; that he couldn't talk as well as John Van Arman, but he was sound." John Van Arman was, as a jury advocate and trier of cases, the most eloquent and adroit attorney who ever practiced in this county. He frequently came here from Marshall to participate in some exciting trial. In fact, every case he tried became exciting, and called together a large concourse. Just before visiting the court-room to see him, the writer asked a friend as to Mr. Van Arman's personal appearance. Said the friend, "When you go into the court-room pick out the homeliest man you can see there,—a swarthy, high cheek-boned fellow with a big mouth,—and you may be sure it is John Van Arman." There was no difficulty in establishing his identity from this description. But when he spoke his voice sounded pleasant and attractive, his language was well chosen, and his wit and sarcasm were at times cruel and almost murderous, but he could indulge in the most engaging pleasantries. Before he had spoken five minutes he became warmed up to an intensity of feeling and expression which carried all who heard him. He hardly ever failed to procure a verdict. About the year 1856 the writer heard him in the prosecution of a murder trial here at Charlotte, he having been appointed by Judge Pratt to act as prosecuting attorney. The grand jury at that term had just found an indictment against a woman for murdering her husband by administering arsenic, which she had stolen from the house of a neighbor. The proof of guilt, under the management of Van Arman, appeared strong and conclusive. Mr. Hughes and M. S. Brackett were employed upon the defense. The fact that Mr. Hughes was employed created no sensation then. Now it would almost assure the public of an acquittal in the face of the strongest evidence of guilt. The attorneys for the defense worked hard to gain time to prepare for trial, but Judge Pratt, a stern and arbitrary judge, was firmly determined to try the case that term, and would permit no delay. He seemed to have made up his mind, with the public, that there could not be, and ought not to be, any defense. A motion to quash the indictment was summarily overruled, and a jury ordered to be impaneled for trial. The court-room was packed. The windows of the old court-house on the public square were taken out, and lumber-wagons placed near them to furnish standing-room for those who could not get in. To their very tops these open windows were crowded with faces, so that the court-room was close and dusky. John Van Arman appeared to be the centre of attraction. His volubility, ready repartee, thorough understanding of the entire case, together with his great ex-

perience in criminal trials, made him master of the situation. Mr. Brackett managed to get in a few words now and then; but Mr. Hughes, since become famous for his defense in the much more desperate Vanderpool case, since successful in his twelve last murder cases, in this case had but very little to say, and found it difficult to rise from his chair at the far end of the long bar-table for a few words to the court. He and Mr. Brackett had been crowded so unexpectedly into the trial, and had learned so little of the facts, that they appeared to have no business inside of the case. Bystanders began to feel that it was a pity the woman could not have some one to defend her. Mr. Brackett afterwards distinguished himself by his able defense in the Dillon murder trial at Hastings. But in this, the Mary Brooks case, there was no defense worthy of the name. Such haste on the part of the court was injustice both to the defendant and her attorneys.

Mr. Van Arman in his first opening, before taking the evidence, had made the case look as black for the defendant as he could possibly paint it. In his opening argument after the proofs were closed he was as brief as possible. There had been hardly any testimony for the defense. Messrs. Hughes and Brackett were brief and earnest, but apparently hopeless. Van Arman, in his closing argument, did not speak over an hour. It hardly seemed necessary to speak at all. He heavily belabored the learned counsel for the defense because they had no theory,—not even the ghost of a theory had their fertile brains been able to imagine which would in any way tend to explain this crushing load of evidence against this wicked woman. They were, he said, almost mute, not for the want of ability to talk, but because there was nothing to be said in her behalf. His climax was a harrowing description of the torture produced in the stomach of the dying husband by the action of arsenic. He compared it to a thousand pinchers (he pronounced it pincers), all wringing and twisting at once upon the sensitive inner coatings of that poor victim's stomach. What little sympathy there may have been for the accused wife was now dispelled by this picture of her cruel perfidy in giving this terrible poison, under the pretense of medicine, to her sick husband. The jury were out but a few minutes before returning with a verdict of guilty. During the solemn hush caused by the rendering of such a verdict the judge told the defendant to arise, and then asked her if she had anything to say why the judgment of the law should not be pronounced against her. She very naturally supposed this called upon her for a speech. Evidently feeling that she herself must make her only defense, she at once arose and stepped upon the raised platform by the side of the judge's desk to address the audience. As if her proximity to the judicial ermine was contamination, Judge Pratt sternly and harshly ordered her to go down upon the floor, moving his hand as if to push her away.

The scene is yet vivid in my mind. Judge Pratt, with his black bushy hair standing fiercely erect, his black piercing eyes shooting fire from under his shaggy, overhanging eyebrows, appeared the personification of sternness and the power of the law. There was the woman, with her calico sun-bonnet shading her face, shrinking pitifully away, crushed and confused by this unexpected rebuff when



called up to speak. She again rallied, but in her confusion she addressed "this congregation," as if it was a church trial. She spoke with much feeling of her recent loss of a young babe, claiming that she had not since been in her right mind in consequence of her great trouble. She did not expressly deny the crime, but conveyed the impression that she did not feel responsible for anything she might have since done. Here was a rich lead for able attorneys, could there have only been time to work it. She spoke but a few moments,—did not ask *that* court for mercy, and appeared overcome by emotion as she sank into her seat. The judge then again called upon her to stand up, and delivered to her a harsh, angry rebuke for the terrible crime of which she had been found guilty. He appeared to abandon himself to an impetuous determination to be as severe and crushing as possible. He was so vindictive and ferocious that his remarks failed to produce the effect designed. It afforded her a tempest to brace up against. He closed by pronouncing a sentence to hard labor in the State prison at Jackson during life, forgetting, in his virtuous indignation, to include *solitary confinement*. The writer, from a feeling of mercy, at once called the attention of the clerk, I. H. Corbin, to the omission. He said he noticed the omission, and should record the sentence in the court journal just as it was uttered, and did so. It was afterwards read in open court and signed by the judge, and a certified copy sent to the prison when the prisoner was taken down, without a correction of the omission. The officers of the prison noticed the omission, and were glad to be permitted to save her from the solitary cell. They assigned her the position of cook in the female prison. Here she faithfully and skillfully performed her duties for many years and was always well spoken of by the officers, one of whom told the writer afterwards that even if Judge Pratt had sentenced her to solitary confinement they would not have executed the sentence,—that she was too good a woman for such a doom.

Judge Pratt afterwards spoke of his terrific address to the prisoner, remarking that he had intended to say much more to her, but that he cut short his remarks, fearing that he was making a fool of himself.

On the same day of the trial Mr. Van Arman, in reply to a remark by a person that the case was an easy one to gain, owing to the great weight of testimony against the defendant, gave it as his deliberate opinion that a defense might have been made which would have acquitted the woman. He said she had been convicted by a few unexplained circumstances, which an ingenious lawyer could have easily explained. Because a neighbor, Mr. Mann, had missed a package of arsenic from a shelf over the door of his house, and which, after being missed a while, was afterwards replaced by some one, it did not necessarily follow that the defendant took the package, or that she replaced it. There was not sufficient proof to convict her of the larceny of this package if she had been put on trial for that. If this link failed there was not sufficient proof to convict. But admitting that she stole this package of arsenic,—and I would have admitted it as the best part of the defense,—said he, this theft could have been easily explained. It could have been made to appear that a large dog was in the

habit of coming nights and robbing their swill-barrel in the back shed. That Mary, having determined to get rid of him, stole the package of poison, brought it home, gave a dose to the dog, had him buried, and then, fearing a fuss in the neighborhood, sought to replace the arsenic before it had been missed. That while she had it in her possession she carefully laid it on the pantry shelf. That the white medicine which Dr. Fero left for the sick man was very carelessly laid near it. That defendant's mother, an old lady with dim eyesight, performed the duty of giving Simeon his medicine. That she gave him the white powder, as she supposed, which Dr. Fero had left for him, and which lay upon the pantry shelf. That at the time she knew nothing about the package of arsenic. That Mary afterwards told her that she and that young man who lived with them had poisoned and buried that big dog. It would not have been a very difficult thing to have had that young fellow go and dig up that very dog, and shown, by an analysis of his stomach, that it contained arsenic. "Don't you see," said Van Arman, "how easily the circumstance of stealing that arsenic could have been worked in very strongly on the side of the defense? I am not saying," said he, "that I would have done any such thing. I am only telling what an ingenious lawyer might have done in the way of a defense, and how completely the strong case of the people might have been used up."

Though sentenced for life, this woman was several years ago pardoned out, and is living a quiet and respected life. Her pardon was owing partly to her exemplary conduct in prison, and partly, it is reported, to a dying confession alleged to have been made by another, which greatly tended to relieve her of the load of guilt under which she had so severely suffered.

The injustice in this case was on the part of the court, in forcing the defendant so suddenly to trial without giving her attorneys an opportunity to prepare for such a defense as should have been made in the case. The testimony which led to her indictment had all been taken secretly by Mr. Van Arman before the grand jury, while under the present improved practice every word of it would have been taken publicly before an examining magistrate, reduced to writing, signed by the witnesses, filed in the clerk's office as a public record, and thoroughly understood and sifted by the attorneys on both sides. The more humane tendency now is to give the defendant a full opportunity to confront and hear his accusers, and to have every facility for making his defense.

MARTIN S. BRACKETT was born in Elbridge, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Dec. 19, 1810, and died in Bellevue, Feb. 7, 1877. In his boyhood he worked upon his father's farm and in his brick-yard, attending school only during the winter. He afterwards attended the Onondaga Academy three terms, and was subsequently engaged in civil engineering upon several canals in New Jersey. He studied law two years at Onondaga Hollow, in the law office of James L. Lawrence. In the spring of 1838—the spring when the first court was held in the county—he came to Bellevue. At the fall term of that year he officiated as deputy clerk. I see by the old records that he must have been of great service to the various newly-elected officers. That same



year he entered the law-office of Gibbs & Bradley, at Marshall, and in 1839 he was admitted to practice. In the fall of the same year he was elected county clerk, which office he held for three consecutive terms. At the end of the third term he was elected prosecuting attorney, and held this position three years. He was defeated in 1842 as the Whig candidate for the State Senate. In 1848 he left the Whig and joined the Democratic party, by which party he was nominated, in 1856, for the office of State senator, and in 1864 for the office of lieutenant-governor, and was both times defeated.

Mr. Brackett, while giving close attention to his practice, ranked high as a lawyer; having the best library at that time in the county, he carefully studied and prepared his cases. He afterwards engaged in the building of the Peninsula Railway, now the Chicago and Grand Trunk, and gradually drew off from active court practice. He was an able, determined, and energetic man in whatever he undertook. He became an enthusiastic geologist and mineralogist and collector of rare and precious stones. His proximity to the Bellevue limestone quarries appears to have first enlisted him in this pursuit. He became more and more devotedly attached to this science, and collected a cabinet which for a private one is large and valuable. It yet belongs to his estate.

HOMER CLARK came to Charlotte and went into the practice of the law about the year 1854, and died here with consumption shortly previous to 1860. He had occupied the pulpit in Massachusetts, but for some reason had gone from that into the law, to which he was better adapted than preaching. He possessed some noteworthy and striking traits. He was scholarly and highly cultivated, both in appearance and reality. Strength of lungs and physical endurance were all that he needed to render him a fine, even a famous, public speaker. He had studied literature and oratory with an ambition to excel, and had a fair smattering of theology and law. He earnestly espoused the Republican cause when the party was organizing, and had at his command several highly-finished, closely-studied orations against the encroachments of slavery, which were well designed to fire the popular heart. He spoke whenever his failing health permitted, but soon gave out and became an invalid. He was at one time a partner of John C. Spencer, occupying the east wing of the court-house. This copartnership culminated in a bitter quarrel, in which each tried to embroil the county upon his side. Finally, Clark, having obtained leave of the Circuit Court to amend a declaration, instead of filing an amended declaration, he took the old one from the files, erased, interlined, and added to suit his purpose, and refiled it. He doubtless supposed that was the way to amend a public record. It was boldly and innocently done. His mortal enemy, John C. Spencer, then prosecuting attorney, had a grand jury impaneled and procured an indictment against Clark for altering public records. Clark afterwards had Spencer indicted for perjury for what he had sworn to in procuring the indictment against himself. They never succeeded in bringing each other to trial, and probably both relented.

JOHN C. SPENCER, having studied and been admitted,

I think, in Jackson County, moved to Charlotte and entered practice about the year 1850 or 1851. He died in January, 1877, in Cass County, and was buried in Bellevue. He was elected prosecuting attorney by the combined Know-Nothing and Republican strength at the time of the dissolution of the Whig party. He was for some time associated as partner of John H. Kimball. It was often remarked of Spencer that no other man in the county possessed a larger fund of native ability, if he only had the energy to use it. He was large in person and of commanding presence; weighed about two hundred and twenty pounds; was of sanguine, lymphatic temperament; had a massive, high, and apparently well-developed brain, a deep chest, and brawny shoulders. His auburn hair was thrown back behind his ears in a heavy shock of curls, reminding one of the mane of a lion. He walked very erect, as if full of confidence and courage. A stranger would have selected him from among his associates as the champion of the bar, but upon acquaintance he proved to be a castle of indolence, a large reservoir of inert power. The possibilities which slumbered within were sometimes fitfully aroused when he had been driven into a corner or thrown into hot water by his negligence and indolence. This unwonted activity rendered him an object of interest for a few days, but he would soon subside. Conscious of his slumbering ability, he was always promising and leading friends to expect enormous achievements. From sheer laziness he dodged and avoided contests in court as long as possible; but when one was forced upon him, instead of fighting it out himself, he would employ his brother-in-law, Mr. Hughes, and sit idly by. "If we could only get him woke up," people would say, "old John would be enough for any of them." He often promised political friends to stump the entire county, and then would not give even one school-house speech during a campaign. While prosecuting atorney he put over or settled nearly all of the people's business.

He finally dropped out of practice here, and after living on another man's farm for about two years, moved into Cass County. There, for a short time, the people imagined that a second Daniel Webster had been sent to them. He tried a few suits in a masterly manner, and won them with much applause. But this could not last. He soon relapsed into his wonted torpor. The clients who had at first thronged his office soon left him, and he became so impoverished that his family—a remarkably fine one—had to have aid from friends to keep the gaunt wolf, famine, from their door. He never again rallied his forces. Several years after, I saw him in court for the last time. It was a case in which he, with others, was personally interested. But even this failed to arouse him. He made no opposition, and was perfectly inoffensive. All of that splendid cheek, confidence, and audacity which we used to admire, and which once carried him through so many difficulties, had entirely left him. He had also become rusty in his law. I am told that when he died his physicians said it was for the want of self-propelling power sufficient to enable him to live and breathe,—that any one else might have lived through the ailment that was sufficient to check his almost stagnant life-current.

HENRY A. SHAW, yet practicing at Eaton Rapids, was admitted in this county Sept. 30, 1846. In "The Biographical History of the Eminent Self-Made Men of Michigan," I fail to find a word devoted to Hon. Henry A. Shaw. He is as worthy of a place in that book as any man in the county. But even Henry A. Shaw has not entirely made good the promise of his better days. He has been at the bar longer than any other member now living in the county. He was at one time considered the boldest and most invincible attorney to be found in this part of the State, but his practice was never as remunerative as its extent would indicate. His brother attorneys accuse him of working too cheaply and of neglecting to look after his pay. At times he would come into court very carefully read up and prepared for close contest, but oftener went to trial relying upon general principles and his general experience. It was in such cases that he often by his readiness of resource gained the victory over opponents who were much better prepared. He has not confined himself closely to his profession. He has devoted much of his time to politics; has been sent twice or three times to the Legislature by the Republicans. Was speaker of the House in 1859. He was twice chairman of the Judiciary Committee, which shows much respect for his legal ability. He took an active part in much important legislation, and was often spoken of by newspaper correspondents as one of the ablest members of the Legislature. He has filled the office of judge of Probate for eight years, and is now the candidate for the same position on the "Greenback" ticket. I have tried in vain to have him furnish some data which would render this record more reliable. He promised well enough, but the data did not come. While president of the agricultural society he delivered a very able address in favor of good roads. He has been a strong advocate of the ship-canal across the State. In early days he was an ardent Free-Soil man, and did as much good service for the Republican party as any man in the county, and at one time wielded much influence in the councils of the party. As a lawyer, his handling of cases was more remarkable for fearless dash and energy than for preparatory industry over the books. Yet those who know him more intimately say he always studied and read much more than he had credit for. When out of court he was usually engaged in politics, looking after his farming interests, or hunting and fishing. He has always been an ardent lover of field sports and of dogs and horses, and has very thoroughly explored the inland lakes and hunting-grounds of the "north woods." He was always devotedly true to the interests of poor clients.

By thus dividing his attention and dissipating his energy among several pursuits, he has not obtained the standing in law, or politics, or wealth which concentration would have insured him. A French writer says, "Concentrate or die." Field sports and recreation are necessary to health and vigor, and need not interfere with a man's success in any one great pursuit. Mr. Hughes is a great lover of the woods and lakes as Mr. Shaw, but he has kept out of politics. Although Mr. Shaw has not won the position that he might in his profession, yet all who know him admit that he is a large-souled, brave, energetic man, and an attorney whose

ideas are broad and well grounded in the great principles of right.

Mr. Shaw was for a time in the military service during the Rebellion, holding the rank of major. He developed many good soldierly qualities, such as great courage, coolness, and foresight in danger; but he nearly spoiled it all by his independence. His superiors held him in high respect. Gen. Granger tried hard to win him under, but he could not learn to obey, and resigned, returned home, and resumed law and politics.

CHESTER C. CHATFIELD'S name is the first one subscribed to our roll of attorneys. The date of his admission is March 26, 1845. His death occurred between the years 1857 and 1860. His residence and law office was at Eaton Rapids. He was prosecuting attorney of the county, elected by the Democrats, and was also elected by the same party to the Legislature in 1854. As a practicing attorney he attained a very respectable standing in the county, and had a growing practice. But his attention was also divided between politics and his profession. During his day the Democrats held this county by a small majority against the Whigs, the Free-Soil party holding the balance of power between the two. As a Democrat and a good lawyer Mr. Chatfield held an influential position in his party. His genial, gentlemanly manner made him quite a favorite with the people. Although somewhat tinctured with Free-Soilism, he remained with his party through the warm contest which gave the county to the newly-organized Republican party. He worked earnestly as speaker and newspaper-writer to stay the rising flood of Free-Soil and Abolition sentiment, and no one felt more deeply than he the loss of the county by the Democracy. He took an active part in the Know-Nothing or "dark-lantern" movement which suddenly swept like a cyclone over the political field. This movement estranged for a time some of his former political adherents. But his belief was that the Native American sentiment would divert the attention of the people from the evils of slavery, and enable the Democratic politicians, through means of the secret Know-Nothing lodges, to keep wavering Democrats from joining the Republicans. Mr. Chatfield was principal founder and editor of an ostensibly Know-Nothing newspaper published at Eaton Rapids. But the Know-Nothing bubble burst as suddenly as it had formed, and left slavery encroachment the only issue.

Mr. Chatfield was a mild but persuasive speaker, one whom an opponent could listen to with much interest. About the time of his death it was supposed he would receive an appointment from the Buchanan administration. He died much lamented by his many friends.

ISAAC E. C. HICKOK was born in Bellevue, Sept. 7, 1836, and died with paralysis and congestion of the brain Jan. 30, 1879. He was the son of Capt. James H. Hickok, and the first white male child born in this county. He worked upon his father's farm in Walton until seventeen years of age, and spent five years at the Olivet Institute and two years at the State University. He taught school in Walton, until, in 1863, he was chosen, from six competing applicants, principal of the Charlotte Union school. In 1864 he was elected clerk of the county, which position he held for eight years,—four terms. As clerk of

the Circuit Court he was brought into the atmosphere of the law, and devoted to its study much of his leisure during his clerkship. He was admitted to practice at the September term, 1869. From 1873 until his death he was engaged in an active and select practice. His intention was to fix his undivided attention upon real-estate law, and his practice in that direction was becoming valuable. He was the most constant and laborious student of the law we ever had among us. He was slow and close, accurately noting and annotating, classifying and arranging the results of his study for ready reference and use. His memory of page and volume was becoming a marvel to his associates. He loved to take important but almost hopeless cases and make them his study month after month. Every point that could possibly arise either of fact or law would be anticipated and thoroughly mastered. He worked up the facts with the quietness and shrewdness of a practiced detective, and when he got into court his side of the case would move slowly along on its well-laid track like a triumphal car. Not naturally an orator, his mastery of his case gave him great power of argument and fixed the attention of the hearer. He inherited a good brain from his father, but one which his body was insufficient to sustain. Ancestral dissipation told fearfully upon his physical make-up; not in the way of appetite, for he intensely hated the use of strong drink, but in a tendency to paralysis. His "teeth were set on edge" whenever he thought or spoke of the great curse, of which he was, probably, a hereditary victim. Strong in bias and prejudice, he was often a warm friend of those with whom he differed in opinion, but never compromising. No one who knew him ever doubted his honor in the least.

#### AN ALIBI.

There was a criminal case tried here before Judge Graves in which the unreliability of the alibi, sometimes called the rogue's defense, was well illustrated. The defendant was charged with stealing an ox in Ionia County and bringing it into this county. Messrs. John Van Arman and Henry A. Shaw defended. The prosecuting attorney, S. W. Fowler, was assisted by M. S. Brackett on the part of the people. Quite a strong case was made against the defendant by showing the theft of the ox, and by proof that the defendant was afterwards seen with the ox, driving it towards this county. He was well described by the witnesses who claimed to have seen him, even to a plain ear-ring in one of his ears. The same witnesses also gave a very close description of the stolen ox which the defendant was driving. The people had two other witnesses who had also seen the defendant driving the ox on the same route. But these witnesses did not reach the court-room in time to testify. It was subsequently charged that they had been intentionally kept back. The prosecution, believing their case was strong enough for conviction, rested, and the defense opened. They first brought on a witness who established the date of a barn-raising in Chester, at which a large number of people were present. This barn-raising was upon the day on which the defendant, according to the testimony, was seen driving the ox towards Eaton County. Another witness was then put on the stand, who

fixed the date of the barn-raising the same as the first. A number of witnesses were then called one after the other, who, although they could not remember the precise date of the barn-raising, remembered that it was some time during a certain month. But these witnesses were all clear and positive that the defendant was present all the time during this raising, and related incidents which placed it beyond doubt. The people had no testimony with which to meet this defense. They went on with the argument to the jury. Mr. Fowler spoke first. He argued that although the people's witnesses might be in error as to the precise date on which they saw the defendant driving the ox, yet there could be no doubt but that they saw him on some day driving this stolen ox; and as the day was not material, the jury, if satisfied that the defendant was seen at all driving the ox, ought to convict. Mr. Van Arman then made a humorous attack upon Mr. Fowler, and tried him as a prosecuting attorney for not properly preparing and trying his case. That he had not even fixed upon the date of a recent offense; that his witnesses had sworn to the date, and that they were as reliable upon that point as upon anything else; that they undoubtedly saw the identical ox and a man driving him upon the day they had stated; that by the light of the evidence introduced by the defense they were only mistaken as to the identity of the man. He advised Mr. Fowler to devote less of his attention to rhetoric and oratory, and more of it to the careful preparation of his cases as public prosecutor.

As Mr. Brackett had the closing argument, Mr. Fowler had no opportunity to reply to Van Arman's attack, which he much regretted, as he had great confidence in his ability to take care of himself even against such an antagonist as Mr. Van Arman. He thought the entire programme was prearranged among the attorneys, Mr. Brackett included, to give Van Arman a chance to go for him and to cut him off from a reply. Mr. Fowler's great confidence in himself and his oratory was probably what led the members of the bar and the audience, and possibly Judge Graves, to enjoy with such zest seeing him brought over the coals upon Van Arman's gridiron. It was impossible for the sheriff to keep silence. Attention was diverted from the real defendant in the case to the prosecutor who had come before the court with such a badly-prepared case merely for the purpose of an elocutionary display.

Of course the jury acquitted the defendant. A few days after the acquittal word came from Chester that the people there, upon carefully looking up the date of the barn-raising, had ascertained that it occurred upon a different date from the one supposed and relied upon without question during the trial, so that it was not at all impossible for the defendant to have been seen driving the ox and at the barn-raising.

The defendant's alibi has been established in at least three important criminal cases tried in our circuit within the knowledge of the writer, all of which crumbled away before popular investigation shortly after the trials. And yet there is no better defense than the *fact*, if fact it is, that the accused was elsewhere when the alleged crime was committed. Honest witnesses are so easily made to remember that such and such events took place upon a cer-

tain date, that the alibi has properly won the name of the rogue's defense.

The following is a list of applicants admitted to the bar of this county. Those marked with an asterisk are yet practicing. Those in italics are dead :

|                                   | Residence.            | Date of Admission. |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|
| <i>Chester C. Chatfield</i> ..... | Eaton Rapids.....     | March 26, 1845.    |
| Joab Baker.....                   | Clinton County.....   | Sept. 30, 1845.    |
| D. Darwin Hughes.....             | Bellevue.....         | April 1, 1846.     |
| Henry A. Shaw*.....               | Eaton Rapids.....     | Sept. 30, 1846.    |
| <i>John W. Longyear</i> .....     | Lansing.....          | Sept. 30, 1846.    |
| Orlando M. Barnes.....            | Mason, Ingham Co..... | Aug. 27, 1851.     |
| <i>Thomas W. Loring</i> .....     | Charlotte.....        | Oct. 8, 1856.      |
| H. A. Pattison.....               | Bellevue.....         | Oct. 6, 1857.      |
| I. H. Corbin.....                 | Charlotte.....        | May 22, 1858.      |
| Ezra D. Burr.....                 | Eaton Rapids.....     | May 22, 1858.      |
| Edmund S. Tracey*.....            | Charlotte.....        | May 22, 1858.      |
| Anson Brunson.....                | Eaton Rapids.....     | May 22, 1858.      |
| Charles H. Marsh.....             | Charlotte.....        | May 25, 1859.      |
| Oscar F. Price.....               | Eaton Rapids.....     | Dec. 8, 1860.      |
| Isaac M. Crane*.....              | Eaton Rapids.....     | Dec. 8, 1860.      |
| <i>John W. Nichols</i> .....      | Charlotte.....        | Dec. 8, 1860.      |
| Charles P. Brown.....             | Bellevue.....         | Oct. 6, 1862.      |
| E. A. Foote*.....                 | Charlotte.....        | Oct. 6, 1863.      |
| Martin V. Montgomery*.....        | Eaton Rapids.....     | Oct. 5, 1865.      |
| Charles F. Hutchings.....         | Charlotte.....        | Oct. 4, 1866.      |
| P. T. Van Zile.....               | Charlotte.....        | April 2, 1867.     |
| A. L. Wheaton.....                | Charlotte.....        | June 22, 1867.     |
| H. F. Pennington*.....            | Charlotte.....        | April 21, 1868.    |
| Clement Smith.....                | Charlotte.....        | April 21, 1868.    |
| Ansil R. Patterson*.....          | Grand Ledge.....      | April 29, 1869.    |
| Albert Coe.....                   | Grand Ledge.....      | April 29, 1869.    |
| <i>I. E. C. Hickok</i> .....      | Charlotte.....        | Sept. 29, 1869.    |
| John M. Corbin*.....              | Eaton Rapids.....     | June 20, 1870.     |
| George Huggett*.....              | Bellevue.....         | Dec. 15, 1870.     |
| Richard A. Montgomery.....        | Eaton Rapids.....     | June 14, 1871.     |
| George W. Hayden.....             | Charlotte.....        | April 3, 1872.     |
| Byron F. Lockwood.....            | Charlotte.....        | Aug. 15, 1872.     |
| Otis E. McCutcheon.....           | Charlotte.....        | Aug. 15, 1872.     |
| Charles K. Latham.....            | Charlotte.....        | Dec. 10, 1872.     |
| Parm S. De Graff*.....            | Charlotte.....        | Dec. 10, 1872.     |
| Otto J. Wolfe.....                | Charlotte.....        | April 18, 1873.    |
| Frank L. Prindle*.....            | Charlotte.....        | April 15, 1873.    |
| Henry J. Felker.....              | Charlotte.....        | April 18, 1873.    |
| John Wood*.....                   | Eaton Rapids.....     | June 10, 1873.     |
| T. F. Powers.....                 | Charlotte.....        | June 10, 1873.     |
| Charles H. Howell.....            | Eaton Rapids.....     | Feb. 17, 1874.     |
| Robert W. Shimer*.....            | Charlotte.....        | Dec. 14, 1875.     |
| Isaac M. Harpster.....            | Delta.....            | Dec. 14, 1875.     |
| Charles W. Merritt.....           | Eaton Rapids.....     | April 21, 1876.    |
| Russell F. Tinkham*.....          | Grand Ledge.....      | April 21, 1876.    |
| Frank L. Fales.....               | Charlotte.....        | April 12, 1877.    |
| Elmore Scott*.....                | Charlotte.....        | Aug. 10, 1877.     |
| Horace H. Cobb*.....              | Charlotte.....        | Aug. 10, 1877.     |
| H. S. Maynard*.....               | Charlotte.....        | Aug. 10, 1877.     |
| H. G. McPeck*.....                | Grand Ledge.....      | Oct. 15, 1877.     |
| Charles T. Russell*.....          | Grand Ledge.....      | Oct. 15, 1877.     |
| S. O. Griffith.....               | Grand Ledge.....      | Jan. 14, 1878.     |
| Manly C. Dodge.....               | Charlotte.....        | Jan. 14, 1878.     |

|                                 | Residence.        | Date of Admission. |
|---------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| James M. Powers*.....           | Bellevue.....     | April 13, 1878.    |
| Frank L. Dodge*.....            | Eaton Rapids..... | April 16, 1878.    |
| Michael Kenney*.....            | Dimondale.....    | April 16, 1878.    |
| Philip T. Colgrove.....         | Charlotte.....    | April 18, 1879.    |
| Frank A. Dean*.....             | Charlotte.....    | Feb. 4, 1879.      |
| James J. Baird.....             | Charlotte.....    | Feb. 4, 1879.      |
| Total number of admissions..... |                   | 64                 |

In addition to the above there are now residing in the county the following attorneys, who were admitted elsewhere: Frank A. Hooker, Circuit Judge; Daniel P. Sagenoroph, practicing at Charlotte; George W. Mead, practicing at Charlotte, examined and admitted in Supreme Court; Addison J. Comstock, now practicing at Charlotte; Ralph E. Stevens, now practicing at Vermontville. Mr. Comstock graduated from the Law Department at Ann Arbor, April 5, 1879. He formerly practiced at Reed City, Mich., and came to Charlotte in May, 1879.

Charles S. Cobb, of the law firm of Corbin & Cobb, of Eaton Rapids, who is a younger brother of Horace Cobb, of Charlotte, is a graduate of the Ann Arbor Law Department. He came here in 1878, and, like his brother, is working into a good and steady practice.

From those forms of dissipation which years ago beset our bar, the present members now in the county are remarkably exempt. Nearly all of them, perhaps every one of them, may be classed as temperance men. Some of them are temperance workers. All are satisfied that mental energy is the only safe stimulant for the brain and nervous system. They all clearly see the difference between dissipation and recreation; that one is death and the other life to mind and body. Therefore, I consider them all entitled to success and good standing in their profession.

It would be a great pleasure to me had I the leisure and room in this county history to trace the mental growth and development of several more of those upon the roll of my associates, but I find this article has already grown beyond its allotted bounds. I yield up the manuscript to the printer with much regret, because so little mention is made of several whom my own personal interest and friendship would prompt me to dwell upon with satisfaction both to myself and others.

# CITY OF CHARLOTTE.

---

NEARLY in the geographical centre of the county of Eaton, upon a gently-sloping plain or prairie, is located Charlotte, the seat of justice for the county and queen among her generally prosperous sister towns. This beautiful city is one of the best built, most active and enterprising among those of its population in the State of Michigan. It is surrounded by a fine agricultural region, peopled by a thrifty and prosperous class of farmers, whose broad acres teem with the products of a fertile soil, and whose improvements are generally of a high order of excellence.

A stranger, upon first visiting Charlotte, is impressed by its lively air of business, its fine location, broad and well-shaded streets, the number, size, and style of its business edifices, and the general "wide-awake" look of its inhabitants. Perhaps no city in the State, of the same size, can boast of as great and substantial development in as short a time. Although the place was settled at an early day, its growth did not really commence until subsequent to 1860, when the building of the Grand River Valley Railway\* opened a route to the world "outside." A few years later the Peninsular Railway was built, and the place received fresh impetus.

## ORIGINAL LAND ENTRIES.—EARLY SETTLEMENT.

It has been stated, and is believed to be true, that the beautiful prairie on which Charlotte is located was discovered by George Torrey, an early resident of Kalamazoo, and a companion. These men, in looking for a site which possessed advantages for great future improvement, came upon the prairie, and at once noting its beauties, started for the Kalamazoo land-office. On their way they met a man with an utterly woe-begone expression on his countenance, who in conversation stated that he was a shoemaker. They inferred that he was a poor, hard-working man, seeking a place to locate his family, work at his trade, and cultivate a small "patch" of ground. They told him of the prairie, and the poor shoemaker's eyes brightened. By an exercise of ingenuity unlooked for, he obtained priority in being allowed choice of lands, and for several days kept the many anxious speculators and others from entering. He was a poor shoemaker no longer, but a man of wealth, intrusted besides with a considerable amount of funds to invest for friends in the East. The prairie, or its outskirts, claimed

his own immediate attention, while he located lands for his friends in various portions of the State. His name was Hannibal G. Rice, and he was afterwards well known among the settlers, although he did not settle for several years after he had made his entries, which was in 1833.

But the popular belief that Mr. Torrey and his friend were the discoverers of the prairie is not in accordance with the fact that George W. Barnes made the first location of land here in 1832, a year before the proceedings mentioned occurred. And very early in 1833, Mr. Barnes asked that commissioners might be appointed to locate the seat of justice for Eaton County, offering special inducements if they should choose the prairie, a part of which he owned. Mr. Rice and Joseph Torrey (not George, although the latter was no doubt here) made their entries in 1833, as is shown by the tract-book in the office of the county register. Mr. Barnes' efforts to have the county-seat located here were successful, as will be seen by reference to documents quoted in a general chapter.

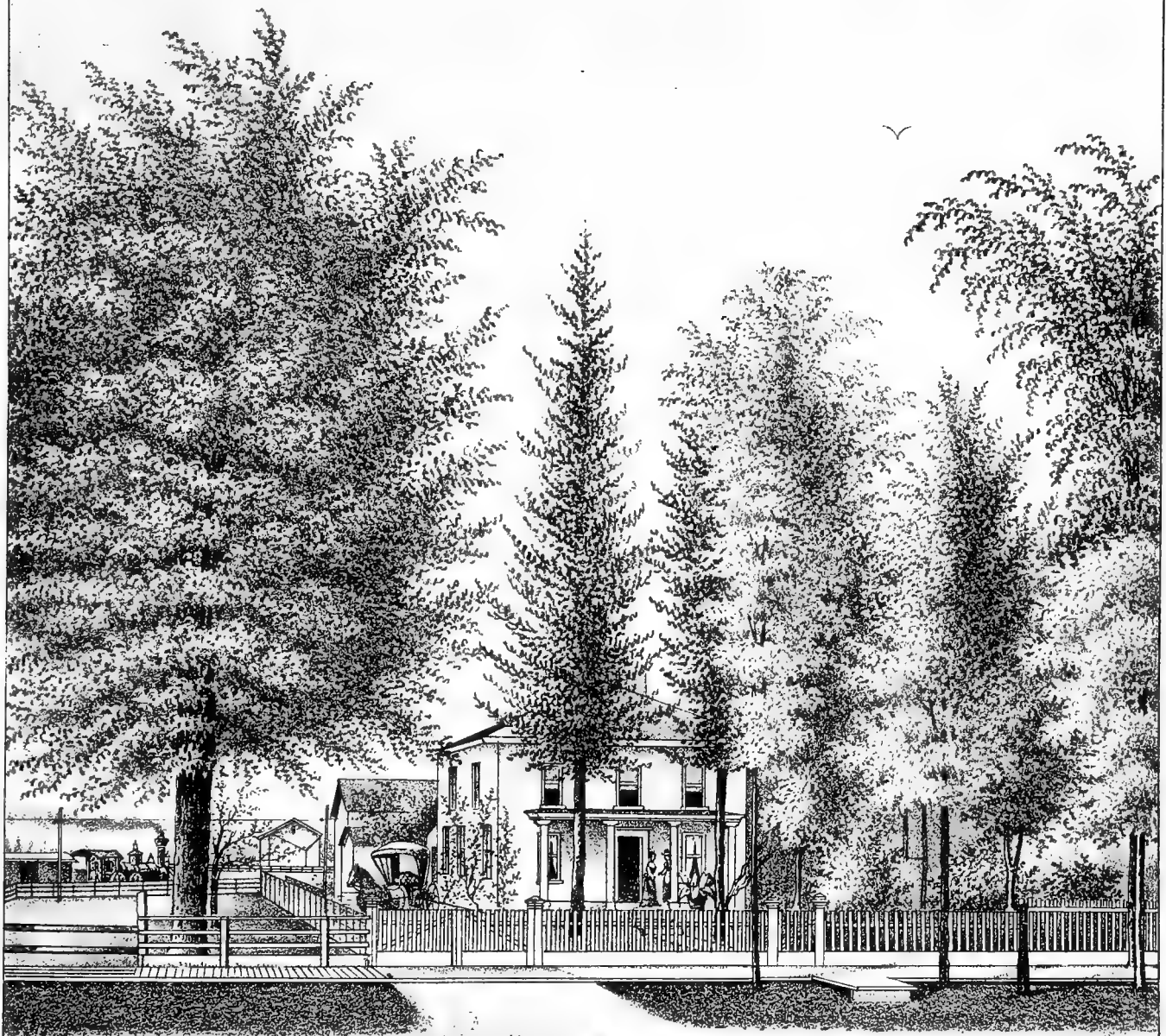
On the 6th of July, 1835, Mr. Barnes sold to Edmund B. Bostwick the equal undivided half of the west half of the northwest quarter of section 18, in town 2 north, range 4 west, and east half of the northeast quarter section 13, town 2 north, range 5 west, the whole containing about 150 acres. This deed was acknowledged before Ira Burdick, a justice of the peace in Kalamazoo County, and was recorded in Calhoun County, July 9, 1835. A similar deed was executed Dec. 5, 1835, and Mr. Bostwick thus became owner of the entire 150 acres, and on this the original village of Charlotte was platted, as elsewhere given.

The first settler near the beautiful prairie where now stands the city of Charlotte was Jonathan Searls, a veteran volunteer of the war of 1812. He was wounded near Kingston, Canada, and carried the rifle-ball in his body until his death. He settled, with his family, on the southeast corner of the prairie, in November, 1836, and built a block-house, in which the family lived until 1874.† On the morning of Dec. 18, 1841, Mr. Searls left his house, apparently in good health, but was soon after found dead. He was buried on his own farm, as it was before a cemetery existed in the vicinity. His wife, Mrs. Sally Searls, a native of Massachusetts, survived him until March 30, 1877, when her death occurred. She was nearly eighty years of age, and the mother of eleven children, nine of whom grew to maturity. With no other family on the prairie when they came, and with all the trials of pioneer life to contend against, their lot was not an easy one, yet Mrs. Searls was never heard to complain. The first meeting, and for a long time the only religious service, was held in her

---

\* Work was begun on this road in the fall of 1865, but track-laying was not commenced until the summer of 1868. The track was completed to Charlotte on Saturday, Aug. 15, 1868, a number of the citizens of the place aiding in laying the last rails. The completion of the road to Charlotte was the occasion of a general jubilee, for the days of staging over rough and muddy roads were ended, and merchants would meet with no more trying delays in getting their goods.

† This account is from an obituary notice of Mrs. Searls, and differs slightly from the one which follows. The latter was prepared carefully by Mr. Foote, who vouches for its authenticity.



RESIDENCE OF **EDWARD A. FOOTE ESQ.** 452 WEST LAWRENCE ST.  
CHARLOTTE, MICH.





house, where a sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Bennett, some years since superannuated. Her house consisted of one room, plainly furnished, which was made to accommodate the thirteen members of the family. It answered also for post-office, court-house, church and tavern, and truly the pioneer family of Charlotte was not without occupation at all times.

The following account of the settlement of the Messrs. Searls was read by E. A. Foote, Esq., at the meeting of the Eaton County Pioneer Society, in 1877:

"Jonathan and Samuel Searls\* found their way through from Bellevue in October, 1835. They left Mrs. Samuel Searls at Bellevue until they could cut a track through for a team. They worked five days cutting this track, and then hired a team to bring Mrs. Searls and the household goods through. This track followed the Indian trail from Bellevue to the Indian village in Walton, and then followed the ridge along the south side of Battle Creek until it reached the north-and-south section-line road running south from Charlotte. This was for a long time the only passable route between here and Bellevue.

"Jonathan and Samuel had no team to work with for one year after they came. By their own unaided strength they had to cut and move to the spot the logs for Samuel Searls' house, and then raise those logs to their places on the building. When those two men rolled up those logs alone there was not another house or family within eight miles of here. In this house which they built twelve or fifteen persons lived at one time after people began to come in. But these two men worked alone, bare-handed, laying the foundation of our city, until the first day of February, 1837, when Japhet Fisher came in by the way of Bellevue, leaving his trunk there, and hired out to Uncle Samuel and Jonathan, and went to chopping for them. He was there at Uncle Samuel's in June, when Ruth Searls, the wife of Uncle Samuel, died, with the quick consumption, leaving an infant eight or nine months old. But by that time another family had come,—there was one more woman here,—Stephen Kinne and his wife, and Amos, his brother, who had come through on the first day of January, 1837, from Gull Prairie, by the way of Bellevue, following the track cut out in 1835 by the two Searls. The nearest house then to this place was Mr. Shumway's, in Walton, two miles southwest of where Olivet is now built. Stephen and Amos Kinne built a log house sixteen by sixteen about a mile south of here.

"Mrs. Ruth Searls died about sundown. No one was in the house when she breathed her last. Japhet Fisher, little Isaac Parish (an adopted child), Uncle Jonathan Searls, and Uncle Samuel, the husband, were all out at work. They came in and found that her spirit had left them. Stephen Kinne and wife, crossing Battle Creek upon a fallen tree, and going northeast across what is now the fair-ground, reached the house of mourning about dark and remained there all night. As no coffin was to be had here, she had to be taken to Bellevue for a decent burial, sixteen or eighteen miles away. Before daylight, Japhet Fisher started for Bellevue to prepare for the funeral. They put bedding into the box of the lumber-wagon, upon which they laid the lifeless form and fixed it as well as they could, and Samuel and Jonathan, with their oxen drawing the wagon† along the

rough roads, and fording creeks, went on to Bellevue, while Stephen Kinne and wife remained to take care of the children.

"Uncle Samuel was very badly dressed for such an occasion. He had worn out all of his clothes working hard to build a home for that woman. His corduroy pants were in tatters clear to his knees. His 'wa'mus' was very ragged. A fragment of an old woolen cap was on his head. But Japhet Fisher sent his trunk of clothes by David Kinne, then on his route here, to meet Samuel on the way. They met at the Indian village in Walton, and Uncle Samuel dressed in a becoming manner for the funeral. The hearts of the Bellevue people quickly responded to the call of Japhet Fisher. They turned out to meet the ox-team. The women took hold and laid her tenderly in a coffin, and the next day the last sad rites were performed.

"Although Uncle Samuel had to take the young babe back to New York, though his home and hopes were blasted, he did not give up. He brought back his sister Julia to keep house for him. They had built a house for Uncle Jonathan farther west, on Searles Street [as the Eaton Rapids road, on which the Searls brothers lived, was known]. Jonathan went East, and brought back his wife, Aunt Sally Searls. This was in November, 1837; on their way from Bellevue here they stayed overnight at Capt. Hickok's, in Walton.

"It was this log house of Uncle Jonathan's that became for a time the headquarters of the county. They held caucuses and conventions and county canvasses there. They most always stayed overnight. Aunt Sally had them all to wait upon. She did the county cooking for years. 'We had a great deal of men's company in those days, said she, 'but we seldom saw a woman.'"

The oldest building now standing in Charlotte, and the first frame house erected in the place, is one which was built in 1840, by Simeon Harding, then county treasurer. It is at present the wing of William Piper's house, on Lawrence Avenue, next west of the new Congregational church. In 1837 or 1838 a log house was built on the south side of the same avenue, east of the site of the Methodist church, where Charles Piper's residence now stands. This was the first building erected properly on the prairie, the house of Jonathan Searls having been built in the edge of the timber, at the southeast corner of the prairie. The logs were cut by Samuel Searls, David Kinne, and Stephen Kinne. Jonathan drew the logs, with his brindle oxen, and the Messrs. Searls roofed the dwelling with shakes. It is remarked that none of the settlers could compete with Jonathan Searls in splitting those necessary articles for roofing, and as hewers of wood the Searls brothers and David Kinne were unapproachable. Mr. Foote says:

"The Eagle, when laid up and its corners dove-tailed, looked like cabinet-work. With their broad-axes they would roll off broad shavings as thin as paper, leaving the surface perfectly true and finished, without an axe-mark to be seen. The puncheon-floors which they hewed were as level and smooth as floors of sawed lumber. You would not know them from plank. Those men did the work of saw-mills for the early settlers. Uncle Stephen Searls, who built and settled on Searls Street in 1838, was really a valuable accession. In Erie Co., N. Y., he stood as a master millwright. Among 300 mechanics, who worked on Kingman & Murphy's grist-mill at Black Rock, then considered the best built mill in the State of New York, Uncle Stephen Searls was the master workman in wood. Here, among the settlers, he was ready to apply his great skill to the humblest work to give them shelter and homes. Uncle Jonathan was nearly his equal with the broad-axe, but not such a complete mechanic, and David Kinne, now called the best hewer in California, was close upon the heels of either of them."

The first log house, previously mentioned, was occupied, soon after its completion as a dwelling, by Stephen Davis‡

whatever the vehicle used may have been, the journey was a sad and solemn one, and the fireside of Samuel Searls was made desolate.

‡ Mrs. Nathan Johnson, of Charlotte, who is a daughter of Stephen

\* From Mrs. L. H. Dunton, daughter of Jonathan Searls, we have ascertained the following facts: Jonathan and Samuel Searls came to Michigan in 1834, and visited various points in the southern and western part of the State, remaining during the following winter at Allegan. George W. Barnes, of Gull Prairie, Kalamazoo Co., who owned the site of Charlotte, induced the Searls brothers to come here, and accompanied them, and showed them the land they afterwards purchased. Jonathan Searls died in 1841, and Samuel about 1867-68. Allen Searls, a half-brother to the above, has in recent years returned to Syracuse, N. Y., where he is now living. Stephen Searls, the other brother, is now a resident of St. Joseph, Berrien Co., Mich., and is in the eighty-ninth year of his age. His daughter became the wife of Damon A. Winslow, a former prominent lawyer of Charlotte.

† Since he penned this account of the death and burial of Mrs. Searls, Mr. Foote has been informed by various old settlers that they recollect distinctly of seeing the remains brought to Bellevue in a sled, drawn over the bare ground, and thinks perhaps this latter version is the correct one, although some have stated that it was a wagon. But

and family. Simeon Harding's frame house was built for him by Allen Searls, a half-brother of Jonathan, Stephen, and Samuel, who moved here with his wife in September, 1838, coming with a horse-team *via* Jackson and Eaton Rapids. A road was cut out from the Rapids to a point west of William Southworth's in Eaton township, and was passable for teams. From Charlotte a road was cut east as far as the Holcomb place. No one was then living between the Wall settlement and the Messrs. Searls.

When Allen Searls arrived he contracted with H. I. Lawrance to finish the tavern, or the "court-house" as it was called. The building was then partly up and ready for the plates. Mr. Searls was unable to finish the building ready for the spring term of court in 1839, and the first court could not be held here in consequence until the next year. Hannibal G. Rice, who was then living on the Dunton place, soon after built a house of tamarack logs at the east end of Lawrance Avenue, and occupied it a short time. He subsequently built one of white-wood logs, which he moved into. The tamarack house was known as "Rice's brick," and was afterwards occupied in succession by Hiram Shepherd and Henry Robinson; the latter came originally from Bennington, Vt., and settled at Vermontville in 1844, removing to Charlotte in 1852. He also at one time lived in Mr. Rice's white-wood log house.

Hannibal G. Rice was a well-known character, and amassed considerable wealth. He wore a drab overcoat, by which everybody recognized him. He finally removed to Battle Creek, where he died. His daughter, Mrs. McCammon, is now living in Charlotte.

When Allen Searls came here, in the fall of 1838, Amos Kinney and Erastus Whitcomb were living south of Battle Creek. Harvey Williams, who owned the first frame house as successor to Simeon Harding, established the first store in the place. A block building, which stood on a lot between the present sites of the Sherwood House and the Methodist church, was built for Mr. Bostwick, and was afterwards occupied by Mr. Le Cont, the young lawyer, who is elsewhere mentioned, and whose fate was to meet his death, at an early age, in the place which he had fondly hoped to see grow to importance. His enterprise was most worthy, and his memory is cherished by those who knew him. Had he lived, it is doubtless a fact that Charlotte would have owed him much as a projector of improvements and an earnest and enterprising citizen. The few fine shade-trees that are left of his planting are appropriate monuments to his memory.

Charlotte was blessed with a generally excellent class of citizens in its earlier years, and to this fact is due, in a great measure, its present prosperity. Without pioneer enterprise its growth would have been slower, and its importance as a centre of business and culture much less.

From the records of the County Pioneer Society, and files of newspapers, the following facts are gathered:

Edward A. Foote,\* a native of Burlington, Chittenden Co., Vt., settled in Michigan in October, 1840, and on the 15th of August, 1848, located in Eaton County, of which he was elected clerk in 1856. In January, 1855, he established the *Eaton Republican* (now the *Charlotte Republican*), and was its first editor. He was prominent in the preliminary steps towards organizing the Republican party in the county and State.

John F. Tirrill, born in Bristol, Grafton Co., N. H., settled in Ionia Co., Mich., in 1837, and came to Eaton County in 1847. Maria Tirrill came to the county with her parents in November, 1841, remaining through the winter at Bellevue; the following March they moved to Charlotte, then containing but five families. They started from Bellevue before sunrise, and, after numerous accidents and the experience of being lost in the woods, arrived at dark at the house of Amos Kinney.

Evits H. Dunton, a native of Jericho, Chittenden Co., Vt., settled in Michigan in 1838. Mrs. Weltha A. Dunton had come to Charlotte in 1835 or 1836, with the family of her father, Mr. Searls, the first settler, the nearest neighbors at that time being six miles away.

Henry Baldwin, from Camden, Oneida Co., N. Y., settled in Charlotte with his family in 1844. His death occurred Sept. 20, 1860.†

Dr. Alden B. Sampson, a native of Norwich, Mass., removed to Sullivan, Ohio, in 1837, and became a successful practitioner in the line of his profession. In 1843 he came to Charlotte, and during his residence here won a place as one of its most respected and enterprising citizens. Several years before his death he relinquished his practice, but his efforts were turned to the improvement of the "village of the plain," which he had adopted for a home. The fine building known as "Sampson Hall," now so popular with the citizens of the place as an amusement resort, and in which the courts have long been held, was built by him in 1866-67, and was the second or third brick building in the place. The doctor was never married,—except to the desire to do good to all men and build for himself a monument of respect in the hearts of his fellow-beings.

Hiram Shepherd, who died in Charlotte on the 20th of July, 1871, aged nearly sixty-nine years, was a native of Otsego Co., N. Y., and first came to Michigan in 1837. He purchased a piece of land about two miles southeast of Charlotte, upon which he made some improvements, and went East for his family, returning with them in the fall of 1840. Charlotte then contained but two or three buildings, and neighbors were scarce, the county being thinly settled. After moving two or three times Mr. Shepherd finally set-

Davis, makes the following statement, which is, of course, reliable: "Eleazer Sterns and wife (newly married) were the first white people who ever settled on the prairie where Charlotte is now located. They came from the State of New York to Goguan Prairie, from there in March, 1838, and remained until September of the same year, when they returned to New York State. Stephen Davis came here with Sterns, returning in June after his family, bringing them here, and has lived here ever since."

\* Mr. Foote entered Michigan University in 1840, upon the removal of his father to the State. He afterwards engaged in teaching and portrait-painting in Southern Michigan and Northern Indiana, until he settled in Charlotte. In 1851 was appointed distributing clerk in the Chicago post-office, and held the position three years. In 1861 was appointed by Governor Blair a member of the Board of State Prison Inspectors, and released the life convicts from their solitary cells. Admitted to bar in 1863. Has held other important positions.

† From obituary notice in *Eaton County Republican*, Sept. 21, 1860.

tled at what became known as "Shepherd's Corners," where his remaining years were spent. Alonzo L. Baker settled in Eaton County in 1842, and in 1848 located at Charlotte, which was his home until his death, March 8, 1880. His wife had preceded him through the dark valley on the 13th of the previous February.

Ellzey Hayden, a native of Orange, Richland Co., Ohio, settled in Charlotte in 1844, and engaged in business in company with his brother, John Hayden. He has continued to be one of the prominent citizens of the city and county, and for several years held the office of county treasurer. (See county civil list.)

James Johnson, born in England, settled in Calhoun Co., Mich., in May, 1844, and in Eaton County, March 7, 1851.

F. H. Kilbourn, a native of Denmark, Lewis Co., N. Y., settled in Detroit, Mich., in 1834, in Ingham County in 1836, and in Eaton County in December, 1857.

Theodorus D. Green, a native of Cobleskill, Schoharie Co., N. Y., settled in Michigan in September, 1843, and in Eaton County in November, 1846. Upon his arrival in the State he was the possessor of a dollar and a half in cash, one box and one chest of wearing apparel, and had with him his wife and two children. He located first in Kalamo township, afterwards removing to Charlotte, where he at present resides.

Rev. Luman Foote, the father of Edward A. Foote, Esq., was an Episcopal clergyman, and located in Kalamazoo, in 1840, as rector in charge of St. Luke's Church. He was a graduate, in 1818, of the University of Vermont, at Burlington. He studied law in the office of his brother, and in 1821 was admitted as an attorney in the Chittenden County Court, and in 1822 of the Supreme Court of Vermont. In company with his partner, Mr. Austin, he founded the *Burlington Free Press*, a paper which he ably edited. In 1833 he retired from his editorial chair and also from the practice of law. He took orders as an Episcopal clergyman, and preached in several places in Vermont and New Hampshire. In 1840, as stated, he removed to Michigan, and preached at Kalamazoo, White Pigeon, Mottville, Constantine, and Jonesville. In May, 1846, having tired of his unsettled life as a preacher, he purchased a place at Charlotte, whither he removed. He preached occasionally, and was for many years a prominent justice of the peace. His death occurred Aug. 5, 1876, when he had passed the age of eighty-two years.

Dyer F. Webber, Esq., now of Charlotte, is a native of Richland Co., Ohio. He afterwards lived in Hancock County, in the same State, and in the summer of 1857, after spending a short time at Fort Wayne, he came to Charlotte. During the following winter he taught the school in the village, and in the spring of 1858, it being necessary to make up a rate bill in order to raise his wages, he took a census of the place, and found the number of inhabitants to be less than 700. The building in which he taught was the brick structure now used as a wagon-shop, on West Lovett Street, in the rear of Cochran Avenue.

#### CHARLOTTE IN 1845.

From the files of the *Eaton Bugle*, established March 26, 1845, we make a few extracts. In the first number of

the paper Mr. Johnston, the editor and publisher, apologized to the public for the delay in presenting the sheet to its patrons, the reason therefor being the great amount of trouble experienced in bringing the press and material to the place. The editor said he almost felt that he was born a "wolverene," in face of the fact that his mother had always informed him differently; but, at any rate, he was prepared to adapt himself to the manners and customs of the people of Eaton County, and asked in return that they aid him in sustaining the paper. The following were the local advertisements which appeared in the first number:

"S. E. MILLETT & Co. have permanently established themselves in the village of Charlotte, Eaton Co., Mich., where they intend to keep all kinds of goods usually found in a country store, which they are determined to sell (*for ready pay only*) as cheap as any establishment in the western country." The firm advertised for sale brush and beaver hats, broadcloths, cassimeres, cassinets, and Tweed's cloth, and wanted 100,000 bushels of ashes, in exchange for goods, to be delivered at their ashery\* in Charlotte.

Joseph Hall, M.D., having located in the village, respectfully offered his services to those in need of them, and M. S. Wilkinson, attorney and counselor at law, located at Eaton Rapids, had a card in the paper, advertising that he would "attend to professional business in Eaton and the adjoining counties."

Messrs. J. & E. Hayden advertised their tin, sheet iron, and copper manufactory as follows:

"The subscribers would inform the citizens of Eaton County that they have permanently established themselves in the above business in the village of Charlotte, where they intend to keep constantly on hand an assortment of articles in their line, which they will dispose of, at wholesale or retail, on as reasonable terms as can be had at any shop in Michigan. Their stock shall be of the best quality, and for neatness and durability of work they defy competition. Repairing and job work done at the shortest notice.

" TERMS—Ready Pay. All kinds of produce taken in exchange for ware."

The editor mourned because the ladies of Michigan indulged in kissing each other to such an extent that the gentlemen were nearly crazy, and feelingly remarked:

"It does our soul good to hear the smack of their lovely lips as they take what the Pennsylvanians familiarly call a *smutch*. Oh, Jupiter! but the sight is lovely to behold—but how provoking to think that the boys are obstinately forbidden to participate in this feast of lips! We can easily imagine the miseries of Tantalus when, dying with thirst, he was placed in the middle of a flowing stream, and as the cooling waters rose to his lips he was forbidden to taste; but where is the heart that hath ever imagined the inward pang that a half-cracked swain endures when gazing upon two of these flowers—the most lovely that ever grew—bringing their lips together with a sound not unlike that which a cider barrel makes when the bung flies out? . . ."

Frederick M. White, postmaster, advertised the list of letters remaining unclaimed in the Charlotte Post-Office,—seventeen in number,—as follows:

C. S. Bowen, Roswell R. Maxson, James Richmond, Esther Sleuther, Eber Jones, Jacob Willard, Asaph Landers, Thomas Nichols, S. M. Root, J. Baker, Avery Pool, Henry M. Munson (2), Henry P. Chase, R. M. Wheaton, Asaph B. Landers, Peter Sloan.

In the sixth issue of the *Bugle*, May 7, 1845, Mr. Johnson says: "Since our last paper there have *thirteen new settlers* arrived in our prairie city. We are happy to announce that the prospects of our village were never

\* This firm erected a large ashery in the early part of April, 1845.

better. We hear of a small legion that are following in the wake of those already here, and to a better place no man ever came." In the next number the editor prints a short sketch of Charlotte, and in describing it speaks in the following language: \*

"We are bold to challenge the world to present a more beautiful location than that on which the village of Charlotte stands. Nature has been lavish of her beauties to extravagance. The plat consists of a beautiful prairie, containing about 600 acres, and surrounded on all sides by heavy timbered lands. It presents rather a curious appearance to the eye of a stranger, and takes him by surprise on emerging from heavy forests into a beautiful open plain, unmarred by brush or stumps or swamps. This lovely opening, resting in the bosom of a dense forest, like an oasis in a desert, we have no doubt was once an Indian corn-field; it bears many evidences of it upon its surface. Our streets at all times are perfectly dry, and even in the worst seasons of the year they are never muddy, the sandy soil drinking up the waters as they fall.

"At this season of the year our prairie presents beauties that no imagination ever dreamed of. Reader, you who have never been here, picture to yourself a beautiful prairie, level as the sleeping surface of the lake, and surrounded on all sides by waving forests, forming a complete circle; within, a lovely carpet of grass, begemmed with flowers of a hundred varieties and ten thousand hues, rolling back and forth to the summer breeze. Here, in the midst of all these beauties, is the village of Charlotte, the county-seat of Eaton, its white cottages contrasting richly with the green foliage in which it is embowered.

"When we say that Charlotte is proverbial for healthiness, we do not intend it for a mere *ruse*, as is too often the case when citizens are asked concerning their villages. Our prairie is free from everything like swamps or marshes, consequently free from fevers and all that class of diseases arising from decaying vegetable matter. The purest and freshest breezes of heaven fan us, and if there is a place on earth whose locality contributes to health, it ought to be ours.

"This must ultimately become a thriving place, from the fact that the country around is composed of the best farming lands in the State, and these lands are now in the hands of industrious and enterprising men. The more common order of procedure in commencing settlements heretofore has been to build up a village, while the country around has been left a perfect wilderness. Of course there was nothing to supply the constant demands of these non-producing communities, and they have remained stationary for years, or become, like the city of Romulus, *imago urbis*,—the shadow of a city. But we have reversed this order of things, going upon the principle that the country must always support the town; and, if this principle is a good one, then we have a sure guarantee of our ultimate success. The country around Charlotte is generally well settled; good farms are opening out; the resources of the country are being developed more and more every day, and the increasing products of industry are hourly demanding a market. Occupying a central position in the county, the main thoroughfares all centering here, and people from different sections being drawn here on county business will, beyond question, turn the channel of trade in this direction. Other inducements are held out to settlers in the cheapness of village lots, which can be had from \$5 to \$200 apiece. Good water and abundant can be obtained at the depth of twenty-four feet. Building materials of all kinds are easy of access and cheap, with the exception of lumber. There is a saw-mill\* within one mile and a half of town, but so great

has been the demand for lumber that many have been long delayed. Measures are now on foot for the erection of a saw-mill on Battle Creek, immediately adjoining town, which will remedy all difficulties, we hope, in the way of procuring lumber."

That Mr. Johnson's confidence was not misplaced in the future of Charlotte is plainly seen from its present condition (1880). In noting the improvements of the place he wrote:

"Improvements are now the order of the day. From our window we can at this moment number nine new buildings going up, and we hear of several others that are delayed on account of the want of materials. A new court-house is going up on the public square under the steady guidance of Major Scout, and will be ready for the next term of the Circuit Court in September. Dr. Joseph P. Hall is erecting a commodious two-story dwelling on Cochrane Avenue. The Messrs. Hayden are putting up a large tin, copper, and sheet-iron manufactory, and are preparing to go into the business as extensively as any other establishment in the State. We were highly gratified to see these enterprising young men start out a traveling-wagon yesterday; it is the best evidence of our prosperity. We are informed that it is the present calculation of one of the proprietors to sink a tannery here this summer. A large ashery has already been erected by our friend S. E. Millett. The Messrs. Melsheimer are making arrangements to commence the saddle and harness business. Their stock and tools are already here, and in a few weeks they will be 'in the full tide of successful experiment.' But why need we particularize? Our motto is ONWARD! and who shall set bounds to our efforts? Commendation in behalf of Charlotte is superfluous, for to see it is to love it. We confidently believe, from present appearances, that no other town in the State has fairer prospects ahead, and we know that no other can furnish so many natural beauties to feast the eye and regale the senses.

"Such is Charlotte, the county-seat of Eaton."

During the opening years of the history of Charlotte the fates seemed to will that every inch of progress should be disputed, and the pioneers struggled with exceeding perseverance against adversity, unwilling to give up the fight, whatever the odds, and their heroism sustained them and bore them safely through to a haven of final prosperity. But it was often very discouraging, and a prominent local writer, in speaking of those years, says:

"Those were indeed close times in money matters. It was with the utmost difficulty that people met their cash engagements. They were ready to pay in work, or dicker in making terms, but as for money, that was absolutely out of the question. The first year or two on a heavily-timbered farm, with all of the money paid on the land, with nothing but an ox-team and an axe to do with, nothing but a little corn raised the first year, no money to pay taxes, and the greater portion of the family down with the ague, made close, cramping times. Had it not been for the black salts and maple-sugar, it is difficult to tell how taxes ever could have been paid. Five or ten dollars in one man's pocket was a sensation in those days. The money burned there. Everybody knew of it. The man was respected. There was intense figuring around to borrow it for a few days; to sell him a watch or a rifle, or get up a trade which would bring a little boot-money, just enough to sweeten it.

"Those were slow times: slow in building frame houses; slower still in finishing them off and paying up; very slow in making money. But they were quick times in neighborly sympathy and kindness; quick in going to the bedside of the sick. It was quick work for strong and willing arms to roll up the logs for a new-comer's shanty, or to assist at a new-comer's birth, and quicker still to rally for a wedding or a dance.

"It was owing to the want of money, and consequently of labor-saving machinery and of facilities for getting out and in, that Charlotte grew so slowly. In those days it usually required a day or two to get the material ready for building a frame dwelling-house, and often four or five years before the house would be finished off, and then the best rooms would stand a long while before *paterfamilias* could get out of debt enough to furnish them. Sash, doors, flooring,

\* This saw-mill was known as the "Mud Mill," and stood on the bank of a small stream known as Butternut Creek, northeast of the village. It was built in 1843 by Johnson & Stoddard, who owned eighty acres of land, including the present "Maple Hill Cemetery." These gentlemen built the dam and the frame of the mill, and sold out to a man named Walker, who paid for it in part, finished the mill and put it in running order, and commenced operations in it in 1844. The amount of water in the stream was sufficient only when high to turn the mill machinery, consequently it was in operation but a part of the time. This was the first saw-mill in the vicinity of Charlotte. Walker finally failed, and Mr. Johnson lost what he had originally invested, although he afterwards carried it on himself for a time. This mill ceased running about 1865, and has since been removed.

and cornice had to be got out by hand. In matching seasoned white ash flooring two men would often be employed, one to push and another to pull through the matching plane. The building of the academy was but a fair sample of the slow progress of what we call improvement. The railroad and steam-engine, pioneering the way into the woods, as they now do north of us, would have hurried and hustled us along into doing more in two years than we accomplished here in twenty without their aid.

"But the railroad and steam-engine would not have given us the leisure we had for social enjoyment, for knowing and thinking of each other, and for gently prying into each other's affairs. There was time then for those long friendly confabs, while perched upon the top rail of a fence, during the summer evenings, confiding all we knew to some bosom crony; time when a row of us could afford to spend the whole of a sunny forenoon upon the dry-goods boxes in front of I. D. Burns' store, cutting deeper with our jack-knives than with our wit, too lazy to unpucker and straighten our faces when the sun had gone behind a cloud, slowly thinking, dreaming, and sometimes mustering energy enough for a broken remark. If a fellow went to see a girl, as fellows did and have done and will do in all ages of the world, it would be pretty generally understood by the entire prairie before he was up the next morning. Dear to us all are the memories of those old log houses in which we used to live and visit. No matter if the leg of the chair or table did now and then go down between the loosely-laid boards of the floor. There was one house with whitewashed logs and shake-covered roof, and a stove-pipe through the roof serving as a chimney, for bricks, too, were scarce; there were morning-glories climbing the strings up and around a little square chamber-window of the aforesaid house which are still bright and dear in the memory of at least one of us. From the burnt-away doors of the old cooking-stove the glowing coals still shed their mellow light upon the face of one not yet forgotten.

"The quickest way in those days to raise a little ready change was to give a dance. The young men could always be depended upon to pay their dancing-bills when no one else could raise the wind. The rule was that not a single girl should be left out. If a fellow hung back about going, it was surmised that he was short of means, and the difficulty was at once remedied by the loan of a dollar, or even more. Two double wagons or sleighs would carry us all, every one of us, including Ira Bailey, the fiddler. The teams of Shepherd or Allen Searls were always ready. Whenever a new floor was laid, or there was room enough for one cotillon set to form, there we were welcome; and dear as lumber was, it was rumored that sometimes, when returning home towards morning, the young men would so far forget themselves as to throw the seats all overboard, notwithstanding the earnest remonstrances of the girls. Often here in the village there would be impromptu gatherings, sometimes in the room up-stairs in the jail, when Nate Johnson was deputy sheriff, and sometimes up in the attic of the old Eagle.

"Although houses were far apart, neighbors lived very near in those days; and in trouble or sickness, at weddings or funerals, they were always there to do all that could be done, to feel all the sorrow or joy or kind sympathy that could be felt by those who knew and understood each other so well."

The "California gold fever" broke upon Charlotte at a time when all were sadly in need of ready money. Farms were mortgaged in every direction, and so wonderful had become the purchasing power of good money that men were willing to separate themselves from their families and risk everything—body and often soul—to secure a quantity of the shining nuggets which were said to be lying around in the greatest profusion in the far-distant gulches and fastnesses of the California mountains. The choice was by one of the two routes,—around by water and across the Isthmus of Panama, or the weary and very dangerous journey "across the Plains" and through the Rocky Mountains by way of Salt Lake City, then in its zenith as an abode of blood-thirsty fanatics and a terror to straggling parties of "Gentiles." As the route by water was very expensive, the greatest rush was overland, and a survivor of 1849 or 1850,

or even later, who made the journey through by land, has a memory filled with hairbreadth escapes, days and weeks of privation, discouragement, attacks by Indians and Mormons, and all that made the days of the gold fever frightful to look back upon. A few retained their honesty, although by so doing they did not often become wealthy, while others gave themselves over to the bad and lost caste among their former fellow-citizens. Numerous citizens of Charlotte and Eaton County caught the fever and departed for the land of gold. Some never returned; others came back, broken in health and stricken with poverty, and many wandered upon the face of the earth forgetful of home and its attractions, while no great good resulted to any.

#### ORIGIN OF NAME.—LAYING OUT OF VILLAGE AND ADDITIONS.

The land on which the original village of Charlotte was laid out was purchased from the government by George W. Barnes, who sold it to Edmund B. Bostwick, of New York City, through the latter's agent, Mr. Lawrance. In the *Charlotte Republican* of Oct. 10, 1879, H. I. Lawrance caused the following old letter from Mr. Bostwick to be published, and it settles any doubt as to the origin of the name of the place:

"NEW YORK, Dec. 29, 1835.

"DEAR LAWRENCE,—Your favor communicating the terms on which you purchased the balance of the Eaton county-seat property is before me. I am much pleased with the purchase, and will soon write you a long letter submitting a plan for the town. You speak of calling the place after me, but as I have just become a married man, I would prefer calling it Charlotte, or Charlotteville, after my wife. I will make a deed for one-quarter of the property as soon as my deed arrives, and hand it to your father. Next spring we will try to bring the place into notice.

"You will have heard through the papers of the late destructive fire in this city. We, among others, were burnt to the ground, though our loss is but small. On Sunday next I will write you a long letter, and give some of the particulars of the late fire and also of my marriage.

"In haste, your friend,

"E. B. BOSTWICK."

It is stated also that Mrs. Bostwick offered, in case the county-seat should be honored with her name, to donate a fine bell to the first church that should be erected here. Afterwards one of the churches (Methodist or Congregationalist) is said to have claimed the fulfillment of the promise, but the offer was asserted to have been made only to an Episcopal Church. Mr. Bostwick died in the mountain region of the West, in Carson Valley.

The original "Plat of Charlotte, the County-Town of Eaton County, Michigan," as the draughtsman wrote it, was conveyed by Carlos Barnes, and the transaction acknowledged Nov. 28, 1836, although it was not received for record at Charlotte until July 7, 1845.\* The proprietors were Edmund B. Bostwick, Francis S. Cochran, Thomas Lawrance, and Townsend Harris. The place was laid out on the west half of the northwest quarter of section 18, town 2 north, range 4 west, and the east half of the northeast quarter of section 13, town 2 north, range 5 west. To the original plat the following additions have been made:

Lawrance's addition of outlots, surveyed by Harvey Wil-

\* This plat was recorded at Marshall, Calhoun Co., to which Eaton was then attached, on the 18th day of April, 1837.

liams; laid out June 29, 1847, by Henry Lawrance (by his legal attorney, Horatio I. Lawrance).

McComb & Lee's addition, by J. McComb and Vincent Lee, April and May, 1848.

Brooks' addition, by Charles Brooks, Sept. 11, 1854; this plat amended, by same proprietor, June 24, 1858.

H. H. Gale's additions, Sept. 22, 1854; Sept. 24, 1866; and Jan. 4, 1872.

Samuel W. McClure's addition, Oct. 27, 1859.

Horatio I. Lawrance's subdivision of outlots, Sept. 14, 1865.

Rice's addition, by Hannah Rice and Malvina McCammon, Oct. 11, 1865.

S. P. Jones' addition, Nov. 20, 1865.

B. W. Warren's addition, Nov. 16, 1867.

R. E. Brackett's addition, Dec. 24, 1867.

Robinson's addition, by Henry Robinson, A. B. Winslow, John Belger, J. C. Harmon, William C. Foster, G. W. Foster, June 10, 1868.

Williams' addition, by Wolcott B. Williams, Nancy Marsh, William Ray, M. R. McCammon, July 22, 1868.

Octavia L. Hovey's addition, March 17, 1869.

John G. White's addition, April 26, 1869.

Fouts' addition, by Jesse T. Fouts and J. H. Gibbons, May 1, 1869.

Academy addition, by Alvan D. Shaw, Alonzo L. Baker, Cyrus Cummings, Edward S. Lacey, Ellzey Hayden, Samantha A. Williams, June 25, 1869.

Henry F. Pennington's addition, Oct. 29, 1869.

Barber's addition, by Jasper Barber and J. W. Hickok, April 2, 1870.

W. B. Williams' amended plat, May 6, 1870.

Brackett & Mikesell's addition, by R. E. Brackett, J. B. Mikesell, I. I. Newton, Joseph Mikesell, John McAfee, May 24, 1870.

David J. Marple's addition, July 13, 1870.

Robinson & Sherwood's addition, by Henry Robinson and G. W. Sherwood, Oct. 29, 1869.

#### VILLAGE AND CITY INCORPORATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

For nearly thirty years after a settlement was made at "Eaton Centre," subsequently known as Charlotte, the interests of its citizens were in common with those of the townships of Eaton and Carmel, the line between the two passing nearly through the centre of the village. Its population and needs for general improvement finally became of sufficient importance to warrant its citizens in taking steps towards its incorporation, with full powers as a village under separate government from the townships. Accordingly, after the necessary preliminary steps had been taken, the board of supervisors, on the 7th of January, 1863, issued an order incorporating the village of Charlotte with specified boundaries, and directed that the first village election should be held at the court-house in said village on the last day of the same month. It was ascertained, however, that a flaw existed in the description of the boundaries, and it was necessary to take further action. A petition from the citizens was therefore handed in to the board of supervisors at their session in October, 1863, with a new descrip-

tion, and the order was issued on the 12th of the month, incorporating the following territory, to wit: "The southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 7, and the northwest quarter, the north half of the southwest quarter, and the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 18, town 2 north, range 4 west; also the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 12, and the northeast quarter, the north half of the southeast quarter, the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter, and the east one-fourth of the northwest quarter of section 13, town 2 north, range 5 west."

The first election was ordered to be held Dec. 24, 1863, but it was postponed until the regular spring election, March 1, 1864, when the following officers were chosen: President, Alvan D. Shaw; Trustees, W. L. Granger, Joseph Musgrave, Calvin Clark, Sylvester Collins, S. P. Webber, T. L. Curtis; Marshal, Henry Baughman; Treasurer, E. T. Church; Clerk, Edward A. Foote; Assessor, S. P. Jones; Street Commissioner, John S. Opt; Fire Warden, F. H. Kilbourne; Pound-Master, Stephen White.

The following were the officers elected each subsequent year (excepting 1866, the record for which is missing), while the place was an incorporated village:

1865.—President, A. D. Shaw; Trustees, J. Musgrave, S. Collins, S. P. Webber, F. W. Higby, A. H. Munson, N. A. Johnson; Treasurer, E. T. Church; Assessor, E. S. Lacey; Street Commissioner, H. Robinson; Fire Warden, F. H. Kilbourne; Pound-Master, A. S. Roberts.

1867.—President, Joseph Musgrave; Trustees, A. D. Shaw, E. Shepherd, Henry Baughman, L. B. Brackett, A. K. Bretz, S. Collins; Assessor, Theodorus D. Green; Treasurer, Earl T. Church; Marshal, Heman Perkins; Street Commissioner, F. H. Kilbourne; Fire Warden, Heman Perkins; Pound-Master, A. S. Roberts.

1868.—President, A. D. Shaw; Trustees, Henry Robinson, Pitt M. Higby, Joseph Saunders, Cooper Sherwood, J. D. Parkhurst, Elisha Shepherd; Clerk, T. D. Green; Treasurer, E. T. Church; Assessor, A. J. Ives; Marshal, A. P. Nichols; Fire Warden, Jerrie Mikesell; Pound-Master, A. S. Roberts.

1869.—President, Henry Robinson; Trustees, Jerrie Mikesell, Bradford Kellogg, A. J. Ives, A. T. Loring, O. P. Richardson, George V. Collins; Treasurer, E. T. Church; Assessor, Ellzey Hayden; Street Commissioner, John Hayden; Marshal, L. C. Holbrook; Fire Warden, J. M. Haslett; Pound-Master, James Steele.

1870.—President, Henry Robinson; Trustees, A. T. Loring, Bradford Kellogg, Jerrie Mikesell, P. M. Higby, O. P. Richardson, S. C. Sherwood; Clerk, L. E. Dwinell; Assessor, C. H. Mills; Treasurer, E. T. Church; Marshal, L. C. Holbrook; Fire Warden, J. M. Haslett; Street Commissioner, John Hayden; Pound-Master, James Baughman.

At this time the question of obtaining a city charter was seriously discussed, and resulted in the passage by the Legislature, March 29, 1871, of an act of which the following are portions:

"SECTION 1.—*The People of the State of Michigan enact*, That so much of the townships of Carmel and Eaton, in the County of Eaton and State of Michigan, as is included in the following description, to wit: the south half and the northeast quarter of section 12, entire section 13, and the north half and the southeast quarter of section 24, all in town 2 north, of range 5 west; and entire section 7, except the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter, the west three-quarters of section 18, and the west half of section 9, all in town 2 north, of range 4 west, be and the same is hereby organized and incorporated into a city, by the name of the city of Charlotte.

"SECTION 3.—The city shall be divided into four wards. The First Ward shall include all that portion of the city lying on section 7, and



that portion of section 18 lying north of Lawrance Avenue and the Battle Creek and Lansing State road, in town 2 north, of range 4 west; the Second Ward shall include all that portion of the city lying on section 12, and that portion of section 13 lying north of Lawrance Avenue and the highway extending westerly and northwesterly from said avenue, in town 2 north, of range 5 west; the Third Ward shall include all that portion of the city on section 13 lying south of Lawrance Avenue and the highway extending westerly and northwesterly from said avenue, and that portion lying on section 24, in town 2 north, of range 5 west; and the Fourth Ward shall include all that portion of the city lying on section 18, except that portion lying north of Lawrance Avenue and the Battle Creek and Lansing State road, and shall also include that portion lying on section 19, in town 2 north, of range 4 west."

The act provided that the officers of the city should be one mayor, one recorder, who should be *ex-officio* school inspector and city clerk, one supervisor, who should be *ex-officio* assessor, one treasurer, who should be *ex-officio* collector, one city attorney, one marshal, one street commissioner, two school inspectors, four justices of the peace, two aldermen for each ward, and one constable for each ward. The first city election was directed to be held on the second Monday in April, 1871. The charter was slightly amended April 25, 1873, but the boundaries of the city were not changed. The election in 1871 resulted in the choice of the following officers: Mayor, Edward S. Lacey; Supervisor, Earl T. Church; Recorder, Isaac D. McCutcheon; Treasurer, F. E. Leiter; Justices of the Peace, F. A. Hooker, D. F. Webber; Aldermen: First Ward, A. D. Baughman, J. C. Harmon; Second Ward, R. D. Wheaton, S. Ketcham; Third Ward, J. W. Ames, B. J. Grier; Fourth Ward, P. M. Higby, B. W. Warren; Constables, James Johnson, D. S. Coder, Loren H. Turner, A. T. Roe.

The following officers were appointed by council: Street Commissioner, Samuel Coulter; City Attorney, P. T. Van Zile; Marshal, J. H. Green.

The officers elected for the city of Charlotte from 1872 to 1880, inclusive, have been as follows:

- 1872.—Mayor, E. T. Church; Recorder, Isaac D. McCutcheon; Supervisor, J. W. Ames; Treasurer, Benjamin J. Grier; Justice of the Peace, Dyer F. Webber; School Inspector, Wolcott B. Williams; Constables, James Johnson, F. H. Kilbourne, F. C. Hendee, S. Pollock; Aldermen: First Ward, A. D. Baughman, S. Robinson; Second Ward, Daniel Baughman, Nathan A. Johnson; Third Ward, Jerrie Mikesell, J. W. Ames; Fourth Ward, Andrew L. Hines, S. P. Jones.
- 1873.—Mayor, Philip T. Van Zile; Recorder, Frank L. Prindle; Treasurer, B. J. Grier; Supervisor, J. W. Ames; Justices of the Peace, Edmund S. Tracy, J. W. Ames; School Inspector, Fosdick H. Kilbourne; Constables, James Johnson, Charles G. Thompson, F. C. Hendee, S. G. Pollock; Aldermen: First Ward, Gilbert Dale, S. Collins; Second Ward, D. S. Coder, James G. Pollard; Third Ward, W. B. Bacon, Jerrie Mikesell; Fourth Ward, S. P. Jones, A. M. Palmer.
- 1874.—Mayor, Jerrie Mikesell; Recorder, J. V. Johnson; Supervisor, J. W. Ames; Treasurer, B. J. Grier; Justice of the Peace, Isaac D. McCutcheon; School Inspector, Alfred Perkey; Constables, James Johnson, C. G. Thompson, F. C. Hendee, S. G. Pollock; Aldermen: First Ward, Luke Brosseau, H. J. Hart; Second Ward, C. A. Merritt, M. W. Robb; Third Ward, W. H. Bacon, G. V. Collins; Fourth Ward, B. W. Warren, C. H. Colgrove.
- 1875.—Mayor, Charles A. Merritt; Recorder, Robert W. Shriner; Treasurer, B. J. Grier; Supervisor, James Pollard; School Inspector, F. H. Kilbourne; Justice of the Peace, Parm S. De Graff; Constables, James Johnson, Charles Thompson, O. G. Young, S. Pollock; Aldermen: First Ward, H. J.

Hart, E. B. Arnold; Second Ward, G. T. Rand, D. J. Marple; Third Ward, W. H. Bacon, J. J. Curtis; Fourth Ward, J. L. Dolson, C. H. Colgrove.

- 1876.—Mayor, Charles H. Brown; Recorder, R. W. Shriner; Treasurer, B. J. Grier; Justice of the Peace, Dyer F. Webber; School Inspector, F. H. Kilbourne; Supervisor, John Q. Thomas; Constables, James Johnson, T. T. Green, Shepherd Earl, Samuel Pollock; Aldermen: First Ward, Henry C. Bruce, Gilbert Dale; Second Ward, Giles B. Allen, J. M. Pratt; Third Ward, J. J. Curtis, Seth Ketcham; Fourth Ward, J. L. Dolson, C. H. Colgrove.
- 1877.—Mayor, James M. Pratt; Recorder, Manly C. Dodge; Treasurer, George Foreman; Supervisor, James G. Pollard; Justice of the Peace, Robert W. Shriner; School Inspector, Oliver P. Richardson; Constables, James Johnson, T. T. Green, O. G. Young, S. Pollock; Aldermen: First Ward, W. H. De Lamater, John Opt; Second Ward, John Wilson, Charles M. Atkins; Third Ward, Elisha Shepherd, Werner H. Bacon; Fourth Ward, Amos K. Munson, P. S. De Graff.
- 1878.—Mayor, Edward A. Foote; Recorder, J. V. Johnson; Supervisor, W. A. Bacon; Treasurer, George Foreman; Justice of the Peace, George Mead; School Inspector, W. S. Trask; Constables, C. E. Barnes, T. D. Green, Ben Bedell, Samuel Pollock; Aldermen: First Ward, H. J. Hart, J. S. Opt; Second Ward, L. Brosseau, M. W. Robb; Third Ward, Elisha Shepherd, Jerrie Mikesell; Fourth Ward, S. A. Barnes, J. Q. Thomas.
- 1879.—Mayor, Samuel Robinson; Recorder, Lafayette Rowley; Supervisor, Seth Ketcham; Treasurer, W. S. Trask; Justices of the Peace, H. Baughman, C. H. Hoag; School Inspector, R. D. Wheaton; Constables, James Johnson, O. S. Follett, B. Bedell, S. Pollock; Aldermen: First Ward, Joseph Crout, J. S. Opt; Second Ward, John S. White, N. A. Johnson; Third Ward, L. B. Brockett, J. J. Curtis; Fourth Ward, G. B. Allen, A. H. Green.
- 1880.—Mayor, R. D. Wheaton; Recorder, C. S. Barrett; Treasurer, Samuel Robinson; Supervisor, Seth Ketcham; Justice of the Peace, George M. Ely; School Inspector, H. H. Cobb; Constables, James Johnson, J. H. Taggart, L. Gardner, S. Pollock; Aldermen: First Ward, H. J. Hart, John E. Belger; Second Ward, F. H. Kilbourne, J. M. Houck; Third Ward, J. J. Curtis, R. W. Shriner; Fourth Ward, A. H. Munson, A. J. Ives.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Charlotte has suffered comparatively little from fires, especially in the later years of its history, although more or less damage has resulted at different times, and several of the old landmarks have been destroyed, among them the old "Eagle Hotel." A No. 3 Silsby steam fire-engine was purchased by the city in March, 1872, with 1000 feet of hose, the necessary couplings, etc., and two hose-carts. Mr. Silsby presented the city with one hose-cart, paying the freight and cost of delivery upon it, and also deducted \$100 from the contract price of the engine, making the cost of the whole outfit \$6251.50. The engine is finely finished, and a credit to the city and the manufacturer.

The present fire department was organized Oct. 8, 1872, with Dr. Samuel Perkey as Chief Engineer; B. J. Grier, First Assistant, and S. Ketcham, Second Assistant. It then consisted of one company, known as Charlotte Hose Company, No. 1, of which L. H. Turner was foreman. The membership was thirty-six. The department at present (July, 1880) consists of the following companies:

*Charlotte Hose Company, No. 1*, twenty-four members.—W. Field, Foreman; F. E. Van Houghton, First Assistant Foreman.

*Active Hose Company, No. 2*, thirty-five members.—



C. E. K. Baxter, Foreman; A. B. Bretz, First Assistant; William Munson, Second Assistant.

*Prairie Queen Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 3*, thirty-seven members.—George Wright, Foreman; Will Fredericks, First Assistant; F. H. Newlan, Second Assistant.

J. V. Johnson is the present chief of the department, now serving his third year in that capacity. The organization is in excellent condition, and is a well-drilled and effective force, ranking among the first in the State.\*

A neat and commodious two-story building has been erected of brick, with stone trimmings. The upper rooms are used for meetings of the city council and fire department, while the lower part of the building is used as the engine-room, or place of storage for the implements of the department.

#### CHARLOTTE POST-OFFICE.

In the summer of 1838, Jonathan Searls received the appointment of postmaster, and a mail-bag (sometimes empty) came through once a week from Marshall, carried by a boy named Isaac Hill. Mr. Searls was appointed through the agency of Capt. James W. Hickok, whose friend, Isaac E. Crary, was then in Congress, and the captain came up to the prairie on foot to bring the commission. The following list of postmasters is from the recollection of Ellzey Hayden, Esq., who settled in Charlotte in 1844, and was one of its first merchants in the hardware and tinware line.

Jonathan Searls was probably succeeded by Frederick F. White, who was postmaster in 1844, and those since have been Cyrus Cummings, John Hayden, William H. Cornell, William Wilson, Cyrus Cummings (a second time appointed), Harvey Williams, Joseph Saunders, Dyer F. Webber (appointed during Johnson's administration), George B. Fleming, and the present incumbent, Frederick E. Leiter. During the early years several well-known citizens acted as deputies. In 1866 it was made a money-order office, and its business has increased greatly since that time. Mr. Leiter is also agent for the American Express Company. The office is located on the east side of Cochran Avenue, near the Arcade building. In June, 1880, extensive repairs were made in the office, and 180 new boxes and drawers were added, the total expenses being about \$300.

#### BUSINESS INTERESTS OF CHARLOTTE.

In 1877 a series of articles under the above heading were published in the *Charlotte Republican*, and various notes from them are here given:

*Dry Goods, Clothing, etc.*—J. M. Haslett, the senior member of the firm of J. M. & W. A. Haslett, dry-goods merchants, came to Charlotte in 1854 from Ohio, and commenced business in the fall of that year with Mr. Musgrave, under the firm-name of Musgrave & Haslett. They were located in a building known as the "Old Fortress," on the corner now occupied by Strong's Block. "In those times money was a kind of 'unknown quantity,' or only kept for

the benefit of sore eyes and for babies to cut teeth on; and, as to the shin-plasters of the realm, no man could afford to keep them on hand long lest they should perish overnight, like Jonah's gourd. The money had to be sorted every day, and a portion was usually found worthless or depreciated in value. Indeed, Mr. Haslett relates an instance where, while on his way to New York to buy goods, having gone as far as Adrian, he got up in the morning to find that all his bonds and bank-notes had undergone this kind of wilting, and he was left without money enough to get out of town had it not been for a little gold which he chanced to have about him." The firm purchased everything, but only paid money for wheat, which they bought for the Bellevue mills, paying for it at prices ranging from fifty to seventy-five cents per bushel. They also carried on an ashery, which stood on the subsequent site of Green's blacksmith-shop. In 1861 the firm of Musgrave & Haslett was dissolved, and W. A. Haslett, who had been a clerk in their employ, conducted the business for a year, when the old firm again took it up. Mr. Musgrave sold his interest to Mr. Haslett, and Mr. W. A. Haslett became a partner with the latter, and the firm of J. M. & W. A. Haslett has since been continued. In 1877 their annual business was about \$75,000. They handle butter, eggs, and wool, and make specialties of ladies' ready-made suits and carpets.

F. W. Higby commenced business in Charlotte in 1858 in company with his brother, P. M. Higby, also in the line of dress and dry goods. After eleven years P. M. Higby purchased his brother's interest, and in 1873 formed a partnership with M. Hudson, under the firm-name of Higby & Hudson. Mr. Higby related the following incidents: "From 1858 until the Valley road was completed, getting our goods—first from Jackson and afterwards from Marshall—was a source of anxiety and annoyance, especially as the bulk of them came through the mud of spring and fall. But one or two teams were regularly engaged in the business, and as half a dozen were wanting goods brought at the same trip, the rivalry was sharp and sometimes unpleasant. These teams, composed of two or four horses, according to the condition of the roads, were from two to three days making the trip. One fall our goods were in Marshall; mud was knee-deep, slightly frozen on top, with six inches of snow over all. We waited a week. No one would go after them, and there was no change in the condition of things. Finally a customer owning a good team, and whose account had stood some time, came into town. We were delighted, certain we could get him to go as the easiest way of paying us. He came into the store and we at once made known our wants. 'How much is my account?' was the reply; and he took out his pocket-book and paid us, and was independent, while we were as anxious as before. The railroad changed all this. We received our goods at the back door without thought or trouble, pleased that one source of annoyance was gone forever."

S. P. Jones & Co. established themselves in the dry goods business in Charlotte in 1866, and after several changes R. C. Jones became sole owner of the establishment in 1875. The original partners with S. P. Jones were A. R. Williams and J. C. Gregg. The latter retired in 1866, when R. C. Jones became a member of the firm,

\* J. W. Rogers is first assistant engineer of the department, and George Bradley second assistant. George W. Rowley is engineer of the steamer.

and Mr. Williams established a business for himself in 1870.

L. & E. Shepherd, dry goods and hardware, began in 1876. Elisha Shepherd had commenced business here in 1852 with his father-in-law, L. H. Ion. They were landlords and proprietors of the old Eagle Hotel, and operated a line of stages between Charlotte and neighboring towns. "They built on the east half of the Eagle, and otherwise improved the property. In this addition Mr. James Shepherd and Dr. Sampson had a stock of drugs and groceries. After nearly four years in the Eagle Mr. E. Shepherd bought out Sampson's interest in this stock, and the firm of E. & J. Shepherd was established. They moved their goods to a little wooden building belonging to Roller, on the corner where Foreman, Smith & Co. are doing business, and added to it a stock of dry goods purchased at the sheriff's sale of the effects of W. L. Lyon. Having bought and completed the unfinished building of Collins & Russell, they carried on business there from two to four years, and then built the brick where R. C. Jones is now doing business. This was occupied by them three or four years, when they built the store now occupied by James Shepherd. Here they carried on business till they sold out to S. P. Webber. They then started a banking business in the building now occupied by Spaulding as a grocery, and kept a few dry goods till about two years later, when they moved back into the store and resumed their old business, and continued it until April 1, 1876. In the mean time they had erected a grain-elevator at the junction of the railroads, and a portion of the time purchased grain, etc. In April, 1876, this firm was dissolved and that of L. & E. Shepherd organized, Mr. Leroy Shepherd having long been one of the leading hardware merchants in town."

James Shepherd, who established a business of his own, was enjoying a trade in 1877 of about \$50,000 annually.

John Levy, ready-made clothing merchant, came to Charlotte in 1860. Not now in business here.

The house of Strong & Baughman\* (I. M. Strong and A. D. Baughman) was established in 1867. Mr. Baughman retired, and Mr. Strong took Dr. Fouts as partner in 1870, but on the 1st of March, 1876, became sole proprietor of the establishment. Mr. Strong continues at the "old reliable corner," opposite the Sherwood House, where he has erected an excellent brick building, one of the finest in the city. This was built in 1874.

Joseph Lang, clothing, commenced business in Charlotte in 1868.

Henry Weil, formerly of Grand Rapids, opened a fancy goods establishment in this place in 1872.

The "Bankrupt Store" of Messrs. Dunston Bros. was opened in September, 1875, and is one of over twenty located in various parts of the country, and carried on by a company representing \$1,500,000 of capital, and organized expressly for the purpose of handling bankrupt goods.

J. H. Green began selling goods in Charlotte in 1868, and continued seven years. He afterwards purchased the stock of Mr. Bruce, and established himself in the clothing

business in the winter of 1876-77, and is still engaged in that line.

*Books.*—E. H. Bailey came to Charlotte in 1861. In 1863 he commenced the sale of musical instruments. After several removals to different locations in the city he finally, in 1873, occupied the fine rooms where he is at present, on the south side of Court Square. In 1876 his brother, J. A. Bailey, became a partner. To the original line of music and musical instruments has been added a stock of books, jewelry, stationery, wall-paper, toys, etc., and this is one of the best ordered houses of the kind in the State.

J. J. Richardson commenced business in Charlotte in September, 1868, in company with Mr. Cheney, under the firm-name of Cheney & Richardson. They erected the building now occupied by Mr. Richardson, Mr. Cheney occupying the photographic rooms above and Mr. Richardson the store below. The partnership was finally dissolved, Mr. Richardson becoming sole proprietor. His stock consists of books, stationery, wall-paper, jewelry, toys, and gentlemen's furnishing goods.

*Groceries.*—The oldest merchant in the city who has been continuously in this line is E. T. Church, who came here in 1858 and established a store in a small wooden building on Lovett Street, with a stock valued at \$288. In 1861, John Ray became a partner, but his interest was purchased by Mr. Church in the spring of 1862. At this time Mr. Opt was the principal competitor in this line of trade. In August, 1862, Mr. Church bought out the interest of Mr. Opt in the firm of Opt & Bretz, and the new firm became that of Church & Bretz, doing business in the Carmel Hall building. In 1866, Mr. E. Hayden became a partner, and the firm took the name of E. T. Church & Co. In 1867 they had commenced the erection, on Main Street, of the handsome building now occupied by Mr. Church. During this year Mr. Bretz died, and, the real estate being divided, the heirs took the Carmel Hall building, while the company retained the unfinished structure and the brick warehouse which had been built for the other store. July 1, 1874, Mr. Hayden went out of the firm, taking as his share the building, while Mr. Church retained and continued the business in his usual able and thorough manner. Mr. Church's stock inventoried \$25,000 in 1876, and the year's business footed up over \$75,000.

Charles Piper began business as a grocer earlier than Mr. Church, but did not continue it uninterruptedly. He first opened a grocery and eating-house in the frame building now used as a saloon, east of the Sherwood House. The firm of Piper & Ray was not long after established, Mr. Piper purchasing Ray's interest after about eighteen months. Henry Childs next became a partner, but sold out and went West. About 1862, Mr. Piper formed a partnership with Leroy Shepherd, and a stock of hardware was added. This continued but a year, when the firm was dissolved, Piper taking the groceries and Shepherd the hardware. At the close of the war Mr. Piper sold his business to Mills & Miller, and in partnership with S. P. Webber built a flouring-mill and opened a flour- and feed-store. After two years this firm was also dissolved, and Mr. Piper engaged in the butter and egg trade. In 1875

\* Mr. Baughman has at present an establishment of his own.

he erected the building he now occupies. His produce business for one year amounted to \$75,000.

Jerrie Mikesell began business in 1861, on an exceedingly limited capital, and with an indebtedness on a portion of his stock. But he was popular, and soon paid up and established himself on a firm basis. He has had numerous partners and been in several kinds of business, but finally settled down to the grocery line, and in 1876 realized a trade of \$73,000.

A. W. Palmer, formerly of Warsaw, N. Y., and Grand Rapids, Mich., established himself in Charlotte in the spring of 1870, and built up a gratifying trade.

Wilson & Spaulding commenced business in 1873, the firm subsequently becoming Spaulding Brothers.

Mikesell & Hunt opened a store in the spring of 1875. A year later W. S. Hunt bought out his partner (Jose Mikesell) and continued the business alone.

*First National Bank.*—In January, 1862, Messrs. Musgrave & Lacey established a banking-house in Charlotte, to do a general banking business. On the 2d of January, 1871, the First National Bank of Charlotte was organized, with a capital of \$100,000, of which \$50,000 were paid in. The officers were: Joseph Musgrave, President; E. S. Lacey, Cashier; A. J. Ives, Vice-President; Joseph Musgrave, E. S. Lacey, A. J. Ives, E. W. Barber, Ellzey Hayden, Directors. Mr. Ives had been the book-keeper in the private bank. Mr. Musgrave continued to hold the position of president of the bank until his death, which occurred in April, 1880.\*

In the summer of 1869, Messrs. Musgrave & Lacey built a grain-elevator near the Grand River Valley depot, twenty-six by sixty feet in dimensions, three and a half stories high, including basement, with a capacity of 12,000 bushels. Its cost was about \$5000. The business after a few years amounted to about \$200,000 annually.

*Hardware.*—A. H. Munson, the senior member of the firm of A. H. Munson & Co., came to Charlotte in 1854, when the place was a model town and known as "the little Christian." He bought out Mr. Cornell, whose store was where Mr. Van Zile now sells boots and shoes, and entered into business. In 1861, in company with T. Thomas, he purchased the hardware establishment of E. Hayden. Mr. Thomas died about a year afterwards, and Mr. Munson continued the business alone. In 1865 the present company was organized, L. Brockett becoming a member of the firm. The business is large and a full line of goods is kept.

J. B. May & Co. started in the hardware business in this city in October, 1866. In 1872 the fine building at the corner of Main and Lovett Streets was erected. George Foreman was the junior member of the firm. After several changes the firm finally became Foreman, Smith & Co. They have an extensive and profitable business.

L. & E. Shepherd have been mentioned in the dry goods line. They also carry an extensive stock of hardware. In 1866, Leroy Shepherd built the fine store now occupied,

and in 1870 erected a mammoth warehouse in its rear, fronting on Bostwick Avenue. This firm was formed about 1876, L. Shepherd having been in the business, alone and with other parties, since 1862.

*Photographic Galleries.*—The photographic artists of Charlotte at present are A. M. Cheney and George C. Darling. The latter is a recent venturer in the art here. Mr. Cheney was formerly located in Lansing, and came to Charlotte in 1868. Both of these gentlemen are excellent artists.

*Watchmakers and Jewelers.*—W. H. De Lamater came to Charlotte in 1865, and in 1867 began business, afterwards carrying it on for a time in company with his father-in-law, Sylvester Collins. In 1877 he erected a fine brick block, and built up a good business. He sold out in March, 1879.

J. N. Thrift came to the place in 1869, and opened a repair-shop, finally putting in a stock of jewelry, watches, clocks, and fancy goods, and has been successful in business.

*Boots and Shoes.*—J. M. Pratt commenced business in Charlotte, Feb. 28, 1868, and a year later took Mr. Worden as a partner. This firm continued until Sept. 1, 1875, since which time Mr. Pratt has continued alone. He owns a tannery on the Lansing road, which has won an enviable reputation from the quality of the leather manufactured.†

Mr. Heston opened a custom shop in May, 1873. In April, 1876, J. B. Belcher became a partner with him, and the firm became Belcher & Heston. The present firm is Belcher & Warren.

William Piper came to this place in October, 1856, and opened a shop in a small building, then occupied as a grocery by George W. Sherwood. His principal competitor at that time was John Russell, whose shop was in the old Eagle building. The only brick building then in the place was that in which the county offices were located, and which is still in use for the same purposes. D. M. Van Zile became a partner with Mr. Piper in 1875, but a year or two later established a business of his own.

G. F. Light began work in May, 1862, and S. P. & C. Crosier in 1866.

#### MANUFACTURES.

*Planing-Mills.*—The firm of Johnson, Robb & Houck, whose buildings are located near the Grand Trunk depot, is one of the heaviest in Charlotte. N. A. Johnson, the senior member of the firm, came here the 5th of September, 1842. Hon. D. Darwin Hughes was teaching school here at the time, or had taught a short time previously, and it was on a visit to his friend that he turned his steps in this direction, having for some time been an inmate of the Hughes family in Bellevue. Coming through a rough and heavily incumbered road, overshadowed by a dense growth of beech and maple, the little prairie, hemmed by a wilderness of woods and billowy with undulating grass and flowers, is described as something enchantingly beautiful. The boundaries of this little world in the woods—computed to embrace about 600 acres—extended somewhat as follows: Beginning on the south, not far from Shepherd's

\* The presidency of the bank is now (July, 1880) vacant. The remaining officers for 1880 are: Andrew J. Ives, Vice-President; E. S. Lacey, Cashier; W. P. Lacey, Teller; A. J. Ives, Ellzey Hayden, E. W. Barber, E. S. Lacey, Joseph Musgrave, Directors.

† Mr. Pratt died in May, 1880.

corners, the line of the prairie swept around, circling off a little to the south and west, and nearly touching on its return the shallow pond traversed by the Chicago and Lake Huron [now the Chicago and Grand Trunk] Railroad; it passed north a little west of the west line of the old cemetery, curving a little westward and crossing Lawrance Avenue about where E. A. Foote's house stands, and thence bending east and north and crossing Main Street a little north of the Phoenix Hotel; from there it curved around to the north as far as Stoddard Street, and, gradually circling to the east and south, it crossed the Grand River Valley road nearly in the rear of Mr. Gales' residence, and from thence the old line of the prairie is plainly discernible as the margin of the woodland on the east of the railroad and about parallel with its course. At the curve the railroad again intersects the prairie bounds, which continued south near the east line of the old fair-ground, and from thence passed in a south-westerly direction to the place of beginning. Nearly the entire surface of the prairie was marked with the grass-grown hillocks of Indian corn-fields, indicating at some time a large Indian population.

"When Mr. Johnson first came here there were but five complete houses in the city. The old Eagle, a block house like the rest, was the nucleus around which the growing community clustered. There was a log or block house where A. D. Shaw's old house stands, another opposite to it, on Mr. Gale's property, a log house where William Piper now lives, an unfinished one at the southwest corner of the old Congregational church, and the body of a block house built just back of where the old brick school-house stands, opposite Judge Van Zile's. This was afterwards finished as a school-house, and was the first regular institution of the kind in the place. A house, however, had been built by a young man by the name of Le Cont, where John Morris' house is, and this had been moved to near where Albert Green's paint-store stands, and was the first building used as a school-house in Charlotte.\* In this little building was instituted the first literary and debating society, in which Mr. Johnson usually entered the intellectual arena against his friend Hughes, and in connection therewith he tells the story of a fearful encounter which he had while on his return from Bellevue to be in time for a championship of this character.

"It was in the fall of the year, and Mr. Johnson was tramping his way homeward, busily engaged in furbishing up the thunderbolts of his argument, when, arriving at the hills just this side of Bosworth's mill, he saw in a tree near the way a panther crouched, sharpening his nails in the bark and looking down upon him in a very benignant and feline manner. Being without a weapon of any kind, he secured a strong stick by way of protection and got by, not without apprehension. Night had set in before he passed the Kinney place, which at that time was only cleared from the house to the road south. A short distance this side he began to hear the pattering of footsteps behind him, sometimes in the leaves on one side of the road, sometimes on the other, and anon falling a short distance behind. Was it a bear, a wolf, or that amiable panther? To Mr. Johnson's practiced ear the actions seemed those of a wolf, though his fears told him it might be the panther, and cold chills began to creep up and down his back, and his hair betrayed a manifest inclination to stand on end. To run might precipitate the anticipated attack. Closer and closer the creature followed, and the suspense was getting to be something terrible to be borne. Gradually the distance was closed up, and soon, in the darkness, the animal was by his side. The inevitable moment had come, and, resolving to have the first chance in the assault, with desperate resolution he swooped down upon and grappled with his pursuer. A hoarse *ba-a!* was the response, and on further investigation he found he had captured Stephen Kinney's pet calf.

Mr. Le Cont was a young lawyer, who, foreseeing the prosperity of the town, had settled down here with the intention of growing up

with the place. His faith was exhibited by his works, and with a commendable public spirit he set out a line of shade-trees along Lawrance Avenue, as far east as Miss Foster's, and on Main Street, as far south as the Baird House. Of these trees, those by the Sherwood House and one or two on Main Street remain as a monument to his memory, for he died in the fall of 1841, and his is believed to have been the first death in the place. He was buried in the still vacant lot north of Green's blacksmith-shop, which was the original burial-ground of the place, and was afterwards removed to the old cemetery. This, however, was not the place in which he had previously expressed a wish to be interred. The deep hole east of Mr. J. B. Belcher's was at that time a lovely spot, sheltered on the north by forest-trees, and fringed on the prairie side by a growth of thorn and wild plum-trees. Within the hollow of this sheltering circle there was little or no vegetation, and here it was that Le Cont had selected his place of burial, and it was long known as 'Le Cont's burying-ground.' Wagons went about where they would in those days, and grass grew in the centre of such streets as were laid out.

"Having come to visit Mr. Hughes, and several jobs presenting themselves, Mr. Johnson remained, and, contemplating going into business with his friend, they were offered a lot, including the Sherwood corner, extending east as far as Miss Foster's, and south to Mr. Palmer's grocery, for \$300. They declined on account of the price."

A man named Kirkendall in those days carried the mail. On one occasion a grand dance was to be held in the village, and Mr. Johnson persuaded him to let the mail lay over a couple of days, while they went eight or nine miles away into the township of Chester to convey Mr. Johnson's "especial partner" from and to her home. The man accepted the money tendered him, witnessed the festivities of the occasion, and drove on with the mail after the delay.

"Prior to establishing the planing-mill, there was hardly a building of any importance in town that Mr. Johnson had not built or helped to build. The erection of the mill was commenced in 1868-69, by Messrs. Johnson & Loring, and the latter was bought out by Mr. Johnson before commencing operations. At first the mill was furnished with only a planer, resawer, edger, and shingle-machine. Since then the most improved machinery for the manufacture of doors, sash, and blinds has been added, together with a wood-carver, at a cost of about \$4000. After purchasing the interest of Mr. Loring, Mr. Johnson carried on business alone until 1874, when Mr. M. W. Robb entered into copartnership with him, and still later (1876) Mr. J. M. Houck became their associate in business."

Eight hands are employed, and a large amount of work is done.

Samuel Waltersdorf established a planing-mill in 1863, and in 1865 H. J. Hart became a partner. In 1865 Mr. Waltersdorf sold his interest to O. P. Richardson, and the firm of Hart & Richardson conducted the business until 1874, when Mr. Hart became sole proprietor. Messrs. Hart & Richardson largely increased the business during their partnership, building a three-story addition to the mill, purchasing new machinery, and increasing their force of employees from six to thirty-five. They enlarged their grounds from three-fourths of an acre to five acres, built a brick office and 300 feet of store-room. The property passed to J. C. Bush in the winter of 1874-75.

Curtis & Bennett, successors to Vickery & Tabor, have an extensive business. The latter firm sold out in 1870 to Bennett, Coder & Houck, which subsequently became Curtis & Bennett.

*Flouring-Mill.*†—J. C. Harmon purchased property in Charlotte in 1866, and first opened a meat-market, which

\* See statement concerning small log house on north side of Lawrance Avenue. The Le Cont building was only one of the first.

† In 1858 a steam grist-mill was erected by S. P. Webber a short distance east of the village, supplying a want long felt. A new one was built by Webber & Piper in 1867.

he conducted a year and a half. He then became two-thirds owner of the flouring-mill, in company with G. R. Dole, and eighteen months later purchased the latter's interest. He made extensive improvements, built a cooper-shop which gave employment to several hands, and found himself the proprietor of an excellent property. He opened a feed-store, and his combined trade in 1877 had reached \$60,000 to \$75,000 per annum.

George Gray opened a flour- and feed-store in the spring of 1877.

V. P. Skinner is engaged in the same business.

W. C. Foster came to Charlotte in 1855, and in 1864, in company with his brother, G. W. Foster, purchased the flouring-mill which the former now owns. Two years later they sold to E. Arnold. They were afterwards engaged in the furnace business for two years, when they dissolved partnership, after having again bought the mill, which W. C. Foster continued to operate, doing both custom and merchant business.

*Druggists.*—G. V. Collins came to Charlotte in May, 1857, and opened a drug-store in the old Eagle building, and his principal sales at that time were medicines for the cure of fever and ague. In 1858 he built the first brick store in the place, and removed into it.

H. S. McDonald, formerly of Byron, located here in 1874.

Shuler Brothers commenced business in this city in the summer of 1868, doing business for a time in company with Mr. Bennett.

*Balceries.*—W. J. Bennett began business here in August, 1868, and in 1876 built the store he now occupies. He rapidly built up an excellent trade.

George F. Updike opened a bakery in the spring of 1877. Cortez E. Barnes purchased the bakery and restaurant of Mrs. James Baird, on the south side of Lawrance Avenue, in the fall of 1879, and sold out in the summer of 1880.

*Meat-Markets.*—J. Q. Griffith opened a market in Charlotte in 1867, and John S. White another in 1873.

*Stave-Mills.*—The Charlotte Manufacturing Company was organized Jan. 13, 1873, and commenced business with the best machinery for cutting staves, heading, etc. The yard is located near the crossing of the two railways. The business has been very extensive, the products of the mill finding a market principally in Michigan, although often reaching other States.

*Saw-Mill and Lumber-Yard.*—B. J. Grier, formerly captain of a vessel on Lake Erie, purchased a saw-mill in Charlotte in 1873. It was burned in May, 1875, but soon rebuilt, and his business increased rapidly. In 1876 he cut 1,500,000 feet of lumber for Robinson & Son, of Charlotte, aside from other work, and has supplied the Grand Trunk (formerly Chicago and Lake Huron) Railway Company with large quantities of lumber for building tanks along the line of their road.

*Foundries and Machine-Shops.*—John A. Miller came to Charlotte in 1853, and in 1861 commenced work at his trade in the employ of Mr. McDonald, and afterwards with Joel Steiner, who sold out to him and went to California, but returned and became a partner in the business. Mr.

Miller finally became sole owner of an establishment. It was burned in May, 1875, but rebuilt in thirty days. The manufactures are principally agricultural implements.

A. R. Moore began business here in 1872, and was burned out on the 10th of January, 1873, but continued in business. He handles also agricultural implements.

The firm of Hart & Wisner was organized in January, 1877. Both men were old residents of the place, Mr. Hart having been long in the planing-mill business, while Mr. Wisner had been identified with the foundry interests for nineteen years. The latter came here in 1858, and cast the first iron columns ever set up in Charlotte.

*Brick and Drain-Tile.*—Messrs. Dunning & Chappell commenced manufacturing brick in the spring of 1871, and turned out during that and the next year 600,000. They then added a tile-machine, and during the first three years it was in operation they turned out respectively 5000, 7000, and 8000 rods of tile, without supplying the full demand. Their kiln is on the Kalamo road, west of the city, where they have an almost inexhaustible bed of clay, seventeen feet in depth.

*Carriage-Factories.*—Messrs. Ward & Dolson arrived in Charlotte in 1865, and soon commenced work in unison, though not in partnership. In November, 1871, they bought out Messrs. Huckins & Norton, and began business as a firm. Their work is excellent in quality, and the establishment furnishes employment to a number of men.

C. E. Haefner commenced business here about 1871, at first doing general repairing. He soon gave employment to several hands and began turning out buggies and carriages, while still continuing repairing.

E. R. Snyder began business for himself in 1869, having worked at his trade here for two years previously.

*Paint-Store.*—A. H. Green, an expert workman, came here about 1866, and in the fall of 1875 opened a stock of painters' materials.

*Furniture and Cabinet Work.*—The firm of Robinson & Son was established Nov. 1, 1869. They purchased the stock of Jacob Upright and opened a store in the Sampson Block. Three years later they removed to their present commodious rooms in the Arcade Block. They have more than quadrupled their capital, and two years after they began business they erected their present warehouse and finishing-rooms, near the Grand River Valley depot. Mr. Worden, formerly of Pratt & Worden, became a member of the firm in December, 1875, but died in January, 1877, and S. Robinson is now sole proprietor. Large quantities of hard-wood lumber have been purchased by this establishment for the use of the furniture-factory at the State prison at Jackson.

G. M. Smith, practical cabinet-maker, opened his shop in February, 1877.

Messrs. Ruggles Brothers have established a furniture house in the place, and are already doing an extensive business. They manufacture most of their furniture, having a factory in the rear of their salesroom.

*Candy-Store.*—George Semon opened a store of this nature in October, 1875, and soon found himself the proprietor of a fine business, selling candies, fruits, ice-cream, etc.

*Fish, Vegetables, etc.*—William O'Bryon, proprietor of an establishment in this line, settled in Charlotte about 1847.

*Hotels.*—The hotels of Charlotte have been numerous, the first settler in the place, Jonathan Searls, having been practically an inn-keeper, although owning the only house on the prairie. The first regular hotel in the place was a "block" (hewed log) house, which stood on the ground now occupied by the Phoenix Hotel. The block part was built by E. B. Bostwick and others, proprietors of the village, in 1838-39.\* Mr. Bostwick's brother-in-law, William Stoddard, superintended the work, and became the first landlord of the hotel when it was completed. The timber had been originally prepared for a grist- and saw-mill, and a boiler was sent for as far away as Pontiac, Oakland Co. Owing to the condition of the roads, which rendered it almost impossible to transport such a load, that project was abandoned, and the hotel became a fixed fact in place of the mill. The work upon the building was performed by Jonathan and Samuel Searls. Some time afterwards Messrs. Ion & Shepherd became proprietors, and built a frame addition on the east side. The old hotel served a variety of purposes, being used for court-house and everything where room was necessary in the early days of the now busy city. It was originally known as the "Eagle Hotel," and later as the "Charlotte House," and when the "Old Eagle Block" is mentioned, the memory of the pioneer turns backward to the "days of old," when William Stoddard, Ion & Shepherd, or I. D. Burns swelled with the dignity which is in keeping with the position of *landlord*. On the 20th of May, 1862, the old corner was made desolate through a visit of the fire-fiend, who lapped the scarred "Old Eagle" into his flaming maw and left nothing but ashes to tell where it stood. John Sweeney was the proprietor of the building at the time it was destroyed.

The ground which for so many years had been familiar with the old hotel was not destined to have the associations broken, for in 1863 the present three-story brick hotel, known as the Phoenix House, arose from the ashes of its predecessor, having been built in that year by W. H. Haslett and John Opt. They opened it to the public, and conducted it about eight months, when they sold out to Dr. A. B. Sampson and S. P. Webber, under whose control it continued for a few years. Dr. Sampson, who built the fine hall which bears his name, died not long after. The hotel has since been managed by numerous persons,—for four years by James Baird, present proprietor of the Baird House. Its present owner, T. Pixley, has conducted it since August, 1877.

The Sherwood House is one of the most prominent

structures in the city. George W. Sherwood, its landlord and proprietor, cast anchor in Charlotte on the first day of May, 1848. He had previously, while on a prospecting tour, visited Lansing in his search for a desirable location at which to establish a grocery. He remained there several days, during two of which he swung his axe on Capitol Square, and finally started on foot, along an Indian trail, for Charlotte, having been induced to do so by I. D. Burns, who was at the time proprietor of the Old Eagle, or Charlotte House, and a merchant in the Old Fortress, which stood on the site of the present Strong Block. Mr. Sherwood in time reached the city of the prairie, over a road which was probably in need of extensive improvement, and he soon after took a hundred-dollar job of chopping upon it, between Charlotte and Lansing. For that sum he, in two months' time and according to contract, cut and cleared away the timber between the northern bounds of the prairie at Charlotte and the hill some distance to the northeast. He purchased eighty acres of land and returned to Ohio, bringing back a small stock of groceries, which he placed upon shelves fitted up in the hotel, and began their sale. The rent was donated him in consideration for his services as manager of the hostelry for Mr. Burns. He subsequently located on a lot which he had purchased, and for ten years conducted the grocery business in a small building which stood upon it. He also had an attractive garden—somewhat on the zoological order—in the rear of his store. At the end of the ten years, having purchased the corner on which his hotel now stands, he admitted his brother as a partner in business, and the firm of G. W. & S. C. Sherwood became popular as clothing merchants, in which line they continued for twelve years. In 1868 the erection of their fine hotel was commenced, upon plans drawn up by G. W. Sherwood, who was thus spared the expense of importing an architect, and who superintended the construction of the building. It was completed and occupied in 1869, and in 1871 Mr. Sherwood became a fixture in the position of host, which he still occupies. In the windows of the lower story were inserted the first lights of French plate-glass used in the city. The building is three principal stories in height, with a fourth extending part way from front to rear, and is fifty-one feet "from turret to foundation stone." Mr. Sherwood, who was a lonesome bachelor when he first located in the place, recalls many amusing incidents which occurred in those days, when practical jokes seemed flying in the air, ready to drop on the heads of the unfortunate.

In the neighborhood of 1850 a small dwelling was built on the corner where the Baird House now stands, by a man named Baker. Additions were subsequently made to it, and it was converted into a hotel. The present proprietor, James Baird, came into possession of the property about 1865, and has since removed the original building and built two additions to the part left standing. He has also been proprietor, for four years of the time, of the Phoenix House, with which he is not now connected. He came to Charlotte in 1852, from Wood Co., Ohio.

The "Peninsular Hotel" is the building formerly known as the Charlotte Academy, which originally stood a little in

\* This is stated by Mr. Johnson, of the firm of Johnson, Robb & Houck. In an address delivered by E. A. Foote, Esq., in 1876, the latter gentleman stated that the first load of lumber ever brought to Charlotte was hauled in from Spicerville in the winter of 1837-38 by William Wall, of Eaton. It was to be used as flooring for this hotel. Some of the timbers had been prepared as early as 1836, to be used in the proposed mill. The house was occupied by Esquire Stoddard in the spring of 1840, and in May of that year the first term of the Circuit Court at the county-seat was held in the large upper room of the hotel.



the rear of its present position. It was converted into a hotel within a few years by its present owner, Mr. White, of whom it is now rented by Mr. Brock.

The "Grand River Valley Hotel," located near the station of the railroad bearing that name, was built in the year following the completion of the road to this city, by a man named Spencer, of Jackson. It was at one time a railway eating-house, but is at present not conducted regularly as a hotel. It belongs to the Baker estate.

The "Cottage Hotel," near the above, was built later. Its present proprietor, Matthew Miller, was interested in its construction.

A hotel known as the "Roberts House," located on Lovett Street, west of Main (Cochran Avenue), was formerly in operation under the management of the man whose name it bears, but is now used as a private dwelling.

It is not often that a city no larger than Charlotte is found with so many hotels, and as they are nearly all fairly prosperous, it is an indication of great enterprise on the part of the citizens of the place and the surrounding country. The "Sherwood" and the "Phoenix" are favored with probably the greater part of the traveling custom, while the "Baird" and others are very popular with the farming community, and all are generally well kept and deserving of patronage.

*Harness-Makers.*—A. M. Lockard opened a harness-shop in Charlotte in 1874, and his trade from the first was good and increased rapidly.

Parmenter & Belger, both long-time residents of the city, formed a copartnership in March, 1877.

Robert Dunlap entered into business in this place in 1872.

The *Double-Stave Barrel Company* was organized in 1873, with its mill in the north part of the city, where J. W. H. Smith began making handles in 1871. The company put in a large amount of new machinery and furnished employment to twenty or thirty hands.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper published in Charlotte was called the *Eaton County Gazette*.\* It was established in January, 1843, by Warren Isham, but after struggling for an existence about six months finally expired. The venture was not discouraging to others, however, for on the 26th of March, 1845, a second paper, known as the *Eaton Bugle*, neutral only in politics, made its appearance, published by William Johnston, Esq., a lawyer, from Richland Co., Ohio. Mr. Johnston was a fluent speaker, and lectured through Eaton County on the subject of temperance. His paper was ably conducted, but succumbed to circumstances a year after its first number was issued, and Mr. Johnston returned to Ohio, where he became distinguished as an eloquent polit-

ical campaigner. No other attempt to start a paper in Charlotte was made until 1855.†

The *Charlotte Republican* is now the oldest paper in Eaton County. The first number was issued by Edward A. Foote,‡ editor and founder, on the 6th of January, 1855, as the *Eaton County Republican*. Mr. Foote conducted the paper through four volumes and seven numbers, and sold it, Feb. 12, 1859, to Joseph Saunders, now of Detroit, who relates his experience as editor in the following language:

"During the first few years of my connection with the paper it was hard work for me, but my wife greatly assisted me, going to Jackson, Marshall, and Battle Creek to procure advertisements and to collect the pay for them, which met the wants of a growing family. The white paper came from Detroit to Marshall by railroad, and from thence to Charlotte by Force's wagon express. Occasionally there was a failure to connect, and then a journey must be made to Marshall with a horse and buggy to procure paper for the coming issue. On one occasion I rode all night to procure five quires of paper rather than disappoint my subscribers. The legal advertising was the main dependence for money, many of the subscribers paying in produce. We always had plenty of wood and maple-sugar. The wood was reckoned at five shillings per cord and the sugar cost six to seven cents per pound. The first payment made to me on the *Republican* was by a blink-eyed man who lived on or beyond the 'Island.' It was a cord of white beech, and when I split it up for the stove it was found that the liquids in it had frozen to ice. My wife declared the cooking could never be done with such icicles, but the farmers of Eaton County were generous with what they had, and very frequently presented the editor with the best products of their farms. At the closing of the agricultural fairs it took a good-sized wagon to carry home the fruits, vegetables, etc., presented."

Five years after taking charge of the paper, Mr. Saunders wisely adopted the advance-payment rule, owing to losses he had sustained on the credit system. His subscription list was materially reduced by the change, but soon began to increase and the business was prosperous. Two new presses were purchased, upon which to print the enlarged paper, and finally a steam-power press was procured to lessen the labor of printing the large edition. The office was several times moved, and is now in elegant quarters in the brick block at the northeast corner of Main and Lovett Streets. Mr. Saunders was appointed postmaster under President Lincoln's administration, and the income from both establishments enabled him to make extensive improvements. During his connection with the paper, Mr. Saunders was associated with numerous parties in its publication, it being conducted by Saunders & Holmes, Joseph Saunders & Co. (Capt. W. S. Trask having an interest in

† It is said that soon after the *Bugle* was discontinued, probably in 1846, William Martin, of Marshall, started a small sheet here known as the *Eaton County Democrat*, which was very short-lived.

‡ The Republicans of the county had agreed to raise \$200 to aid the parties who should establish a party organ in the county. After the election of 1854, which was so gratifying to the Republicans, the office of the *Eaton Democrat*, at Eaton Rapids, published by Judge Ezra D. Burr, was purchased and the press and material removed to Charlotte; a rude board shanty was erected in the midst of winter, and the printing-office was established in it. The weather was so severe and the wood so green that it was almost impossible to work, but the first number was finally issued, to the gratification of proprietors and patrons. Mr. Foote was the choice of the Republicans for editor of the paper. His associate, a practical printer, was Mark H. Marsh, now of Detroit. The paper grew and flourished, and was for a time the only one in the county, and fought for supremacy when an opposition sheet was started.

\* This paper was a five-column folio, size sixteen by twenty-four inches. The office was in the old Eagle Hotel. The patronage, which was exceedingly limited, came mostly from Bellevue. The body of the paper was set in long primer type, and its advertisements in long primer and brevier. The subscription price was \$1.50 per annum. It contained nothing whatever of local news. The first number was issued Jan. 1, 1843, and this was the first paper published in Eaton County.



it at one time), etc. Mr. Saunders sold finally to K. Kittredge, who continued it two years, and in 1877 sold to D. B. Ainger, the present proprietor. Mr. Kittredge is now publishing the *Eaton Rapids Journal*. Mr. Ainger, under the present administration, received an appointment to the postmastership at Washington, D. C., where he is at this time (1880) located. The *Republican* is edited by F. B. Ainger and L. C. Taylor, and, as it has ever been, is true to the name it bears. It has a wide circulation, and is a decided credit to the city and county in which it is published.

*The Charlotte Leader*.—This paper is the outgrowth of a Democratic sheet established at Eaton Rapids in 1854–55, by a Mr. Sanford, which was known as the *Eaton County Argus*. It was removed to Charlotte in 1860, at which time F. W. Higby was its editor and Thornton Brothers the publishers. Ten months later William Saunders took possession of the office, and continued its publication until 1865, when D. F. Webber became proprietor. He changed its name to *The Charlotte Argus*, and in the spring of 1868 sold to W. S. Thornton, who, in June of that year, admitted J. V. Johnson as a partner in the business. The latter, after four months, purchased Thornton's interest, and remained as manager until Jan. 1, 1875, when Frank A. Ellis became its publisher, and changed the name to *The Charlotte Leader*. Mr. Johnson soon became proprietor of the *Ingham Democrat*, at Mason, Ingham Co., but in 1878 returned to Charlotte and again took up the pen in the interests of the *Leader*, which he published until Jan. 10, 1880, when it was purchased by J. H. Vaughan. The present publisher is J. V. Johnson, who bought it back July 27, 1880. The paper is a six-column quarto; circulation, 1100 copies.

Prominent among the public buildings of Charlotte is the one known as "Sampson's Hall," located on the north side of Lawrance Avenue, east of the Phoenix Hotel. It is built of brick, is two stories in height, and was erected in 1866–67 by Dr. Alden B. Sampson. Its dimensions are 50 by 100 feet, and its seating capacity is estimated at 1200. At the north end of the hall is fitted up a roomy stage. The hall, which occupies the second story, is twenty feet high and finely frescoed. The drop-curtain, upon which is painted an Italian scene, was called when new the finest in the State. In the lower story of the building are two store-rooms, each 25 by 100 feet. The hall was opened for the first time on the evening of Feb. 16, 1867, when the oratorio of "Esther" was produced. The Detroit Athenæum company also played during several evenings of the same week. Dr. Sampson lived but a short time after the completion of the hall.

Other substantial and elegant blocks are the Arcade, Sherwood, Strong, Church, and numerous others, on both sides of Cochran Avenue, while nearly all the prominent business-houses of the city are located in roomy and convenient quarters. Many fine residences are also noticed.

#### SOCIETIES AND ORDERS.

##### MASONIC.

*Charlotte Lodge, No. 20, F. and A. M.*, was organized under dispensation, June 27, 1859, with the following

officers: F. E. Leiter, Worshipful Master; J. Q. A. Sessions, Senior Warden; E. S. Lacey, Junior Warden; Tracey Case, Sec.; E. S. Lacey, Treas.; W. S. Foster, Senior Deacon; P. Kauffman, Junior Deacon; B. E. Rich, Tiler. A charter was granted to this lodge Jan. 13, 1860, with Edward S. Lacey as Worshipful Master. By the last day of June, 1860, the membership of the lodge had increased by twenty. The membership in July, 1880, was 115. The following are the officers for the latter year: P. S. De Graff, Worshipful Master; W. J. Bonnett, Senior Warden; W. P. Lacey, Junior Warden; E. S. Lacey, Treas.; George W. Rowley, Sec.; C. M. Atkins, Senior Deacon; C. H. Greist, Junior Deacon; W. O. Culver, Tiler; Samuel Pollock and A. H. Kesler, Stewards.

*Charlotte Chapter, No. 82, R. A. M.*, was chartered Jan. 5, 1872,\* with Earl T. Church, High Priest; Sylvester Collins, King; D. P. Sagendorph, Scribe; B. J. Grier, Captain of the Host; P. T. Van Zile, Principal Sojourner; A. D. Baughman, Royal Arch Captain; B. F. Doughty, G. M. 3d V.; D. Baughman, G. M. 2d V.; H. J. Hart, G. M. 1st V.; James W. Hickok, Sec.; E. Snyder, Tiler. The following were additional charter members: J. M. Haslett, J. B. May, E. S. Lacey, A. R. Moore, P. M. Higby, Cyrus Cummings, B. W. Warren, W. S. Trask, George B. Fleming. The membership, Dec. 31, 1879, was fifty-one. The officers for 1880 are the following: Seth Ketcham, H. P.; S. Collins, K.; B. F. Wells, Scribe; B. J. Grier, C. of H.; P. S. De Graff, P. S.; A. D. Baughman, R. A. C.; J. V. Johnson, G. M. 3d V.; W. C. Foster, G. M. 2d V.; George Ward, G. M. 1st V.; H. J. Hart, Sec.; A. J. Ives, Treas.; S. Pollock, Guard.

*Charlotte Council, No. 36, R. and S. M.*, was organized March 30, 1872, with the following officers, viz.: J. M. Haslett, T. I. G. M.; D. Baughman, D. I. G. M.; E. T. Church, P. C. of W.; E. S. Lacey, Treas.; A. J. Ives, Recorder; F. A. Hooker, C. G.; J. W. Hickock, G. S.; B. Bedell, Sentinel. The present membership (July, 1880) is thirty-eight, and the officers as follows: E. T. Church, T. I. G. M.; D. Baughman, D. I. G. M.; P. S. De Graff, P. C. of W.; E. S. Lacey, Treas.; P. M. Thomas, Recorder; A. D. Baughman, C. of G.; W. C. Foster, C. of C.; George Ward, G. S.; W. O. Culver, Sentinel.

##### ODD-FELLOWS.

*Amphictyon Lodge, No. 62, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted Jan. 12, 1853, by Joseph E. Hyde, of Detroit, and a charter was granted July 7th of the same year. The original members were five in number, viz.: Caleb A. Robinson, Noble Grand; William O'Brien, Vice-Grand; C. F. Wallace, Sec.; A. L. Baker, Treas.; and Joseph P. Hall. At the first meeting six additional members were received. The lodge for several years held its meetings in a building owned by Cyrus Cummings. About the beginning of the war of the Rebellion the lodge was greatly weakened, and for a year its work was suspended. The charter was not surrendered, however, and the lodge in time became again prosperous. Its present membership is between forty and fifty, and its officers are: Jerome V. Johnson, N. G.; A.

\* The organization of the chapter was effected Nov. 7, 1871.

J. Comstock, V. G.; A. L. Winters, Sec.; D. F. Webber, Perm. Sec.; Peter Horn, Treas.

*Mystic Encampment, No. 44, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted Oct. 4, 1870, with a membership of fifteen. The first officers were: George B. Fleming, Chief Patriarch; R. D. Wheaton, High Priest; H. J. Hart, Senior Warden; A. H. Green, Junior Warden; F. P. Webster, Scribe; W. J. Bonnett, Treas. The membership on the 6th of August, 1880, was sixteen. The following are the officers for the year last named: John S. Opt, Chief Patriarch; B. I. Whelpley, High Priest; Jerome V. Johnson, Senior Warden; Lafayette Rowley, Junior Warden; M. W. Cooper, Scribe; Peter Horn, Treas.; George W. Rowley, Representative to Grand Encampment.

#### GOOD TEMPLARS.

*Charlotte Lodge, No. 90, I. O. G. T.*, was organized April 30, 1860, and had an existence of fifteen years. *Prairie Lodge, No. 646*, was organized April 28, 1869, with fifteen charter members, all from the old lodge. The organization was effected by D. P. Sagendorph, and Henry Robinson was elected Worthy Chief Templar. The membership of *Prairie Lodge* July 1, 1880, was about sixty-five, and the following were then its officers: Henry Dickey, W. C. T.; Dora Hart, Sec.; Florence Warren, Fin. Sec.; Henry Baughman, Treas. Some of the members of this order in the county have risen to distinction in the State organization, or Grand Lodge. John Evans, of Bellevue, was secretary of the latter for twenty-three consecutive years, and in 1879 was chosen Grand Worthy Chief Templar. The organization in this State has existed twenty-six or twenty-seven years, and is in a generally flourishing condition.

#### TEMPERANCE ORGANIZATIONS.

The *Charlotte Reform Club*, or "*Red Ribbon Club*," the *Women's Christian Temperance Union*, and others are among the temperance organizations which have existed or do at present exist in the city, and all have been of greater or less benefit to the cause in the interests of which they were formed. The present "*Red Ribbon Hall*" is on the third floor of the block occupied by E. T. Church. E. A. Foote, Esq., and other prominent citizens, are among its influential members.

#### KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

*Michigan Lodge, No. 550*,\* was organized March 27, 1877, with fourteen charter members. Its first officers were: Isaac D. McCutcheon, Dictator; G. B. Allen, Vice-Dictator; W. P. Lacey, Assistant Dictator; Seth Ketcham, Past Dictator; C. M. Atkins, Reporter; Joseph W. Musgrave, Financial Reporter; K. Kittridge, Treasurer; A. D. Baughman, Chaplain; F. A. Ells, Guide; George W. Squier, Guardian; W. H. Packard, Sentinel; G. B. Allen, M.D., Medical Examiner; F. E. Leiter, H. S. McDonald, Joseph Lang, Trustees.

The membership, June 30, 1880, was forty-six, at which time the lodge was officered as follows: J. J. Curtis, Dictator; C. M. Atkins, Vice-Dictator; John Callister, Assist-

ant Dictator; C. H. Griest, Past Dictator; G. C. Fox, Reporter; G. W. Squier, Financial Reporter; F. Savage, Treasurer; F. E. Leiter, Chaplain; John M. Morey, Guide; A. T. Selkirk, Guardian; E. D. Brackett, Sentinel; G. B. Allen, M.D., Medical Examiner.

"This lodge is notable for the high character and standing of its members. The Grand Lodge of the State has been ably represented in the Supreme Lodge for two years by a representative from this lodge,—the Hon. Isaac D. McCutcheon. This lodge wisely chose Dr. G. B. Allen, a physician of high standing among the medical fraternity of the State, as its medical examiner, a position which he has filled with great credit since the first election until the present, he being the unanimous choice of the members at each election.

"This lodge meets on the first and third Wednesday evenings of each month. It is characteristic of their sociability that their latch-string is always out for visiting brothers, who are made to feel perfectly at home, and always go away with feelings of fraternal, Knightly love."

#### ROYAL ARCANUM.

*Peninsular Council, No. 190*, was organized Nov. 1, 1877, and has a present membership of twenty-two (Aug. 7, 1880). Its officers are: N. C. Rasey, Regent; J. S. White, Vice-Regent; F. A. Ells, Orator; O. J. Roe, Past Regent; S. Robinson, Sec.; J. V. Johnson, Collector; Seth Ketcham, Treas.; W. C. Harmon, Chaplain; George Frank, Guide; Wesley Wood, Warden; George Semon, Sentry.

#### OUR COUNTRY'S DEFENDERS.

*Gen. Williams Encampment, No. 33*, was organized in May, 1880, with fifteen members, which number has since been somewhat increased. The encampment was named for Gen. Williams, formerly of Detroit, now deceased. Its principal officers are: Giles B. Allen, M.D., Commander; George W. Rowley, Adjutant.

#### THE CHARLOTTE LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

was organized in December, 1870, under the general laws of the State, and in less than two years the library contained 500 volumes. The present number, as paged and shelved, is 911, although there are 1024 numbers on the catalogue. These are made up of the usual assortment found in libraries of this size. The present officers of the association are: E. T. Church, President; F. A. Hooker, Vice-President; R. W. Shriner, Secretary; L. B. Brockett, Treasurer; F. S. Belcher, Ellzey Hayden, J. G. Pollard, Executive Committee; E. S. Lacey, F. A. Hooker, P. S. De Graff, Book Committee; John Callister, M. S. Phillips, L. O. Smith, Membership Committee.

#### CHARLOTTE CITY BAND.

One of the finest musical organizations in the State is the *Charlotte City Band*, and its efficiency and success are largely due to its present musical director, Rollin C. Jones, who began his band work in the spring of 1860, when he took up an E-flat cornet. In 1861 he changed to an E-flat alto, but returned to his first choice in 1863. In 1864 he was chosen leader of the band, which position he held for fourteen years. During this time he arranged a portion of the music, and was teacher of the new organizations and of new members coming in. In 1879 he was chosen musical director, and is still holding that position. Mr. Jones has been a faithful worker in this particular field, and has

\* Communicated.

labored strenuously to make the band a credit to the city, —his success being evident in the present reputation of the organization.

The first band in Charlotte was organized in the fall of 1855, and was called the "Charlotte Saxhorn Band." It continued four years, disbanding in 1859. On organizing, each member contributed fifteen dollars, receiving but very little help from the citizens. Cyrus Cummings purchased the instruments in New York while after goods for his store. The following were the members of this band when organized: E-Flat Bugle, John C. Tillotson, teacher and leader; E-Flat Soprano Saxhorn, Pitt M. Higby, clerk in dry goods store; B-Flat Cornopeon, Cyrus Cummings, dealer in dry goods, etc.; E-Flat Alto Saxhorn, Nathan Johnson, carpenter and builder; B-Flat Bass Saxhorn, J. M. Haslett, dealer in dry goods, etc.; B-Flat Baritone Saxhorn, G. W. Sherwood, daguerrean artist; E-Flat Tuba Saxhorn, John Russell, shoemaker; Bass Drum, Thomas Roller, cabinet-maker.

John C. Tillotson, then teaching dancing-school in Albion, Calhoun Co., was engaged to instruct the band, and was paid \$100 each winter for the years 1855 and 1856, the amount being raised through the medium of dancing-schools. In 1859, the leader, who was a "stiff Democrat," refused to play for a Republican meeting, and the result was the disruption of the band. Its members at the time were: E-Flat Bugle, Pitt M. Higby; E-Flat Cornet, A. H. Kesler; 1st B-Flat Cornopeon, E. S. Lacey; 2d B-Flat Cornopeon, Egbert G. Williams; 1st E-Flat Alto, John Ray; 2d E-Flat Alto, Nathan Johnson; B-Flat Baritone, George W. Sherwood; B-Flat Bass, Charles T. Hall; E-Flat Tuba, F. E. Leiter; Bass Drum, Thomas Roller; Snare Drum, Charles Schaffer.

In the fall of 1860 a few of the young men of the place organized a new band, engaging Charles T. Hall, of the old band, as teacher. They kept together for some time, and played well for that day. Their first membership was as follows: 1st E-Flat Cornet, Charles T. Hall, teacher and leader; 2d E-Flat Cornet, Egbert G. Williams; 1st B-Flat Cornet, Clark Titus; 2d B-Flat Cornet, George Munson; 1st E-Flat Alto, Homer Cornell; 2d E-Flat Alto, Henry Dunton; B-Flat Baritone, George Granger; B-Flat Bass, John Ranney; E-Flat Tuba, James Baughman; Bass Drum, Brad Rose.

The Charlotte Cornet Band was organized in the spring of 1864, with R. C. Jones, leader; B-Flat Cornet, Pitt M. Higby; E-Flat Alto, A. H. Kesler; B-Flat Baritone, Charles Cook; B-Flat Bass, L. O. Smith; E-Flat Tuba, Charles T. Hall; Bass Drum, James Baughman. July 7, 1865, a subscription of \$412 was raised for the purchase of a new set of instruments, the members of the band paying twenty dollars each.

Aug. 22, 1865, the "Charlotte Cornet Band Association" was formed, with E. Shepherd, President; E. T. Church, Secretary, and P. M. Higby, Treasurer. The members of the association were citizens who had paid five dollars or more each on the above-mentioned subscription. This organization came to an end about 1873.

July 16, 1874, thirteen of the most enterprising young men of the place met in room No. 20, at the Sherwood

House, for the purpose of organizing a cornet band. It was ascertained that they could have the use of the old Charlotte Cornet Band instruments, but, wishing to organize a larger band than that had been, it was decided to purchase six new instruments in addition. H. A. Blackmer was elected secretary. D. W. Shuler, D. P. Whitmore, and Frank Spaulding were chosen a committee to draft by-laws, and the meeting adjourned until Monday evening, July 20th. On the latter date the members met at the same place to complete the organization. The committee on by-laws reported, and the by-laws were adopted. David P. Whitmore was elected president, Rollin C. Jones, leader. Four second-hand instruments were purchased from the Lansing Band, and two new ones from Boston. Mr. Jones was the only member of the organization who had ever played a horn or who could read music, and at the first lesson, given by him Aug. 13, 1874, there was an amount of *fun* which can only be understood by those who have had some experience in the same direction.

The band was then fully organized with the following officers: R. C. Jones, Leader; D. P. Whitmore, President; D. W. Shuler, Vice-President; H. A. Blackmer, Secretary and Treasurer. The instruments were distributed as follows: 1st E-Flat Cornet, R. C. Jones; 2d E-Flat Cornet, E. L. Harmon; 3d E-Flat Cornet, D. P. Whitmore; 1st B-Flat Cornet, D. W. Shuler; 2d B-Flat Cornet, H. A. Blackmer; Solo Alto, Charles W. Sherman; 1st Alto, W. C. Harmon; 2d Alto, J. Willie Saunders; 1st B-Flat Tenor, H. L. Shepherd; 2d B-Flat Tenor, Joe W. Musgrave; B-Flat Baritone, George W. Fowler; B-Flat Bass, W. H. Marple; E-Flat Tuba, Frank Spaulding; E-Flat Tuba, Andy H. Sleater; Snare Drum, Charles Scofield; Bass Drum, Gon L. Stewart.

Some of the members never mastered the first octave in the scale of C; others succeeded "thus far, but no farther;" some learned easily, but manifested no disposition to work up their parts, and soon dropped out. The result was that in one year's time twenty young men had made the attempt to become players, failed, and stepped back to give room for others.

In May, 1876, the citizens raised a subscription to aid the band in procuring uniforms, and R. C. Jones was sent to New York to select and purchase them. Uniforms were purchased for sixteen men; they were made to order, were very fine, and were the first ever owned by a band in Charlotte. In May, 1876, D. W. Shuler was elected drum-major, being the first who was elected for, or acted with, a band belonging in the place.

July 27, 1880, the band was incorporated under the State law, changing its name to the "Charlotte City Band." The officers and incorporators of said association were the following: L. H. Shepherd, President; Frank Spaulding, Vice-President; A. H. Bretz, Secretary and Treasurer; R. C. Jones, Musical Director; Charles E. Baughman, Leader; E. L. Harmon, J. C. File, Floyd J. Bowman, Charles E. K. Baxter, G. H. Yerrington, C. W. Harrington, C. E. Barnes, M. W. Munson, F. G. Smith, Frank Spaulding. The musicians were: First E-Flat Cornet, C. E. Baughman; Second E-Flat Cornet, Elza Ogden; Piccolo, Hobert Davis; Solo B-Flat Cornet, R. C. Jones; First B-Flat

Cornet, L. H. Shepherd; Second B-Flat Cornet, F. J. Bowman; Solo Alto, E. L. Harmon; First Alto, G. H. Yerrington; Second Alto, J. C. File; First B-Flat Tenor, A. H. Bretz; Second B-Flat Tenor, F. G. Smith; B-Flat Bass, Pliny A. Durant; E-Flat Tuba, Frank Spaulding; E-Flat Tuba, M. W. Munson; Snare Drum, G. A. Parks; Bass Drum, Cortez E. Barnes; Cymbals, Elmer Dalsen; Drum-Major, C. E. K. Baxter.

But very few towns of the size of Charlotte can claim bands of equal excellence with this, and but a small proportion of all the bands in the country will stand an equal test with this in points of morality, order, and strict attention to business.

#### CHARLOTTE CEMETERY ASSOCIATION.\*

After the necessary preliminary steps had been taken, a cemetery association was formed in Charlotte, Sept. 3, 1867, and the following officers were elected: Alvan D. Shaw, President; E. A. Foote, Clerk; E. S. Lacey, Treasurer; James O'Neil, Sexton. Grounds were purchased and laid out in 1868, and the name "Maple Hill Cemetery" was adopted. In 1869 the location was changed slightly, the name being retained. The grounds, comprising forty acres, were deeded to private parties, in trust for the cemetery company, but the latter finally acquired the title. The cemetery is located a mile and a half northeast of the business portion of the city, and occupies a commanding and picturesque location. A portion of the land only has been laid out. Many transfers have been made to this from the old cemetery, and lots are being purchased by numerous country residents. The present sexton is A. H. Allen, and the officers of the association are: E. T. Church, President; L. B. Brockett, Secretary; C. L. Pratt, Treasurer.

#### SCHOOLS.

On the 3d of May, 1841, was formed what was known as school district No. 10 of the townships of Carmel and Eaton; it included sections 11, 12, 13, 14, the north half of 23, and the north half of 24, in Carmel, and the west half of 7, the west half of 18, and the northwest quarter of 19, in Eaton. The first meeting of the voters in the district was held May 22, 1841. Martin E. Andrew was chosen moderator, Hannibal G. Rice assessor, and Simeon Harding director. The board met May 31st to take into consideration the subject of building a school-house, etc. Instead of concluding to build it was resolved to put in order the house which then stood on lot 7, block 19, in the village, and have a three months' school that year. The

building mentioned had been erected in 1837 or 1838, and was the second house built on the prairie, the first having been put up but the day previous, and soon occupied by Stephen Davis and family. The building used for a school-house stood on the edge of what is now the Robinson grove, on the north side of Lawrance Avenue, and was a small log structure. It contained one window, which was a single pane of glass high and three wide. To prepare it for a school-room boards were nailed against the inside of the walls, and long seats were arranged to face the walls. The director, on the first day of June, 1841, according to instructions from the board, hired Jane Gallery to teach the school for three months, at the rate of \$1.25 per week, to commence June 14th, on condition that she procured a certificate from the inspectors of the township of Eaton. It appears that she was successful, for the school was opened in her charge. Miss Gallery was a sister of James Gallery, of Eaton Rapids.

The board met Aug. 2, 1841, and voted to raise, by tax on the property of the district, the sum of \$100, for the purpose of building a school-house, to be located on lot 6, in block 16. It was to be eighteen by twenty-six feet in dimensions, ten feet high, built of "blocks" (hewed logs), be covered with oak shingles, have four suitable windows, and one door. This building was erected by William Stoddard, and was not completed until May 1, 1842. Its total cost, together with the site, a stove, pipe, etc., was \$172.25, but instead of building it on the ground first proposed, the location was changed to lots 23 and 26,† in block 24.

Oct. 4, 1841, the number of children in the district between five and seventeen years of age was twenty-one, and two were in attendance who were over seventeen. The books then in use in the school were Olney's Geography, Kirkham's Grammar, and Cobb & Webster's Spelling-Book. The term lasted four months. The census of the district, as taken Oct. 12, 1841, includes the names of the following pupils: Leroy Shepherd, Elisha Shepherd, Emeline Shepherd, Eveline Shepherd, James Shepherd, Annette Shepherd, Melvina Rice, Amanda Rice, Loretta Hopkins, Emily Harding, Emma Stoddard, Allen Campbell, Marion Davis, Oscar Davis, Oran Davis, Mary Davis, Martha Davis, Harriet Merrill, Leroy Worden, Sarah Worden, Harriet Worden, Andrew Worden.

On the 23d of December, 1841, David Darwin Hughes, more familiarly known as "Dave" Hughes, was hired to teach the school for three months, at the rate of ten dollars per month, and was the first male teacher employed. He was afterwards admitted to practice as a lawyer, and is now one of the best-known members of the bar in the Northwest. He had come to Charlotte from Bellevue in 1841, and acted as deputy for some of the county officers. He was also employed as a clerk by Hiram Shepherd. His successor as teacher of the school at Charlotte was Mary Fisher, who was employed March 12, 1842, and taught for seven months, at the rate of one dollar and fifty cents per week. Miss Nancy Sweet took charge of the school at

\* At a meeting of the township board of Eaton township, held at Charlotte, April 4, 1845, it was ordered that William Southworth be a committee to purchase the south half of block 28 in the village, jointly with the township of Carmel, to be used as a public burial-ground by the two townships, provided Carmel would pay half and the expense to Eaton township should not be more than \$30. Carmel township about the same time appropriated funds towards purchasing, laying out, and fencing the cemetery, and it was at once bought and laid out. The Eaton township share was not entirely paid for until two years later, the cost to that township being \$33.15. The ground was fenced in 1851. This is what is now known as the "old cemetery" at Charlotte, all right to it having been relinquished to the village, or city, by the respective townships.

† So it is stated in the record of the district, which the writer discovered in the office of the clerk of Carmel township, and from this record the facts thus far given are all taken, as well as some of those following.

the same wages, Nov. 2, 1842. Mary A. Landers was her successor, and began May 11, 1843, receiving the *very liberal* wages of one dollar and eight cents per week.

Among the additional pupils in September, 1843, were Eleanor Worden, Jefferson Carpenter, Rolla Carpenter, Cordelia Andrew, Clarissa Richards, Mary F. Williams, Albemarle Williams, Homer Ells, Dennis Eddy, Cornelia Eddy.

In 1843-44 the district became fractional district No. 1, of Carmel, and fractional district No. 2, of Eaton. In 1852 the old school-house was sold to J. S. Opt for eighteen dollars and fifty cents, and a brick building erected at a cost of \$250. In 1854 the academy building was rented for a dollar a week, and district school was also held in that. At a meeting of the board in September, 1854, it was resolved to raise \$700 to purchase a site and build a new school-house. The site chosen for the same was lots 21 and 22 in block 22. The building was to be thirty by forty-one feet on the ground, have stone foundation, and be twelve and a half feet between floor and ceiling. The price paid for the lots was seventy-five dollars; they were purchased of Harvey Williams, the deed for the same being dated Feb. 5, 1855. The building was erected by Thomas Curry, whose bid for doing the work was \$695. The building is still in use in the fourth ward of Charlotte, while the first brick school-house erected was subsequently condemned, and is now in use as a shop.

William Johnston, Esq., who started and published the famous *Eaton Bugle*, besides being a printer, was an editor, a teacher, a lawyer, a political stump-speaker by occupation, and an Irishman by descent. "He was called Printer Johnston, to distinguish him from Iron Johnson and Wooden Johnson (N. A.), here on the prairie, Rhode Island Johnson and Quarter-Post Johnson, out in Carmel, and Taylor Johnson, who came here some years later." "Printer Johnston" established a high school here in 1845 or 1846, and was himself the teacher. Mr. Foote writes of the institution and its associations as follows:

"The *Eaton Bugle* reverberated its notes over the prairie and through the forest from the back end of a little wooden building fronting the public square, and standing just east of the office of the register of deeds. In the front room of this building was kept the Charlotte high school. The two sensations each week were the coming out of the *Bugle*, well spiced with local squibs, puffs, lampoons, and home-made poetry, and the gathering of the villagers in the school-room to hear the declamations of the boys, and particularly the compositions of the girls. These compositions usually furnished food for mirth and wrath during a whole week.

"The editor seldom spared the rod in his paper, and wherever among his lady pupils he discovered a talent for irony or sarcasm he carefully developed and fostered it, even at the expense of the young men, from whose ranks subjects for dissection were generally chosen. Yet everything bitter or malevolent was carefully pruned away. These girls loved to take a shining mark for their arrows, and the best looking, best dressed, and most pretentious of the young men was the most likely to find himself shot full of them. This drew in visitors, gave might to the pen, and kept the attention of the little community nervously fixed upon education, and especially upon the importance of learning how to write, which seemed to be an art of self-defense more necessary than boxing. This naturally culminated in a school exhibition, which drew in all there was of the surrounding country for ten miles away, and nearly filled the court-house. Many even came down from the Vermont colony. This compliment was in due time returned by Mr. Johnston taking his entire school one winter evening up to Vermontville to attend an exhibition there.

"From this germ of a school finally sprouted and took root the ambitious project of organizing a joint stock company and incorporating the Charlotte Academy. Not only here, but in all the adjoining townships, stock was liberally subscribed. Mr. McComb, a land-owner, donated the academy ground and the bell. Mr. Nathan A. Johnson was the fortunate bidder who got the job of putting up this academy and of *collecting the subscription for his pay*. The work was commenced about 1846, and for years was patiently prosecuted by Mr. Johnson alone. I remember of hearing of his starting to slide off the roof while shingling, and as he got to the eaves and was about shooting over there happened to be a solitary staging-pole sticking up about four feet away, against which he fortunately placed one foot and stopped his progress.

"When Printer Johnston suspended his *Bugle*, and went back to Ohio to reside, the academy enterprise languished, the subscription got cold, and Nat found academy building up-hill work, much more so than sliding down that roof. Just then people commenced finding fault because he was so slow in finishing the academy. I have a recollection of going down to that building one cold forenoon during the winter of 1848 and 1849, after it was roofed and sided up. I remember of climbing in, with no plank to walk upon, and of seeing windows boarded up with long boards to save spoiling the lumber. Joists, sleepers, and studding were all bare. There were just boards enough for the work-bench to stand upon in the middle of the lower room. All was silent save a long *shaving* hitched to a sliver by the side of a crevice, streaming and fluttering in the wind. There, all alone, sat the academy builder, Johnson, upon the work-bench by the side of his empty nail-box, his coat on and buttoned up to the chin, his purple hand clinching the handle of his hammer. I couldn't see much sunshine in his countenance, and, am sorry to say, he found some fault because they were so slow in paying up their subscriptions. He had been dunning away at them for weeks without raising a dollar. 'Not a board,' said he, 'not a nail, not a sash nor pane of glass, nothing to do anything with, and those d—d fools all the while grumbling because I don't finish off this academy!' This was Wooden Johnson. Printer Johnston, the instigator of what led to this, had deserted us and gone back to Ohio.

"Somewhere about 1850 the academy was finished; by what means I never learned. Several professors were at different times inveigled in there to teach, and found it up-hill work in collecting their tuition. Professor Wallace stood it as long as he could, and then went to rail-roading out West and got killed. Professor Loring and his wife taught a few pupils, and boarded themselves frugally in a small room up-stairs in the academy, until they starved out and went to farming over in Eaton, where the professor soon died. Professor Ingham, who seemed expressly constituted for such usage, browsed in this field of thorns and thistles until the organization of the Union School gave him a salary. He subsequently became a newspaper editor in Nebraska.

"The academy has been finished. The underpinning in time tumbled out on the south side, letting under the hogs to rest and squeal there, and letting in gusts of southwest wind to whistle up through the cracks of the shrunken floor while pupils, with shawls and overcoats on, were shivering over their studies. The building leaned to the south, like a *dough-face* during the years of slavery. It used to shake so during high winds that pupils in the upper story would rush out and come tumbling pell-mell down the steep, narrow stairs at the risk of all their necks. Boys, during the long vacations, used to throw stones through all of the windows,\* but more particularly through the front ones, and when, during school hours, for the purpose of severe and secluded study, they took their books and climbed up into the belfry, they would pass the time in removing the long, thin slats from the belfry blinds and sending them sailing down upon the wind into neighboring fields and gardens.

\* When were boys not crazed with glee at the opportunity to break windows in some deserted or vacant building? The writer has distinct recollections of passing some of the happiest moments of his boyhood in throwing stones through the windows of a deserted hotel. The crash of broken glass is sweet music to the ears of the average American youth, and the dexterity acquired by him in throwing with perfect accuracy is surprising. Where is the man in whose mind tender memories will not be awakened when he reads of the window-breaking experiences of the boys in the days of old?

"What dividends the stockholders received upon their subscriptions I have never learned. The stock was cheaply bought up by the few. The old academy has been sold and moved upon a front lot, and turned into the Peninsular boarding-house. The entire ground has been cut up into city lots, and the academy is probably *finished*."

A graded or high school, familiarly known as a Union school, was organized in Charlotte, Oct. 3, 1859, when Henry Robinson and Joseph Musgrave were chosen trustees for one year, Thomas Curtis and Wolcott B. Williams for two years, and J. Q. A. Sessions and Joseph Sessions for three years. The trustees met on the evening of October 14th, and elected Henry Robinson moderator, J. Q. A. Sessions director, and Joseph Musgrave assessor. The old Charlotte Academy was rented by the board for a high-school building. The school-children of the village were assigned to three departments,—the primary, occupying the west brick school-house; the intermediate, occupying the east brick school-house; and the high school, with quarters in the academy building. The first term began Oct. 31, 1859, and one hundred and twenty-five pupils were in attendance the first week, with Oscar S. Ingham (formerly principal of the academy) as principal, Miss M. A. Delaney in the intermediate department, and Miss S. A. Brown in the primary.

It was not long until the old buildings were found to be inadequate to their uses, and on the 10th of September, 1866, it was voted to raise \$10,000 to erect a central building thirty by sixty feet, two stories high, with wings. The sum voted was subsequently increased to about \$14,000, and the north part of the present edifice, intended as a central building, was erected. The plan was then changed somewhat, and the south part was built at an outlay of about \$5000, thus making the total cost of the building nearly \$20,000. The total value of the school property in the city at present is estimated at \$25,000. A new school-house was built in the Second Ward about 1868, and one in the Third Ward about 1875, both of brick. Miss Julia A. King, who has for some time been principal of the Charlotte schools, is recognized as one of the leading educators in the State, and under her management the school has arrived at a high degree of perfection.

The following items are from the report of the school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879:

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| Children in district between five and twenty years of age..... | 790        |
| Attendance during year.....                                    | 724        |
| Days school taught during year.....                            | 195        |
| Volumes in district library.....                               | 150        |
| No. of school-houses (all brick).....                          | 4          |
| No. of pupils who can be seated.....                           | 615        |
| Value of school property.....                                  | \$25,000   |
| No. teachers employed (all female).....                        | 16         |
| Wages paid same.....   | \$6,148.25 |
| Money on hand, Sept. 1, 1879.....                              | 905.71     |
| Total expenditures for year, including same                    | 13,162.58  |

#### RELIGIOUS.

##### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first Methodist preacher who held services in the old township of Carmel was Rev. Peter Featherstone, a native of England, who emigrated to Canada in 1833. In 1837 he removed to Michigan and located at Plymouth, Wayne Co. In 1838 he became a resident of Marshall, Calhoun Co., and in the spring of 1840, after his marriage

in January, he came to Eaton County. He received his first license from Rev. E. H. Pilcher, June 26, 1841. He was accustomed to go on foot to Chester village to preach, deliver two or three sermons, and return the same day. In January, 1843, he made a pedestrian trip to Canada after his nephews, and from the effects of his journey never recovered. His death occurred Feb. 14, 1845. Among others who were early pastors at Charlotte were Revs. Larmon Chatfield, who was here in 1854; Mr. Crittenden, and Isaac Bennett.

Feb. 28, 1849, Rev. J. F. Collins, preacher in charge of Eaton Circuit, appointed the following persons as trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Charlotte: Vincent Lee, Osmyn Childs, Henry Robinson, William Johnson, John F. Terrill, George P. Merrill, Isaac Turner, G. B. Griffin, and Joseph Gridley. The brick church owned by this society was dedicated Saturday, April 23, 1859, the dedication sermon being preached by Rev. M. A. Daugherty, of Marshall. In the winter of 1874-75 a large addition was built on the rear of the church, and the main building was also re-seated, recarpeted, and frescoed. The value of the church is at present estimated at \$7000, and of the parsonage, which was built about 1868-70, at \$2000. Money has been subscribed to nearly a sufficient amount to build a tower to the church, which work it is proposed shall soon be accomplished.

In the fall of 1879 the membership of this church, as reported to the Conference, was 222. The present pastor is Rev. William Doust, who took charge in September, 1878. The Sunday-school has a membership of about 300, with an average attendance of about 225. Its superintendent is A. P. Green. The number of volumes in the library of the Sunday-school is 400.

*First Congregational Church.*—From the records of this church, which was originally organized on the west line of the township of Carmel, is taken the following account of the organization:

"At a meeting appointed for the purpose of organizing an Independent Congregational Church in the town of Carmel, Mich., the following persons presented themselves, and were duly organized and declared to be the Independent Congregational Church of Christ of Carmel, by J. Dunton, a minister of the gospel: Gilbert Allen Wade, Sally Maria Wade, Samuel M. Martin, Harriet A. Martin, Peter Read Johnson, Persis Johnson, Sarah Minerva Smith.

"In behalf of the church.

"J. DUNTON, Clerk.

"Jan. 26, 1851."

Of the members here named but three are now living,—Mrs. Wade and Mr. and Mrs. Johnson. It was first voted to extend a call to Rev. Joseph Dunton to become their pastor, but upon further consideration and better acquaintance it was resolved not to do so. The place of meeting was changed to Charlotte, Sept. 1, 1852, and the name changed to the First Congregational Church of Charlotte. Rev. W. B. Williams first passed through the village in January, 1850. On the 1st day of January, 1854, having accepted a call to become pastor of the church, he preached his first sermon in the place, the congregation at that time meeting in the court-house. Mr. Williams was ordained Feb. 2, 1854, and remained as pastor until 1866. From 1867 to 1872, Rev. B. F. Bradford was the pastor, and he



was succeeded in the latter year by Rev. A. F. Bruske, who continued in charge until Aug. 25, 1878, since when Rev. J. Newton Brown has been the pastor. Rev. Mr. Williams, after concluding his labors as pastor of this church, found employment with missionary societies, also at Oberlin College, Olivet College, and elsewhere. He has also aided many churches in raising funds to pay off their debts.

It became, in the course of time, necessary that a church should be built, and subscriptions were raised for that purpose to the amount of \$700. Of that sum \$275 were raised in the East, and this was used to purchase the lot. The cost of the building was \$1070, the contract having been given to Samuel Arnold and Mr. Slocum for \$1000. The house was dedicated in July, 1856, when a debt of \$310 was canceled by subscription. The dedicatory sermon was delivered by Rev. E. Taylor, of Kalamazoo. The Sunday-school was also started in 1856, with six scholars, which number was increased to eighteen the second Sabbath and twenty-two the third, while in six months it reached fifty.

The corner-stone of the fine brick church now in use was laid in 1872, and a portion of the building was ere long made ready for occupation. The main audience-room was not completed, however, until the summer of 1880, and on the 22d of June, in the latter year, the main building was dedicated, the ceremonies being conducted under the supervision of the pastor, Rev. J. Newton Brown. The sermon was delivered by Rev. Zachary Eddy, of the Fort Street Congregational Church of Detroit. Rev. W. B. Williams gave a historical account of the church, from notes and from memory. The cost of this building, with lot, etc., has been about \$35,000, and it is said that but four Congregational churches in the State have been erected at greater expense,—one at Grand Rapids, one at Saginaw, and two at Detroit. The dimensions of the church are as follows: outside length, 126 feet; main audience-room, 75 by 52 feet; lecture-room, 70 by 30 feet; main tower, 100 feet high. The membership of the church in the fall of 1879 was 234. The Sunday-school had at the same time 400 members; its present superintendent is F. S. Belcher. So fine a church edifice is seldom seen in a city no larger than Charlotte, and it reflects credit upon the architect, the society, and the place.

*First Baptist Church.*—Esther Searls was the first Baptist in Charlotte, and the next two were Julia Pierce and Mary Rager. April 5, 1852, these three secured a visit from Rev. John Tompkins, who preached a sermon at the old Ells log school-house in Carmel township. After the meeting the three ladies presented their letters and were recognized as the Baptist Conference of Carmel. In March, 1855, they met with others at Charlotte, when the membership was increased by five (two males and three females). Deacon William R. Kingman was one of the members. The name of the Conference was changed from Carmel to Charlotte, and Mr. Kingman was chosen clerk. Two others soon after joined, and a pastor was secured, in the person of Rev. John Tompkins, who gave them half his time. May 5, 1855, a council was called, and they were recognized as the First Baptist Church of Charlotte, Mr. Kingman being

chosen deacon. June 18, 1755, the church became a member of the Kalamazoo Association. Mr. Tompkins continued as pastor two and a half years, and was succeeded by Rev. S. P. Town, who was called March 27, 1859, and remained three and a half years. For two years following the church was without a pastor, Rev. S. W. Sleater rendering voluntary service. He was chosen as pastor in July, 1865, and remained nearly two years. Rev. J. R. Abbott was called Jan. 12, 1868, and remained over two years. During his pastorate the present frame church occupied by the society was erected, the dedication occurring Oct. 13, 1869; the sermon being preached on that occasion by Rev. Mr. Curtis, of Hastings. April 25, 1870, Rev. L. Galpin became supply, and stayed six months. He was succeeded by Rev. A. M. Allyn, as supply, Jan. 1, 1871. Mr. Allyn became pastor June 19th, of the same year, and was ordained on the 19th of the following month of July. His labors with this church were closed Oct. 25, 1873, and Rev. — was called November 29th following, remaining over three years. Rev. William Tilley became pastor in December, 1876, continuing for nine months. Rev. S. W. Sleater and others supplied for the balance of the year, and Rev. A. Maynard was secured as supply Jan. 26, 1878. He was afterwards called as pastor, and closed his labors here early in 1880. The present pastor, Rev. Edwin H. Teall, was settled March 21, 1880. The membership of the church in July, 1880, was 134, and the average attendance at the Sunday-school is about 100; the superintendent of the latter is Parm. Thomas.

*The First Unitarian Society of Charlotte* was organized Nov. 3, 1878, under the general laws of the State. The first trustees were: F. W. Higby, President; F. A. Ells, Secretary; M. S. Phillips, G. W. Sherwood, Frank Merritt. The board elected R. D. Wheaton treasurer. The board is now the same, except that T. D. Green has the place of F. A. Ells, and is president of the society. About forty families are identified with the society. The present pastor, Rev. J. N. Pardee, who had organized a society at Jackson and been afterwards engaged in missionary work, was first at Charlotte, in June, 1877, at which time he held two meetings. Several persons expressed a desire that he should remain and organize a society, but a press of missionary work forbade, and he sent Rev. Daniel Rowen to the place. The latter conducted meetings in private houses, etc., for several months, and this was the beginning of the work which resulted in the organization of the society. Mr. Pardee returned in July, 1878, and preached here the first Sunday in the month, making Charlotte headquarters for his missionary labors in the State. When the society was organized he became the settled minister, and has remained until the present. The audiences, which at first numbered about thirty individuals, have increased to 100. A Sunday-school was organized in May, 1880, with twelve children in attendance. The number is now about forty. Mr. Pardee is the superintendent. Meetings had been for some time held in the old Red Ribbon Hall, near the post-office, but in the spring of 1880 the place of meeting was changed to Sampson Hall. It is now thought expedient to build, and a church will probably be erected in the fall of the present year (1880).



*Centenary Church, United Brethren.*—This society was formed in 1867 by Rev. Amos Stilson, and in 1870 the membership was 155. Of this number many have since removed, and the membership in June, 1880, was but seventy-six. One appointment, in the township of Carmel, was organized in 1877, and has a membership of about thirty. It is preparing to build a church. The present brick church at Charlotte was built in 1874,—the centennial anniversary of the formation of the United Brethren Church. The pastors since Mr. Stilson have been Revs. G. S. Lake, B. H. Mowers, A. A. DeGroat, B. F. Hungerford, B. D. Miller, G. A. Bowles, S. Ferguson, B. H. Mowers (a second time), Emmett Sly, and C. B. Sherk, the present pastor, who began his labors here in September, 1878. The Sunday-school is superintended by Judson Terrill, and has an attendance ranging from forty to fifty. The parsonage is located immediately in the rear of the church, but is not occupied by the pastor.

*German Lutheran Church.*—This society has been in existence only a few years. The frame building formerly used by the Congregationalists was purchased and dedicated as a Lutheran church, Oct. 29, 1876. A sermon was preached in the evening by Rev. August F. Bruske, then pastor of the Congregational Church, on the "History and Doctrines of the Lutheran Church." The building was removed to a location on West Seminary Street. The present pastor is Rev. G. F. Gerkensmeyer, of Marshall, who preaches once in two weeks during the summer, and once in four weeks in the winter.

*Grace Church (Episcopal),* formerly known as St. John's, occupies the old court-house, which has been purchased by the society, and stands opposite its former location, on the east side of Cochran Avenue. The first services were held in 1872. It is at present a mission, in charge of Rev. J. W. Bancroft, of Hastings. About thirty families are connected with it, having a membership of sixty-five or seventy.

A Catholic church was erected in the north part of the city in 1868. It is a frame building.

#### MILITARY.

When the hot blast from the throat of the monster, *Rebellion*, swept over the land, it at first almost scorched the senses of the people; but when it had passed by, the fever of revenge for insults to the old flag and threats upon a grand government took the place of sudden stupefaction, and everywhere the call, "To arms!" rang startlingly throughout the North, and in all directions were heard the quick tread of patriotic feet and the mutterings of a coming storm of retribution. How well the Peninsular State responded to the call of a wronged government is vividly recollected, and how well her sons fought is attested by the empty chairs, the maimed bodies, and the broken constitutions now seen within her borders. Eaton County did well her part, and Charlotte, although at the time but a small place, furnished true and loyal men for the fray. The first enlistments were in what was subsequently known as Company H, of the Sixth Michigan Infantry (afterwards artillery). Members of this company hold annual reunions, and at the last one, held at Charlotte in August, 1880, some forty of

the veterans were in attendance. At a reunion in 1876, the following address, descriptive of the company and its campaigns, was delivered by Capt. William S. Trask, one of the bravest soldiers and truest citizens Charlotte ever furnished:

*"Ladies and Gentlemen, Fellow-Soldiers, but more especially you, Comrades of Company H and of the Sixth Michigan:*

"Among all nations it has been deemed well to cherish the recollection of heroic achievements, for they are the memories which, coined into history, lend brilliancy to the national record. And though the realities of iron war may not deserve to compare with the milder conquests won beneath the motto of 'peace on earth, good-will to men,' yet poor indeed is that country which has no rights or privileges worthy of defense, or, having the rights, is lacking in generous sons to venture liberty and life in her cause. And it is well to rescue such memories from oblivion; for, besides not being least among the causes which shape the moral and lend coherence to national purpose and national sentiment, they are the germs which, taking root in the minds of the young, will in after years furnish countless defenders for her hour of peril and lend a fairer lustre to her glory.

"Besides, there are other and better reasons why we should cherish and seek to keep alive these memories fast hastening into nothingness; for are they not the recollection of deeds carved out with the lives of comrades,—realities of which naught but the shadow remains,—cherished memories sacred to the young and the brave that we buried long ago at Baltimore, on the shore of the Atlantic, in the shifting sands of Ship Island, and the borders of the Gulf and along the 'Father of Waters' from New Orleans to Vicksburg, and the well-filled graveyards of Eaton County. Yes, comrades, you are the representatives of a company, the first your county furnished for the war,—before the days of bounties,—a company that has left a chain of silent sentinels almost around the entire confederacy, in attestation of the purpose with which it went forth and the manner in which it did its duty. And it is not only in remembrance of all this that we are assembled to-day, but it is to renew those associations and to continue those friendships which we have shared on the march, by the bivouac and the camp-fire, and which were cemented by a common cause and common peril on the field of battle.

"As the mind goes back to those scenes, long to be remembered, one can hardly realize that it is almost fifteen years since the organization of Company H in the spring of '61. You well remember the thrill of indignation that swept like an electric storm over the land when the news came of the firing on Fort Sumter. Then came the menacing of the Capital and the firing on the troops in Baltimore; and it dawned at last upon the minds of a peaceful people that they were called upon to defend by force of arms all that was dear to them, all that was bequeathed to them from the hard-fought fields of the Revolution.

"It was an era such as a man might live a lifetime and not see. What a melting away was there of all partisan lines! Party spirit entirely succumbed to the awakened patriotism of the country. Thousands offered themselves for the preservation of the common heritage, and of that number, I need not blush to say, you and I helped to swell the multitude by one. Those who could not go were only anxious to testify their good-will to those who were going. Their homes, their friendships, and their purses were freely tendered us; and for several weeks we availed ourselves of their hospitality, and drilled up and down these streets and over on the old fair-ground, that we might learn the rudiments in the art of war.

"When we found we were too late for the three months' service we promptly reorganized, and on the 19th of June, 1861, we went to Fort Wayne to qualify ourselves to some extent for the duties that lay before us. We came home the 3d of August, and on the 20th the company, one hundred and eleven strong, bade adieu to Charlotte, and ten days later was on its way to the South.

"You will recall the many pleasant hours spent at Camp McKim, in Baltimore, till November 14th, when we went on board the steamer 'Georgiana' bound for Eastern Shore, Va. You will remember with me the many pleasant incidents of our march through Accomack, and Northampton Counties, in which we had all the exciting interest of an advance on the enemy with none of its perils; for they dispersed at our coming without offering us battle. You will remember our expedition to Hog Island, the turkey review, and the many

incidents of the bivouac and the march; but more than all else the sad death of the amiable Allen Baer.

"We returned to Baltimore, and in the ensuing February we embarked for Fortress Monroe, and pitched our tents at Newport News, having buried Whitmore and Jones while at Camp McKim. At Newport News you will remember the 'Congress' and the 'Cumberland' anchored there, soon to take a tragic part in the brilliant but ill-matched contest with the 'Merrimac,' and on the other side of Hampton Roads the flaunting banners and the white tents of the enemy.

"On the 4th of March we went on board the steamship 'Constitution,' and the next day we ran by the Sewall's Point batteries, coming for the first time under fire.

"We were, you will remember, three full regiments on board one vessel, and imagination fails to picture what might have been our fate had we been two days later in getting out of Hampton Roads. As it was, we were hardly out of hearing of the sound of the guns when the fight between the 'Monitor' and the 'Merrimac' took place.

"You will recall the terrible storm off Hatteras, succeeded by the beautiful weather, as we ran down the Florida coast. You will remember the placid waters of the Gulf and the white sand-hills of Ship Island as we saw them on the morning of the 19th of March. This was our home till the 15th of April, when, after burying Lindsley, we went on board the 'Great Republic,' the largest sailing-vessel in the American mercantile navy, and it became our home for over two weeks of waiting at the Southwest Pass and in Black Bay. We were far-off spectators of the fall of Forts Jackson and St. Philip and the destruction of the rebel ram 'Manassas.'

"On the 2d of May, 1862, we entered New Orleans, and again, on the 14th, we embarked on the 'Laurel Hill' bound up the river. You will remember the many haps and mishaps of that voyage on the swollen river, and the lonely burial of Myers ten miles above Natchez.

"On the evening of the 20th we joined the fleet under Farragut just below Vicksburg. Here the prospect for a fight was good, and for a few days we expected to try titles for the possession of that stronghold, and that, too, with a good prospect of success. It was deemed inadvisable, however, and on the 26th of May we started down the river. No one who was there will forget the scene at Grand Gulf where our transports were fired into by a battery of four pieces and William Lamb was killed. We buried him on the heights that night, and Grand Gulf, if it now existed, would have better reasons than have we for holding the day in remembrance. However, the destruction of the town was not due to us. And let me say there are few situations more trying to the courage and steadiness of men than to be cooped up on board a river steamer whose boilers present a fair target to the enemy's practice, and exposed to the rapid fire of a battery of well-served field-pieces. That we were not blown into the air or sent to the bottom of the river is a wonder. However, while we could use our muskets we did use them, and with such effect that for a few moments the gunners were driven from their guns.

"The 29th of May we landed at Baton Rouge. The pleasant quarters that we occupied and the great sickness which began to show itself among the men, the fruit of our long sojourn on board transports, will at once fill your memories with pleasing and with sad recollections. Here we buried Kinney, Ploof, Charter, King, Lake, Barrett, Fen, Bateman, and King.

"You will recall how reluctantly we left our quarters and went out to bivouac in the woods on the 28th of July. Here it was that the morning of the 5th of August found us when we marched out for the first time to try the realities of the battle-field.

"It was a day to be remembered, for, though overshadowed by other battles where greater numbers were engaged, few excel it in desperate fighting or in the importance of the results determined by the issue of the fight. It was the first effort of the enemy to win back the mastery of the river below Vicksburg, won from them by the heroism of Farragut.

"To capture Baton Rouge was not alone to make prisoners of the few sickly troops stationed there and obtain their supplies and munitions of war; it was to re-establish their communications with the West by three important lines,—the Opelousas Railroad, Red River, and the road running west from Vicksburg.

"For this purpose Gen. Breckenridge advanced on the place with three brigades numbering nearly or quite twice our effective force. Our numbers and the sickly condition of our troops were well known to the enemy, for their friends in the city not only kept them well

posted as to our condition and numbers, but had actually prepared food for their breakfast after the brief morning exercise of whipping the 'Yanks.' And before making the assault, Breckenridge, in an address to his troops, assured them that the place was only garrisoned by a few sickly regiments, and promised that if they would make one vigorous dash they should breakfast at the State-house.

"How well I remember in the early twilight the scattering shots, here and there, followed by the heavier voices of the cannon, that awoke many that morning to summon them to a deeper slumber ere nightfall. I can hear as then the shouts of 'Fall in! fall in!' and the tumultuous rattle of the drums beating the long roll. I can see now as I saw then the mist rising from the ground in the balmy morning air, and the blue smoke that came stealing through the woods from the scene of conflict. The firing had ceased, the Fourteenth Maine had been driven from their camp in an exposed position, the pickets were coming in, and the enemy were advancing. I remember the first and only smile I ever saw on the face of Gen. Williams as he complimented us on the force that we mustered for battle, for many of us, weak from sickness, were staggering under the weight of our arms, and were fitter for the hospital than the fight. It was the first pleasant words that I had ever heard from his lips, and, in my mind, it atoned for much of his severity in the past. I remember the hearty and cheerful salutations of the Indiana officers as we filed into line on their right in a fog of mingled vapor and smoke, so dense that one could see but a short distance in advance. We were in line along the edge of a wood fronting the Magnolia Cemetery. Our right rested on a road where a section of artillery was posted. We were hardly in line when we were ordered to lie down, and again the firing commenced and a few cannon-shots flew over us. It was the prelude to the enemy's charge. A confused yelling was heard in our front. It was the much-talked-of rebel yell. They charged up to the cemetery fence, only separated from us by a narrow road. We were expecting the retreat of our skirmishers and reserved our fire, not being able in the smoke to distinguish friend from foe. The battery on our right opened, and then came the entire storm of rebel lead. We were then lying almost under the muzzles of their guns, and the tempest that went over us was simply terrific. 'Fire!' rang along our line, and we fired as we lay. There was no chance to overshoot. It was like a blast from the destroying angel, and the living went back faster than they came. Their spirit was broken, and Gen. Williams, a few moments before his death, said, 'Give the Michigan regiment the praise of checking the enemy.' Other advances were made, but the delusive hope of an easy victory was gone, and they were easily repelled by the artillery. Here we lost Dwight and Vickery. Such was the battle of Baton Rouge as I saw it.

"In the mean time, on the extreme right, Capt. Cordon, with two or three companies, was holding in check an entire brigade, repulsing one charge after another, and capturing the colors of the Third Louisiana Regiment.

"On the 21st of August we were recalled from Baton Rouge, and your memories will rapidly retrace the scenes of Camp Williams, Camp Death, and the cotton-press where we spent our second Christmas and New Year's in the service. At or near New Orleans lie the remains of Scott, Rogers, Merrill, Procter, Cross, Dunton, Darken, Barber, Ryan, Finch, Mahan, Shrum, Knapp, Clark, and Henry.

"March 11, 1863, we left our quarters for the Teche expedition under Gen. Weitzel, but I have not time to recall the varied scenes which are still fresh in your memories. Suffice it to say that no regiment on the field stood higher in reputation or were considered more trustworthy than the Michigan Sixth. After witnessing the destruction of the rebel gunboat 'Cotton' we returned to our old quarters. From there we went to the parapet at Carrollton, and from there to Kennerville.

"From this place we made our long march over the trestle-work, which extends almost unbrokenly from Kennerville to Manchac Pass. You will recall the gloomy horrors of those cypress swamps and the memory of the tepid waters of Lake Maurepas, with which we were destined to become well acquainted.

"Our brilliant skirmish, March 24th, in the advance on Pontchartroula, is an occasion that recalls only pleasant memories, for we drove an equal force of cavalry through those open pine-woods in a manner that made it lively for them, and yet without the loss of a man. You will remember the sharp fight at the bridge, where several were wounded, its destruction that night, and the manner in which we were awakened the next morning. You will remember the skirmish back

to the swamp on the advance of the enemy, and Owl Bayou will recall significant memories to those who were there.

"Our long residence at Manchac Pass was an era in our history which, it would seem, ought to have buried two-thirds of our number, but strange to say we were nearly or quite in as good health as usual. From the 24th of March till the 19th of May, 1864, we were denizens of the swamp, with no camping-ground but a narrow railway embankment, and no drinking water but that of the swamp or the tepid and shallow lake.

"We were delivered from this at last, however, and on the 21st of May we went on board the steamship 'Creole,' bound for Port Hudson, disembarking at Springfield Landing the next day. On the 24th we closed in on the enemy's works, and from that time till its surrender, on the 7th of July, the fighting was constant along some portions of the line.

"The 27th of May was a bloody day for us, as all can attest who were there. Company H furnished a large portion of the forlorn hope which led the charge headed by Capt. P. D. Montgomery. The storm of shot and shell against which we advanced was something terrific. Gen. Sherman, of Buena Vista fame, acknowledged that he had never seen anything like it before. As it tore through our columns one could hear the crash as it struck the men, and the fresh earth thrown into the air by ricocheting shot was so dense that one could see but a short distance before him. It is needless to say that we were repulsed with severe loss.

"The 14th of June was a similar scene, though thanks to the prudence and coolness of Capt. Cordon, many valuable lives were saved that else would have been sacrificed for nothing.

"The soldiers' truce, the sharp work in the rifle-pits, the citadel, the seventeen-gun battery, the charge of which Sergt. Walker was the hero, and the mine, will awaken in your minds many and varied memories. It is impossible to do anything like justice to the scenes which transpired here. They are sufficient for a volume.

"After the fall of Port Hudson it became our home until the 10th of March, 1864, when we started for home on a veteran furlough. The dead of Company H who were buried at Port Hudson are Bailey, Kimball, Bottomly, Perrine, Whitcomb, Dacon, and Kellogg, and while at home on veteran furlough we lost by death Blodgett and Saunders. They had passed the dangers of the battle-field and the pestilence of Southern swamps only to meet death among friends and relatives.

"We returned to Port Hudson May 9th, and remained there until June 22d, when we went on board the 'Universe,' from Morganza Bend. While at this point we learned of the death of Lieut. Brainerd, at the Hotel Dieu, in New Orleans, and it was hard to realize that one, the gayest of the gay, young, active, and fearless, could be stricken down by disease after passing unscathed through the dangers of the battle-field.

"From Morganza we went to Vicksburg, where we remained till the 23d of July, when the company went on board the ill-fated 'Clara Bell,' bound for White River, Ark. The destruction of the boat by a rebel battery was a scene which I did not witness, but it was a repetition of our Grand Gulf experience greatly intensified. Company H lost everything but their arms and the clothes that they wore. At Vicksburg the dead of Company H are represented by Vredenburg and Coleman.

"Returning from White River we went to New Orleans, and were sent immediately to Mobile Bay, to take part in the reduction of the forts.

"We arrived at Fort Gaines in time to witness the bombardment and

surrender of Fort Morgan. From this time to the following July, 1865, Fort Gaines became our very comfortable home, with the exception of a short expedition to Pascagoula, and at no time in our four years of service did we enjoy better quarters or maintain a more efficient discipline than on Dauphine Island, at the mouth of Mobile Bay. In the sands of Dauphine Island, Olmstead, Gillett, Sweazey, Shrum, Saunders, Roe, Myers, McDonald, Stowell, and Johnson found a last resting-place. Henry B. Dow died while at home on a furlough, and Flanders died on board the steamer 'Constitution' while en route for home. Hiram A. Dow and Levi Sprague died at home shortly after arriving there, and James Mann yielded up his life in Marshall, while trying to get home, the three having been discharged from the service.

"We were mustered out at Greenville, above New Orleans, just four years to a day from the date of our muster in at Kalamazoo.

"I have been thus prolix in furnishing a sketch of our company history, because I deemed it advisable to awaken in your minds, though but by a passing allusion, the many memories which cluster along its course, to recall the mental picture of events which have grown dim by the lapse of years, and to furnish a thread which I trust you will amply adorn with your varied experiences in our parlor exercises of the afternoon.

"Occasions like this are peculiarly sacred to memories of the past, and while I congratulate you on the happiness and prosperity of the present, I trust again and again we may be permitted to come together as comrades,—brothers of the same military organization, who have a record to be proud of, and who, I trust, have sufficient self-respect and friendship in their hearts to keep all bright by many reunions like this."

The soldier who wrote and read the above has gone to meet the comrades who fell in the strife, and his bereaved family and friends mourn most sincerely his too early departure to the unknown realm. His deeds are told with pride, and his memory is fondly cherished, and this may be said of *all* who bore arms in defense of their country, and laid down their lives then or at a later day. The following is from an obituary notice\* of Capt. Trask, who died of scarlet fever, June 11, 1880:

"William S. Trask was born in the town of Italy, Wayne Co., N. Y., Sept. 6, 1837, and was therefore in his forty-third year. He came to Michigan with his parents about 1849 or '50, his father buying a farm and settling in Springport, Jackson Co. He first attended school at Lansing, then came to this place, where he was at the breaking out of the war. He was among the first to respond to the country's call, and was elected second lieutenant of Company H, Sixth Michigan Infantry. In 1862 he was promoted to first lieutenant, and in 1864 to captain. Owing to the fact that the regiment was changed from infantry to heavy artillery promotion was not as rapid as it otherwise might have been. At the time of the Red River expedition he was topographical engineer on Gen. Banks' staff, and made the drawings of the famous dam which was constructed to float off Porter's fleet, which, owing to the low water, was unable to move. He was highly esteemed by his men and fellow-soldiers. He was married Dec. 25, 1866, to Miss Lucy J. Hartson, of this city, by whom he had two daughters, now nine and five years of age."

\* Published in the *Charlotte Republican*, June 18, 1880.

# BELLEVUE.

## NATURAL FEATURES.

### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, Etc.

THE township of Bellevue, which originally comprised the whole of the county of Eaton, is now but one-sixteenth part thereof, and lies in the southwest corner, being bounded north by Kalamo, east by Walton, south by Calhoun County, and west by Barry County. The township-lines were surveyed in 1825 by John Mullett, and the subdivisions in 1826 by Musgrove Evans. The name of the township was doubtless given for the fact that the village of the same name was situated in a locality which presented a most "beautiful view" to the eye of the beholder. Its position is elsewhere described by one of the first settlers, who describes his admiration of it upon his first visit to the spot.

The surface of the township is considerably broken in places, while in others it is level. As a whole it is a fine agricultural region, and yields ample reward for the labors of the farmer. The soil is strong from the lime which it contains. The principal stream is the Battle Creek, which furnishes good power, utilized at the village, where a deep channel has been cut in its rocky bed.

### LAND ENTRIES.

The following is a list of land entries in town 1 north, range 6 west, now constituting the township of Bellevue, with section and year of entry:

- Section 1.*—1836, A. Sessions, P. Dubois, P. S. Spaulding, R. Swift; 1837, W. Cummings; 1838, A. Day.
- Section 2.*—1836, T. Scott, P. Dubois, J. Barker, W. Tillotson.
- Section 3.*—1836, W. Swift, P. F. Spaulding, H. Colton, A. M. Mills, D. Clark.
- Section 4.*—1836, Nehemiah Chase, A. W. Rogers, W. Swift, David Lucas.
- Section 5.*—1835, N. & H. Weed; 1836, A. W. Rogers, S. Fordham, C. Cummings; 1854, D. H. Pierce, J. Garms.
- Section 6.*—1836, D. Judson, A. Webster, E. H. Evans, S. Fordham; 1837, D. Mason, E. H. Evans.
- Section 7.*—1836, C. Tilton, Clark & Daniels, S. Hunsiker, C. Phelps, J. T. Hayt, J. B. White; 1837, C. Phelps.
- Section 8.*—1835, N. & H. Weed; 1836, J. P. Woodbury, John Chase, William Kindell, S. La Bar.
- Section 9.*—1835, T. R. Smith; 1836, E. Follett, P. Hathaway; 1837, H. Jarvis, S. Sedgewick; 1839, J. Spaulding; 1853, E. Follett; 1866, Conrad Freund, Henry L. Robinson.
- Section 10.*—1836, T. Haskell, J. Shepard, J. N. Higgins; 1837, S. Stoddard, David Shetterley; 1853, E. Follett, P. Mann; 1854, R. O. Russell; 1858, Jacob M. Seidler; 1864, R. O. Russell.
- Section 11.*—1835, J. Shepherd; 1836, R. Battey, A. F. Fitch, P. Dubois, Joel Barker; 1837, M. Leach.
- Section 12.*—1836, R. Battey, A. Day, C. S. Grinnell, C. A. Church, D. Clark, A. E. & L. L. Ives, C. H. Carroll; 1837, J. Ryan, A. S. Bogg.
- Section 13.*—1835, S. Hubbard, N. & H. Weed; 1836, P. Dibble, William Duvall.
- Section 14.*—1835, G. R. Wilber; 1836, P. Dibble, William J. Delavan, John Dodge and A. Fitch.

- Section 15.*—1835, E. K. & P. Howland; 1836, K. Haskell, T. Haskell, W. Goss, I. Crary.
- Section 16.*—1850, E. Stiles; 1853, M. Mann, L. Peaslee, J. S. Spaulding; 1854, J. Crowell, William Crary, L. Peaslee, M. G. Stiles, J. S. Spaulding, S. Hunsiker; 1864, J. K. Brooks.
- Section 17.*—1835, N. & H. Weed; 1836, J. P. Woodbury, R. Seymour, J. McAllister, and C. Moore.
- Section 18.*—1836, Clark & Daniels, J. P. Woodbury, C. Cuykendall, S. Collier, Z. Morehouse; 1837, N. Morehouse.
- Section 19.*—1835, J. Reynolds; 1836, J. P. Woodbury, John M. Gordon, J. S. Blaisdell; 1841-42, S. Darrow.
- Section 20.*—1835, R. Bell, B. Bosworth, J. Luscomb; 1836, S. McCamley, McCamley & Co., T. W. Hall.
- Section 21.*—1834, W. C. Fonda; 1835, J. Eaton, T. Cassaday, A. Meach, S. A. Southwick, P. Campbell, C. Allen.
- Section 22.*—1835, S. Hunsiker, L. L. Ives, A. E. Ives, L. Russell, R. Fitzgerald, T. Daniels, R. Slade, Jr., P. Campbell.
- Section 23.*—1835, G. K. Wilber, R. Fitzgerald, W. Goss; 1836, R. Batty, J. T. Hayt, W. Goss.
- Section 24.*—1835, G. C. Gibbs, J. T. Ellis; 1836, C. H. Carroll.
- Section 25.*—1836, M. Clarke, A. Hannibal, R. Mott, Jr., D. Judson, C. H. Carroll; 1837, S. Sedgewick; 1854, G. G. Woodmansee; 1858, Newell Thurston, William Demoth.
- Section 26.*—1835, H. Powers, C. Sprague; 1836, C. H. Carroll, S. Holland; 1837, N. S. Booth, E. Y. Morton; 1854, N. S. Booth, J. Grosefant, H. Hart.
- Section 27.*—1833, S. Hunsiker, Isaac E. Crary; 1835, B. Rowley, C. Sprague, Hubbard & Co.; 1836, S. Hunsiker.
- Section 28.*—1832, Isaac E. Crary, Luther Lincoln; 1833, I. E. Crary, S. Hunsiker; 1834, J. Tripp.
- Section 29.*—1833, S. Hunsiker; 1834, B. Bader; 1835, S. Hunsiker, E. Convis, B. Bosworth.
- Section 30.*—1835, W. R. Shepard; 1836, S. Reynolds, S. M. Andrus, S. Collins; 1848, A. Giles; 1850, H. Giles; 1851, E. Giles, Richard Muir.
- Section 31.*—1836, S. McCamley, E. Hussey, J. S. Blaisdell, S. Collier.
- Section 32.*—1833, Sylvanus Hunsiker; 1835, H. C. Hughes, S. Convis, Jr., C. H. Hunsiker, H. C. Hughes; 1836, Z. Osborn; 1839, W. Spaulding.
- Section 33.*—1833, S. Hunsiker; 1835, B. Atheam; 1836, O. Morse, J. Dodge & A. Fitch, Aaron White, T. Haskell; 1837, L. Root; 1854, R. Fitzgerald.
- Section 34.*—1835, J. Beers; 1836, L. Campbell, T. Haskell, E. Avery, J. R. Grosvenor; 1837, C. Parsons; 1838, E. Willis; 1854, J. Spicer; 1868, Edward M. Kinsbury.
- Section 35.*—1835, C. Sprague, Charles P. Chidester; 1836, L. Campbell, J. Beers; 1854, J. Dougherty.
- Section 36.*—1836, C. P. Ives, A. Ingraham, L. Pierpont, S. McAllister, R. B. Way.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.\*

The following facts and incidents are from a "History of Bellevue," written by John T. Hayt, and published in the *Charlotte Republican* in May, 1869:

"The township of Bellevue is situated in the southwest corner of Eaton County, adjoining Barry County on the west, and Calhoun County on the south, containing thirty-six sections of land. Its designation in the original U. S. survey is town 1 north, of range 6 west. The principal stream in said township is Battle Creek,—the Indian

\* The history of the village and township can hardly be separated in this article, especially as Mr. Hayt has intermingled them to such an extent.

name '*Mejash Kewappikisco*,' the English of which is 'stone pipe,' as they told me. Before the white man ever visited the country they manufactured pipes out of the limestone found on its banks. All north of said creek was originally heavy timber land, consisting of whitewood, cherry, black-walnut, basswood, white- and black-ash, hard-maple, beech, ironwood, boxwood, elm, and oak; on the south of said creek generally oak-openings. One burr-oak plain, where the village of Bellevue is situated, contained about a half-section of land and, in its original state, it was to me the most beautiful spot I had ever seen. I visited it in June of 1834, before the white man had marred its beauty. The wild grass then was about a foot high, and interspersed with it were the most beautiful flowers that I had ever beheld. . . . While gazing upon its beauty and inhaling its delicious fragrance, I formed a resolution that, Providence permitting, I would erect on it a dwelling. . . . At the time of this writing (1869) I have resided upon it thirty-five years, and have never regretted the resolution then made.

"The first location, I think, was made here by a Mr. Blashfield, in 1829 or 1830, on the northeast quarter of section 28.

"The soil north of Battle Creek is principally clay loam, with occasional spots of sandy loam and clay. It has, so far as cultivated, proved exceedingly fertile and well adapted to the culture of all the various cereals grown in the latitude, also for fruit, and very natural for grass culture. . . . On the south of Battle Creek were oak-openings, except the burr-oak plain on which the village of Bellevue is situated,—the northeast quarter of section 28. The soil is sandy and sandy loam. The whole township is moderately undulating."

On portions of sections 27, 28, 33, and 34,—in all about one section of land,—

"Was found an inexhaustible bed of limestone, of superior quality, on which the cities of Marshall and Battle Creek, Charlotte and Lansing, and the villages of Hastings, Olivet, and Albion, and the surrounding country depend for lime. The first lime was made by piling the limestone and wood alternately on the ground, in a large heap, and burning the wood, when a part of the stone would be turned into lime. The first lime-kiln that was built was situated on the bank of Battle Creek, at the little rapid north of the then residence of Sylvanus Hunsiker. I excavated the first shovelful of dirt from the same. Daniel Mason—then engaged in the saw-mill—and I entered into a contract to engage in the lime business. As he was employed in the saw-mill for a time, it devolved upon me to attend to the erection of the kiln. It was necessary to excavate a hole thirty feet in circumference and twelve feet deep, and, it being difficult to get help at that time, I commenced the work alone, and dug several days. Not being accustomed to such labor, my hands became sore and blistered, my back lame, and I was about sick. Fortunately, a Mr. Baker had found his way to the settlement, prospecting for a future home, and, being an able-bodied man and used to labor, we engaged him to excavate the earth for the kiln. I commenced prying up 'hard-heads' to stone the kiln. Mr. Baker dug four or five days, and the bank caved in on the unfortunate man and killed him. He was buried on the bank of Battle Creek, on the spot now set apart and occupied as the township burial-ground, and was the first white man buried in the township. As Mr. Mason was still employed in the saw-mill, and no help could be got to assist me, I commenced the digging again, and after great hardship succeeded in getting out the dirt, and stoned up the kiln with 'hard-heads' laid in mortar made of earth. I drew in the kiln at the top until it was but seven feet across. How I succeeded in so difficult a mason-work, being entirely unacquainted with such business, has ever been an enigma to me; and how I escaped the calamity of poor Baker has often brought a shudder over me when I have thought of it. Soon after the kiln was completed, I succeeded in getting assistance in excavating the limestone to burn. I built the first arch, and piled and burned the first lime-kiln. Had a poor burn, yet succeeded in getting about 400 bushels of salable lime, for which we received about \$100. We burned one more kiln, but succeeded no better than at first, and I gave up the business in disgust. Soon after the kiln caved in, and at this day no remains of the first mason-work at Bellevue exist, perhaps to the great misfortune of the art. Soon after, more scientific men commenced the erection of kilns, extensively and successfully prosecuted the business, and large quantities have been burned from that day to this, supplying a large country with that valuable article.

"The village at that time (1835) was inhabited by the following

persons: Reuben Fitzgerald, Sylvanus Hunsiker, Daniel Mason, Calvin Phelps, Asa Phelps, Lawrence Campbell, John Hayt, James Kimbberly, James Hutchinson, with their wives; John B. Crary, Benjamin Bador, Warren Streeter, Noble F. Blossom, Russell Slatle, and James Tripp, single men. Mr. Blashfield having sold his interest in the land and water-power to the Rev. John D. Pierce and Isaac E. Crary, of Marshall, they put the saw-mill in good repair for business, surveyed the site of the village, made a neat plat of the same, and commenced the sale of village lots, the price being from five to twenty dollars a lot, according to situation. The village then contained the following buildings: Reuben Fitzgerald had erected a new house opposite the present residence of Martin S. Brackett; Sylvanus Hunsiker, on the site where his son Sylvanus now resides; a log cabin on the corner of the lot now owned by Mr. Ford, for meeting- and school-house; a log house on the site of the house erected by Parley Robinson; John T. Hayt's, on the site now occupied by the Methodist parsonage; Calvin Phelps, on David McNamee's present site; a small frame house where Mr. Bowden's store now stands; James Kimberly's shanty, near the present burying-ground; and the saw-mill. These constituted the whole village of Bellevue.

"The original inhabitants of Bellevue were mostly Methodists: there were Sylvanus Hunsiker and wife, James Kimberly and wife, Asa Phelps and wife, Mr. Tripp, Mr. Bador. Reuben Fitzgerald at that time was not a member, but his influence was in that connection. A few of the first settlers were Presbyterians: Calvin Phelps and wife, John T. Hayt and wife. The Presbyterians assembled with the Methodists for meetings for several years, the desk being supplied by Asa Phelps, a Methodist local preacher.

"In 1836 Lawrence Campbell built the first hotel in the village, situated directly opposite the then residence of John T. Hayt, on the northwest corner of the lot now occupied by Mr. Albert Avery. Mr. Campbell kept the house a couple of years, to the satisfaction of the traveling public, and sold out his tavern to Ebenezer Avery, who succeeded him as the host of the Village Inn, as the hotel was then called. He kept a good, comfortable bar, as well as the other creature comforts that characterize a good tavern. This was the first place that sold liquor as a beverage. The house was patronized to its utmost capacity for some years, Mr. Avery doing a good business. Unfortunately for him and the village, it was burned with all its contents. Soon after Mr. Avery commenced the erection of the Union House, opposite Messrs. Gage & Hughes' store, which house has been occupied as a hotel to this day . . . and is now considered the number one hotel of the village.

"The township being organized, the people felt the need of a post-office, as they were dependent upon the post-office at Marshall, some fifteen miles distant from Bellevue, for mail facilities. A meeting was held to designate the person whom they would like appointed. John T. Hayt was selected, and a petition was drawn up accordingly and sent to Washington, to establish a post-office at the village of Bellevue. On the 2d day of May, A.D. 1835, John T. Hayt received his appointment, executed by Amos Kendall, then Postmaster-General of the United States. On the 4th day of August, 1835, his commission was received at the office in Bellevue, fully executed. The post-office was established, with the understanding that the mail should be carried from Bellevue to Marshall once a week, without charge to the government. Capt. Reuben Fitzgerald volunteered to carry the mail for four years for fifteen dollars (\$15) a quarter, or for what the office collected a quarter until that sum was collected. The receipts of the first quarter were \$2.25. Nearly one year after the quarterly returns showed (March 30th to June 30th) \$16.90; from June 30th to September 30th, \$17.44; from September 30th to December 31st, \$33.29; from Dec. 31 to March 30, 1837, \$55.71; from March 30th to June 30th, \$58.62. The last quarter I held the office, from Jan. 1 to March 30, 1838, the returns showed \$82.05; and from a balance-sheet sent me by the Department at Washington, which closed the whole business of the post-office up to May, 1838, the net revenue due the Department was \$175.29; at that time I resigned in favor of Caleb Woodbury, Esq., who was appointed my successor. He remained postmaster for several years, and his successors [to 1869] were John F. Hinman, J. P. Woodbury, Henry Hickok, William M. Grant, Edward M. Kingsbury, Dr. Fero, and Granger Anson.\* During the time I was postmaster the postage on

\* Mr. Anson still continues in the position (1880).

a single letter was twenty-five cents; on newspapers, one cent. While I had the office I lost twenty-five dollars by trusting postage.

"In the spring of 1835 there was no bridge across Battle Creek at Bellevue, and there was no road on the north side of the creek. The whole country north as far as Ionia was one vast wilderness, and it was impossible for a team to penetrate more than a few rods north of the creek. The citizens, feeling the importance of opening a road from Bellevue to Ionia, met to decide upon some plan that would enable them to cut out a road to Ionia and open the country to settlers. At that meeting John T. Hayt was appointed to solicit subscriptions from the citizens of Bellevue and Marshall for that purpose. The following shows the original subscriptions:

|                        |        |                        |        |
|------------------------|--------|------------------------|--------|
| Daniel Mason.....      | \$6.00 | Marvin Preston.....    | \$1.00 |
| Sylvanus Hunsiker..... | 20.00  | William R. Macall..... | .50    |
| Abel Colister.....     | 6.00   | H. C. Goodrich.....    | 1.00   |
| James Tripp.....       | 5.00   | I. E. Crary.....       | 7.00   |
| Warren Streeter.....   | 5.00   | Josiah C. Clark.....   | 1.00   |
| Reuben Fitzgerald..... | 15.00  | Henry Kipp.....        | 3.00   |
| James Kimberly.....    | 10.00  | Thomas Kipp.....       | 1.00   |
| Asa Phelps.....        | 3.00   | J. D. Pierce.....      | 7.00   |
| Calvin Phelps.....     | 2.00   | Peter Chesam.....      | 2.00   |
| John T. Hayt.....      | 5.00   | Lansing Kingsbury..... | 2.00   |
| George Ketchum.....    | 5.00   | James P. Greaves.....  | 3.50   |
| Stephen Kimble.....    | 2.00   | G. W. Fish.....        | 4.00   |
| C. C. Vandenburg.....  | 2.00   | W. M. Pearl.....       | 5.00   |
| John B. Crary.....     | 7.00   | E. S. Brockway.....    | 2.00   |
| E. Burnett.....        | .26    | Abner Curtis.....      | 1.00   |
| John Hutchison.....    | 2.00   | James Cuykendall.....  | 1.00   |
| A. H. Haze.....        | .75    | Benjamin Barden.....   | 2.00   |
| L. W. Hart.....        | 1.00   | L. Campbell.....       | 4.24   |
| Daniel Hann.....       | 1.37   | Orders.....            | 5.00   |
| Charles F. Smith.....  | 3.00   | Mr. Havers.....        | 1.00   |

Making a total of \$155.62. This sum opened the road to the Thornapple River, and there the work stopped until the Vermont Colony settled Vermontville; they then opened it through to Ionia.

"The people in Bellevue, in 1835, were few and isolated from civilization, in an Indian country, but had not forgotten the many celebrations of the great national day, the 4th of July. They called a meeting to take into consideration the propriety of celebrating the day in Bellevue. It was unanimously resolved that the coming 4th of July should be celebrated, and a committee was appointed to make the necessary arrangements. The committee reported that on that day the citizens should assemble at the corn- and wagon-house of Reuben Fitzgerald, and listen to the reading of the Declaration of Independence, after which a procession would be formed and marched to the door-yard of John T. Hayt, where a table would be spread with such viands as each family in the village should feel disposed to furnish. The day was celebrated according to the order of the committee. Rev. Asa Phelps read the Declaration of Independence, a good dinner was provided by the citizens, and all enjoyed this the first celebration in the county.

"The years 1836 and 1837 brought quite a number of new inhabitants,—J. P. Woodbury, Caleb Woodbury, Dr. Samuel Clark, Robert Jarvis, Samuel Higgins, Ephraim Follett, Elial Bond, George S. Avery, Albert Avery, Hermon Jarvis, Capt. James W. Hickok, William R. Carpenter, Willard Davis, George S. Browning, John T. Ellis, Sylvester Andrews, and others not recollected. This year [1836] the first district school was taught by Hephsebeth Hutchinson. The next year (1837) the school was taught by Willard Davis, Esq., the first male teacher in the township. Mr. Davis not only taught the school, but on the Sabbath days preached to the assembled people at the log school-house. This township has from the beginning been well supplied with local preachers. Mr. Asa Phelps, Willard Davis, Sylvester Andrews, Henry Robinson, and Simeon D. Barden, all officiated in holy things on the Sabbath.

"Capt. James W. Hickok arrived at Bellevue, *en route* to his farm about four miles east of the village. In going from the village to his farm, with his wife and effects in a lumber wagon drawn by an ox-team, a small tree by the roadside leaned across the road, and in passing it Mrs. Hickok put up her foot to fend it off. She came in contact with the tree, and the result was the breaking of her limb. The captain, as soon as he ascertained the situation of his wife, hurried back to the village for assistance. Men soon collected and hurried to where the lady was; made a rude litter, and, placing Mrs. Hickok upon it, brought her back to the village, to the residence of John T. Hayt. Dr. Carpenter, an old and skillful surgeon, soon set the limb, and made her as comfortable as the circumstances would permit. She recovered in about nine weeks. In the mean time she

was confined of a son, the first male child born in the county.\* He was named Isaac E. Crary Hickok, and was afterwards clerk of Eaton County. I forgot to mention that the first female child born in the county was Sarah Fitzgerald, daughter of Reuben Fitzgerald, now the wife of John Spaulding,—born in October or November, 1834.

"In A.D. 1835, William C. Fonda built a large boat, similar to the canal-boats, and about as large as those used on the New York canals, for the purpose of boating lime down Battle Creek into the Kalamazoo River, and selling the same at all points on the river wherever wanted. The first trip down Battle Creek with the boat convinced the enterprising proprietor that boating lime down the creek was a poor business. The boat, after incredible hardship, was navigated down stream into the river, when it was capsized and the lime destroyed. This ended canal boat building at Bellevue.

"Some of the citizens of the village were very fond of fun, and invented all manner of games to get up a good time. No matter how severe the pastime might be upon their mortal caskets; no matter how hard they kicked each other's shins with their great, heavy stoga boots; even if they skinned the shin-bone from the instep to the kneecap in their gentle sports, it was *fun*; the hardest and most scientific kicker would bring down the house with rounds of applause. After diverting themselves sufficiently with such pastime, they would wind up with eating a pull of waxed maple-sugar, raisins, nuts, or raw codfish, washed down with a horn of rye; then they would separate for the night, slapping each other with their hard, flat hands aside the head or knocking off each other's hats, bid good-night, and go home shaking their sides with laughter, feeling that they had enjoyed a nice time. About this time J. P. & Caleb Woodbury started a grocery on the corner opposite the Union Hotel, on Main Street; B. F. & J. F. Hinman opened a store on the corner where Mr. Boughton's store now stands; Abner Carpenter and his brother, William R., opened a store or grocery on the site of the present store of Gage & Hughes; Maj. Elial Bond opened a grocery near the store of Mr. Ford. Messrs. Woodbury and the Messrs. Hinman erected large ash-eries, and manufactured saleratus very extensively for several years. The Messrs. Woodbury started a tannery, which was run for several years by John T. Hayt, manufacturing considerable leather, which was in turn made up into boots and shoes. David Lucas commenced the painting and chair-manufacturing business. His work was considered excellent and elegant, always finding a ready market. He prosecuted the business for several years, but died suddenly. Mr. Edward Kingsbury continued the furniture-manufactory, carrying it on for several years prosperously. Isaac E. & John B. Crary erected a flouring-mill, with two runs of stone. Hiram Ovenshire built a steam saw-mill east of the village, near the residence of his parents, and manufactured great quantities of lumber, which found ready sale. Another steam-mill was erected on the bank of Battle Creek, west of the village, near Sylvanus Hunsiker's residence. Soon after this dry-goods-, hardware-, and drug-stores, and various mechanic shops were opened. Maj. Bond erected the Eagle Hotel, which he kept for several years. It was noted for its neatness and good fare. By this time the village had grown considerably; the surrounding country had become tolerably well settled; nice, improved farms dotted the township in every direction; school-houses were built and good schools were supported in all the districts; and a general prosperity attended all business prudently conducted.

"The first settlers of Bellevue were from the States of New York, Massachusetts, and Vermont,—a hardy, industrious, intelligent, and enterprising people. Being poor, they came to the wilderness to better their condition and grow up with the country. Through the enterprise and intelligence of such people the State of Michigan has been brought from a wilderness, inhabited by the Indians, to civilization and refinement. Scattered all over the State are evidences of prosperity equal to any State in the Union.

"The Methodist continued to be the most numerous religious society, and had received large accessions by the immigrations to the township during the past years. The Presbyterians were increased, also, and organized a church of twenty-seven members. The Rev. Calvin Clark, of Marshall, organized the first church. The principal inhab-

\* The date of this birth was Sept. 7, 1836. The son grew to usefulness and held numerous important positions in the county. His death occurred Jan. 30, 1879. Capt. Hickok settled on section 19, in Wul-ton township.



itants of the township at this time were Ephraim Follet, Samuel Higgins, James Hoxie, Charles Cummings, Michael W. Walker, Zidex Morehouse, James Luscomb, Alanson Meach, George S. Avery, John Spaulding, Daniel Spaulding, Oliver Jennings, Ira Tillotson, Levi Kirkham, Eli Cushon, Lewis L. Ives, William Viele, John Sargent, Samuel Campbell, Zenin Brooks, Willard Brooks, Reuben Fitzgerald, Sylvanus Hunsiker, James Kimberly, Simeon B. Bardon, James Holden, Mr. Cook, Aaron White, Jefferson Willis, Timothy Haskell, Reuben Haskell, Chester G. Sprague, Isaac Beers, Michael Grohe, Horatio Hall, Herman Jervis, John Beers, Norman S. Booth, Benjamin Wilson, Jeremiah Woodbury, Caleb Woodbury, Franklin F. Hinman, John F. Hinman, Henry Hinman, John T. Hayt, John B. Crary, Dr. Seneca H. Gage, Roswell Hughes, David Lucas, William R. Carpenter, Abner Carpenter, Dr. Carpenter, David Judson, Russell Slade, James Dewey, Dr. Samuel Clark, George S. Browning, John T. Ellis, Elial Bond, Albert Avery, Calvin Phelps, Asa Phelps, Lawrence Campbell, Stephen Woodbury, Martin S. Brackett, Henry Holden, Ezekiel Blue, John Evans, Harrison Sprague, Charles Hunsiker, Hiram Ovenshire, Nathan Lepper, Jerry Spicer, James Hill, Daniel Mason, Edward M. Kingsbury, Peter Reed, Samuel Andrews, Sylvester M. Andrews, Samuel Reynolds, Abel Giles, Lewis Morgan, Norman Shumway, Peter Doriemer, Nicholas Doriemer, besides others I cannot recollect.

"The people of the township had no other place to meet for worship or for lectures but the district school-house, and, although that was a large one,—two rooms twenty-four by twenty,—it could not hold the people without great inconvenience, and all felt the need of a church. Meetings were called to devise a plan upon which all would unite and build a house of worship, and to accommodate the different religious bodies as they might occasionally need. Several plans were submitted, but nothing definite was agreed upon, as most of them would give one sect the predominance. At length a plan was suggested that all could unite upon: it was to build by a joint stock company. Each stockholder was to receive the amount of his stock in pews. Out of compliment to the most numerous sect in the township, it was to be called a Methodist church. Means were raised sufficient to build what is now known as the Methodist church, and complete the same, free from debt, by said company. The pews numbered and appraised, each stockholder had the privilege of bidding them in to the amount of his stock."\*

The village was wonderfully excited, about 1851, over the performances of a negro mesmerist, many ascribing his power to the ruler of the infernal regions, and all alike being influenced in some way. Not long after a young lady, sixteen years of age, from Augusta, Kalamazoo Co., created a second great excitement by her performances under the alleged influence of spirits, and the Devil was a second time brought to account. Afterwards a Baptist minister settled in the township, and the numbers of that denomination were augmented, and a church was finally built, costing \$5000, their meetings having been originally held in the school-house.

"The Episcopalians at an early day sent a missionary to preach at Charlotte and Bellevue. They held meetings alternately in those places for about two years, without much visible fruit in Bellevue."

During the Presidential campaign of 1840 the citizens of Bellevue gathered "from near and from far" on the night previous to the day on which Lewis Cass was to speak at Marshall, and the next morning wended their way in procession to the latter city, where they took an active part in the ceremonies of the occasion. The "great Democratic party" of Bellevue was drawn to and from Marshall by ox-teams, mostly from necessity, but partly, perhaps, to show to the world that although *great* they were not *proud*.

Most of the men who established business-houses in

\*The building and grounds soon became the property of the Methodists, who have continued exclusively to occupy them to the present.

Bellevue at an early day departed as soon as other villages more likely to become of importance were ready to receive them, and the future of the place was long shrouded in the mist of uncertainty, and it began to wear a decidedly dilapidated appearance. But the advent of the Peninsular Railway infused new life; new business-men came; the village prospered finely, and its future was assured.

A fine Union school building was in time erected to take the place of the old structure, which was insufficient for the needs of the district, and it was called, at the time of its completion, one of the best of its class in the State. About the same time Messrs. Sibley & Mann, of Marshall, purchased the water-power and mill-grounds at the village, and erected large grist- and saw-mills.† An extensive furnace was also built by Harte and Henry Robinson. Mr. William Viele later erected a steam planing-mill.

John F. Hinman, an early merchant in Bellevue, and later a resident of Battle Creek, also furnishes some interesting reminiscences, many of the facts being taken from his diary. His article was also published in the *Charlotte Republican*, May 28, 1869. Mr. Hinman wrote:

"I came to Bellevue on the 14th day of August, A.D. 1838, and in company with my brother went into the mercantile business. Bellevue at that time had a grist-mill, a saw-mill, and, in fact, was the county-seat of Eaton County, where 'His Honor, Epaphroditus Ransom,' dealt out justice, as I have since learned, in small doses to some of the inhabitants of said county. But people in other parts of the county soon began to think that Bellevue was getting along too fast, and an effort was made which succeeded in removing the county-seat, together with Judge Ransom's court, from Bellevue to Charlotte, where it still remains.

"In the early history of Bellevue a good many quite laughable things happened, and as the town was made up of funny characters in part, this commodity—fun—was considered nearly equal to legal tender."

Mr. Hinman relates several amusing anecdotes. On one occasion a Methodist preacher named Reynolds, in company with another man, went "huckleberrying" in a swamp near Mr. Ackley's, and returned with their receptacles well laden, but no one could ascertain from them the exact location of the bountifully-yielding bushes. Mr. Hinman and Mr. Brackett determined to watch them and find out, and followed them to the swamp, where they separated and went around in opposite directions. All their calls elicited no response,—the wily pickers were "mum." Ere long, however, Mr. Hinman discovered some bushes which were bent down with the weight of the berries upon them, and caught a handful and put them in his mouth. He coughed slightly, and some one near him called "halloo!" No answer from Mr. Hinman, who continued to cough in spite of all efforts to the contrary. The minister, for he it proved to be, became frightened, pounded on a tree, and shouted "*ste-boy!*" several times, and finally broke and ran at his tallest speed out of the swamp and on to Mr. Ackley's, where, as soon as he could speak, he asserted that a *very large bear had chased him out of the swamp!* Brackett and Hinman soon came together, enjoyed a good laugh, and secured a fine lot of berries. Rev. Mr. Reynolds preached elsewhere the next year.

One of the characters of the village in 1838, and after,

† This in 1852.



was a man named Lucas, who was "smart" both mentally and physically. He was an inveterate joker, a crack shot, a sharp card-player, and a good specimen of a sporting man generally, and no one ever "got the better of him." A famous gambler, named William Thornton (afterwards hung in California), and known as "Lucky Bill," was at one time completely "taken in" by Lucas in a game of poker, of which the latter professed considerable ignorance, but which game resulted in his winning all the money "Bill" had, about \$100.

Capt. John B. Crary, Mr. Meech (a tavern-keeper), Sylvanus Hunsiker, Esq., and "Old Esquire Phelps" were men of peculiar temperament, and are all recollected by some of their transactions in the lines of their business. On the 14th of December, 1839, a party, consisting of J. P. Woodbury, Amos A. Grant, William B. Hill, John F. Hinman, and others, went on a bear chase down the creek, and finally succeeded in treeing and killing the animal, the fatal shot being fired by Mr. Hill from a fine rifle, which Mr. Hinman afterwards won from him on the election of Harrison to the Presidency. Very many of the early settlers of the township have laid their armor by and departed, after years of toil and privation, reverses and successes, to a realm where they are no longer "pioneers."

The records of the County Pioneer Society contain the following facts regarding the township of Bellevue:

Sylvester Day, a native of Wayne Co., N. Y., came to Michigan in 1836, in company with his father, Ira Day, and two other children of the latter, Samuel and Asenath Jane Day. The latter, although not yet eleven years of age, was the housekeeper for her father and brothers. On the 2d of October, in the year mentioned (having left New York about the 1st of September), they settled on section 1 in Bellevue township, having been preceded only in that vicinity by one family, that of Ruloff Butler. The journey from Detroit was made with an ox-team, and occupied eighteen days' time. The nearest grist-mill was located at Marshall, Calhoun Co.

Martin S. Brackett, an early settler of this town, was a native of Elbridge, Onondaga Co., N. Y. When but eighteen years old he had charge of the construction of nine miles of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, in the employ of his brother. He afterwards became a civil engineer and performed valuable service in building other canals, and also studied law. In the spring of 1838 he settled in Bellevue, where he spent his remaining days. He officiated as deputy clerk at the first term of Circuit Court held in the county (fall of 1838), Judge Ransom presiding, and was soon after admitted to the practice of law. He served three terms as county clerk, three years as prosecuting attorney, and was prominently identified with political matters. His death occurred Feb. 14, 1877.\*

Capt. Reuben Fitzgerald was born in the State of Maryland, in the year 1800. His title was acquired from holding the position of captain in the militia. When he settled at Bellevue he was accompanied by his wife and three children. They arranged their wagon-box for a shelter, and fixed up an addition to it, using the whole for

a shanty until something better could be provided. The old wagon with iron axle-trees used by the captain was in existence until within a very few years. The lumber used in building his barn was brought from Marshall upon it, drawn by four yokes of oxen. He went with two wagons, but one broke down, and the entire quantity, consisting of green oak boards, was transferred to the other. Numerous Indian huts were standing in the vicinity of Capt. Fitzgerald's home, covered with elm bark, and as the Indians were gone he naturally presumed they would not need them any more, and took off quantities of the bark and roofed his barn with it. The red men returned, however, and were very indignant at his procedure. To conciliate them it was necessary to send to Marshall for an interpreter, who explained matters, and the gift of sundry provisions quieted their anger. The captain had unwittingly been a trespasser, but it took considerable time and a long argument to convince the Indians that such was the case.

The burial-ground of the Indians was at the western boundary of the present corporation of Bellevue, and within comparatively recent years boys have made excavations and unearthed numerous trinkets which had been buried with the dead warriors. The plain on which Bellevue stands was used by the Indians as a planting-ground, and traces of their corn-hills were seen for a number of years after the settlement by the whites.

The pioneers of this locality, whenever a task of any kind was to be performed, or a birth or raising occurred, "made a bee" to see that everything was done in "ship-shape," and those days were enjoyed by all, despite their distance from old home scenes and the hardships of a life in the wilderness.

Capt. Fitzgerald died July 20, 1873; his widow is still living, as are also several of his children. One son, A. E. Fitzgerald, is engaged in the hardware business at Bellevue. One daughter is living who came to the place with the family in 1833.

Sylvanus Hunsiker, from Owasco township (eight miles from Auburn), Cayuga Co., N. Y., visited what is now the township of Bellevue in the spring of 1833, and located land for himself, Reuben Fitzgerald, and James Kimberly. Fitzgerald occupied his the same year; and Hunsiker and Kimberly moved in the year following. The old farm of Mr. Hunsiker is now owned by his son, Sylvanus Hunsiker, the father having died in 1855. Mr. Kimberly removed to Iowa, in which State he is now living. The three were all from the same neighborhood in New York. Four of Mr. Hunsiker's children are now living in Bellevue,—Mrs. F. E. Andrews, Henry A. Hunsiker, Mrs. J. P. DeRiemer, and Sylvanus J. Hunsiker. One younger, married, is living in Kentucky. One daughter was born in the family in 1836, or 1837, and S. J. Hunsiker's birth occurred in 1839.

The elder Hunsiker at one time procured a lot of trees "up north," on the Thornapple River, and took them to Indiana, where he traded them for pigs, chickens, etc., which he brought home. The chickens laid, and Mrs. Hunsiker used some of the eggs to make a custard-pie, which was a delicacy the family had not enjoyed since leaving New York. The pie was left out to cool and the

\* From obituary notice in *Charlotte Republican*, Feb. 16, 1877.

family sat down to dinner. When ready for the pie Mrs. Hunsiker went out after it, and to her great dismay discovered that the old sow had found it and eaten it up. Then was there mourning in the household, and Mrs. Hunsiker "sat down and wept." They had managed to eat their dinner in order to allow the pie to cool, and when the force of their disappointment was realized it may be inferred that at the next town-meeting some votes were cast against allowing hogs to be "free commoners."

Ephraim Follett, from the State of Connecticut, came to Bellevue township in 1836 and located on section 9. He died in 1864, and the old farm is now owned by his widow and two sons, O. S. and Willard Follett.

Sylvester M. Andrews, born in the State of New York in October, 1801, was early licensed as a Methodist Episcopal preacher and in 1835 was ordained deacon. In 1836 he removed to Bellevue, where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred Aug. 15, 1861.

Anson Ackley, also a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was born in New York in 1797, and settled in Bellevue in 1834. He died in 1865.

James Ovenshire, from Yates Co., N. Y., removed to Michigan about 1832, and for several years lived on the line between the counties of Lenawee and Washtenaw. In 1839 he removed with his family to Eaton County, and settled in the township of Kalamo, on a farm. He is now deceased and his son Charles occupies the old place. Another son, Hiram, is engaged in milling at Bellevue, where he has lived most of the time since the family came to the county. He owns a farm north of the village, upon which in 1854 he built a steam saw-mill, which was burned in 1859.

April 22, 1838, Lewis L. Barnes and Susanna Butler were married by Calvin Phelps, justice of the peace, and on the 10th of May following, John B. Crary and Susan Jarvis were united in matrimony by the same man.

#### RESIDENTS IN 1844.

The following is a list of the resident taxpayers of the township and village of Bellevue for the year 1844, according to the assessment-roll on file in the county treasurer's office:

Sylvester M. Andrews,\* James Andrus, James Andrews, George S. Avery, Albert G. Avery, N. S. Booth, Ransom Bigsbee, Joel Barker, Lysander Brooks, M. S. Brackett, Marcus Bingham (furnace), Lewis Barnes, Ruloff Butler, Luther Brown, S. D. Barden, Tobias Born, Eli Cushing, Wm. R. Carpenter, Robert Campbell, Sanford Chaffee, John B. Crary, Samuel Campbell, Wm. Collins, Samuel Clark, Saml. Clark, M.D., Chas. Cummings, E. B. Cummings, Leonard Cummings, Campbell & Grant, Otis Dye, Amaziah Darrow, Jr., Jacob Deriemer, Samuel Darrow, Asa Day, Sylvester Day, Samuel Day, Levi Depuy, Isaac DuBois, Daniel Evans, James Evans, Ephraim Follett, John Farling, Fitzgerald & Woodbury, Reuben Fitzgerald, Jost Garnus, Seneca H. Gage, Wm. M. Grant, DeWitt C. Griffith, Robt. J. Grant, Elliott T. Gregg, James B. Grant, Sylvanus Hunsiker, Henry Hunsiker, Timothy Haskell, Heirs of Reuben Haskell, John Hart, Holder Hart, John T. Hart, Henry D. Hall, John Hackett, Henry Harris, David D. Hall, Henry Hughes, B. F. & J. F. Hinnans (store); Julius Hyde, James Hoxie, George F. Holden, Robert M. Havens, Lewis L. Ives, Ashley E. Ives, Claus Inselman, Jacob Inselman, Joseph Jackson, David Judson (turning-shop), Oliver Jennings,

Robert Jarvis, Harvey Judson, James Kimberly (lime-works), E. M. Kingsbury, Sidney S. Ketchum, Levi Kirkham, James Lusecomb, David Lucas, Charles Lowell, Alanson Meech, Daniel Mason, Zadok Morehouse, John Martins, John W. Mountjoy (grist-mill and privilege), Emory Olgar, David Olgar, Charles Ovenshire, Calvin Phelps, Jonathan M. Parsons, John L. Reed, Peter Reed, John Ryan, John Reynolds, Samuel Reynolds, Andrew W. Rogers, Phineas Spaulding, John Sargeant, Martin Spaulding, Reuben Swift, John Spaulding, Daniel Spaulding, Willis Spaulding, Harrison Sprague, Chester G. Sprague, Norman Shumway, Uriah Shapley, H. H. Thompson, Harmon Turril, Levi Taylor, M. W. Walker, Justin P. Walker, Harmon P. Wells, Aaron White, Wm. H. White, Frederick West, Thomas J. Willis, Caleb Woodbury, Jr., J. P. Woodbury & Co. (store, saleratus-shop, and shoe-shop; also, ashery and tannery), Caleb Woodbury, J. P. Woodbury.

#### ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIP.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

"An Act to Organize Certain Townships," approved March 17, 1835, contains the following:

"SECTION 5.—*Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan*, That the county of Eaton shall be a township by the name of BELLEVILLE, and the first township-meeting shall be held at such place as the sheriff of Calhoun County shall appoint in said county of Eaton, and shall be attached to the county of Calhoun for all judicial purposes."†

The original bill for the formation of this township, as it passed the Legislature and was approved by Governor Stevens T. Mason on the day specified, provided plainly that the name of the township should be *Belleville*, although it was intended by the petitioners that *Bellevue* ‡ should be the name. The latter would certainly be in keeping with the location of the village, which was originally a beautiful burr-oak plain, and Dr. O. C. Comstock, of Marshall, says, "I can see great significance in the name of Bellevue attached to such a spot."

The second place where the township is mentioned in the State records is in the session laws of 1837, in section 36 of act number 49, approved March 17th of that year, and it there appears as *Bellevue*. Business has always been transacted under the latter name, but there is no act or record showing that the name has ever been legally changed from Belleville.

The first division of the township occurred on the 11th of March, 1837, when Eaton and Vermontville were formed, thus reducing its territory by half. March 6, 1838, the township of Oneida was organized, leaving Bellevue to include the southwest quarter of the county. The next division was made March 15, 1838, when Kalamo was formed, including what are now Kalamo and Carmel. March 21, 1839, Carmel and Walton were organized, and Bellevue was left to include its present territory,—township number 1 north, in range number 6 west.

Previous to the fall of 1837 the county of Eaton was attached to Calhoun for judicial purposes, and township-meetings were held in Bellevue as a portion of the latter

† See Territorial Laws, 1835, pp. 96-97, State Library.

‡ The original petition of the inhabitants of the township to the Legislative Council, in February, 1835, prays that the name of the new town may be *Bellevue*, but by some mistake in copying it appeared as *Belleville* in the bill which passed the council. These facts have been discovered after thorough search in the records and files of the secretary of state's office.—EDITOR.

\* This name appears both Andrus and Andrews.

county, to which its returns were made. After the organization of Eaton County, Bellevue was for some time its most important and thickly-settled township, and the county business was transacted at the village until the spring of 1840, when it was transferred to Charlotte, the county-seat, which was beginning to attract considerable notice.

#### FIRST TOWNSHIP-MEETING.

The following account of the first township-meeting in the township of Bellevue, held in April, 1835, was prepared by John T. Hayt in 1869 :

"The first election in Eaton County was held in the spring of 1835. The whole county was organized into the township of *Bellevue*,\* and attached to Calhoun County for judicial purposes. The township election was ordered to be held in the log meeting-house. Reuben Fitzgerald, Sylvanus Hunsiker, and Calvin Phelps constituted the board, and John T. Hayt was appointed clerk. At that time the township—twenty-four miles square—contained but four legal voters, viz.: Reuben Fitzgerald, Sylvanus Hunsiker, Calvin Phelps, and James Kimberly. The other inhabitants of the township had not lived there long enough to entitle them to vote. The board ordered Calvin Phelps to proclaim the polls opened, which he promptly obeyed. Stepping in front of the cabin, his hat off, with a loud voice he proclaimed, '*The poll of this election is now open*,' and warned all men, under the penalty of the law, to keep the peace, which created a hearty laugh by the board. At that township-meeting the four electors voted unanimously for Sylvanus Hunsiker, Supervisor; Sylvanus Hunsiker and Calvin Phelps, Justices of the Peace; John T. Hayt, Treasurer; Calvin Phelps, Township Clerk; Reuben Fitzgerald, James Kimberly, and Calvin Phelps, Road Commissioners; Daniel Mason, Noble F. Blossom, Lawrence Campbell, and James Tripp, Constables. The board, of course, in accordance with law, had to sit all day for the reception of votes, when they knew that only four voters constituted the whole constituency in the township, and they had deposited their votes within half an hour after the poll was opened. Nevertheless, the board performed its duty according to law. Thus the township had a political existence, officers to execute the laws were duly elected and qualified, and the laws could be enforced."

The following account of the first township-meeting is from the records :†

"At a township-meeting held pursuant to notice from the sheriff of Calhoun County, at the school-house in the village of Bellevue, in the township of Bellevue, on the 6th day of April, 1835, Reuben Fitzgerald, being an elector, was chosen moderator, and John T. Hayt was chosen clerk. The following persons were elected to office :

"For Supervisor, Sylvanus Hunsiker.  
 "For Township Clerk, John T. Hayt.  
 "For Assessors, Philander Baker, Reuben Fitzgerald, Calvin Phelps.  
 "For Collector, Daniel Mason.  
 "For Commissioners of Highways, James Kimberly, Lawrence Campbell, Calvin Phelps.  
 "For Constable, Daniel Mason.  
 "For Directors of the Poor, Benjamin Badon, Calvin Phelps.  
 "For Fence-Viewers, Daniel Mason, Philander Baker.  
 "For Roadmaster, Reuben Fitzgerald.  
 "For Poundmasters, Benjamin Badon, Alvinza Bonner.  
 "We certify that the above record is a true copy of the *election of township-meeting*, held, as aforesaid, the 6th day of April, 1835.

"REUBEN FITZGERALD,  
 "JOHN T. HAYT."

Among the "township marks" for stock recorded in the earlier years were the following :

\* See account of organization.

† This account is, of course, reliable, but does not agree with that of Mr. Hayt, who wrote entirely from memory.

John T. Hayt's mark for all animals,—a slit in the right ear and a notch in the left ear. May 10, 1835.

Sylvanus Hunsiker's mark,—a slit in the right ear. April 9, 1836.

William C. Fonda's mark, Dec. 18, 1836,—“the ends of both ears cut off and slit inwards.”

Ebenczer Avery's, December, 1836,—“a swallow-tail (or fork) in each ear.”

Henry C. Hughes',—swallow's tail in the right ear.

David Lucas', Dec. 18, 1836,—“a notch in the left ear, about the middle (under).”

Reuben Fitzgerald's,—“slit in the left ear (point).”

Aaron White's, March 18, 1837,—W in the right ear.

At a meeting of the township-board held May 8, 1841, it was

“1st. *Resolved*, That in the opinion of the board, the public good does not require the licensing of three places for the sale of spirituous liquors in this town, and was carried.

“2d. *Resolved*, That the board grant no license for selling spirituous liquors in the town, and was carried.

“3d. *Resolved*, A. Grant have license for selling spirituous liquors, and was lost.

“4th. *Resolved*, That licenses be granted to the stores in this village, with the exception of selling spirituous liquors, and was carried.

“5th. *Resolved*, That A. Grant have license, if he calls for it, with the exception of selling spirituous liquors and wines, and was carried.

“DAVID JUDSON, *Town Clerk*.”

“July 10th.—The township-board met, on the application of A. Grant and others, to reconsider the subject of license.

“*Resolved*, On motion of S. Hunsiker, that Amos A. & W. M. Grant have license for selling spirituous liquor in the buildings *he* now occupies, as prescribed by law.

(Signed)

“A. W. ROGERS,

“ASA DAY,

“SYLVANUS HUNSIKER.”

In 1841 it was voted to raise fifty dollars to build a fence around the burying-ground near Bellevue, and the work was done by Reuben Fitzgerald.

Feb. 8, 1842, the town board met as a board of health, to consider public nuisances, and examined Battle Creek from the mills in the village down to the county-line. They decided the next day that “the mill-pond, above the rapids, so called, is a public nuisance,” and wrote a notice to be served on John B. and Isaac E. Crary to remove the same in twenty hours. They also notified Peter Reed to remove a quantity of slabs in the stream just below the bridge, and ordered the commissioners of highways to prevent stagnant water between the village and H. D. Hall's store.

The Messrs. Crary paid no heed to the notice served upon them, and the board, on the 15th of March, assembled at the mill-dam “and took about one and a half feet off from the top of the dam, and about twenty feet in length,”—or enough so no overflow was caused above the upper rapids.

The records of township-meetings for 1836 and 1837 are not filled out, but it is ascertained that in the former year David Lucas was township clerk. The following is a list of the principal officers of the township from 1838 to 1879, inclusive :

## SUPERVISORS.

1838-41, Reuben Fitzgerald; 1842, Andrew W. Rogers; 1843, William R. Carpenter; 1844-45, Norman S. Booth; 1846-47, George S. Avery; 1848, Sylvanus Hunsiker; 1849, Horatio Hall; 1850, Reuben Fitzgerald;\* 1851-52, John T. Hayt; 1853, Horatio Hall; 1854, William P. Viele; 1855, James Hoxie;† 1856, Alanson Meech; 1857-58, Horatio Hall; 1859, Henry H. Hickok; 1860, Henry A. Hunsiker; 1861, Benjamin Evans; 1862, Henry A. Hunsiker; 1863-70, M. W. Walker; 1871, John A. Spaulding; 1872, Henry A. Hunsiker; 1873, David Nelson; 1874, John A. Spaulding; 1875, Horatio Hall; 1876-79, John A. Spaulding.

## TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1838-39, Calvin Phelps; 1840, Caleb Woodbury, Jr.; 1841, David Judson; 1842, Alanson Meech; 1843, Henry Harris;‡ 1844-45, Alanson Meech; 1846, Benjamin F. Hinman; 1847, R. J. Grant; 1848, Horatio Hall; 1849, Elial Bond; 1850, George S. Avery; 1851, David Lucas; 1852, William M. Grant; 1853, Sylvanus Hunsiker; 1854, Oscar D. Spaulding; 1855-58, Rossel B. Hughes; 1859, William W. Cole;§ 1860-62, Wait B. Morgan; 1863, Martin S. Brackett, Jr.; 1864, Henry T. Stephens; 1865-66, E. M. Kingsbury; 1867, Norman S. Booth; 1868-71, Henry A. Hunsiker; 1872, E. M. Kingsbury; 1873, M. V. Avery; 1874-75, Edwin S. Hoskins; 1876, Daniel D. Gardiner; 1877, Henry A. Hunsiker;|| 1878, H. A. Hunsiker; 1879, Porter M. Harwood.

## TREASURERS.

1839, Caleb Woodbury, Jr.; 1840, Stephen Woodbury, Jr.; 1841-42, John T. Hayt; 1843-45, George S. Avery; 1846, Robert J. Grant; 1847, Uri Shapley; 1848-49, Russell Slade, Jr.; 1850, Henry H. Hickok; 1851, Norman P. Shumway; 1852, Sylvester Andrews; 1853, Michael W. Walker; 1854-55, Henry A. Hunsiker; 1856-57, Simeon D. Bardon; 1858-59, Chauncey Dunning; 1860, George F. Holden; 1861, Francis E. Andrews; 1862-63, Joshua B. Hull; 1864, James Holden; 1865-69, Simeon D. Bardon; 1870, J. B. Hull; 1871-77, William Huggett; 1878, H. M. Allen; 1879, David Nelson.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1838, John T. Ellis, Parley P. Shumway, Ruloff Butler; 1839, Sylvanus Hunsiker, Calvin Phelps; 1840, Asa Day; 1841, Andrew W. Rogers; 1842, Amaziah Darrow; 1843, Sylvanus Hunsiker; 1844, Asa Day; 1845, Luther Brown; 1846, Norman S. Booth; 1847, Slocum H. Bunker; 1848, Charles E. Beardsley; 1849, John Sargent; 1850, James Kimberly; 1851, Horatio Hall, Sylvanus Hunsiker, H. T. Fero; 1852, Seneca H. Gage, Sylvester Higgins; 1853, John Sargent; 1854, Sylvanus Hunsiker; 1855, S. Hunsiker, Alanson Meech; 1856, Norman S. Booth, Wm. Bonney; 1857, Hiram T. Fero; 1858, Edward M. Kingsbury; 1859, John Sargent, John Hart; 1860, John Hamlin; 1861, Norman S. Booth; 1862, William P. Viele; 1863, E. M. Kingsbury; 1864, John Sargent; 1865, N. S. Booth; 1866, Wm. P. Viele; 1867, E. M. Kingsbury; 1868, John Sargent; 1869, Silas Anson; 1870, S. J. Hunsiker; 1871, no record; 1872, F. A. Ford; 1873, Enos Boughton, Ira Sargent, J. F. Sykes; 1874, Frank A. Ford; 1875, Jason B. Johnson; 1876, Francis E. Andrews; 1877, Enos Boughton; 1878, Frank A. Ford; 1879, M. W. Walker.

1880.—Supervisor, John A. Spaulding; Township Clerk, Daniel D. Gardiner; Treasurer, David Nelson; Justice of the Peace, F. E. Andrews; School Superintendent, Frank A. Ford; School Inspector, John C. Deuel; Commissioner of Highways, Sylvanus J. Hunsiker; Drain Commissioner, George W. Hire; Constables, Elmer J. Holland, Charles Spaulding, Myron S. Anson, Charles T. Fonda.

\* Declined to serve "now and forever," and Slocum H. Bunker was temporarily appointed, Ira Tillotson being elected at a special meeting subsequently.

† Resigned, and Alanson Meech appointed.

‡ D. Darwin Hughes, deputy.

§ Removed from township, and Alanson Meech appointed temporary clerk.

|| Resigned, and Hiram M. Allen appointed.

## VILLAGE PLATS OF BELLEVUE.

The original town of Bellevue was laid out Nov. 5, 1835, by Isaac E. Crary and wife, and was surveyed by C. W. Fish, deputy surveyor. It included the northeast quarter of section 28, in town 1 north, range 6 west, and was recorded at Marshall, Calhoun Co. An extension to the village was laid out Feb. 15, 1837, by Reuben Fitzgerald; the southeastern addition was platted by William P. Cole, June 30, 1858, and Barber's addition was recorded May 14, 1870.

## INCORPORATION, LIST OF OFFICERS, Etc.

The village of Bellevue was incorporated by the board of supervisors, Oct. 16, 1867, to include the following territory,—viz.: The east half and east half of west half of section 28, and the west half of the west half of section 27. Enos Boughton, John Evans, and Henry S. Robinson were appointed inspectors of the first village election, to be held Nov. 19, 1867, at the office of E. M. Kingsbury in said village. The census of the village in October, 1867, as taken by E. M. Kingsbury, was 98 families, or 548 persons. The following officers were elected Nov. 19, 1867: President, Reuben Fitzgerald; Trustees, R. B. Hughes, Wm. P. Viele, D. S. Snyder, Enos Boughton, S. H. Gage, Henry L. Robinson; Assessors, Sylvanus J. Hunsiker, A. J. Sawyer; Marshal, William W. West; Treasurer, E. L. Snyder; Clerk, John Evans; Street Commissioners, Silas Anson, John Farlin, Seth Hall; Poundmaster, D. B. Anson. J. K. Taylor and Seth Hall were appointed fire wardens by the board.

The following are the officers elected since the above date:

1868.—President, Enos Boughton; Trustees, M. S. Brackett, H. A. Hunsiker, Charles B. Wood, H. L. Robinson, Seth Hall, Lewis Scout; Assessors, John K. Taylor, M. S. Brackett, Jr.; Treasurer, Reuben Fitzgerald; Clerk (two years), E. M. Kingsbury.

1869.—President, Henry A. Hunsiker; Trustees, M. S. Brackett, Enos Boughton, Seth Hall, S. J. Hunsiker, H. L. Robinson, Horace Mason; Assessors, John K. Taylor, M. S. Brackett, Jr.; Marshal, J. B. Hull; Treasurer, Reuben Fitzgerald.

1870.—President, R. B. Hughes; Trustees (two years), M. W. Walker, Horace Mason, Silas Anson; one year, William P. Viele, S. J. Hunsiker, J. K. Taylor; Assessors, John N. Hall, J. K. Taylor; Marshal, J. B. Hull; Treasurer, Reuben Fitzgerald; Clerk (two years), E. M. Kingsbury.

1871.—President, John Evans; Trustees (two years), F. A. Ford, J. Farlin, H. A. Hunsiker; one year, to fill vacancies, George Huggett, S. J. Hunsiker; Assessors, R. B. Hughes, Enos Boughton; Marshal, S. Anson; Treasurer, Reuben Fitzgerald.

1872.—President, Enos Boughton; Trustees (two years), H. L. Robinson, Hiram Ovenshire, A. J. Sawyer; Assessors, William Huggett, John N. Hall; Marshal, William Huggett; Treasurer, A. E. Fitzgerald; Clerk (two years), Alfred Rindge.

1873.—President, Enos Boughton; Trustees (two years), H. A. Hunsiker, George Huggett, S. J. Hunsiker; Assessors, George Huggett, R. B. Hughes; Marshal, W. W. West; Treasurer, A. E. Fitzgerald.

1874.—President, Enos Boughton; Clerk (two years), Edwin S. Hoskins; Trustees (two years), Henry L. Robinson, Albert J. Sawyer, William Huggett; Assessors, Frank A. Ford, Albert J. Sawyer; Treasurer, Adelbert E. Fitzgerald; Marshal, William B. Ruggles.

1875.—President, Enos Boughton; Trustees (two years), Hiram Ovenshire, George Huggett, Henry Hamlin; Assessors, F.

- A. Ford, R. B. Hughes; Marshal, William W. West; Treasurer, Daniel D. Gardiner.
- 1876.—President, George Huggett; Clerk (two years), E. S. Hoskins; Trustees (two years), H. T. Stephens, A. J. Sawyer, H. J. Churchill; Treasurer, D. D. Gardiner; Assessors, Frank A. Ford, John Evans; Marshal, M. S. Anson.
- 1877.—President, John Evans; Trustees (two years), D. S. Snyder, William Dexter, H. M. Allen; Assessors, John Evans, F. A. Ford; Treasurer, D. D. Gardiner; Marshal, E. J. Holland.
- 1878.—President, John Evans; Clerk (two years), Edwin S. Hoskins; Trustees (two years), Albert J. Sawyer, Hiram Ovenshire, Henry L. Robinson; Assessors, Frank A. Ford, J. R. Hall; Treasurer, Daniel D. Gardiner; Marshal, Elmer J. Holland.
- 1879.—President, John Evans; Trustees (two years), William Dexter, M. A. Hance, D. S. Snyder; one year, to fill vacancy, J. B. Hull; Treasurer, D. D. Gardiner; Marshal, Elmer J. Holland; Assessors, F. A. Ford, J. R. Hall.
- 1880.—President, John C. Deuel; Clerk (two years), Edwin S. Hoskins; Trustees (two years), Hiram Ovenshire, Henry L. Robinson, Joshua B. Hull; Treasurer, Daniel D. Gardiner; Assessors, Henry A. Hunsiker, Hiram M. Allen; Marshal, Elmer J. Holland; Poundmaster, Elmer J. Holland; Street Commissioners, Martin O'Donnell, John Evans, Silas Anson; Fire Wardens, Charles B. Wood, Granger F. Anson.

The old Union Hotel at Bellevue is now known as the Taylor House. J. K. Taylor is the proprietor.

The grist-mill at the village was built in 1852 by Manlius Mann, of Marshall. In 1871 it was enlarged and remodeled by Gardiner, Mason & Co., and is now the property of Gardiner & Ovenshire. It contains three runs of stone and does both merchant and custom business.

#### NEWSPAPER.

The *Bellevue Gazette* was established by Alfred Rindge, in June, 1872, and Edwin S. Hoskins became proprietor May 1, 1874. The latter gentleman has continued its publication to the present time, and aside from his duties as editor and publisher he is the secretary of the State Senate. His paper is independent in politics, and is a seven-column folio sheet, printed on a hand press. It has a good circulation.

#### BAND.

A band was organized in the village shortly previous to the Rebellion, and flourished for a time. Another sprang into existence about 1871-72, and "died away" like the strains of its music, and the present one was organized in the summer of 1880. It consists of ten pieces, with Frank Phelps as leader.

#### SOCIETIES AND ORDERS.

*Bellevue Lodge, No. 83, F. and A. M.*, was organized under dispensation, March 19, 1853, with the following members: William M. Grant, W. M.; Sylvanus Hunsiker, S. W.; Reuben Fitzgerald, J. W.; Henry A. Hunsiker, Henry H. Hickok, William J. Hickok, and David Lucas. The members met Oct. 26, 1853, and chose the following officers: David Lucas, Sec.; H. H. Hickok, Treas.; H. A. Hunsiker, S. D.; William J. Hickok, J. D. A charter was granted Jan. 10, 1856, when Reuben Fitzgerald was W. M.; H. H. Hickok, S. W.; and David Alackner, J. W. The membership of the lodge, July 21, 1880, was eighty, and the officers were as follows: H. T. Stephens, Worshipful Master; S. H. Bush, Senior Warden; E. J. Mar-

shall, Junior Warden; H. A. Hunsiker, Treas.; A. E. Fitzgerald, Sec.; James Huggett, Senior Deacon; William Dexter, Junior Deacon; O. M. Mahan, Tiler.

*Bellevue Chapter, No. 57, R. A. M.*, was organized Nov. 29, 1867, with the following as charter members: M. S. Brackett, H. P.; James W. Hickok, K.; Silas Anson, Scribe; R. B. Hughes, C. of H.; Hiram Ovenshire, P. S.; William P. Viele, G. M. 3d V.; Henry A. Hunsiker, G. M. 2d V.; S. J. Hunsiker, G. M. 1st V.; P. F. Taylor, Sec.; Henry L. Robinson, Treas.; Gilbert Blue, R. A. C.; Ezekiel Blue, Sentinel. The membership, July 20, 1880, was about thirty, and the officers were: Francis E. Andrews, High Priest; Silas Anson, King; Hiram Ovenshire, Scribe; Henry A. Hunsiker, Captain of the Host; S. J. Hunsiker, Grand Master 3d Veil; S. Bush, Grand Master 2d Veil; William Dexter, Grand Master 1st Veil; James Huggett, Royal Arch Captain; E. J. Marshall, Principal Sojourner; H. A. Hodge-man, Sentinel; Seneca Palmer, Treas.; J. K. Taylor, Sec.

*Bellevue Lodge, No. 307, I. O. of O. F.*, was instituted Dec. 25, 1876, with six charter members,—G. F. Anson, T. F. Hull, S. M. Abbey, J. L. Anson, A. L. Winans, William Johnson. The first officers were: John C. Deuel, N. G.; G. F. Anson, V. G.; E. Sackett, R. S.; Charles Hull, P. S.; S. M. Abbey, Treas. The present membership is forty, and the officers are: Charles Hull, Noble Grand; Theodore Hull, Vice-Grand; W. H. Addington, Rec. Sec.; L. B. Cook, Per. Sec.; G. F. Anson, Treas.

*Bellevue Lodge, No. 296, I. O. G. T.*, was organized, as it at present exists, Jan. 3, 1866, although a lodge had been formed previously and become extinct. Martin S. Brackett was the first Worthy Chief Templar. The present membership of the lodge is about sixty, and the officers are: J. D. Grinnell, Worthy Chief Templar; Mrs. John Evans, Worthy Vice-Templar; John Evans, Worthy Marshal; Mrs. J. N. Hall, Past Worthy Chief Templar; Jennie Trowbridge, Sec.; G. F. Anson, Fin. Sec.; Sarah Gayton, Treas. John Evans, of Bellevue, was for over twenty years secretary of the Grand Lodge of the State, and is at present Grand Worthy Chief Templar.

#### SCHOOLS.

The early schools have received mention at the hands of Mr. Hayt, and his notice of them will be found in another place. The old brick Union school building at Bellevue was burned in 1877 or 1878, and the schools of the village are now kept in the old Eagle Hotel, which quarters are entirely too small. It is probable that a new building will soon be erected, although no provision has yet been made. The school is conducted on the graded plan. The following items are from the report of the township school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879:

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| Number of districts in township (whole, 5; fractional, 4).... | 9         |
| “ children of school age in township.....                     | 673       |
| “ “ in attendance during year.....                            | 532       |
| “ days school taught.....                                     | 1361      |
| “ school-houses (all frame).....                              | 9         |
| “ seatings in same.....                                       | 680       |
| Value of school property.....                                 | \$3465.00 |
| Number of teachers employed (males, 5; females, 14).....      | 19        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$752; females, \$1415).....          | \$2167.00 |
| Total resources for year.....                                 | 3896.94   |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                             | 373.83    |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....                  | 3523.11   |

## RELIGIOUS.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, Bellevue.*—The following sketch of this church is taken from the historical record in the church :

The first sermon in Eaton County was delivered in 1833, at the house of Reuben Fitzgerald, by Rev. John D. Pierce, of Marshall, a Presbyterian minister. In the spring of 1834 three Methodist families settled in the place, and some time in the following summer Rev. Mr. Hobart preached the first Methodist sermon in the place. In the fall of 1834, James F. Davidson was appointed to the Calhoun Mission, Detroit District, Ohio Conference, James Gilruth, presiding elder, with Richard Lawrence for his colleague. Mr. Davidson was the first traveling preacher who visited Bellevue. In the same fall (1834) he organized the first Methodist class at the place, consisting of James Kimberly, Sophronia Kimberly, Sylvanus Hunsiker, Permelia Hunsiker, and a Mr. Vacker,—five altogether,—James Kimberly, leader. In the fall of 1835 the Ann Arbor District was formed, with H. Colclazer presiding elder, and E. H. Pilcher and F. A. Seaborn were appointed to Calhoun Mission, which included Bellevue. In the spring of 1836 the Michigan Conference was formed. Mr. Colclazer continued as presiding elder of Ann Arbor District, and Elijah Crane ministered to the Calhoun Mission. Marshall Circuit was formed—and included Bellevue—in 1837. It also included nearly a dozen other charges, to which Elijah Crane was appointed, with one to be supplied. In the fall of 1838 Marshall District was formed and E. Pilcher appointed presiding elder, which position he retained four years. Alvin Billings and Allen Staples were appointed to the circuit. In 1839, Benjamin Sabin was appointed, and James S. Harrison in 1840. In the fall of 1841 Eaton Circuit was formed, including Bellevue, to which Levi Warriner was appointed. Others were: 1842, S. C. Stringham; 1843, David Knox; 1844, Henry Chapman; 1845, Reuben Reynolds;\* 1846, S. A. Osborn and J. S. Sutton; 1847, E. L. Kellogg; 1848, J. F. Collins; 1849, Amos Wakefield; 1850, Amos Wakefield and Henry Harris. In the fall of 1851 Charlotte Circuit was formed, including Bellevue, and O. D. White was appointed. Following him were: 1852, S. P. Barker; 1853, E. H. Day; 1854, George Bradley. In 1855, G. W. Hoag was appointed to Bellevue. In the spring of 1856 the Detroit Conference was formed, including that portion of the State east of the principal meridian. In the fall of 1856, Rev. Salmon Steel was appointed to Bellevue, and was succeeded by the following: 1857, J. T. Congdon; 1858, J. I. Buel; 1859, T. H. Bignell; 1860–61, T. B. Granger; 1862, George W. Sherman; 1863–64, J. E. McAllister; 1865, Alanson Coplin; 1866, Wilson Gray; 1867–69, W. M. Colby; 1870–71, I. Taylor; 1872–74, S. C. Woodard; 1875–76, William Riley; 1877–80, C. S. Fox, present pastor, whose place will be taken, in the order

\* On the 17th day of December, 1845, Mr. Reynolds appointed as trustees of the "First Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Bellevue," John T. Ellis, Anson Ackley, James Andrews, Sylvanus Hunsiker, Robert J. Grant, Congdon Brown, and Samuel Reynolds. Rev. J. F. Collins also appointed trustees in 1849.

of regular changes, in September of this year (1880) by another.

The present frame church edifice was built and dedicated in the spring of 1853, Rev. R. Sapp preaching the dedicatory sermon. The parsonage was built in the summer of 1861, when Rev. T. B. Granger was pastor. March 16, 1837, the class at Bellevue numbered twenty-eight persons, of whom but few are now living. The only survivor of the original class of five members is Mrs. Permelia Hunsiker, widow of Sylvanus Hunsiker, Sr.

The present membership of the church is 180. The Sunday-school has also a large attendance, and is presided over by Frank A. Ford, superintendent.

*Baptist Church, Bellevue.*—Mr. Hayt speaks of the organization of this church and the building of its house of worship, and further than this we have been unable to obtain data concerning its past history. The present membership is 166, and the pastor Rev. L. E. Spafford. A Sunday-school is maintained, having a large attendance; its superintendent is A. J. Sawyer.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



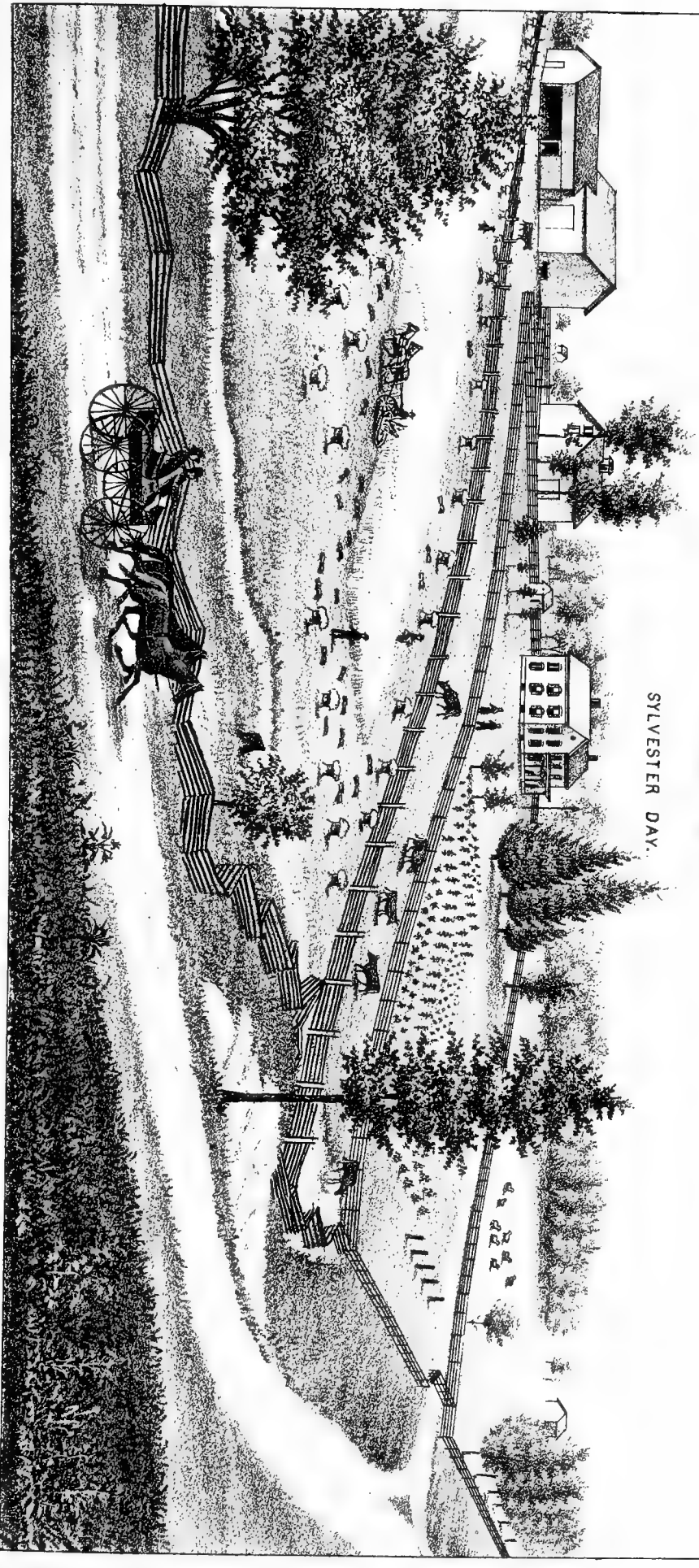
CAPT. REUBEN FITZGERALD.

While history records the names and deeds of the great men of the past and present, it is right and proper that the real representatives of the people—the men who were the advance-guards of civilization and progress, who cleared away the forests, made the roads, bridged the streams, and built the first school-houses, churches, and villages—should have a prominent place in this work. Such a man was Capt. Reuben Fitzgerald, the first white settler of Eaton County. He was born in Montgomery Co., Md., Feb. 23, 1800. When Reuben was seven years old, his father moved to the town of Palmyra, Ontario Co., N. Y., where he (Redmond





SYLVESTER DAY.



RESIDENCE OF SYLVESTER DAY, BELLEVUE T<sub>R</sub>, EATON CO., MICH.





Fitzgerald) bought a tract of wild land, on which Reuben grew to manhood. The father being a cripple, the sons were obliged to clear up and work the farm. Reuben's opportunities for acquiring an education were limited, resulting in a loss he has sorely felt, and which has oftentimes stood in the way of his political advancement. Arrived at majority, he began life for himself. He had no means, but was endowed with health, strength, and a determination to make for himself a home and competency. He worked by the month for a time, then for a year or two worked a farm on shares. He then went into a foundry and learned the moulder's trade, which he followed for seven years. In this way he accumulated a few hundred dollars, with which he bought a small farm in Camillus, Onondaga Co., N. Y. On this farm he resided until 1833, when he sold, and on the fourth day of July, with his family, started for Michigan, where he had the previous year bought of the government two hundred acres of land on sections 28 and 33 in the town of Bellevue, Eaton Co. On the west half of the southeast quarter of section 28 he built a bark shanty, or wigwam, living in his wagon while it was being built. The bark used was claimed by the Indians, who were then encamped where the village of Bellevue now stands, and who strenuously objected to having their old wigwams turned into a white man's residence. In the fall of that year (1833), with lumber and material bought at Marshall, Mr. Fitzgerald built on the site of the present residence of Hiram M. Allen the first frame house built in Eaton County. At the same time he built one for Mr. Hunsiker, who had taken up land at the same time with him, but who did not move in until the following year. Mr. Fitzgerald had reached the new home with but little means, and thus we find him building a house and breaking up land for his more fortunate neighbor, Mr. Hunsiker, to obtain money to buy material for his own, and for the use of a team with which to break up his land.

They moved into their house before it was completed. Mrs. Fitzgerald was sick at the time, but they could not choose the time of moving, going when they must. A severe storm came on before the roof was on, and Mr. Fitzgerald and another man held a buffalo robe over the sick-bed of Mrs. Fitzgerald during the storm. In the little house thus built he lived many years, adding to it from time to time, as the increasing wants of his family demanded. It was finally torn down in 1878. With energy and perseverance he went to work, and soon fields of waving grain took the place of the openings and forests. Other settlers came, and a settlement of whites took the place of the Indian village. He became ultimately the owner of many acres, two hundred of which were under improvement and very valuable, the result, not of speculation, but of industry and good management. Mr. Fitzgerald did much to encourage the building up and advancement of the village of Bellevue, part of which was on his farm. He was, it is said by his old neighbors, always generous, and ever a leader in public enterprises and good works; a man honored and esteemed by all for his sterling worth and integrity, and one whose loss was a public calamity. He was captain of a militia company in New York, which title followed him to the new home, where he was known as "the captain."

In politics he was a Democrat, but never a seeker for political preferment. He died July 20, 1873, mourned and regretted by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. On the 23d day of February, 1825, Mr. Fitzgerald was married to Miss Judith Sweeting, who was born in Oneida Co., N. Y., April 15, 1802. There were born to them Reuben E., Jan. 30, 1827; Leonard O., June 2, 1829, who was a captain in the Union army, and died from wounds received at Murfreesboro', December, 1863; Eliza J., born Oct. 13, 1830; Mary A., Sept. 11, 1832; Sarah A., Nov. 12, 1834; and Edwin R., Feb. 13, 1837. Mrs. Fitzgerald died Feb. 29, 1837. On the 15th day of December, 1841, he was again married, his bride being Miss Florinda Eldred, daughter of Judge Eldred, of Climax, Mich. She was born Jan. 12, 1818, in Otsego Co., N. Y. Their children were Aristeen D., born Nov. 11, 1842; Dwight W., Oct. 14, 1844; Adelbert E., May 10, 1847; Louisa G., May 8, 1849; Jennie E., Sept. 9, 1853; Flora C., Oct. 1, 1857; and Charlie R., April 24, 1860.

Mr. Fitzgerald, in selecting his second wife, could have made no better choice. Coming to Michigan in 1833, and seeing much of pioneer life, bountifully endowed with natural and acquired talents, she could not but be a model pioneer wife and mother. Judge Eldred, her father, was one of the first and most honored pioneers of Kalamazoo County. He was a native of the Empire State, where he became a wealthy and prominent man. He was for two terms a member of the New York Legislature, and held other offices of trust and responsibility. By signing with others he suffered loss, and after giving up his farm, for a time worked a rented one. In 1832 he came to Michigan, and settled in Comstock, Kalamazoo Co., where he built one of the first mills of importance in the county. In 1833, Mr. Eldred and others made the first entry on Climax Prairie, to which his son Daniel gave the name. The land was bought and mills built with money borrowed from friends in New York. Mr. Eldred became wealthy and influential in his new home. He was for many years president of the Kalamazoo Baptist College, and was one of its founders. He was twice sent to the Michigan Legislature, was associate judge, and held many town offices. He died in 1877.

#### SYLVESTER DAY.

In the northeast quarter of Bellevue township resides Sylvester Day, who was among the first to settle in that part of the town, and is now one of its oldest living pioneers. His father, Asa Day, was a Vermonter, his family having settled there on their arrival in America prior to the Revolutionary war. When seventeen years old Asa's father emigrated to the then wilderness of Whites-town, Oneida Co., N. Y., where he remained until after his marriage to Miss Nancy Snyder, when he moved into Ontario County, and about a mile from Lake Ontario again bought a new farm, which he, with the assistance of his half-brother, Alpha Session, cleared and improved. In 1826 he sold out, and in Orleans Co., N. Y., again cleared up a new farm. In 1836 sold out, and in company with

his half-brother came to Bellevue, where each located government land,—Mr. Day the northeast quarter and Mr. Session the southeast quarter of section 1. Mr. Session also bought the southeast quarter of section 36 in Kalamo. In October, 1836, Mr. Day with his family, consisting of his daughter Jane, and two sons, Sylvester and Samuel S., located on the Bellevue land, coming the entire distance with an ox-team. Between their land and Bellevue there was only the log house of Mr. Butler. They at once erected a shanty, in which they slept the second night after their arrival, though it had no cover, and their bed being a couple of planks split out of a log. The roof was made of troughs dug out of basswood, their floor of plank split out of the same wood. In this shanty they lived eighteen months. All hands at once turned in and commenced to clear. The feed for their cattle during the first winter consisted of corn and browse. The following spring was a very wet one, so that they found it impossible to burn the logs, and the brush was cleared away and corn planted among the logs. The crop, which bid fair to be a good one, was cut off by an early frost while it was yet green, thus adding to the hard times already felt. The next fall they sowed seven acres of wheat, which was a good crop, and from that time life began to look brighter and prosperous times commenced. But until the first wheat was harvested times were very hard. Their means were exhausted. Flour was twenty-five dollars per barrel, and they often saw hunger and want staring them in the face. After this they never knew want. The shanty was replaced with a comfortable log house and outbuildings, the forests disappeared as if by magic, while the houses of new-comers arose on every hand. On this farm Mr. Day passed the remainder of his days, deeding before his death the southeast 80 of the farm to his son Sylvester, who was the oldest of the family, and who was born in Ontario township, Ontario Co., N. Y., Dec. 17, 1817. Being a lad of nineteen years when his father moved into Bellevue, as above set forth, he was one of the main spokes in the wheel and did his share towards clearing the new farm. The first flour obtained for the family was through his efforts. With a yoke of oxen he went to Marengo, in Calhoun County, a distance of thirty miles, and bought ten bushels of wheat, paying three dollars per bushel. He then took it to Marshall to be ground. He asked the miller if he could get his wheat ground. The answer was, "Yes; in about six weeks." He said, "What am I to do? I am twenty-five miles from home, and my family are entirely out of bread." The miller replied that a good many said the same thing, but he could do no better. All he could do was to let him have a little flour which he had on hand. In just six weeks Mr. Day returned for his flour, which was ready for him the next morning, and he returned home rejoicing. To the eighty acres given him by his father he has added two hundred and twenty acres, making a large and well-improved farm, with good buildings, orchards, etc., the result of industry and close attention to business. As a citizen and neighbor Mr. Day is spoken of by his friends and neighbors as a man whom to know is to honor and esteem; a man of integrity and solid worth. On the 2d day of September, 1840, he was married to Lura Ann Woolcott, daughter of

Cornelius and Jemima (Bradley) Woolcott. She was born in Oneida Co., N. Y., July 17, 1818. There were born to them Climena A., Oct. 29, 1842; Cornelius A., Aug. 14, 1844; Curtis A., Feb. 14, 1846; and Clark, Feb. 18, 1849, died March 5, 1849. Mrs. Day died Feb. 22, 1849.

### EDWIN OSMUN.

Among the successful farmers of Bellevue township we find the name of Edwin Osmun, who was born in the town of Jerusalem, Yates Co., N. Y., Jan. 25, 1823. His father, Jonathan Osmun, was born in Ohio in 1797. He married Miss Nancy Andrus, who died in 1867. When Edwin was twelve years old, his father moved to the town of Ogden, Monroe Co., N. Y., where he still resides, a hale and a hearty old man, although he has reached the age of eighty-three. Edwin's opportunities for obtaining an education were limited to the usual winter's attendance at the district school.

Arrived at majority he started in life for himself, leaving the old home with nothing but a willing heart and strong arms. For three years he worked by the month, then worked land on shares until 1850, when he turned his face towards the setting sun determined to find for himself a home in the Western States. He came to Michigan, and while visiting a friend in Assyria, bought, or traded for, eighty acres of land in Bellevue township. There were a few acres cleared and a log house, into which he moved his family. But they soon found that life's pathway in a new country was not always strewn with flowers. For three years they suffered much with malarial fevers then so common in Michigan. Mr. Osmun would be sick one day, his wife the next. The water used in the family was brought eighty rods from a spring which seemed in their weak state to be a mile away. But times changed as the years passed; returning health brought strength and hope. The woods disappeared, and in their place appeared fields of grain. The log house has long since been replaced by a finer one, surrounded by ornamental trees, orchards, and good outbuildings, making one of the finest places in the town. The farm is now composed of one hundred and twenty-eight acres, one hundred of which are under improvement.

Mr. Osmun is a Democrat, but not a politician. In church matters he is liberal. In 1848 he was married to Miss Mary Jewett. Their union was blessed with the following children: Melinda, born Jan. 22, 1849; Henry, Sept. 2, 1851; Charles, Sept. 2, 1858; Clarence, Nov. —, 1862; and Mary E., Nov. 4, 1869. Mrs. Osmun died Feb. 20, 1872. On the 4th day of June, 1873, he was married to Mrs. Mariette B. Luscomb, who was born in Croydon, Sullivan Co., N. H., March 24, 1832, daughter of Caleb and Clarissa (Smith) Smart. Mrs. Osmun's first husband was Leonard Luscomb. Their children were Francis E. Luscomb, born March 3, 1856; Charles E., Sept. 26, 1857; Helen S., April 16, 1859; Mary, April 14, 1861; and Willis D., Aug. 26, 1862. To Mr. and Mrs. Osmun there has been born one child, Jessie B., Nov. 10, 1874.



RESIDENCE OF EDWIN OSMUN. BELLVUE EATON CO. MICH.



# BENTON.

## NATURAL FEATURES.

### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, ETC.

BENTON township lies immediately northeast of the centre of the county of Eaton, and is bounded north by Oneida, east by Windsor, south by Eaton, and west by Chester. It includes surveyed township No. 3 north, in range No. 4 west.\* In point of agricultural resources it ranks high among its sister townships, as much of it has been but a few years denuded of the heavy timber which once covered it. A very large proportion of timber yet exists, of excellent quality. The surface of the township is generally rolling, and the soil is mostly a sandy loam. A considerable area was originally covered with swamp, and a part of the well-known "Old Maid Swamp" lies in the northeast corner. The drainage of the township is into the Thornapple River, which, even as near its source as this, is a stream of no inconsiderable size. The Battle Creek and Lansing State road and the Chicago and Grand Trunk Railway cross the township from southwest to northeast, their courses being nearly parallel. Potterville is a new and thriving village in the eastern part of town, and the inhabitants of the township are generally in good circumstances.

### LAND ENTRIES.

The following are the entries of land in town 3 north, range 4 west (now the township of Benton), as shown on the tract-book for the county of Eaton, in the office of the county register. Those marked thus (\*) were actual settlers:

- Section 1.*—1836, C. W. Jacobs,\* Lucius Abbott; 1849, D. Merrill; 1866-67, Henry H. Crapo.  
*Section 2.*—1836, M. Jacobs,\* F. Young,\* Lucius Abbott; 1837, W. Dallas, W. Packard, D. Hall; 1849, G. E. Kibby; 1852, M. Kibby.  
*Section 3.*—1836, M. Seymour, Lorenzo Sprague, F. Young; 1837, L. Sprague; 1839, W. H. Palmer; 1848, S. B. Dayton.  
*Section 4.*—1836, A. Mygatt, Lorenzo Sprague.  
*Section 5.*—1836-37, E. G. Mygatt; 1837, Alston Mygatt.  
*Section 6.*—1836, H. V. Prentice; 1837, A. Preston,\* H. Fuller, C. Griswold; 1840, J. Ludowick.\*  
*Section 7.*—1836, H. V. Prentice, Charles H. Carroll.  
*Section 8.*—1836, C. H. Carroll, McVickar & Constable; 1837, A. Stinson.  
*Section 9.*—1836, McVickar & Constable (entire).  
*Section 10.*—1836, McVickar & Constable; no date, J. R. Williams,\* 1854, H. Williams,\* 1855, J. Blair,\* 1868, George W. Swift.\*  
*Section 11.*—1836, Lucius Abbott; 1847, R. Walker,\* 1848, C. Spears,\* E. Jacobs,\* 1851, Obadiah C. Champlin.  
*Section 12.*—1837, Benjamin F. Bailey,\* 1842, Samuel Barstow & Thomas Lockwood; 1847, E. Merrill, R. Walker, P. H. & J. M. Jewell; 1848, E. Jacobs,\* 1849, D. Merrill,\* 1850, E. B. Cobb.\*  
*Section 13.*—1839, George P. Carman,\* S. H. Westfall, L. G. Richmond, S. Carman,\* 1847, Thos. H. Brown,\* 1849, Thos. A. Ames.

\* The south boundary of this township was surveyed in 1825 by John Mullett; the east, north, and west boundaries by Lucius Lyon in the same year, and the subdivisions by Orange Risdon in 1826.

- Section 14.*—1838, W. R. Richmond; 1849, R. Nixon,\* 1850, H. C. French,\* 1851, O. Walker,\* Obadiah C. Champlin; 1852, L. Sloane; 1853, T. W. Warren,\* 1858, George N. Potter.\*  
*Section 15.*—1836, J. R. Williams, J. Berdan, C. H. Carroll; 1852, E. Munger,\* 1854, George N. Potter.  
*Section 16.*—1854, F. Weaver,\* R. Meyers,\* L. W. Hitchings,\* William Hitchings,\* H. I. Lawrence,\* O. Merritt,\* W. Gladding,\* J. & H. Lach,\* J. Lach.\*  
*Section 17.*—1837, J. Parmelee (entire).  
*Section 18.*—1836, C. R. Strong, McVickar & Constable.  
*Section 19.*—1836, McVickar & Constable; 1839, E. Bouten.  
*Section 20.*—1836, McVickar & Constable (entire).  
*Section 21.*—1836, McVickar & Constable (entire).  
*Section 22.*—1836, Charles H. Carroll; 1846, D. Slayton,\* L. Slayton,\* 1849, William Cole; 1852, Z. D. Flagler,\* 1854, G. N. Potter.  
*Section 23.*—1839, B. Shirley, Jr.,\* 1844, Diana Potter,\* 1846, D. Slayton; 1847, G. N. Potter, Thomas H. Brown, E. Merrill, L. S. McIntyre,\* 1849, William Cole,\* H. Abel.\*  
*Section 24.*—1839, G. P. Carman; 1845, P. Reed, Linus Potter; 1847, James Chambers,\* George P. Carman, Thomas H. Brown, James McKibben, Thomas Spears,\* 1852, H. Haun.\*  
*Section 25.*—1837, Wm. Frink, A. F. Fitch; 1847, James McKibben; 1849, Thomas Burkhead.\*  
*Section 26.*—1836, Charles H. Carroll; 1837, William Frink; 1845, H. Verplank,\* 1847, Z. B. Searles,\* W. H. Cornell,\* 1849, Nathan Newell.\*  
*Section 27.*—1836, Charles H. Carroll, A. A. Williams, H. T. Miles.  
*Section 28.*—1836, McVickar & Constable, H. M. Smith.  
*Section 29.*—1836, McVickar & Constable (entire).  
*Section 30.*—1836, McVickar & Constable; 1837, W. Barnes, J. Fisher,\* A. Hawkshurst; 1838, S. Cushing; 1841, J. G. Bellows,\* 1850, George Walker.\*  
*Section 31.*—1835, T. R. Smith; 1836, E. Waterman, J. C. Bailey,\* 1837, T. Moshier,\* 1842, A. Ames,\* 1845, J. Martin,\* 1850, H. H. Hatch.\*  
*Section 32.*—1836, James Gibbs, H. Smith, A. R. Fitch; 1837, A. R. Fitch.  
*Section 33.*—1836, Hiram M. Smith & B. F. Smith.  
*Section 34.*—1836, H. T. Miles; 1845, E. A. Card; 1846, J. McConnell,\* 1847, H. P. Richardson,\* 1848, C. Elvert, C. Chants,\* 1849, S. E. Millett,\* 1850, H. Cook,\* H. Mann.  
*Section 35.*—1836, Charles H. Carroll; 1847, George J. Reed,\* 1849, S. E. Millett, Ambrose Rice, H. R. Warren.\*  
*Section 36.*—1836, C. H. Carroll; 1848, Alex. Cole, B. T. Hall,\* 1850, Polly Linderman,\* A. Porter.\*

From this list it will be seen that much of the land in the township was purchased for the purpose of speculation, and this in a great measure delayed settlement. Speculators, as a rule, did not settle upon land they had purchased, and it was often the case that persons made choice of certain parcels of land only to find, upon arrival at the land-office, that they had been already taken by men residing in some one of the Eastern cities,—oftener New York than any other,—and the same land would perhaps remain unimproved for more than twenty years, or has even until the present.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

From the Centennial address of Edward A. Foote, Esq., of Charlotte, read July 5, 1876, is taken the following account of the early settlement of the township of Benton:

"Benton was not detached from Oneida until 1843. For about two years the town was compelled to bear the name of Tom Benton. When the inhabitants petitioned for a separate organization they asked the Legislature to name the new township Benton, probably in honor of 'Old Bullion.' But the name having been already given to some other township, some wag suggested the name of Tom Benton, and the Legislature passed the act adopting it. The Tom Benton people, not liking the prefix, finally effected a change to that of Benton.

"The first location in that town by a settler was through mistake. Japhet Fisher attempted to locate his land in Eaton, on section 30, but by mistake located in town 3 north instead of 2 north, which brought him six miles farther north than he intended. For a time he was not aware of this mistake, and when it was discovered he had serious thoughts at first of not going near it, as it was so far from his friends on Searls Street. But in February, 1837, he pioneered his way to the land, in the southwest corner of Benton, put up the first shanty erected in that township, and was the first, and for a time the only, settler. Japhet Fisher, after having built his trough-roof shanty, eight by ten, in 1837, was followed in March or April by Mr. Moody, who built a shanty in the northwest part of the town. He moved in by the Clinton trail. In May of the same year Mr. Frederick Young came in by way of the Canada settlement, and built his shanty in the northeast part of the township. All built temporary shanties of poles or logs, with trough roofs. The shanty roofs pitched all one way like a shed. When a settler says he put up a shanty, he does not mean to be understood as putting up a log house. There was in those days a vast difference between the two. One man could put up a shanty, but a log house raising required the united strength of a township,—sometimes of two or three adjoining townships.

"As the trough roof is a thing of the past, and many of my readers may never see a sample, I will endeavor to convey an idea of its construction. First a row of troughs are placed side by side, close together, running from the ridge down to the eaves. All the rain that fell into these troughs would, of course, be readily run off. But something must be done to intercept the rain which might fall between the troughs, where the sides did not fit perfectly together. By turning another row of troughs bottom side up over their joints, the water would all be shed into those which were right side up. This made something like a comfortable roof, although in a high wind snow or rain would beat in. The shake roof was better, and was generally used upon the log houses. These shakes were log shingles, about thirty inches in length, split out of logs, and nailed tier upon tier to ribs placed horizontally across the rafters, each tier overlapped by the one next above it. This was an approach to the shingle roof, but not so tight. In winter snow would sift in and whiten the beds of those sleeping in the rude chamber below.

"A fair sample of a settler's log cabin, with its hewn puncheon floors, its door- and window-casings split out and pinned on to the ends of the logs, the openings between the logs chinked with split bass-wood and mudded up, its huge fire-place built of bowlders and clay, its hearth made of cobble-stones, its door loudly creaking upon wooden hinges, its wooden door-latch, and its immortal leather latch-string hanging out, presents a study for an artist. It shows us how necessity is the mother of invention, and tells of hardware-stores, planing-mills, and saw-mills far beyond reach.

"The sight of the log cabin and its associations in the public mind aroused an enthusiasm for Harrison in 1840 that carried the Whigs into power. It was an outburst of admiration for the pioneer which politicians knew how to use for political ends. Upon the gable-end of the Harrison cabin was stretched a coon skin to cure in the sun. This soon became a live coon, which figured extensively as a pet at political gatherings and finally became a Whig banner,—a live, tame coon sitting aloft on a pole carried in procession. To this the campaign finally added hard cider, under the mistaken belief that those who lived in log cabins had orchards old enough to yield that beverage. This part seemed out of keeping, but it answered a good part until after election. It was in these times that Whigs favored banks and paper money, and not a Democrat could be found who did not believe in hard money. This brings me back to Tom Benton, who claimed that hard money was the only kind of money that deceived no one, and in whose honor the sterling Democrats of Benton, such as Higby, Taggart, Hovey, and others, named their town.

"Before Benton was settled there was a diagonal road marked through from Spicerville, running northwest across Eaton, across the southwest corner of Benton, and through Chester and Sunfield. This

was built by the United States under Territorial rule, and was called the Clinton road, or old Clinton trail. The settlement of Benton was several years later than that of the other townships, and the getting in with their teams and 'housen stuff' seems to have been comparatively easy. In the way of hardship and suffering Benton has no history. Everything seems to run to bear stories and fun at the raisings and logging-bees.

"Merrills Freeman was the smallest man who attended raisings, and could outlift every other man there. At the raising of Emory Beadle's barn, in 1844, there was a large hewn stick of green cherry timber forty feet long. Freeman thought he could lift it. Says Jim Taggart, 'Little rooster, you can't do it!' Merrills took hold and raised it with apparent ease. Then all the large, stout men, one after the other, walked up and tried, but none of them could lift it. This was the first frame barn built in Benton.

"Ira Bailey, an old gander-shanked genius, who played the violin and was the most awkward appearing man in town, made their music for them at the dances and a great deal of their fun for them upon all occasions. With his thick, heavy, stoga boots on he could outrun or outjump the best of them. On election day, when the voters went from Benton up to the Canada settlement to vote, Tyler Cogswell was there, who, by his friends, was considered a fleet runner and a safe man to bet drinks on. The Benton boys managed to get up a race between Bailey and Cogswell, apparently the most ill-matched pair that ever ran together. Cogswell was light and quick and a fleet runner; Bailey, with his immense, heavy boots and long legs, slammed along by the side of him and beat him. This caused much mirth and astonishment. Cogswell said, 'This is the first time I was ever beaten by such a looking customer as you are.' Says Bailey, 'You consider yourself spry, but I can beat you in a short race as well as a long one. I can carry the heaviest rail on Walker Nichols' rail fence and beat you in a ten-rod race.' He went and pulled out the heaviest rail to be found, went back of the score and took a running start, and as he came up to the line they both went on together. The heavy rail had gained such an impetus that it brought Bailey and his boots out ahead, and he was afterwards known in those regions as 'rail Bailey.' He lived awhile on section 19, a part of the Hovey settlement, but his clearing is now again grown up to woods. This Hovey settlement, commenced in 1840 by Hovey Hovey, a surveyor, was upon sections 19, 20, 28, and 29, and was for a long time the principal part of Benton.

"Henry H. Hatch moved in and built on section 28 in 1840. His daughter, Gertrude Hatch, born in 1841, is said to be the first white child born in the township. Frank Bailey, son of B. F. Bailey, born in 1841, was the first white male child.\* Benajah Clafin was their first mail-carrier. He carried the mail from Jackson, through Spicerville and Benton, to Grand Rapids by the old Clinton trail. The nearest approach which this important mail made to Charlotte was William Southworth's post-office in Eaton, about six miles east. A few miles of this old Territorial road yet remain in that part of Eaton. Mr. Clafin carried this mail through once a week, and had holes excavated in the ground along the route, within which it was his custom to retire with the mail-bag to pass the night.

"James Taggart, a man well known throughout the county for his rough frankness and honest worth, moved in during the year 1842, having been in and located in 1840. Although a very positive and decided Democrat, all parties have seemed to take pleasure in voting him into town offices.

"Japhet Fisher, the first settler, being alone in his part of the town, erected a good-sized barn of heavy logs, every one of which he raised to its place alone, carrying them up on heavy ladders a notch at a time and laying them properly in their places. Japhet was fond of going barefooted, especially to logging-bees, where great savage thistles are apt to abound. To test the toughness of his feet, Jim Taggart would station or push him on a large bull-thistle. Japhet, with his full, rosy cheeks, laughing, talking, and lifting, would seem perfectly unconscious of the fact that his bare foot was crushing the fangs of one of those savage thistles, and that all were looking to see him either wince, or look down, or move his foot to some more comfortable place. Those pioneers were all as tough and

\* Asa Fisher, son of Japhet Fisher, was born in 1839 or 1840, but his mother went to her mother's in Chester at the time, as there were no neighbors to assist.



hardy as Japhet's feet, and as sunshiny and unconscious of it all the while.

"A portion of Benton was cleared and settled so late that it derived valuable assistance from the portable steam saw-mill. By the aid of this modern improvement a great portion of its timber has proved a source of revenue to the township. The old pioneer method was to log up and burn, gather the ashes, leach them, boil down the lye to black salts, and haul the salts to Bellevue or Eaton Rapids, where they were manufactured into pearlash or saleratus and shipped East. Now, by the aid of a portable steam saw-mill, the timber on the land can be made to pay for the land and for clearing, and a handsome profit besides. Whole farms in Benton are fenced with black-walnut rails, which timber would now be used for the manufacture of the most valuable furniture. A few years ago Mr. George N. Potter cut a dead old black-walnut tree, hollow at the butt, from which he realized over \$1200. This tree had a peculiar gnarl, or curl, which was the same from the tips of the roots in the ground to the tips of the limbs in the air. Even the stump and the roots were dug out, and worked into veneering for musical instruments. Even the saw-dust and bark of black-walnut are now utilized by being ground up, mixed with some ingredient and pressed into moulds, forming knobs, handles, and splendid carving. Hundreds of such trees, because they would not split easily into rails, were doubtless treated as nuisances and consumed by fire. Mr. Potter had sold the land on which this tree stood to a settler. Thinking there might be some value in the tree, he had intended to reserve it, but forgot it. As time passed along and the demand for black-walnut increased, he recollected this old dead tree and thought he would try to secure it. He went to the vendee of the land and selected a quantity of standing timber in its vicinity, and bantered for a purchase at a low price, not even noticing this old king of the forest. Finally the timber-seller told Mr. Potter that he would let him have the timber which he had selected, if, in the bargain, he would agree to get out of the way that old dead black-walnut. This *seemed hard*, but George finally submitted, and the first hard work he did was to cut and draw out the old nuisance. In about a week he began to receive visits and letters from dealers, and offers of \$1000 and upwards for the tree. He was so faithful in the performance of his contract to the very letter that he went back and took away the stump and large roots.

"You will remember how Erastus Ingersoll toiled in Delta to dam Grand River to gain the power for a mill. What a memorable event it was when they sawed the first board; the slow and painful process of giggling back the logs with crow-bars and hand-spikes; how eagerly Genet Brown took five slabs and carried them for miles into the woods to help roof his shanty; how the next spring-freshet swept away the dam and undermined the mill. It was a great event when, in the winter of 1837-38, William Wall, of Eaton, hauled through from Spicerville the first load of lumber ever brought to Charlotte. It was for flooring the Eagle Block Hotel, where they afterwards held their Circuit Court and dances, something as they do now in Sampson Hall. The old-fashioned steam saw-mill was hailed as a great stretch of improvement, because a mill could be built away from the river and mill-pond. But for those they put up strong, heavy frames, with no idea of moving. For such a mill 3000 feet of sawing was considered a great day's work, and earned it the reputation of being a smart mill. The first saw-mill erected in Benton was a portable-mill, which was the first mill of the kind brought into the county. This was in 1866. Benton was then heavily timbered. The credit of this—then bold—enterprise is due to Mr. George N. Potter. The first cost of this mill was \$3300, everything on the ground. It was warranted by his contract to cut 10,000 feet per day. No one believed the yarn, and George was considered crazy. The mill was in operation five days after it landed at Hovey Settlement, and cut 10,600 feet the first day and 14,600 feet the second day. Ed. Snyder had charge of the saw, and Henry Collins was engineer. At the end of ninety-one days it had cut \$1700 worth of lumber. Allowing \$800 for the cost of starting and running it, the ninety-one days' work netted Mr. Potter \$600, after paying for the mill and expenses, besides giving the surrounding country, from trees plucked from the burning, \$1700 worth of lumber. No man ever hewed with his broad-axe better puncheons for flooring than Uncle Jonathan Searls; but the day of puncheons has gone. It was far less labor to bring in and set this portable-mill than it was for William Wall to haul the Eagle flooring from Spicerville to Charlotte. The railroad now pioneers the way into the heavily-timbered counties north of us; next goes the portable steam saw-mill,

rattling out lumber enough in a few days for the building of a city. To the logging-bee, to the log cabin with its roof of shakes or troughs, pioneering has now forever bade good-by."

Japhet Fisher, the first settler in the township, had come to Michigan directly from the city of New York, and reached Benton about Feb. 4, 1837. He arrived in the State in September, 1836, and during the winter was employed in getting out timber by a man who had contracted to build a mill for John Allen at Richmond, Allegan Co. Mr. Fisher had no family of his own at the time. He earned \$266, which he used to purchase land, besides paying \$49.75 to one of the settlers at Charlotte for a barrel of flour and half a barrel of pork. He was employed for a short time by Jonathan Searls in finishing the latter's house.

During the summer of 1837 Mr. Fisher raised potatoes and corn upon his place in Benton, although most of the season was spent in Charlotte. He was married in 1838, and in 1839 or '40 had a son born, who would have been the first white child born in the township but for the fact that Mrs. Fisher went for help to the residence of her mother, in the township of Chester, where the youthful pioneer drew his first breath. He died at the age of fourteen years.

The records of the County Pioneer Society contain the following facts relating to the township of Benton:

Bennett I. Clafin, a native of Windham, Greene Co., N. Y., first came to Michigan in November, 1837, and on the 4th of July, 1842, twelve days after his marriage, removed to Benton township, Eaton Co. Mrs. Clafin was born in Plainfield, Otsego Co., N. Y.

William Quantrell, a native of Norfolk Co., England, came to Eaton County May 14, 1841, and soon after purchased of R. T. Cushing (an early settler in Carmel township) eighty acres of land in the northwest part of the township of Benton. Not long after settling upon it he began the manufacture of brick,\* and from his yard the bricks were purchased which were placed in some of the prominent structures in Charlotte, among them the Arcade, Sherwood, and Saunders Blocks. Mrs. Mary A. Quantrell was the third daughter of Jonathan Searls, who settled in Eaton County, Nov. 2, 1835, and who was the first postmaster at Charlotte. Mrs. Quantrell, when a child, attended the first school in the latter place, taught by Jane Gallery, of Eaton Rapids, and was one of the oldest pupils therein.

George N. Potter, born in the town of Ira, Cayuga Co., N. Y., settled with his parents in Saline, Washtenaw Co., Mich., in October, 1830. His father carried him on his back from Detroit to Saline, and his mother followed on foot. In November, 1844, the family removed to Benton township, Eaton Co., and settled on section 23,—the site of the present village of Potterville. Mr. Potter, Sr., died in August, 1846. While living at Saline he built the first frame house erected in that place.

F. W. Higby, who was born in West Turin, Lewis Co., N. Y., came to Benton township with his father, John Higby, Oct. 14, 1841. In May, 1853, he entered the

\* This business is still continued.

employ of David Stirling, of Eaton Rapids, as clerk, and in 1856 began business for himself at that place. Removed to Charlotte in 1858.

J. M. Taggart, a native of Sharon, Hillsboro' Co., N. H., came to Michigan in 1839, and located in Calhoun County, removing subsequently to Benton township, Eaton Co., where he now resides.

Lorenzo Hatch, a native of the State of New York, came to the township in 1840 and purchased eighty acres of wild land, upon which he made some improvements and returned to New York. In 1842 he moved upon his purchase with his young wife, who died in 1864. Mr. Hatch was again married, in 1866, to Miss Charlotte Childs, of Eaton Rapids, who survived him. His death occurred in Charlotte, Feb. 25, 1876.

Moses Fox, from Elba, Genesee Co., N. Y., settled in Benton township in 1840, where he still resides.

#### RESIDENTS IN 1844.

The following taxpayers were residents of the township of Benton in 1844, as shown by the assessment-roll for that year: Charles W. Jacobs, Russell Walker, Amos P. Nichols, John Ludowick, Orrin Moody, Benjamin F. Bailey, Samuel Gilbert, George Crofoot, P. G. Hough, William Cobb, Estes E. McIntyre, William H. Taylor, Moses Fox, John Higby, William Stone, Benjamin Landers, Elijah B. Cobb, Hosey Hovey, Daniel Slayton, James M. Taggart, Lorenzo Hatch, George Walker, Jonas J. Bellows, William Quantrell, Japhet Fisher, Samuel Stoddard, Scripser F. Richardson, Asaph Landers, Bennett J. Clafin, Emery Beadle, Wilber Beadle.

#### ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIP.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

The Legislature of the State of Michigan enacted, March 9, 1843, that "all that portion of the county of Eaton designated by the United States survey as township No. 3 north, of range 4 west, be, and the same is hereby, set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Tom Benton, and the first township-meeting shall be held at the house near Henry Hatch's, in said township." March 19, 1845, the Legislature enacted "that the name of the township of Tom Benton, in the county of Eaton, shall be, and the same is hereby, changed to Benton."

From the records of the township the following facts are gathered:

"The first annual meeting for the township of Tom Benton was held, in accordance with an act of the Legislature organizing such township, at the school-house near H. H. Hatch's, on the third day of April, A.D. 1843. Meeting called to order, and Asaph Landers appointed moderator; B. F. Bailey, Hosey Hovey, H. H. Hatch, and Samuel Lamb were appointed inspectors, and Benjamin Landers clerk, of township election.

"Voted, That we elect two assessors to assist the supervisor in taking the assessment.

"The following were elected by ballot as officers for the ensuing year:

"For Supervisor, Benjamin F. Bailey.

"For Clerk, Benjamin Landers.

"For Justices of the Peace, Samuel Stoddard, for the term of three years; Hosey Hovey, for the term of two years; Asaph Landers, for the term of one year.

"Commissioners of Highways, Hosey Hovey, Amos P. Nichols, Bennett I. Clafin.

"School Inspectors, Hosey Hovey, for one year; Estes E. McIntyre, for two years.

"Directors of the Poor, Asaph Landers, Benjamin F. Bailey.

"Treasurer, John Higby.

"Assessors, John Higby, Asaph Landers.

"Constables, Jonas G. Bellows, Amos P. Nichols, Samuel Gilbert, Stephen Davis.

"Officers elected *viva voce*:

"Overseers of Highways, Samuel Shepherd, Orrin Moody, Bennett I. Clafin.

"Poundmaster, Orrin Moody.

"Voted, That the poundmaster's barn-yard be the pound; that we raise a tax of thirty dollars for the support of town poor; that we raise a tax of ten dollars for the purchase of books and stationery; that we raise a tax of forty dollars for school purposes; that the supervisor is instructed to vote against the building of a court-house and jail the present year; that this meeting be adjourned to meet at this place on the first Monday of April next.

"April 3, 1843.

"BENJAMIN LANDERS,  
"Clerk of Township Election."

The following is a list of the principal officers of the township from 1844 to 1879, inclusive:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1844, Benjamin F. Bailey; 1845, Benjamin Landers; 1846, Linus Potter; 1847, Benjamin Landers; 1848-49, Morgan Thomas; 1850-52, Benjamin Landers; 1853, O. B. Green; 1854, Benjamin Landers; 1855-56, James M. Taggart; 1857-58, Benjamin Landers; 1859, E. E. McIntyre; 1860-61, James M. Taggart; 1862-63, Bennett I. Clafin; 1864-65, James M. Taggart; 1866, Benjamin Landers; 1867, James M. Taggart; 1868, James McConnell; 1869-70, Charles H. Brown; 1871, Bennett I. Clafin; 1872-74, Michael V. Hamill; 1875, James M. Taggart; 1876-77, J. F. Burked; 1878-79, W. Z. Mitchell.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1844, Benjamin Landers; 1845-47, William Hammond; 1848, Hosey Hovey; 1849, Philetus G. Hough; 1850-52, Estes E. McIntyre; 1853, Benjamin Landers; 1854, Hiram R. McIntyre; 1855, Horace O. Bickford; 1856-57, Jacob B. Cook; 1858-59, Lorenzo Hatch; 1860-63, Orlando Waller; 1864-66, Lorenzo Hatch; 1867, James McConnell; 1868, Seth Ketcham; 1869, William H. Abels; 1870, L. M. Garlick; 1871, I. R. Jameson; 1872, Lorenzo Hatch; 1873, Oscar Williams; 1874-79, Hobart D. Merritt.

#### TREASURERS.

1844-45, John Higby; 1846, Benjamin Landers; 1847, Estes E. McIntyre; 1848-49, George P. Merrill; 1850, Bennett I. Clafin; 1851-52, Lorenzo Hatch; 1853, George N. Potter; 1854, Delos Merrill; 1855, Henry R. Warren; 1856-58, Thomas H. Brown; 1859, Asaph Landers; 1860-66, Edward Marshall; 1867-68, Lemuel McIntyre; 1869, Bennett I. Clafin; 1870-71, Lorenzo Hatch; 1872-73, Nelson O. Merritt; 1874-75, J. W. Gladding; 1876-77, Thomas Spears; 1878-79, N. O. Merritt.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1844, A. Landers, B. I. Clafin; 1845, J. M. Taggart, Linus Potter; 1846, B. I. Clafin, Wm. H. Taylor; 1847, G. P. Carman, Morgan Thomas; 1848, Austin P. Walker; 1849, Asaph Landers; 1850, Benjamin Landers, Henry Abel, James McConnell; 1851, Wilber Beadle, Emanuel De Graff; 1852, Hiram R. McIntyre; 1853, A. Landers, H. P. Richardson; 1854, Otis B. Green, Thomas H. Brown; 1855, no record; 1856, H. R. McIntyre; 1857, R. Walker; 1858, Thomas H. Brown; 1859, Benjamin Landers; 1860, David Verplanck; 1861, Russell Walker; 1862, Edmund W. Hunt; 1863, J. Squier; 1864, David Verplanck, J. McConnell, Abraham

\* Asaph Landers appointed to fill vacancy, Nov. 9, 1858.\*

De Cow, Andrew Verplanck; 1865, Hiram Merrill; 1866, C. H. Brown, John F. Wheaton; 1867, P. G. Hough, Rowland Paine; 1868, Henry Baughman, Delos Merrill; 1869, James G. Ford, Charles Street; 1870, Thomas H. Brown; 1871, John F. Squier; 1872, William C. Niles, Lorenzo Hatch; 1873, Anson G. Mills; 1874, J. B. Norton; 1875, S. R. Fenn; 1876, T. H. Brown, N. O. Merritt; 1877, C. N. Streeter; 1878, Herbert Wollar; 1879, R. L. Pancoast.

The following township officers were elected for the year 1880: Supervisor, V. D. Murray; Town Clerk, H. D. Merritt; Treasurer, J. W. Nixon; Justice of the Peace, Thomas H. Brown; Superintendent of Schools, O. N. Lumbert; School Inspector, Amos Claffin; Commissioner of Highways, D. B. Wigent; Constables, Alvin Quantrell, J. S. Rose, George Blossom, Henry Horner.

But few of the persons who attended the first township-meeting of Benton are now living, and but a very small number are yet residents of the township. Each year lessens the number and thins the ranks of the pioneers, and in a comparatively short time all will have passed to the land whither their friends have preceded them.

#### VILLAGE OF POTTERVILLE.

Mr. Foote, in his Centennial address in 1876, thus spoke of this place:

"Potterville, a new and enterprising village in Benton, on the Chicago and Lake Huron road, three miles east of the Hovey settlement, is almost solely the product of the improved method of using the timber of the forest, instead of working it into black salts, to be hauled off by the aid of oxen to Bellevue, there to be applied on old store debts at Hinman's or Woodbury's. This place, platted and recorded in 1868, by R. D. Phelps and Charles H. Brown,\* is now (1876) manufacturing from natural resources, from what was once a dead waste, more than any other town in the county. It was named from Linus Potter, the father of James and George, and includes what was once his farm.

"Linus Potter, having lost his property by financial reverses, in Saline, Washtenaw Co., instead of giving up and committing suicide, pushed boldly into the woods with his family of seven children, determined on pulling off his coat and going to work. This, by the by, is the history of some of our best pioneers and best blood. From wealth and luxury they passed through the furnace of affliction, and came here determined to work. Linus Potter came in 1844; his boy, George N. Potter, was then eighteen years of age. They came in by way of the Pray settlement, in Windsor, from which they cut a road through, four miles, to his location on section 23, the present site of Potterville. They had but just settled down in their log house when all the seven children were taken severely sick with the measles,—all in one room, and no physician nor near neighbors. Eighteen months after moving in Linus Potter died, leaving his widow and seven children (five boys and two girls) upon a wild of 120 acres of heavily-timbered land. George, then about nineteen, was the eldest. With the well-known energy and courage of the Potter family, the boys went to work with their axes, and did remarkably well. George soon purchased forty acres on credit, and with nothing but his axe went at it, cleared it, paid for it, purchased more and more, cleared and paid for that; always energetic, bold and enterprising, always driving, frugal and temperate, he has become what he is to-day, as we all know him."

The first start given to the village was in 1868, when George N. Potter built a saw-mill and a boarding-house for the hands. The latter was afterwards converted into a

hotel, and known as the "Gladding House." It was finally changed into a farm-house, and is now occupied by Mr. Potter as a dwelling. The saw-mill, which was in the same locality (southeast part of the village), was destroyed by fire, and a second one was built near the present railway-station. After being in operation but five days the boiler exploded, killing one man. It was again rebuilt, and the third mill is yet standing. Mr. Potter has been interested in all the manufacturing establishments of the place.

In 1871-72, Mr. Potter built the present brick block, near the station. It contains three commodious store-rooms, and the balance is fitted up as a hotel, to which the name of the builder has been given. G. N. & J. W. Potter established a general store in the south part of the village about 1868, and now occupy one of the rooms in the brick block. A man named Mills had previously opened a small grocery, but the Potter store was the first of importance in the place.

The first blacksmith-shop in the village—which was also the first in the township—was built by George N. Potter, who employed a man to work in it. A planing-mill was also built, which was afterwards converted into a furniture-factory and finally burned. The factory was rebuilt, and is now the property of G. N. & J. W. Potter. About seventy-five persons are given employment in it, and 125 hard-wood bedsteads are manufactured daily from about 7000 feet of lumber. A stove-factory was commenced by Higby & Robb, but was purchased before completion by G. N. Potter, who sold it to Elisha H. Hudson. The latter is now operating it as a handle- and rake-factory, with a saw-mill attached, and employs fifteen or twenty persons.

In 1874 a steam flouring-mill—frame, three stories and basement in height—was built by Thomas Shively, who, in less than a year, sold it to George N. Potter, the present owner. This mill was built for four runs of stone, but at present contains three only. It has a capacity for manufacturing 100 barrels of flour daily, and is conceded to be the best mill in Eaton County. Its cost was \$16,000. The fuel used is the saw-dust from the mills. Mr. Potter also deals extensively in wheat.

Before the village of Potterville was in existence there was not a church, saw-mill, or blacksmith-shop in the township of Benton. At present the manufactories of the place have a capacity for working up 5,000,000 feet of hard-wood lumber annually.

Potterville post-office was established about 1870, with J. W. Potter as first postmaster. He held the office about two years. Its occupants since have been H. J. Maynard, E. G. Boughton, and the present incumbent, J. B. Hartwell. Mr. Potter received twelve dollars a year for his services. Previous to 1860 a post-office called West Benton existed in the west part of the township, and mail was brought to it from Charlotte. It was poorly patronized, owing to the proximity of larger and more important offices, and after a brief existence was discontinued. Potterville post-office is the only one now in the township.

#### RELIGIOUS.

The society known as Seventh-Day Adventists began holding meetings in the neighborhood of Potterville, in

\* The original plat of Potterville was made on sections 23 and 26, by these gentlemen, Feb. 12, 1868. An amended and corrected plat was made by them Jan. 12, 1870. Mr. Phelps laid out an addition April 25, 1871, and a second one was platted by William Parmenter and others, Oct. 8, 1872.

private and school-houses, about 1858-60. The first preacher of this denomination who held services in the place was Rev. Mr. Frisbie. After the village was laid out liberal inducements were offered by George N. Potter to all societies which should build here. The Adventists were the first to take advantage of his offer, and in 1869 erected their present frame church in the south part of the village. The membership is quite small, and meetings are only held occasionally.

Within two or three years after the above-mentioned church was built, the Congregationalists erected the present brick house of worship occupied by them. The present pastor of this church is Rev. Mr. Murray. The congregation is large, and the affairs of the church and society are in a flourishing condition.

The Methodists held meetings in the vicinity for a number of years before building a church, occupying a portion of the time, the house owned by the Congregational Society. The present fine frame church of the Methodist Society was erected in 1877-78, and dedicated Feb. 3, 1878. On the day of dedication, Rev. B. F. Bangs, the presiding elder of the Lansing District, preached in the morning, and Rev. C. S. Fox, of Bellevue, in the evening. Rev. E. Knapp, who was then pastor, is now serving his third year in that capacity. The building is in the pure Gothic style, after plans and specifications by Mr. Sloan, of Philadelphia, Pa. It has stained-glass windows and is heated with a furnace. It is carpeted throughout and seated with black-walnut. Its seating capacity is 300. The cost of the house and lot was \$2750; of the bell, \$216; of the church furniture, \$250; of the organ, \$200. On dedication day the total debt of the society, with interest, amounting altogether to \$1241, was cleared. The building is a credit to the society and to the village.

#### SCHOOLS.

About 1843, Japhet Fisher, Stephen Davis, and William Quantrell built a frame school-house, twelve feet square, on land owned by Mr. Fisher, in the southwest part of the

township. Children from the few families living in the neighborhood attended. The first teacher was Miss Celesta Davis, daughter of Stephen Davis, and now the wife of Nathan A. Johnson, of Charlotte. Miranda Hutchins and others taught subsequently. At nearly the same time—possibly a little later—Mr. Fisher helped to build a log shanty, with a trough roof, in the Hovey settlement, on section 29, which was also used for a school-house. The first district in the township was organized in that neighborhood, and included also the families in the Fisher settlement.

The first school in the east half of the township was taught in the barn owned by Linus Potter, in 1845, by his daughter Louisa, now Mrs. John F. Carman. It was not used as a barn until afterwards. Seven children attended. A frame building was afterwards erected, and used until 1870, when the present brick two-story school-house in Potterville was built, near the site of the old one. The school is conducted on the graded system, has two departments, and was taught, in the winter of 1879-80, by Charles A. Smith, from the State Agricultural College, at Lansing. Miss Ida Cranston was principal in June, 1880.

The report of the township school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, contains the following facts regarding the schools of the township:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| No. of districts, all whole.....                       | 8         |
| “ school-children in township.....                     | 478       |
| “ in attendance during year.....                       | 392       |
| “ days school taught.....                              | 1254      |
| “ school-houses (brick, 2; frame, 6).....              | 8         |
| “ seatings in same.....                                | 636       |
| Value of school property.....                          | \$6530    |
| No. of teachers employed (males, 4; females, 13)       | 17        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$550; females, \$943.60)..... | \$1493.60 |
| Total resources for 1879.....                          | 2842.57   |
| Amount on hand, Sept. 1, 1879.....                     | 494.54    |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....           | 2348.03   |

The schools of Benton are all in flourishing condition, and from the foregoing figures it will be seen that the buildings average well in condition and value with those of any township in the county.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### GEORGE N. POTTER.

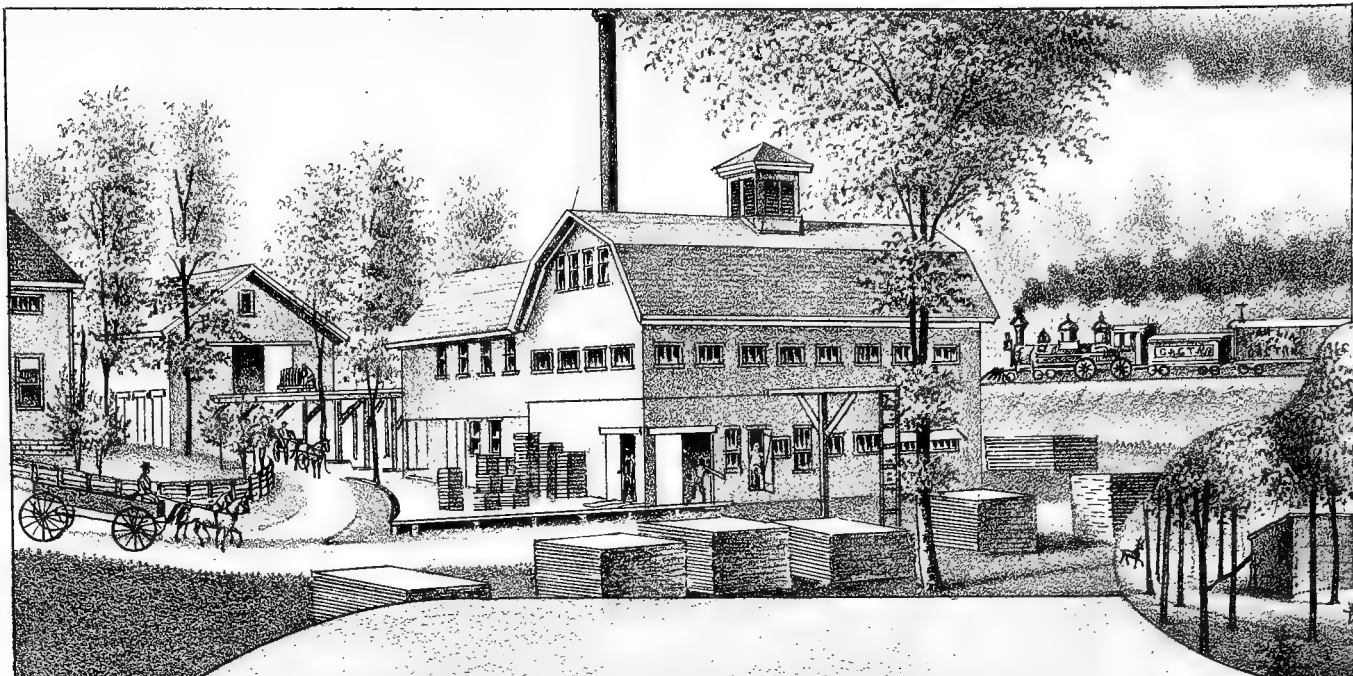
The life of George N. Potter presents one of the finest examples of the success which is the reward of persevering, untiring efforts, combined with the qualities of a well-balanced mind and sound judgment. With no advantages of birth or education to advance his career, he has utilized the natural gifts with which nature endowed him, and made himself a strong influence in the commercial and financial world.

Mr. Potter was the son of Linus and Diana Phelps Potter, the former a Pennsylvanian, and the latter a native of Cayuga Co., N. Y. He was born in Ira, Cayuga Co., Oct. 16, 1827, and when three years of age came with his parents to Michigan. Another child, now Mrs. John F. Carman, of Potterville, accompanied them. Passing over the details of their journey, which was eventful

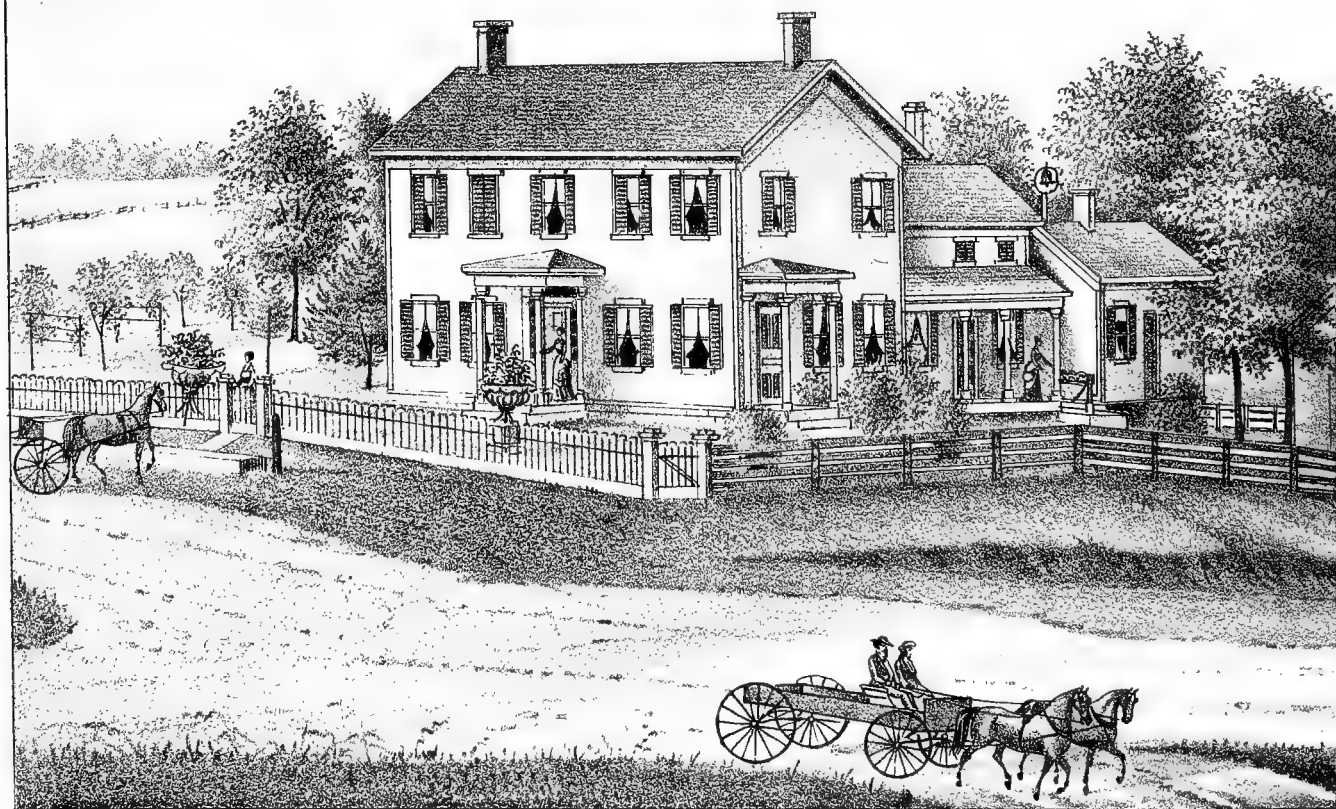
only in the hardships encountered, the emigrants at length arrived at their destination, little George during much of the journey strapped upon the back of his father. The same fall they located at Saline, Washtenaw Co., and there Mr. Potter erected the first frame house in the hamlet. Fourteen years was spent at this point, but financial reverses overtaking the family they again became pioneers, and invaded the forests of Eaton County,—the household now consisting of the father, mother, and seven children, the eldest seventeen, and the youngest but one and a half years old, now George N. and James W. Potter respectively.

A shanty of logs was erected, with a roof of troughs and a puncheon floor, neither nails nor boards having been used. The site was that now occupied by the village of Potterville. The father died July 26, 1846, and left George N.



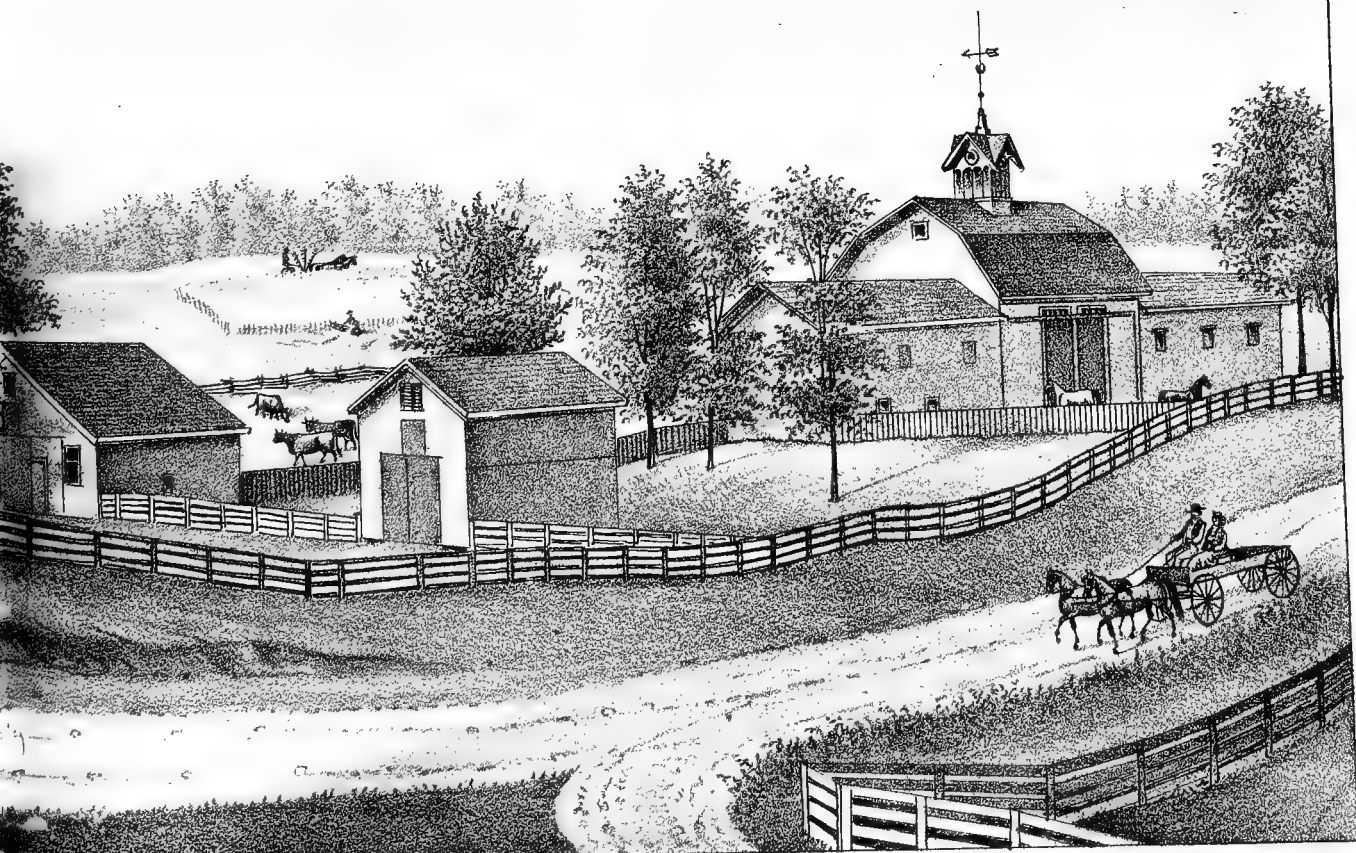
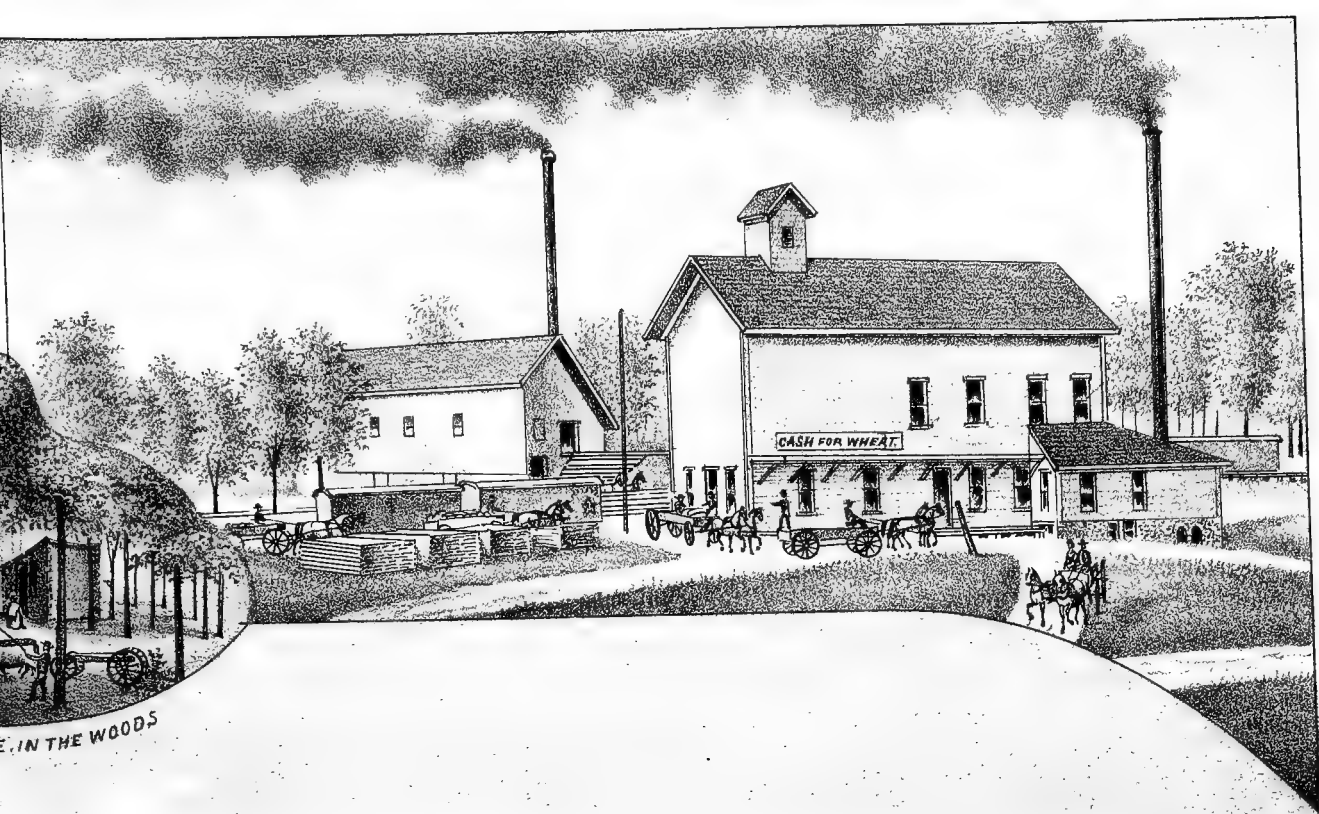


FIRST HON



RESIDENCE & PROPERTY OF GEO. M. I

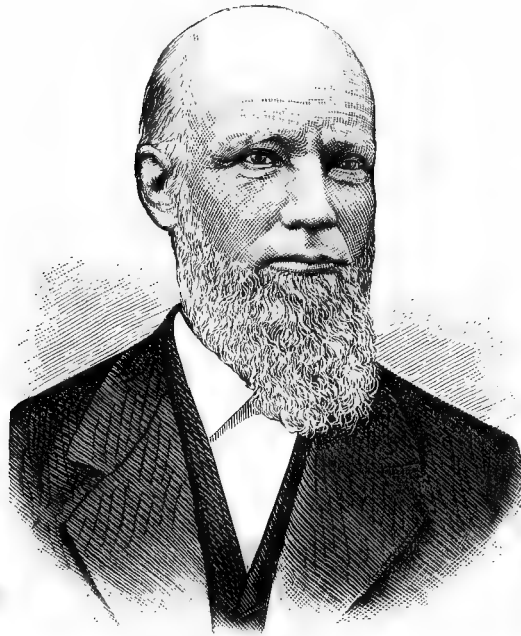




POTTER, POTTERTVILLE EATON CO. MICH.







GEORGE N. POTTER.



MRS. GEORGE N. POTTER.



MRS. GEORGE N. POTTER (DECEASED).

at eighteen years of age to care for the family. His only educational advantages embraced a season of three months at school at Vermontville, for which he chopped ten acres of woodland in exchange for his board. This not having been deemed sufficient pay by the rapacious host, he returned and assisted in hoeing corn for a week in the following summer.

With thirty-five dollars given him by his mother as a reward for his fidelity to the family, and fifteen dollars earned by him, he departed soon after to locate forty acres of land, having previously pre-empted it. The government refused the paper money he offered, and which had been secured at the cost of infinite labor and toil, and demanded gold. Not having a surplus with which to effect the exchange he was dismayed, when a kind friend, in the person of Judge McQueen, of Eaton Rapids, exchanged the paper for gold, and paid a high compliment to his honesty by being willing to wait for the difference until he was able to pay it. He was from that time a land-owner, though not yet twenty years of age.

Upon this he built a comfortable house of logs, and on March 1, 1849, was married to Miss Martha L. Gladding, formerly of St. Lawrence Co., N. Y.

In 1856, Mr. Potter was elected sheriff of Eaton County, which office he held for four successive years, and in 1862 was appointed deputy provost-marshal, in which position he served during the continuance of the war. He soon after became an extensive land-owner, and introduced into the county the first circular saw.

Mr. Potter's energies were now directed to the construction of a railroad through the county. He was one of the projectors of the Grand River Valley Railroad, and one of the original thirteen capitalists who inaugurated the Peninsular Railroad, now known familiarly as the Grand Trunk Railroad, of which he was a director. The inception and subsequent growth of the village of Potterville is entirely the result of his energy and liberality. He first erected a saw-mill, and later a stave and heading factory. Then followed a brick block, including a spacious hotel. A flouring-mill was next erected, and at present an extensive establishment for the manufacture of bedsteads engages his attention. In all these his younger brother is a partner.

Mrs. Martha L. Potter having died in 1869, in 1870 he was the second time married, to Miss Mary A. Page, of St. Lawrence Co., N. Y.



HIRAM C. FRENCH.

## HIRAM C. FRENCH.

Among the residents of Benton township who have by their own force of character and energy risen from positions of obscurity to independence and influence is Mr. French, the subject of this biographical notice. His father was Charles French, who died when his son was very young, and his mother Mrs. Lovisa Spooner French.

Mr. French was born in Cayuga Co., N. Y., in 1820, and emigrated with the latter parent to Ohio in 1834, locating in Lorain County. He was at the age of twenty-two united in marriage to Miss Barbara Smith, whose birth in Baden, Germany, occurred in 1849. They soon



MRS. HIRAM C. FRENCH.

after repaired to Michigan, and purchased the land upon which he now resides. This farm was on his arrival uncultivated, and was by Mr. French brought to its present condition of productiveness. Both Mr. and Mrs. French have contributed to this end by their industry and frugality, having been among the earliest pioneers, and the first to aid in the settlement of the township.

They have four children living to cheer and brighten their declining years. Mr. French is in politics a Republican, though not actively interested in the political schemes of the day, his attention being chiefly confined to the labors of his own estate.

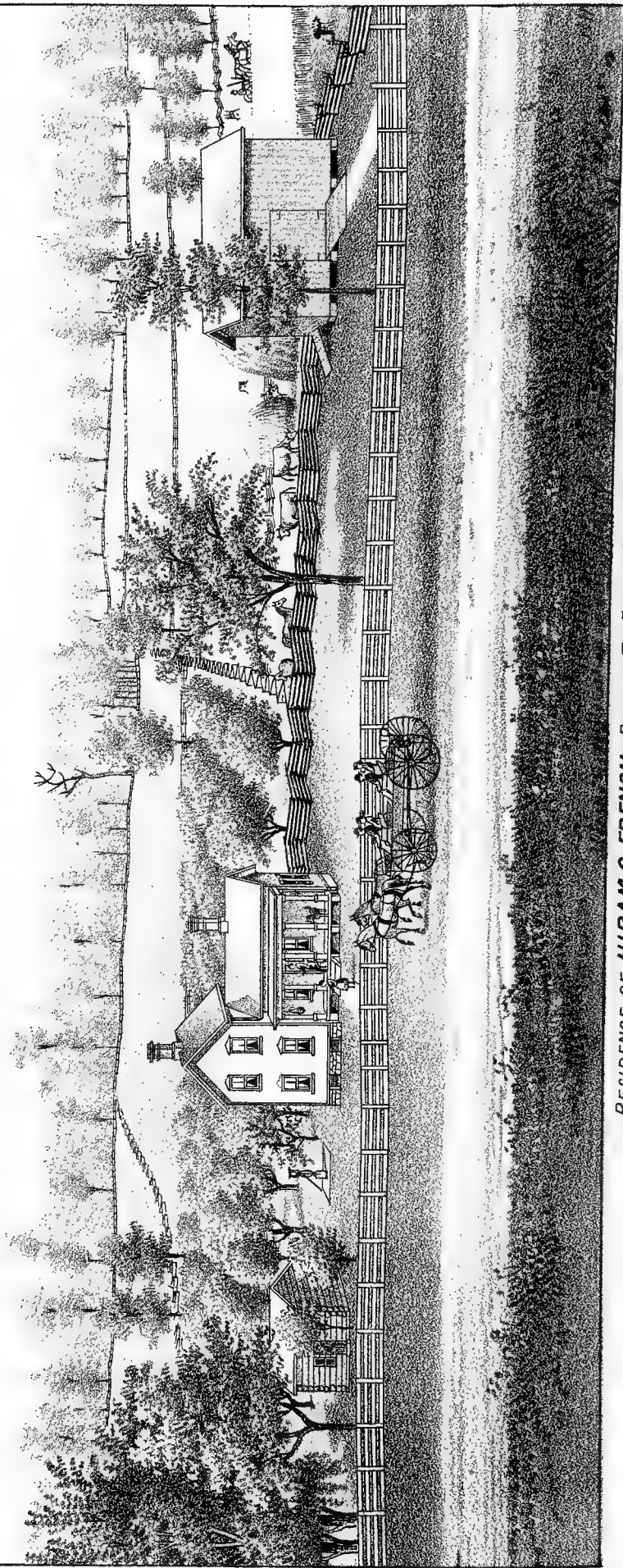


W. Z. MITCHELL.

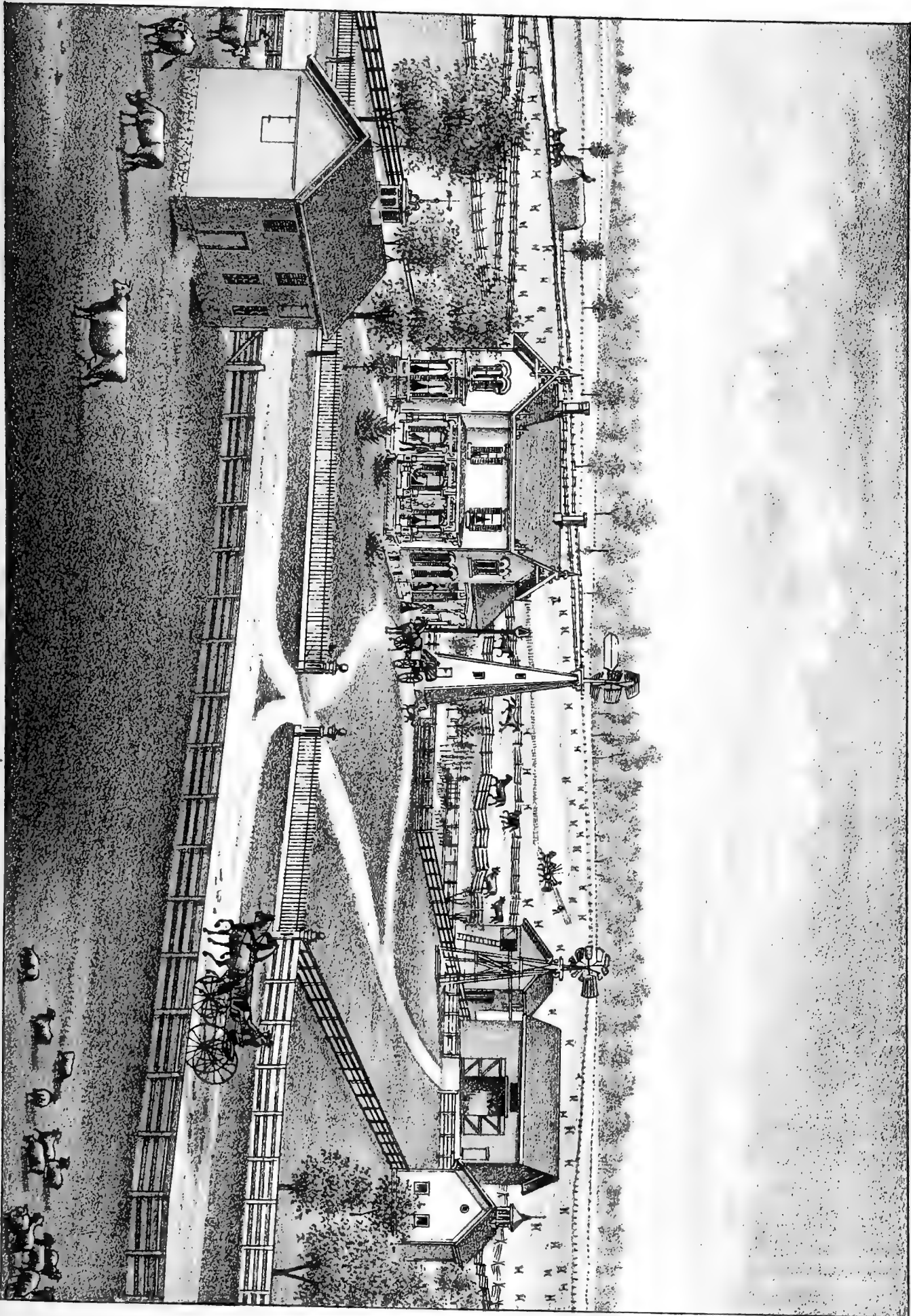


MRS. W. Z. MITCHELL.





RESIDENCE OF HIRAM C. FRENCH, BENTON TR. EATON CO. MICH.



RESIDENCE OF W. Z. MITCHELL, BENTON TWP. EATON CO. MICH.





## W. Z. MITCHELL.

Mr. Mitchell was a son of Welcome Mitchell, a native of New York State and a drummer in the war of 1812. The mother was Priscilla Williams, of New York. They became the parents of fourteen children,—twelve boys and two girls. The son whose biographical sketch is here published was born Oct. 27, 1831. He led, during his early years, a monotonous life upon the farm, enjoying during a portion of his time common educational advantages. At the age of eighteen he entered school, where he continued two years. At twenty-one he began teaching district school. At the age of twenty-two, in 1854, he was united in marriage to Miss Emily A. Ellis, of Orleans Co., N. Y. In April, 1855, they emigrated to Chester town-

ship, Eaton Co., Mich., and here a rugged experience was endured by both, with little means and many obstacles before them. Success was only achieved by perseverance and indomitable courage. In June, 1855, he purchased eighty acres of wild land and erected a log house, varying the labor of the husbandman with the profession of instructor, and also serving as school inspector for eleven years in his township. In 1866 he removed to Benton township and purchased his present residence, to which he has added improvements and land until it has become one of the representative estates of the township. In 1878 and in 1879 he was supervisor of this township. He now owns three hundred acres of land and has three children, all at home. He is a staunch Republican.



BENNETT J. CLAFLIN.

## BENNETT J. CLAFLIN.

Among the pioneers of Michigan who hail from New York State is the subject of this memoir. Mr. Claflin was born in Windham, Greene Co., N. Y., and his parents were Cornelius and Phebe Claflin, who were both also natives of the State, and belonged to the farming class.

Owing to the limited means and large family of his parents, young Claflin's education was mainly acquired after he went from home and had commenced work for himself. The lack of the necessary education has caused him in later years to take a deep interest in the education of his children, of whom three are now attending college. In his younger days he was something of a wanderer, and engaged in several kinds of business, including milling and boating, before he settled in life.

In 1837 he visited Eaton Co., Mich., and selected land where he now resides, in Benton township, which he has cleared and improved. In 1842 he returned to New York State, and married Miss Harriet B. Penny, with whom he had been acquainted and associated previously, and who was



MRS. BENNETT J. CLAFLIN.

born in Unadilla Forks, Otsego Co., N. Y. Mr. and Mrs. Claflin lived together for a period of thirty years, until 1872, when Mrs. Claflin was taken away by death, her demise occurring in Benton, Eaton Co.

They were blessed with eight children, all but one of whom are now living. Amos F. has purchased the homestead, and with him the father, now nearly seventy years of age, finds a welcome home. During the whole of his active life in Michigan he has never known a day's illness, having escaped even the universal malady, fever and ague. Mr. Claflin has during this long period enjoyed the regard of a wide circle of neighbors and friends. Mr. Claflin is a staunch Republican of the Zachariah Chandler stamp, and very often makes the assertion that he has never missed voting for President.

His townsmen have honored him with every gift in their power. As evidence of his political stamina, it may be mentioned that he walked eighteen miles to cast his first vote for President, which was given to Gen. William Henry Harrison.



MRS. WILLIAM QUANTRELL.



WILLIAM QUANTRELL.

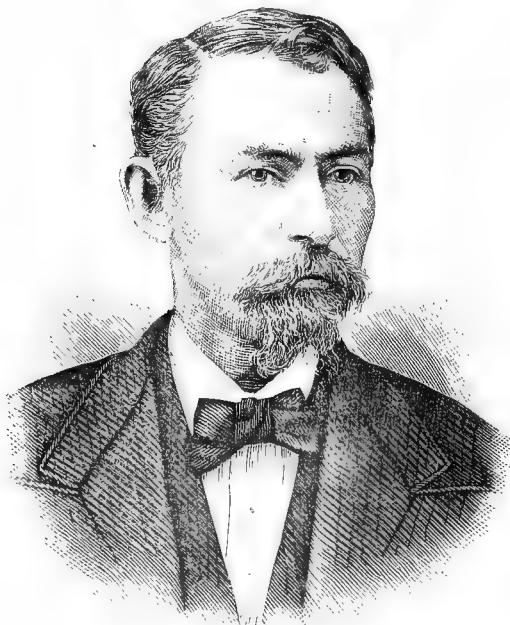
### WILLIAM QUANTRELL.

Among the enterprising citizens that have bade adieu to the mother-country and chosen homes in the county of Eaton the name of Mr. Quantrell stands prominent. He is the son of William and Harriet Quantrell, both of English descent, and was born in Norfolk, Jan. 14, 1816, his father having been by profession an actor. William, their son, spent his early years in a silk- and worsted-factory, having at a tender age realized the necessity of labor as a means of livelihood.

He, with his mother and children, finally emigrated to the inviting field of industry America offered, and first settled in Cleveland, Ohio, where they remained for eleven years. He was, in 1840, married to Miss Esther Landers, of Medina Co., Ohio, whose parents were early pioneers to

that county. They removed to Michigan in 1841, and located on his present farm, where he was afflicted in 1853 in the loss of his estimable wife. He was united in marriage in 1854 to Miss Mary A. Searles, whose birth at Wales, Erie Co., N. Y., occurred Jan. 13, 1828. Her parents, Jonathan and Sarah Bart Searles, were pioneers to Eaton County in 1836.

Mr. and Mrs. Quantrell have both experienced all the vicissitudes, hardships, and trials of pioneer life, having arrived in the county when the lands were covered by forests, and by their energy and courage assisted in its development to its present fruitful condition. They are still able to bear their share of the burden and heat of the day, though a fair modicum of success in their undertakings has rendered further hard labor unnecessary.

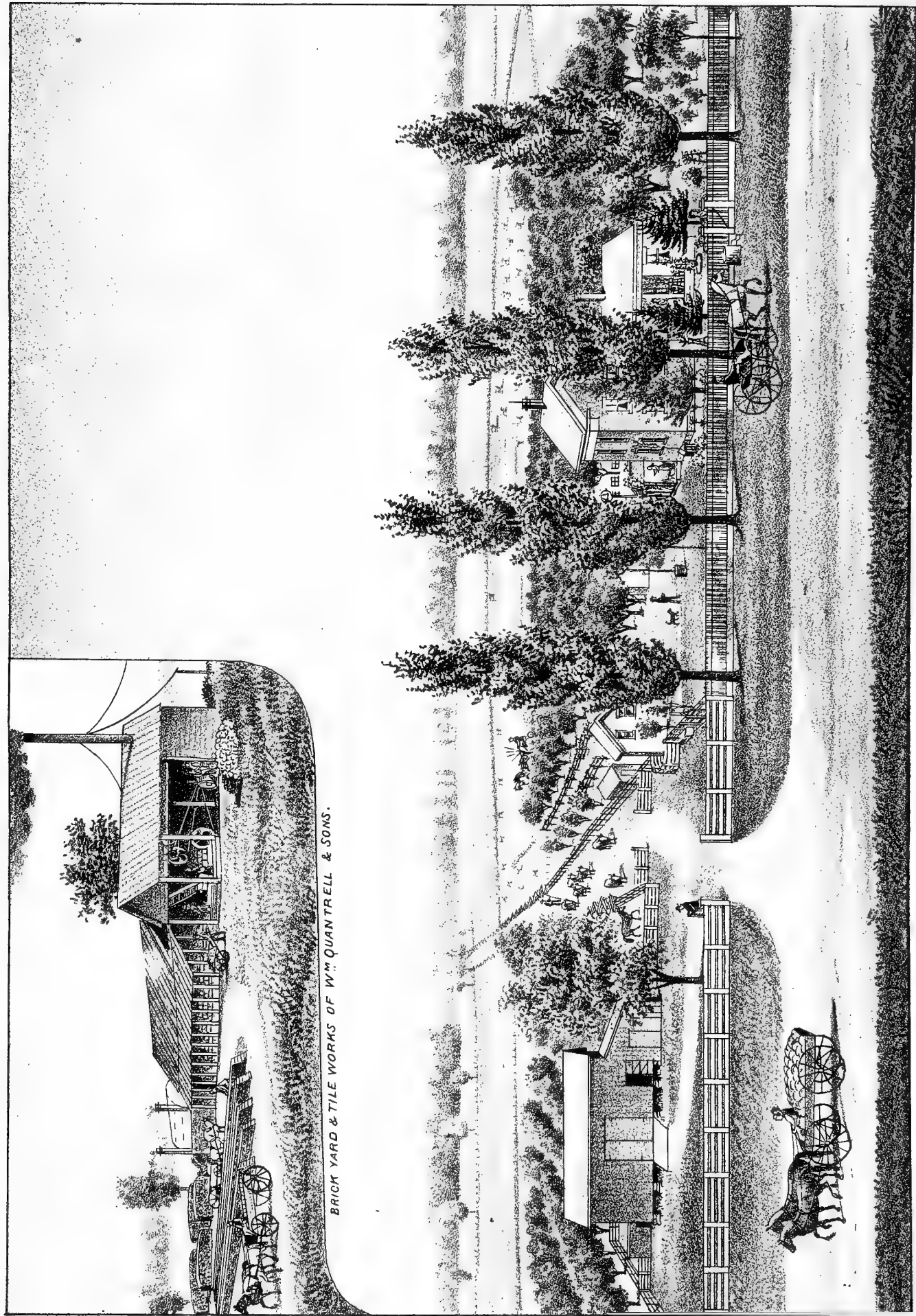


WILLIAM B. OTTO.

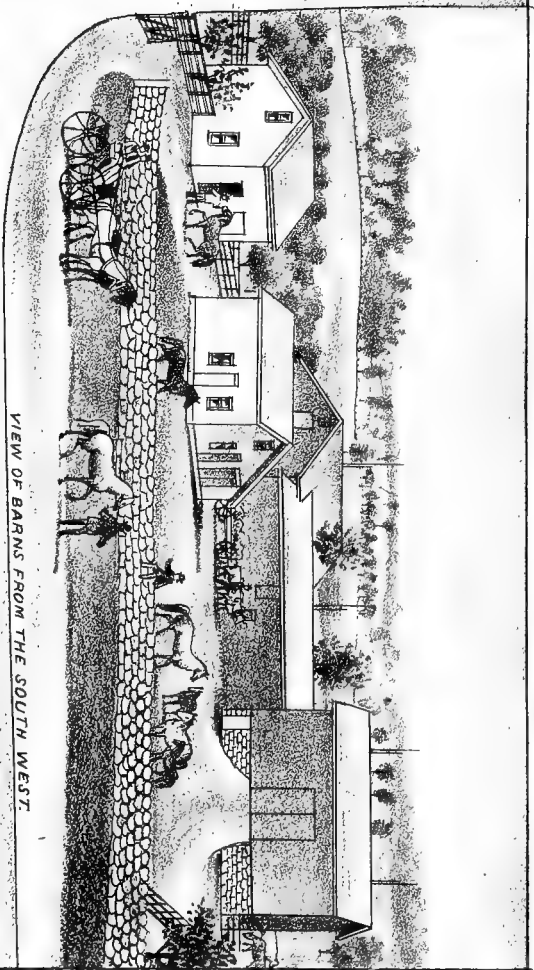


MRS. WILLIAM B. OTTO.

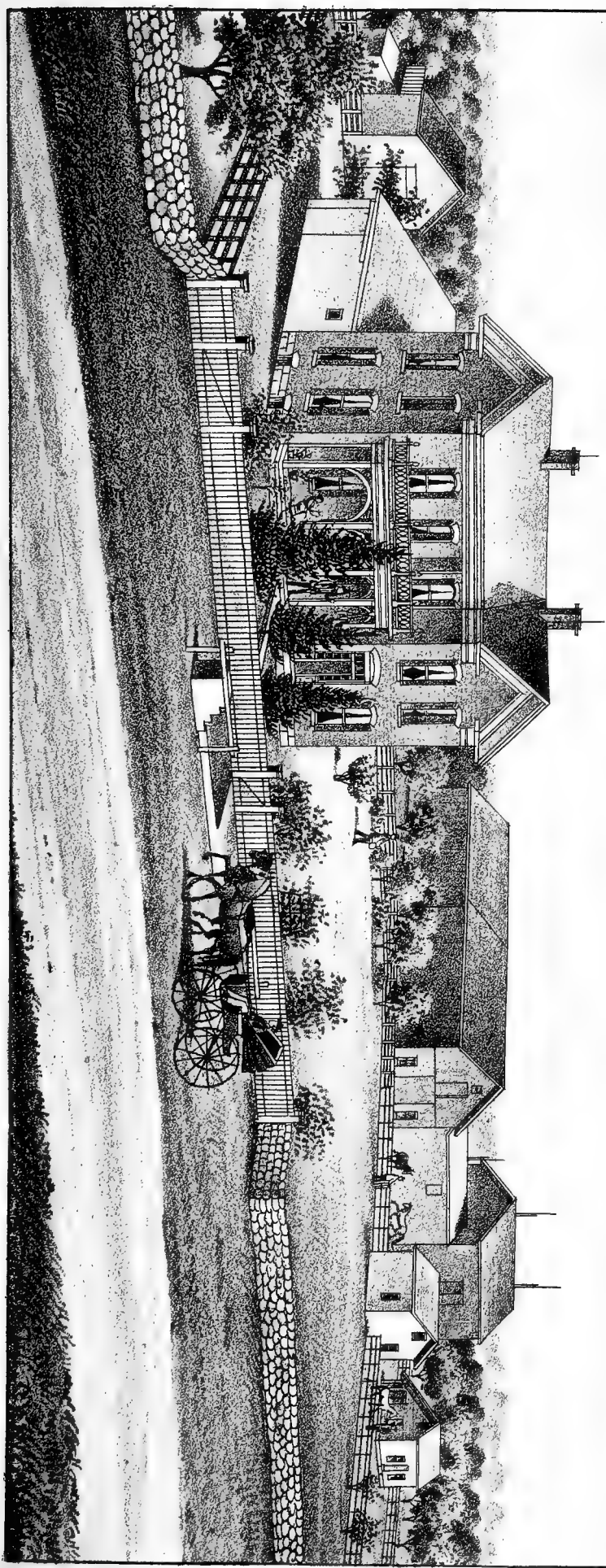




BRICK YARD & TILE WORKS OF W<sup>M</sup> QUANTRELL & SONS.



VIEW OF BARNs FROM THE SOUTH WEST.

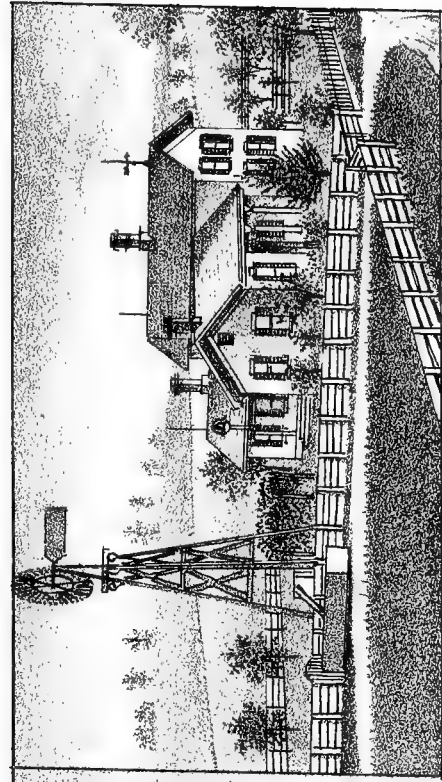


STOCK FARM & RES. OF W. B. OTTO, BENIGNIA, EATON CO. MICH.

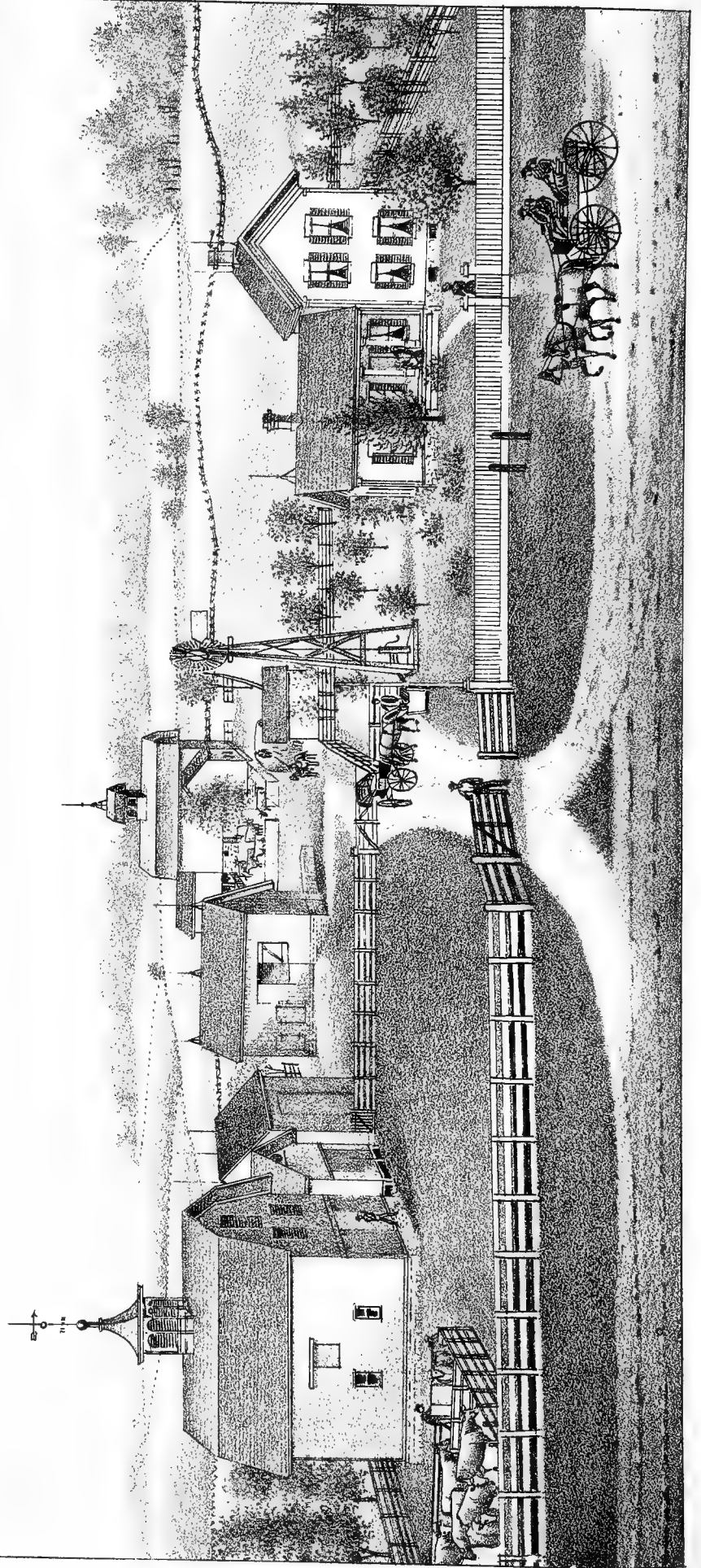








VIEW OF RESIDENCE FROM SOUTH EAST.



RESIDENCE OF MOSES FOX, BENTON TR EATON CO. MICH.

## WILLIAM B. OTTO.

The parents of Mr. Otto were Henry and Cyrena Bryan Otto, the former having been a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Ohio. Their son was born in Wood Co., Ohio, in 1846, and lost his father, who combined mechanical pursuits with those of a farmer, at an early age. He remained at home assisting his mother in the care of the farm until his sixteenth year, when he enlisted in the One Hundred and Eleventh Ohio Infantry, and served his country until the close of the war, participating in the following battles: Stone River, Hobbs' Ferry, Loudon Creek, Campbell Station, Knoxville, where he was taken prisoner, Strawberry Plains, Rocky Face, Burnt Hickory, Pine Mountain, Kennesaw Mountain, Peach-Tree Creek, Atlanta, Utoy's Creek,

Lovejoy Station, Columbia, Franklin, Nashville, and Fort Anderson.

With a creditable record he returned at the close of the war, and in 1866 removed to Michigan, where he engaged in milling and farming at Potterville until his marriage to Miss Celia Potter (daughter of George N. Potter, of Potterville) in 1873, who was born in Benton township in 1854. A year later he purchased the Potter homestead, his present residence. This estate is one of the most highly cultivated and attractive in the township. Mr. Otto pays particular attention to the breeding of draught horses, which he has for some time made a specialty. He is not only a successful business man, but a courteous and liberal gentleman.



MOSES FOX.

## MOSES FOX.

Moses Fox, who was born in Monroe Co., N. Y., April 6, 1816, was the son of Uriah and Polly Allen Fox, the former of whom was a native of New Hampshire. Their son was early instilled with principles of industry and economy, and taught to depend upon his own exertions for success. After a few terms at the district school of the neighborhood, he was instructed in the laborious pursuits of the farmer. At the age of twenty-five years, and on the 3d of December, 1841, he was united in marriage at Elba, Genesee Co., N. Y., to Miss Julia Ann McIntyre, who was a native of New England, and born April 29, 1817, her parents having been Amos and Nancy McIntyre. Being desirous after his marriage to establish a home for himself, he emigrated with his wife to Michigan, and lo-



MRS. MOSES FOX.

cated in the township of Benton, upon eighty acres which had been purchased the previous fall. In the midst of the wilderness a shanty of logs was erected, which was covered with elm-bark. Eaton Rapids, a distance of thirteen miles, afforded the nearest trading-point, and their limited means enabled them but seldom to avail themselves of its advantages. Mr. and Mrs. Fox have by their own industry and frugality acquired a competence. Their farm of two hundred and eighty acres is one of the most productive in the township, and all their surroundings are those of comfort and abundance. They are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which they have generously sustained. Two children have blessed their home,—Mary S. and Amos N. Mr. Fox is in his political predilections a Republican, though not a strong partisan.



LORENZO HATCH.

Lorenzo Hatch was born in Geneseo, Livingston Co., N. Y., in 1817. Until he was twenty-five years of age he lived at home, attending school the greater part of his youthful boyhood, and working on his father's farm the more mature years. In 1842 he came to Michigan, and located in Benton township on eighty acres of land, which was then an almost unbroken forest, few having preceded him. Those days were days of trials and hardships, though there were spots of sunshine in the lives of those pioneers, though all knew the meaning of hard labor and privation; but slowly under their exertions the scene changed, and forest gave place to field, swamp to meadow, and the log cabin and barn to frame or brick structures, with all the comforts of civilization. Mr. Hatch married in — Miss Alvira —, who died in —. He married for his second wife Martha A. Childs. Solomon, the second son of the last marriage, purchased the old homestead, where he now resides, having married Miss Libbie Wetmore, of Benton township.

Mr. Hatch died in Charlotte in 1876. He was a man known only to be esteemed, possessing a large circle of friends, respected for his sterling virtues, and honored for his integrity. Such men are the woof and warp of our society, the woven threads of whose lives compose the fabric whereon rests our social civilization, our civil government, and the perpetuity of our free institutions.

## CHARLES H. BROWN.

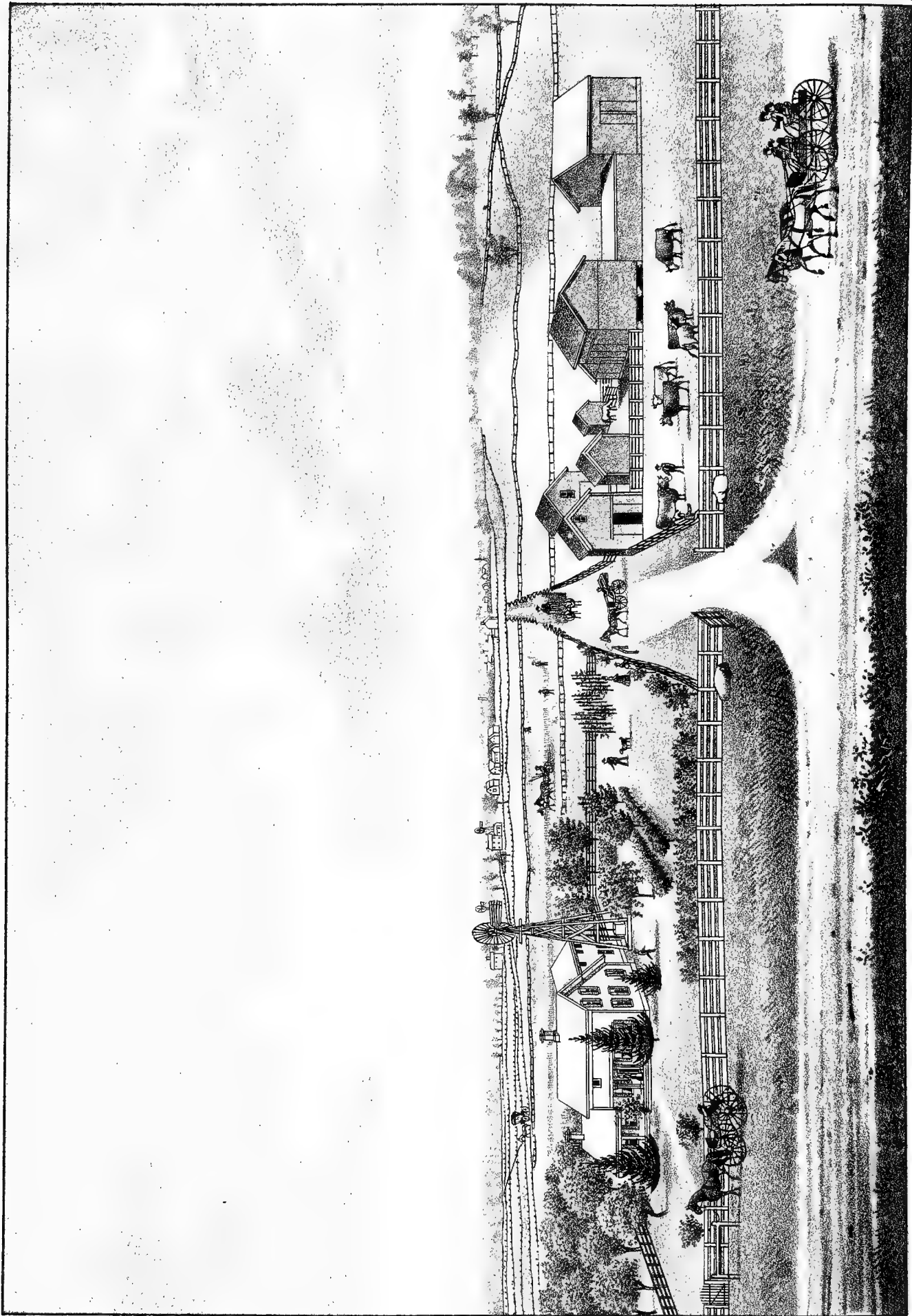
Charles H. Brown was born in Geneseo, Livingston Co., N. Y., on Nov. 30, 1832. His father, Avery Brown, was a native of Connecticut, born in 1800, and by trade a tailor. His mother, Matilda (Hatch) Brown, was born in Chenango Co., N. Y., in 1797. They were the parents of nine chil-



CHARLES H. BROWN.

dren,—six sons and three daughters,—Charles H. being the fourth son. His early life was passed at home and in school, attaining a good, thorough common-school education, engaging in farming occasionally, enough to imbue him with a true love of it, which he has never lost, always indulging in it with a zest rather than performing it as a duty. When he was sixteen years old his parents moved to Grand Rapids, locating on one of the finest farms in Kent County. This was eminently to the satisfaction of Charles, and in 1853 he purchased eighty acres of wild land, which he caused to be improved until it was in a high state of cultivation, although himself being employed as foreman of a large saw-mill in Ottawa County for eight years. He had married, in 1854, Miss Mary Ann Haire, of Ottawa County, a sister of John and Robert Haire, who were men well known in that section of the State, possessing large property and considerable influence. Being bereft of his wife, who died in Georgetown, Ottawa Co., he sold his farm and removed to Potterville. This was before the village had an existence, and he assisted in laying out and platting it. In 1864 he married Miss Hannah Haire, a sister of his first wife. Although a resident of Potterville, owning a valuable farm adjacent to the village, he has lived a portion of his time in Charlotte, having held the office of register of deeds six years, during which time he rented his farm, living in that village, serving one year as mayor. He has also been supervisor of his township three years in succession, besides holding several other township offices. Has been president of the Eaton County Agricultural Society, and in many other ways is identified with the public interests of the community in which he lives, possessing great energy, force of character, and public spirit. Supports liberally the churches, schools, and every enterprise tending towards the advancement of the community in which he resides and where he is highly respected, holding a great influence and exerting it for the best interests of the people of his chosen village and township.





FARM & RES. OF R. PAINE. BENTON, EATON, CO. MICH.



ROWLAND PAINE.

## ROWLAND PAINE.

Mr. Paine's birth occurred at Martock, Somersetshire, England, in 1820. His father was William Pipe Paine and his mother Mary Cox, a native of the same parish. Their son devoted himself to study until his fourteenth year, when he became an apprentice to a linen-draper, whom he served faithfully for seven years. He then emigrated to Australia, where he remained eight years, and on returning to England was married to Miss Elizabeth Cogan. Three months later he came to America, leaving his wife in England, who survived her marriage but thirteen months, and died leaving one child. Four years later he returned to his native land, and was united to Miss Sarah Lock, daughter of George and Mary Lock, of Martock, Somersetshire, England, whose family for successive generations occupied their homes at this point. The families of



MRS. ROWLAND PAINE.

both Mr. and Mrs. Paine numbered thirteen children,—a rather singular coincidence.

Mr. Paine pursued the occupation of a stock-dealer in Ohio for four years, after which he removed to the township of Roxand, Eaton Co. At the expiration of seven years he repaired to Benton and purchased the premium farm of the county. This fine estate embraces one hundred and thirty acres of improved and highly-cultivated land, with every advantage of location. Mr. Paine has not only demonstrated his success as a farmer, but has ever maintained a deserved reputation as a man of generous impulses and great excellence of character. Both are honored members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His connection with this church has extended over a period of twenty years, while Mrs. Paine recalls double that length of time as a zealous Christian. Mr. Paine is in politics a Republican.

---

## BROOKFIELD.

---

## NATURAL FEATURES.

## GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, ETC.

BROOKFIELD lies in the south tier of townships of Eaton County, and is bounded west, north, and east respectively by Walton, Eaton, and Hamlin, and south by Calhoun County. It includes surveyed township 1 north, in range 4 west of the principal meridian. Township-lines were surveyed by John Mullett in 1824-25, and the subdivisions by Sylvester Sibley in 1825.

In the southern part of the township is located a sheet of water known as Narrow Lake, which is the principal

source of Battle Creek. It has an area of about 250 acres, and to the east and south stretches an extensive swamp, the drainage of which gives to the waters of Battle Creek a color similar to that of coffee. The northern portion of the town is also swampy, and these swamps were a terror to the early inhabitants who found it occasionally necessary to cross them. A few smaller lakes and ponds exist in the township, which drain principally, through the swamps, into Narrow Lake and Battle Creek. The surface of Brookfield is in places hilly and broken, and in others comparatively level. The soil is capable of yielding largely



of the various grains and fruits raised in the surrounding region.

#### LAND ENTRIES.

The following list includes the names of those who entered land in town 1 north, range 4 west, now constituting the township of Brookfield, giving also the section and year of location. Those marked thus (\*) became actual settlers in the county :

- Section 1.*—1836, J. Boody,\* H. Moe,\* P. Moe,\* B. Knight;\* 1838, M. Boody;\* 1854, B. F. Bailey,\* 1865-67, Henry A. Shaw.\*
- Section 2.*—1836, J. Boody, E. Moe; 1837, J. Oatley;\* 1851, S. Moody,\* P. Mahan,\* 1865-67, Henry A. Shaw.
- Section 3.*—1836, P. Moe; 1837, A. F. Fitch, H. Epley;\* 1850, H. Kirby,\* F. Foster.\*
- Section 4.*—1836, C. Kenter,\* A. Ferris; 1837, A. F. Fitch, W. S. Landon, C. Tefft, T. J. Pardee.
- Section 5.*—1836, O. F. Hobert, James McDonald (settled by Thomas McDonald), S. Worth, C. Kenter.
- Section 6.*—1836, L. Ely; 1837, T. R. Smith, J. Hart; 1843, J. Hart;\* 1848, Caleb Woodbury;\* 1850-52, J. Huey;\* 1851, J. Hart; 1853, O. J. Howard; 1867, John Laughery.
- Section 7.*—1837, Caleb Woodbury, A. Vanive, R. T. Cushing;\* 1839, J. Hart;\* 1854, L. Landon; 1858, John Worthington.\*
- Section 8.*—1836, W. D. Thompson; 1837, J. W. Blackman (settled by his heirs); 1849, F. R. Donaldson;\* 1851, O. S. Goodrich,\* J. McLaughlin, Sr.; 1866, Richard Nagle;\* 1867, John Laughery, William Gifford.\*
- Section 9.*—1836, J. R. Palmer, W. D. Thompson; 1837, R. P. Hart; 1852, J. Gardner; 1853, D. Goss;\* 1867, Miles Pearsons.\*
- Section 10.*—1836, A. Ferris, H. Whittum;\* 1848, J. Hart; 1850, A. and Z. Beebe;\* 1852, L. Landon; 1865, Henry A. Shaw, Russell Davis, Jr.;; 1866-67, H. A. Shaw.
- Section 11.*—1836, S. Thomas; 1837, J. Winn;\* 1847, P. Chatfield,\* S. S. Lincoln, A. Morse; 1852, J. Barnes; 1854, H. B. Story; 1865-67, Henry A. Shaw.
- Section 12.*—1836, B. Knight, A. Ferris; 1837, A. F. Fitch, A. Hinch; 1851, J. Kikendall;\* 1854, L. Landon; 1858, Herbert L. Mills.\*
- Section 13.*—1836, J. R. Palmer, A. Denison; 1837, S. S. Bly,\* W. Frink,\* S. McFarren,\* T. Haver, J. Taber; 1859, Wesley Post.
- Section 14.*—1837, A. Morse, S. McFarren; 1838, S. Farnum; 1839, C. Kinter, H. N. Young; 1841, J. Brink; 1843, J. Moe; 1847, L. A. Wilkinson; 1854, V. R. Wellman,\* J. Chatfield; 1855, V. R. Wellman.
- Section 15.*—1837, R. P. Hart; 1866, S. F. Seager.
- Section 16.*—1854, Esek Whipple,\* William Whipple,\* L. Disbrow,\* C. Hamer; 1855, John G. Estell;\* 1869, Horace B. Perry;\* 1873, John G. Estell; no date, Elizabeth Elletson.\*
- Section 17.*—1849, F. R. Donaldson; 1851, Lyman Barker, S. F. McBride; 1854, C. P. Story;\* 1858, Joseph Huey.
- Section 18.*—1837, S. Powell, A. R. Adams,\* J. B. Adams;\* 1849, William C. Stevens;\* 1851, A. J. Bench; 1854, J. McGahn.
- Section 19.*—1838, O. Cooley, G. N. West; 1852, D. Goss, Jesse Crowell; 1855, Albert G. Story;\* 1868, Ezekiel Ballard;\* no date, Henry Hawley,\* Wait Wright.\*
- Section 20.*—1837, A. F. Fitch, Green & Clapp.
- Section 21.*—1837, R. P. Hart, A. Gallup, D. Crary.
- Section 22.*—1837, R. P. Hart, W. Coon; 1846, P. Southward;\* 1853, Daniel Ball;\* 1854, J. M. Brininstool;\* 1858, J. P. Henry.
- Section 23.*—1837, E. H. Johnson; 1840, C. Kinter; 1851, Nicholas M. Rose; 1852, H. D. Pettibone;\* 1853, A. F. Beach, W. Burdick; 1854, J. Chatfield, L. S. Lovell, John Rank;\* 1855, J. P. Henry.
- Section 24.*—1837, E. H. Johnson, J. Taber; 1849, John Stump;\* 1851, W. McAllister; 1853, T. Favorite, T. Betz,\* A. J. Beach; 1854, Ira Knight, D. Rochester.\*
- Section 25.*—1849, John Stump; 1850, J. Harsha, Sr.;; 1853, A. J. Beach.
- Section 26.*—1841, J. Higgins; 1853, Abijah J. Beach; 1855, H. Sowle.\*
- Section 27.*—1836, G. McAllister & Co., John McLean; 1841, J. Higgins; 1854, D. C. Wright & J. Pierce.
- Section 28.*—1836, S. Scofield, M. Scofield, W. Waur.

*Section 29.*—1836, H. Scofield, J. P. Woodbury,\* W. Waur; 1837, A. Green & C. W. Clapp; 1838, E. Dryer; 1853, L. Keefer; 1854, H. Hubbon.

*Section 30.*—1836, J. P. Woodbury; 1837, A. Benedict; 1846, A. Galusha;\* 1849, C. Waldo;\* 1854, N. Ball;\* 1856, E. Barnes; 1865, Emily Burlison; 1871, James W. Hickok.\*

*Section 31.*—1836, J. P. Woodbury, G. H. Baker, H. G. Folger; 1837, T. & G. Conant.\*

*Section 32.*—1836, J. P. Woodbury, G. H. Baker; 1837, D. Crary, Green & Clapp; 1838, E. Boughton; 1851, R. Green; 1854, —, Fordham.\*

*Section 33.*—1836, Elijah Green, J. Crowell.

*Section 34.*—1850, William Sowle; 1865, Charles F. Kinney,\* Charles H. Wilson;\* 1867, Henry A. Shaw; 1871, George Henderson; 1879, Lucy J. Shelden.

*Section 35.*—18—,\* Jonathan Baum;\* 1867, Charles Peacock,\* Henry A. Shaw.

*Section 36.*—1838, W. Larzelear, S. G. Patterson, L. M. Pike; 1851, Daniel Reese;\* 1853, C. Reese;\* 1867, Henry A. Shaw.

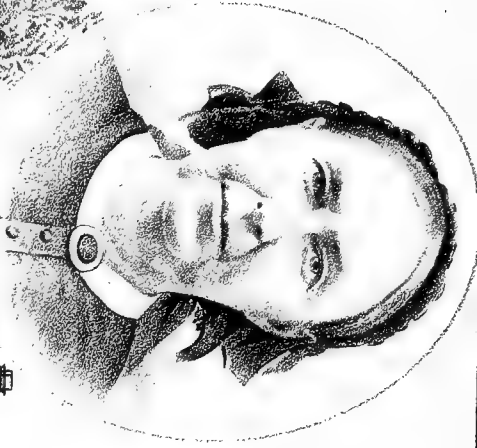
In this, as in nearly all the townships of the county, a large proportion of the land was purchased for purposes of speculation by persons who never became actual residents. It was a custom with the settlers, when a "land-looker" asked aid from them in hunting desirable tracts to purchase, to first ascertain whether he intended to locate upon them, and if not, it was little help they gave. Certain persons whose names appear on the foregoing list are spoken of by "old residents" as "speculators of the worst kind," and questions regarding such persons are met with the answer, "Oh, he was a speculator and a rascal, and never settled." The purpose of the pioneers was to populate and improve the wilderness into which they had come, and it was hard to tolerate any one in their midst who did not propose to aid them in the good work.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The succeeding items are from the records of the County Pioneer Society. Jesse Hart contributes the following :

"I was born in the township of Springfield, Portage (now Summit) Co., Ohio, April 27, 1814, and lived there with my father until I was twenty-three years of age. I then married Miss Rachel Richards, July 16, 1837, and about the 10th day of the next October we started for Michigan, with two light yokes of oxen and one wagon. We got along well until we came to what was called the Black Swamp; then, of all the roads I ever saw or traveled over, that road through that swamp was the worst. Suffice it to say that I worked hard for eight days to get thirty-two miles. We arrived at Joseph Bosworth's on the 6th day of November following; he lived then in what is now the township of Walton, Eaton Co., Mich. He had moved two or three weeks before, and had got him a shanty built right in the woods. My land was four miles from there in a northeast direction, through the woods, it being the north 100 acres of the northwest quarter of section 7, in town 1 north, of range 4 west, now the township of Brookfield, and is a part of the farm I now own. As Mr. Bosworth was the nearest one to my land, I made arrangements to stay with him until I could build a shanty and cut a road to it, and I got him to help me. We got the body of the shanty up, three-fourths of the roof on, and the door cut out, but had no door nor floor; then we moved in. It was here, in this partly-built shanty, on the 12th day of November, 1837, that my wife and I first commenced keeping house. It was four miles to the nearest neighbor, with no road but a crooked track I had cut through the forest, and the whole county almost an unbroken wilderness. The screech of the owl and the howl of the wolf was our music by night, and the Indians our callers by day. The first night we made our bed on some split pieces of basswood in one corner of the shanty, built a fire in another, hung up a blanket for a door and some on the walls around the bed, and it seemed quite like home,

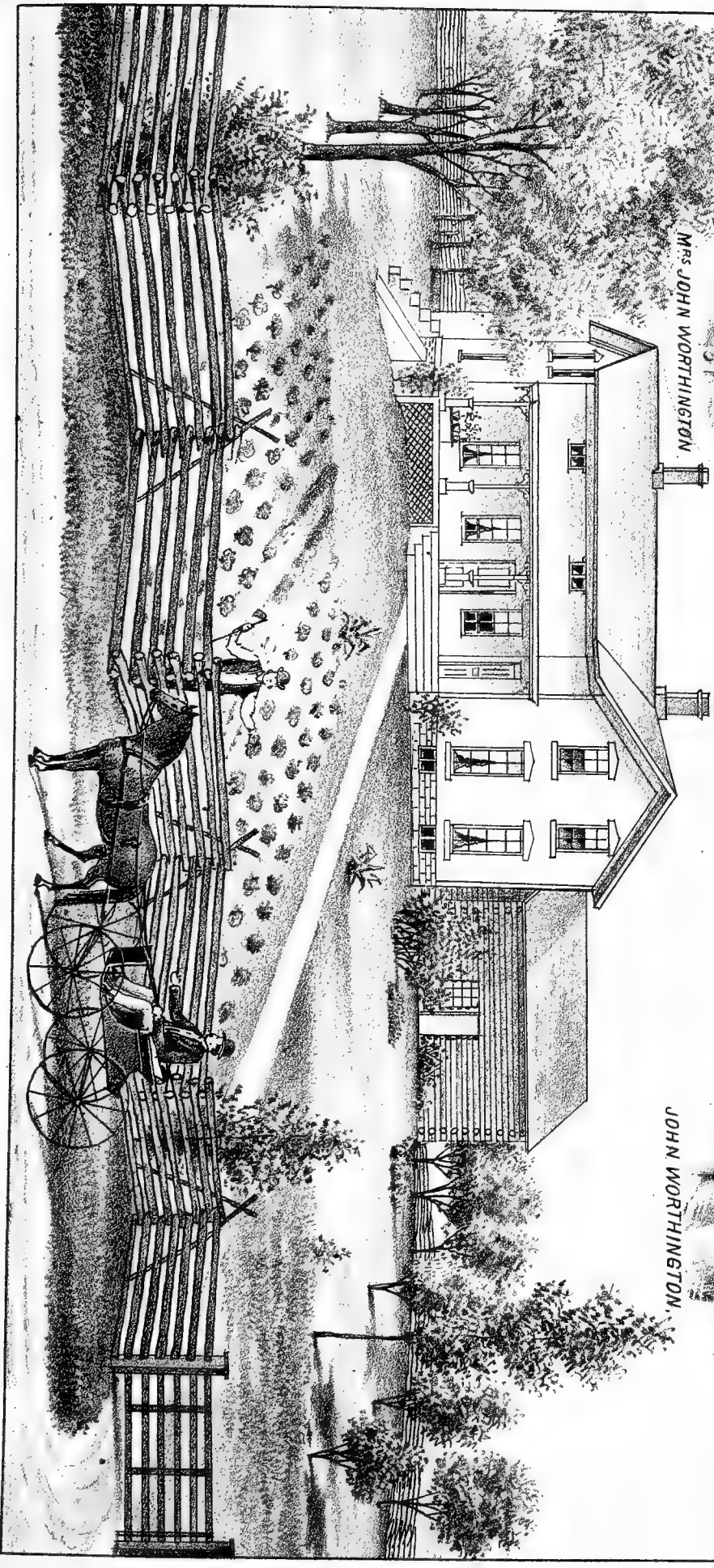




MRS. JOHN WORTHINGTON.



JOHN WORTHINGTON.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN WORTHINGTON, BROOKFIELD, TR. EATON CO. MICH.



and we had a good night's rest. I soon made a pole bedstead, hewed out and put down a puncheon floor, built a stone back and stick chimney in one corner, made a clay hearth, and the shanty was finished, without a nail except what were in the door. We lived in that shanty nearly two years,—yes, the happiest two years of my life were spent in that shanty. There was something grand and romantic about it I very much enjoyed. The grand old forest yielded up for our support of its wild fruits, its honey, and venison.

"It was in this shanty that our first child was born,\* March 20, 1839, cradled and rocked in a sap trough; and she is now the widow of Dr. Derby, of Eaton Rapids. It was in the fall of 1839 that said shanty was swapped for a new log house; said house was built about fifty rods east of said shanty, and my hogs slept west of the shanty, next to the woods. The second night after we had moved into our new house, at about twelve o'clock, my wife waked me up and said she heard a hog squeal. I got up, took my gun and ran over to where the hogs slept, and a bear had caught the old sow and was about killing her; when I came near enough so I thought I could hit him, I fired at him. He let go of the hog and ran into the woods. It being quite dark I could not tell whether I had hit him or not, but went out the next morning and found the bear dead and the hog alive, but very badly bitten; but she got over it. One more bear story,—this was in the fall of 1841: I had built a large hog-pen about eighty rods from the house, and made a lane west from said hog-pen to the woods, it being about fifty rods, and my cattle lay in said lane, near the hog-pen. Not far from the middle of the night I heard a hog give a short squeal, and then the bells commenced to rattle that were on the cattle. I got up and stepped to the door, and heard something running in the lane west towards the woods; and it was not more than a minute before I heard a hog squeal in the edge of the woods at the end of the lane. It seems the bear had caught the hog near the hog-pen, and the cattle had driven him off; then he chased him in the lane west to the woods before he caught him again. My rifle being loaded I caught it and ran, just as I had got out of bed, to save my hog. When I reached the end of the lane I saw he had caught the hog under some tree-tops that had fallen out when I cleared. I got on to the topmost one and started out on it to see if I could not shoot him in that way, but, as I started, my dog ran under and went to barking at him; then the bear took the hog and started into the woods with him. Calling back my dog, who took his place behind me, I started after him. I ran as fast as I could in the brush and dark, and went some twenty or twenty-five rods before I got near enough so I thought I could hit him; was within ten or twelve feet of him, and I shot at the black spot, for that was all I could see. As the gun went off he dropped the hog and ran off three or four rods, and all was still. I loaded my rifle and could hear nothing of the bear; I was so near him I knew if he stirred I could hear him, there being dry leaves on the ground. I made up my mind that I had not hit him and he was sitting and looking at me, or else I had killed him, so to find out I told the dog to take him. The dog went to where he was and began growling and snuffing around, but I could hear nothing of the bear; so I concluded he was dead. I went to where he was, and there lay a monstrous black bear, stretched dead enough. His fore-paw, when pressed down, would cover a common breakfast-plate. When I went back I met my wife in the lane, coming with an axe. She said she was afraid I had got into trouble.

"In the spring of 1842 I built a frame barn, thirty by forty; it was the first frame building erected in Brookfield; and in 1851 I swapped the old log house for a new framed one out on the road,—for there were roads laid out then,—and in the spring of 1863 I rented my farm and moved to Charlotte, where I have lived ever since. . . ."

In June, 1869, articles upon the history of Brookfield, written by J. C. Sherman, were published in the *Charlotte Republican*, and from them are taken the following items:

"The first settlement in Brookfield was made near the northeast corner, in 1837, by Peter Moe, his sons, Ezra and Henry Moe, and John Boody, and it was for many years familiarly known as 'Moetown.' In the fall of the same year Jesse Hart moved on to the farm now owned by him, in the northwest part of the town, on section 7, built a shanty of logs and shingled it with troughs dug out of

basswood logs, which served to keep out wolves, bears, and wildcats, but admitted some rain and snow and large quantities of mosquitoes. Although Mr. Hart was not much of a singer himself, he had a great ear for music, especially vocal. He must, therefore, have considered himself highly favored by the nightly serenade gratuitously given by the denizens of the surrounding forest, which must have been in excellent harmony, for while the soprano and alto were ably carried by the myriad of mosquitoes, the bass and tenor must have been strongly sustained by the howling of wolves and croaking of bull-frogs. For some time the settlers of the opposite sides of the town were ignorant of the presence of the others, each supposing that they were the only families in the town. And this is not to be wondered at when we take into consideration the fact that the *big swamp* and creek were between them, and no road nor bridge at all on which to cross. From the first settlement of the township, in 1837, up to the holding of the first town-meeting, in 1841, but little of interest is known to the writer. In the mean time Moetown grew in importance by the addition of the following families: Nicholas Boody, John S. Moe, J. Otely, and James E. Fisher. S. S. Bly settled on section 13, and Cyrenus Kinter on the farm now owned by E. P. Stuart, in what is now called the Wilcox district. Amos Carrier settled upon the farm where he now resides, on the western bank of Narrow Lake. In the year 1839, Charles R. Sherman moved into this town and settled on the eastern bank of Battle Creek, between Moetown and Jesse Hart's. He got his goods as far as John Boody's very comfortably, as there was a very passable road from Jackson that far, 'but farther there was none.' So he got Mr. Boody and his boys to take his oxen and sled, load on a few goods, and draw them down to the swamp; then they had to unyoke the oxen, draw the sled over by hand, and drive the oxen a long way up the swamp until they could find a fording-place, wallow them through, and go down the other side to where the sled was. They were then ready to yoke up and start again on their journey, clearing a road as they went. Thus, after much labor, drawing the balance of his things across the swamp on a hand-sled and then two miles farther with the team, he finally got settled, the big swamp on one side and the creek on the other. The nearest grist-mill or store was at Eaton Rapids, and he could only get there in the winter, when the swamp was frozen over.

"Peter Williams, who came into the town in 1841, and settled on the farm he now occupies in Duttonville, claims the honor of having the first temperance raising and the first shingled roof in town, although it was only a log house.

"The first framed building in town was Jesse Hart's old barn, and the first frame house was built by Alexander McArthur, which is the same now (1869) occupied by Aldro Atwood. The first school-house in town was built of logs, near the residence of Nicholas Boody and near where David Boody's barn now stands. This was for a number of years the only public building in town, and was used for town-meetings, etc.

"The first school in the township was taught in the school-house in Moetown, in the year 1841, by Miss Roxana Skinner, and the second term was taught by Sebra Piper, now the wife of Nelson McArthur.

"The first couple married in town was Benjamin B. Snyder to Sarah Moe,—Rev. Mr. Bennett, of Eaton Rapids, being the officiating clergyman. One wedding occurred while Palmer Rose was justice of the peace, which occasioned no little fun at the time, and is well remembered by some of the first settlers. It seems that a man by the name of Wickware was cruelly wounded by one of Cupid's darts, sent from the witching eyes of one Margaret Boody. The bridegroom, being destitute of hat, coat, or boots suitable for the emergency, applied to Cyrenus Kinter for the loan of a wedding-garment. But Kinter was, as we are informed, nearly as destitute as himself, and had nothing to offer him but an old pair of slipshod shoes and a dilapidated chip hat. Wickware said he thought it was a 'd—d poor town' where a man could not borrow clothes to get married in. However, the matter was somehow arranged, and Esquire Rose was called upon to perform the ceremony. At first he declined, on account of inexperience; but after some urging by his wife, who, like all good wives, was anxious that her husband should make his mark in the world, he very reluctantly consented, and at the appointed time was on the spot (which, by the way, was the shanty of J. Otely, on the place now owned by Benjamin Snyder, Jr.). But little preparation was necessary to prepare the happy couple for their nuptials, and

\* Her name was Rachel F. Hart.

they were very soon face to face with the bashful justice. This being his first attempt at tying the conjugal knot, he found himself in quite a dilemma; for, however well he might have arranged the form in his own mind, all idea of a suitable marriage ceremony had left him when the eventful time had come, and he could only turn red, then pale, stammer a little, tremble a good deal, and finally, entirely breaking down, he told the groom that he 'could not do it and he would have to get somebody else.' But the undaunted bridegroom had no notion of giving it up so, nor of leaving his blushing bride to go in search of another justice; so he said that he would tell him what to say, and if he would repeat the ceremony after him it would answer just as well. This was finally accomplished, and so overjoyed was the bride at the favorable turn of events that she threw her arms around the neck of the frightened justice and gave him a good *smack*, 'to pay,' as she said, 'for doing it so nicely.'

"This brings to my mind another incident which occurred near the same place, which was related to me by Peter Williams. The circumstances were as follows: Some of the *b'hoys* got into a row, had a hard knock down, and one Peter Southard was arrested for assault and battery. The case was to be tried before Esquire John Boody, and on the day of trial Hon. Austin Blair, who was then practicing law at Eaton Rapids, appeared as counsel for the prisoner. As soon as the case was called, Mr. Blair demanded the release of his client, on the ground of the illegality of the papers. But the 'squire, being pretty Dutch, 'couldn't see the point,' and refused to let the prisoner go. Finding at last that he could not convince the justice of his mistake, Mr. Blair turned to the prisoner and told him he could go, that those papers would not hold him. 'Vat ish dat?' said the irate esquire. 'You tell dat prisoner he can go? Py tam, Mister Blair, you let dat prisoner go I sends a bench warrant for him and you too, so sure as Got!'

"According to the best information I have been able to get, Rachel F. Hart, now the wife of Dr. W. Derby, of Eaton Rapids, was the first child born in the township, and Eunice E. Sherman, now Mrs. C. H. Mills, of Charlotte, was the next,—at least they were the first born of American parents. An incident occurred in connection with the birth of Mrs. Mills which seems worthy of notice. Mr. Sherman and wife lived alone in a little shanty on the bank of Battle Creek. The nearest neighbors were Jesse Hart on the west and John Boody on the east. At the time of which we speak the creek bottoms were overflowed, so that they were utterly impassable except with a boat, and there was no way of crossing the big swamp except on foot. In the afternoon a young man came along from the east, by the name of Charles Barnham, wishing to cross the creek and proceed on his journey towards Bellevue. Finding it impossible to cross over he applied for help to Mr. Sherman, who told him that he had a white-wood log lying on the bank of the creek, and if he would assist him to dig out a canoe he would ferry him across. This offer was gladly accepted, and to work they went. Not being able to complete their craft that night, Mr. Barnham was made welcome to the best accommodations it was in the power of his host to supply, which kindness he was very soon able to repay with interest. It soon became apparent to Mr. and Mrs. Sherman that the assistance of a physician and matrons would be necessary as soon as they could be procured. It seemed to them that Providence had sent this young man to their aid in this, their time of great need. At any rate, he was 'pressed into the service.' Mr. Sherman, fearing to leave his wife for so long a time, sent Mr. Barnham with his oxen and sled, telling him to leave them on this side of the swamp, go over on foot and get one of the men to come with the women and drive the oxen back, while he proceeded on foot to Eaton Rapids for Dr. Hart. The doctor came on horseback as far as Mr. Boody's, where he left his horse and came the rest of the way on foot. The next day the canoe was finished and Mr. Barnham was paddled over, and went on his journey with a light heart, enough good solid full cloth for a pair of pants, and the hearty thanks of those he had so kindly assisted,—leaving them rejoicing over the 'little daughter which old Dr. Hart had brought in his saddle-bags' to cheer them in their wilderness home."

Four little children of John Boody (two boys and two girls), while one day hunting for leeks, in the spring of 1840, became lost in the forest. When night came they crept into a hollow sycamore-log, where they remained all the next day on account of a snow-storm. The settlers were aroused to hunt for them, and built large fires in the woods to attract

their attention. They were found near one of these on the morning of the third day, and weak from cold and hunger. They had discovered the fire the evening before, and stayed by it through the night.

Frequent incursions upon the pens and poultry-yards of the settlers were made by the wild denizens of the forest, and unceasing vigilance alone prevented a complete loss of their stock. Wolves would even come upon the door-steps, and bears made forays upon the porcine inhabitants whenever they craved a taste of bacon "in the raw," and that was much oftener than the settlers liked. A large bear helped himself to one of Esek Whipple's hogs one day, and coolly walked off with him into the woods, about eighty rods away, and sat down to have a meal. Mr. Whipple followed, and a bullet from his rifle was sent home to Bruin's internal region, causing the shaggy brute to drop his prey and beat an extremely hasty retreat, Mr. Whipple trying in vain to overtake him. Ezra Moe lost all his fowls one night through the marauding of a pack of wolves, who left only their tracks and some scattered feathers to tell of their foray; but those were doubtless sufficient, and the anger of Mr. Moe and his family is probably difficult to imagine.

J. C. Sherman, from Franklin Co., Vt., settled in Brookfield in 1854, and states that the town then contained but three or four *frame* houses and four log school-houses. Enos Dutton had a saw-mill on Battle Creek, at Duttonville,—the only one in town. Roads were even then few, and at some seasons almost impassable. Two log bridges had been built. The oldest and best road was the one passing through Hart's Corners, and known as the Eaton Rapids and Bellevue road. A branch from this led northward to the Foster settlement, and another southward to the Wilcox district. The only direct communication with Duttonville was by an Indian trail passing up the eastern side of Battle Creek. Jesse Hart was then the richest man in town, and offered his farm for \$6000. The number of voters was less than 100, and the township did not bear an excellent reputation; but its growth has been remarkable since, and its inhabitants are now thrifty and enterprising, and prosperity smiles upon them.

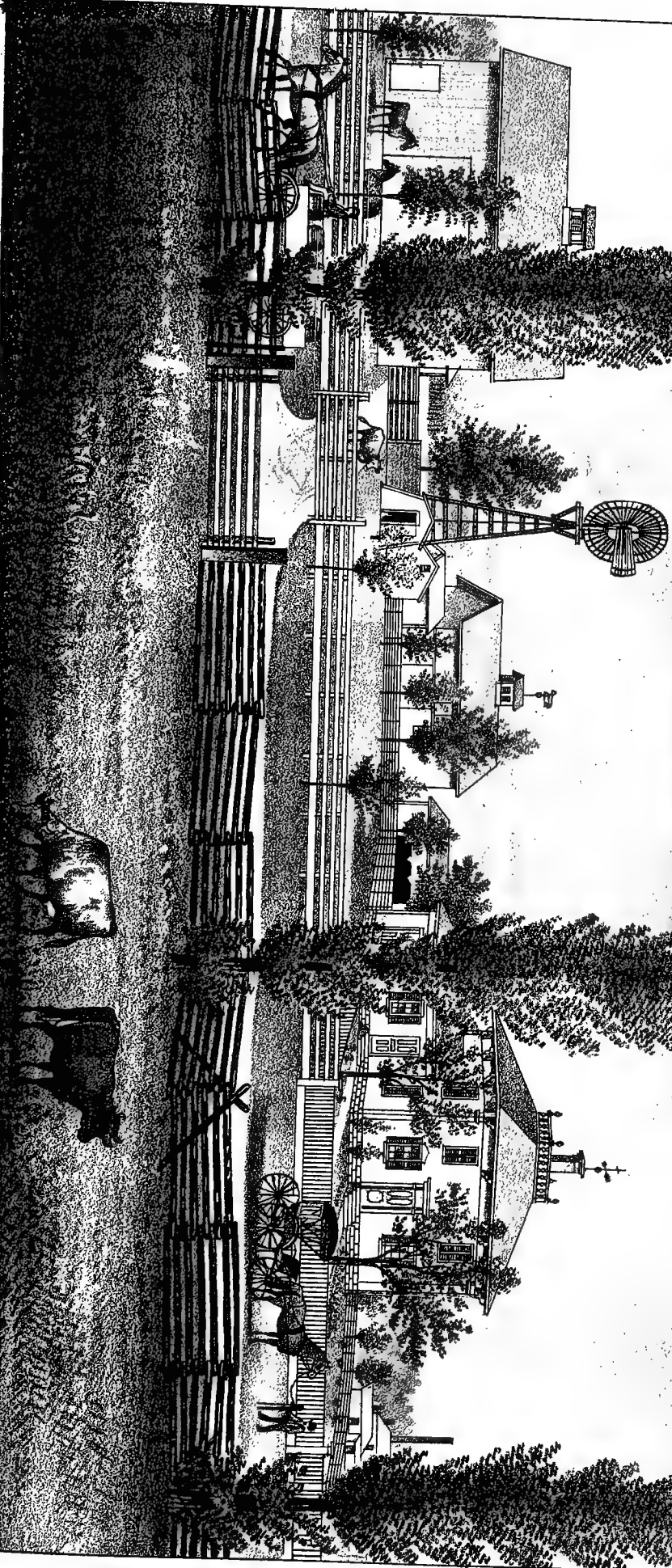
Peter Williams was the first settler at what is called Duttonville, having come in 1841. Enos Dutton located afterwards and built a saw-mill on Battle Creek. It was finally converted into a steam-mill. Mr. Williams subsequently built a steam saw-mill. He and his wife are now living on their old farm. Enos Dutton, for whom the settlement was named, finally removed from it, and is now deceased.

Martin Fox,\* a native of Rome, Oneida Co., N. Y., settled in Michigan in the fall of 1836, and returned to the former State in 1842. In 1852 he came again to Michigan, and in the spring of 1854 located in Brookfield township, where he now resides. His son, Garry C. Fox, is the present clerk of Eaton County.

William G. Delesdernier, a native of Cobleskill, Schoharie Co., N. Y., settled in Eaton County about the last of October, 1845. His death occurred March 31, 1877.\*

Orrin Moody, a native of New Hampshire, came to Michigan in 1832 with the first portable threshing-machine

\* Items from records of Pioneer Society.



RESIDENCE AND MILL OF G. A. STARKWEATHER BROOKFIELD TWP. EATON CO. MICH.

SAWING AND PLANING  
MATCHING MOULDING AND SCROLL WORK.  
HANDMADE BRACKET FURNITURE. NEW YORK  
AXES, BELLS AND MILN DRIED LUMBER  
CIDER MILL, CIDER BOILED BY STEAM  
SPRINKLING MACHINE, ETC.





ever brought to the Territory. He settled in 1833, and came to Eaton County in 1840.\*

Brookfield township seems to have been chosen as a particular haunt for wild game, and bears, wolves, and deer were so numerous in its forests and swamps that every settler was afforded an opportunity, if he desired, of laying in a stock of *adventures* as a fund for anecdote in the years to come, when the game should have disappeared and the human actor in the play become aged and feeble.

#### TAXPAYERS IN 1844.

The following is a list of the taxpayers in the township of Brookfield in 1844. Of these a considerable number were non-residents:† Peter H. Fisher, Alexander McArthur, Nicholas Boody, George W. Knight, Peter Moe, Samuel S. Bly, Joram Chatfield, James Moe, Henry Potts, Jacob Nichols, Joseph Walworth, Daniel S. Elliott, Cyrenus Kinter, John Boody, Peter Boody, B. B. Snyder, Esek Whipple, Jonathan M. Jackson, Jesse Hart, Peter Williams, P. P. Fielding, Montgomery Crofoot, Thomas Southward, John Boody, Jr., John Southward, Amos Carrier, John Otely, Henry P. R. Epley, Henry Moe, Peter L. Moe, Nelson McArthur, Erastus Sisson, Loomis & Hix (shingle-machine and shingles), G. Gilbert, B. Knight, Francis E. Knott, A. F. Fitch,\* M. G. Lavalley, W. S. Landon,\* C. Teft, A. Ferris,\* O. S. Hobert,\* James McDonald,\* S. Worth,\* T. R. Smith,\* Caleb Woodbury,\* S. Ely,\* A. Vancleve,\* R. Cushing,\* J. W. Blackman,\* W. D. Thompson,\* R. P. Hart,\* Charles R. Sherman, Francis E. Knott,\* J. Palmer,\* W. Frink,\* F. Haven,\* J. Taber,\* J. Baink,\* S. Farnam,\* H. W. Young,\* R. P. Hart,\* S. Powell,\* O. Cooley,\* G. West,\* W. Coon,\* S. Scofield,\* H. Scofield,\* J. P. Woodbury,\* C. W. Clapp,\* D. Crary,\* A. Green,\* E. Boughton,\* G. H. Baker,\* Elijah Green,\* L. M. Pike.\*

A considerable number of those marked as non-residents of the township were citizens of the county, and lived in Bellevue, Carmel, Eaton, and other townships, some of them being among the most prominent settlers and business men of the county.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

An act of the Legislature approved March 20, 1841, provided that "All that portion of the county of Eaton designated by the United States survey as township No. 1 north, of range No. 4 west, be, and the same is hereby, set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Brookfield, and the first township-meeting shall be held at the dwelling-house of Peter Moe, in said township."

From the township records is taken the following account of the first township-meeting:

"This may certify that at the annual township-meeting of the township of Brookfield, holden on the 19th of April inst., agreeable to an act to regulate township-meetings in newly-organized townships, there were elected four justices of the peace,—township officers,—viz.: John Boody, Palmer Rose, Charles R. Sherman, and Sidenus M. Fish, Justices of the Peace.

"Township Clerk,‡ Sidenus M. Fish.

\* Items from records of Pioneer Society.

† Those marked thus (\*) were non-residents.

‡ The record says nothing about the election of a supervisor.

"Collector, Sylvanus Metcalf.‡

"Assessors, Jesse Hart, Samuel S. Bly, Amos Carrier.

"Constables, Samuel S. Bly, Peter Boody, Sylvanus Metcalf.

"Treasurer, Palmer Rose.

"Commissioners of Highways, Amos Carrier, John Boody, Jesse Hart.

"School Inspectors, Sidenus M. Fish, Charles R. Sherman, Palmer Rose.

"Directors of Poor, Samuel S. Bly, Charles R. Sherman.

"Township Inspectors of Election, James McQueen, Jesse Hart, Sidenus M. Fish, Henry Moe, Charles R. Sherman, John Boody.

"Resolved *unanimously*, That there shall be raised fifteen dollars to purchase blank books for said township.

"Resolved, by the majority of said township-meeting, that there be also raised sixty dollars for the improvement of roads in said township.

"Resolved, also, to raise twenty-five dollars for the support of poor in said township.

"Voted, That the next annual township-meeting be held at the school-house near Nicholas Boody's in said township.

"April 19, 1841. JAMES MCQUEEN,  
Clerk pro tem."

The following persons were selected as jurymen from the township of Brookfield for the year 1841: Grand Jurors, Cyrenus Kinter, Jesse Hart, Charles R. Sherman; Petit Jurors, John Boody, Amos Carrier, Palmer Rose.

In 1842 it was

"Resolved, That all *gees*, hens, hogs (with the exceptions of Boars) be free *Cominers*, *waying* over forty weight for the year 1842."

It is very likely the "*gees*" and hens cackled loudly at being allowed such unbounded liberty.

The following is a list of the principal officers of the township of Brookfield from 1842 to 1879, inclusive:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1842-46, Jesse Hart; 1847, George W. Knight; 1848, Jesse Hart; 1849, Pardon H. Fisher; 1850-51, Jesse Hart; 1852, Pardon H. Fisher; 1853, Thomas McDonald; 1854, Isaac Thomas; 1855, Jeremiah Thomas; 1856, Aldro Atwood; 1857, C. R. Sherman; 1858-59, Jesse Hart; 1860-61, John G. Estelle; 1862, Jesse Hart; 1863, John G. Estelle; 1864, John E. Kenyon;|| 1865, Aldro Atwood; 1866-67, Isaac Stevens; 1868, Harlow L. Dewey; 1869-70, John G. Estelle; 1871-73, H. C. Whittum; 1874-77, H. B. Perry;¶ 1878, J. M. Peters; 1879, G. A. Perry.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1842, Charles R. Sherman; 1843, John S. Moe; 1844-45, George W. Knight; 1846, Jesse Hart; 1847-48, Pardon H. Fisher; 1849, Aldro Atwood; 1850, Charles R. Sherman; 1851-52, Thomas McDonald; 1853, Pardon H. Fisher; 1854, John Boody; 1855, John Sherman; 1856, Jesse Hart; 1857, Pardon H. Fisher; 1858, G. H. Scofield; 1859, J. G. Estelle; 1860-61, Enos Dutton; 1862-63, Horace B. Perry; 1864, John E. Kenyon; \*\* 1865-66, Elijah Sherman; 1867, Elijah Mosher; 1868-70, Horace B. Perry; 1871-73, Charles Harris; 1874, William King; 1875-76, J. A. Vanande; 1877, Garry C. Fox; 1878, J. G. Estelle; 1879, Joseph Post.

#### TREASURERS.

1842-44, Benjamin B. Snyder; 1845-47, Cyrenus Kinter; 1848, Nelson McArthur; 1849, Erastus K. Sisson; 1850, Nelson McArthur; 1851-53, Esek Whipple; 1854, Sargent Ticknor; 1855, Esek Whipple; 1856, Frederick M. Rose; 1857-58, Nelson McArthur; 1859-60, Joram Chatfield; 1861-62, T. D. Bryan; 1863-64, Har-

‡ Jesse Hart was appointed collector Jan. 28, 1842.

|| Enlisted, and J. G. Estelle was appointed; resigned, and Peter Williams appointed.

¶ Resigned in 1877, and G. A. Perry appointed.

\*\* Resigned, and H. B. Perry appointed.



low L. Dewey; 1865-67, M. M. Fancher; 1868, J. C. Sherman; 1869, S. W. Pearson; 1870, H. C. Whittum; 1871, Charles P. Heath; 1872, Aldro Atwood; 1873-75, H. L. Dewey; 1876, A. H. Fletter; 1877-78, H. L. Dewey; 1879, J. A. Vanande.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1842, John Boody, Elijah Hall; 1843, M. Crofoot, Esek Whipple; 1844, Joseph Walworth; 1845, Jesse Hart; 1846, John S. Moe; 1847, Amos Galusha, Cyrenus Kinter; 1848, Aldro Atwood; 1849, Joram Chatfield; 1850, Cyrenus Kinter; 1851, Silas Fordham; 1852, David H. Verplank; 1853, Thomas McDonald; 1854, Joram Chatfield; 1855, W. M. Rogers; 1856, P. H. Fisher, H. L. Dewey; 1857, Jesse Hart; 1858, Martin Bridenstine; 1859, H. L. Dewey, H. Wilber; 1860, J. Chatfield, H. Wilber; 1861, J. Hart, S. S. Bly, P. Croup; 1862, Enos Dutton, Adam Knapp; 1863, Peter Williams, O. S. Larned, Andrew H. Flitter; 1864, George McArthur, D. R. Page; 1865, E. P. Mills, E. Calkins; 1866, J. M. Peters, D. R. Page; 1867, Harlow L. Dewey; 1868, J. G. Estelle; 1869, E. P. Mills; 1870, James M. Peters; 1871, H. L. Dewey, J. C. Sherman; 1872, J. A. Vanande, S. W. Pearson; 1873, J. A. Vanande; 1874, John P. Stuart; 1875, Peter Williams; 1876, O. M. Cadwell; 1877, J. A. Vanande, E. P. Mills; 1878, H. Hess; 1879, T. D. Bryan.

The following township officers were elected in 1880: Supervisor, George A. Perry; Township Clerk, Charles Harris; Treasurer, D. T. Williams; Justice of the Peace, James Umbarger; School Superintendent, Josephus Post; School Inspector, C. G. Brundige; Commissioner of Highways, C. A. Spicer; Drain Commissioner, Ira Johnson; Constables, J. B. Deinier, G. A. Godfrey, George Force, Samuel E letson.

#### RELIGIOUS.

Meetings were held in the township quite early in school and private houses, and for many years they were kept up principally by the Methodists. The Congregationalists and United Brethren have also had occasional services. One of the most zealous Methodists among the early settlers was Charles R. Sherman. Some of the first meetings were held at the house of Jesse Hart. A Baptist Church was organized in the early part of 1864. No house of worship has been erected in the township, but one has recently been built on the line between Brookfield and Walton, by the Methodists and United Brethren.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school in the township of Brookfield was taught at Moetown, where the first school-house—a log building—was erected. This school has been mentioned by Mr. Sherman, whose article may be referred to. The first in the northwest part of the town was taught in a small log shanty, which stood on the northwest corner of Jesse Hart's farm. This was a private school,—Miss Pentha Stone, teacher. Miss M. Whitehouse taught one season. She married a Mr. Collins, who died, and she is now the wife of A. Jackson, of Charlotte. The private school was continued for two summers. Neighbors in the adjoining township of Walton assisted in supporting the school, and sent children to it. Fractional District No. 4, of Brookfield and Walton, was soon formed, and Mary Sexton was employed to teach. The district is now known as No. 4 of Brookfield. The following were among the early teachers in the township:

1847.—Mary F. Gurley, Julia J. Baker, Stephen Cummings.  
1848.—Clarissa B. Kimble, Eliza Kelmere, Mary Wilder.  
1849.—Lydia Fitzgerald, Cordelia Parsons, George Gallery, Miss J. Wright.  
1850.—Nancy Gregory, Eliza A. Elmer, Clarinda Searls, Ermina Gilman.

The following items in relation to the schools of the township are from the report of the school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879:

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| Number of districts (7 whole, 3 fractional).....     | 10      |
| “ “ school-children in township.....                 | 485     |
| “ “ in attendance for year.....                      | 453     |
| “ “ of days school taught.....                       | 1432    |
| “ “ school-houses (all frame).....                   | 10      |
| “ “ seatings in same.....                            | 540     |
| Value of school property.....                        | \$4375  |
| Number of teachers (males, 8; females, 14)....       | 22      |
| Wages paid same (males, \$741; females, \$780.03) \$ | 1521.03 |
| Total resources for year.....                        | 1989.48 |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                    | 249.84  |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....         | 1739.64 |

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

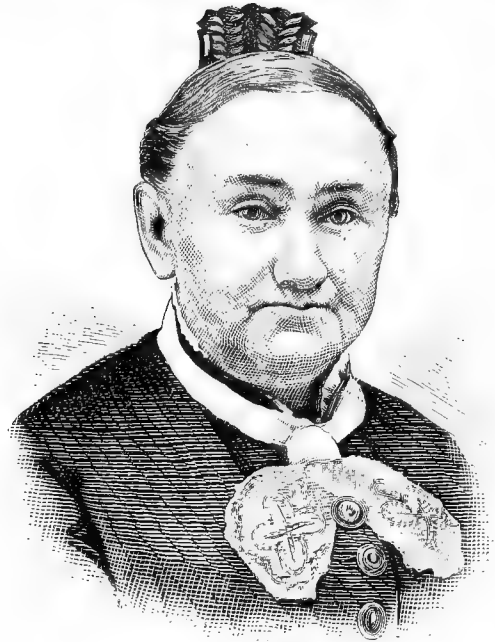
#### MARTIN FOX.

The Fox family are of English origin, their ancestors having emigrated from England prior to the Revolution. Isaac Fox, the great-grandfather of Martin, was born in Connecticut, from whence he entered the army, serving as an aid on Gen. Washington's staff.

Abram and Abraham, son and grandson of Isaac, were also born in Connecticut, from whence they emigrated to New York, finally settling in Oneida County, where Martin was born Jan. 29, 1824. In 1836, Abraham moved with his family to the town of Palmyra, Lenawee Co., Mich., and located a farm of wild land, which he and his son Martin cleared and improved. At the age of twenty-one years Martin began life for himself, his wealth being just four dollars and fifty cents. He first worked his father's farm, having all he could make. He hired his farm-work done and worked at basket-making himself. In this way he got a fine start, but three years' sickness again left him with scarce a dollar. In 1849 he bought his father's farm, paying but thirty dollars down and having five years in which to pay for it. He was again strong and well, and he worked at his trade early and late, the "wee sma'" hours often finding him in his shop. In this way he in four years paid up for his farm. In 1852, the Roman Catholics becoming so numerous that they controlled all town and school affairs, he sold and came to Brookfield and bought the farm of one hundred and forty acres which he now owns, and which was then mostly wild land. By industry and good management he has now one of the finest farms in Brookfield, eighty acres under good improvement, with fine buildings, orchards, etc., and is ranked as one of the successful farmers of his town. He is an ardent Republican and takes a deep interest in politics, though he has never been an aspirant for political honors. He has been a church member for forty years, and is now a member of the Brookfield Church of United Brethren, which he has done much to build up and of which he is a leader.



MARTIN FOX.



MRS MARTIN FOX.

He is a man of whom it can be said, "He never turns back when he has once put his hand to the plow, and who never takes a back seat in any good work." And he has the satisfaction of seeing his sons grow up to be useful and influential members of society. His son Edwin is a resident of Oneida County, N. Y., where he is editing a temperance paper. He too is a church member and an active leader in the Sabbath-schools.

Garry C. Fox, another son, was town treasurer when twenty-three years old, and at twenty-five was elected to the important office of county clerk, to which he has been the present year renominated by acclamation.

Mr. Fox married, Aug. 4, 1845, Miss Almira Dutton;

to them were born two children: Thaddeus, born Oct. 11, 1847, died in the army in April, 1863, and Harriet, born May 1, 1850. His first wife died, and on the 19th day of April, 1851, he was married to Phebe Jane Purdy, born in Onondaga, Cayuga Co., N. Y., Jan. 10, 1832, daughter of Andrew and Rowena (Clark) Purdy. Their children are Edwin A., born Aug. 15, 1852; Garry C., May 6, 1854; Rowena L., May 13, 1856; Ida L., Nov. 20, 1858; Ai L., May 8, 1863; Wallace M., June 24, 1864; Earl B., March 26, 1867; Lewis B. and Lucy B., July 11, 1869; Mary and Mina, July 18, 1871, died in infancy; Lee O., Oct. 11, 1872; and Guy M., June 25, 1874. Of these but one daughter, Harriet, is now living.

### PETER WILLIAMS.

In 1750 two brothers, Thomas and Henry Williams, were walking out near the city of Bristol, England, when they were set upon by the press-gang with the intention of making them sailors in the navy. Being large, powerful men, they overpowered the entire gang, for which offense they were compelled to leave England, which they did the same night in an American vessel, which very opportunely lay in the harbor ready to sail. One of the brothers owned valuable property on Williams Street, in Bristol, which was named after him. This wealth is still unclaimed by the Williams heirs. The other brother had his means in money, which took them to America. Thomas Williams, Jr., was here about the time the brothers landed in New York. He was learning the shoemaker's and tanner's trade in the city of New York. At the time of Washington's retreat therefrom he fled with the patriot army, which he soon joined and in which he served three years, taking part in many battles. After the war he married and settled in the town of Coeyman's, Albany Co., then an almost unbroken

wilderness. There were born to them thirteen children, of whom Samuel was the oldest. He married Miss Jane Hogan, finally settling near Rome, Oneida Co., N. Y., where he lived and died. They had six children, of whom Peter, the subject of this sketch, was the oldest. He was born in Coeyman's, Sept. 15, 1814, and grew to manhood on a farm, though he learned the shoemaker's and tanner's trades.

Mr. Williams' first wife was Miss Sophronia Morton, by whom he had four children, viz.: S. B., born Aug. 11, 1833; Horace, May 24, 1835; Vine, Aug. 4, 1836; and Sophronia A., Nov. 13, 1838. Mrs. Williams died Dec. 19, 1838. In 1837, Mr. Williams came with his family to Monroe Co., Mich., where the long illness of his wife detained him through the summer. After his wife's death he worked at whatever he could get to do for three years. On the 10th day of January, 1841, he was married to Miss Mary Ann Crofoot, who was born April 9, 1821. She was the daughter of Montgomery and Lucretia (Swift) Crofoot. Their children are William W., born Oct. 26,



MRS. PETER WILLIAMS.



PETER WILLIAMS.

1841; Helen, Feb. 29, 1843; David, June 5, 1845; Lodema, Oct. 31, 1847; Mary J., Sept. 23, 1850; and Thomas, April 29, 1853. In the winter of 1841, Mr. Williams came to Brookfield, and bought a farm in the midst of the then wilderness. He built a log house, which was the first one put up in all the country around without whisky and in the midst of a snow-storm. On April 8, 1842, with his father and brother-in-law and his family, he started with a team and wagon for the new home. For three miles he cut his way through the woods. Arrived at a creek near what is now Spicerville, Mrs. Williams, against her father's wishes, got down from the wagon, and very luckily, as the wagon, goods, and all went into the creek wrong side up. Mrs. Williams then went on foot

with her baby and the older children, and at dark came to a Mr. Bly's, where she spent the night. Mr. Williams, who was driving the live-stock, stayed with Mr. Kinter; the other two at different places, none of them knowing where the others were, and thus the first night in the town was passed. Mr. Williams only bought forty acres at first, but added to them until he owned four hundred and twenty acres, part of which he has cleared; and now, in the enjoyment of good health and surrounded by the conveniences obtained by a long life of toil and privations, Mr. and Mrs. Williams are passing away the evening of life, respected and esteemed by all who know them. In politics formerly a Whig and Republican, he is now a National. He has held all the town offices, except treasurer.

#### GEORGE A. STARKWEATHER.

George A. Starkweather was born in Burlington, Otsego Co., N. Y., Dec. 19, 1834. The Starkweathers are of New England origin. Alfred Starkweather, our subject's father, was born in Connecticut, where he grew to manhood. He married a Miss Marilla Tanner. He is still living, and resides in Ionia Co., Mich. George A. passed his childhood in Canada, where his opportunities for acquiring an education were limited, yet he obtained enough to fit him for the active business life he has since led. In 1854, Mr. Starkweather came from Ohio to Charlotte, Mich., where he worked for a time at the carpenter's trade. Wishing to extend his business, he, in 1859, bought forty acres of wild land in Brookfield, soon after adding forty acres more. There was a log shanty on the land, in which they commenced life in a home of their own. In 1870, Mr. Starkweather bought a steam saw-mill, which was burned in 1871. Nothing daunted, he rebuilt, and after a year moved it on

to his farm. In 1874 he sold his mill, and built a larger and better one, in which he placed machinery of the latest and most improved make. In 1876, seeing the need of a mill for planing lumber and doing the work necessary to be done in building, he put in a planer, turning-lathe, and other machinery, and also put in the machinery necessary for a handle-factory. He prepared to manufacture all kinds of moulding and do the work in the finest manner. He furnishes employment for eight men, and sends his work far and near, shipping it to Olivet, Albion, Eaton Rapids, Springstead, and into all parts of Calhoun County. In the fall of 1880 he added to his mill Boomer & Boschert's latest improved double-platform cider-press, and will engage in making and shipping cider. He also does a large business in making and shipping whiffle-trees and handles to Greenville and other points north. In addition to the fine property he now owns in Brookfield (a view of which appears on another page), he has a farm near Palo, in Ionia County.

Although Mr. Starkweather labors under the disadvantage of being away from the railroad, he has a flourishing and increasing business, and is doing much to advance the prosperity of his section of country. On the 24th day of December, 1855, he married Miss Eliza J. Maxim, daughter of A. C. H. and Eleanor (Sparks) Maxim, who was born in Oswego, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1834. Her father

was born April 21, 1814, in New York, and died April 2, 1861. Mrs. Maxim was born March 30, 1814, and died Oct. 25, 1843. To Mr. and Mrs. Starkweather there have been born six children, viz.: Eva Jane, July 30, 1857, died Oct. 2, 1859; Emma E., July 15, 1860; George W., May 5, 1863; Jessie M., July 21, 1865; Mary J., May 21, 1868; and Hattie L., April 27, 1874.



NELSON McARTHUR.

## NELSON McARTHUR.

The McArthur family is of New England stock, Alexander McArthur having been born Jan. 19, 1786, in Acton, Mass., from whence he emigrated to Rupert, Bennington Co., Vt., where he married and remained until 1836, when with his wife and children he moved to Brooklyn, Jackson Co., Mich., where he located on some wild land. This he partly improved, but thinking to better his situation, he sold out in 1844 and went into Eaton County, when he finally located in Brookfield, where he resided until his death, in 1870. His family consisted of eleven children, of whom our subject, Nelson McArthur, was the fifth. He was born in Rupert, Vt., March 1, 1820. Coming to Michigan with his father's family in 1836, he grew to manhood in a new country. Arrived at majority, he embarked in life for himself, his worldly possessions being less than one hundred dollars. He came to Brookfield and bought of a Mr. Field the east half of the southeast quarter of section 3, which was then entirely new. The next spring he commenced to clear up his farm. He boarded about two miles away, walking to and from his farm every day while engaged in fitting the first four acres for corn. He then worked at his trade, that of a carpenter, thereby earning the means to pay the balance due on his farm. We find him now for a couple of years working at his trade when not engaged in clearing his farm. On the 17th day of September, 1843, he married Miss Sebra, daughter of Moses



MRS. SEBRA McARTHUR.

and Anna (Fassett) Piper. She was born in Hancock, Addison Co., Vt., Jan. 31, 1826. Their union was blessed with the following children: Wallace, born Feb. 14, 1845, died Oct. 14, 1864. He enlisted in Company D, Seventh Michigan Cavalry, Aug. 12, 1862; was in the battles of Gettysburg and other lesser engagements; was captured while on a raid with Gen. Kilpatrick, and died in Andersonville prison. Maryette, born Feb. 22, 1848; Fremont, born June 16, 1854, died April 8, 1863; Nellie J., born Sept. 22, 1856, died April 26, 1864; Jay, born Sept. 15, 1859; Anna, born Aug. 31, 1861, died June 5, 1862; and Minnie S., born Oct. 24, 1866. After his marriage a log house was built and furnished according to their means, and the newly-married couple commenced life in the new home,—the home where they were to see many cares and sorrows, as well as many joys. The farm rapidly improved under the never-tiring industry of Mr. McArthur, ably assisted as he was by his wife, who proved herself a willing helpmeet. The years passed; cleared fields appeared; fine buildings took the place of the log ones; the hundred dollars swelled into thousands, while Mr. McArthur took his place in the community as a highly-respected and honored business man.

In politics he was an ardent Republican, and held offices of trust and responsibility. He was for many years a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He died June 13, 1878, mourned and regretted by a large circle of friends.

## JOHN WORTHINGTON.

John Worthington was born in the town of Boscor, Lancashire, England, Dec. 16, 1807. His ancestors, as far back as they can be traced, were tenant farmers, and had lived in Boscor. John grew to manhood on a farm, receiving no education but such as he has obtained in the school of life. Arrived at the age of twenty years, he had come to the conclusion that in the new world beyond the sea there was an opening for a young man, where he could get better wages and in time could by hard work and economy sit under his own vine and fig-tree. He left the harbor of Liverpool about the 1st of January, 1827, in the brig "Industry," and after a stormy passage of ten weeks landed in New York City. He obtained employment on the railroad then being built west from the city, but was cheated out of his pay. He worked in the hay-fields around the city, after which he and a Mr. Partridge for a time owned and operated a threshing-machine. This he followed summers, and chopping and clearing for several years, his

labor being in the forests of Ontario Co., N. Y. Mr. Worthington and his partner were the first men to run a threshing-machine in Michigan, and came in from Detroit, working their way west as far as Ann Arbor. After a time he sold out his interest in the machine, and with Mr. Nathan Pray came to Windsor, Eaton Co., and worked four years for Mr. Pray, clearing land most of the time. He then bought eighty acres of new land, which he partly cleared; then exchanged it for another new farm in Benton, which he cleared; and again exchanged for the farm he now owns in Brookfield, which consists of one hundred and twenty acres of fine land, seventy acres of which are under splendid improvement, with a fine house, orchard, and out-buildings. It does not seem possible that one pair of hands could accomplish so much; nevertheless, it is true, and he can look back upon a life well spent, and feel that he has done his share in clearing up Eaton County. He was married after he came to Eaton County to Miss Eliza Derby, daughter of Wait and Abigail (Emerson) Worden. She was born in New London, Conn., June 13, 1813.

## C A R M E L.

## NATURAL FEATURES.

## GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, SOILS, ETC.

THE township of Carmel lies immediately southwest of the geographical centre of Eaton County, and is bounded on the north by the township of Chester, east by Eaton, south by Walton, and west by Kalamo. From its eastern side is taken a portion of the city of Charlotte. The Chicago and Grand Trunk Railway crosses its southeast corner, and the northeastern portion is traversed by the Grand Rapids division of the Michigan Central. The old Marshall and Lansing State road crosses it diagonally from southwest to northeast, in a line nearly parallel with the Chicago and Grand Trunk Railway.

The township is generally more rolling than its next eastern neighbor (Eaton); the soil is about the same and of equal value for farming purposes, while the swamp area is less than that of the latter-named township. The improvements are generally excellent. The drainage is north into Thornapple River, and south into Battle Creek, which latter stream crosses the southeast part of town, flowing in nearly a southerly direction after its détour towards Charlotte from the southeast. A considerable portion of the original forest of heavy timber which covered the township yet remains. The boundary-lines of this township were surveyed by John Mullett in 1825, and it was subdivided into sections, etc., by Sylvester Sibley in the same year.

## LAND ENTRIES.

The following entries of land have been made in what is now the township of Carmel (town 2 north, range 5 west) by the persons and in the years mentioned:\*

\* Those marked thus (\*) became actual residents of the township or county.

- Section 1.*—1836, H. Butler, Joseph Young,\* E. Morgan.  
*Section 2.*—1836, Joseph Young, D. Clark.  
*Section 3.*—1836, W. Tillotson, L. Kirkham, E. Morgan, Joseph Young.  
*Section 4.*—1835, T. R. Smith; 1836, J. S. Hayt, J. Young, S. Ketchum.  
*Section 5.*—1835, N. & H. Weed; 1836, J. Young, J. R. Williams,\* J. Stover.  
*Section 6.*—1835, N. & H. Weed; 1836, Joseph R. Williams.  
*Section 7.*—1836, J. R. Williams; 1837, Jacob Tanner,\* H. Williams.\*  
*Section 8.*—1836, Joseph Young; 1838, Bezaleel Taft;\* 1852, A. A. Smith; 1854, L. J. Foster,\* Henry Robinson,\* J. Tanner, H. Williams.  
*Section 9.*—1839, R. Loveless,\* S. J. Early; 1846, Samuel Miller;\* 1849, Lewis K. Butz; 1851, J. Mount.\*  
*Section 10.*—1836, Edwin M. Clapp;\* 1837, W. Webster,\* R. Fitzgerald;\* 1839, Isaac M. Jessup.\*  
*Section 11.*—Joseph Young (entire section).  
*Section 12.*—1835, E. B. Bostwick, T. Lawrence; 1837, C. Howard.  
*Section 13.*—1832, G. W. Barnes; 1833, J. Torrey, Hannibal G. Rice;\* 1835, Wm. Page, T. Lawrence.  
*Section 14.*—1836, Henry L. Dwinell; 1837, C. Howard; 1841, I. Bennett;\* 1845, S. Cushing, Jr., & Co.;;\* 1846, L. J. Foster; 1847, T. Curry.\*  
*Section 15.*—1837, W. Webster; 1839, R. Winter, Isaac M. Jessup, J. P. Herrick;\* 1844, Elias Andrews;\* 1846, T. N. Francis,\* John Miller;\* 1847, Gilbert A. Wade;\* 1851, A. J. Chappell.\*  
*Section 16.*—1848, J. P. Herrick; 1850, H. Dusenbury,\* P. M. Munroe;\* 1851, M. Rager,\* R. Dunn,\* J. Roush;\* 1854, J. Clapp, I. Rager,\* A. Baker,\* H. Smith,\* J. F. Tirrill,\* H. Williams; 1855, A. D. Shaw.\*  
*Section 17.*—1836, Wm. A. Tryon; 1837, B. Taft; 1838, Wm. Sisson, B. Taft; 1847, George Sisson; 1851, A. C. Ellis,\* C. Tuttle; 1853, A. C. Ellis.  
*Section 18.*—1837, O. & M. Greenman,\* E. J. Penniman; 1838, O. Brooks,\* Wm. A. Tryon; 1848, J. E. & A. C. Ellis;\* 1853, J. P. Herrick; 1854, J. M. Buttolph.\*  
*Section 19.*—1836, S. Hawkins;\* 1837, P. Ayres; 1838, Platt Morey,\* Wm. A. Tryon, H. Morey,\* E. J. Penniman.  
*Section 20.*—1837, J. Perry;\* 1838, Platt Morey, R. D. Dodge,\* F. I. Spencer, Wm. A. Tryon, H. Frink; 1839, R. Dunn, Ransom Loveless,\* E. Spencer.\*

- Section 21.*—1838, T. Ingersoll,\* I. F. Ingersoll,\* 1839, Robert Dunn,\* I. Ingersoll; 1847, H. Cooper,\* 1849, Oliver Scribner; 1853, M. Chapin,\* 1854, C. H. Case.\*
- Section 22.*—1837, Chapin Howard; 1839, J. E. Keene,\* 1841, M. Featherstone,\* P. Featherstone,\* 1844, Joseph L. Foster,\* 1846, L. G. Foster,\* 1847, R. Brooks, Isaac E. Jessup,\* 1849, Chapin Howard; 1853, M. S. Brackett.\*
- Section 23.*—1836, H. L. Dwinell, M. Smith, N. Chidester, Aurelius C. Howard; 1837, Wm. H. Brown, C. S. Bagg.
- Section 24.*—1834, S. H. Sill; 1835, Wm. Page, N. & H. Weed, R. J. Wells; 1836, W. B. Hill.
- Section 25.*—1836, J. Barnes, — Porter, T. Lawrence, — Kingsbury, L. A. Mills; 1844, John Ireland.\*
- Section 26.*—1836, Aurelius C. Howard, H. Austin; 1837, M. Collamer, C. Howard.
- Section 27.*—1837, Chapin Howard; 1839, E. Jessup,\* P. Simmons,\* J. A. Simmons,\* 1845, C. Howard; 1847, R. T. Cushing,\* A. D. Shaw,\* and H. H. Gale,\* 1848–49, R. T. Cushing and H. H. Gale; 1849, G. Mulhollen.\*
- Section 28.*—1838, John Newell,\* Harrison Mann,\* 1839, Tina Brooks,\* H. Smith; 1847, M. W. Cooper,\* 1849, Chapin Howard; 1850, A. R. Jones; 1851, C. Fraise,\* 1852, M. W. Cooper.
- Section 29.*—1837, Reuben Graves; 1838, E. Ingalls,\* Ransom Lovell,\* James Mann,\* D. Love,\* 1839, George Sikes,\* 1841, J. Ells,\* 1854, Wm. L. Love.\*
- Section 30.*—1836, E. Newton,\* W. Newton,\* 1837, Reuben Graves; 1851, N. Scribner; 1858, Ira Arnold,\* James R. Stevens.\*
- Section 31.*—1836, C. S. Merrill; 1837, R. Graves, G. Peters,\* Thomas Maguire, Samuel Heath, T. Reed; 1851, N. Scribner.
- Section 32.*—1837, R. Graves, G. Peters, Samuel Heath; 1858, Asher Shepherd,\* 1860, Ira Hitchcock.\*
- Section 33.*—1837, L. Cornwell; 1839, Tina Brooks, E. Howe, H. Smith; 1841, C. H. Bowen,\* 1854, M. Follick,\* H. I. Lawrence.\*
- Section 34.*—1836, S. S. Alcott; 1839, A. Treat; 1849, S. E. Millett,\* L. K. Bretz,\* 1850, J. Mourer.\*
- Section 35.*—1836, M. Rowe, C. Osgood, L. A. Mills.
- Section 36.*—1837, C. Howard (entire section).

Many of the names given in the foregoing list are those of speculators who never settled in the county, and many of whom never saw the land they had purchased.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first blows towards improving this township was struck by Platt Morey, of Rochester, Monroe Co., N. Y., who came to Michigan in November, 1837, having left Buffalo on the second day of the month and proceeded by steam to Detroit. He stopped a few weeks with his brother, who was living in Wayne County, and from there pushed on to Eaton County and stayed several weeks in the Spaulding and Brooks settlement, in the southeast part of Kalamo. At that time the wilderness of Carmel contained not a solitary white inhabitant. Mr. Morey prospected until he found land which suited him, and went to Ionia and entered it. This was the farm he now occupies. Mr. Morey commenced chopping upon his place in the winter of 1837–38, and boarded part of the time with Nathan Brooks, who had located forty acres opposite, and brought in his family in the spring of 1838. As Mr. Morey was the first person to make improvements in the township, so Mr. Brooks was the first to settle with his family. He afterwards became the first supervisor of the township. Mr. Morey was an aspiring bachelor when he began swinging his axe in the woods of Carmel, but after two seasons of labor in the field of hire he married the niece of Bezaleel Taft, who had settled with his family in the township, and who was originally one of the persons belonging

to the colony from the State of Vermont, which settled at Vermontville in this county. Mr. Morey, since his marriage, has continued to reside on the place he first improved.

William Webster, who purchased land on section 7 in 1837, settled soon after. A few years later—some time previous to 1844—he met his death in a tragical manner. It was “town-meeting day;” the snow was three feet deep. While cutting down a tree it fell upon him, crushing his skull and probably killing him instantly. His body was discovered by his wife, who broke a track through the deep snow for a mile and a quarter to procure help to remove his remains to the house. It is thought this was the first death in the township.

Platt Morey's brother, Harry Morey, came from New York with the former, but did not come into the county with him. He located his land two or three weeks later than his brother, and for several years had his residence in Detroit. He finally settled in Carmel, and in after-years removed to Vermontville, where he died.

Robert Dunn, a native of Essex Co., N. Y., settled early in Michigan, and lived in Washtenaw and Calhoun Counties. In 1839 he entered land on section 21 in the township of Carmel, and located upon it. His family suffered much from sickness, and it was long difficult to keep his affairs in a satisfactory condition. His struggles for forty years have resulted favorably, however, and he is now in comfortable circumstances. The town-meeting for 1840 was held at Mr. Dunn's house, and the first vote was cast by him. He is now one of the oldest living pioneers of the township, and resides on section 16.

John Ells, from Vermont, formerly a resident of Montgomery Co., N. Y., removed to Michigan in 1842 or '43 and purchased the place owned by Nathan Brooks, on section 18. The house which had been built by Mr. Brooks was the first one in the township, and was a rudely-constructed shanty of the simplest pattern. Mr. Ells died in 1864; was at the time living with his daughter. In the fall of 1844 his son, Almon C. Ells, a native of Montgomery Co., N. Y., but a resident of Vermont, visited his father, and remained in the township during the winter. He returned to Vermont, but in the fall of 1847 came again with his family, and settled on land which he had purchased adjoining his father's farm. He is now living on section 22.

The first frame houses in the township of Carmel, outside of Charlotte, were built by L. B. Todd, a man named Simmons, and Almon C. Ells. That of the latter was erected about 1849–50, and was at the time the best in the township. Mr. Ells had commenced hauling logs for lumber when he first settled with his family, and had them sawed at Hyde's mill, in Kalamo.

George Sikes, who is still living in the township, moved in a year or two after Robert Dunn, and was shown his land by the latter.

William Johnson, who, in the winter of 1844–45, married a sister of Almon C. Ells, had settled some time previously in the village of Charlotte. He was a blacksmith by trade, and some years after his marriage moved upon a farm near the present residence of A. C. Ells.

L. B. Todd, a native of Connecticut, and afterwards a



resident of Cayuga and Wayne Cos., N. Y., removed from the latter to Michigan in March, 1841,—or arrived in that month,—and on the night of the 3d stayed at the old block tavern in Charlotte, kept by William Stoddard, and known as the "Eagle." He traded his place in New York with Thomas Ingersoll, an old neighbor, for 160 acres on section 21, in Carmel township (the northeast quarter of the section), upon which four acres had been chopped and a small shanty had been built. Mr. Ingersoll returned to New York. The shanty mentioned was constructed of small poles and was about six feet square. Ingersoll had boarded with Robert Dunn while clearing. Mr. Todd was accompanied into this town by his wife and three small children, and remarks that for a few years it took "pretty hard scratching to get along." Mr. Todd's daughter is now deceased, but the sons are both living,—one at some point in the West, and the other, Sylvanus Todd, in the south part of Carmel township. The parents reside on section 15.

H. H. Gale, from Windham Co., Vt., came to Michigan in 1840, and settled in Oakland County. In 1841 he removed to Eaton County, and located in the southeastern part of Carmel township, on the same section with Rolla T. Cushing, after living for a short time in Eaton township. In 1850 he removed to Charlotte, where he has since resided. He was accompanied by his family when he settled in the county. His wife was a sister to Rolla T. Cushing.

The last-named gentleman took up his residence in the township in the spring of 1839, and owned land in company with Aurelius C. Howard. Soon after his first visit he went back to Onondaga Co., N. Y.,—his old home,—and returned in the fall of the same year (1839), bringing with him L. H. Dunton as a "hired man." Mr. Cushing died in October, 1850, and his widow is now the wife of Amos H. Munson, of Charlotte.

L. H. Dunton was from Chittenden Co., Vt. In 1841 he was married, and six weeks afterwards (in the same year) settled upon a place of his own in Carmel township. In December, 1855, he moved to Charlotte, and soon occupied the house he now lives in, on the Eaton Rapids road, in the southeast part of the city. Mrs. Dunton and her sister, Mrs. Rolla T. Cushing (now Mrs. A. H. Munson), are daughters of Jonathan Searls, the pioneer of Charlotte.

Harris Cooper, a native of Cato, Cayuga Co., N. Y., settled in Eaton County in 1844.

Much of the early history of Carmel is identified with that of Charlotte, in the vicinity of which, for some years, the principal settlements were made. The "block" tavern of William Stoddard, in which were held courts, meetings, balls, and parties, and all the gatherings incident to those earlier years, was as familiar to the inhabitants of Carmel as to him who resided in the shadow of its well-hewed walls. It was almost a continuous settlement within a radius of five or six miles from the old tavern, and Charlotte was the place where the town-meetings for Carmel and Eaton were held for many years.

E. Chappell, of the firm of Dunning & Chappell, brick and tile manufacturers, of Carmel, is a son of Alford J. Chappell, an early settler of the township of Kalamo. The kiln owned by these gentlemen is on section 15. Tile

from two to eight inches in diameter are manufactured, and about half a million bricks are burned annually. Eight men find employment, including the proprietors. The machinery is operated by steam, and convenient and commodious buildings have been erected.

The records of the County Pioneer Society afford the following items regarding the settlement of the township of Carmel:

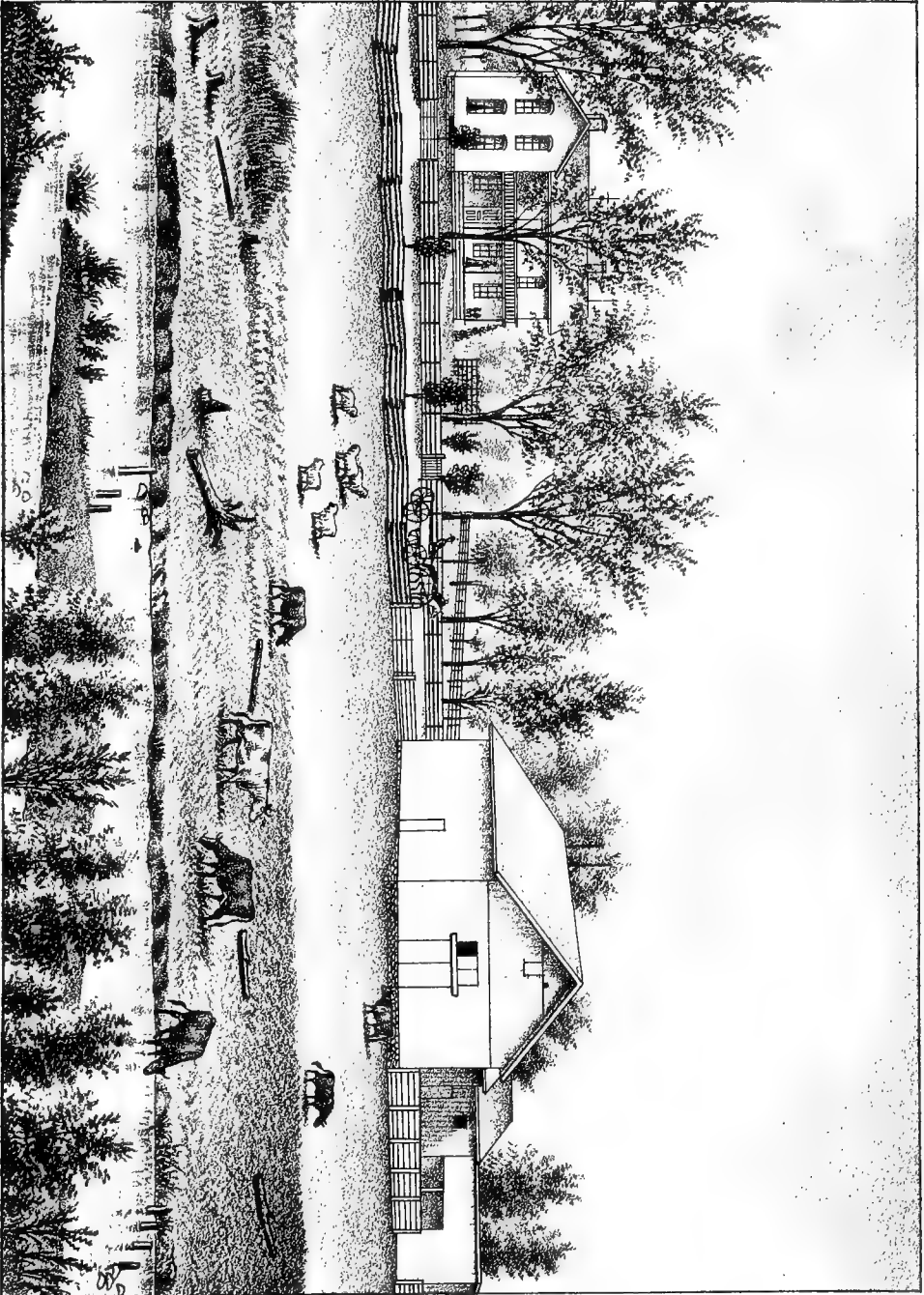
Alvan D. Shaw, a native of Warren, Herkimer Co., N. Y., settled in Eaton County in 1840, as the following narrative from his pen will testify:

"I married my present wife in Onondaga Co., N. Y., on the 6th day of February, 1838; left that county soon thereafter, with my wife, to settle in this State; visited some relatives on the way, and arrived at Homer, Calhoun Co., in the month of March, 1838, where we commenced keeping house. In the month of February, 1840, I left said town, with my family, to settle in this county, and on the 20th day thereof we landed in the town of Carmel. At that time the county was only sparsely settled. The town of Oneida embraced four surveyed townships, to wit: Oneida, Delta, Windsor, and Benton. The settlement in which I lived contained only five males and one female,\* to wit: R. T. Cushing, S. N. Dunton, John Dunton, H. Woods, myself, and my wife. When the day of the annual township-meeting came, I thought that we ought all to attend election; they thought so too, and early in the morning we all started for what was then called Hyde's Mills, a place seven miles distant, in the town of Kalamo. When we got there we were told that we did not belong with them any longer; that our town had been set off and organized into a town by itself. We were then in a dilemma. We did not know the name of our town, nor the place where we were to hold our first meeting. We knew that Mr. Daniel Barber, of Vermontville, was our representative in the Legislature, and we clubbed together and raised a dollar and hired a boy by the name of Charles Herring to go to Vermontville and see Mr. Barber. Said boy, anxious to get the dollar, pulled off his coat and hat and shoes and stockings, and with head up started on a run through the woods, and after about two hours returned with a line from Mr. Barber, stating that our town had been organized into a township by the name of Carmel, and the first election was to be held at the house of Robert Dunn.† We knew where that was, as we had passed it only a few hours before, and we turned our course thitherward. Arriving at said house, we found it to be a low shanty, shingled with hollow logs split in two and laid on so as to convey the water off. I had to get on the tallest side of the shanty before I could stand erect. We then and there made our nominations and prepared our ballots; made a ballot-box, and organized our board of inspectors. Between two and three o'clock in the afternoon we commenced depositing our ballots. Every elector in town voted,—eighteen in all. We closed the polls at the hour of four o'clock P.M., canvassed the votes and made statements, as required by statute. Got home late in the evening; found my wife anxiously awaiting our arrival; she had called the dog into the house with her, and fastened the door,—the only entrance to the house. The politics of our town

\* It is stated elsewhere that William Love settled in this town in 1839, and resided here until his death, which occurred in 1877. Alvan D. Shaw died Dec. 17, 1879, at the age of seventy-two years. He had been one of the most prominent men in the county, and was honored and trusted by all. He held the position of county commissioner in 1840-42; was afterwards supervisor of Carmel township, and was county clerk in 1844-45. Was an extensive dealer in real estate. Mr. Shaw speaks here only of the settlers in his own neighborhood. (See account of settlement of Brooks, Morey, and others.)

† This statement is not in accordance with the laws of Michigan for 1839, in which, by an act approved March 21st of that year, the township of Carmel was erected, and the first township-meeting directed to be held at the house of Benjamin Knights. There can be no disputing this evidence. Mr. Johnson, editor of the *Eaton Bugle*, published at Charlotte in 1845-46, states, however, that the people had not learned of the erection of the new township, and actually went to the old place of holding township-meetings to vote, and there learned the fact that they had been set off into a new township named Carmel.





RES. OF J. F. TIRILL, CARMEL T<sup>R</sup> EATON CO. MICH.



was largely Whig,—only three Democrats in town. I was with the majority. I always voted the Whig ticket until the year 1854, . . . since which time I have voted with the Democratic party."

Benajah W. Warren, a native of Clarendon, Orleans Co., N. Y., settled at Battle Creek, Mich., May 17, 1833. He purchased land on section 14, in Carmel township, Eaton Co., Feb. 22, 1843, and on the 7th of February, 1847, made his first settlement in the county, locating at Olivet.

P. R. Johnson, a native of Fabius, Onondaga Co., N. Y., came to Michigan in November, 1844, and settled in the township of Carmel, Eaton Co. Served one year in the Union army during the Rebellion, and was discharged for disability; had enlisted for three years. Mrs. Johnson was an early school-teacher in the township, and both her husband and herself were among the original members of the First Congregational Church at Charlotte, in 1852.

Mary A. Baird settled with her husband northwest of Charlotte in September, 1853, and even at that late day but one house was in sight of their humble log cabin in the woods. Deer would frequently come close to the house and browse from the heaps of brush.

William Love was among the early settlers in this township, having arrived in 1839 and settled on a farm, which he occupied until his death, which occurred March 29, 1877. Mr. Love was a respected citizen, and left a wife and five married children, all living in Carmel township.

George Holden settled on a farm in this township in 1847, and continued to reside upon it until his death, which occurred Feb. 17, 1880, when he had reached the age of seventy-two years.

Among other names of residents which appear on the early records of the township are those of the following persons, viz.:

Henry J. Robinson, A. B. Waterman, James Mann, John Jessup, Harvey Williams, M. E. Andrews, James Foster, Thomas Cooper, H. Whitehouse, J. P. Herrick, H. M. Munson, J. E. Sweet, Eli Spencer, A. C. H. Maxon, Abel P. Case.

These are among the office-holders of the township for the years 1844-46. At that time the dwellings of the inhabitants were of the log type common to the backwoods, and clearings from which the stumps had not yet been removed were most common, while the great forest, but a few years previously invaded by the white settler, was full of wild game, affording tempting marks to the rifle of the hunter and most acceptable morsels for his larder.

#### RESIDENTS IN 1844.

The following list of resident taxpayers for 1844 in the township of Carmel is taken from the assessment-roll for that year: J. F. Gains, Caleb Robinson, Samuel Hawkins, Gordon B. Griffin, Bezaleel Taft, Harry Morey, John Ells, Platt Morey, Simeon Harding, Robert Dunn, Thomas Spencer, James Mann, Cyrus Bowen, John Newell, George Sikes, Ira G. Hitchcock, George Peters, Daniel Worden, John Creller, Jr., H. M. Hitchcock, William Love, James Cunningham, L. B. Todd, Daniel Smith, James Brown, Peter Featherstone, Henry Jessup, Ezra Sweet, L. H. Duntton, A. D. Shaw, H. H. Gale, R. T. Cushing, Erastus Whitcomb, Erastus Robinson, Henry Showers, Palmer

Whitcomb, James Worden, Elijah Hall, Frederick F. White, William Johnson, Melinda Webster.

#### CIVIL ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

On the 21st of March, 1839, the Legislature of Michigan enacted as follows:

"That all that portion of the county of Eaton designated in the United States survey as township 2 north, of range 5 west, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Carmel, and that the first township-meeting shall be held at the office of Benjamin Knights in said township."

For the years from 1839 to 1844 inclusive the records of town-meetings are missing. Alvan D. Shaw was township clerk in 1840-41, H. H. Gale in 1843, and J. P. Herrick in 1844. At a special election in September, 1844, Gordon B. Griffin was chosen supervisor, Caleb A. Robinson justice of the peace, and J. P. Herrick director of the poor. From 1845 to 1879 the following were the principal officers of the township:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1845-46, Rolla T. Cushing; 1847, Alvan D. Shaw; 1848, Rolla T. Cushing; 1849, John F. Tirrill; 1850, Almon C. Ells; 1851, Caleb A. Robinson; 1852-53, T. D. Green; 1854-56, A. C. Ells; 1857, Harvey Williams; 1858, Abel P. Case; 1859, Almon C. Ells; 1860, Harvey Williams; 1861-62, John B. Burchard,\* 1863, F. H. Kilbourne; 1864, Calvin Clark; 1865-68, Gardner T. Rand; 1869, Jerrie Mikesell; 1870-71, James G. Pollard; 1872-75, John Q. Thomas; 1876-77, Charles E. Chappell; 1878, J. L. Whitford; 1879, John Shaver.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1845-47, H. J. Robinson; 1848, Harvey Williams; 1849, William C. Foster; 1850, Alford J. Chappell; 1851, John F. Tirrill; 1852, P. Wareham; 1853, A. W. Dean; 1854, H. Williams; 1855, M. W. Robb; 1856, A. J. Ives; 1857, John Morris; 1858, John H. Ray; 1859, Peter Kauffman; 1860, Charles A. Merritt; 1861-62, Launcelot H. Ion; 1863, C. J. Piper; 1864, George Collins; 1865, F. H. Kilbourne; 1866, E. A. Kesler; 1867, Adrian B. Coulter; 1868, J. Q. Thomas; 1869-70, L. H. Ion; 1871, George H. Wade; 1872-75, Charles E. Ells; 1876-77, F. B. Cushing; 1878-79, Nelson E. Gibbard.

#### TREASURERS.

1845-48, Gordon B. Griffin; 1849, Almon C. Ells; 1850-51, Harris Cooper; 1852, H. M. Munson; 1853-56, Philip Wareham; 1857-60, Gilbert A. Wade; 1861-64, Peter Horn; 1865-66, J. W. Ames; 1867-69, John H. Mygrant; 1870, Samuel C. Sherwood; 1871, William H. Griffin; 1872-74, Charles E. Chappell; 1875, Evander Dunning; 1876-77, Warren Davis; 1878, Jacob Schneckenburger; 1879, William H. Griffin.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1845, C. A. Robinson; 1846, H. H. Gale; 1847, Wm. Stoddard, A. P. Case; 1848, A. P. Case, J. P. Herrick; 1849, Lorin B. Todd; 1850, John E. Ells; 1851, Luman Foote, John P. Herrick; 1852, C. F. Wallace; 1853, M. W. Cooper, James Gallery; 1854, L. B. Todd, A. L. Baker; 1855, J. M. Haslett, John H. Dorland, L. J. Foster; 1856, H. Baughman, Luman Foote, Ward Lampson; 1857, none elected; 1858, Andrew J. Ives; 1859, Calvin Clark, Matthias Cooper; 1860, Luman Foote; 1861, Abel P. Case; 1862, Samuel P. Jones; 1863, S. C. Sherwood; 1864, H. Baughman, A. C. Ells, John F. Tirrill; 1865, Abel P. Case; 1866, Luman Foote; 1867, Roswell A. Sampson; 1868, P. T. Van Zile, Peter Horn; 1869, Isaac E. C. Hickok, A. P. Case; 1870, Johnson W. Ames; 1871, Abel P. Case, Wm. Love, M. W. Cooper, L. J. Foster; 1872, A. C. Ells, J. F. Tirrill; 1873, John F. Tirrill; 1874, M. W. Cooper; 1875, James McLaughlin, D. Charles; 1876, A. C. Ells,

\* Resigned, and F. H. Kilbourne appointed.

Horace Cortright; 1877, Amos Dillon, A. C. Ellis; 1878, Charles E. Chappell; 1879, Peter Horn.

The following officers were elected for 1880, viz.: Supervisor, John Shaver; Township Clerk, E. Dunning; Treasurer, William H. Griffin; Justice of the Peace, James Griest; School Superintendent, B. F. Taylor; School Inspector, Frank King; Commissioner of Highways, William H. Pollard; Drain Commissioner, Joseph Maurer; Constables, Daniel S. Miller, George Bissell, L. S. Stealy, Peter Horn.

#### EARLY ROADS.

The following are among the earliest roads laid out in the township, as is shown by the record of highways:

May 16, 1838.—Surveyed by A. C. Roberts: beginning at southeast corner of section 13 and northeast corner of section 24; thence west and southwest, with variations, to the southwest corner of section 18 and northwest corner of section 19.

Aug. 31, 1839.—From corner of sections 20, 21, 28, and 29; east, on section-line, four miles, to township-line.

Town-line road, between Kalamo and Eaton. Beginning at south line of said towns and running north, with variations, one mile and 176 rods. Surveyed April 24, 1839, by A. Jackson.

Same date, by A. C. Roberts.—Road on town-line between Eaton and Carmel, had numerous angles, which were straightened March 6, 1841.

June 3, 1840.—A road on the east line of section 21.

Aug. 20, 1840.—Beginning at the northwest corner of section 5, town 1 north, range 5 west, and southwest corner of section 32; thence east 160 chains to the corner of sections 4 and 33 in said towns respectively. Surveyed by James W. Hickok.

Nov. 10, 1840.—Beginning 140 rods south of the northeast corner of section 24; thence in a southwesterly direction, with variations, 362 rods. Surveyed by Harvey Williams.

Same date, by same man.—Beginning at southeast corner of section 33; thence north, with variations, to northeast corner of section 28.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school in the township of Carmel, outside of the then village of Charlotte, was taught by a Miss Childs in a small shanty which stood on the corner of Robert Dunn's land, on section 21. This was about 1841-42. Five or six families resided in the neighborhood, and sent their children to the school. The district was the first one organized in town, and was called No. 1. It has since been divided, and that part including the site of the old school-house is now in District No. 3. In this building (which has long been removed from the spot) was also held the first circuit preaching\* in Carmel, by Rev. Mr. Bennett.

Families living in the eastern part of the township sent their children to school at Charlotte, in the old "District No. 10, of Carmel and Eaton," afterwards "Fractional Dis-

trict No. 1, of Carmel, and 2 of Eaton." From the report of the school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, are taken the following items:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of districts in township (whole, 7; fractional, 1)..... | 8         |
| " school-children in township.....                             | 327       |
| " attending for year.....                                      | 242       |
| " days school taught during year.....                          | 1252      |
| " school-houses (brick, 1; frame, 7).....                      | 8         |
| " seatings in same.....  | 395       |
| Value of school property.....                                  | \$3025.00 |
| Number of teachers employed (males, 4; females, 14).....       | 18        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$500; females, \$598.80).....         | \$1098.80 |
| Total resources for year.....                                  | 2035.51   |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                              | 598.95    |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....                   | 1436.56   |

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

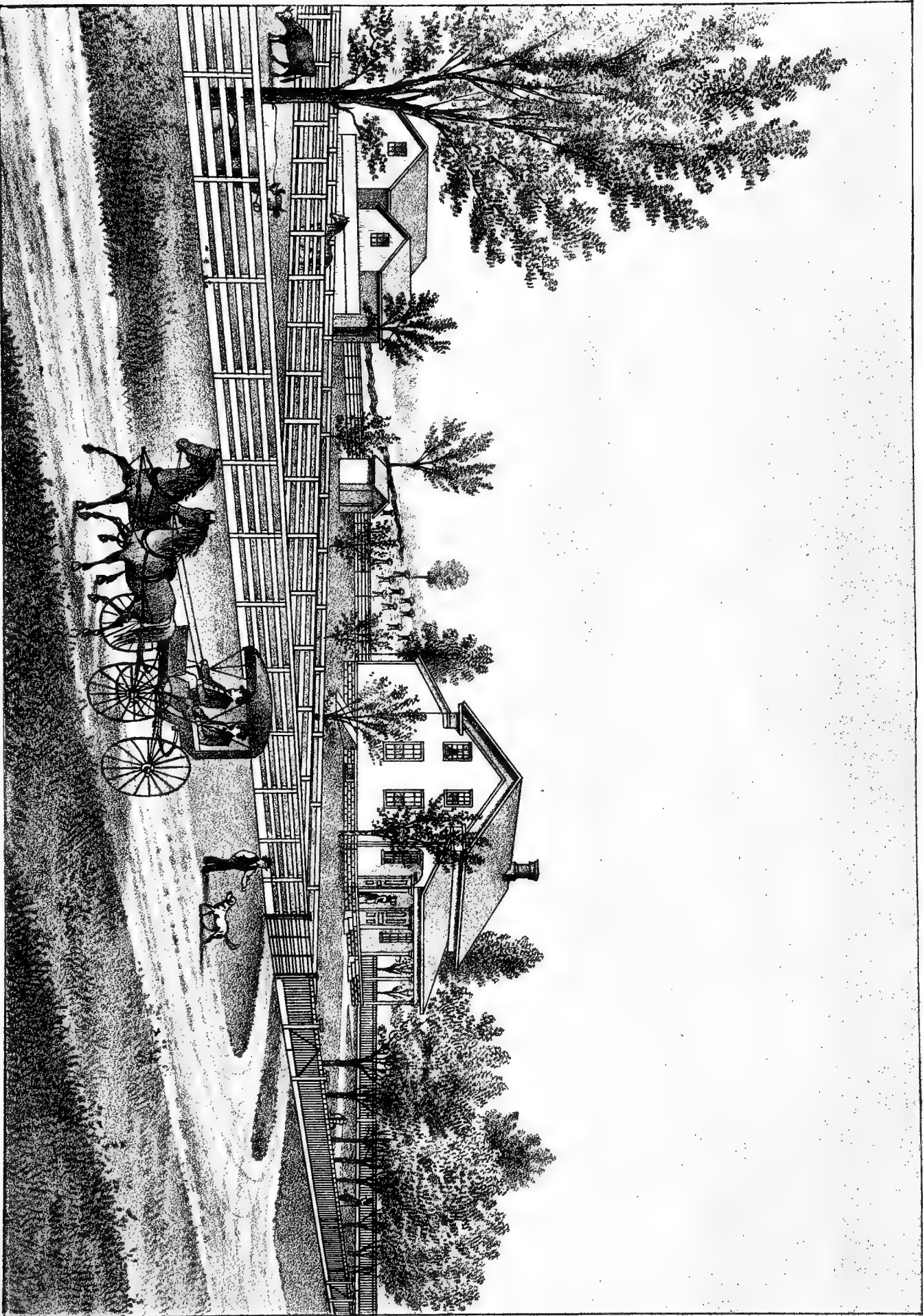
### JOSEPH MIKESELL.

This gentleman was born in Indiana Co., Pa., April 18, 1802, and was the seventh in a family of ten children. His parents were both natives of the State named, and belonged to the sturdy yeomanry of that mountain region. The young man assisted his parents on the farm until he arrived at the age of twenty-one years, when he took advantage of an opportunity which offered to learn the trade of a mason. At that business he continued for fifteen years, gaining his start in life in that manner. In November, 1828, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Frazee, who was born in Westmoreland Co., Pa., Aug. 30, 1808. Her parents were also natives of that State. In the spring of 1830, Mr. Mikesell removed to Ashland Co., Ohio, and purchased forty acres of land. Fourteen years later he changed his residence to the town of Troy, in the same county, where he purchased one hundred and thirty-seven acres. He cleared and improved the latter farm and resided upon it until 1853, when he removed to Michigan and purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in the town of Carmel, where he is now living. The place had a small clearing upon it, and a small log house had been erected. In the latter he lived about two years, when he built and moved into the dwelling he now occupies. To Mr. and Mrs. Mikesell have been born eight sons, of whom five are now living,—all settled in Eaton County. Mr. and Mrs. Mikesell have been members of the Lutheran Church since 1850. Mr. Mikesell's politics are Democratic, although in matters of that nature he has never been an active participant. He has always been possessed of great public spirit, and has sought to further in all respects the best interests of his township.

### J. F. TIRRILL.

The subject of this sketch is a native of Bristol, N. H., where he was born July 24, 1817. When he was twenty years of age he emigrated to Michigan, and the following year (1838) settled in Sebawa, Ionia Co. In October, 1841, he was married to Miss Sarah Ann Leavitt; in 1845 he was afflicted with the loss of his companion. In Octo-

\* A Protestant Methodist Church is now in existence in this township, in charge of Rev. L. De Pew, of Charlotte.



RESIDENCE OF JOSEPH MIKESELL CARMEL TWP. EATON CO. MICH.



ber of the following year he married his second wife, Mrs. Mary Featherstone. They removed to Eaton County, in July, 1847, where this lady owned a farm, and upon which they settled. In September, 1851, this wife died, and in October of the same year he was married to Miss Maria Robinson, a native of Camillus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., born Oct. 4, 1823. She came to Carmel township in 1854.

Seven children have been born of these unions, six of whom are living. The oldest daughter, Olive M., was born in Sebewa, Ionia Co., in 1843; the second child, Sarah Elida, was born in Paris, Kent Co., Mich., Dec. 7,

1844. The next child and eldest son, Judson E., was born in Eaton County, Sept. 15, 1852. The second son, Frank I., was also born in Eaton County, on the 28th of August, 1854. The fifth child, Alice S., was born on the 4th of January, 1857, and died in August, 1879. The sixth child, Mary E., was born May 31, 1859, and the youngest child, Frederick C., Nov. 18, 1862.

Mr. Tirrill is in politics a zealous Prohibitionist, and an active member and participant in the first organization of the party at Jackson, Mich., in 1869, and has always cast his vote for that party. In religion Mr. Tirrill is an earnest, life-long Methodist.

## C H E S T E R.

### NATURAL FEATURES.

#### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, Etc.

CHESTER township lies near the centre of the county of Eaton, and is bounded north by Roxand, east by Benton, south by Carmel, and west by Vermontville. It includes congressional township No. 3 north, in range 5 west. The south boundary was surveyed by John Mullett, in 1825; the east, north, and west boundaries by Lucius Lyon, in 1825; and the subdivisions by Orange Risdon, in 1826.

This township is one of the best improved in the county of Eaton, and contains many excellent farms. The surface is high and rolling, admitting of good drainage. In some portions are level plains, but these are not extensive. The Thornapple River drains the township, and is a rapid stream. In the eastern part of town it enters between the highlands which line it the remaining distance through the county, and which approach to the dignity of hills. In the northeast corner of town, lying partly in Roxand, is a settlement known as Mason's Corners, and in the southern part, on the Grand Rapids division of the Michigan Central Railway, is Chester Station. Chester Centre is also a considerable hamlet. The county poor-farm is located on section 36.

#### LAND ENTRIES.

The following is a list of the land entries in what is now Chester township (town 3 north, range 5 west), as shown on the county tract-book in the register's office:

- Section 1.*—1836, Herman V. Prentice; 1837, R. R. Maxson, H. A. Moyer.  
*Section 2.*—1836, S. and E. Bliss, S. L. Stoddard; 1837, C. Olin.  
*Section 3.*—1836, Daniel Lord, A. Sumner.  
*Section 4.*—1836, J. Dean, H. V. Prentice; 1837, L. G. Mickles.  
*Section 5.*—1836, H. V. Prentice, J. R. Williams.  
*Section 6.*—1836, J. Tillotson, C. A. Church, H. V. Prentice, C. H. S. Williams.  
*Section 7.*—1836, William G. Henry, J. R. Williams, D. A. Mills.  
*Section 8.*—1836, Joseph R. Williams (entire).  
*Section 9.*—1836, J. T. Hayt, S. L. Stoddard, Dodge & Fitch, J. McDonald.  
*Section 10.*—1836, H. V. Prentice, J. Dean, C. S. Osgood.

- Section 11.*—1836, H. V. Prentice, S. L. Stoddard; 1837, L. G. Mickles.  
*Section 12.*—1836, McVickar & Constable, S. & E. Bliss, C. Hill.  
*Section 13.*—1836, McVickar & Constable, J. Bouton, C. Hill.  
*Section 14.*—1836, McVickar & Constable, J. L. Lord; 1837, L. G. Mickles.  
*Section 15.*—1836, W. G. Henry, W. M. Beach.  
*Section 16.*—1851, S. Buckley, A. Allen; 1854, Peter Uhl, E. Whitcomb, Jonathan Lord, B. Dickinson, J. R. Wright, L. Wright, W. Dean.  
*Section 17.*—1836, William M. Beach; 1837, Miles N. Stanley.  
*Section 18.*—1836, Joseph R. Williams (entire).  
*Section 19.*—1836, Joseph R. Williams, S. L. Stoddard.  
*Section 20.*—1836, A. Goddard, S. & E. Bliss, H. Hewett.  
*Section 21.*—1836, William G. Henry (entire).  
*Section 22.*—1836, W. G. Henry, A. Sumner; 1846-51, H. Williams.  
*Section 23.*—1836, S. Clark, W. G. Wheaton, W. G. Henry, W. Davis.  
*Section 24.*—1836, A. Bouton, J. Bouton, McVickar & Constable; 1837, J. H. Hollenbeck, O. Hough; 1852, H. I. Lawrence, M. A. Hackett.  
*Section 25.*—1836, McVickar & Constable, J. J. Adam, J. Romaly, H. L. Whitney, A. Fuller, W. J. Squier; 1837, G. Peters, H. J. Pratt.  
*Section 26.*—1836, L. Wheaton, Z. T. Wheaton, M. A. Wheaton, Robert M. Wheaton; 1839, S. Wheaton, Jr.  
*Section 27.*—1836, William G. Henry (entire).  
*Section 28.*—1836, William G. Henry; 1837, G. W. Codding.  
*Section 29.*—1836, W. M. Beach, C. P. Dibble, D. M. Jewett.  
*Section 30.*—1836, William G. Henry (entire).  
*Section 31.*—1836, William G. Henry (entire).  
*Section 32.*—1836, W. G. Henry, P. C. Hopkins, E. Morgan; 1837, W. J. Squier, H. Williams; 1851, J. S. Opt; 1854, H. I. Lawrence.  
*Section 33.*—1836, William G. Henry (entire).  
*Section 34.*—1836, W. G. Henry, D. Clark, M. Enos, E. Morgan.  
*Section 35.*—1836, W. Cummings, C. Cummings, William G. Henry; 1837, S. H. Wells.  
*Section 36.*—1836, Isaac Turner, Wait J. Squier.

The fact is very evident, from a perusal of this list, that the greater portion of the lands in the township was purchased by speculators who did not intend to become actual residents.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The following items were taken from a copy of the *Eaton Bugle*, published in Charlotte, and dated Feb. 4, 1846:

The first cabin in Chester township was built by H. and



O. Williams, in September, 1836. The only path then in use led, *via* Kalamo Mills, to Bellevue,—eighteen miles,—without a house on the way. In October or November, 1836, a wagon-road was cut through to Bellevue, principally by the Messrs. Wheaton. Messrs. Fuller and Wheaton were the first families who moved into the township. Mr. Bouton followed in March, 1837. The Messrs. Williams came in June of the same year, and other families arrived in July.

Had nothing been known of the former inhabitants of the township, light would have been thrown upon the subject by a discovery which was made in the spring of 1878 on the farm of E. L. Chamberlain. A number of stones had been long noticed standing upright in the woods, and on digging between them there were found a number of copper and brass kettles, tin pails, axes, hoes, dishes, spoons, forks, powder-cans, gun-ornaments, etc. The kettles and axes were of patterns which had not been in use for at least fifty years. It seems improbable that tin utensils would have lasted so long, but it would not be singular to find those of the other materials. The place was supposed to have been the site of an old Indian sugar-camp.

The first persons who arrived in the township of Chester with the view of making a permanent settlement were Harvey, Isaac, and Orton Williams, who purchased land on sections 21 and 22, at the centre of town. A mile farther south a man named Bell, from the State of Vermont, had built a shanty, and afterwards removed to Vermontville, and the shanty was occupied by the Messrs. Williams while making improvements upon their own place, in 1836. Robert M. Wheaton stopped with them while looking land. Harvey and Orton Williams were married, and settled with their families. Their mother and brother, Isaac, afterwards built a short distance farther south, and John, another brother, built a mile south of them. The latter is now living in California. Isaac Williams died on the old farm, Orton in Ingham County, and Harvey at Charlotte, where he had lived and occupied the position of county treasurer.

An item furnished to the secretary of the Eaton County Pioneer Society, and placed on the records, states that Isaac C. Williams, a native of Granville, Washington Co., N. Y., settled in Eaton County July 12, 1837. As will be seen, by reference to the list of township officers, the Williams brothers all held more or less important positions.

Jared Bouton, who died in Charlotte, May 25, 1865, was one of the early settlers of the township of Chester.

"Mr. Bouton came to this State from Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., in the fall of 1837. Wintering in Calhoun County, early in the spring of 1838, with his wife, two little boys, and all their personal effects, with an ox-team, they started for their new home in the township of Chester, in this county. Following an Indian trail in a northeast direction, they passed the home of Phineas Spaulding, in Kalamo, their last and nearest neighbor. For several miles Mr. Bouton had to underbrush for the passage of his team and wagon, his wife cheerfully assisting as best she could in the labors of their advance."

\* From obituary notice in *Eaton County Republican*. Mr. Bouton and his two brothers, Israel and Aaron, moved into the township, *via* Bellevue, in February, 1837, according to other information. They reached the Bell shanty, in this town, and for several weeks were not able to cross the swollen Thornapple River, and it was not until April that they went on to their farm.

Isaac Turner, Esq., who died in Mankato, Minn., April 28, 1868, was one of the earlier settlers of Chester township, and had lived in Minnesota about two years at the time of his death.

Robert M. Wheaton, a native of Bath, Steuben Co., N. Y., came to Michigan in 1829, when twenty years of age, and located in Washtenaw County, where, in 1833, he purchased land on the banks of the River Raisin. In 1834 he located land at White Pigeon, St. Joseph Co., and the next year at Emmett, Calhoun Co. He purchased land in Chester, Eaton Co., and moved upon it in 1836.† He cut his way to it from Bellevue with Willard Davis, of Vermontville, and Asa Fuller, afterwards of Charlotte. Mr. Wheaton was the first sheriff of Eaton County, and held many other responsible positions. He died Jan. 17, 1876.

The following information is derived from the pages of the Pioneer Society's record:

A. W. Mitchell, a native of Byron, Genesee Co., N. Y., settled in Chester July 20, 1842. His wife, Mrs. Lydia L. Mitchell, relates the following incident as one among many which occurred during their days of pioneer life:

"In 1842 we started with an ox-team to go forty-five miles to attend quarterly meeting. My little girl was taken sick that day after we left home, and we thought she must die; but, fortunately for us, we got lost in the woods, and, in our wanderings, found some blackberries, which checked the disease and she recovered."

Loren H. Turner was born in Chester township, Sept. 18, 1843.

Benjamin E. Rich, a native of Washington Co., N. Y., and for some time a resident of Cayuga and Genesee Counties, removed from the latter to Michigan in 1833, and located at Adrian, Lenawee Co., where he purchased a house and lot and also some farm property. He arrived late in the fall, and in June of the following year (1834) moved in his family, consisting of his wife and one son, William M. Rich. A daughter had died in Genesee Co., N. Y. Mr. Rich thinks Adrian contained but one frame house upon his arrival in the place. He was by trade a carpenter and joiner and a millwright, and, besides working as a carpenter in and around Adrian, he assisted in building the first grist-mill at Homer, Calhoun Co. In March, 1837 or 1838, with his wife and three children, and a wagon, a yoke of oxen, five sheep, and a few hogs, he left Adrian, and proceeded by way of Jackson and the old Clinton trail to the place he now occupies on the southeast quarter of section 15, in Chester. He had traded for the land while in Adrian, and had never seen it until he moved upon it. When he arrived he was \$400 in debt, and had in his pocket a two-dollar bill on the "Erie and Kalamazo Bank," of Adrian. He sent this to Bellevue to pay for getting his deed recorded, and found the money was good for nothing. His neighbor, Robert M. Wheaton, happened at Bellevue, and told the register to record the deed, and if Mr. Rich did not pay for it he would. The deed was duly recorded, and about a month later, the above-mentioned bank having straightened its affairs, and its bills having again become valuable, the same money was again sent to pay for recording, and was not refused. No improvements had been made on Mr. Rich's place, and he moved in with

† Mr. Wheaton settled Oct. 20, 1836.

Harvey C. Williams, where he remained until he could clear four acres and build a house. Williams lived half a mile farther west, near the centre of town, as before stated.

At Maxson's Corners, in the northeast part of the town, the first settler was Roswell R. Maxson, from Genesee Co., N. Y., who had moved to Michigan and located in Jackson County in 1837. In the same year he purchased land in Chester and Roxand townships, and intended to settle at once; but his family were all sick and could not be moved from Jackson. He had lived alone in the woods for three weeks, looking land, and forded Grand River nine times in coming from Jackson to this place. After the Presidential election in 1840,—when he cast a vote for "old Tip,"—he moved with his family to his land in Chester. He had previously hired a man to cut 100 acres of timber for him, but little had been done. A small log shanty was erected, which had neither doors, windows, nor chimney, and was roofed with troughs. To get in it was necessary to step over a log two feet in diameter. The family lived in this shanty through the winter, which was a severe one, and built a log house the next season (1841) where the orchard of Elder Ferguson now is, a short distance south of the Corners. When Mr. Maxson moved in but one family was living in this part of Chester, and that was Leonard Boyer, who had settled about 1837. A man named Cummings had come at about the same time. A sister of Mr. Maxson is now Mrs. John W. McCargar, of Roxand.

About 1865–66, Mr. Maxson's sons, Roswell and Theodore, established a store at the Corners, which was afterwards owned by Roswell and Wilbur Maxson. They finally sold to their father. The first store was destroyed by fire, but a new one—that now standing—was erected. David Hollenbeck\* also built one, which was burned. The Messrs. Maxson subsequently purchased a steam saw-mill, which had been built by a man named Starkweather; that too was burned. William McCargar, son of John W. McCargar, a pioneer of Roxand, has a grocery- and drug-store on the Roxand side of the line.

Amasa L. Jordan, from Hubbardton, Vt., settled in Chester about 1840, and lived in a log house on the place now occupied by his son, F. S. Jordan, south of the centre of the township. Mr. Jordan died in 1852; his widow resides with her son. Mr. Jordan was elected associate judge in 1846, in the days of the Eaton County Court. The locality in which he settled became known as Jordan's Corners. He was a tanner, currier, and shoemaker by trade. The lumber used in building the present frame house on the old place was procured at Bellevue, Marshall, and Battle Creek.

The Corners now contain a saw-mill, one store, and a blacksmith- and wagon-shop. The first saw-mill was built about 1856, by John Williams, one of the first settlers in the township. The first store was established about 1866, by Shaw & Bottomly; the present one is owned by William Wilson, who came here in 1865. The saw-mill is the property of L. W. & H. O. Hildreth.

Henry Cook, a native of Painted Post, Steuben Co.,

N. Y., settled in Eaton County, Oct. 1, 1837, the old farm being on the east line of the township of Chester.

#### JURORS FROM CHESTER, 1839.

The following is a list of jurors chosen from the township of Chester, May 18, 1839: Henry Clark, Orrin Rowland, Henry A. Moyer, John Dow, Leonard H. Boyer, Lemuel Cole, William Tunison, Harvey Williams, Jared Bouton, Aaron Bouton, Asa Fuller, Zebulon Wheaton, Benjamin E. Rich. A portion of these lived in what is now Roxand, then a part of Chester.

#### CLINTON ROAD.

A resurvey of this road was made Dec. 12 and 13, 1838, across Chester township, by W. R. Martin, of Vermontville. The road is described as "leading from the village of Clinton, Lenawee Co., to Grand River Rapids, Kent Co." It entered Chester twenty chains south of the northeast corner of section 36, and passed in a diagonal course across the township, leaving it one chain and seventy links east of the north quarter-post of section 6, and thence passed across the southwest corner of what is now the township of Roxand, into Sunfield. Considerable portions of it are still in use.

#### RESIDENTS IN 1844.

The following persons were resident taxpayers of Chester township in 1844, according to the assessment-roll for that year: Roswell R. Maxson, Caleb M. Etson, Allen Jenne, Parley Worden, Perry Z. Skinner, Martha Beekman, Shubael Palmer, Leonard H. Boyer, Martin Beekman's Executors, John Warner, Asa W. Mitchell, O. W. Mitchell, Amasa L. Jordan, William Crowther, Asenath Coddington, Isaac C. Williams, Ruth Williams, John Shaw, Harvey Williams, L. W. Hildreth, Benjamin E. Rich, Jared Bouton, Thomas W. Hackett, Marcus Rowley, Henry Cook, Peter De Riemer, Asa Fuller, Roswell P. Paine, Isaac Turner, Robert Wheaton, Samuel Wheaton, Jr., Zebulon T. Wheaton, Levi Wheaton, James Hubbard, John S. Williams, Hiram Hutchins, Charles Coddington, David Joslyn, James H. Lobdell.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

The township of Chester was organized by an act of the Legislature approved March 21, 1839, which act reads as follows: "All that portion of the county of Eaton designated in the United States survey as townships No. 3 and 4 north, of range 5 west, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Chester; and the first township-meeting shall be held at the house of Harvey Williams in said township."

After the first township election had been held in Chester, it became necessary for the supervisor and directors of the poor to settle with Vermontville township, from which Chester had been set off, and ascertain how they stood financially. It was discovered that Vermontville had used about \$300 of highway money which really belonged to the Chester portion, although the step was justifiable by law, as the amount had been raised before the township was divided. John Dow, supervisor, and Benjamin E.

\* Mr. Hollenbeck is now at Hoytville, in Roxand township.

Rich, director of the poor, of Chester, strove vainly to have the amount returned to their township, and the Vermontville people were well pleased with the joke they had perpetrated on Chester. They took no pains to conceal their exuberance of spirits, and were anxious to remind the disappointed citizens of Chester of it at every opportunity. Mr. Rich happened one day at Bellevue, and a certain gentleman from Vermontville was there the same day. Meeting Mr. Rich, he spoke of the matter in the presence of a number of persons and enjoyed a good laugh over it. Mr. Rich bore it some time, but finally told the man to go home and look the record over *carefully*, and he would find that the \$300 had been counted in by manipulating the figures or he would pay him the whole amount out of his own pocket. Mr. Rich added, "I know you Presbyterians—deacons, ministers, and all—*would* take \$300 out of us and chuckle over it, but you couldn't do it that time!" The fact was that Messrs. Dow and Rich had so *doctored* the figures as to make them cover the sum in dispute, and agreed between themselves to pay the amount back out of their own pockets if trouble was likely to occur over it. The next time the Vermontville man saw Mr. Rich he said, "Rich, *you cheat!*" and that was the last of the matter, it being taken as a good joke.

The following account of the first township-meeting is from the records:

"At an election held this 11th day of April, A.D. 1839, for the township of Chester, pursuant to previous notice, according to an act approved the twelfth\* day of March, A.D. 1839, to regulate township-meetings in newly-organized townships, the electors organized said meeting by choice of Levi Wheaton as moderator, and Robert Wheaton, John Dow, William Tunison, and Harvey Williams, inspectors of election, who, being duly qualified, appointed Harvey Williams clerk, who took the oath of office, and the moderator thereupon declared the polls to be open for the reception of votes for the election of township officers for the township of Chester for the present year, ending on the first Monday of April, A.D. 1840.

"On motion, the electors ordered the election of two constables for the present year. The electors then proceeded to ballot for township-officers, and at ten minutes past two of the clock, P.M., the moderator gave notice that the polls would be closed in one hour.

"After the close of the polls, on motion, *Voted*, That the inspectors proceed to canvass the ballots before the transaction of other business. After canvassing the ballots, on motion,

"*Voted*, That sections 1, 2, 11, 12, 13, 14, 23, 24, 26, 27, 34, 35, 36, the east half of 22, and the southeast quarter of 33, in town No. 3 north, of range No. 5 west, be set off into a separate highway district, numbered one, in the township of Chester, and Robert Wheaton appointed overseer of said district.

"On motion, *Voted*, That sections 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, the west half of 22, and the west half and northeast quarter of 33, in town No. 3 north, of range No. 5 west, be set off into a separate highway district, numbered two, in the township of Chester, and Harvey Williams appointed overseer of said district.

"On motion, *Voted*, That sections 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10, in town No. 3 north, of range No. 5 west, and sections 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, and 36, in town No. 4 north, of range No. 5 west, be set off into a separate highway district, numbered three, in the township of Chester, and Parley Worden appointed overseer of said district.

"On motion, *Voted*, That sections 19, 20, 21, 28, 29, and 30, in town No. 4 north, of range No. 5 west, be set off into a separate highway district, numbered four, in the township of Chester, and John Dow appointed overseer of said district.

"On motion, *Voted*, That sections 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, and 27, in town No. 4 north, of range No. 5 west, be set off into a separate high-

way district, numbered five, in the township of Chester, and Lemuel Cole appointed overseer of said district.

"On motion, *Voted*, That sections 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 17, 18, and the west half of sections 3, 10, and 15, in town No. 4 north, of range No. 5 west, be set off into a separate highway district, numbered six, in the township of Chester, and Benjamin French appointed overseer of said district.

"On motion, *Voted*, That sections 1, 2, 11, 12, 13, 14, and the east half of sections 9, 10, and 15, in town No. 4 north, of range No. 5 west, be set off into a separate highway district, numbered seven, in the township of Chester, and Henry Clark appointed overseer of said district.

"On motion, *Voted*, That horses, neat cattle, swine, and other animals run at large.

"On motion, *Voted*, To raise \$150 on the taxable property of the township of Chester, for the purpose of building bridges and making roads, to be expended in each highway district in proportion to the amount raised therein.

"On motion, *Voted*, To raise ten dollars on the taxable property of the township of Chester for buying suitable books to keep the records of said township.

"On motion, *Voted*, To hold the next township-meeting at the house of Henry A. Moyer.

"HARVEY WILLIAMS, Clerk of Election."

At this first election thirty-two votes were cast, being the combined voting strength of the territory now embraced in the townships of Chester and Roxand, and the following officers were chosen, viz.:

Supervisor, Robert Wheaton; Township Clerk, Harvey Williams; Treasurer, Levi Wheaton; Assessors, Lemuel Cole, William Tunison; Collector, Henry Cook; School Inspectors, Orrin Rowland, Levi Wheaton, John Dow; Directors of the Poor, Benjamin E. Rich, Leonard H. Boyer; Commissioners of Highways, L. H. Boyer, Wm. Tunison, Jared Bouton; Justices of the Peace, John Dow, Levi Wheaton, Lemuel Cole, Jared Bouton; Constables, Henry Cook, Caleb Edson.

Soon after election it was found that Robert Wheaton was not eligible to office under the State constitution, and a special election was held May 4, 1839, at which John Dow was elected supervisor in his place.

Among the votes passed in 1841 were the following:

"All swine are not free commoners in time of making sugar.

"*Voted*, That three cents fine be imposed on each swine that is not free commoners for each offense."

A bounty of five dollars each was voted on all wolves or bears killed in the township, and it was also voted to raise eighty dollars to build a bridge over the Thornapple River on the Clinton road.

In 1844 it was

"*Resolved*, That if any person shall leave *sirrup* in their sap-bushes in the time of sapping, anyways exposed to cattle, and should cattle get thereto and by so doing injure themselves, the person owning or leaving such *sirrup* so exposed shall be liable to pay all damages to the owner of such cattle so injured."

The same resolution was adopted also in 1845.

Beginning with 1840, the following have been the principal officers of the township of Chester to the present:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1840-42, John Dow; 1843-45, Robert M. Wheaton; 1846-48, Roswell R. Maxson; 1849-52, Hiram Hutchings; 1853-54, R. R. Maxson; 1855-56, R. M. Wheaton; 1857-59, Samuel M. Martin; 1860, E. R. Martin; 1861, R. R. Maxson; 1862-63, R. M. Wheaton; 1864, R. R. Maxson; 1865, W. I. Moyer; 1866-68,

\* March 21, 1839, according to the session laws.

E. R. Martin; 1869, Albert G. Buel; 1870-73, E. R. Martin; 1874-76, W. I. Moyer; 1877-79, E. R. Martin.

## TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1840-42, Harvey Williams; 1843-44, Levi Wheaton;\* 1845, Zebulon T. Wheaton; 1846, Martin Beekman; 1847, T. A. De Riemer; 1848, Alonzo O. Jenne; 1849, T. A. De Riemer; 1850, Joseph P. Benedict; 1851, J. S. Williams; 1852, T. A. De Riemer; 1853-54, Edwin R. Martin; 1855-56, Joseph Wells; 1857-59, E. R. Martin; 1860-61, R. Duane Wheaton; 1862-64, Edwin Boyer; 1865, H. B. Field; 1866, A. S. Dayton;† 1867-68, William Wilson; 1869-71, F. S. Jordan; 1872, H. B. Field; 1873, William Wilson; 1874-76, H. B. Field; 1877, R. N. Wilson; 1878-79, F. S. Jordan.

## TREASURERS.

1840, Henry A. Moyer; 1841, Lemuel Cole; 1842, Henry H. Boyer; 1843-44, Isaac Turner; 1845-47, Hiram Hutchings; 1848-49, Leonard H. Boyer; 1850, John S. Williams; 1851-52, Amos Allen; 1853, E. A. Green; 1854-55, Amos Allen; 1856, Daniel K. Dibble; 1857-61, Hiram Hutchings; 1862-64, J. C. Harmon; 1865, Amos Allen; 1866, John Betz; 1867, J. E. Sharp; 1868, John Betz; 1869, R. M. Wheaton; 1870-73, James McConnell; 1874, William Wilson; 1875, J. F. Campbell; 1876-77, J. H. Dorman; 1878-79, George A. Williams.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1840, John Dow; 1841, Harvey Williams, Henry A. Moyer; 1842, H. Boyer, Isaac Turner; 1843, Martin Beekman, Isaac Turner, Jared Bouton, Roswell R. Maxson; 1844, Martin Beekman; 1845, Amasa L. Jordan; 1846, Isaac Turner; 1847, Benjamin E. Rich; 1848, Eri Green; 1849, Amasa L. Jordan;‡ 1850, J. Lumbard;§ 1851, Isaac C. Williams; 1852, E. A. Green, A. O. Jenne, E. R. Martin;|| 1853, Benjamin E. Rich; 1854, John Betz; 1855, Roswell R. Maxson; 1856, A. S. Harman; 1857, B. E. Rich, P. P. Moore; 1858, John Betz; 1859, Roswell R. Maxson; 1860, R. M. Wheaton; 1861, Ebenezer Whitcomb; 1862, Martin Beekman; 1863, G. H. Beeman, T. F. Pierce; 1864, John Betz, J. C. Harmon; 1865, no record; 1866, M. Beekman, Elijah Bottomly; 1867, Emory Maxson, T. F. Pierce; 1868, Allen Cole, W. H. H. Rowley; 1869, Martin Beekman, H. B. Field, Robert Wheaton; 1870, M. Beekman, E. B. Seeley; 1871, E. Maxson, H. B. Field, S. Arnold; 1872, Kelly Bosworth, Ephraim Whitwright; 1873, J. C. Beekman, A. G. Buel; 1874, R. M. Wheaton,¶ Charles Dean, J. L. Santee, Jesse Betz; 1875, O. J. Markham; 1876, Orrin Turner, G. H. Beeman, C. A. Robinson; 1877, C. W. Dean, J. L. Santee, S. W. Harmon, Alvan Fleury; 1878, T. W. Anderson; 1879, S. W. Harmon.

1880.—Supervisor, E. R. Martin; Township Clerk, F. S. Jordan; Treasurer, D. H. Dorman; Justice of the Peace, Orin Turner; School Superintendent, B. F. Beekman; School Inspector, Edwin Boyer; Commissioner of Highways, Kelly Bosworth; Drain Commissioner, I. P. Perkins; Constables, Charles Hampton, Levi Williams, Arthur Spafford, William Titus.

## SCHOOLS.

In the fall of 1838 or 1839 a school district was formed in the centre of the township, and a frame school-house was erected. This was the first district organized in town, and the school-house was the first one built. A winter

term of school was taught by a man who lived on the Clinton road, in Jackson County, and whose name is not now recollected. He boarded with Benjamin E. Rich most of the winter while teaching. He was formerly a resident of the State of Vermont. This district was numbered 2, and the one next east, though organized a short time later, was numbered 1. The latter included the Wheaton neighborhood. The old school-house in District No. 2 served numerous purposes.

The following items are taken from the report of the township school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of districts in township (all whole).....         | 8         |
| “ of school-children in township .....                   | 420       |
| “ in attendance for year.....                            | 358       |
| “ of days school taught in all districts .....           | 1124      |
| “ of school-houses (all frame) .....                     | 8         |
| “ of seatings in same .....                              | 314       |
| Value of school property.....                            | \$2505.00 |
| Number of teachers employed (males, 4; females, 12)..... | 16        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$395; females, \$820.10).....   | \$1215.10 |
| Total resources for year.....                            | 1770.68   |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                        | 381.86    |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....             | 1388.82   |

## CHESTER GRANGE, No. 361, P. OF H.,

was organized March 12, 1874, with eighteen or twenty members. The first Master was Anson Scott. The grange meets at Jordan's Corners, where a hall for its use has been erected. The present membership is in the neighborhood of forty. Anson Scott is Master, and S. W. Harmon Secretary.

## RELIGIOUS.

A Methodist class was formed in the Wheaton neighborhood about 1838-39, and the following season a Baptist Church was organized in the same locality. Both were finally discontinued. A Methodist class now exists at the centre, with Rev. Mr. Wallace as pastor. No church building has yet been erected.

A Congregational church, located southwest of the centre, was built in 1879; is a frame edifice, well finished. Regular meetings are held, and had been for a year previous to building the church, an organization having been effected in the Grange Hall, at Jordan's Corners.

Rev. Perry Z. Skinner, a Free-Will Baptist minister, and brother-in-law to Roswell R. Maxson, whose sister he had married in Jackson County, came to the vicinity of Maxson's Corners in 1841, and did some chopping for Henry A. Moyer, who lived on the south line of Roxand township. Not long afterwards he (Mr. Skinner) purchased a farm in Chester township, and located upon it. The Free-Will Baptists effected an organization soon after his arrival, and he acted as their preacher. The only members were Mr. Skinner and wife and Mr. Maxson and wife.

The Methodists first held meetings in the neighborhood, and all joined with them.

About 1861-62 the Close-Communion Baptists commenced a frame church at Moyer's Corners, but did not finish it, and it was purchased by R. R. Maxson, who moved it to a location in Chester half a mile east of the corners, finished it, and prepared it for use as a church for the United Brethren, who organized about that time. This

\* Mr. Wheaton died in office in 1844, and Zebulon T. Wheaton was appointed to fill vacancy Sept. 23, 1844.

† Resigned, and Edwin Boyer appointed.

‡ Mr. Jordan died in office in 1852.

§ Removed from township in 1852.

|| A special meeting was held Nov. 2, 1852, when the following justices of the peace were elected to fill vacancies occurring: J. S. Williams, R. R. Maxson, and Martin Beekman.

¶ Mr. Wheaton died in office.

church was formed mostly of members from the old Free-Will Baptist organization, and at present occupies the entire field. The pastor is Rev. David Buck. The membership, together with that of a class of the same denomination in the Moyer locality, is about thirty. Meetings are held once in two weeks, and a Sunday-school is maintained, with Wilbur Maxson superintendent. Mr. Buck preaches at Chester, Sunfield, Moyer's Corners, Sebewa, and Danby.

#### CHESTER STATION

is located in the southwest part of the town, on the Grand River Valley Railroad, or Grand Rapids division of the Michigan Central. A village plat was laid out March 30, 1870, by Jesse Betz, to which an addition was made June 8, 1870, by George Brenner. In April, 1871, Messrs. Garton & Davenport commenced operating a steam saw-mill at the place, and Thomas Anderson and E. J. Whitwright established stores.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



ASA W. MITCHELL.

#### ASA W. MITCHELL.

Welcome and Priscilla Mitchell, the parents of Asa W., were both natives of New York State, the former having resided in Ontario, and the latter in Monroe County. Their son was born in 1815 in Genesee County of the same State, and remained at the parental abode until his twenty-first year, having meanwhile acquired and followed the trade of a carpenter and joiner.

He married Miss Lydia L. Wright, of Montgomery Co., N. Y., who was born in 1817, and whose parents were among the early settlers of the beautiful Orleans County. He emigrated five years after his marriage with his family to Michigan, and repaired to his present residence in the township of Chester, having but four dollars as his cash balance on arrival. The land, a portion of which was pre-



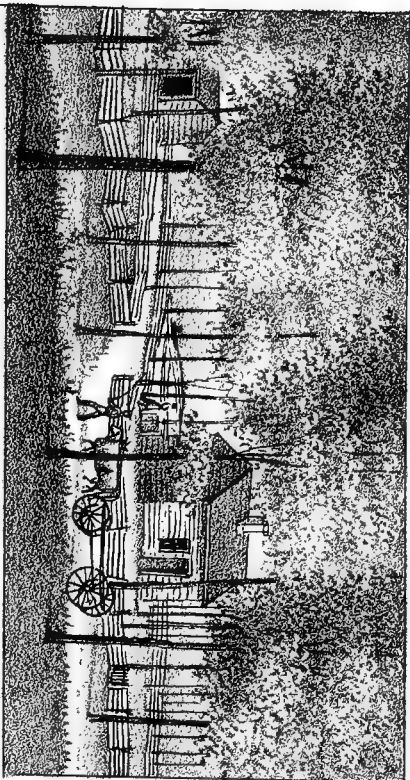
MRS. ASA W. MITCHELL.

sented to him by his father, was entirely unimproved, and required much labor and the exercise of considerable patience to make it productive.

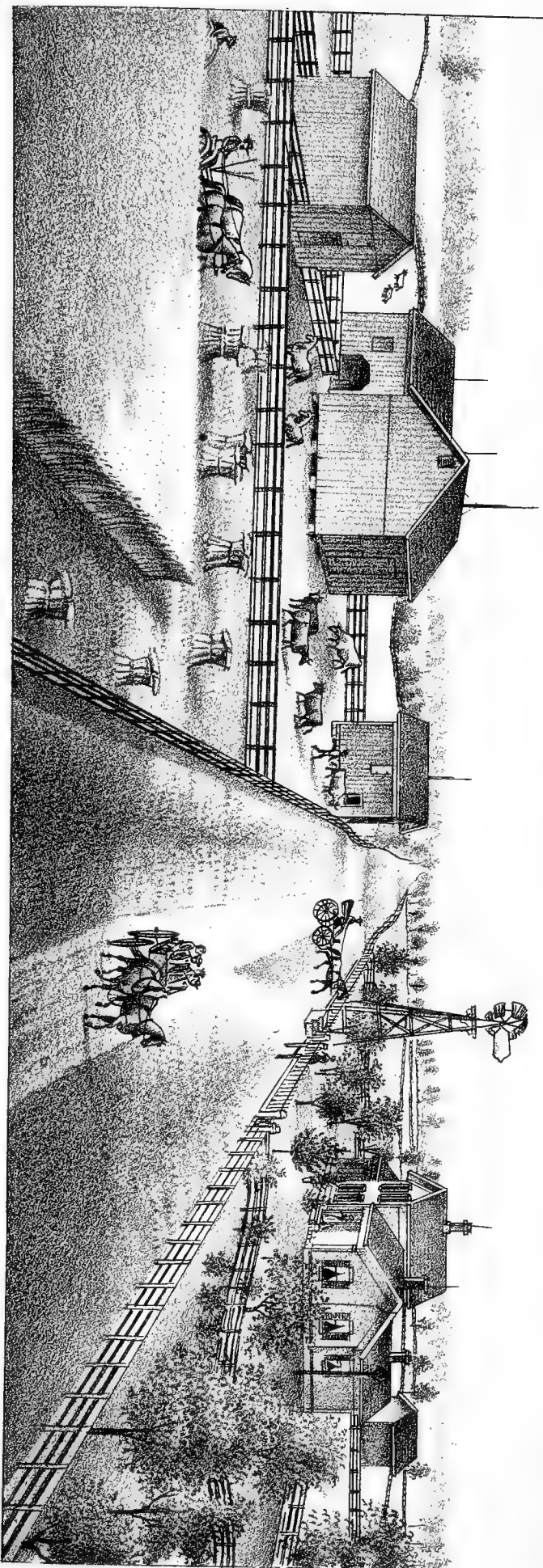
Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell have five children, Favay P., Lucy A., Sylvia C., David M., and Chauncey R., each of whom is married and comfortably settled in life.

Mr. Mitchell enjoys the reputation of being a model farmer. He has one hundred and twenty acres under a high state of cultivation, with many modern appliances for aiding the labor of the agriculturist. He possesses in an eminent degree the esteem of the community in which he resides, and bears an unquestioned character for probity and integrity. Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell are both members of the Free-Will Baptist Church, in which he has been for thirty-two years a deacon.





OLD HOME.

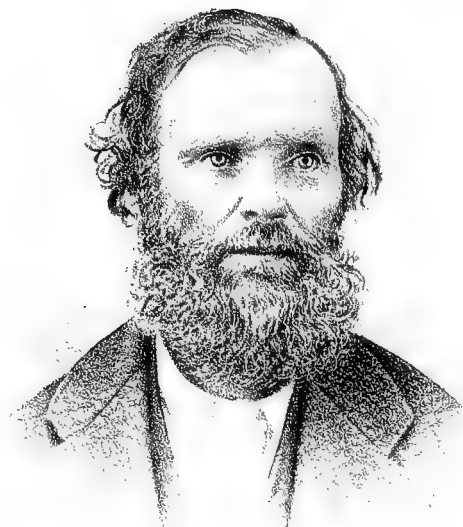


RESIDENCE OF ASA, W. MITCHELL, CHESTER, MICH.





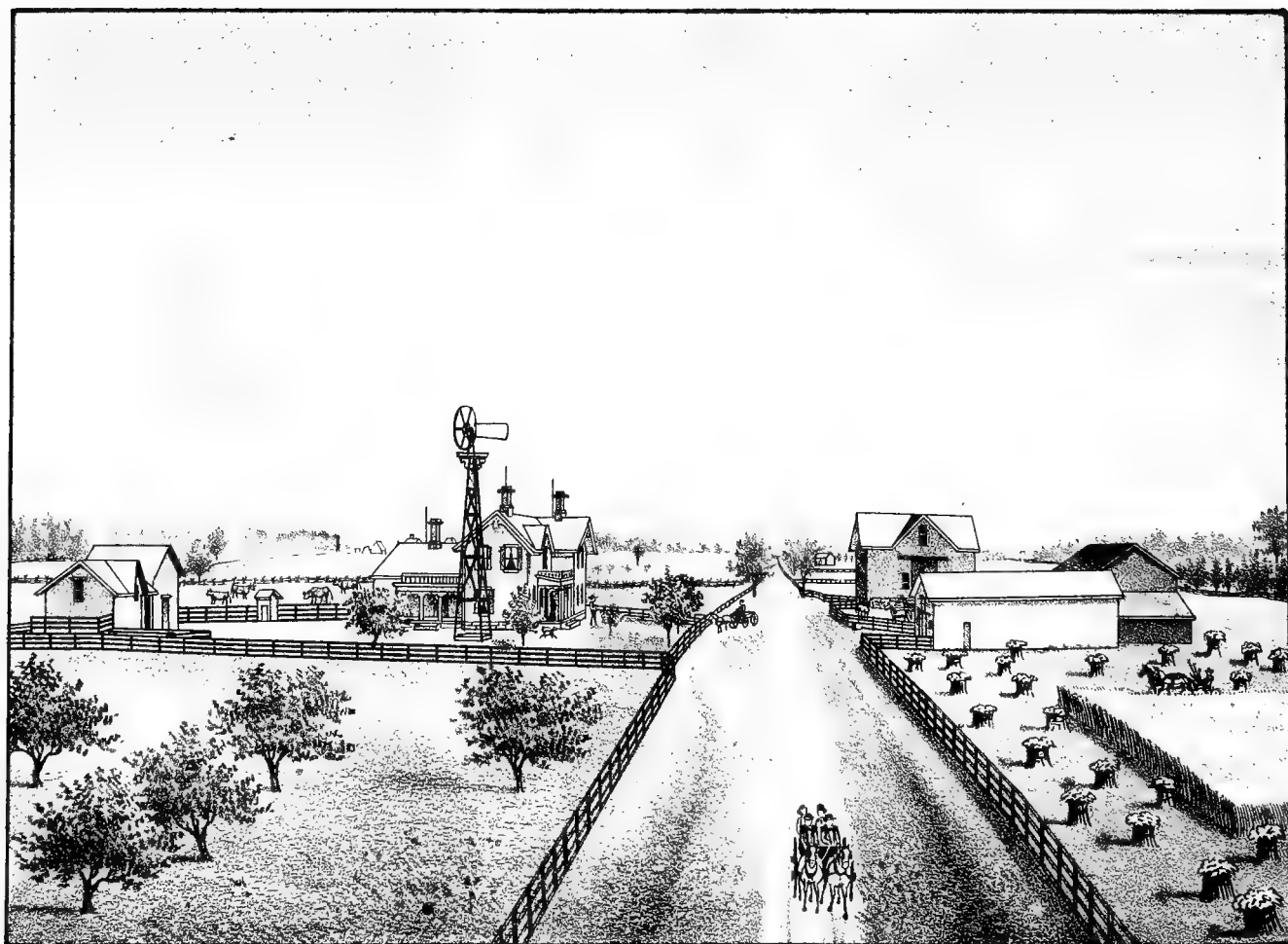




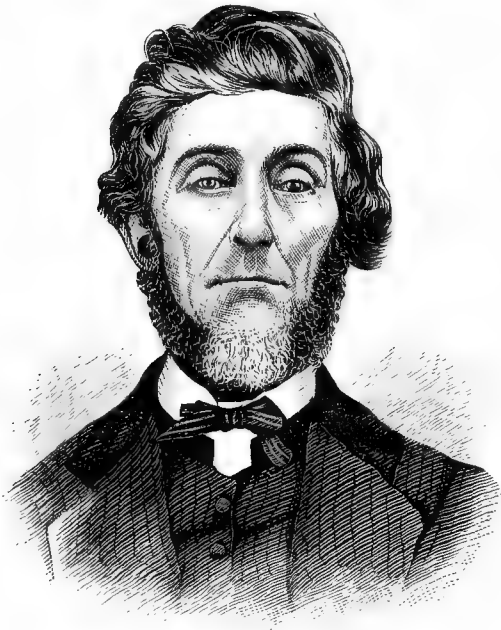
*KELLY BOSWORTH*



*MRS K. BOSWORTH*



*RES. OF KELLY BOSWORTH, CHESTER, MICH.*



MARTIN BEEKMAN.

## MARTIN BEEKMAN.

Henry Beekman, the father of the subject of this biography, was born in Somerset Co., N. J., Dec. 25, 1764, and his mother, Rachel Brewer Beekman, was a native of the same place, where her birth occurred November 17th of the previous year.

The birth of their son Martin occurred Nov. 18, 1806, and his life until his twenty-sixth year was uneventful,—much labor during the summer and a moderate amount of study in winter serving to fill the time. Having lost his mother in 1830, the father with his son removed to New York State five years later, and in 1837 the family repaired to Michigan and located upon his present residence in Chester township. There were then no highways, and



MRS. MARTIN BEEKMAN.

travel was very difficult, even with the stout ox-teams then in general use. Perseverance and courage were in those primitive days necessary qualities to the pioneer, and these Mr. Beekman possessed in an eminent degree. He was in 1840 married to Miss Mary V. Minor, of Lodi, Seneca Co., N. Y. Mr. and Mrs. Beekman have had four sons: Henry Minor, William M., John C., and B. F., the latter two being the present owners of the homestead. These children have been reared to habits of integrity and industry, and have in their separate careers exemplified the result of their careful home-training. Mr. and Mrs. Beekman are and have for years been active members of the Presbyterian Church, and consistent exemplars of the faith they espouse.

## KELLY BOSWORTH.

Luther and Lomgra Kelly Bosworth were both citizens of New York State, the former having been born there in 1798. Their son Kelly was a native of Ohio, where his birth occurred in 1824. The parents of the lad were industrious, and, from choice as well as necessity, educated their son in habits of industry, which enabled him in after years to attain success by his own efforts. He remained under the parental roof until he had attained majority, when, after an interval of two years of labor at the East, he sought a home in the wilds of Michigan, and purchased one hundred and thirty-three acres in Chester township. Returning to Ohio, he married Miss Almira, daughter of Francis and Lucina Bark, who united with him in the task of making a home in the State of their adoption. Mr. Bos-

worth was noted as a skillful hand with the axe. He chopped during the first four years of his residence in Michigan two hundred acres, and has never, while at this branch of labor, averaged less than half an acre per day. His only tools on starting were an axe and shovel, with which he has hewn and dug his way to success. He has now two hundred and eighteen acres, most of which is highly improved.

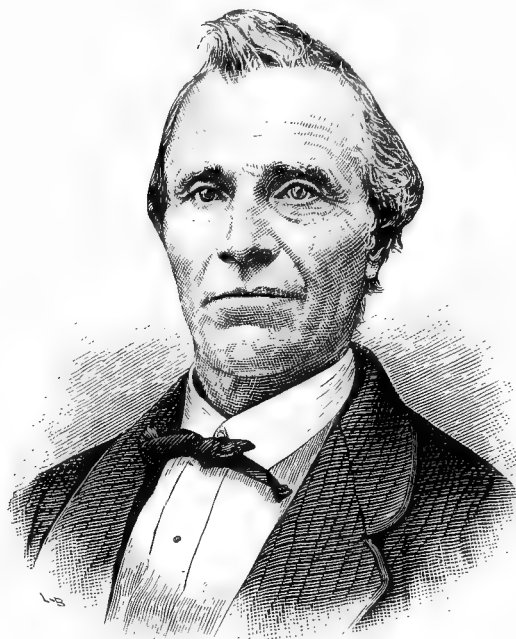
Mr. and Mrs. Bosworth have five children living: Granger F., Francis F., Lucina L., Myron K., and Edwin L., the first of whom is married to Miss Eva Town, of Illinois, and now resides at Sunfield. Mr. Bosworth enjoys a wide reputation for integrity in the township of his residence. His preferences in politics are with the Republican party.

## HIRAM HUTCHINS.

Hiram Hutchins is a native of Pennsylvania. His father, Henry Hutchins, being a carpenter by trade, and his mother dying when he was but four years of age, Hiram, at the early age of seven, was bound out for ten years. At the expiration of this term he had, to begin the battle of life with, only the clothes on his back, good health, a strong constitution, and a stout heart. Walking to Tompkins Co., N. Y., he attended school when the opportunity was afforded, and worked on the Erie Canal the greater portion of the time until 1828, when he was married to Miss Roxana Church. The succeeding fifteen years he engaged in milling in Cortland Co., N. Y. His wife having died in 1830, he was again married in 1832, taking for his second wife Arabella Stanton. In 1843 he came to Michigan, locating in Chester township on two hundred acres of wild, unimproved land, which he had obtained in trade for his mill in New York State. Being bereft of his second wife in 1846, in 1848 he married Miss Phebe Searles. He has been the father of nine children,

He filled the office of supervisor four years and of township treasurer several years, occupied the position of superintendent of the poor ten years, and is an active participant in school matters and all public improvements. He is noted

for square dealing, good common sense, energy, and directness of purpose in all his undertakings.



H. HUTCHINS.

## DELTA.

## NATURAL FEATURES.

## GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, SOILS, WATER-COURSES, ETC.

THE township of Delta occupies a position in the northeast corner of Eaton County, and is bounded north by Clinton County, east by Ingham County, south by the township of Windsor, and west by Oneida. It was named from the bend of Grand River, in which it lies, and which resembles somewhat the fourth letter of the Greek alphabet (*Δ*). A large portion of the "Old Maid Swamp" lies in this township, and has lost few of the terrors it possessed in the days when settlers became lost in it. This swamp is filled with a dense growth of tamarack, and extends into the adjoining townships of Oneida, Benton, and Windsor. It drains into the Grand River at Dimondale, and in an opposite direction into the Thornapple, and is a prolific source of agues and malarial fevers. The principal stream of the township is Grand River, which affords a fine power at Delta Mills. The waters of all the streams, coming from tamarack swamps largely, have the rich brown tinge imparted to them at their sources, and rapid currents. In an agricultural view the township is excellent, and is generally well improved. Its surface is rolling, and pleasing landscapes are presented in nearly all localities. The boundaries of this township were surveyed in 1825 by Lucius Lyon, and the subdivisions in 1827 by Musgrove Evans.

## LAND ENTRIES.

The following is a list of land entries in town 4 north, range 3 west (township of Delta), as shown on the tract-book in the office of the county register:

- Section 1.*—1836, R. G. L. De Peyster, William Thompson, M. B. Martin.
- Section 2.*—1836, William Thompson, C. Smith, M. B. Martin.
- Section 3.*—1836, P. Davis, F. Reed, W. Thompson, M. B. Martin, O. Rowland.
- Section 4.*—1836, H. H. Comstock, M. B. Martin, J. R. Williams.
- Section 5.*—1836, V. Ellsworth (entire).
- Section 6.*—1836, W. Thompson, C. Zabriskie; 1837, S. G. Nichols.
- Section 7.*—1836, C. Zabriskie, W. Thompson, J. R. Williams.
- Section 8.*—1836, C. Zabriskie, H. Butler, P. Paine, G. B. Chandler, J. R. Williams.
- Section 9.*—1836, J. R. Williams, P. Paine.
- Section 10.*—1836, H. Butler, S. Teal, D. Merrill.
- Section 11.*—1836, J. R. Williams (entire).
- Section 12.*—1836, William Thompson, J. R. Williams.
- Section 13.*—1836, J. R. Williams; 1847, D. R. Barnes; 1848, S. B. Dayton.
- Section 14.*—1836, J. R. Williams; 1837, D. Chadwick; 1848, S. B. Dayton.
- Section 15.*—1836, D. Merrill, S. A. Hubbard.
- Section 16.*—1849, J. Sheets, J. F. Dorrell; 1850, J. E. Sheets; 1851, J. Sheets, A. Meyers; 1853, Charles Burr, A. C. Kent; 1854, H. McCormick, B. Walton.
- Section 17.*—1836, J. R. Williams; 1840, T. W. Willey, James Nixon.
- Section 18.*—1836, J. R. Williams; 1839–51, John Nixon.
- Section 19.*—1836, J. R. Williams; 1839, John Nixon, R. Nixon; 1847, C. Hildreth; 1847–48, James Huddleson.

OLD HOMESTAD OF H. HUTCHINS, CHESTER TWP. EATON CO. MICH.





Section 20.—1836, J. R. Williams; 1847, S. Nixon; 1851, E. Byxbee.  
 Section 21.—1836, S. A. Hubbard, G. B. Chandler.  
 Section 22.—1836, S. A. Hubbard, J. R. Williams; 1840, S. S. Carr.  
 Section 23.—1836, J. R. Williams; 1838, R. Bacon; 1839, H. G. Halsey; 1847, J. Brown, S. B. Dayton.  
 Section 24.—1836, J. R. Williams; 1840, J. A. Bagley; 1847, N. Carrier.  
 Section 25.—1836, M. B. Martin, J. R. Williams.  
 Section 26.—1836, J. R. Williams; 1838, E. Ingersoll; 1839, C. Ewer, E. Ingersoll; 1847, S. B. Dayton; 1849, E. Moore, Thomas Parsons, Jr.  
 Section 27.—1836, J. R. Williams; 1838, O. Fuller.  
 Section 28.—1836, J. R. Williams; 1847–53, J. Reed; 1854–58, G. D. Parker.  
 Section 29.—1836, J. R. Williams; 1847, John L. Bush, J. H. & D. M. Parker, Benjamin H. Byxbee; 1848, A. Hollenstein, Sr.; 1864, F. Bingley, Alden A. Jenne.  
 Section 30.—1836, J. R. Williams; 1848, Ira Byxbee, Levi B. Hare.  
 Section 31.—1859, James Foster; 1865, James Foster, James Easterly; 1867–68, Henry H. Crapo.  
 Section 32.—1836, J. R. Williams; 1856, Valentine Wright; 1851, L. C. Holly; 1865, F. M. Cowles and M. A. Howell.  
 Section 33.—1836, J. R. Williams; 1850, L. M. Lanphere.  
 Section 34.—1836, J. R. Williams (entire).  
 Sections 35 and 36.—1836, R. G. L. De Peyster (entire).

Many of those entering land in this township did so for purposes of speculation, as was the case in most of the townships in the West, and the actual settlers among the foregoing names were comparatively few.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settler in the township of Delta was Erastus Ingersoll, and his son, Erastus S. Ingersoll,\* Esq., wrote as follows of the circumstances in 1869:

"The first settlement in the township of Delta was made on section 3, at the point now and long known as 'Delta Mills.' Erastus Ingersoll was the first settler. He purchased of the United States government ten lots, embracing in the aggregate 800 acres of land, lying on both sides of Grand River, and extending northward into the adjoining township of Watertown, in Clinton County. This purchase was made in the summer of 1835. In the spring of 1836, Mr. Ingersoll employed Anthony Niles and Heman Thomas, residing in the township of Eagle, to build a log cabin on his newly-purchased lands. This cabin was located on the north bank of Grand River, and upon the east division of section 3. In the month of August or September, 1836, Mr. Ingersoll, in company with Clinton Burnet (now of Windsor, Eaton Co.) and a man by the name of Avery, went on to the tract of land, taking with him his family. Mr. Burnet was the first hired man in the township of Delta. Mr. Ingersoll's outfit left Farmington, in the county of Oakland, and followed the Grand River Turnpike to Howell. From Howell he turned north to Shiawassee County, thence down the Looking-Glass River to Capt. Scott's tavern, now the site of the village of De Witt. From this point he cut his way in a southwesterly direction, without section-line, trail, or any other guide, to the log cabin above mentioned, a distance of ten or more miles. No adequate idea of the labor and trial of such an undertaking can well be formed from any other standpoint than that of actual experience.

"Having established himself at his new home on Grand River, the first work was to erect a dam preparatory to building a saw-mill. Formidable as was this undertaking, in the midst of a great wilderness, it was accomplished, a mill was built, and one board duly sawed on the last day of December, 1836. Not that the mill was fully completed at this time. 'Gigging back,' as it was termed, had still to be performed by the use of crowbars and handspikes. But notwithstanding this triumphant feat, he had yet to learn that in hopping the proud current of Grand River he had a more formidable task than was at

first anticipated. Fancy might say that the free waters of this noble stream has so long reveled in their own wayward course that they would hence be indisposed towards the unusual restraint to be put upon them. Be this as it may, the succeeding spring freshet swept away the frail dam, undermined the mill, and thus greatly augmented the labor of making reparation of this disparaging loss. Addison Hayden was the principal artificer of this first mill.

"The next settlers after Mr. Ingersoll were a Mr. Lewis and his son-in-law, Ezra Billings. They came from Ohio, and in passing through the wilderness from Eaton Rapids to Delta Mills, a distance of some twenty miles, without path or line, these people encountered perils and endured much suffering. Mrs. Lewis, a very aged lady, fell sick on the way, probably from trials and extreme exposure experienced on the journey, and died soon after their arrival. A rough coffin being made from a wagon-box, she was buried on the brink of Grand River. No monument or other evidence exists to mark her last resting-place.† Thus pass the lowly away.

"On the 27th day of February, 1837, I moved my own family to Delta, having contracted to work for my father, Erastus Ingersoll. We came in from Farmington by way of Shiawassee and De Witt with sleigh and horses. We occupied the log house, Mrs. Erastus S. Ingersoll being duly installed 'mistress of the mansion' and maid of all work. Our supplies were transported by ox-teams from Detroit. The price of provisions necessarily ruled high, pork being worth forty and flour fourteen dollars per hundred. We were totally deprived of all vegetable supplies until the opening of the ensuing spring. Fortunately for us, a Mr. Butterfield came down the river in the early spring with a boat laden with the much-needed article of potatoes. My father purchased both the cargo and vessel, paying forty dollars for the boat and two dollars per bushel for the potatoes—seventy bushels in all.

"About the first of June, 1837, my father, his brother, the Rev. E. P. Ingersoll, Dr. Jennings, of Oberlin, Ohio, two Messrs. Bradley, their two sons, a Mr. Lyman and son, from Massachusetts, and two hired men, all came through from Howell, bringing with them two yokes of oxen and four cows. In this journey of forty miles through the dense forest they cut their own roads, built bridges, dug down hillsides, and removed numerous obstructions, experiencing many embarrassments, and encountering many trying delays. At the approach of Saturday night the party encamped on the bank of Cedar River, spending the Sabbath as a day of rest and religious worship. On the arrival of this party Mr. Ingersoll's family was increased to eighteen in number.

"Two weeks after the arrival of the above-named party, myself and Edward Ingersoll, with two wagons, two yokes of oxen, and a span of horses, freighted with the household goods of Thomas Chadwick, followed the aforementioned winding path from Howell to Delta. In our company were Samuel Chadwick, brother of Thomas and Daniel Chadwick, Thomas Chadwick and wife, Sally Chadwick, afterwards the wife of D. S. Ingersoll, and my brother Egbert. Towards night of the first day after entering this new and tortuous route we came to an open marsh, and, having carefully examined the strength of its turf, it was decided that the horses should be the first to test its capabilities. But when a little more than half-way over away went the treacherous covering, and down the horses plunged in the mire. By prompt and well-applied efforts we at length released the sinking animals from the wagon, when they went ashore on the opposite side of this mischievous slough of despond. After selecting a new route we put our good oxen on their trial for a crossing. But before reaching even the middle of this soft meadow our second wagon was resting its axles squarely upon the unstable surface. So, loosing our oxen, they also went to the opposite shore, leaving both wagons fully installed, far out in this untrodden sea of mire, with Mrs. Chadwick, an aged lady of unusual lustiness, occupying the last one of our intrenched vehicles. 'Now,' exclaimed this lady, 'how am

† This party had been lost in "Old Maid's Swamp," and wandered for several days before they finally found relief, and that only after some of their number had hunted for it. Mr. Lewis built a shanty on the north bank of the river, just below where the bridge now stands. When his wife died their daughter, Mrs. Billings, with her own hands prepared her for burial. The highway now passes over the spot where her remains were deposited, "and passers-by are as unconscious of the presence of death as the river that rolls at her feet."

\* Erastus S. Ingersoll died July 26, 1880, aged seventy-two years. The Ingersolls were originally from Victor, Ontario Co., N. Y., and settled in Oakland Co., Mich., in 1826.



I to get ashore?" a question we thought far more easily asked than answered. This aged matron dared not trust her *weight* upon the flimsy turf, and here we were, surrounded by a dreary, inhospitable wilderness, deeply involved in an implacable morass, and not a little puzzled with a dilemma which seemed likely to prove too much either for our patience, our ingenuity, or our endurance. Our sympathies for good Mrs. Chadwick were at their highest pitch, and we were not a little perplexed by our novel and distressing condition. At length Edmund said, 'Mother, let me carry you ashore on my back.' 'All right,' said the old lady; 'back up here, boy.' No sooner said than done, and thereupon we had the ludicrous but gratifying scene of seeing what good service a strong and resolute young man could do for age and helplessness. Trying as our condition was, we were wholly unable to repress the power of mirth while watching our hero as he staggered through the deep mire, bearing his precious, ponderous charge safely to the welcome shore. We soon had evidence that this trial had not wholly dissipated the ready stock of Mother Chadwick's characteristic humor, exclaiming as she did on alighting from her bearer's back, 'There, that is the first time I ever rode a *jackass*!' Having finished our laugh over Mother Chadwick's comical transit, our attention was brought to the more serious business of extricating our wagons from their miry beds. Having carried everything we could handle to the nearest shore, we cut several long poles, and having united them with a few ropes and chains, and attached this heterogeneous hawser successfully to the end of each wagon-tongue, applying our teams we finally brought them both again to a stand on *terra firma*. This toilsome job lasted to the setting in of night, and we were compelled to make our beds in the presence of this now loathsome slough, amid the roar of rollicking frogs and marauding gallinippers. The next day, one of our horses giving out, we were compelled to leave a portion of our lading in the wilderness and drag along with impaired teams as best we could, encamping for the second time on the banks of Cedar River. While at dinner on this day we were unexpectedly visited by Mr. John Stanley, of Canada settlement, in the township of Oneida, looking for lost oxen. By him we sent advice of our necessity for more provisions, and were happy to find, through the faithfulness of this kind messenger, a goodly supply of pork and beans sent on the next day, brought through on the back of a man dispatched by Mrs. Ingersoll for the express purpose. We got through to Delta Mills at night of the third day after leaving Howell, and all found room in the spacious log house to eat and lie down. The log cabins of those days possessed a wonderful capacity for sheltering and feeding hungry adventurers.

"Our family now numbered twenty-six persons, besides occasional companies of land-lookers and other rambling adventurers, and such as had decided to make their homes in this new region. About the 20th day of March of this year, as our large family was at supper, we were aroused by the sound of several voices down at the river side, and soon heard the call of some person at our door. Prompt to give our attention to this unexpected visit, we were much surprised, as well as interested, on hearing the cry of a child and much loud talk down at the river. Hastening down to the shore as fast as we could by the twilight, we there found a company of men, women, and children, with teams standing upon the ice some distance from the river-bank, in anxious feeling about their seeming perilous situation, the ice having melted away from the north shore of the river, leaving an open space of deep water, some ten feet in extent, between the main body of the ice and land, making it wholly impracticable for teams to cross. With characteristic promptitude all hands set to work building a bridge from the ice to the shore, and, having effected our purpose, we very soon had the satisfaction of leading the two imperiled teams from their critical situation on the dissolving ice to a safer standing on the solid earth, and found by so doing we had rescued the persons and property of two worthy emigrants, a Mr. Compton and a Mr. Cronkite, and their families from imminent danger, if not from actual destruction. This company had traveled from Eaton Rapids on the ice, and they related to us their trials and many hairbreadth escapes previous to that from which we had here the gratification of having aided them to escape. They afterwards settled in the township of Eagle, near Grand River.

"One morning in April following the above-mentioned occurrence we heard a loud call from the south side of the river. A boat was immediately dispatched and soon returned bringing over four young men who had remained out all night in the woods without food, fire, or covering, throughout a violent storm and upon a heavy depth of snow. So thoroughly drenched were they that when they reached our

fireside the water was freely wrung from every part of their several garments. Two of these men, John Houston and James Wright, tarried and worked several months in the employ of my father.

"Not long after the foregoing incident, we were again saluted with a loud halloo immediately at our door. The frequency of these evening surprises had served to increase rather than diminish our interest in them; so rushing in a body to the door, we there found a boy on horseback, around whom our eager company crowded somewhat unceremoniously near, as our visitant thought, for he presented his pistol, vociferating, 'Stand back! I'm in Uncle Sam's employ!' We then discovered that he had a tiny *mail-bag* strapped upon the rear of his saddle, thus verifying what he had so arrogantly asserted, that he was really an employee of the United States of America. By this enterprising youth we got intelligence that a *mail-route* had been established from Jacksonburg to Ionia; but owing to the extremely bad condition of the roads it failed to be continued after a few trials.

"Among our early settlers in Delta at this time I can joyfully enumerate Thomas Chadwick and Samuel Chadwick, Addison Woodruff, Ansel Mascho, George Smith, John Reed, Genet Brown, Richard Lewis, Moses Ingersoll, and several others, some of whom are deceased, while others have been scattered abroad over other fields of action. Ansel Mascho went to California about 1849, and was not afterwards heard from.

"I will here state that motives other than those of mere pecuniary acquirement seem to lie at the foundation of the first settlement in Delta. A higher interest than the bare acquisition of houses and lands seemed to have actuated the adventurous few in pushing so far back into an unbroken and greatly isolated region, as was the general territory hereabouts at so early a period of western enterprise. Some few men, among whom was my father, Erastus Ingersoll, having a desire to form a self-sustaining literary institution, and proposing to build upon the manual-labor principle, similar to that of Oberlin, sought for a location abounding in the article of cheap and ample lands for its fundamental dependence. Accordingly, the Rev. John Shepherd, the enterprising founder of Oberlin and Olivet, in company with Rev. E. P. Ingersoll, brother of Erastus Ingersoll, came on with my father, as before related, to visit the land he had purchased in 1835. Mr. Shepherd, being sanguine that the site was a good one for the purpose contemplated, to some extent entered upon an agreement with my father and his brother Edward to commence work at once; whereupon the Rev. Mr. Ingersoll visited the Eastern States in the fall and winter of 1836 for the purpose of soliciting funds in support of the undertaking. The object of his mission received so much favor in the form of large subscriptions to the fund, that a large building for the accommodation of pupils was formally commenced, and the object seemed for a time to be in a fair way to be speedily and thoroughly accomplished. But the general crash that fell so heavily upon the financial world in 1837-38 rendered the collection of the funds pledged at the East wholly impracticable, and the work of building, and eventually the whole undertaking, sank gradually into decay. Mr. Ingersoll persisted in his attempt, opening a school in 1841, which he continued about a year. But the work seeming to have lost its prestige, he became disheartened, finally abandoned it and left the woods of Delta for some more genial fate.

"As way-marks of social and political improvement, I will here mention the following statistical occurrences in the order of their succession:

- "1. The first settler was Erastus Ingersoll.
- "2. The first employee was Milton Burnet.
- "3. The first dwelling, the log cabin of Erastus Ingersoll.
- "4. The first improvements, Ingersoll's dam and saw-mill.
- "5. The first public-house kept by E. S. Ingersoll.
- "6. The first postmaster was E. S. Ingersoll.
- "7. The first political meeting, fall election in 1838.
- "8. The first minister of the gospel, Rev. E. P. Ingersoll.
- "9. The first child born (a female) in 1838.
- "10. The first church organized in 1851.
- "11. The first permanent pastor, Rev. William P. Esler.
- "12. The first school-house built in 1839.
- "13. The first school-teacher, Miss Sally Chadwick.\*

"Religious meetings were commenced at the earliest date of settlement, and have been continued without interruption to the present

\* In the spring of 1838 a private school had been taught by Lydia Ingersoll, daughter of Moses Ingersoll.

time. The first Sunday-school was organized in our log cabin in 1838, and has continued with very few interruptions to the present date."

During the summer of 1837 a grist-mill, a frame barn, and two frame houses were built, the latter belonging to A. Hayden and E. S. Ingersoll. Thomas Chadwick died in October of that year. The first marriage occurred in the summer of 1838, when Addison Hayden and Miss Mary Chadwick were united in matrimonial bonds at Grand River City, by Samuel Preston, Esq., at the house of the bride's father. An incident occurred in connection with this event which is worth preserving, and is related by the wife of Esquire Preston, as follows: "Mr. Hayden called and inquired for the 'Squire. I told him he was gone to Mr. Nichols'. By and by he came home and told me that Mr. Hayden wanted him to marry him. 'Well,' I said, 'you can't go, for your clothes are too ragged.' But the boys came to the rescue and brought out their clothes, and Mr. Preston tried them on. One could supply a coat, another pants, another a vest, and the outfit was complete excepting a hat. Jason was a pretty spruce young man, and had a fur hat which he kindly loaned. This put on the finishing touch. On his way to the house Mr. Preston thought of a second dilemma, worse than the first. He was not a praying man, and how could he perform the marriage ceremony without prayer? After a while he hit upon a plan; he would invite E. S. Ingersoll to assist in the services. All passed off pleasantly, no one suspecting the perplexities the justice had labored under."

On the 11th of June, 1841, a village plat was laid out by E. S. Ingersoll, O. B. Ingersoll, D. S. Ingersoll, Eliel Ingersoll, and Alexander Ingersoll, and given the euphonious title of the "City of Grand River," destined, however, never to become the important mart which its founders hoped for. Whitney Jones\* established a store at the place quite early, but finally removed to Lansing. The survey of the village was made by John Thayer, from Farmington, Oakland Co. The plat extended from the river to the turnpike.

In that portion of Delta township south of Grand River Genet Brown was the first settler. In January, 1835, he left Worcester, Mass., with his wife and two children, and came to Michigan, settling in Lenawee County, where he remained four years. Desiring a more favorable location, he purchased 240 acres of land in Delta, Eaton Co., on sections 21 and 22, and on the 8th of February, 1839, started to make an inspection of his purchase. His route lay *via*

Jacksonburg (now the city of Jackson) and Eaton Rapids. He stopped at the houses of John D. Skinner and Mr. Towslee, in Windsor, and finally reached "Delta Mills," where he was kindly received and himself and horse cared for. Mr. Brown wrote in 1869: "The Rev. E. P. Ingersoll, formerly from my own native Uxbridge, gave me a cordial welcome to the use of his cabin home for my personal accommodation. Here I made myself at home during my exploring tour, having the entire margin of my own luncheon to myself, Mr. Ingersoll being a rigid Grahamite, of the bran-bread and cold-bean school."

Mr. Brown had been employed in factories before leaving Massachusetts and knew very little of other life, and the various kinds of forest-trees, methods of farming, etc., were a confusing mixture in his understanding. He says, "On taking the kind advice of Mr. Surveyor Hayden, I found I had passed my land some three or four miles back. At least it was probable that I had been somewhere in the vicinity of it. So, with a description of some of Nature's 'finger-boards' on the route to the spot, I proceeded the next morning in search of those 'beautiful, sloping woodlands,' so vividly described by my good salesman, Mr. Fuller. Not being yet accustomed to such guides as were given me, I mistook another kind of tree for *cherry*, and soon brought up in the middle of an alder swamp of rather formidable dimensions,—an article not found in my code of instruction. I deemed it the better part of valor to back down, believing that I must have switched off from the main track. Having at length found that 'certain cherry-tree,' I soon reached the 'old half-burned log-heap' that marked the veritable centre of the township of Delta, and about half a mile farther on came plump upon the corner of Mr. Brown's future home, certainly beautiful enough as a first moulding from the hand of Nature. Earth enough, enough of wood and water, brambles, boughs, and bushes in luxuriant abundance,—but how different from dear old Uxbridge. No lofty, symmetrical hills, no busy hum of industry,—alas! no pleasant cottage homes. No reverent towering spires; all solitude,—noonday stillness,—dreary, unvarying solitude of silence and inactivity. But the die was cast, and as this was neither the place nor the time for sentimentalizing, and recollecting the kind act that had furnished me with an axe, I resolved to use it; and ere the night fell poor Brown had laid the foundation for a ten by fourteen cabin, and was again safely back with his good Grahamite friend at Delta Mills. After a few days' further labor the enterprise was found to be in a sufficient state of forwardness for a 'raising;' so, with the only yoke of oxen in Delta, one ox-sled, five slabs from the saw-mill, and some five or six good-hearted and strong hands, Brown's house went up, with the roof and floor as far completed as five basswood troughs and five good slabs would make them."

The highway commissioners laid out a road from Grand River to Brown's shanty on the same day the latter was raised, and this was the first public highway established in the township.

After erecting his shanty, Mr. Brown returned home *via* Marshall, and in the latter part of March set out, with his family, Mr. John Reed, and an additional team of horses, for the new home in the wilderness of Delta. At Eaton

\* Col. Whitney Jones came to Detroit in the summer of 1839, with a stock of cloths he had brought from Jamestown, N. Y., having taken them in trade. He afterwards traded a portion of them for land in Michigan. He remained in Detroit but a short time, and in August, 1839, removed to Marshall, Calhoun Co. In the early part of March, 1842, he left Marshall with a stock of goods, and transported them by team to Eaton Rapids. At that place he built two boats, twelve feet wide and sixteen feet long, and floated his goods down to Ingersoll's Mills (Grand River City), where he opened the first store. His second stock was boated all the way from Jackson. The colonel purchased part of the plat of Grand River City before locating there. He remained in business at the place until 1846, having in the mean while been elected township supervisor and representative in the Legislature. In 1846 he removed to Detroit with his family, but immediately after the capital was located at Lansing he removed to the latter place, where he yet resides.

Rapids they changed their horses for ox-teams, and, after several days of most trying experience, arrived at their destination. Reed slept that night in a large box, which was emptied of its contents especially for his benefit. The family arranged a bed on the slab floor. An Indian named Jackson visited them that night, being the first one Mr. Brown had ever seen, and became a frequent caller afterwards. Mr. Brown had numerous adventures in his forest home, being once nearly caught by a large pack of wolves while on his way home in the evening after a day's duty as highway commissioner. At the end of his race he gave his wife a sudden surprise by falling at full length upon the floor of his cabin. He was safe, however, and by examining the tracks the next morning he was satisfied that "forty such Browns" as he would not have been sufficient to appease the appetites of that awful pack of wolves!

Thomas Parson, who lived in the southeast corner of the township, was one of its pioneers. He had a son who was called Tom, and whose wits were not the brightest. "Tom" had one day been out after sap, and finally started for home with two buckets filled, but lost his way, and is said to have traveled forty miles with them hanging to a yoke upon his shoulders, without once resting, supposing he was on his way home. At another time he was out with others of the family picking berries, and was suddenly missed, and could not be found. When the family arrived at home there was Tom. He was asked where he had been and replied, "By G——d! I saw the tracks of a d——d big bear up there in the snow, and it scared me and I run home!" Tom's ideas of snow and berry-picking were sadly mixed up. He is still living.

The change which has been wrought in the appearance of the face of this township, as well as its surrounding sisters, in the comparatively short space of time since its settlement is almost marvelous. Where the Ingersolls found a mighty forest hemming in a rapid stream—whose waters could scarcely brook the restraint placed upon them by the rude pioneer dam—is now a fair village, while an aspect of comfort and prosperity causes the beholder to note, almost with surprise, the resemblance of the region to the older settled portions of the far East. "Delta Mills," or Grand River City, as it was called, has the appearance of a New England village, and the swift river, with its brown waters and its flecks of foam, resembles in all except size the "broad Connecticut" in some portions of its course. Truly, here is a thrifty community, and the entire township is marked with as great a change except where swamps render improvement at present impracticable.

#### RESIDENTS IN 1844.

The following were resident taxpayers in the township of Delta in 1844, according to the assessment-roll for that year: Alonzo Baker, Remember Baker, Thomas Robbins, William Lee, Erastus S. Ingersoll, Alexander Ingersoll, Daniel S. Ingersoll, Samuel B. Dayton, Whitney Jones, Philip Phillips, David Phillips, Emerson Frost, W. J. Halsey, John Reed, Orin Fairbanks, D. R. Carpenter, Thomas Parsons, Edwin Moore, John Nixon, Norman Carrier, Samuel Nixon, Addison Hayden, Daniel Chadwick, Ansel Mascho, Seers Mascho, Charles Mascho.

#### VILLAGE OF GRAND RIVER CITY.

William Lee, Erastus S. Ingersoll, Whitney Jones, Alexander Ingersoll, Remember Baker.

The village now (June, 1880) contains a saw-mill, a grist-mill, several mechanic-shops, and three churches. Of the latter, the Congregational is the oldest, as mentioned by Mr. Ingersoll and given on a previous page. The others are Methodist Episcopal and Free Methodist. The Congregational and Methodist Episcopal societies have recently erected new houses of worship, the former brick and the latter frame. The Free Methodist organization is of a comparatively recent date. At Delta Centre, three miles from the village, is also located a Methodist church—a substantial frame structure. The several churches in the township have a respectable membership.

Millett's Station is a small hamlet in the southeast part of town, containing a saw-mill (or oar-factory), a post-office, and a few dwellings. A village plat was laid out here Dec. 3, 1874, by Silas E. Millett and others. It is on the line of the Chicago and Grand Trunk Railway. Trains stop only on signal.

In October, 1857, the board of supervisors authorized the township of Delta to raise by tax a sum not exceeding \$1000, to build a bridge across Grand River, in said township, at or near the quarter-line of section 3. In January, 1859, the board authorized Alonzo Baker, a citizen of Delta township, to build a dam across Grand River, on the northwest quarter of section 5, in Delta.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

Feb. 16, 1842, the Legislature of the State of Michigan enacted as follows: That "all that part of the county of Eaton designated by the United States survey as township No. 4 north, of range 3 west, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Delta; and the first township-meeting shall be held at the red school-house near Ingersoll's mills in said township." The following account of the first election in the township of Delta is from the township records:

"DELTA, April 4, 1842.

"The electors of the township of Delta (the same being township No. 4 north, of range No. 3 west) met (agreeably to an act of the Legislature entitled 'An act to organize certain townships') at the school-house near Ingersoll's mill, for the purpose of electing township officers; whereupon E. P. Ingersoll was appointed moderator, and Daniel Chadwick, Samuel B. Dayton, E. S. Ingersoll were appointed inspectors of election, when, by a vote of the board, E. S. Ingersoll was appointed clerk. A vote of the meeting was then taken relative to election of assessors, and it was decided that there be two assistant assessors elected. Also voted that there be two constables. Proceeded to ballot for township officers. A motion was made and seconded to raise \$100 for roads and bridges, and that first the bridge debt be liquidated and the balance appropriated by the highway commissioners; carried. *Voted*, That boar-hogs be restrained from running at large; also that all bulls over one year old be restrained; also, *Voted*, That twenty dollars be raised for the support of the poor; also, *Voted*, That twenty dollars be raised for the purchase of town-books; *Voted*, That there be a board of health appointed, to consist of three. E. P. Ingersoll, Russell Walker, and Samuel Nixon were appointed. The polls were then closed and the board proceeded to canvass the votes; whereupon it was found that the following men had received the greatest number of votes for the following town offices, viz.: For Supervisor, E. S. Ingersoll; Town Clerk, Alexander Ingersoll; Treasurer, O. B. Ingersoll; Justices of the Peace, William

RESIDENCE OF JOSEPH BANK, DELTA. EATON CO. MICH.





Lee, Samuel Nixon, Remember Baker; Assistant Assessors, John Reed, Remember Baker; Highway Commissioners, D. S. Ingersoll, Russell Walker, Eliel Ingersoll; School Inspectors, O. B. Ingersoll, Samuel Nixon, E. P. Ingersoll; Overseers of the Poor, Daniel Chadwick, Philip Phillips; Constables, Philip Phillips, D. S. Ingersoll. The meeting then proceeded to elect the following men for overseers of highways, to wit: In Highway District No. 2, Samuel Nixon; in District No. 1, D. S. Ingersoll; in District No. 3, John Reed. The town clerk then took the oath of office.

"E. S. INGERSOLL,  
"Clerk, pro tem."

A special election was held May 14, 1842, when the following officers were chosen: School Inspectors, E. P. Ingersoll, Samuel Nixon, O. B. Ingersoll; Constables, Philip Phillips, D. S. Ingersoll; Directors of the Poor, Daniel Chadwick, Philip Phillips.

The following is a list of supervisors, town clerks, treasurers, and justices of the peace of Delta, since 1843, up to and including 1879:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1843, Whitney Jones; 1844, Samuel B. Dayton; 1845, Whitney Jones; 1846, Addison Hayden; 1847, no record; 1848-51, Addison Hayden; 1852-53, J. T. Dorrel; 1854, A. Hayden; 1855, C. Burr; 1856, J. T. Dorrel; 1857, Charles Burr; 1858-60, Chauncey Goodrich; 1861, Charles Bull; 1862, Fernando Ward; 1863, Chauncey Goodrich; 1864-65, J. R. Hines; 1866-68, A. Ingersoll;\* 1869-73, Rodney W. Choate; 1874-76, Charles Slocum; 1877, no record; 1878, Zenas Cook; 1879, Samuel Nixon.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1843, Addison Hayden; 1844, William Lee; 1845-46, Alexander Ingersoll; 1847, Daniel R. Carpenter; 1848, Charles W. Butler; 1849-50, Norman Carrier; 1851, Albert T. Parsons; 1852-56, Genet Brown; 1857, Chauncey Goodrich; 1858-60, Albert T. Parsons; 1861, Genet Brown; 1862-65, A. T. Parsons; 1866-67, R. W. Choate; 1868, no record; 1869, A. T. Parsons; 1870, Benjamin C. Macumber; 1871-75, A. W. Moon; 1876, A. T. Parsons; 1877, no record; 1878, Elmer Waterman; 1879, Albert T. Parsons.

#### TREASURERS.

1843, E. S. Ingersoll; 1844-46, Samuel Nixon; 1847, Samuel B. Dayton; 1848-49, Samuel Nixon; 1850, Alexander Ingersoll; 1851-52, Alphonzo Hally; 1853-55, C. C. Parsons; 1856-64, Daniel Barnard; 1865, Samuel Nixon; 1866-67, Albert T. Parsons; 1868, no record; 1869, Fernando Ward; 1870-76, James S. Bull; 1877, no record; 1878, Aaron T. Crane; 1879, James S. Bull.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1843, Samuel Nixon, D. R. Carpenter; 1844, Samuel B. Dayton; 1845, William Lee; 1846, Erastus S. Ingersoll; 1847, Daniel Chadwick; 1848, Daniel R. Carpenter; 1849, William Lee; 1850, E. S. Ingersoll; 1851, Allen Whitney, J. T. Dorrel; 1852, D. R. Carpenter, A. Whitney, C. C. Parsons; 1853, S. Nixon, H. W. Wood; 1854, Charles Burr, Warren Tallman; 1855, L. M. Deming, E. S. Ingersoll; 1856, Genet Brown; 1857, S. Nixon; 1858, D. T. Lawrence; 1859, J. R. Hines; 1860, C. Burr; 1861, A. J. Hamilton, S. Nixon; 1862, Levi Lazell, David R. Gunson; 1863, J. R. Hines, Warren Paine; 1864, William L. Burlingame; 1865, Samuel Nixon; 1866, D. R. Gunson; 1867, J. R. Hines; 1868, no record; 1869, Samuel Nixon; 1870, Horace L. Alcott; 1871, J. R. Hines, D. R. Gunson; 1872, Thomas Huxtable; 1873, Geo. D. Hart; 1874, Samuel Nixon, H. Shipman; 1875, Amos Smith; 1876, Thomas Huxtable; 1877, no record; 1878, H. E. Porter, N. Space; 1879, C. E. Parmelee, Uriah Lazell.

The following officers were elected for 1880, viz.: Supervisor, George D. Hart; Township Clerk, Albert T. Parsons; Treasurer, Rodney W. Choate; Justice of the

Peace, R. Burlingame; Superintendent of Schools, George Decke; School Inspector, Charles A. Kent; Commissioner of Highways, John J. Smith; Drain Commissioner, Josiah B. Munson; Constables, Wilford Wright, Waterman Lazell, J. Mason Soper, John McCalpin.

#### SCHOOLS.

The earliest schools in the township are mentioned in Mr. Ingersoll's article. From the report of the school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, the following statistics have been gathered:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of districts (whole, 8; fractional, 1).....       | 9         |
| " school-children in township.....                       | 488       |
| " " in attendance for year.....                          | 452       |
| " days school taught.....                                | 1446      |
| " school-houses (frame, 8; log, 1).....                  | 9         |
| " seatings in same.....                                  | 553       |
| Value of school property.....                            | \$5675.00 |
| Number of teachers employed (males, 8; females, 12)..... | 20        |
| Wages of same (males, \$964; females, \$679).....        | \$1643.00 |
| Total resources for year.....                            | 2449.62   |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                        | 569.95    |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....             | 1879.67   |

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### JOSEPH BANK.

Joseph Bank was born in Elba, Genesee Co., N. Y., Dec. 9, 1812. His father was among the pioneers of Western New York, and was a captain in the army during the war of 1812-15. Joseph was an active, industrious, and jolly lad, as many will testify. In August, 1838, he married Sarah L. Edgarton, who was born Sept. 16, 1819. In the fall of the same year they removed to Maple Grove, Barry Co., Mich., where they arrived on the 5th of October. Mr. Bank erected a dwelling on his land, which he paid for by his own industry. On this place were born to them three sons, two of whom are still living,—one at home, and the other in Columbia Co., Oregon, where he is extensively engaged in stock-raising.

The materials for their new dwelling in the wilds of Michigan were found on the ground, with the exception of glass for the windows and a dry-goods box, out of which a door was constructed. His wife assisted even in the manual labor when the dwelling was being erected. Indians were their only neighbors, and often Mrs. Bank was compelled to remain alone during her husband's necessary absence. At one time she was nineteen days without seeing a human being excepting two squaws.

The nearest post-office was Battle Creek, twenty-five miles away. During the first winter, Mr. Banks had the misfortune to break his axe, and to obtain another he was obliged to go on foot twenty miles, and for the new implement he paid three pairs of socks, which his wife had knitted in the winter evenings. In the winter of 1839 he was engaged in building a causeway, eight miles from home. He carried his bed and board on his back, "shantied out," and took his pay in Michigan "Wild Cat" money, which depreciated on his hands until he realized only twenty-five cents upon the dollar.

In November, 1840, he walked nine miles to deposit a

\* Resigned in 1868, and Fernando Ward appointed to fill vacancy.



vote for Harrison, and on his return had a lucky escape from death at the jaws of a gray wolf. The Fourth of July, 1840, he celebrated by going on foot and alone to Marshall, thirty-five miles away, where he says they had a "grand celebration."

When highway commissioner he walked thirteen miles and back, through deep snow, to make the necessary returns incumbent upon his office.

The land upon which he settled was heavily timbered,

but he made it by his hard labor one of the finest farms in the township. In 1866 he removed to the farm he now occupies, in Delta township, which was also in the wilderness; but here again his energy and perseverance have made a beautiful home, where, surrounded by the comforts and luxuries which their own hands have won, the worthy couple are passing the evening of their well-spent days, and still retaining, in a remarkable degree, the vigor and elasticity of youth.

## E A T O N.

### NATURAL FEATURES.

#### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, SOILS, Etc.

THE township of Eaton occupies a position immediately southeast of the centre of the county, and is bounded north by Benton, east by Eaton Rapids, south by Brookfield, and west by Carmel.\* A small portion on the west side is included within the limits of the city of Charlotte. The township is crossed by the Grand Rapids division of the Michigan Central Railway and the Chicago and Grand Trunk line (formerly the Peninsular), and nearly parallel with these are the Clinton Road (formerly known as the "old Clinton trail"), and the Marshall and Lansing State road.

The surface of the township is generally level, with occasional rolling ground. The soil is a sandy loam, with clay in places. Extensive swamps abound, which drain into both Battle Creek and the Thornapple River; the former stream flows across the southwest corner of the township. These waters, coming from the midst of tamarack swamps, are of a yellowish-brown color, and the streams are quite rapid; the banks are generally low. The township of Eaton was originally very heavily timbered, and enough remains standing to insure a full supply for many years to come, unless it is, as in some localities, wantonly wasted.

#### LAND ENTRIES.

The following is a list of those who entered land in what is now Eaton township (town 2 north, range 4 west), with the year of entry and number of section; those marked thus (\*) settled in the township or county:

- Section 1.*—1836, B. B. Kercheval, J. K. Guernsey, J. Dates; 1850, D. Munger; 1852, T. McConnell.\*  
*Section 2.*—1836, R. Landon; 1838, George Wilson; 1847, Thomas H. Brown; 1848, Jacob Estep; 1850, D. Cole.  
*Section 3.*—1836, R. Landon, R. Nichols, E. Cranson; 1839, E. Card; 1840, E. A. Southworth; 1844, William Fox; 1845, William Fox, E. H. Collar; 1848, G. A. Southworth.  
*Section 4.*—1836, A. Spicer, H. James, W. Wall; 1837, A. F. Fitch; 1838, J. S. Moe, E. Valentine.  
*Section 5.*—1835, S. Hamlin, 1836, A. R. Fitch, A. F. Fitch, W.

\* The boundary-lines of this township were surveyed in 1825 by John Mullett, and the subdivisions the same year by Sylvester Sibley.

- James; 1842, E. Casey; 1846, O. Childs; 1850, H. H. Hatch; 1868, William Roberts, S. P. Webber.\*  
*Section 6.*—1835, T. R. Smith; 1836, J. Young, D. Clark; 1837, Chapin Howard; 1838, J. De Land; 1844, Thomas Plumer.  
*Section 7.*—1835, G. W. Barnes; 1836, J. Torrey, W. Tousley, T. Lawrence; 1837, Chapin Howard; 1850, R. T. Cushing\* and H. H. Gale; 1860, Charles Brooks.\*  
*Section 8.*—1838, N. Pray, William Johnson; 1839, G. Rathburn; 1847, C. Riley; 1848, R. Davis; 1852, Abram Britan; 1858, A. D. Shaw; 1860, Charles Brooks, A. D. Shaw; 1870, I. D. McCutcheon.\*  
*Section 9.*—1838, W. Alderman, M. Freeman; 1840, E. Keyes; 1844, E. A. Card; 1846, S. Baker; 1852, J. Young, H. Williams; 1865, Henry Casler.\*  
*Section 10.*—1836, R. Barnes, H. Moe, E. Moe, J. Hawley; 1845, G. W. Allen; 1850, C. Young, Amos H. Munson.  
*Section 11.*—1836, L. P. Brown, G. Manchester; 1838, Peter Grant, John Weaver, Daniel Bryant; 1847, J. McLun; 1848, A. B. Bailey; 1850, Charles Cook.  
*Section 12.*—1836, J. Dates, E. Strong; 1838, John Weaver, D. Bryant.  
*Section 13.*—1836, H. Burr, C. Burr, Thomas Wardle; 1852, L. M. Ailport, C. Taylor.\*  
*Section 14.*—1836, James Dean, E. Daniels, R. S. Parks; 1839, S. Churchill; 1851, Daniel Bryant.  
*Section 15.*—1836, John Graham, W. Tousley, A. Moe, O. D. Butler, J. J. Knapp; 1841, M. Holcomb; 1849, E. H. Collar; 1850, J. G. Bellows.\*  
*Section 16.*—1851, J. Riley, O. J. Holcomb; 1854, J. Smith; 1859, H. Perkey; 1865, Alvan D. Shaw; 1874, L. Shepherd.\*  
*Section 17.*—1835, S. Searls, S. Aulls, T. Lawrence, R. J. Wells; 1836, P. Mitchell; 1837, A. C. Howard, M. Carpenter.  
*Section 18.*—1832, G. W. Barnes; 1833, Joseph Torrey, H. G. Rice; 1835, J. Searls, C. E. Stewart, L. H. Sanford; 1836, P. Mitchell.  
*Section 19.*—1833, H. G. Rice, G. W. Barnes; 1835, J. Searls, C. E. Stewart, T. R. Smith; 1836, Kellogg, J. Dewey, Jr.  
*Section 20.*—1835, S. Aulls, Searls, R. J. Wells, T. Lawrence; 1836, J. Dewey, J. Young.  
*Section 21.*—1836, Graham, W. Smith, Bouker, McVickar & Constable; 1840, J. Searls; 1848, A. Searls; 1851, S. Turner, Jacob Bishop; 1866, James Harned.\*  
*Section 22.*—1836, W. Tousley, John Graham, J. J. Knapp; 1837, D. Green, H. D. Miller; 1842, S. Holcomb; 1845, L. J. Hale; 1866, James Harned.  
*Section 23.*—1836, J. F. Pixley, R. S. Parks, J. Graham, W. D. Thompson; 1837, H. D. Miller, A. F. Fitch.  
*Section 24.*—1836, W. Southworth, J. Southworth, E. Southworth, John Riley, J. F. Pixley, J. R. Grosvenor; 1852, J. Lahr; 1854, H. I. Lawrence.\*  
*Section 25.*—1836, William Wall, J. S. Pixley, A. A. Smoke; 1838, J. Arnold, W. Frink.



- Section 26.*—1836, A. Smoke, W. D. Thompson, F. Spears; 1837, S. Miller.
- Section 27.*—1836, W. Whedon; 1837, D. Green, A. French; 1850, Charles Foster;\* 1853, E. Smith, J. W. Holmes.
- Section 28.*—1836, McVickar & Constable, A. McVickar, J. Dewey, Jr., A. Sumner; 1849, Christian Bush.\*
- Section 29.*—1835, T. R. Smith; 1836, A. McVickar, A. Sumner, J. H. Dewey.
- Section 30.*—1836, J. Dewey, M. Enos, Amos Kinne,\* P. Whitcomb,\* J. Crowell, J. Crowell, Jr.
- Section 31.*—1840, A. L. Baker;\* 1843, J. B. Cochran; 1844, Solomon Markell, James B. Adams;\* 1850, A. L. Baker; 1852, C. Smith.
- Section 32.*—1836, T. Woodward; 1848, John Sulzer, William T. Cooley,\* C. Gurner.
- Section 33.*—1835, T. R. Smith; 1836, A. Dewey, O. C. McCacker; 1849, William T. Cooley, Christian Bush.
- Section 34.*—1835, T. R. Smith; 1839, E. H. Hawkins; 1847, William Johnson, Sr.\* 1849, William Alspach;\* 1851, J. Mahan;\* 1852, L. Holcomb; 1854, L. S. Lovell.
- Section 35.*—1836, G. Southworth; 1850, E. Mann;\* 1865–67, Henry A. Shaw.\*
- Section 36.*—1836, N. Van Blarcom, James Voorheis; 1837, E. H. Hawkins; 1855, J. W. Koline; 1867, Henry A. Shaw.\*

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Extending easterly from the southern portion of the city of Charlotte, and passing north of the fair-grounds, thence away into the township of Eaton, and finally reaching Eaton Rapids, is a road which for many years was known as "Searls Street," named from the families of Samuel and Jonathan Searls who settled upon it. Samuel Searls was the first settler in the township, and an extended account of the arrival of the members of the family, of the subsequent death of Mrs. Searls and of her burial at Bellevue, and of the parts the Messrs. Searls took in the early affairs of what is now the city of Charlotte, will be found in the history of that place, where they more properly belonged, although inhabitants of the township of Eaton.

It was stated by William Wall, while living, that Samuel Searls was the first settler of the four towns comprising the southwest quarter of the county. John Montgomery, whose house was built in what is now Hamlin, and who, by his own statement, settled Jan. 1, 1836, also claimed to have been the first white inhabitant of the territory mentioned. Mr. Searls, however, came with his brother Jonathan in October, 1835, nearly three months before Mr. Montgomery arrived. It is not strange that persons living so far apart, and in the depths of an unbroken wilderness, should be unaware of each other's presence, and in case of dispute over matters of settlement it is only necessary to ascertain the dates of the various arrivals to decide which is the just claim,—and these dates are here given.

In the southeast part of the township of Eaton, about six miles from Charlotte and four from Eaton Rapids, is a locality which, in the early days, was known throughout the entire county as the "Wall Settlement." It was located principally upon sections 23, 24, and 25, and was on the mail route which passed northwest from Jackson, through Spicerville, and along the "Old Clinton Trail" to Grand Rapids. Before Charlotte was hardly in existence a post-office was established\* at the Wall settlement, with William Southworth as postmaster.

This settlement was named from William Wall, a true

specimen of the pioneer, who is credited with having owned the first span of horses brought by a white man into the township. To Edward A. Foote, Esq., of Charlotte, who, during the later years of Mr. Wall, gathered from him many incidents and anecdotes of the early days of Eaton township, we are indebted for much of interest that is here given.

"William Wall and James F. Pixley moved west from Niagara Co., N. Y., in June, 1836. Leaving their families for a time at Sandstone, in Jackson Co., the two men came into Eaton, upon section 25, on the Eaton Rapids town-line. Mr. Pixley's log house was built about one mile farther west. About the first of July following they moved in their families, and it was ten weeks before Mrs. Wall and Mrs. Pixley saw a white person not belonging to their own families. In October, 1836, four months after locating six miles east of Charlotte, Mr. Wall first became aware of the existence of the prairie upon which Charlotte is located. His horses having strayed west through the woods, he followed the section-line by the surveyor's marks upon the trees until he came upon a man engaged in digging potatoes upon the present site of the fair-ground, near the Battle Creek. This man was Amos Kinney.† Mr. Wall now learned for the first time that Samuel and Jonathan Searls, and Amos and Stephen Kinney had moved in. These four pioneers constituted the nucleus of the present city of Charlotte, and they and Mr. Wall and Mr. Pixley were the only men in the township of Eaton. During this same month of October, James Southworth, George Southworth, and William Southworth moved in from Orleans Co., N. Y., and built on section 24, near Mr. Wall's. From that time the neighborhood was known as the Wall settlement. The first school-house‡ of the four townships was built in this settlement, and was subsequently known as the 'Wall school-house.' In August, 1836, Mr. Wall went to Spicerville and helped raise the first saw-mill erected in the county of Eaton,§ and during the following winter he took Mrs. Wall and Mrs. Pixley on a saw-log to visit Mrs. Benjamin Knight and Mrs. Amos Spicer, at Spicerville. These women had been shut up alone in the wilderness since the first of July. Only think what an event that first visit must have been, and what a time they must have had talking about the affairs of their neighbors—mostly wolves and Indians!

"During the same winter Mr. Wall went with an ox-team to Swainsville (twenty miles beyond Jackson), fifty miles, to mill; but during the next summer the march of improvement started a grist-mill to running at Jackson, only thirty miles away. Before the Jackson mill was started, the Montgomerys, of Eaton Rapids, had their milling done at Dexter, within ten miles of Ann Arbor, going sixty miles. A grist-mill began operations at Eaton Rapids in 1838. This starting of a saw-mill or a grist-mill was the greatest kind of a pioneer event. It was a battle fought and a victory gained in the march of civilization equal to the opening of a railroad now. . . .

"Next to getting the grist from the grist-mill was the value and importance of a few sawed boards from a saw-mill; for, although the keen broad-axes of Uncles Jonathan and Samuel Searls and Dave Kinney could roll off broad shavings thin as paper from the surface of the puncheon flooring, and these puncheons could be laid down for a smooth, solid ground-floor; although they could split out and face off window-casings and door-casings, which with wooden pins were fastened to the ends of the logs where the doorway or window-hole had been sawed out, yet it was a great comfort to have a board or two with which to make a shanty door light enough to swing on wooden

† It is stated by others of the Kinney family that Amos did not arrive until January, 1837; therefore their statement or that of Mr. Wall is wrong. Mr. Foote is inclined to the belief that he was here in the fall of 1836, and had come the January previous instead of a year later.

‡ The first school in this township was taught by Joanna, now the wife of John Riley, probably in 1839, at her house. The school-house was built in 1839.

§ This statement is a little wild, for a saw-mill was in operation the previous year (1835) at Bellevue. (See history of said town and notes by Mr. Hayt.) The one at Spicerville was the first in the eastern portion of the county, although but a short time ahead of the Ingersoll mill in Delta, which was erected in the fall of the same year (1836).

\* This was in 1838.

hinges, to have a neat board shelf where pans of milk and baked beans could be curtained away from the dust, to have a few boards to be loosely laid down overhead, where the older children could be shelved snug in their beds under the shake roof. This teaches us the comfort of having a few sawed boards, and the sensation it caused when the news traveled through, from family to family, that some enterprising new-comer was going to build a saw-mill on some creek eight or ten miles away.

"It was an event when the Ingersolls came into Delta and built a saw-mill on Grand River. Although, after the saw had cut the length of a log, the latter had to be slowly gigged back by the aid of crow-bars, yet Genet Brown was glad to take five or six of the slabs and carry them on his shoulders five or six miles through swamps, to be used as a covering for his shanty, and no one made fun of that slow saw-mill. Of course Mr. William Wall was at the raising of the Spicerville saw-mill, in August, 1836.

"In the fall of 1837 a company of surveyors passed through this county, engaged in the survey of a route for a canal through Windsor, Benton, and Chester. Mr. Wall drew their provisions through from his settlement to Searls Street, where Japhet Fisher took them and hauled them to some point in Chester.

"In the fall of 1838, Mr. Wall had a narrow escape from falling a victim to that terrible disease known as hydrophobia. A large rabid wolf passed through from the north during the night, biting every animal that was within its reach. It bit a hog on the Childs place in Eaton belonging to Benjamin Clafin. It next bit a hog belonging to James Pixley, for which he had paid twenty dollars in Jackson County. The wolf then visited William Wall's place about midnight and bit three hogs belonging to him. Mr. Wall, not suspecting that the wolf was rabid, put his valuable dog on his track for pursuit. The dog was one which he valued at fifty dollars. He followed with an axe and soon found the dog and wolf clinched in a terrific encounter. Mr. Wall took the wolf by the tail preparatory to dealing him a blow with the axe, but the wolf instantly let go his hold of the dog and furiously attempted to turn and bite Mr. Wall. This compelled him to drop his axe and give both hands to the business of holding the animal by the tail. This rendered necessary a series of rapid evolutions, such as backing, jerking, twisting, straightening up, and swinging the monster round and round, sustaining him in the air by centrifugal force. Finally the dog caught the wolf again by the head, and Mr. Wall, retaining his hold, moved the combatants along within reach of his axe and dealt the animal a finishing blow. Fortunately Mr. Wall did not receive a scratch from his fatal teeth, although he spent an hour in the struggle.

"Mr. Pixley's hog went mad in about a week; after that Mr. Wall's hogs and the dog all had to be killed. Mr. Wall received a bounty of eight dollars on the wolf's scalp, in exchange for about one hundred dollars worth of property lost.

"Mr. Wall was a good specimen of the Eaton County pioneer and farmer. He had the energy which led him to encounter the hardships of pioneer life in the dense, wild forest, and to clear up a heavily-timbered farm. He was a good farmer, a good father, a good neighbor, a valuable citizen, and in every sense of the word a good man."

The first religious meeting in Eaton township was held in the Wall settlement, the sermon being delivered by Rev. Mr. Jackson, at Mr. Wall's house. In the same building, some time in the year 1837, the first marriage in town was celebrated, the parties united being Otis V. Cranson and Miss Elizabeth Babcock; the ceremony was performed by Judge Adams, of Jackson County. The first white female child born in the township was Mr. Wall's daughter, Ruth F. Wall.\*

\* The date of this birth was Feb. 18, 1839. The first male child was Allen, son of James Southworth, whose birth occurred Jan. 13, 1838. The wife of Samuel Searls was the first person who died in the township. The family of James Southworth came in the early spring of 1837, and in the summer following William Southworth brought in his wife and children. Other early marriages in town were those of Willis Bush and Puella Banker, by Benjamin Knight, Esq., April 14, 1838, and Pierpont E. Spicer and Mary Winn (latter only of Eaton township), by the same man, on the 26th of the same month.

It was a long time before the road along the section-line was worked through to Searls Street so that loaded teams could pass thither from the Wall Settlement. Searls Street was all there was then of Charlotte, and the only route to it for three years from outside was by way of Marshall, Bellevue, and Walton, and across a pole bridge over Battle Creek, southeast of the present fair-ground, and across the latter to the log house of Samuel Searls. Soon after Jonathan Searls built his house near to that of his brother.

The first frame barn in Eaton township was built by James Pixley;† the second was erected by Amos Kinney soon after, and men came from the Wall settlement to help raise it. Samuel Searls was the "boss" workman, and ordered them to set up the bent; they supposed it was up and did not move. Uncle Samuel spoke again, "Set it up!" No move. "*G— d— it, I say set it up there!*" The Wall settlement exerted its strength and the bent went clear over.

A. L. Baker settled in Eaton, south of the Kinneys, in 1841. Benajah Clafin came also early, and in 1840, Nathan P. Frink, afterwards sheriff of the county, located in the Wall settlement. Sidney and Harry Allen came also in 1839, and their father, George Allen, in 1840. During these two years David Southard, — Hurlburt, Jonas Childs, and John Childs became residents of the township.

In December, 1836, William Wall, accompanied by two other men, went south into Brookfield to hunt land, and returning came up on the line between the townships of Carmel and Eaton. They found a party of Indians encamped on the banks of Battle Creek, south of Charlotte, and the two men stopped with them while Mr. Wall proceeded across to the house of Samuel Searls, whom he had not before seen, and remained with him over-night. He had only met Amos Kinney on his trip in the previous October after his horses.

In the fall of 1837, William Wall, Chauncey Freeman, James Pixley, and George and James Southworth went on a deer hunt in the north part of the township, on a branch of the Thornapple River. James Southworth stationed himself on the run-way, while the others separated for the purpose of driving in the deer. Ere long they heard the report of James Southworth's rifle, followed quickly by a second, and next they heard him call. They returned at once, and found he had been beset by two large gray wolves. He had seen three of them passing and shot one, whereupon the others turned and came close to him, one on each side, before he had time to reload. As one of the animals stepped back a little Mr. Southworth poured some powder into his rifle and rolled a bullet down, and shot the brute in the neck, but did not kill him. At that juncture William Wall appeared, and the wounded wolf went into a thicket. Messrs. Pixley, Freeman, and Wall followed, to drive him out, while the two Southworths stood ready to shoot. Mr. Freeman came upon the wolf lying down, and looking him in the face, and *forgot to shoot*. The animal ran out of the thicket, and George Southworth shot him.

† Nathan P. Frink, now of Nashville, Berry Co., also claims that honor.

Mr. Wall, who was a tall man, said the wolf was the largest he ever saw, standing as high as his waist. The wolves would probably not have come nearer to James Southworth if he had refrained from shooting. His temerity cost him a good scare, for he was "white as a sheet," said Mr. Wall, in relating the circumstance, "when I got to him."

Rufus Bigelow, now of Charlotte, moved from Novi, Oakland Co., Mich., in the spring of 1848, and located in Eaton township, about two miles east of Shepherd's Corners.

The members of the Southworth family were originally from Genesee Co., N. Y. James Southworth left New York in the fall of 1835, and came to Michigan, locating on the River Raisin, in Monroe County, where a brother was living. The latter, Elijah Southworth, purchased land in Eaton County, and intended to settle here, but his wife died, and he did not come. Other members of the family soon after came to the State, and in October, 1836, James, William, and George made a prospecting trip to Eaton County, where they finally purchased land and settled. James was the first to move into the township, settling with his family in February, 1837. He had built a log house during the winter, heating the stones for the chimney-back in the fire, in order to have the mortar stick to them; the balance of the chimney was built of sticks. This house was fairly comfortable when first occupied, as both windows and doors had been put in, a puncheon floor laid and part of a chamber-floor. William Southworth, who had been in Monroe County since the spring of 1836, moved his family into Eaton township on the second day of August, 1837, and the township has been the home of the Southworths since their first arrival in it. In 1839, James Southworth removed from the Wall settlement to the Hiram Shepherd place, near Charlotte, and on the first of June, 1840, he occupied the place where his widow and son Allen now live. He died June 11, 1867. George Southworth and his brother, Alonzo (who came with his father, Orrin Southworth), were unmarried at the time of their settlement.

James S. Pixley was from Shelby, Orleans Co., N. Y. His widow and two children—a son and a daughter—are now living in the township. The first settler between the Wall settlement and "Searls Street" was Nathan P. Frink,\* who was soon followed by Leonard Holcomb. Mr. Frink is now residing at Nashville, Barry Co.

The following facts relative to the early settlement of this township have been gleaned from the records of the County Pioneer Association:

Alonzo L. Baker, born on Long Island, N. Y., in the county of Suffolk, settled with his family at East Bloomfield, Oakland Co., Mich., in May, 1836. In March, 1841, he removed to Eaton County, and settled in Eaton township, three miles south of Charlotte, which place is alleged to have contained at that time but one frame house. Mrs. Baker relates to the Pioneer Society that their nearest

neighbors lived three-fourths of a mile north; other families resided two miles south, and four miles east and west.

Black snakes twelve and fourteen feet long abounded, and the angry *bizz* of the rattlesnake was also occasionally heard. Bears were venturesome enough to come three at a time into the very door-yard, but when Mr. and Mrs. Baker armed themselves respectively with rifle and axe and sallied forth on the shaggy brutes, they betook themselves to their dwelling-place in an adjacent swamp. Mrs. Baker considered her pioneer days, with all their hardships and trials, as among the happiest days of her life, and something in the novelty of life in the backwoods dispels anxiety and keeps the spirit of the toiler at a wonderful pitch.

Alpheus Porter, a native of Green, Chenango Co., N. Y., visited Eaton County in June, 1845, and settled in this township September 13th of the same year.

#### RESIDENTS IN 1844.

The following were residents and taxpayers of the township of Eaton in 1844, as shown on the assessment-roll for that year: George Wilson, Daniel Slaughter, G. A. Southworth, Hiram Weed, Ichabod Paine, R. B. Nichols, William Pegg, Samuel Mattison, Orrin Southworth, J. F. Babcock, A. Baraga, Horace Fuller, H. H. Hatch, Osmyn Childs, John Delana, Eber Card, Merrills Freeman, Henry Allen, C. Freeman, A. F. Babcock, D. Bryant, W. P. Wales, John Durlin, N. P. Frink, Orman Butler, Leonard Holcomb, G. B. Tripp, Samuel Aulls, Samuel Searls, Jonathan Searls' administrators, Stephen Searls, H. G. Rice, Allen Searls, James Southworth, Ira B. Shepherd, Isaac W. Hill, Hiram Wood, Charles Walters, Amos Kinney, Stephen Kinney, A. Baker, Sidney Allen, David Southard, Levi Hall, Elbert Smith, Truman Hinckley, Asa Gibbs, Jacob H. Steel, A. Smoke, William Stoddard, William Wall, John Strickland, James S. Pintey, William Southworth, Duncan McNaughton, John Riley, John Childs, Peter Britton.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS, Etc.

The township of Eaton was organized by an act of the Legislature approved March 11, 1837, said act being as follows:

"All that portion of the county of Eaton designated by the United States survey as townships 1 and 2 north, of ranges 3 and 4 west, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Eaton; and the first township-meeting therein shall be held at the dwelling-house of — Spicer, in said township."

March 20, 1841, Brookfield and Tyler were set off from Eaton. Eaton Rapids was organized Feb. 16, 1842, when Eaton was reduced to its present limits, including township 2 north, in range 4 west.

The earliest record of a town-meeting in Eaton, which has been preserved, is that of 1839, there being nothing in the township books to show the proceedings of the meetings for 1837–38. In the latter year a portion of the officers were Benjamin Knight, Town Clerk; Simeon Harding, Treasurer; Warren Prescott and David Dunham, Assessors; Amos Spicer and Simeon Harding, School Inspectors; Johnson Montgomery and Rufus H. King, Commissioners

\* Mr. Frink, who was formerly from Saratoga Co., N. Y., removed to Jackson Co., Mich., in 1834, and in 1840 purchased eighty acres of land in Eaton township, Eaton Co. This was entirely unimproved, and on his way to it, with ox-teams, he was obliged to clear a road before him. He was prominent during his residence in the county. In 1850 he removed to Marshall, and in 1873 to Nashville.

of Highways. In 1839 it was voted to raise \$250 to build a bridge across Grand River, where the south line of section 34, town 2 north, range 3 west, crosses it; also voted to raise fifty dollars for the support of the poor; also that hogs, horses, and horned cattle should be permitted to run at large without restraint. In 1840 it was voted to raise \$150 in the township, to be distributed among the several school districts "according to the number of scholars, for the support of primary schools."

The following is a list of the principal officers of the township from 1839 to 1880, inclusive:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1839-40, Samuel Hamlin; 1841, James I. Rogers; 1842-43, Alonzo Baker; 1844-45, William Southworth; 1846-49, Joseph P. Hall; 1850, William Southworth; 1851-54, Joseph P. Hall; 1855, Henry Robinson; 1856, Henry Perkey; 1857-59, Joseph P. Hall; 1860, Thomas W. Loring; 1861-62, Joseph P. Hall; 1863-64, Alvan D. Shaw; 1865, S. P. Webber; 1866, A. D. Shaw; 1867, Benajah W. Warren; 1868-70, Earl T. Church; 1871, Harlow Billings; 1872-77, Philip E. Pennington; 1878-79, James Murray.

#### TOWN CLERKS.

1839-40, Benjamin Knight; 1841, Horace Hamlin; 1842-43, N. P. Frink; 1844, Ormond Butler; 1845-49, Nathan P. Frink; 1850, Joseph P. Hall; 1851-53, Henry Perkey; 1854, Samuel Aulls; 1855, Joseph P. Hall; 1856, E. T. Church; 1857, F. E. Leiter; 1858, E. T. Church; 1859, J. Q. A. Sessions; 1860, Ellzey Hayden; 1861-65, Earl T. Church; 1866, Andrew J. Ives; 1867, Alfred A. Wood; 1868, A. L. Wheaton; 1869, Rollin C. Jones; 1870, Frank A. Hooker; 1871, Joseph Summers; 1872-77, Henry Perkey, Jr.; 1878-79, Daniel Curry.

#### TREASURERS.

1839, Samuel Hamlin; 1840, Simeon Harding; 1841, Benjamin Knight; 1842, William Wall; 1843, William Southworth; 1844, Samuel Aulls; 1845, Sidney Allen; 1846-49, William Southworth; 1850-51, J. G. Bellows; 1852-53, Rufus Bigelow; 1854-58, Christian Bush; 1859-60, Henry Perkey, Sr.; 1861-63, James Southworth; 1864-65, Joseph Perkey; 1866-67, Rufus H. Kinney; 1868-70, Frederick E. Leiter; 1871, Harry Allen; 1872, Almon P. Hartson; 1873-74, Henry Perkey, Sr.; 1875, Sidney Allen; 1876-77, James Murray; 1878-79, Josiah Wickard.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1839, Benjamin Knight; 1840, James Collins, George Y. Cowan; 1841, P. E. Spicer, James McQueen, David Barr; 1842, A. Baker, H. Shepherd, E. Beadle, A. Smoke; 1843, Abraham Smoke; 1844, Henry H. Hatch; 1845, John Flora, Merrills Freeman; 1846, John Flora, Allen Searls; 1847, Richard McFarlane, Sidney Allen; 1848, A. Smoke, James Greenman, Damon A. Winslow; 1849, J. G. Bellows; 1850, Samuel Aulls, Erastus Field, Nicholas Kestler; 1851, Watson P. Wales, William Reed; 1852, Henry Perkey; 1853, Cyrus Cummins; 1854, William Southworth; 1855, Alexander Laverty; 1856, Watson P. Wales; 1857, Alvan D. Shaw; 1858, S. Allen, H. Robinson; 1859, A. A. Laverty, William Southworth; 1860, Watson P. Wales; 1861, Henry Robinson; 1862, William Southworth; 1863, Anson A. Laverty; 1864, Christian Bush; 1865, Henry Robinson; 1866, Watson P. Wales; 1867, William Wall, Mason H. Bacon; 1868, Daniel Dickinson; 1869, Frank A. Hooker; 1870, Mason H. Bacon; 1871, William Wall, William Southworth; 1872, Joseph Perkey, Samuel Aulls; 1873, Josiah Wickard; 1874, Solomon S. Pennington; 1875, William T. Cooley; 1876, Joseph Perkey; 1877, Solomon Coprad; 1878, S. S. Pennington; 1879, James F. Pixley.

1880.—Supervisor, James Murray; Township Clerk, Henry J. King; Treasurer, James McConnell; Justices of the Peace, M. T. Cooley, Joseph Perkins; School Superintendent, Harry Holcomb; School Inspector, Daniel Wickard; Commissioner of Highways, William Mikesell; Drain Commissioner, Henry Lage; Constables, Myron Southworth, Frank Rochester, George Michaels, Merritt Cox.

#### EARLY ROADS.

Among the roads laid out during the earlier years of the settlement of this township were the following:

*Childs' Road.*—Surveyed May 2, 1839, by Anson Jackson: beginning at the north quarter-post of section 35; thence east and southeast, with variations, to the township-line, 35 links south of the corner of sections 25 and 36; total length, 1 mile, 130 rods, and 4 links.

*Hulbert Road.*—Surveyed in same month, by same man: beginning at north quarter-post of section 27; thence north to north quarter-post of section 22; length, 322 rods.

*Pegg Road.*—Surveyed by same: beginning at the Clinton road, on the north line of section 9, 102 rods west of north quarter-post of said section; thence east 902 rods to the corner of sections 1, 2, 11, and 12; afterwards continued eastward to the town-line.

*Town-Line Road between Eaton and Carmel.*—Surveyed by same man, April 24, 1839: originally had numerous angles, which were straightened in March, 1841.

*Clafin Road.*—Surveyed by same man: length, 2 miles, 131 rods, 19 links; beginning on township-line, 80 rods west of corner of sections 4 and 5; thence, with variations, to a point 43 rods west of the south quarter-post of section 7.

*Wilson Road.*—Commencing at west quarter-post of section 2; thence south to east quarter-post of section 15; thence south to Clinton road; total length, 2 miles, 59 rods.

*Bryant Road.*—Surveyed by A. Jackson: length, 2 miles, 6 links; beginning at corner of sections 10, 11, 14, and 15, and running thence, with variations, to the township-line, 43 links south of corner of sections 12 and 13.

#### RELIGIOUS.

The first religious services held in the township (at the Wall settlement) have been elsewhere mentioned. Two churches at present exist in town, both in the neighborhood above named. The United Brethren have a neat frame church, which was erected in 1871, and meetings are held regularly, with Rev. William Duryee as pastor. Meetings have been held a short time in the locality by members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who until recently occupied the United Brethren's building. In May, 1880, however, a frame building, which had been erected on the township-line by the Methodists, was dedicated, and is now used by them. Rev. Mr. Knapp is the present pastor.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school in the township is also mentioned in Mr. Wall's account of the early settlements. The present standing of the schools of the township is shown in the report of the inspectors of schools for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, from which the following summary is made:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of districts (whole, 6; fractional, 4).....     | 10        |
| “ school-children in township .....                    | 438       |
| “ “ “ attending during year.....                       | 396       |
| Total number of days school taught during year.....    | 1451      |
| Number of school-houses (frame, 9; log, 1).....        | 10        |
| “ seatings in same.....                                | 497       |
| “ teachers (males, 5; females, 14).....                | 19        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$495; females, \$799.40)..... | \$1294.40 |
| Total resources for 1879.....                          | 2071.13   |
| Amount on hand, Sept. 1, 1879.....                     | 618.44    |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....           | 1452.69   |

# EATON RAPIDS.

## NATURAL FEATURES.

### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, Etc.

THE township of Eaton Rapids, including congressional township 2 north, in range 3 west, occupies a position on the east side of Eaton County, south of the central dividing-line. It is bounded north by Windsor township, east by Ingham County, and south and west respectively by the townships of Hamlin and Eaton.

The eastern portion of Eaton County abounds in extensive swamps and marshes, and the township of Eaton Rapids has its full share, although the cultivable land is in by far the greater proportion, and is generally very fertile. The principal crop raised is wheat, which generally yields largely. Grand River flows in a general northeasterly direction across the southeast part of town, after making a sharp bend from a westerly course at Eaton Rapids, where Spring Brook enters it from the southwest. Both streams furnish good power, which is utilized at the village. Two railways cross at Eaton Rapids,—the "Grand River Valley," or Grand Rapids Division of the Michigan Central, and the Lansing Division of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, or "Ramshorn," as it was originally called. The surface of the township is rolling. The town-lines were surveyed in 1825 by John Mullett, and the subdivisions in 1826 by Harvey Parke.

## LAND ENTRIES.

The following persons entered land in what is now the township of Eaton (town 2 north, range 3 west) in the years and on the sections given :

- Section 1.*—1836, W. Page, R. W. Branch, C. Munger; 1837, S. Lee, A. Morrell.  
*Section 2.*—1837, A. Morrell, A. Lamb; 1846, N. J. Seeley & A. Mest, H. Wolley; 1848, E. Terryl, A. Mest; 1849, John Howard, E. Terryl, A. Mest, S. Mest.  
*Section 3.*—1836, Aaron Kendall; 1837, W. S. Hutchinson, M. P. Wade; 1851, F. C. Ferris; 1852, S. N. Nichols, H. Purdy, C. Purdy; 1853, Benjamin Nelson.  
*Section 4.*—1837, Peter Robinson and John S. Holden, J. Voorheis; 1843, Thomas Grinnell; 1853, B. Nelson; 1854, N. Root.  
*Section 5.*—1837, Stephen H. Ludlow, J. Taber.  
*Section 6.*—1836, J. Dates, H. Williams; 1850, J. Batcheler, S. Lindey, B. Root.  
*Section 7.*—1836, H. Lewis, J. Dates; 1837, D. Frink, H. Boody; 1841, A. Gillett; 1858, Josiah M. Milbourn.  
*Section 8.*—1837, P. Robinson and J. S. Holden, H. Boody; 1849, J. S. Pangburn, A. D. Lent; 1850, Daniel Young, S. B. Dayton; 1858, Henry Boody, William H. Boody; 1865, William Allen.  
*Section 9.*—1837, Robinson & Holden, S. Fowler, C. Davis.  
*Section 10.*—1836, Aaron Kendall; 1837, Robinson & Holden, C. Smith, George C. Beckwith.  
*Section 11.*—1836, L. Munger; 1837, H. B. Webster, G. C. Beckwith; 1846, N. J. Seeley and A. Mest; 1854, N. Flander.  
*Section 12.*—1835, N. Silsbee; 1836, S. W. Clark, C. Munger, S. Darling; 1838, D. Bond.  
*Section 13.*—1835, N. Silsbee; 1836, W. Page, T. Woodward.

- Section 14.*—1836, R. Whitmarsh, L. Munger, J. Marshall; 1838, G. W. Logan, A. Rogers; 1847, J. Phelps.  
*Section 15.*—1837, H. E. Kent, Daniel Clark; 1838, J. J. Rogers; 1841, J. J. Rogers; 1847, D. Thompson; 1849, P. W. Rogers; 1854, M. M. Piper.  
*Section 16.*—1854, Wm. Streeter; 1862, Marcus D. Boody.  
*Section 17.*—1836, Jacob Rhines; 1839, A. Powell, G. W. Peters; 1845 and 1859, W. B. Clark.  
*Section 18.*—1836, G. Johnson, C. and W. H. H. Roberts, C. Burr, J. Rhines; 1852, O. C. Buck.  
*Section 19.*—1836, C. Burr, F. Spears, T. T. Rudger.  
*Section 20.*—1836, I. E. Clark; 1837, D. Foote, A. Dibble, S. Harrington; 1839, J. Oatley.  
*Section 21.*—1836, C. Burr; 1837, D. Foote, A. Spicer, C. Babcock; 1840, J. H. Arnold, N. Casler; 1841, J. M. Bentley; 1852, S. Clark.  
*Section 22.*—1837, H. Lobdell; 1846, Wm. E. Bigelow; 1850, J. Fowler; 1850, P. W. Rogers; 1853, C. C. Chatfield; 1865, Henry A. Shaw; no date, Betsey Lader.  
*Section 23.*—1836, R. Whitmarsh, C. Burr, A. Sumner.  
*Section 24.*—1836, C. Burr, R. Whitmarsh; 1837, J. Bunker, J. J. Adam; 1838, S. M. Puffer; 1839, G. Mandeville; 1841, A. Phelps.  
*Section 25.*—1836, A. Carrier, C. Townley, C. Burr; 1837, T. C. Adam; 1848, Wm. Anderson.  
*Section 26.*—1836, C. Burr, J. Penfold, A. Sumner.  
*Section 27.*—1836, J. Penfold, C. Burr; 1837, S. Miller, A. Spicer, W. Winn, J. Winn; 1839, W. R. Beadle.  
*Section 28.*—1836, C. Burr, D. Foote, W. D. Thompson; 1837, H. D. Miller; 1839, J. Casler; 1851, J. Rorabeck; 1852, B. Mason.  
*Section 29.*—1836, C. Burr, P. Gallery; 1838, J. Casler, W. Bradley; 1851, B. Petty; 1854, J. Knight; 1858, William Havens, H. A. Shaw.  
*Section 30.*—1836, H. Ackley, C. Burr, A. Hyde.  
*Section 31.*—1836, J. & J. H. Allen, A. Hyde; 1838, D. Barr; 1839, J. S. Moe; 1854, C. C. Chatfield; 1858, A. F. Gaylord, Ed. Kelly.  
*Section 32.*—1836, James McQueen, A. Spencer; 1837, James McQueen; 1839, A. Skinner; 1847, J. McQueen; 1853, N. Witherell, B. F. Mills.  
*Section 33.*—1835, A. Spencer; 1836, Dyer Foote, James McQueen; 1837, J. Rhoad.  
*Section 34.*—1835, A. Spicer; 1836, John Penfold, G. Ward, A. Shepard.  
*Section 35.*—1835, R. Montgomery; 1836, J. Turney, J. Montgomery; 1837, H. Potts, S. Miller, S. Fowler, A. F. Fitch; 1843, B. Binks; 1850, R. Montgomery; 1858, R. Montgomery.  
*Section 36.*—1835, Johnson Montgomery, John Montgomery; 1836, G. Scovell, W. Bush; 1837, C. W. Bush, R. Montgomery; 1838, W. Montgomery; 1848, J. Phelps; 1861, Alfred Skinner (M. W. Chase).

## EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Johnson Montgomery,\* a native of Johnstown, N. Y., came with his wife and three children to Michigan in the fall of 1836, starting from Attica, Tompkins Co., N. Y., where they were then living. The outfit was composed of

\* Mr. Montgomery made the first improvements in the township, but did not get his house finished ready for occupation until the spring of 1837, in February of which year John E. Clark had moved into a small shanty in the north part of town. Mr. Montgomery settled on section 36, where he resided until about 1870, when he removed to his present location, immediately west of the village of Eaton Rapids.

two yokes of oxen and a lumber-wagon, in which latter were the family and the household goods. A steamer was taken at Buffalo, which conveyed them to Detroit, and after leaving the latter city the real toil of the journey began. The roads were in terrible condition, and it was almost impossible to proceed. About five days after leaving Detroit they arrived at Dexter. While fording the Portage River the wagon became fast in the mire, and Mr. Montgomery's brother, Robert, went two miles after a team to help them out of their difficulty, Mr. Montgomery having in the mean while waded through mud and water waist deep, and carried his wife and children and some of the goods to "dry land." They finally extricated the wagon, with the aid of the borrowed team, and proceeded on their way. The second night afterwards they "camped out," turning the cattle loose to feed. In the morning their dismay was great at finding those useful animals had disappeared. Upon examining their tracks it was concluded they had gone back over the trail, and Mr. Montgomery set out to find them, and finally discovered them after having traveled fourteen miles. The sun was scarcely two hours high when he returned, but he found that his brother John, who knew they were coming, had gone out to meet them, and taken his family and a portion of his goods back with him to his house. About eleven o'clock at night the "cattle-hunter" also arrived at his brother's. He had previously purchased three lots of land near his brother, on section 36, and the day after his arrival he moved with his family into a shanty, about 10 by 14 feet in dimensions, which had recently been vacated by Mr. Tolles. Blankets were hung up in lieu of doors, and greased paper took the place of window-glass, and in this situation they were obliged to remain until nearly spring before they could obtain boards. They had arrived in the latter part of September, 1836. Mr. Montgomery found it necessary, as soon as he had his family settled in the shanty, to return to Dexter for provisions, which were very scarce, and difficult to obtain at any price. He writes as follows:

"It is hardly necessary to go through a long detail of events connected with the hardships and discouragements of settling a new country, but briefly to say it is hard enough cutting roads, building bridges across mire-holes, prying cattle out of the mire, going sixty miles to mill, paying very high prices for provisions, sometimes going several miles to help a neighbor raise a building, and cleaning out our mill-pond, which we did with a very good will, expecting to reap benefit from it at some future time,—and which I did, for I got my wheat floured and took it East to Troy, N. Y., several years, where I received a reasonable price; here we could get only 44 cents per bushel, and not cash at that. Corn was about 15 cents, buckwheat 12½ cents, pork 1½ cents per pound. This was mostly in consequence of the falling off of emigration, and the people had made improvements and were raising a surplus, and there was no home market. It is well known that in plowing up a new country the decaying vegetable substances produce sickness, and but very few were fortunate enough to escape the fever and ague. We could generally tell how long a man had been in the State; the second year he was obliged to wear his best coat every day, and the third year he was obliged to cut off his coat-tail to mend the sleeves. It was often said, with truth, that the first settlers wore themselves out to prepare the way for corporate bodies, speculators, and loungers. At this time we found ourselves in a new country without any school-district or school-house, so a few of us joined and built a small shanty and supported a school without any public aid. It was four or five years before we had a district organized and a school-house built. Our schools then were mostly supported by rate bills, with the aid of a little public money,

and having a large family it cost me considerable. My children all received a good common-school education. After a while we got a plank-road. I took some stock in that, thinking it would help save Eaton Rapids; but we found it did not help us much. In a few years there came up an excitement about the 'Ramshorn,' that went just far enough to benefit a few and then died away. Two or three efforts were made to revive it, and once it went so far that considerable was subscribed; I was among those who subscribed. It gave employment to a few who liked good pay and easy work, and finally 'flashed in the pan.' After a while we got the Grand River Valley Railroad. Being badly involved at that time I did not take any stock in it. But it did not save Eaton Rapids, although we had the promise it would. Soon after this Mr. Frost discovered the artesian water, and that did not prove a saving element as was anticipated, for it was soon ascertained that a more commodious hotel was necessary for the entertainment of strangers. Well, they got up a stock company, calling the capital stock \$25,000, and after that was subscribed they raised the stock to \$100,000, thereby destroying the value of the shares; so I, with others, lost the greater part of the stock we took. A few years later the Michigan Northern Central Railroad began to be discussed. We were told that all Eaton Rapids would be saved if we would go in for that. The company claimed to be worth \$90,000,000. I could not conscientiously give aid to such a company; I thought if they were worth that amount, what Eaton Rapids could do would make but little difference. . . ."

Mr. Montgomery lost a son in the battle of Chickamauga during the Rebellion, and another was killed when a lad by the wheels of a wagon passing over him, he having fallen from the vehicle. His wife died in June, 1863, and in 1871 he was again married, to Mrs. Nancy Kingman, who was then living in Attica, N. Y., but who had taught school in her earlier years in Mr. Montgomery's and other neighborhoods in Michigan.

"Henry A. Shaw was born June 21, 1818, in the town of Benson, Rutland Co., Vt. His ancestors were pioneers. John Shaw, his grandfather, was among the first settlers of the town of Benson, to which place he migrated from Berkshire Co., Mass., when his father, Cheney Shaw, was two years of age.

"Here, in a valley in the southwest part of the town, nine miles from Whitehall, and one and a half miles from Lake Champlain, upon the same farm first occupied by his grandfather, he remained until sixteen years of age, when he removed, with his parents, to Portage Co., Ohio, where, at Ravenna, in the office of Francis W. Tappen, he completed the study of the law, already commenced in Vermont, having received an academic education under the popular teacher of those times, the Rev. Samuel Bissell, of Twinsburg.

"Prior to his admission to the bar he was engaged several terms in teaching school in Charleston and Edinburg.

"In the fall of 1842, in consequence of a too sudden change from an active to a sedentary life, his health failed, and under medical advice he started on a tour to the West, with 850 sheep and a wagon-load of goods. These sheep were sold out during the fall and winter at Eaton Rapids, Charlotte, and Vermontville, in Eaton County. Not 200 sheep, prior to this, were owned in the counties of Eaton and Barry. Mr. Shaw, before his return, purchased lands in Eaton Rapids, and has ever since looked upon that place as his home. Few enterprises that have developed the country but have received his active co-operation, and he has shared in a large degree the confidence of his neighbors. With an extensive practice in the law, he has nevertheless found time to look after and carry on a good farm, mostly in the village of Eaton Rapids; and he aided largely in the building of the two railroads that afford such ample means of shipment. In 1855, Mr. Shaw became a member of the Legislature, and, by his untiring industry, at once took and held a prominent position in the legislative halls. Few men have been instrumental in placing and retaining upon our statutes more measures of importance. It was during that session that Mr. Shaw introduced and procured the passage of several important measures, among which was the bill creating an independent Supreme Court; making the Probate Court a salaried office; a bill for the relief of religious societies; a bill to authorize the laying out of highways, under the constitution of 1857, which had not, prior thereto, been provided for; and a bill provid-



ing for the intervention of grand juries. At this and the special session of the Legislature in 1858, Mr. Shaw occupied the position of chairman of the judiciary committee. In 1857, Mr. Shaw was again elected by a larger majority than was ever given to a member from the first district of Eaton. On the assembling of the Legislature he was elected Speaker, which position he filled to the entire satisfaction of all. Subsequently, Mr. Shaw served the people of Eaton County eight years as judge of Probate, doing much to place the probate office of this State in a more practicable and useful position. Again, in 1865, the people returned the subject of this article to the Legislature, where again he was assigned the chairmanship of the judiciary committee, and few if any bills got farther that did not tend to the growth and prosperity of the State. Few men enjoyed more largely the confidence of their associates than Mr. Shaw, and aside from the several positions here referred to, he has held the positions of trustee, attorney, and president of the village of Eaton Rapids. He also served with distinction in the war of the Rebellion, as first major of the Second Michigan Cavalry. Mr. Shaw has had great success as a teacher, and often refers with pride to the large array of eminent lawyers who have studied their profession with him, among whom are such men as O. M. Barnes, I. M. Crane, and M. V. Montgomery, of this State; O. F. Rice, of Illinois; and Anson Bronson, of California.\*

John E. Clark, still living in the township, was its first actual resident, and occupies the farm he originally settled. Mr. Clark was from Middlesex Co., N. J., and located on section 20, Feb. 11, 1837. Johnson Montgomery was building a house on section 36, but did not occupy it until a short time later, living in the mean time with his brother, on the south side of the line, in what is now the township of Hamlin. Mr. Clark found no road to guide him, nor had he a neighbor nearer than the Wall settlement, in the township of Eaton. He recollects that wild game was exceedingly plenty, and relates a few incidents indicative of that fact. Among them is the following: One day, while hoeing corn, five or six years after his arrival, he heard a hog squeal, and hastened to see what was the matter. He found the "porker" in the embrace of a large bear, which, on seeing Mr. Clark, dropped the hog and retreated, but soon turned upon his human enemy, who sprang into a small tree, kicking the bear on the nose as he caught a limb, and climbing upon the latter while the bear attended to its nose. Clark then shouted to his hired man, who came with a rifle and shot the animal. Bruin, who was only wounded, ran off, and Clark came down from the tree. Shortly after (on the 3d of July) he heard a hog squeal again, and taking down his rifle went out, in company with Daniel Champlin,† now of Lansing, and killed the bear, whose love for fresh pork had induced him to run again into danger,—it proved to be the same which had treed Mr. Clark, was old, and its head was gray and its teeth dull.

The following reminiscences were related by Simon Darling, Sr., in 1875, and published in the *Eaton Rapids Journal*. Mr. Darling entered his land, on section 12, in 1836:

"In the fall of 1829 I left my native State, Massachusetts, for the Territory of Michigan, which was reached after a journey of about two weeks. I stopped in a little village called Dexter, where I remained about two years; then I returned to the 'Bay State.' Was married in April, 1833, and we immediately set our faces westward. We settled in Dexter, which was at that time a decidedly new country compared with the one we had left. Having heard much about the

'Grand River' country, I resolved to see if it was as fine as it was reported to be. So, with a companion (Branch by name), we started westward in the fall of 1836. After mature deliberation, we bought land which was contiguous, and the last of November, 1837, with my wife and three children, Allen, Albert, and Alva, we left Dexter for our future home in the wilderness. I had a good yoke of oxen (which, by the way, were the first ever driven on what is known as the Lansing road). The day we started was a beautiful one, and when night had folded her sable garment we had accomplished about nine miles of our journey. The second and third days were not so propitious for emigrants. The rain fell copiously, but we pursued our journey, with our ardor somewhat dampened, I must confess, for our garments were completely saturated; and after crossing streams which were much swollen by the rains that had prevailed throughout the States that autumn, we came to one that seemed more formidable than any preceding stream. It was in Leslie, known then as the Whitner Creek. A man had told me the best place to ford it, but I had forgotten his instruction, and knew if we crossed it would be with difficulty. But, true to Yankee foresight and precaution, we prepared for emergencies, and, after telling my wife to mount a chest which was quite high, and putting the little boys in a wash-tub on the summit of the load, we plunged into the angry stream. The oxen swam and I waded, and we finally reached the opposite bank. Nothing daunted, we pushed onward. The next night but one we reached John Montgomery's, being the seventh one since we left Dexter. We were most hospitably entertained. The next morning, being refreshed and invigorated by our night's lodging, we started down the river for our place, which was on section 12, where I had erected a commodious shanty, twenty-two by sixteen feet. It had an old-fashioned Dutch fireplace, with a good stick chimney. And there our life of toil, sunshine, and shadow commenced in good earnest. My first employment was felling trees, as my farm was a dense forest, having previous to this cut only enough for a site to build my cabin. Mrs. Darling, too, was no great votary of fashion, or much given to visiting, and her time was exclusively given to her family. She was in the woods six months and never saw a white woman. The Indians were settled in all around us, but were quiet, and inclined to be very social, especially their squaws. The wolves often regaled us with their musical talent, which was extremely wonderful at times.

"Very important days were those that I had to go to mill, which was located in Eaton Rapids. But the way we went it was seven miles. And about four o'clock A.M., after a great deal of bustle and parade, I started, and would usually reach home by dark. Judge Spicer was at that time proprietor of the mill. Our first little girl, Olive, was born in 1839, and my wife wished very much to return to her native State to visit her parents, who were quite advanced in years. And in the spring of 1840 she went East, taking two children and leaving the two oldest, who were quite boys, with me. She was gone three months, and I had my hands full. One night I was awakened by the Indians, who were making a terrible fuss. I was somewhat frightened, but knowing there was no hostility between them and the whites their pow-wow was inexplicable, to say the least. I dressed myself quickly and went out to ascertain the cause. I whooped and was promptly answered by an Indian, who said the soldiers were after them to take them away off. Gen. Cass had made a treaty with the red men, who were to leave and go beyond the Mississippi River. But when the time came they refused to budge, and the soldiers had come to compel them to go. Some ran away, and some went peaceable, and others fought.

"We had prospered as well as could be expected, and we began to think of a school for our children. There were at that time two or three families who had children old enough to attend school, and after a year of agricultural prosperity, in 1841 we put up our school-house. It did not closely resemble the more modern seminaries of learning, but was strictly in keeping with our simple, homely ways. It was built of logs, and the roof was of troughs which were laid slanting, and formed excellent conductors for the rain. The favorite pastime of the young hopefuls was chasing woodchucks from the excavation of those same troughs. We hired a Miss Cornell, and paid her a salary of one dollar per week. Our oldest boy was seven years of age, and was a very good scholar,—as good, or perhaps better than children of the same age nowadays. My wife had been a teacher before our marriage, and had taken considerable pains to instruct the children, not only in reading, but in figures, etc.

"Bears were quite plenty, and we used to tell the boys they must

\* This article is copied from Pioneer Records.

† Mr. Champlin settled first in Jackson County, but lived afterwards near Mr. Clark.



make all the noises they could going to and from school to frighten the bears. It is sufficient to say that our injunctions were not disregarded. After the Indians left we were annoyed often by the bears, that killed our hogs, which were ranging in the woods to get their living. There was a man who had made himself famous by setting a large trap which would invariably ensnare them. His name was Grovenburgh. He was clearing off twenty acres of land where the 'Valley Mills' are now. He would come and set the trap in a place which was marked; and if the trap were gone we would instantly start for this man, who would track the bear and dispatch it with his gun. The trap weighed nearly eighty pounds, and the unfortunate bear would often drag it many miles. But we pioneers were very acute and vigilant, and could track as well as the 'red men,' and poor Bruin suffered. On one occasion I heard a faint squealing from a pig, as I thought, and I ran to see where the noise came from. I thought it was at some distance from me, and I was running quickly along with a club in my hand, and stood for a second on an eminence of ground, and started forward again, but stopped, horror-stricken, for a moment would have brought me spat upon the bear. He saw me, and reared up on his hind feet. I struck him with my club, yelled most terrifically, and sprang behind a huge beech-tree. The bear turned and fled.

"I could hardly comprehend the situation so sudden was my delivery, and it was with feelings of the deepest gratitude to Providence that I found myself alone. The bear was of an enormous size, of a brown color, and long legs. I would have been an infant in the paws of that voracious animal had he chosen to attack me, for I was totally unprepared for an encounter. I ran with great haste to Mr. Grovenburgh. The trap was set and the bear caught. He disengaged himself from it, and dogs were then put on the track. The bear was much wearied, and was shot by Mr. Grovenburgh. At one time myself and little boys were going to the river and espied five bears quietly feeding upon acorns. When going at night for my cows I would take my rifle, and would very often shoot a deer, which when carefully dressed and served upon the table would make very nice meat. At one time I found a fawn in the woods, whose mother had been shot by a hunter. I took it home, and the children petted and tamed it. It would be off in the fields with the children, but if a strange dog chanced to pass it seemed to know instinctively that its most dreaded foe was at hand, and before it could be restrained it would be bounding away into the forest. Our early life was not all hardship. We were a very warm-hearted and social people, and clung to each other through privation and plenty. I remember when I first came to this county I had no potatoes. Branch and myself were at John Montgomery's, and he said we might each have two bushels if we could carry them home. We eagerly took him at his offer and started joyfully home with them on our backs, a distance of six miles. I don't think they seemed very heavy, for we were so glad to get them. Our family steadily grew in numbers. In 1841 we had a pair of twin boys given into our keeping. They did not resemble each other in the least, so we named them Simon and Fisher. The last mentioned did not live to attain his eleventh year. Our relatives in the East used to pity our forlorn condition, and thought we endured untold privations, yet our children never went hungry or supperless to bed. Indeed, I recollect Mrs. Darling's brother, Daniel Allen, visited us in 1839, and in a letter home to his friends he says, 'I was most agreeably surprised to find our sister in so good cheer and plenty. My imagination had pictured them in abject poverty, not knowing where food for the next meal would be obtained, but, in addition to the necessaries, I found luxuries,—honey, maple-sugar, etc.'

"Everything, all fabrics especially for clothing, was sold at high prices. Prints, poorest kind, were eighteen cents per yard, thin cotton cloth eighteen or twenty cents. Six yards of prints would make a dress for my wife, of ample proportions, but I don't think she put on many founcies. We men would buy buckskin of the Indians and make them up into breeches. They were very durable, and would have given satisfaction had it not been for some peculiarities in the 'buckskin.' To illustrate: a good neighbor had a pair and was working in the woods in a soft snow, when he found that his pants had elongated to such an extent that they retarded his progress. To obviate the difficulty he cut them off. In the evening as he was sitting before a blazing fire they shrunk up beyond all account, and his worthy helpmeet, upon learning the facts in the case, made him take a pilgrimage in the woods. And the pants were spliced and became of a suitable length. I have digressed somewhat from the story of my

life. To resume: In 1844 another child was born to us, whom we called Elsie, for one of our earliest and most esteemed friends, whom many perhaps know, Mrs. Rogers. In 1849 we moved into our new framed house, which was quite large and afforded more room for our family. In 1850 our last child was born, whom we christened Mary.

"As we look back over our early life in the woods, we realize that we have been wonderfully kept all the way along by our kind 'Father,' and now, as we are 'growing old together,' we can claim perhaps as much of sunshine as shadow in the past."

Aaron Mest, a miller by occupation and a native of Lehigh, Berks Co., Pa., settled at Eaton Rapids in 1844 or 1846. His death occurred Feb. 8, 1879.

Isaac M. Crane, who was born in Superior, Washtenaw Co., Mich., in 1838, came to Eaton Rapids in the spring of 1847, in company with his brother-in-law, Hill K. Kearney. His mother settled in the place the following spring. Mr. Crane was for several years employed in the store of Amos Hamlin. In 1858 he commenced to study law with Henry A. Shaw, and was admitted to practice in 1861. He is now a prominent attorney of the city of Lansing.

Russell D. Mead, a native of Kinderhook, Columbia Co., N. Y., settled at Eaton Rapids, with his family, in June, 1845.

N. J. Seelye, who was born in the town of Black Rock, Erie Co., N. Y., settled at Eaton Rapids in September, 1842.

William Frink, who settled early in the north part of the village of Eaton Rapids, was a noted hunter and trapper, and the streams and forests could testify to his skill in those pursuits. He had two sons, Amos and Calvin. The former and his father are now living in the township of Windsor.

Nelson Wood, from Ontario Co., N. Y., settled in Eaton Rapids township, Oct. 18, 1838. He subsequently married Miss Julia Piper, who came with her parents also in 1838.

Ira Dasett, from Orleans Co., N. Y., settled in 1840, and William P. Geen, from the same county, in 1846. The latter's father, Pardon Geen, came in 1854, and died at the residence of his son.

B. F. Mills, a native of Hartland, Windsor Co., Vt., settled in Eaton Rapids township, Aug. 12, 1837, when the village contained but three shanties.

Morris Annis, from Ohio, settled about 1844.

John Bentley,\* also from Ohio, settled with his family in 1839, on section 31. His children were John M., Elizabeth, Joseph, Benjamin L., and Cordelia D., all living here but Joseph, who is in Illinois.

Job R. Wood settled in 1838, and his son, Tillison Wood, in 1840.

Daniel J. Roe, from Wayne Co., N. Y., now of Eaton Rapids, settled in Macomb Co., Mich., in 1843.

Franklin Spear removed from Washtenaw County to Eaton Rapids about 1840.

Theron Smith, a native of Monroe Co., N. Y., settled in Lyons, Oakland Co., Mich., in 1833, and in 1865 removed to Eaton Rapids.

J. H. Arnold, also a native of Monroe County, came to Detroit in 1827, when a lad, and lived with his grandfather

\* Mr. Bentley had located in Wayne County in 1836.

until he became of age. He was married in 1838, and in 1840 removed to Eaton Rapids and located on the place he still owns.

Solomon E. Norton, from Onondaga Co., N. Y., settled in 1845.

\* Among later arrivals were David B. Fancher, from Oneida Co., N. Y., and James M. Depue, from Ohio, both of whom settled in 1854.

Philip Gilman settled in 1838.

George Gallery, from Livingston Co., N. Y., became a resident in 1839.

Benjamin Covey, a native of Oswego Co., N. Y., removed to Michigan in 1835, and in 1844 settled in Eaton Rapids.

Nelson H. Gould, a native of Monroe Co., N. Y., settled first in Calhoun Co., Mich., in 1836.

Willis Bush, a native of Genesee Co., N. Y., settled in Eaton Rapids in 1836.

Harry Ford, a native of Byron, Genesee Co., N. Y., came to Eaton County in 1840.

H. B. Marvin, of Stafford, Genesee Co., N. Y., settled in Michigan in 1833, and in 1867 came to Eaton County.

David Osborn, a native of Somerset, Me., settled in Eaton County in 1838.

The township and village of Eaton Rapids were in a few years filled with an enterprising class of settlers, and the locality was an important one in the newly-developed region. Immigrants on their way down Grand River stopped at the village for provisions and help, and the place became widely known. People at present living in various parts of the State recollect Eaton Rapids as one of the prominent points on their by-gone journeys into the wilderness.

#### RESIDENTS IN 1844.

From the assessment-roll of Eaton Rapids township for the year 1844 the following list of resident taxpayers has been copied: Benjamin Petty, Erastus Williston, John M. Bentley, David Barr, Joel Skinner, Samuel Ferris, John E. Clark, George Ashley, Henry Boody, Allen Gillet, William Roe, Isaac Ashley, William Jeffrey, Erastus Wright, Thomas Jeffrey, Thomas Gunnel, Lawrence Brink, Daniel Young, William Briggs, Oliver Collins, Franklin Mills, Patrick Gallery, John Daley, Marcus Bald, H. C. Champlin, Daniel Champlin, Edward Oatley, Matthew Gillet, Jesse Miller, Franklin Spears, Spicer & Co. (grist- and saw-mills), Alexander Anderson (wool-factory and carding-machines), Ira Duset, Nathan Leader, Justin Skinner, S. Casler, William R. Wright, James H. Arnold, John M. Hatch, Patrick Howard, Nicholas Casler, Hiram Lobdell, Tillotson Wood, James McQueen, William Stirling, James Lobdell, N. B. Darrow, J. M. Collier, Phillips & Collins, S. S. Noyes, P. Hart, Rufus Hyde, Horace Hamlin, Seeley & Atwood, C. W. Childs, Levi Friuk, L. B. Read, Amos Hamlin, P. E. Spicer, William Snyder, Alanson Osborn, Spicer & Osborn (cabinet-shop), Julia Rand, G. Blackman, R. L. Spear, Benjamin Knight, C. Skinner, Joseph Phillips, G. T. Rand, William Frink, G. H. Gorham, J. J. Rogers, Orin Rogers, Simon Darling, R. W. Branch, Job Ferris, Philo Norton, Dexter Munger, Cyrus Munger, Giles Mandeville, Amos Phelps, John Bunker, Edwin Maxson, William Montgom-

ery, Johnson Montgomery, Willis Bush, Joshua Hamilton, — Binks, Chauncey Butler.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

An act of the Legislature of Michigan, approved Feb. 16, 1842, provides that

"All that part of the county of Eaton designated by the United States survey as township No. 2 north, of range 3 west (now a part of the township of Eaton), be, and the same is, hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Eaton Rapids; and the first township-meeting shall be held at the house of H. Hamlin, at the village of Eaton Rapids, and the next township-meeting in the township of Eaton shall be holden at the house of William Stoddard."\*

The township of Tyler, which had been formed in 1841, was made a part of Eaton Rapids in 1850, but in 1869 was again set off and organized as Hamlin.

The records of the township of Eaton Rapids for the years 1842 to 1849, inclusive, are not in the office of the town clerk,† but beginning with 1850, the following is a list of the township officers to 1879:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1850–52, James Gallery; 1853, William W. Crane; 1854, R. H. King; 1855, Rufus Hyde; 1856–58, Nehemiah J. Seelye; 1859, David B. Hale; 1860–61, N. J. Seelye; 1862, David B. Hale; 1863–67, N. J. Seelye; 1868, George W. Knight; 1869, James Gallery; 1870–72, N. J. Seelye; 1873–75, Benjamin L. Bentley; 1876–77, James Gallery; 1878, J. W. Knapp; 1879, James Gallery.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1850, Alanson Harwood; 1851, Leonard W. McKinney; 1852, James Stirling; 1853, C. C. Chatfield; 1854, P. W. Rogers; 1855, Isaac S. Smith; 1856–57, Francis W. Higby; 1858, Dan W. Gould; 1859, M. D. Vaughan (Isaac M. Crane appointed to fill vacancy, Dec. 15, 1859); 1860–61, Isaac M. Crane; 1862, Alanson Harwood; 1863–64, Martin V. Montgomery; 1865, Wm. D. Brainerd; 1866, Wm. F. Stirling; 1867, Richard A. Montgomery; 1868, William D. Brainerd; 1869, John M. Corbin; 1870, William H. Dodge; 1871, H. H. Hamilton; 1872–77, William F. Stirling; 1878, C. F. Phillips; 1879, William F. Stirling.

#### TREASURERS.

1850, Gardner T. Rand; 1851, N. J. Seelye; 1852–53, R. H. King; 1854, William Gallery; 1855, Gardner T. Rand; 1856, Rufus H. King; 1857–58, David B. Hale; 1859, D. W. Gould; 1860–61, David B. Hamlin; 1862–64, Benjamin L. Bentley; 1865, G. W. Knight; 1866–67, Abner H. Brainerd; 1868, William Gallery; 1869, Frank Rogers; 1870, William Gallery; 1871, B. L. Bentley; 1872, Lorin Harwood; 1873, N. Doak; 1874, N. J. Seelye; 1875–76, Lorin Harwood; 1877–78, K. C. Wright; 1879, F. B. Gannon.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1850, Samuel Ferris, Joshua Slayton, James J. Rogers; 1851, Hiram Hammond; 1852, Joseph Phillips, John H. Kimball; 1853, Johnson Montgomery, Bird Norton; 1854, Horace Hamlin, Daniel Palmer; 1855, Albert O. Stone; 1856, Joseph Phillips, Garrett Rogers; 1857, Daniel Palmer; 1858, Garrett Rogers; 1859, Daniel Hosler; 1860, William M. Tompkins; 1861, Alvin Leighton; 1862, C. Goodnoe; 1863, Oscar M. Frost; 1864, William M. Tompkins; 1865, D. B. Bradford; 1866, Garrett Rogers, Morgan Vaughan, Lorin Harwood; 1867, Isaiah H. Corbin; 1868, Morgan Vaughan; 1869, B. L. Bentley, Charles B. Dean; 1870, Garrett Rogers; 1871, A. N. Hamilton; 1872, D. B. Hosler, Asher B. Clark; 1873, Charles B. Dean; 1874, George Gallery, J. H.

\* This was the old "Eagle Hotel" at Charlotte.

† In 1849, James Gallery was supervisor and Bird Norton justice of the peace.

Kimball; 1875, A. D. Saxton; 1876, J. H. Hamlin, Daniel Hammond; 1877, B. L. Bentley, Thomas G. Cole; 1878, Garrett Rogers, J. S. Cowden; 1879, D. B. Hosler.

The following officers were elected for Eaton Rapids township in 1880: Supervisor, Albert D. Saxton; Town Clerk, William F. Sterling; Treasurer, Fred. Z. Hamilton; Justice of the Peace, Loren Harwood; Superintendent of Schools, George Gallery; School Inspector, Seth Rogers; Commissioner of Highways, William Spicer; Drain Commissioner, Charles I. Barrett; Constables, George B. Hamlin, John Pilmore, Carlos M. Smith, Daniel Young.

Many of the names in the foregoing list, in the years from 1850 to 1868, are of men who lived in what is now the township of Hamilton, then a part of Eaton Rapids.

#### VILLAGE OF EATON RAPIDS.

The following bit of pioneer history is from the pen of James Gallery, of Eaton Rapids, and was published in the *Eaton Rapids Journal* (Frank C. Culley then editor) in 1875:

"FRIEND CULLEY,—As you wish to know something of my early history, and experiences in Eaton County, I would say that I was born in Caledonia, Livingston Co., N. Y., on the 1st day of June, 1817. My father and mother had a family of seven children,—five sons and two daughters,—of which I was the oldest. Father was considered skilled in two trades,—one as a weaver and the other a miller,—and by industriously working at those trades he managed to support and rear his family until the fall of 1836, when he anticipated the advice of Horace Greeley and 'moved West.'

"We first landed at Detroit, but not admiring the surroundings there we went back to Toledo; from there to Adrian, and finally about the 1st of November secured winter quarters near Clinton, in Lenawee County. After getting the family properly settled, father and I started out to look for government land, that we might secure a permanent home, and thereby reap the full benefit of our change of country. We were advised and directed to what was then known as the Grand River country, and on arriving near Jacksonburg (as it was then called) we met one A. F. Fitch, afterwards notorious as a railroad conspirator, who then made a business of selecting and locating lands. With him we made an arrangement, leaving the money to buy one quarter-section, which it was agreed should be good timbered land,—which promise, as far as the timber was concerned, was well fulfilled, as I had reason to think many a day while swinging the axe. Having made this arrangement we returned home, and my brother John and I hired out to shovel and drive team on the mill-dam and race which was then being constructed for the Globe Mills at Tecumseh, and my brother William obtained employment at a clothing-mill near the same place. This was our first winter in Michigan, and it was a long, cold, and dreary one, waiting anxiously to hear where our land would be found, while living in a shanty with about twenty other coarse laborers and coarser fare. Finally, late in the spring we received a duplicate for one quarter-section of Uncle Sam's domain, and which read the 'southeast quarter of section 29, in town 2 north, of range 3 west,' and was said to be about two miles from a place called Spicer's Mill. So, as soon as we could get the conditions all right, father and I started out again, and arrived at this place—now called Eaton Rapids—on the 17th day of August, 1837. The first blow had been struck here that summer, by the firm of Spicers, Hamlin & Darling, who had the year before built the saw-mill at what is now called Spicerville.

"There were then three dwelling-houses in the place; the dam across Spring Brook was built, but the water had not been raised. The grist-mill frame was up (a part of the present one) and partly inclosed. There was not a bridge across any stream here; no farms or cultivated ground, or hardly anything except the four little buildings to tell that civilization was trying to gain a foothold and drive the poor Indian, who was continually paddling his canoe up and down the river, into the darker forests.

"The families living here at that time, I think, were those of Amos Spicer, Benjamin Knight, and C. C. Darling, Samuel Hamlin then

living at Spicerville. We met with a cordial welcome and a hospitality which is common to new places, and all were ready to show us our land, which we found about one and one-half miles northwest of here, and after following the lines around it as well as we could, and being fully satisfied with it, we returned home.

"About the 1st of November we started with our household goods and a part of our family with one team. The family consisting of father, Patrick Gallery, John, the one next in age to me, and my sisters, Mary (now Mrs. D. B. Hamlin) and Jane, who died in 1859, coming here, and my mother. The two youngest boys, George and Edward, returned to the State of New York, where they remained one year. My brother William remained at Tecumseh until about the middle of January, 1838, when he came here also. We arrived here in due time, and went into the house with Lawrence Howard and family, about a mile west of this place, on the town-line. We remained there about a week, while we cut logs and rolled up a shanty, twelve by twenty-four feet, and drew some white-wood boards from Spicerville for roof and floor. I remember building the door. With me then the sash-and-door business was in its infancy. Then I also built a chimney of stones, sticks, and clay, and although the workmanship would not be considered very ornamental now, I think we took as much comfort in that shanty as the average man enjoys anywhere.

"At this time (November, 1837) I found here Amos Hamlin and family, who had erected a slab blacksmith-shop, and was building a plank house, as all the dwelling-houses were then built. There may have been some other family in the village, but I do not remember. My impression now is that there is but one man now living in the village that lived here then, being William Winn, and of women, Mrs. Waldron, Mrs. Hamlin, and possibly Mrs. P. Conley. There are quite a number of the farmers around us now that were here then, but fearing that I would not enumerate them correctly I will not attempt to name them, and they will probably tell their own story. I will say, however, that John Montgomery had raised one crop of wheat, and of him we purchased twenty-five bushels, thinking it prudent to secure it when it could be found, and we had the money to buy. For this we paid one and one-quarter dollars per bushel. There were no grist-mills nearer than Jackson, but about the 1st of January, 1838, our mill was started, my father assisting. There was but one run of stone, commonly called rock, and they now lie between the mill and the river as relics of the past. That fall and winter I took my first lessons in felling the tall forest, and towards spring found the supplies getting low, and started south to look for work, which I found in drawing mudsills on the Palmyra and Jacksonburg Railroad. The month of February of that year seemed to me the coldest I ever knew, but March warmed up beautifully, and on the last day of that month I planted potatoes at Tecumseh. About the middle of April I returned home, and found our folks winding up on 'sugar making.' They had about a half-barrel of syrup, which they said would not grain, but I thought I could conquer it, and the result was 'burnt,' only fit for vinegar. April and May were cold, rainy, and backward months, and it was tedious business to burn and clear off a patch for corn, potatoes, and all the other trash that was considered necessary to supply the wants of a family. But patience and perseverance is always rewarded, and our efforts were crowned with very satisfactory results. And now, as the crops were coming up with astonishing rapidity, my brother John and I started out to work in haying and harvest, and were gone thirteen weeks. We received good wages, clothed ourselves well, and brought home a cow and some of the 'wild-cat' of the times, which had been considered as good as greenbacks now are, but was then getting shaky, and we suffered some losses by it that year and I think the year after.

"During the summer the first store was built by Benjamin Knight, on the corner where the Anderson House now stands, and though small at first it was afterwards enlarged, and an independent warehouse built and became a business house of large capital and business influence, always sound and healthy while under his control. The winter of 1838-39 I ran the grist-mill in this place, boarding with the family of Benjamin Knight. This was the first residence in the village, and although our numbers were few, we felt the dignity, and put on the airs of much larger places, as we had a name and a post-office, and I think at this time set off in single townships. At first the county was divided into four townships, our quarter being called the town of Eaton. As harvest time approached my brother and I again went out where they had more money; again devoting about





*S. M. Wilkins, M.D.*

THIS gentleman is descended from patriotic and distinguished ancestors. His parents each had a grandfather in the Continental Congress. His grandfather, John Wilkins, served three years in the army during the struggle for independence, familiarly known as the Revolutionary war. His father, Samuel Wilkins, fourth son of John and Catharine (Edgar) Wilkins, was born in Smith township, Washington Co., Pa., July 31, 1796, and grew to manhood in that locality. At the age of eighteen years he volunteered as a soldier in the second and last war between the United States and England. Aug. 31, 1819, he was married to Anne Stevenson, and for a time subsequently lived on and conducted the affairs of the farm of his widowed mother. In 1821, Samuel Wilkins and wife left their old home and removed to Baughman township, Wayne Co., Ohio, which was then a wilderness. There they improved a farm and continued to reside, raising a family of six sons and two daughters. Samuel Wilkins was a man of sterling character, and much more than ordinary ability, and his wife, who was born Dec. 2, 1799, combined with great personal beauty all the attributes of a true gentlewoman.

Samuel M. Wilkins was born at the old home in Baughman, Wayne Co., Ohio, Aug. 16, 1836. When thirteen years of age his parents died, and he was taken charge of by his relatives, going to district school in winter and working on the farm in summer. At fifteen years of age he removed to Dimmick, La Salle Co., Ill., to live with his brother, W. A. Wilkins. Here he worked on the farm in summer and attended the district school in winter until his seventeenth year, when he returned to his former home in Ohio. He attended a summer term of five months at the union schools, Canal Fulton, Ohio, teaching the following winter. His education was supplemented by a two years' course at Vermillion Institute, at Haysville, Ohio, after which he returned to Illinois to teach school for eighteen months. His health failing, and he being desirous of visiting California, Mr. Wilkins crossed the plains with an ox-team, accompanied by his brother, T. J. Wilkins, during the summer of 1859, arriving in California in September following, five months and ten days from date of departure, narrowly escaping starvation and the tomahawk and scalping-knife of the Indians. He followed mining from September, 1859, to November, 1861, when he returned to Canal Fulton,

Ohio. Here he pursued his medical studies, which had been begun five years previous, in the office of A. Hontz, M.D. Mr. Wilkins enlisted Aug. 8, 1862, in the One Hundred and Second Regiment Ohio Infantry, participating in all its campaigns up to the battle of Stone River, when he was detached from the regiment and assigned to hospital duty as assistant surgeon, which position he occupied until mustered out, June 6, 1865, by order of the secretary of war. Since the close of the war he has attended two full courses of lectures at Starling Medical College, one course at Charity Hospital, Cleveland, in 1866, receiving the degree of M.D., and again receiving an *ad eundem* degree from the University of Wooster, in 1871. He removed to Eaton Rapids, Mich., in March, 1866, where he has since been engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery. Dr. Wilkins has served as president of the village of Eaton Rapids, and is now a member of the common council and village school board of that place. He has also long been president of the Eaton County Medical Society, and is surgeon for the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern and Michigan Central Railways. In 1878 he was elected to the lower house of the Legislature by a gratifying plurality, and at the election of Nov. 2, 1880, was re-elected over Henry A. Shaw, also of Eaton Rapids, by a plurality of eight hundred and eighteen votes, and had a clear majority over all of five hundred and fifty-four. This is sufficient to show the esteem in which he is held, and his election by so pronounced a majority is a souvenir from an admiring constituency.

Oct. 28, 1869, Dr. Wilkins was married to Mrs. Frances G. Montgomery, widow of Lieut. E. A. Montgomery, who fell in defense of his country on the bloody field of Chickamauga. Mrs. Wilkins was born Aug. 1, 1844, in Smyrna, Chenango Co., N. Y., and in 1851 emigrated with her parents to Eaton Rapids, Eaton Co., Mich. Her father, Abner K. Marsh, was born in Shoreham, Addison Co., Vt., in 1808, and her mother, whose maiden name was Dolly A. Wales, was born in Stafford, Tolland Co., Conn., in 1813. Miss Marsh was married, at sixteen years of age, to Lieut. Montgomery, whose life was so nobly yielded up in a great cause. Dr. and Mrs. Wilkins are the parents of two children,—Lizzie G., a bright girl of eight years, and C. M. Vance, a promising boy of three years.



*RESIDENCE OF THE HON. S.M. WILKINS M.D. EATON RAPIDS, MICH.*





three months to harvesting and railroading; again clothing ourselves and bringing back some of the needful to pay taxes and such other purposes as only money could satisfy. From this time until August, 1840, I chopped, logged, split rails, and all kinds of general labor. During the latter part of 1840 the saw-mill race was dug and the saw-mill built; and about this time the first house was built north of Spring Brook, by William Frink, near where Mr. Jopp's house now stands.

"About this time I came to the conclusion that clearing land was not the vocation that agreed with my tastes and inclination, although it did agree with my health much better than milling, at which I was considered a fair workman. So I concluded that I would start out to seek my fortune making milling the business of my life, and not stop until I found a place that suited me, with a prospect of a permanent place where I might build up a character as a first-class miller and qualify myself as a business man.

"I left here on the last day of August, 1840, with five dollars in my pocket, not knowing where I would stop nor how far that would carry me. However, I brought up at Clinton, where there was a new flouring-mill, one of the finest in the State. I crowded myself in (although they did not want help) on trial, without any agreement about wages, and there I labored eight years and made it pay well.

"I might here note a few of the events which transpired during the time I was absent, coming home once or twice each year. On the 17th of September, 1842, my mother died of asthmatic consumption. Her funeral was held on Monday, the 19th, at the school-house in this village. At the same time and place occurred the funeral of John Bentley (whose history you gave some months ago), who died about the same time and of the same disease, and also the funeral of the child of a blacksmith, whose name I do not know. This was a very unusual circumstance, three funerals and three families of mourners under one sermon. The sermon was preached by the Rev. W. W. Crane, the pioneer clergyman of this section, a very excellent man, whose ear was always opened to the call of the distressed, and his words of wisdom and kindness comforting to the mourning soul. He was a man of education, and a great historian. He delivered a course of six lectures here about ten years since, at the close of which the citizens, through the Rev. J. R. Stevenson, furnished him with a check for \$100. The people always heard him gladly. He has gone to his reward, and the call found him with the harness on, although very aged and infirm.

"In the summer of 1842 our village took its first important stride to greatness. During this year the dam was built across Grand River, and the race dug connecting and consolidating the river and Spring Brook into one power, and an addition built on the north side of the grist-mill. I think there were added, also, two runs of buhr-stones, and a set of merchant bolts.

"The two churches, Methodist and Congregational, were erected, although not finished inside until 1855. This year also, I think, Hamlin's Hotel, now called the Mitchell House, on Main Street, was enlarged to its present proportions. The north addition to the village was laid out, and I think that year the cabinet-shop was erected at the head of the saw-mill race by Alanson Osborn, who carried on a very important business there while he lived, and it continued to be of great benefit to the place until it was burned down in 1868. During these years we had two or three asheries, which did a large business in black salts, pot and pearl ashes, and sometimes in saleratus. This was a very important interest to the farmers at that time, as almost every one had ashes to sell after burning off a fallow; and, although they would not often bring money, they would always exchange for groceries and other necessities.

"In 1844 the carding-shop was erected by the mill company, and fully equipped with all the necessary machinery for wool-carding and cloth-dressing. In the spring of 1845 my brother William rented it for one year, and in the spring of 1846 he and brother John purchased it, paying \$2000 for it.\* In the summer of 1846 the foundry was started by Geo. W. Spencer and Benjamin O. Davis, they using power from the carding-shop to drive it for about two years.

"In the spring of 1847, finding my health failing rapidly and knowing that the flouring business did not agree with me, I began to study the question of health in occupation, and came to the conclu-

sion that there was none better suited to my constitution than a foundry, and I immediately bought out G. W. Spencer. I, however, could not easily get released from my position in the mill until one year later, and rented my share of the shop to B. O. Davis for one year, during which time we put up a second building and put in a water-wheel.

"Those three shops were the first and only ones of the kind in the county for several years, and were of great importance in giving character and business to the place. But now how changed! Any manufacturing interest of less than \$100,000 capital and a dozen traveling canvassers is not worthy of notice.

"The fall of 1847 was a season of peculiar and fatal sickness in our place; the disease was generally called brain fever. It carried off some six or seven of our most robust and substantial citizens, among whom were brother John and Alanson Osborn. I have always felt that our physicians did not understand the disease; however, that had great influence in giving us the character of a sickly place.

"The 1st of June, 1868, I returned and took charge of the foundry, without any experience in the business; since which time, however, I have learned considerable.†

"JAMES GALLERY."

In the valley of the Sauquoit Creek, in Oneida Co., N. Y., is a well-known manufactory of cotton fabrics, known as the "New York Mills," Walcott & Campbell proprietors. Around the mills have sprung up thriving villages, bearing the names of "Upper" and "Lower" New York Mills. A venerable minister, who lives at the Upper Mills, has resided there for fifty-three years, and during most of the time has been an employee of the factory. This is Rev. John Harvey, whose daughter is the wife of David Stirling, of Eaton Rapids. Mr. Stirling is a native of Glasgow, Scotland, and after coming to America learned the trade of a machinist in the shops of the Sauquoit Valley. In July, 1839, Mr. Stirling visited Eaton Rapids, being then twenty-one years of age. The place was then of very small proportions. The frame of the old "Eaton Rapids Hotel" was built that season, on the site now occupied by the "Morgan House," by Horace Hamlin. It was afterwards removed from the spot, and was destroyed in a heavy fire which occurred in 1864. Amos Spicer was also probably interested in its erection. The present "Morgan House" was built about 1841-42, by Horace Hamlin, and first called the "Hamlin House." It was afterwards known as the "Eaton Rapids Hotel," "Mitchell House," "Mineral Spring House," and finally as the "Morgan House." Its present proprietor is Joseph Morgan.

Mr. Stirling visited the place again in 1847, the year the State capital was removed to Lansing, and in 1849 located here, entering the mercantile business in company with Mr. Seelye. The firm had erected a large frame store in 1848, on the site of the present "Union Block." It was burned in March, 1879, and the block named was built the same year by Brainerd & Carr, who now occupy it.

The first store in the place was built by Benjamin Knight, where the Anderson House now stands. He had first opened his goods at his house. Mr. Stirling recollects that, when he was here visiting in 1839, C. C. Darling had a small grocery in a shanty, near the present location of the Congregational church. He sold whisky, but was very cautious about disposing of it to the Indians, who

\* The original building occupied as a woolen-factory was destroyed by fire, and the present one was built at a comparatively recent date by Samuel Horner.

† Mr. Gallery is now the proprietor of the foundry, a sash-, door-, and blind-factory, and a plow-shop.

were at that time encamped where James E. Smith now lives.

Mrs. G. T. Rand, of Charlotte, is a sister of Mr. David Stirling, though much younger. She lived with Mr. Stirling in 1849, being then a young girl, and some time in that year she counted all the shingle-roofed buildings in the village, in order to send a description of the place to friends in the East. The total number of all descriptions was thirty-six. Dr. G. T. Rand, the husband of the lady mentioned, was an early merchant at Eaton Rapids, subsequently entering the medical profession, and now residing at Charlotte.

#### VILLAGE PLAT AND ADDITIONS.

The original plat of the village of Eaton Rapids was laid out July 19, 1838, on section 3, in town 1 north, range 3 west, and section 34, in town 2 north, range 3 west, by Amos Spicer, Pierpont E. Spicer, Christopher Darling, and Samuel Hamlin. On the 28th of July, 1845, and the 6th of February, 1846, the same parties laid out the North Addition, and the following additions have since been platted:

Hammond's Addition, June 1, 1846.

McIntosh & Frost's Addition, Aug. 3, 1855, by Lucius W. McIntosh, Eunice G. McIntosh (by C. C. Chatfield, their attorney), Issachar Frost, Polly Frost, James I. Frost, Lodema Frost (by Lysander Morse, their attorney).

East Addition, by Issachar Frost, Aug. 10, 1857.

Mrs. Waldron's Addition, Nov. 20, 1865, by Wm. M. Tompkins and Alatheia Waldron.

Thomas S. Havens' Addition, April 2, 1866.

Dutton & Leonard's Addition, June 18, 1866, by Allen C. Dutton and Philip Leonard.

Leisenring's Addition, Nov. 19, 1866, by Peter C. Leisenring, Augustus Hoppas, Elbert L. Jopp, Homer M. Benjamin, Catharine Worden.

Stowell & Wilder's Addition, Dec. 9, 1868, by Victor R. and Mary S. Stewart, and George W. and Melissa S. Wilder.

West Addition, May 2, 1870, by Philip Leonard, Morgan Vaughan, Oscar M. Frost, Eunice Tompkins.

Isaac N. Reynolds' Addition, May 2, 1870.

R. B. Montgomery's Addition, March 8, 1871.

Tompkins' Addition, March 27, 1871, by Eunice Holmes (formerly Tompkins).

Vaughan's Addition, May 23, 1871, by G. Y. Cowan, M. Vaughan, Catherine L. Blake.

Frost & Marvin's Addition, Aug. 7, 1871, by O. M. Frost, H. B. Marvin, *et al.*

Riverside Addition, Aug. 10, 1871, by I. H. Corbin *et al.*

Leonard & Crane's Addition, May 13, 1872.

Harris & Sawyer's Addition, Dec. 24, 1873.

#### VILLAGE INCORPORATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

The board of supervisors of Eaton County, on the 14th of October, 1859, upon receipt of a petition for village incorporation from eighteen legal voters of Eaton Rapids, pursuant to an act of the Legislature, approved Feb. 17, 1857, entitled "An Act for the Incorporation of Villages,"

granted the prayer of the petitioners and issued the following order:

"It is hereby ordered, That the following-described territory, viz., the northwest three-fourths of the north half and the north half of the southwest quarter of section three (3), and the east half of the northeast quarter of section four (4), in town one (1) north, of range three (3) west; also, the east half of the southeast quarter of section thirty-three (33), and the west three-fourths of the south half and the south half of the northwest quarter of section thirty-four (34), in town two (2) north, of range three (3) west, be, and the same is hereby, incorporated under the name and style of 'The Village of Eaton Rapids'; and the following persons, viz., James Gallery, Daniel Hosler, and Alanson Harwood, are hereby appointed the three inspectors of election of the first election to be held in said incorporated village.

"And it is hereby ordered, That the first election in said incorporated village shall be held on the last Monday of November, eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, between the hours of nine o'clock A.M. and four o'clock P.M., of said day, at the usual place of holding township-meetings heretofore held in the township of Eaton Rapids."

The village was incorporated by the Legislature, April 15, 1871, to include section 34 and the east half of section 33, in town 2 north, and the north three-fourths of section 3, and the north three-fourths of the east half of section 4, in town 1 north, all in range 3 west. The village charter was amended March 12, 1873, and April 29, 1875.

The first election records of the village were not found upon search for them, and it is therefore only possible to give a partial list of officers. In 1861, James Gallery was president, and J. Phillips clerk. In 1871, P. Leonard was president, W. D. Brainerd clerk, and A. Brainerd treasurer.

1872.—President, Henry A. Shaw; Trustees (two years), H. M. Hamilton, James Sterling, Isaac N. Reynolds; (one year), D. B. Hosler, P. C. Leisenring, George La Fever; Clerk, H. H. Hamilton; Treasurer, Elbert L. Jopp; Assessor, Wesley Vaughan; Marshal, G. B. Hamlin.

1873.—President, Philip Leonard; Trustees (two years), J. C. Shaw, J. Slayton, Charles E. Merritt; (one year), O. M. Frost; Clerk, W. F. Sterling; Treasurer, Alanson Osborn; Marshal, J. K. Morgan; Assessor, John H. Hamlin.

1874.—President, L. A. Giddings; Trustees (two years), Frank Rogers, James E. Smith, James Stirling; Clerk, W. F. Stirling; Treasurer, Alanson Osborn.

1875.—President, W. D. Brainerd; Trustees (two years), H. B. Marvin, H. C. Whittum, T. W. Daniels; Clerk, W. F. Stirling; Treasurer, H. Z. Williams.

1876.—President, Philip Leonard; Trustees (two years), C. A. Brown, G. T. Sprague, Joseph Carr; Clerk, John H. York; Treasurer, L. A. Bentley.

1877.—President, S. M. Wilkins; Trustees (two years), P. Leonard, T. W. Daniels, W. D. Brainerd; Clerk, W. F. Stirling; Treasurer, H. H. Hamilton.

1878.—President, H. H. Hamilton; Trustees (two years), C. A. Brown, J. R. Hyde, J. F. Knapp; Clerk, K. C. Wright; Treasurer, F. Z. Hamilton.

1879.—President, W. D. Brainerd; Trustees (two years), F. H. De Golia, C. S. Dunbar, C. F. Phillips; Clerk, K. C. Wright; Treasurer, W. S. Henderson.

1880.—President, C. A. Brown; Trustees (two years), S. M. Wilkins, J. R. Hyde, I. P. Roberts; Clerk, K. C. Wright; Treasurer, L. A. Bentley. Officers appointed by board: Marshal, George B. Hamlin; Night Watch, James Humeston; Engineer, F. M. Brainerd; Overseer of Highways, Birney E. Shaw; Health Officer, A. C. Dutton, M.D.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The Eaton Rapids Fire Department was organized in November, 1874, principally through the instrumentality

of L. A. Bentley and Frank C. Culley, the latter being chosen its first chief engineer. Mr. Culley is now publishing the *Defiance Express* at Defiance, Ohio. A No. 4 Silsby steam fire-engine was purchased in the fall of 1874, after a heavy fire, and cost, with hose-cart and all appurtenances, \$5250. Hand fire-extinguishers had been previously in use. July 13, 1875, the village board ordained that the fire department should consist of a chief engineer, an assistant engineer, one fire warden in each ward, and so many fire-engines, hook-and-ladder, hose-and-bucket companies as the board of trustees should from time to time direct. The present department is composed of three companies, as follows:

*Eaton Rapids Engine Company, No. 1*, ten men.—Thomas J. Bromeling, Foreman.

*Eaton Rapids Hose Company, No. 2*, fifteen men.—John Wortz, Foreman.

"*Bessie K*" *Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 3*, fifteen men.—H. S. Maynard, Foreman; Michael Kinney, Assistant Foreman.

Another hose company is soon to be organized. L. A. Bentley, who has "been a fireman all his life," is the present chief engineer of the department, and C. A. Brown is assistant.

Eaton Rapids has suffered from numerous disastrous fires, the heaviest occurring in 1864, when nearly all the business establishments in the place were destroyed and the prospects for the future of the village appeared discouraging. But, notwithstanding it has received like checks since, it has continued steadily to grow, and it is hoped that the sites now covered with ruins may soon be made more pleasing to the eye by the erection thereon of new buildings, to be occupied by enterprising and active business men, as those of the place are in general.

#### POST-OFFICE.

The post-office at Eaton Rapids was established about 1837-38, with Benjamin Knight as postmaster. The office is thought to have been called Eaton at that time,—being subsequently changed to Eaton Rapids. Those who have held the office since Mr. Knight are Amos Hamlin, William M. Tompkins, Henry Jackson, J. B. Ten Eyck, and the present incumbent, Horace N. Hamilton, appointed in 1868.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

From an old record it is learned that John H. Childs was a printer at Eaton Rapids in 1843. A recently published historical account states that the first newspaper at Eaton Rapids, called the *Eaton Democrat*, was established in 1847, and published by L. W. McKinney, of Lausing, the main object being to secure the publication of the tax sales. The paper afterwards became the property of Judge Ezra D. Burr, who conducted it in the interests of the American, or Know-Nothing party, until the fall of 1854, when it was sold to the founders of the *Eaton Republican*, and the material removed to Charlotte. Soon afterwards a Mr. Sanford revived the *Democrat* at Eaton Rapids, procuring a press and printing-material at Detroit. He soon sold to C. C. Chatfield, who changed its name to the *Eaton County Argus*, and placed it for a short time in the hands

of a man named Burrell as editor and publisher. Dr. Ezra D. Burr purchased it shortly afterwards, and conducted it as a Democratic sheet. In the summer of 1860 it passed into the hands of the Thornton Brothers, and was removed to Charlotte, with F. W. Higby as editor. It is now known as *The Charlotte Leader*.

In 1866, J. B. Ten Eyck established the *Eaton Rapids Journal*, publishing it until the spring of 1869, when he sold to Frank C. Culley, who in 1874 changed its name to the *Saturday Journal*. In September, 1876, Mr. Culley sold to E. O'Brien, who continued the publication of the paper until the 1st of January, 1879, when he sold to K. Kittredge, the present publisher. Mr. Kittredge has given the paper its original name,—the *Eaton Rapids Journal*,—and issues it in the form of a six-column quarto. It is printed on a cylinder hand-press, made in Indianapolis, and has a circulation of 950; is independent Republican in politics.

#### BANK.

The First National Bank of Eaton Rapids was organized in the beginning of July, 1877, at the private bank of Bowne, Combs & Co., with the following officers: A. J. Bowne, President; F. H. De Golia, Cashier; H. Z. Williams, Teller; A. J. Bowne, Daniel Striker, George E. Goodyear, F. H. De Golia, A. C. Dutton, P. Leonard, Allen Crawford, Directors. The capital of this bank is \$50,000. Its present (1880) officers are: A. J. Bowne, President; F. H. De Golia, Cashier; A. J. Bowne, P. Leonard, John M. Corbin, Allen Crawford, George E. Goodyear, Daniel Striker, F. H. De Golia, Directors.

#### BAND.

A band was organized in the village about 1858-60, which had a limited existence. The present one was organized in the summer of 1879, and numbers about twenty pieces. The director and leader is H. S. Maynard, who was chosen in June, 1880. W. F. Stirling was his predecessor. The remaining officers of the band organization are: W. F. Stirling, Secretary; W. L. Clark, Treasurer. The band is neatly uniformed, and is a creditable organization. At the annual State Band Tournament, held at Flint, June 9 and 10, 1880, it took the first prize in the contest among bands of the third class, and thus established a claim to distinction among the bands of the State.

#### MASONIC.

*Eaton Rapids Lodge, No. 63, F. and A. M.*, was organized under dispensation in January, 1853, and chartered Jan. 13, 1854. Its charter members were Amos Hamlin, W. M.; Ezra D. Burr, S. W.; Leonard W. McKinney, J. W.; and James I. Rogers. Two visiting members were present,—C. C. Darling and Benjamin E. Rich. The membership of the lodge in July, 1880, was seventy-eight, and its officers were: C. A. Brown, Worshipful Master; Leonard Hicks, Senior Warden; H. H. Hamilton, Junior Warden; Philip Leonard, Treas.; L. A. Bentley, Sec.; E. D. Spears, Tiler; Birney E. Shaw, Senior Deacon; Richard Blodgett, Junior Deacon.

*Eaton Rapids Chapter, No. 24, R. A. M.*, was chartered Jan. 7, 1860, with the following officers: Ezra D. Burr,

High Priest; Thomas S. S. Havens, King; Amos Hamlin, Scribe. After organizing, the chapter chose E. D. Burr, High Priest; L. B. Willis, King; Amos Hamlin, Scribe; G. Hutchings, Captain of the Host; M. Carpenter, Principal Sojourner; J. R. Stevens, Royal Arch Captain; J. I. Rogers, Sec.; A. Moore, Treas. Its officers for 1880 are as follows: Isaac N. Reynolds, High Priest; C. A. Brown, King; G. B. Hamlin, Scribe; B. E. Shaw, Captain of the Host; John H. Hamlin, Principal Sojourner; H. H. Hamilton, Royal Arch Captain; L. A. Bentley, Sec.; Philip Leonard, Treas.; W. S. Mest, Grand Master 3d Veil; C. S. Dunbar, Grand Master 2d Veil; G. L. Booth, Grand Master 1st Veil; E. D. Speers, Sentinel.

#### ODD-FELLOWS.

*Eaton Rapids Lodge, No. 114*, was instituted Feb. 15, 1866, with eight members. Charles Dean was its first Noble Grand. In July, 1880, the lodge had a membership of eighty-three, and was officered as follows: C. L. Powers, Noble Grand; Orrin Rose, Vice-Grand; H. H. Spencer, Rec. Sec.; A. E. North, Per. Sec.; C. S. Dunbar, Treas.

*Eaton Rapids Encampment, No. 34*, was instituted in 1868, with eleven members, its first Chief Patriarch being H. H. Spencer. Its present membership (July, 1880) is eighteen, and its officers the following,—viz.: James Van Osdell, Chief Patriarch; C. S. Dunbar, High Priest; Cornelius Seager, Senior Warden; Milo Thompson, Junior Warden; T. J. Milburn, Scribe; S. R. Fuller, Treas.

#### IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN.

*Okemos Tribe, No. 8*, was organized in 1874, and had ten charter members. Its first Sachem was Henry A. Shaw. The membership in July, 1880, was thirty, and the officers as follows: Charles Dunbar, Sachem; J. Z. Brainerd, C. S.; S. R. Ferris, J. S.; Sol. Middleton, K. W.; B. E. Shaw, C. of R.; C. McCarty, P.; F. M. Brainerd, District Deputy Sachem.

#### OUR COUNTRY'S DEFENDERS.

This body is an outgrowth from the old Grand Army of the Republic. Political matters are not allowed to enter into its business nor be discussed in its branches. It is in a measure a secret organization. Soldiers of the late war (1861-65) who were honorably discharged, and their sons, are eligible to membership. The National Encampment has its headquarters at Chicago, where the order has a strong membership, and has in a great measure taken the place of the Grand Army posts.

*Mintey Encampment, No. 31*, was organized at Eaton Rapids about the 1st of May, 1880, with twenty members. After very little work more than the labor of organizing, its membership had increased in July to about forty. Its principal officers are: N. A. Merritt, Commander; W. Reaves, Lieutenant-Commander; A. Black, Adjutant; William Spicer, Quartermaster.

#### TEMPERANCE ORGANIZATIONS.

*Eaton Rapids Lodge, No. 840, I. O. G. T.*, is the third lodge of the kind which has been formed in the place, and

was organized about 1873. The original lodge grew to such proportions that a second one was formed, which finally absorbed the parent lodge, and the third one was organized under a new charter. The latter has a present membership of about forty-five, and the following officers,—viz.: H. A. Swift, Worthy Chief Templar; Nellie Tonkin, Vice-Templar; J. Stirling, Lodge Deputy; E. P. Rose, Sec.; P. W. Conley, Treas.

The *Eaton Rapids Temperance Reform Club* was organized March 21, 1877, and incorporated in December of the same year, with about thirty members.\* The total number of members on the rolls of the club at present is over 1600, although of these many have moved away and others have again wandered from the paths of temperance. In point of general results the work of the club has been well and faithfully performed. The officers are: Isaac N. Reynolds, President; George B. Hamlin, First Vice-President; James Stirling, Second Vice-President; E. Cowles, Third Vice-President; A. P. Ball, Fin. Sec.; Jennie Frost, Sec.; L. T. White, Treas. In December, 1877, the club began the erection of a hall, which was opened Jan. 13, 1879. It is built of white brick, made at Lansing, is fifty by ninety feet in dimensions, and the auditorium is twenty-seven feet high. A fine stage has been constructed, twenty-four feet wide at the opening and twenty-three feet deep. The hall is provided with 528 chairs, but will comfortably seat 700 persons. The first entertainment in the building was a lecture by Hon. Schuyler Colfax, upon his favorite subject,—“Lincoln.” Before the roof was completed a political discussion was held in the hall between “Sam” Cary and “Billy” Williams (of Indiana). The hall is a decided credit to the village, adding one to its many attractions, and is a worthy testimonial to the earnestness of the laborers in the temperance cause in Eaton Rapids and vicinity, where “the good work goes bravely on.”

#### MINERAL SPRINGS AND WATER-CURES.

Within a period of ten years Eaton Rapids has become famous on account of her mineral wells and the wonderful cures which their waters have wrought, and, to judge from the testimonials volunteered, some of them were indeed wonderful. Some account of the discovery of these waters is necessary in this connection.

The north part of the present “Frost House” was built quite early for a hotel by E. B. Frost. The south part of the same building was erected in 1852 and occupied by Frost & Daniels, dry-goods merchants. In 1869 a well was sunk for greater convenience in obtaining a water supply, and in a short time it was discovered that the water from this well was both magnetic and possessed of medicinal virtues, several being benefited by its use. This at once created an excitement and appeared to open a way to the future prosperity of the proprietor. Mr. Daniels retired from the firm, and in 1870 the entire building was opened as a hotel and bathing establishment. In 1875 Dr. Morris Hale came to the village, and after running the Anderson House one year took the Frost House, of which

\* This number includes the incorporators only. The entire membership was much greater.

he is still the proprietor. He has established a water-cure, the first in the place, and won such a reputation for his treatment that his patients now number about 300 annually, coming from Ohio, Indiana, Tennessee, New York, Pennsylvania, and all parts of the country. Dr. Hale was a graduate from the University of Michigan in 1864, having studied with Dr. J. S. Love, of Philadelphia. He was born in Columbiana Co., Ohio, in 1838. After leaving the university he entered the army, and served as assistant surgeon at Rock Island Prison Barracks, Illinois. In 1870 he was graduated from the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia.

The well sunk by Mr. Frost was 160½ feet in depth. As soon as its curative properties became known a second was sunk at the Eaton Rapids House by James Mosher, followed in the same summer (1869) by another, sunk by Hon. Henry A. Shaw on the corner west of the Frost well; the latter was 162 feet deep. In 1870 a fourth well was sunk by David Stirling to the depth of 184 feet. The fifth was at the Central House, by S. W. Bordine, the sixth by Mr. Smith, the seventh by Mr. Slayton, the eighth by Mr. Bentley, and the ninth by Mr. Mest, all flowing strong streams. The only hotels when the first well was sunk were the Frost House and the Eaton Rapids Hotel. The Central and Montgomery were opened in 1870, and the Knowles in 1871. In 1870-71 a stock company was formed, with a capital of \$100,000, for the purpose of building a large, first-class hotel, and the Vaughan House was erected. It was a fine, slightly building of brick, three stories high, eighty-one by one hundred and thirty-six feet in dimensions, with a basement under the whole, and contained 125 rooms. It was located on the northwest corner of Main and Knight Streets, opposite the Frost House, and was opened about the middle of May, 1872, by Messrs. Pantlind & Pickering, former proprietors respectively of the Hibbard House at Jackson and the Burdick House at Kalamazoo. The Vaughan House was totally destroyed by fire in 1874, and has not been rebuilt.

The Anderson House, an elegant four-story and basement brick hotel, was built in 1874, by W. H. Dodge. The sum of \$3000 had been raised by subscription towards its construction by Col. George M. Anderson, a gentleman well known in most parts of the State, and the house was named for him. Col. Anderson is now in the employ of the Grand Trunk Railway Company. The building has a front of fifty-two feet, and is one hundred and forty-three in depth; it is finely furnished, fitted with an elevator, and has balconies on every story. The house has a large custom through the season, and is now managed and owned by Jason Stebbins, of Detroit. Its cost was \$65,000. The "Arcana Spring," at the Anderson House, was sunk after the building was erected, and is 192 feet in depth, with a flow greater than most of the others in the place.

David Stirling is the proprietor of a popular and well patronized bathing establishment and boarding-house for patients. His manner of administering the baths has been secured by letters patent. The flow is so great from this well that baths are supplied direct from it; they are given both hot and cold. Mr. Stirling ships large quantities of the water to various portions of the country.

Prof. Alexander Winchell, formerly State geologist of Michigan, after a careful examination of the Eaton Rapids mineral waters, gave them very complimentary mention. The following analysis will give an idea of the mineral properties of the water from several of the wells:

*Frost Spring.*—Analysis by Prof. Samuel P. Duffield, professor of chemistry in the Detroit Medical College. After evaporating a gallon of water from this well, the solid residue was found to consist of 88.22 grains, divided as follows:

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| Sulphate of lime.....                                     | 4.64  |
| Carbonate of magnesia.....                                | 9.11  |
| Carbonate of iron.....                                    | 2.38  |
| Carbonate of lime.....                                    | 46.24 |
| Chloride of sodium.....                                   | 9.21  |
| Silicia.....  | 15.74 |
| Organic matter and loss.....                              | .90   |
|   | 88.22 |
| Cubic inches of carbonic acid gas to gallon of water..... | 22.22 |

*Vaughan House Spring.*—Analysis by Professor R. C. Kedzie, professor of chemistry in the State Agricultural College at Lansing:\*

| PROTO-CARBONATES.  |             |
|--|-------------|
|  | Per Gallon. |
| Cubic inches of carbonic acid gas.....                               | 15.97       |
| Solid residue, in grains, left on evaporating a gallon of water..... | 90.45       |

| ANALYSIS OF RESIDUE.           |         |
|--------------------------------|---------|
|                                | Grains. |
| Sulphate of lime.....          | 48.13   |
| Carbonate of lime.....         | 20.74   |
| Carbonate of magnesia.....     | 3.84    |
| Carbonate of iron.....         | 1.23    |
| Carbonate of soda.....         | 11.57   |
| Carbonate of potassa.....      | 1.27    |
| Chloride of sodium.....        | .90     |
| Silicic acid.....              | 1.40    |
| Nitrate of ammonia, hydro..... | .....   |
| Sulphuric acid.....            | Traces  |
| Organic matter and loss.....   | .90     |
| Total.....                     | 90.45   |

#### ANALYSIS OF SOLID MATTER.

The alkaline substances reckoned as bicarbonates, in grains:

|                              |        |
|------------------------------|--------|
| Sulphate of lime.....        | 48.13  |
| Bicarbonate of lime.....     | 29.88  |
| Bicarbonate of magnesia..... | 5.85   |
| Bicarbonate of iron.....     | 1.70   |
| Bicarbonate of soda.....     | 16.31  |
| Bicarbonate of potassa.....  | 1.66   |
| Chloride of sodium.....      | .90    |
| Silicic acid.....            | 1.40   |
| Nitrate of ammonia.....      | Trace  |
| Hydro-sulphuric acid.....    | Trace  |
| Organic matter and loss..... | .37    |
| Total.....                   | 107.20 |

*Mitchell (now Morgan) House Spring.*—Analysis also by Professor Kedzie. Alkaline substances reckoned as bicarbonates:

|  |       |
|--|-------|
| Cubic inches of carbonic acid gas in gallon..... | 15.36 |
| Grains of solid matter in gallon.....            | 93.02 |

Latter divided as follows:

\* These figures are copied from a printed analysis furnished; they do not correspond, in some things, with the statement at the beginning.

## ANALYSIS OF SOLID MATTER.

|                              |       |
|------------------------------|-------|
| Sulphate of lime.....        | 5.16  |
| Bicarbonate of lime.....     | 27.83 |
| Bicarbonate of magnesia..... | 6.88  |
| Bicarbonate of iron.....     | 1.38  |
| Carbonate of potassa.....    | 1.50  |
| Bicarbonate of soda.....     | 7.58  |
| Chloride of sodium.....      | .90   |
| Silicic acid.....            | 2.54  |
| Nitrate of ammonia.....      | Trace |
| Hydro-sulphuric acid.....    | Trace |
| Total solid matter.....      | 93.02 |

## TABLE SECOND.

## Alkaline substances reckoned as proto-carbonates :

|                              |       |
|------------------------------|-------|
| Sulphate of lime.....        | 45.16 |
| Carbonate of lime.....       | 19.43 |
| Carbonate of magnesia.....   | 4.52  |
| Carbonate of iron.....       | 1.00  |
| Carbonate of potassa.....    | 1.15  |
| Carbonate of soda.....       | 5.38  |
| Chloride of sodium.....      | .90   |
| Silicic acid.....            | 2.54  |
| Organic matter and loss..... | .85   |
| Nitrate of ammonia.....      | Trace |
| Hydro-sulphuric acid.....    | Trace |

Total solid residue or evaporation, in grains.. 79.23

*Stirling Spring.*—Analysis by Professor Jackson, State Assayer to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts :

"BOSTON, Oct. 15, 1870.

"One imperial gallon of the water, or ten pounds avoirdupois, evaporated to entire dryness, yields of dry solid matter of a drab color 85.20 grains, which, separated into its constituents, was found to be composed of

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| "Carbonic acid.....                               | 2.72  |
| Chlorine.....                                     | .20   |
| Sulphuric acid.....                               | 45.84 |
| Lime.....   | 22.77 |
| Magnesia.....                                     | 3.20  |
| Soda, grains.....                                 | 5.59  |
| Peroxide of iron (or carbonate of iron), grains.. | 2.80  |
| Volatile matter and loss.....                     | 2.08  |
|   | 85.20 |

"These constituents are undoubtedly combined as follows, in accordance with the laws of solidity in an aqueous solution, and of atomic proportions of acids to the bases :

|                           |       |
|---------------------------|-------|
| "Sulphate of lime.....    | 55.20 |
| Sulphate of soda.....     | 12.59 |
| Sulphate of magnesia..... | 9.40  |
| Carbonate of soda }       |       |
| Chloride of sodium }      | 5.21  |
| Carbonate of iron.....    | 2.80  |

"A water of this combination is decidedly an active medical agent, having alterative and aperient qualities, useful in many forms of diseases, as will be perceived by all physicians who examine this analysis.

"Respectfully, your obedient servant,

"C. T. JACKSON, M.D."

The fact cannot be disputed that the waters from these various springs have been of vast benefit to hundreds of persons. To the taste they are very pleasant, and any quantity can be taken, on the warmest day, without harmful results. There is little doubt that Eaton Rapids must continue to be a place of note so long as its springs continue to yield their health-giving waters. Its excellent water-power and advantages for manufacturing will also be factors in its future prosperity, but its citizens must not be weary in well-doing.

## SCHOOLS.

The earliest schools in the township have been mentioned in the articles from old settlers which are here included. From the records the following facts are learned :

District No. 1 was formed July 19, 1842, to include the following territory : "Commencing at the southeast corner of section No. 31, township 2 north, range 3 west ; thence north to the northeast corner section No. 30 ; thence east to the northeast corner section No. 28 ; thence south on the section-line to the east quarter-post of section No. 33 ; thence west 240 rods ; thence south 160 rods to the town-line ; thence west to the place of beginning."

District No. 2 was formed at the same date, "commencing at the northeast corner of section No. 1 ; running west on the township-line to the north quarter-post of section No. 3 ; thence south to the centre of section No. 21 ; thence east to the county-line ; thence north to the place of beginning."

Districts 5, 6, and 7 were fractional. The following was the apportionment of school-money to the districts in the township of Eaton Rapids in 1843 :

|                                |          |
|--------------------------------|----------|
| District No. 1, 30 pupils..... | \$31.25  |
| " 2, 14 ".....                 | 14.58    |
| " 5, 32 ".....                 | 33.33    |
| " 6, 9 ".....                  | 9.38     |
| " 7, 11 ".....                 | 11.46    |
|                                | \$100.00 |

Among the early teachers these names appear :

1844.—Miss E. Noyes, Miss Jane Gallery, Miss Roxana Skinner.

1845.—Miss Ursula Harris, Miss Emily Russ, Samuel P. Town.

1847.—Alvira Field, Maryette Beebe.

1848.—Lucy Towsley, Lydia Reeves, Susan Skinner.

1849.—Cornelia Walker, Martha Barr, Caroline King, Eunice M. Wright.

1850.—Maria Crane, Jane Wright, Lydia Fitzgerald, Nancy Pierson, C. C. Perrine, Jeannette E. Emerson, Clarinda E. Gilman, Mary M. Miller, George Gallery, Benjamin Darling, Elizabeth Holcomb, L. A. Stone, Clarissa J. Ford, S. P. Town, B. L. Bentley.

The village of Eaton Rapids was formerly included in "District No. 5 of Eaton and Tyler." The following are items from the old records of the district :

"Nov. 4, 1841.—Hired Henry Frink to teach school four months,—twenty-three dollars per month, amounting to ninety-two dollars." April 13, 1842, voted to have summer school, five and a half months, by female teacher. J. D. Conklin notified to finish school-house, according to contract, or be prosecuted. B. Knight, director ; J. M. Collins, moderator. In the summer of the year last named Harriet Dixon taught fifteen weeks, at one dollar and a half per week. Sept. 30, 1842, the Eaton Rapids portion of the district contained thirty-two school-children, and the Tyler portion twenty-five. The school-house was repaired in the fall of that year. Nov. 21, 1842, Bird Norton was hired to teach the school four months, at fifteen dollars a month and board. May 8, 1843, Eliza Goodspeed was hired to teach five months, at eleven shillings a week. Other early teachers were : winter of 1843—44, A. N. De Witt ; 1844, Luther S. Noyes, Roxana Skinner ; 1845, L. S. Noyes, Elizabeth D. Noyes ; winter, 1845—46, Samuel P. Town ; summer 1846, Cynthia B. Taylor ; winter 1846—47, Daniel Palmer ; summer 1847, Roxana Skinner.

By 1850—53 the number of pupils had so increased that it became necessary to provide extra room, and the Methodist and Congregational churches were used. The subject of building a new school-house was agitated in 1852, but



it was not until the next year that a decisive step was taken in that direction. Sept. 26, 1853, at the annual school-meeting, a motion to raise \$2500 to build a new school-house was carried by a vote of thirty to twenty, and on the 11th of March, 1854, the contract for building it was let to Joshua Slayton, for \$2500, with \$315 allowed for extras. The material used was brick. The directors of the district at the time were A. Hamlin, A. Harwood, William M. Tompkins, and B. F. Bailey.

In 1851 the district was reorganized as District No. 12 of Eaton Rapids, the two towns—Eaton Rapids and Tyler—having been consolidated. It is now known as Fractional District No. 12 of Eaton Rapids and Hamlin. In 1857 the number of children in the district between the ages of four and eighteen years was 189.

At the annual meeting held Sept. 5, 1870, it was voted to raise \$25,000, the sum of \$20,000 to be expended in building a new school-house on the grounds belonging to the district (blocks 9 and 10, original village plat), and \$2000 to be expended in building an auxiliary school-house on lots 1, 2, 3, and 4, block 7, McIntosh & Frost's addition. Both buildings were erected in 1871, brick being the material used in their construction. The central building is three stories high, and will accommodate about 450 pupils; the ward building is a single story in height, and has accommodations for about fifty pupils. The teachers employed in 1880 are: Principal, Orr Schurtz; Preceptress, Nettie Hosler; First Grammar Department, Sarah Gannon; Second Grammar, Nina Van Buskirk; First Primary, Clara Rogers; Second Primary, Celestia Leonard; Ward School, Emma Gallery. Mr. Schurtz is a graduate of the Michigan University, and previously taught at Dansville, Ingham Co. The school board for 1879-80 is composed of the following persons, viz.: John M. Corbin, Moderator; K. Kittredge, Director; A. C. Dutton, Assessor; Dr. S. M. Wilkins, T. W. Daniels, E. Dunbar (time of last two expires in July, 1880).

The report of the school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, presents the following items regarding the schools of the township:

|  |             |
|--|-------------|
| Number of districts (whole, 8; fractional, 1).....       | 9           |
| " of school-children in township.....                    | 828         |
| " in attendance during year.....                         | 714         |
| " of days school taught.....                             | 1404        |
| " of school-houses (brick, 3; frame, 7).....             | 10          |
| " of seatings in same.....                               | 958         |
| Value of school property.....                            | \$36,250.00 |
| Number of teachers (males, 5; females, 20).....          | 25          |
| Wages paid same (males, \$1140; females, \$2342.50)..... | \$3482.50   |
| Total resources for year.....                            | 7373.44     |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                        | 293.04      |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....             | 7080.40     |

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

*First Congregational Church, Eaton Rapids.*—This church was organized July 13, 1843, and on the 25th of October, following, a "meeting of the friends of religion" was held at the house of J. W. Smith, at Eaton Rapids, for the purpose of organizing a religious society. Rev. J. W. Smith was called to the chair, and David Bradford was chosen secretary, while David Barr and David B. Bradford were chosen to receive votes. Thomas Jewett, David B. Bradford, and David Barr were chosen trustees for one,

two, and three years, respectively, and it was resolved that the society be called the "First Congregational Society of Eaton Rapids." The original membership of the church was seventeen. A frame church was finally begun, but was not finished until the spring of 1855. It continued to do service until 1877, when it was burned. The foundation of the present fine brick edifice was laid the same year. Rev. R. C. Bedford, the pastor at the time, labored earnestly in the matter of building, and to him great credit is due for its construction and for its style and appointment. It was completed and dedicated early in 1879, with five cents left in the treasury, and the society free from debt.\* The pastors of this church since its organization have been Revs. Joseph W. Smith, Moses H. Smith, John S. Kidder, John R. Stevenson, N. D. Glidden, R. Hovenden, J. S. Edwards, Hiram S. Hamilton, P. R. Hurd, R. C. Bedford, —who left in October, 1879, and is now at Rockton, Ill., —and the present pastor, Rev. D. Payson Beebe, who has been in charge since May, 1880. The membership of the church, July 8, 1880, was 100. The Sunday-school has an average attendance of 80 to 100; K. Kittredge, superintendent.

The church building occupies a prominent location on Main Street, and is a source of pride to the society and to the citizens of the village.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, Eaton Rapids.*—Rev. David Knox, preacher in charge of Eaton Circuit in 1843, appointed as trustees of the "First Methodist Episcopal Church of Eaton Rapids, in said Eaton Circuit," Tyler Blodgett, Andrew De Witt, Luther S. Noyes, Ira Turney, Luther Blodgett, John Montgomery, Pierpont E. Spicer, Benjamin Knight, Chauncey Butler. Meetings were first held by the Methodists in the "old red school-house," which is now used by Daniel Gould for a barn. A frame church was commenced not long after the organization, but was not completed until 1855. It is still in use, although the material is on the ground for a new building, to cost, ready for seating, \$8000. The membership of this church in July, 1880, was about 275. Rev. James Hamilton is the pastor, succeeding Rev. J. S. Warner. A Sunday-school is maintained, with a large attendance; W. D. Brainerd is its superintendent.

*Baptist Church, Eaton Rapids.*—The records of this church state that "at an informal meeting held at the house of Brother Henry R. Jeffries, in Eaton Rapids, on the 25th day of January, 1845, several brothers and sisters were present holding letters from various Baptist Churches, and after mutual consultation it was agreed to hold a meeting on the 22d of February to consider the propriety of organizing a Baptist Church in this place." The meeting was held pursuant to appointment, and the following persons who were present formed themselves into a church known as the "First Baptist Church in Eaton Rapids," and adopted articles of faith and church government: Calvin Race, Ann Race, Henry R. Jeffries, Mary L. Jeffries, Timothy Wheeler, Asenath Wheeler, Ann Arnold, Samuel Ferris. A council convened April 17, 1845, consisting of delegates from churches at Springport, Aurelius, and

\* The cost of this church was between \$4000 and \$5000.



Vevay, and constituted the church. The first preaching was by Bishop J. C. Post, who was succeeded by Elder — Hill. In November, 1848, Elder John Tampkin took charge. He was granted letters of dismission Dec. 21, 1850, and was succeeded in October, 1852, by Rev. J. C. Covey. Nov. 26, 1853, it was voted to settle Rev. Charles Clutz as pastor, and he was received into the church by letter April 29, 1854. During 1856 the pulpit was supplied by various persons. A call was extended to Rev. D. Davis in June, 1857, but Rev. David Hendee was settled instead, relieving him in February, 1858. Rev. H. G. Mosher commenced his labors with this church May 3, 1858, and continued as pastor several years. His death occurred in October, 1869. Rev. J. G. Portman was engaged as pastor Jan. 10, 1867, and resigned in the fall of 1868. He was succeeded by Rev. J. W. Rees, who was ordained March 17, 1869, and resigned Oct. 30, 1870.

Rev. James Mallery was settled in February, 1871, and was succeeded in 1872 by Rev. P. Van Winkle, who resigned in July, 1876. The present pastor, Rev. J. M. Titterington, took charge Jan. 1, 1877. He preaches also in three "out-stations."

The first building occupied as a meeting-house by the Baptists is now the upright part of the dwelling occupied by Dr. S. M. Wilkins. The present frame church was built in 1859; extensive repairs were made upon it in 1878. The present membership of the church (July, 1880) is 210. The Sunday-school was also organized in 1845, and in June, 1879, had a membership of 224, with an average attendance of 150, and 400 volumes in the library. The present superintendent is Scott Rorabeck.

There are also small congregations of *Adventists* and *Episcopalians*. The pastor of the former is Rev. Mr. Lewis. The latter is practically disbanded.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



N. WOOD.

### NELSON WOOD.

Nelson Wood comes of patriotic stock, his grandfather having been a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and his father, Job R., in the war of 1812. Job was a Green Mountain boy, and Nelson's mother, Mary Wood, was also a native of Vermont, though both families having removed to New York, their marriage occurred in that State, where Nelson was born, June 28, 1819, in Richmond township, Ontario Co. His mother having died when Nelson was about two years old, the father in the course of a couple of years married again, keeping his family together. Nelson, after the common manner of farmers' boys, attending district school, and assisting on the farm, passed the years away until nineteen, when the family removed to Michigan, settling down in the wilderness. Only six families were then living in Eaton Rapids, and three between their home and Charlotte. This was in 1838. In 1842 his father died, and on Sept. 17, 1843, Nelson married Miss Julia, daughter of Moses and Anna (Fassett) Piper, the



MRS. N. WOOD.

former being a native of Massachusetts, and the latter of New Hampshire, where she married Mr. Piper. They were farmers, and the parents of six children, Mrs. Wood being the third, and born in Vermont, Feb. 20, 1821. This family also came to Michigan in 1838, where the mother died in 1843, and the father in 1847, Mrs. Wood and two brothers and two sisters surviving.

Mr. and Mrs. Nelson Wood are the parents of the following children: Marshall, born Oct. 23, 1845; Mary Ann, born Aug. 18, 1848; Sebra, born March 25, 1852; Julia M., born July 16, 1856; and Agnes A., born Nov. 13, 1860. Mr. Wood has always followed farming, and is now the possessor of a fine farm of one hundred and twenty acres, though a wilderness when first occupied by him.

Politically, he acts with the Republican party, though he is not what is termed an active politician nor an office-seeker. His religious views are liberal. In the schools of his town he takes great interest, advocating every measure looking towards their advancement.

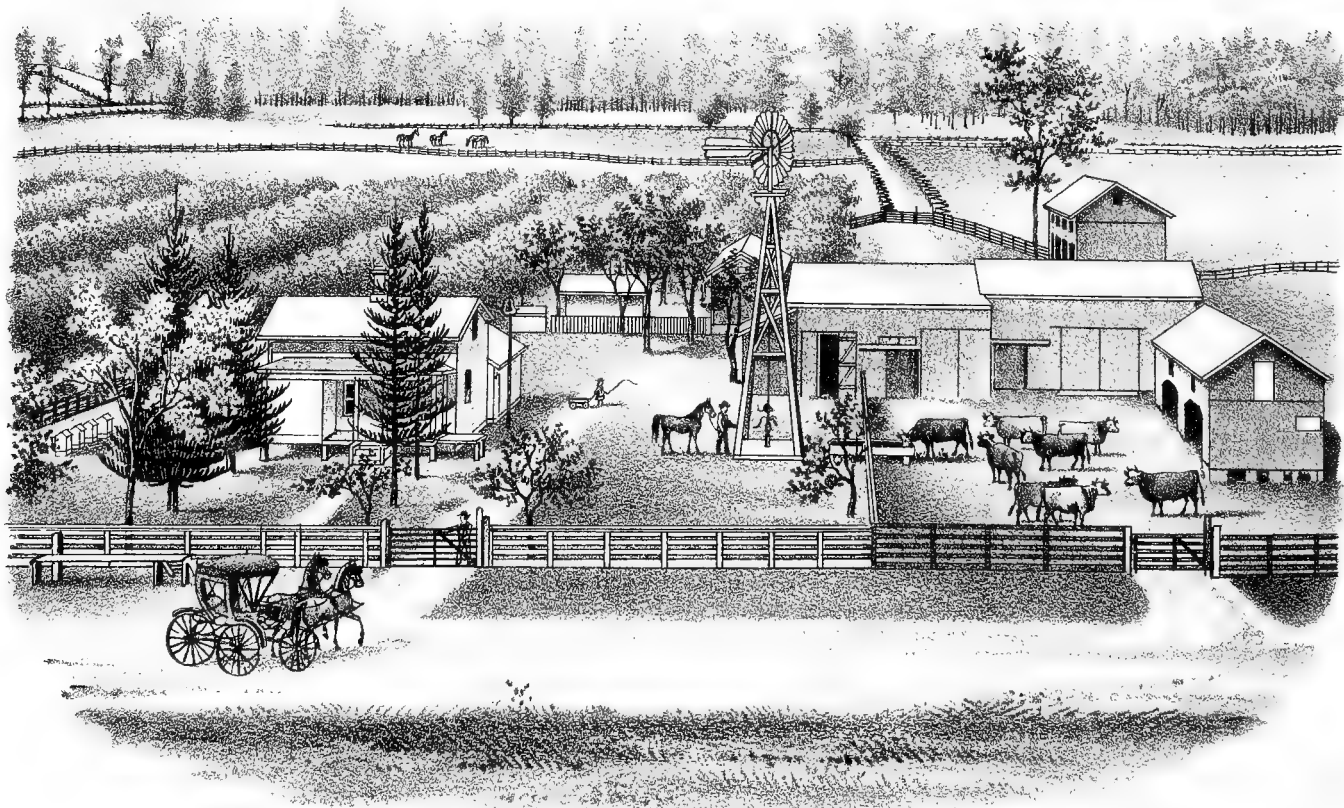




BENJ. F. MILLS.



MRS. BENJ. F. MILLS.



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE B. F. MILLS. EAST

## B. FRANKLIN MILLS.

Stephen Mills was a native of Massachusetts. He moved when a young man to the State of Vermont, where he married Miss Mary Jenne, a native of that State. To them were born two sons, of whom B. Franklin was the younger, born March 20, 1813. When a lad of ten his parents removed to New York, where they remained until the fall of 1837, B. F. being then twenty-four years old, when they all emigrated to Michigan, and settled in what was then called Tyler township, now Hamlin. In 1842 Franklin made his first purchase of land, consisting of eighty acres. This is their present home, a view of which is given upon another page. Up to 1844 he made his home with his parents, working out some of the time and clearing and improving his own land. Feb. 5, 1844, he married Miss Lois Piper, of Hancock township, who was also a native of Vermont. Her parents were early settlers in this county, coming here in September, 1838. After their marriage they commenced keeping house in a small log house erected upon the land which Benjamin had purchased. Mr. and Mrs. Mills were the parents of seven children, viz.: Stephen A., born April 3, 1845; James A., born April 11, 1847; Lois L., born April 17, 1849; Alonzo J., born Aug. 16, 1851; Mary L., born April 3, 1853, died June 4, 1858; Benjamin F., born Nov. 8, 1858; and Anna M., born April 16, 1861.

The father of Mr. Mills died in March, 1848, and his

mother March 20, 1862. During their last years they resided with Franklin, his mother living with him some fourteen years. His only brother, Ezra, resides in Ohio. Of the father and mother of Mrs. Mills, both died in Michigan also, Mrs. Piper Jan. 3, 1844, and Moses Piper in December, 1847.

Mr. Mills was a successful farmer, adding to his original purchase until, at the time of his death, which occurred Feb. 1, 1880, he owned one hundred and sixty acres of fine farming land in good condition. He always carried on the farm until his death, since which time the youngest son has taken charge, with Mrs. Mills and the youngest daughter occupying the homestead, three of the other children being married and settled near them.

Mr. Mills was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and steward at the time of his death. Mrs. Mills and every other member of the family are also members of that church. Mr. Mills was also a strict advocate of temperance, and though, like most men of his day, possessed of only a common-school education, was a great reader, and interested and versed in all the leading questions of the day. He was an active member of the Republican party, a respected citizen, and a thoroughly self-made man. Commencing with empty hands, at the time of his decease he possessed a fine farm, well stocked, and considerable personal property. His mission filled, he sleeps the sleep of the just.

## H A M L I N.

## NATURAL FEATURES.

## GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, WATER-COURSES, ETC.

THE township of Hamlin lies in the southeast corner of Eaton County, and is bounded west by Brookfield, north by Eaton Rapids, east by Ingham County, and south by Jackson County. The south boundary of the township was surveyed in 1824, by Joseph Wampler; the east, north, and west boundaries in 1824-25, by John Mullett; and the subdivisions by Hervey Parke, of Pontiac, in 1826. Mr. Mullett was a prominent surveyor, and was employed in several of the Western States.

The surface of this township is considerably diversified, and there are found hill, plain, ravine, and swamp, while that portion devoted to agriculture possesses a generally excellent soil, which yields a large return for the labors of the husbandman. Grand River flows in a northwesterly direction across the northeast corner of the town, and unites at the village of Eaton Rapids with Spring Brook, which has come in a general northern direction, draining several swamps and marshes. Both streams furnish good power, and a petition of James H. Sprague to build a dam across Grand River, on the northeast fractional quarter of section 1, was granted by the board of supervisors, Oct. 15, 1861.

The power has been improved at Spicerville and Eaton Rapids.

## LAND ENTRIES.

The following is a list of land entries in town 1 north, range 3 west, now constituting the township of Hamlin:

- Section 1.*—1835, R. Perrine, J. Montgomery; 1836, Cooper & Co., Daniel Coleman, Oliver Johnson.
- Section 2.*—1835, R. Montgomery; 1836, Cooper & Co., J. Ford, J. Shepard, Coleman & Johnson.
- Section 3.*—1835, A. Spicer; 1836, J. Ford, Coleman & Johnson.
- Section 4.*—1836, Coleman & Johnson, E. S. Coats, William Briggs, J. and G. H. Allen, J. Brown, C. S. Palmer.
- Section 5.*—1836, A. Spicer, J. R. Grosvenor, J. C. Bailey, A. F. Fitch; 1837, C. Teft.
- Section 6.*—1836, B. Knight, D. Bateman, G. B. Cooper, S. Hamlin; 1837, W. Frink; 1852, M. Gilman; 1858, James R. Haines.
- Section 7.*—1836, P. E. Spicer, A. Spicer, E. Prescott, B. Knight, J. R. Grosvenor, James H. Miller, G. W. Bentley; 1837, C. Darling.
- Section 8.*—1835, J. Vorce, A. Spicer, D. Bateman; 1836, J. Allen & Co., D. Bateman.
- Section 9.*—1836, G. W. Wright, J. Carrier, S. Hamlin, P. E. Spicer, C. C. Darling.
- Section 10.*—1836, Coleman & Johnson, G. W. Wright, S. G. Mills, C. Osgood.
- Section 11.*—1836, Coleman & Johnson, P. Taylor, C. Osgood, H. B. Barr, J. P. Hall; 1837, J. Read.
- Section 12.*—1835, N. S. Glasier; 1836, J. S. Fifield, S. Thomas, C.

Lyon, Spicer & Co., C. G. Havens, T. S. S. Havens; 1837, S. Coburn.

Section 13.—1836, C. Hill, S. Pierson, M. O. Spencer, A. Houpt, T. S. Havens.

Section 14.—1836, S. Pierson, M. Osborn, T. B. Bull, J. Pierson.

Section 15.—1836, J. McDonald, Dodge & Fitch, D. Osborn, T. B. Bull, H. L. Boom.

Section 16.—1845, Joseph D. Noble, C. Race; 1846, Joseph D. Noble; 1847, C. Race, Jr., E. Walker; 1849, D. Walters, S. Hamlin; 1851, A. Stone, E. Swift, D. Walters; 1853, S. S. Brown, S. Walters, O. P. Hale, C. Race, Jr., David Howe.

Section 17.—1835, J. Houston, P. E. Spicer; 1836, S. Loomis, Jr., J. Allen & Co.; 1837, J. Marvin.

Section 18.—1837, J. Marvin, W. A. Anderson, T. N. Stringham, F. Haven; 1854, J. M. Allen; 1855, P. Rose.

Section 19.—1837, Cohoon & Reed, A. Dibble; 1839, E. Whipple; 1849, John Stump; 1851, W. McAllister, James P. Kikendall; 1850, Wm. P. Kikendall; 1853, S. Comstock, F. B. Comstock, J. Livingston.

Section 20.—1836, L. I. Lansing; 1837, J. Read; 1844, N. Sayre; 1850, Wm. P. Kikendall; 1854, N. Sayre; 1855, J. P. Kikendall.

Section 21.—1836, J. Smith, C. G. Havens; 1837, B. B. Bradford, A. R. Frisbee.

Section 22.—1836, S. Reynolds, G. W. Cowan, W. Ferris; 1837, L. S. Acker, R. Blackmer; 1838, B. Austin.

Section 23.—1836, D. Osborn, A. Willis, James Rice; 1837, J. Read, L. Sackett; 1848, W. H. Tray.

Section 24.—1836, D. Coleman, A. Fawcett, J. Taylor, E. Jones; 1837, A. Faucet, B. Petty, L. Sackett; 1847, P. Waggoner.

Section 25.—1835, J. F. Fuller, R. Green, P. P. Baldwin; 1836, A. Houpt, J. F. Fuller, W. W. Crane, C. Osgood.

Section 26.—1836, W. W. Crane, G. Y. Cowan, C. H. Dunham; 1837, A. Fitch, D. Dunham; 1854, S. F. Marshall; 1851, J. P. Abbey; 1855, J. G. Kettler.

Section 27.—1836, H. P. Onderdonk, George Y. Cowan; W. Ferris; 1838, J. W. Cowan; 1850, J. Giddings.

Section 28.—1836, H. P. Onderdonk; 1837, D. B. Bradford; 1851, E. Lee; no date, James Kennedy; 1858, David J. Bradford.

Section 29.—1839, O. Tilton, J. Kikendall, Z. Root; 1844-45, J. Kikendall; 1848, S. R. Loomis; 1850, J. Kikendall; 1852, J. Peacock; 1854, H. Williams; 1858, Peter Heiser, John Kikendall.

Section 30.—1849, John Stump; 1850, Joseph Harshy, Sr.; 1851, J. P. Kikendall; 1853, J. Slayton, Wm. P. Kikendall; 1854, R. Hyde.

Section 31.—1839, S. M. Pike; 1849, Stephen R. Loomis; 1852, J. Peacock; Wm. Lincoln; 1853, A. J. Beach.

Section 32.—1836, H. James; 1844, F. Hess, Stephen R. Loomis; 1849, Stephen R. Loomis; 1852, J. Peacock, S. Loomis, Jr.; 1854, E. Bradford.

Section 33.—1835, N. Aker, M. House; 1836, H. P. Onderdonk; 1845, N. Aker; 1848, F. Hess; no date, James Wheeler.

Section 34.—1835, A. Hammond, G. Y. Cowan; 1836, G. Y. Cowan; 1844, Joseph Knight; 1846, M. Czarieski.

Section 35.—1835, H. Hammond, G. Y. Cowan; 1836, S. Reynolds; 1837, O. D. Dunham.

Section 36.—1835, W. W. Wolcott, T. P. Baldwin, S. Warlen, G. Y. Cowan; 183-, H. Coleman; 1837, T. S. S. Havens; 1838, W. W. Wolcott.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

"Ye banks, and braes, and streams around  
The castle o' Montgomery,  
Green be your woods, and fair your flowers,  
Your waters never drumlie!"

A descendant of the proud and ancient Scottish family of Montgomery was the first settler in the territory included in the present township of Hamlin. An excellent sketch of this gentleman and his settlement in the wilderness of Michigan was prepared by the late Capt. William S. Trask, of Charlotte, and is given here nearly entire. The pioneer and veteran, Col. John Montgomery, is still living, a short distance east of his old home, in Ingham County.

"'It was a' for our rightful king  
That we left fair Scotland's strand;  
It was a' for our rightful king  
That we e'er saw Irish land,  
My dear,  
That we e'er saw Irish land."

"'Now all is done that man can do,  
And all is done in vain!  
My love, my native land, adieu!  
For I must cross the main,  
My dear,  
For I must cross the main.'

"The words of the old Scotch song, the sad refrain of some follower of the house of Stuart, might equally well have been breathed by the ancestors of Col. Montgomery, for they, too, took up arms in the cause of the Pretender, and when the fortunes of that prince went down many of the Montgomeries crossed the sea and became settlers in the north of Ireland.

"The name Montgomery is, doubtless, of French origin, though at what time it became translated to 'auld Scotia's hills' we have been unable to learn. Certain it is that it still thrives there and stands high among the peers of Great Britain. A love of liberty and a disposition to come to the front in times of difficulty and danger seems to have characterized the race. Richard Montgomery, who fell at Quebec, was of the same stock with Col. Montgomery, from the north of Ireland; and, despite the fact that he had been bred to arms in the British service, was an ardent, able, and trusted champion of America and her institutions. Hugh Montgomery, twelfth earl of Eglintown, was an officer in the same war, though doubtless on the side of the king. If the impression of Burns is to be followed, the family was renowned for its warlike qualities, for he sings,—

"'Alas! I'm but a nameless wight,  
Trod i' the mire out o' sight;  
But, could I like Montgomeries fight,  
Or gab like Boswell,  
There's some sark-necks I wad draw tight  
And tie some hose well.'

"Of the martial qualities of the Eaton County branch of the family I can bear witness of one instance at least. It will be remembered that Capt. P. D. Montgomery led the charge, on the slaughter-field in front of Port Hudson, against a fearful storm of bullets, and received a wound that would have killed any one but a man of iron.

"In France the name has also recorded itself on the pages of history. Gabriel, Count de Montgomery, was a French knight celebrated for his valor and his fate. In his youth he was the innocent cause of the death of Henry II. That prince had already broken several lances at a tournament held in 1559, when he desired to run a tilt with young Montgomery, then lieutenant of the monarch's guard. The latter consented with great reluctance, but finally yielded when he saw that Henry was displeased with his refusal. In the encounter his lance struck with such violence on the visor of the king as to raise it and pass through his head just above the right eye. The knight afterwards took a leading part in the civil wars of his country, espousing the cause of the Protestants against the Catholics, but finally fell into the hands of the latter, and died on the scaffold at Paris, June 26, 1574.

"John Montgomery was born in the county of Fermanagh, in the north of Ireland, March 22, 1804, and was brought to this country when but a year and three months old. He is the only son of a large family not American born. They lived for some time in Oneida Co., N. Y., and when the subject of our sketch was ten years old they moved to Genesee. In his youth he had but little chance for education, but a large fund of native good sense, extensive reading, and close observation of men and things has enabled him to fill many high positions with credit to himself and the State. He worked for his father till the age of twenty-one, and then hired out to a farmer by the name of Robert Earll, for whom he worked for three years with excellent satisfaction on both sides. He was married Feb. 17, 1828, to Miss Amanda Rorabeck, and he found in her a faithful and loving companion through a long and eventful life. Desiring to make a home for himself and newly-acquired blessing, he exchanged a piece of land already owned in Chautauqua County for one-half of his father's farm



MRS. JOHN MONTGOMERY.



JOHN MONTGOMERY.





in Genesee, and lived there three years. The land was what was known as article-land, being a part of the Holland purchase; and, desiring to hold what he possessed by a more secure tenure, young Montgomery told his wife that he was going to try to find some land that he could own. With that object in view he settled up his business, kissed good-by to his wife and first-born child, and, on the 2d of March, 1831, set out on foot for Michigan. He walked all the way through Canada, and back again, reaching home the last day of March.

"While traveling near the town of Dexter, in Washtenaw County, he overtook a man by the name of Boyden, a well-to-do farmer of that section, who was journeying leisurely along with his oxen and cart. In riding with him Montgomery disclosed his purpose to purchase land, and as they were passing a piece of burr-oak plains which chanced to belong to his companion, he volunteered the further information that he would not have such a piece of land as that; that he wanted some land that would grow trees. Then, observing the farmer looking at him with a half-smile, he thought, 'Well, I know what kind of land I want as well as you do.' His companion made no remark, except to inform him that there was a variety of land in the vicinity, and that, doubtless, he could find such as he preferred. A few days later he had found and purchased 160 acres of heavily-timbered land. After building himself a house and getting his family into it, he took a piece of this same burr-oak plains to plant on shares, and he also worked for Mr. Boyden in harvest, and when he saw the fruit of the soil he began to suspect that he had deluded himself in buying a heavily-timbered farm. He went to work with characteristic energy, however, clearing and improving, and at the end of about five years was able to sell it for \$2150, with a view to finding some land like that of his neighbor Boyden. With this object he started into the woods in December, 1835. He set out with Clark Sill, a professional land-looker. They came into Eaton County from the southeast, all being wilderness after leaving Baptiste's place in Henrietta, Jackson Co. When they came on the rise of ground south of the plains, Montgomery said, 'There is some land that looks like what I want,' they laid off their packs and went forward to examine it, and he located nearly 500 acres. On getting home he set out almost immediately on his return, taking with him a yoke of cattle and being accompanied by his brother Robert and a Mr. Shepherd. From Baptiste's they had to cut their road for twenty miles, and they spent three days in building a shanty, which they partly covered with hollowed logs. Their provision giving out, they left the new residence incomplete and went back to Washtenaw for the family. In January, 1836, he moved in, having hired a Mr. Nobles to come with one team, while his brother Robert and his neighbor, Mr. Bush, started on ahead to finish the shanty and get a fire started, ready for the arrival of the family. These friends got lost, and when the family came up matters looked rather unpromising for a home. However, they moved in, got up a stove, and made things as comfortable as possible.

"Once in their new home in the wilderness, the roof was soon finished, the crevices mudded up to keep out the cold wind, and things began to wear a more promising prospect. Deer, wolves, and Indians were plenty, and were seen almost every day. With his Indian neighbors Mr. Montgomery got along well, and through constant intercourse he became able to converse with them, to some extent, in their own language. He never gave them, liquor, and if an undesirable customer came along, the words '*Quick marchee! ca-win nich-e-nob-by!*' sent the red-skin on his way without loss of time.

"During the winter Col. Montgomery went to Jackson to procure potatoes, following the course of the river on the ice, and on the way he passed the remains of many deer that had been pulled down and eaten by the wolves. The same winter Mr. Caleb Chapell, of Sandstone, came down, and Mr. Montgomery went out with him to look up a piece of land. In approaching the river something was seen on the ice, and on closer investigation it was found to be a number of wolves, which had killed and were eating a deer. The question arose as to what they should do. Col. Montgomery was in favor of taking the initiative, and advised that they should charge upon the pack suddenly and raise as much of a shout as possible. They did so, and had the pleasure of seeing the animals scamper into the woods on the other side of the stream. Under the circumstances, a less aggressive policy might have resulted in an attack from these scavengers of the forest.

"The colonel's first neighbor was Silas Loomis, six miles away, with whom he always maintained close relations of friendship. Then came Mr. Ira Turney and Jehiel W. Toles at the same time. Still

later Mr. Elijah Wilcox came in, and in September following Mr. Johnson Montgomery, for whom the colonel had purchased the plains farm formerly owned by that gentleman. Of Mr. Turney, Col. Montgomery says, 'He is a very exemplary man and an excellent neighbor. I have known him thirty or forty years, and never saw him out of humor.'

"The selection of a plains farm was amply justified, for the colonel was enabled to sow sixty acres of wheat the first year, which produced a good crop, all of which was sold off at his barn at a dollar per bushel, and proved a source of supply to the incoming settlers.

"The first town-meeting was held at Spicerville, in a log house on the banks of Spring Brook. The house has since been torn down. About this time, to use his own expression, the colonel began to dabble in politics. Before the days of supervisors he was for three years one of the county commissioners. During this time he worked hard and successfully to get a bridge built in Eaton Rapids. Bellevue was the capital of the county in those days, and Col. Montgomery was one of the commissioners when the capital was changed to Charlotte. Rev. William W. Crane was the first supervisor of the township, and afterwards Col. Montgomery held the office for a number of terms. In the fall of 1849 he was elected representative to the Legislature, beating his old friend, Elder Crane, by only six votes. Neither party did any electioneering for himself, and in fact the colonel, when put in nomination, did not expect the office, and did not want it, having doubts as to his qualification. In truth he was inclined to be frightened at his success; however, he went to Lansing, and by taking a conscientious course served his constituents acceptably and well. In regard to his political life the colonel expresses himself very modestly, deeming his success due rather to good fortune than merit, and feeling profoundly grateful to those who made him their standard-bearer. If we may presume to express an opinion on so short an acquaintance, the colonel has been a thoroughly practical man, with more than the usual share of executive ability, and when he says, 'Whatever I tried to do, I strove to carry through to a successful issue,' we think he betrays at once the secret of his success and the reason for the preference of his friends.

"From the State he has received even higher marks of confidence. He began his military career soon after coming into the country, in Washtenaw County, as a minute-man. He had been there but one year when the Black Hawk war broke out. He was then orderly sergeant in Capt. Loomis' company. The Indians were numerous, and people becoming fearful many returned to the East. So general was the alarm that the authorities stopped navigation on the lake for the time being to prevent settlers leaving. In line of his duty as orderly sergeant he warned out the men from four townships, and the companies were marched to Ann Arbor. In anticipation of leaving for the seat of war, Montgomery had arranged to have his wife return to her parents; but the celebrated chief was defeated, and the men returned in peace to their firesides.

"Previous to the Toledo hostilities, Montgomery had been commissioned as major, and at the breaking out of that demonstration he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was chosen by the general voice of the troops to be their leader in the campaign. They marched to Toledo, then consisting of a few scattering houses, remained there three days, fired some shots into the river, and, as no more rampant foe put in an appearance, they marched home again.

"While in the Legislature he was commissioned by Governor Barry as brigadier-general, and set about organizing the militia. In Eaton Rapids they were just getting ready to form a company, and Mr. Tompkins and some others were commissioned, when, by general consent throughout the State, the system was suffered to fall into disrepute, and at the outbreak of the late war Michigan was almost without troops.

"The 26th day of August, 1878, death removed from his companionship his faithful and devoted wife, who had followed him willingly to the wilds of the new country, and always did her part in sharing the difficulties and hardships incident to pioneer life. When he announced his determination to leave Washtenaw County and plunge deeper into the wilderness, her reply was characteristic. She said, 'Go where you like, John; I will go with you.' She was a person of unusual sweetness of disposition, and in speaking of her her companion said, 'She was a woman who had no enemies.' They had six children, all of whom are living, except two. Their eldest son, Johnson, who was

born Feb. 16, 1831, died July 29, 1851 Another son, Melvin, born March 10, 1842, died August 13th of the same year. . . ."

Silas Loomis, from Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y., settled in Jackson Co., Mich., Nov. 5, 1830, and in the early part of March, 1836, removed to Eaton County and settled on section 17, in the township of Hamlin. He was the second person who made his home in town, having been preceded but two months by John Montgomery. Mr. Loomis is now living at Eaton Rapids.

The first settler in the southeast part of the township was Stephen Reynolds, who came from Genesee Co., N. Y., and purchased land on section 35 in December, 1835, or early in 1836. In May, 1836, he came on with a brother and began improvements, the remainder of the family (wife and ten children) following in September. Five children were born to them in this town, the birth of Rufus H. Reynolds, now in business at Eaton Rapids with his brother, Isaac N. Reynolds, occurring April 13, 1838. Stephen Reynolds, who was a farmer by occupation, worked considerably also in saw-mills. He is now deceased. He was the first justice of the peace in the old township of Eaton.

The first religious service in the township was held at the house of Mr. Reynolds, in February, 1837, when a sermon was preached by Rev. William W. Crane, a Methodist minister, who was also the first supervisor of the township.

The first white child born in what is now the township of Hamlin was Edwin P., son of Benjamin Knight, whose birth occurred at Spicerville, March 22, 1837, his father being one of the pioneers of that place and of Eaton Rapids, and a prominent citizen. He settled at Spicerville in 1836, and in the following year moved to Eaton Rapids, where he opened the first stock of goods ever offered for sale at the latter place.

Daniel Bateman, who settled near Spicerville in 1836, is living upon the farm where he then located.

Alanson Harwood, a native of Massachusetts, and later a resident of Wyoming Co., N. Y., came from the latter to Michigan in 1838, with his wife and three children, reaching Dexter, Washtenaw Co., in March of that year. He lived for a short time also in Ann Arbor, and in 1839 removed to Eaton County. After remaining a few months three miles south of Eaton Rapids, he removed in 1840 to the village, settling in that portion lying in what is now the township of Hamlin. He built the first house which was erected in the village south of the race bridge, raising the frame by moonlight. That house is a part of his present residence, an addition having since been built to it. At the time Mr. Harwood located at Eaton Rapids it contained but six or eight houses. Benjamin Knight was building a store when Mr. Harwood first saw the place (in 1839). Mr. Harwood has been identified with the government of the township and of the village in a prominent manner, and is at present in business in the latter.

The following article by Frederick Spicer, of Eaton Rapids, concerning the settlement of Spicerville, was published in 1875, in the *Eaton Rapids Journal*:

"FRIEND CULLEY,—Learning that you desired the old settlers of Eaton County to give a brief history of early days and the settlement of our county, I will attempt to pen what I know in the matter in my humble way. I came to Eaton County with my father (Amos

Spicer) and mother and two sisters, Mrs. Benjamin Knight and husband, Eunice J. Spicer, now wife of J. L. Holmes, of Jackson; my uncle, P. E. Spicer; and cousin, Daniel Bateman, all from Middlebury, Portage Co., Ohio (except Benjamin Knight and wife, who were from Coshocton, Muskingum Co., Ohio). On the 3d day of June, 1836, landed at Spicerville about eight o'clock p.m., and found a double log house, which my father and uncle, P. E. Spicer, Daniel Bateman, Benjamin Knight, Charles Hanchett and son, and others, had built, without a door or window, with puncheons for a floor below, and box-wood bark for the upper floor, which material they procured from the forest without the help of a saw-mill, for there was no mill of any description nearer than Clinton, about fifty miles from us, nor even a neighbor nearer than twelve miles, save the red man's wigwam.

"Michigan was then a Territory, and without a road, except the old Clinton road, which my uncle, Samuel Hamlin, and C. C. Darling had cut through from Clinton to the Thornapple River, in the north-west part of our county, the fall before, for the government, which had just been completed and accepted when father, P. E. Spicer, and Daniel Bateman arrived at Jackson, in the fall of 1835.

"Father told my uncle he had come out to look out a home, and would like to find a good water-power, as he proposed to build a saw and grist-mill if he could find a desirable spot. Uncle Samuel and Mr. Darling told him that Grand River and Spring Brook were both good powers. So as soon as Aunt Lydia Holmes could bake some pork and beans for the journey, each took his grub and knapsack and started for the north woods, without any guide save the blazes the surveyor had made when the country was cut up into counties and towns. The party consisted of Amos Spicer, P. E. Spicer, Samuel Hamlin, Daniel Bateman, and C. C. Darling,\* now of Lansing, and Daniel Bateman, who lives at Spicerville, on the land he located about forty years ago.

"They spent over a week wandering around the country, and looked over 1000 acres of land, making many pleasant farms, around Eaton Rapids, together with about 400 acres where Eaton Rapids now stands. Father being a little more fortunate than the rest of the party, being a master millwright, had earned quite a little lump of money at his trade, so you will find that where Eaton Rapids now stands considerable portions of the lands they selected were located by him, as the records will show. While wandering here in the wilds, with no knowledge of the country only as they found it out by tracing the surveyor's trail, when their grub was about all gone they were wandering on the lands now the farm of James I. Rogers, near the close of the day, when C. C. Darling, seeing a white-ash tree that had fallen by the winds and splintered up some, invited them to stop and camp. They did so; and while they were fixing the fire and tent father said he would take the rifle and go over the hill and kill a turkey for supper, and, as good luck favored him, in a very short time they heard the crack of the rifle, and soon he returned with a nice wild turkey. In the mean time the rest of the party were gathering wood from the top of the tree, and found the tree, in falling, had broken off just above a nice swarm of bees, and that the honey lay inviting them to help themselves. Uncle Samuel, being a good cook, served up the turkey in good style, roasting it by the fire and swabbing it with salt and water until it was seasoned and looked nicely. Thus you see when the provisions were nearly all gone, and on the last night of their soldiering, God in his goodness gave them a sumptuous supper. And they began to think that this was the land where milk and honey flowed so freely.

"On the following morning the party started for Jackson, and late at night they reached William Lyons', about two miles this side of Tompkins Centre. P. E. Spicer got foot-sore and brought up the rear about ten o'clock at night, and after taking some pork and beans for supper they retired for the night. One more hard day's march brought them to Jackson, and the next day father and Mr. Bateman started for Kalamazoo to locate the lands they had selected before the speculator should get ahead of them and jump their claims, which in those days was often done by a set of hawk-eyed fellows who hung around the land-office. But I believe they secured all the land they selected, and got back to Jackson the next day, which was then about the 1st of December, 1835. The next day father, P. E. Spicer, and D. Bateman started for home in Ohio. On arriving home father secured thirteen pounds of pork to take to Michigan in the spring, for he found it quite a scarce article, and worth twenty-five dollars

\* Mr. Darling died in Lansing, May 20, 1880.

per hundred in the hog. He ordered a large, strong wagon for the trip, bought four yoke of oxen to draw it to Michigan, and employed Daniel Bateman and Charles Hanchett to drive the team through with a load of household goods such as he thought would be needed in a new country. About the 10th of May, 1836, he started the ox-teams with P. E. Spicer and old Gray, with the one-horse wagon, two cows, and a calf for the escort. They reached Jackson about the 25th of May. Father and the family and Benjamin Knight and family started about two weeks after the ox-team, coming by canal-boat to Cleveland, steamboat to Detroit, and lumber-wagon from Detroit to Jackson, following the old Territorial road to Jackson, making the trip from Detroit to Jackson in three days, and arriving at Jackson the next day after the ox-teams. We found Uncle Bateman and Mr. Hanchett all in good spirits, with many interesting accounts of their journey, having to milk the cows and drink the milk for food. Some days the teams and cows fed on the roadside.

"The next day they started for the woods to build the old cabin in Spicerville, which (I have heretofore mentioned) we reached on the 3d day of June, A.D. 1836, and as soon as possible father commenced to build a saw-mill on the same site where my saw-mill now stands, it being the third frame the old site has worn out in thirty-nine years.

"Our family consisted then of father, mother, Benjamin Knight and wife, one child, Amos Knight, E. J. Spicer, and myself, with P. E. Spicer, Daniel Bateman, C. C. Darling, Charles Hanchett, and George Allyn, and about fourteen new hired men. So you see my dear old mother and sisters did not have much time to play in those days between meal-time. And above all this, we kept from two to four land-lookers every night, for they had nowhere else to stay. With this small party of men and women father commenced the building of a saw-mill, with none of the improvements of to-day to help them; with only the material which nature's God had placed here in its native wildness. With broad-axe, plumb, and square he commenced the task, having to hew every plank and timber from the water-wheel to the rafters, and after a long summer's work, fighting mosquitoes by night and working hard by day, in October the mill began to roll its water-wheel around, and you could hear the saw go crash, crash, by night and by day. P. E. Spicer and Benjamin Knight were boss sawyers. They found ready sale for all the lumber they could spare at \$10 per thousand, but used a great deal of it in preparing for the building of the grist-mill that now stands in the lower part of Eaton Rapids, and the house opposite David Stirling's springs, the grocery-store of Mrs. N. C. Merritt, near Morgan Vaughan's bank, and one other building (a tavern) that stood on the grounds where the Mitchell House now stands. Those three houses were framed in Spicerville of plank, and drawn and raised in the village, being the first rude cottages that ever broke the monotony of nature's wilds, and told people there was a village sprouting in Eaton County. The town was laid out early in the spring of 1836,\* and well do I remember the first time I saw the grounds Eaton Rapids now stands on. It was in January, 1836. Chas. Hanchett, Daniel Bateman, father, and some others, besides myself, with two ox-sleds and four yoke of oxen, drew the two run of millstones that have ground flour for the bread for almost forty years. We left them on some poles about where David Stirling's house now stands, and they remained there till September 1st, and long before father had got the grist-mill ready to bolt flour we got out of flour, and there was no mill nearer than Clinton; so we lived on johnny-cake until we got tired of it. One day my mother told me to go down to the mill and have father grind some wheat as he did corn (Graham we would call it now), and she would make some biscuit of it; and I shall never forget how good they tasted,—to me at least.

"When we raised the mill, people came twenty miles to help. Daniel Bateman and Benjamin Knight spent over two days inviting men to the raising. They came the day before; helped raise the next day; had a dance that night, and went home the third day.

"It might be interesting to some to know how we found we had neighbors. The first we knew we had neighbors on Montgomery's plains, one of our cows strayed away, and Daniel Bateman, while looking after it, came to the river, and hearing some cow-bells on the east side, pulled off his boots and pants and crossed over,

and followed on until he found the cattle, and hearing some one pounding a little farther on went on to where he found John Montgomery splitting poles on the farm where the stone house now stands; and we would meet a stranger in the woods while out hunting, and after asking a few questions and answering a few, would find we were neighbors, getting at facts by learning the section, number of section, and range of the lots they lived on, and from that acquaintance they became neighbors, brothers, and sisters, tried and true, who felt for each other's interests and comforts next to their own homes and families; helping each other in divers ways by making logging-bees for those who had nothing, and thus aiding to hew out happy homes in the wilderness, all of which had a tendency to bind them together as one family. But I am sorry to say it is fast fading out in these days. And when I look over this country and the many now who people the lands, I see but very few of those old veterans' landmarks in fathers and mothers left. My dear old mother left us one year ago last October, at the ripe old age of seventy-eight years, and has gone to reap her happy reward in Heaven. And I trust there are many of the yet surviving pioneers who often ate at her table, and shared her hospitality in divers ways, who will ever cherish her memory for those early days of our country's history. And we, their sons and daughters, when we look around over the happy homes we enjoy, don't let us forget what it cost our dear parents in the hardships and deprivations they endured to make our homes so pleasant, with fine orchards and wide fields, all of which took patience and great toil to procure for our benefit and enjoyment. No, let us cherish their memories and tell them to our children, so that their noble traits of character, their benevolent and virtuous brotherly love, may live in the hearts of our children to pattern from long after we are gone to that land to which we are all fast hastening.

"Truly yours,

"FRED. SPICER."

Harvey L. Boorn, from Genesee Co., N. Y., purchased land in this township in 1836, and settled upon it in 1841 with his family. His son, George W. Boorn, was but a babe at that time. Mr. Boorn died May 29, 1877, after an eventful and successful life. His children were George W., Schuyler S., and Ellen A. Schuyler was a member of Company F of the Thirteenth Michigan Infantry, and was wounded in the service.

Parker Taylor, from Niagara Co., N. Y., settled with his family in Eaton County in 1843.

James Rice, from Genesee Co., N. Y., purchased land in this township in 1836, and settled upon it in 1839.

Henry Perrine, from Wayne Co., N. Y., emigrated to Michigan with a family of eleven children—eight sons and three daughters—in 1833, and located in Jackson County. He is now deceased. His children are all living, except one (Jacob) who died in Kansas. Sol. C. Perrine, another son, settled in Ingham County in 1840, and in Eaton County. He is living at present in the township of Hamlin, but owns land in both counties.

Truman Fuller, from Orleans Co., N. Y., on first coming to Michigan made a location in Jackson County, but in 1839 removed to Eaton.

Reuben Swift, from Monroe Co., N. Y., settled in Washenaw Co., Mich., in 1835, and in Eaton County, in 1837. One season he raised a good crop of pumpkins. A squaw rode along one day begging for aid. Mr. Swift told her she might have a pumpkin if she liked. She took some strips of wood and strung them with the golden beauties and hung them around her horse like a string of beads. Mr. Swift thus discovered a very novel and effectual manner of disposing of his pumpkins.

Charles P. Rice, a native of Seneca Co., N. Y., removed here in 1839, when the wilderness was scarcely broken.

\* The recorded plat was made Nov. 1, 1854, on the north half of section 8, in town 1 north, range 3 west; Lucretia Spicer, proprietress. Description says Spicerville is "located where the State road from Marshall to Lansing crosses Spring Brook, two and a half miles from Eaton Rapids and nineteen from Lansing."

Allen Conklin, who was born in Allegany Co., N. Y., lived for some time in Huron Co., Ohio, and in 1843 came to Hamlin. He aided in building the first bridge across Grand River, at the county-line. His neighbor, a Mr. Houck, had a dog, which one night treed a bear, and the two men went out in the darkness and put a damper to Bruin's aspirations, doubtless saving their stock of pork from being largely diminished before morning. The bear is a well-known lover of fresh pork, and will run almost as great risks to get it as he will to place his nose in a deposit of wild honey.

Rev. William W. Crane, who has been previously mentioned, was the first resident minister in the township, and is said to have "married all the people and preached all the sermons." The first death was that of Simeon Fowler, and it is thought Mr. Crane preached the funeral sermon.

Tyler and Luther Blodgett, from Genesee Co., N. Y., settled in this township in 1838.

H. P. Onderdonk, from Rockland Co., N. Y., purchased land in Hamlin in 1836, and settled in 1838.

Thomas H. Cowan, a native of Cayuga Co., N. Y., settled in 1838, and Andrew Winn, from Jefferson Co., N. Y., came the same year.

Jacob Gilman, from Livingston Co., N. Y., removed to Washtenaw Co., Mich., in 1834, and in 1849 to Hamlin, bringing his family in 1852. Michael Gilman, who also lived in Washtenaw County, removed here in 1848.

I. M. Allyn, from Summit Co., Ohio, settled in 1840; A. B. Munn, from Yates Co., N. Y., in 1838; John Kikendall, from Wayne Co., N. Y., with his family, in 1838,—one son, James P., being at the time but nine years old; H. Wilber, from Wayne Co., N. Y., in 1849; J. D. Nobles, from Ohio, in 1845.

Hon. Amos Spicer, a sketch of whose settlement is elsewhere given, as prepared by his son, Frederick Spicer, was a native of Groton, Mass. He had purchased his land some time before coming to the township. His children, who came with him, were Eunice, Frederick, and Althea. Mr. Spicer was one of the most prominent and respected citizens of the township.

#### ITEMS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE PIONEER SOCIETY.

The following names of early settlers are taken from the above-mentioned records:

George W. Bentley, a native of Petersburg (now Smithfield), Madison Co., N. Y., first came to Michigan March 1, 1830, and lived four months in Jackson County. Returned to New York; was married Oct. 16, 1834, and came with his wife to Michigan, locating again in Jackson, where he remained until Jan. 14, 1837, when he removed to a farm in Hamlin township, Eaton Co. In the fall of 1871 he located in the village of Eaton Rapids. Two of Mr. Bentley's sons were killed in the service during the war of the Rebellion.

Jacob Gilman, a native of Sparta, Livingston Co., N. Y., first settled in Michigan in October, 1833. Came to Eaton County in January, 1839, and in 1840 was present at the erection of the Harrison "log cabin" at Eaton Rapids. He first lived in Lyndon, Washtenaw Co.; on

the 5th of May, 1852, moved his family to Hamlin township, Eaton Co.

Thornton N. Stringham, a native of Ulster Co., N. Y., settled in Manchester, Mich., in June, 1836; in March, 1840, came to what is now Hamlin township; removed to Tompkins, Jackson Co., in February, 1856; and from there to Onondaga, Ingham Co., in May, 1867.

#### LIST OF RESIDENTS IN 1844.

The following list from the assessment-roll of the township of Tyler (now Hamlin) for the year 1844 includes those who were at that time residents of and taxpayers in the township: Andrew Houpt, James Rice, Charles Rice, Truman Fuller, John Smith, Samuel Sherman, Stephen Farnam, Philip Gilman, Joel Latson, Robert Montgomery, Josiah J. Williams, Luke Emerson, Moses Piper, Parker Taylor, Sheldon Pierson, John T. Pierson, Josiah D. Pierson, John Goodspeed, Ransom Goodspeed, Calvin Hale, Andrew N. De Witt, John Montgomery, John Gallery, John S. Fifield, John S. Fifield & Co. (saw-mill and lot on section 1), Joshua Jenne, David Jenne, Ira Turney, George Fowler, Allen Conklin, Peter Wagner, Asa Fish, Azariah Willis, Truman B. Barr, Harvey L. Boorn, Timothy Whitcomb, David Osborn, Luther Whitcomb, Caleb Tilford, Benjamin Austin, Tyler Blodgett, Stephen Mills, Luther Blodgett, Isaac C. Cochran, Israel M. Allyn, Edmund Rix, Bird Norton, Thornton M. Stringham, David Curtis, John Winn, George W. Bentley, Andrew Winn, Charles Hanchett, Aaron B. Munn, Daniel Bateman, Russell Loomis, Silas Loomis, Ira Jewett, Joseph Knight, David B. Hamlin, Rufus H. King, Cheekly S. Palmer, Samuel Hamlin, Hamlin & Co. (saw-mill and lot on section 8), Amos Spicer, Paschal P. Darling, Christopher C. Darling, Nelson Wood, John M. Hatch, Thomas Wells, John Booth, Barney Wellman, Jacob Keepit, Nathan Sayres, Erastus Sisson, William W. Wolcott, Theodosius Swift, Henry Wolcott, Henry Petty, David Dunham, William W. Crane, Calvin H. Dunham, George Y. Cowan, John Kikendall, John W. Cowan, David B. Bradford, John Corby, Felix Hess, James H. Wheeler, Nicholas Haynes, William Cowan, Francis Champlin, Jonathan B. Snyder, Thomas H. Cowan, Thompson E. Kenyon, Hiram Hammond, Jonathan Ariss, Stephen Reynolds, Henry Weldon, Edgar and Reuben Swift.

#### VILLAGE OF EATON RAPIDS.

John B. Sage, Barney Wellman, R. H. Jeffreys, Alan-son Harwood, Andrew N. De Witt, J. W. Smith, C. C. Darling, Daniel Boody, Ezra Higby, Osmyn Childs, Benjamin Knight, Amos Spicer, P. E. Spicer, Spicer & Co.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION, ETC.

The territory now included in Hamlin township was originally a part of Bellevue and afterwards of Eaton. An act of the Legislature approved March 20, 1841, provided that

"All that part of the county of Eaton designated by the United States survey as township one north, of three west, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a township by the name of Tyler, and the first township-meeting shall be held at the house of Freeman B. Barr in said township."





S.S. BOORN.



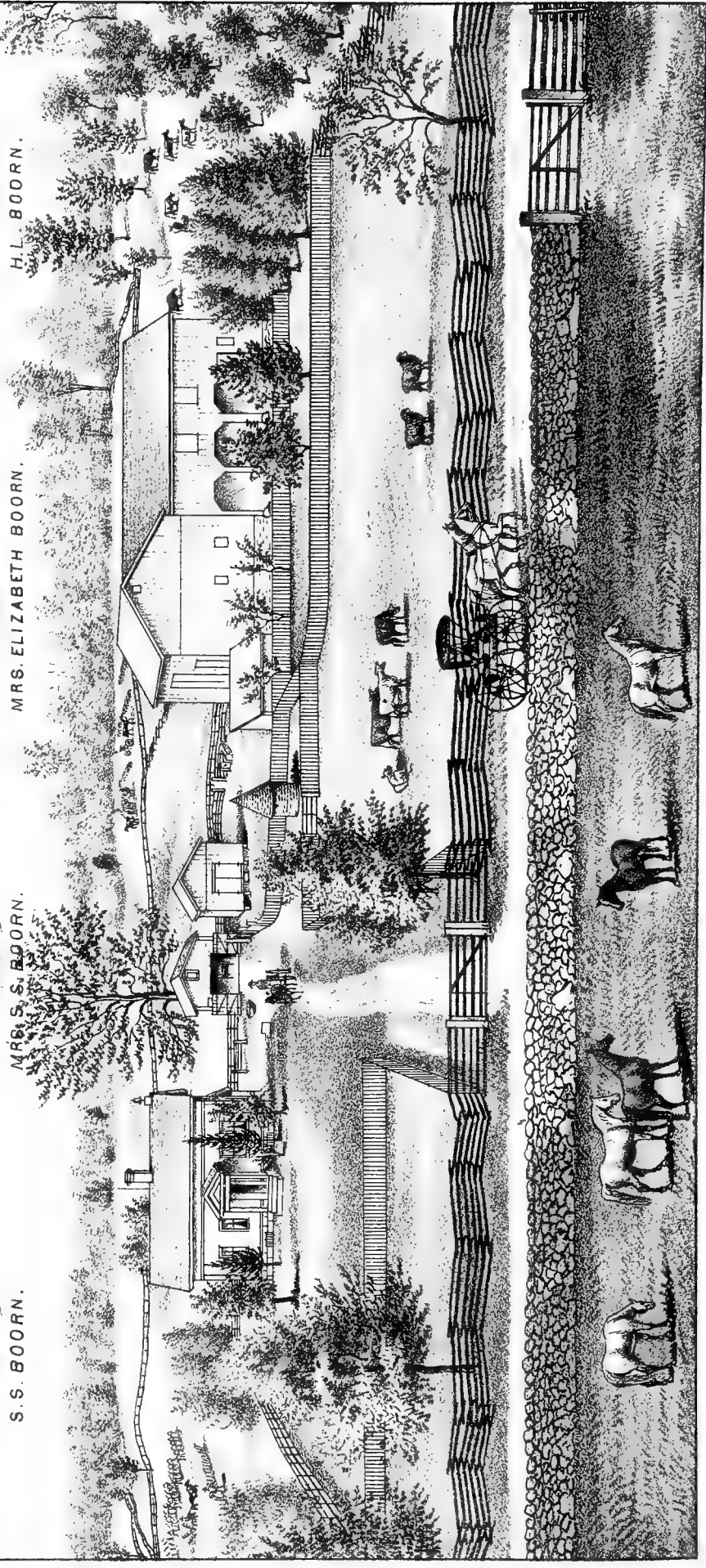
MRS. S.S. BOORN.



MRS. ELIZABETH BOORN.



H.L. BOORN.



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE HARVEY L. BOORN. HAMLIN TP. EATON CO. MICH.



This act was in force until March 14, 1850, when the following was passed:

*"An act to unite the townships of Tyler and Eaton Rapids, in the county of Eaton."*

"SECTION 1.—Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan, That the act heretofore passed setting off and organizing the township of Tyler, in the county of Eaton, be and the same is hereby repealed; and the said township of Tyler, being town one north, of range three west, is hereby joined and united to the township of Eaton Rapids, in said county, by which name they shall be hereafter known and designated; and the first township-meeting shall be held at the Eaton Rapids Hotel, in the village of Eaton Rapids, on the first Monday of April, A.D. 1850."

This act provided that the officers of the united townships should decide by lot who should be continued in office. The following was approved March 26, 1869:

*"The people of the State of Michigan enact, That township number one north, of range number three west, be and the same is hereby set off from the township of Eaton Rapids, and organized into a separate township by the name of Hamlin; and the first township election thereof shall be held at the house of Duty Gorton; and David B. Bradford, Solomon C. Perrine, and George A. Armstrong are hereby authorized to act as inspectors of election at said meeting, which meeting shall be held on the first Monday in April, in the year eighteen hundred and sixty-nine."*

The records of the old township of Tyler cannot be found, and it is possible only to give a list of the officers of the township of Hamlin, which is as follows:

1869.—Supervisor, Daniel Scott; Town Clerk, Hiram Smoke; Treasurer, F. A. Long; Justices of the Peace, G. A. Armstrong, L. A. Giddings, A. O. Stone, S. C. Perrine; Commissioners of Highways, Calvin Hale, Truman Fuller, Daniel Bate-man; School Inspectors, L. B. Huntoon, W. F. Holmes; Constables, Frank Hamlin, David Stewart, Azariah Hurlbut, Andrew Munn.

#### SUPERVISORS.

1870-71, G. W. Knight; 1872-74, David B. Hale; 1875-79, C. M. Jennings.

#### TOWN CLERKS.

1870, Hiram Smoke; 1871, L. B. Huntoon; 1872-73, Birney E. Shaw; 1874, John H. York; 1875, J. Warren Smith; 1876-78, C. H. Cowan; 1879, Alanson Harwood.

#### TREASURERS.

1870-71; Emerson Blodgett; 1872-73, Alanson Osborn; 1874-75, George E. Lake; 1876, G. D. Scott; 1877-78, W. S. Henderson; 1879, C. H. Cowan.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1870, James Rice; 1871, Lucius A. Giddings, Stephen Farnum; 1872, G. A. Armstrong, Truman Fuller; 1873, Solomon C. Perrine, John Scott; 1874, D. B. Hamlin, J. C. Scott; 1875, Alanson Osborn; 1876, Alfred Barber; 1877, John Wood; 1878, Solomon C. Perrine; 1879, Alanson Osborn.

1880.—Supervisor, C. M. Jennings; Town Clerk, Alanson Harwood; Treasurer, C. H. Cowan; Justice of the Peace, F. S. Leighton; School Superintendent, L. R. Swift; School Inspector, Heber Hamlin; Commissioner of Highways, A. Rogers; Drain Commissioner, Samuel Miller; Constables, M. F. Hamlin, E. C. Waldron, O. F. Rose, Alva Smith.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school in the township was taught in the summer of 1837, in a log shanty belonging to George Y. Cowan, located on section 35. The school was continued six or eight weeks, and the teacher was Mrs. Ruth Horn. In 1838 the school was taught by Miss Lucina Emerson.

The following is a list of those who were licensed to teach in this township during the years from 1843 to 1849, inclusive:

Julia A. Piper, Sebra Piper, Calista P. Adams, Sally Ann Whitman, Sarah Burgess, Bird Norton, Isaac C. Cochran, Daniel Palmer, C. S. Armstrong, William W. Crane, Abel S. Dunham, Harriet N. Dixon, David B. Hale, Naomi A. W. Cochran, Fanny V. Nobles, Sarah C. Coleman, Horatio A. Barker, Loretta M. Matthews, Betsy Ann Hall, Celestia Whitcomb, Charity A. Cowan, Mary A. Gallery, Samuel Dubois, L. Anson Stone, Alonzo Barr, Mary Gurley, R. P. Riddle, David W. Kenyon, James A. Anderson, Jane Gallery, Fidelia Cowan, Harriet Crane, Mariette Beebe, Arminda Gilman, Julia A. Harris, Mercey Holcomb.

The report of the school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, contains the following facts regarding the schools of Hamlin township:

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| Number of districts in township.....                      | 6         |
| " " school-children.....                                  | 258       |
| " " in attendance for year.....                           | 207       |
| " " of days school taught.....                            | 804½      |
| " " school-houses (brick, 3; frame, 3).....               | 6         |
| " " seatings in same.....                                 | 339       |
| Value of school property.....                             | \$1950.00 |
| No. teachers employed (males, 4; females, 10)...          | 14        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$282.25; females, \$418.99)..... | \$701.24  |
| Total resources for year 1879.....                        | 1325.51   |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                         | 137.37    |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....              | 1188.14   |

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### HARVEY L. BOORN.

The subject of this sketch was a native of the Green Mountain State, as were his parents, Stephen and Polly (Hyde) Boorn. His birth occurred on the 26th of February, 1813. When he was quite young the family removed to Lewis Co., N. Y., where Harvey remained until the age of seventeen. Being the eldest of a family of six, he resolved to strike out for himself, and going to Genesee County, built and ran one of the first threshing-machines in that part of the State. In 1836 he married Miss Elizabeth Jones, a native of Cayuga Co., N. Y., and the youngest in a family of three, born Oct. 10, 1812. Her father, Stacy Jones, and mother, Sallie (Wolverton) Jones, were both natives of New Jersey. Mr. Jones died in New York when Elizabeth was quite young; Mrs. Jones surviving him a number of years, coming to Michigan with Mrs. Boorn, and making her home with them and another daughter, until her death, in November, 1849. For the first three years after their marriage Mr. Boorn followed threshing, and the manufacture of rakes in winter. In 1839 he came to Michigan, locating one hundred and sixty acres government land, where Mrs. Boorn now resides, on section 15. Their first home was a small log cabin in the woods; and as they were limited in means, Mr. Boorn worked out by the day, improving his farm at such times as not so employed. He purchased his first team of Dr. Williams, paying for it in carpenter-work, at seventy-five



cents per day. To Mr. and Mrs. Boorn were given three children, viz.: George, born Aug. 25, 1839; Schuyler S., born Jan. 15, 1843; and Ellen A., born June 6, —. Mr. and Mrs. Boorn were noted for kindness and liberality, always lending a ready hand to the sick and destitute, donating liberally towards all public enterprises. In the language of those days, the latch-string always hung out, no one ever being turned from their door.

In politics Mr. Boorn was formerly a Whig, but upon the formation of the Republican party united with it, casting his last vote for President Hayes, having to be helped to the polls. Both himself and wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for over forty years. He departed this life May 29, 1877, but lived to see the farm which he had located a wilderness changed to fertile fields with fine improvements, a view of which may be seen upon an adjoining page. His widow still survives, residing at the old home with her son Schuyler, who also owns a farm of one hundred and five acres across the road, which he works in connection with a lease of the homestead, raising besides

all kinds of farm-products, improved stock, especially horses, in which he takes considerable pride. He was a member of the Thirteenth Michigan Infantry, enlisting Sept. 1, 1862. He served nearly three years, most of the time as a non-commissioned officer; received two wounds, one at Chickamauga, one at Bentonville, N. C., and accompanied Sherman in his famous "March to the Sea." He was married Jan. 1, 1867, to Miss Marietta Knapp, daughter of Ezekiel Knapp, a native of Vermont, as was also her mother, whose maiden name was Ford. Mr. Knapp was a pioneer of Jackson County, where Mrs. Boorn was born, Sept. 22, 1846, being the eldest in a family of five children. Mrs. Knapp died in 1866, and Mr. Knapp in 1877, making his home with his daughter, Mrs. Boorn, after the death of his wife.

Schuyler Boorn and his wife have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for the past six years, are also earnest advocates of the cause of temperance, and are in favor of the passage of a law prohibiting the traffic in intoxicating liquors.



N. T. TAYLOR.

#### N. T. TAYLOR.

N. T. Taylor was the fifth in a family of eight children, of whom six are living. His father, Parker Taylor, was a native of Vermont, and his mother, Olive (Jenny) Taylor, also of that State, where they were married, removing soon after to New York, where the subject of our sketch was born, Dec. 15, 1833. When he was about two years of age the family removed to Michigan, locating in Jackson County, where they remained one year, and then removed to and settled on the farm where Mr. Taylor now lives. A dense forest then covered this section, and a small log shanty formed their first home. Mr. Taylor thinks his father located this farm in 1836, the first tract comprising some two hundred acres. He remained on this farm until his death, which occurred in September, 1874, Mrs. Taylor

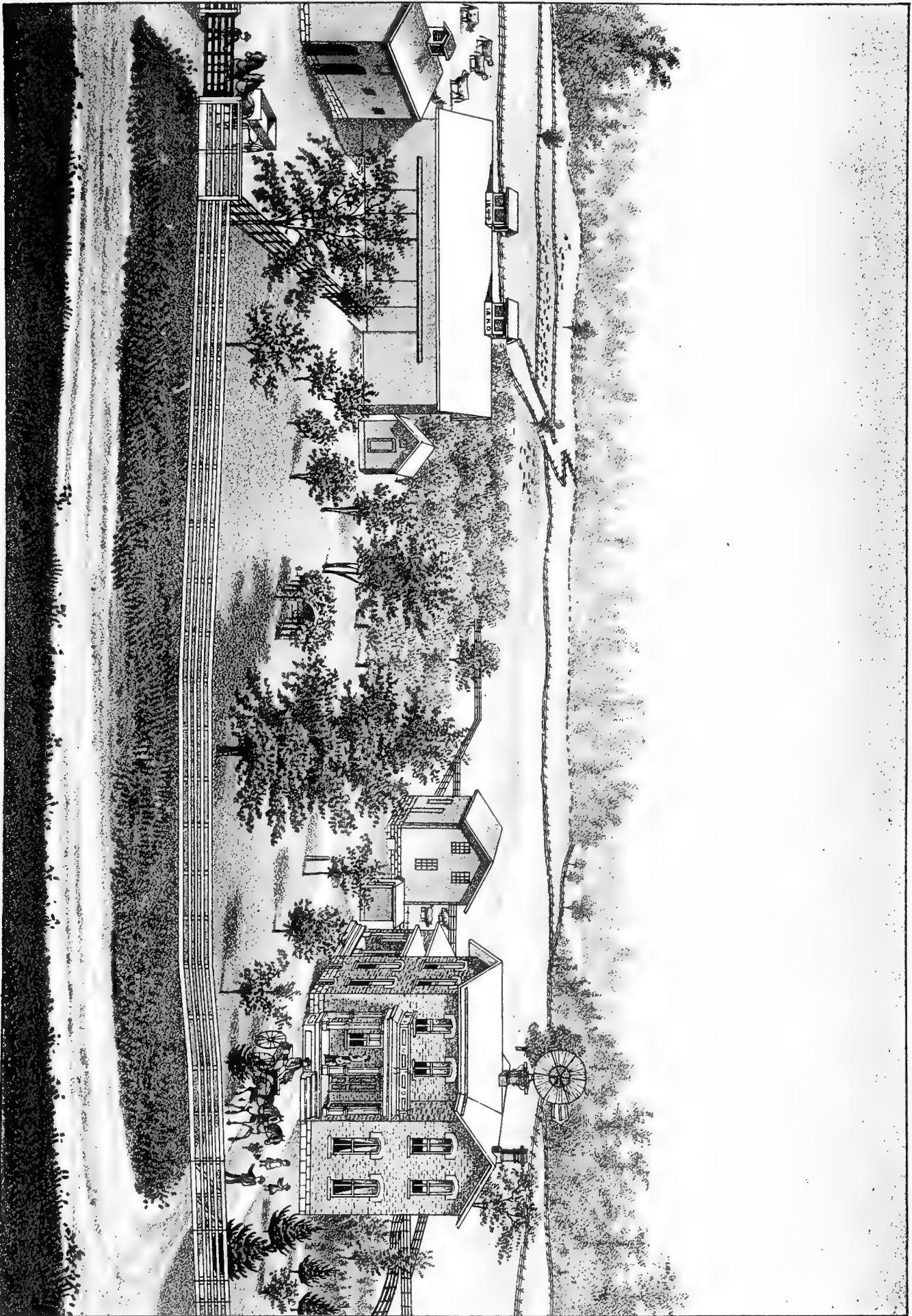


MRS. N. T. TAYLOR.

having died in February, 1871. N. T. Taylor remained on the homestead, purchasing the interest of the other heirs. He had begun when nineteen years of age working out by the month; this he continued two years. Returning home he bought out his brother's interest, as stated. Dec. 31, 1867, he married Clara, daughter of Calvin and Eleanor Hale. They were early settlers in Michigan, Clara having been born here June 3, 1843.

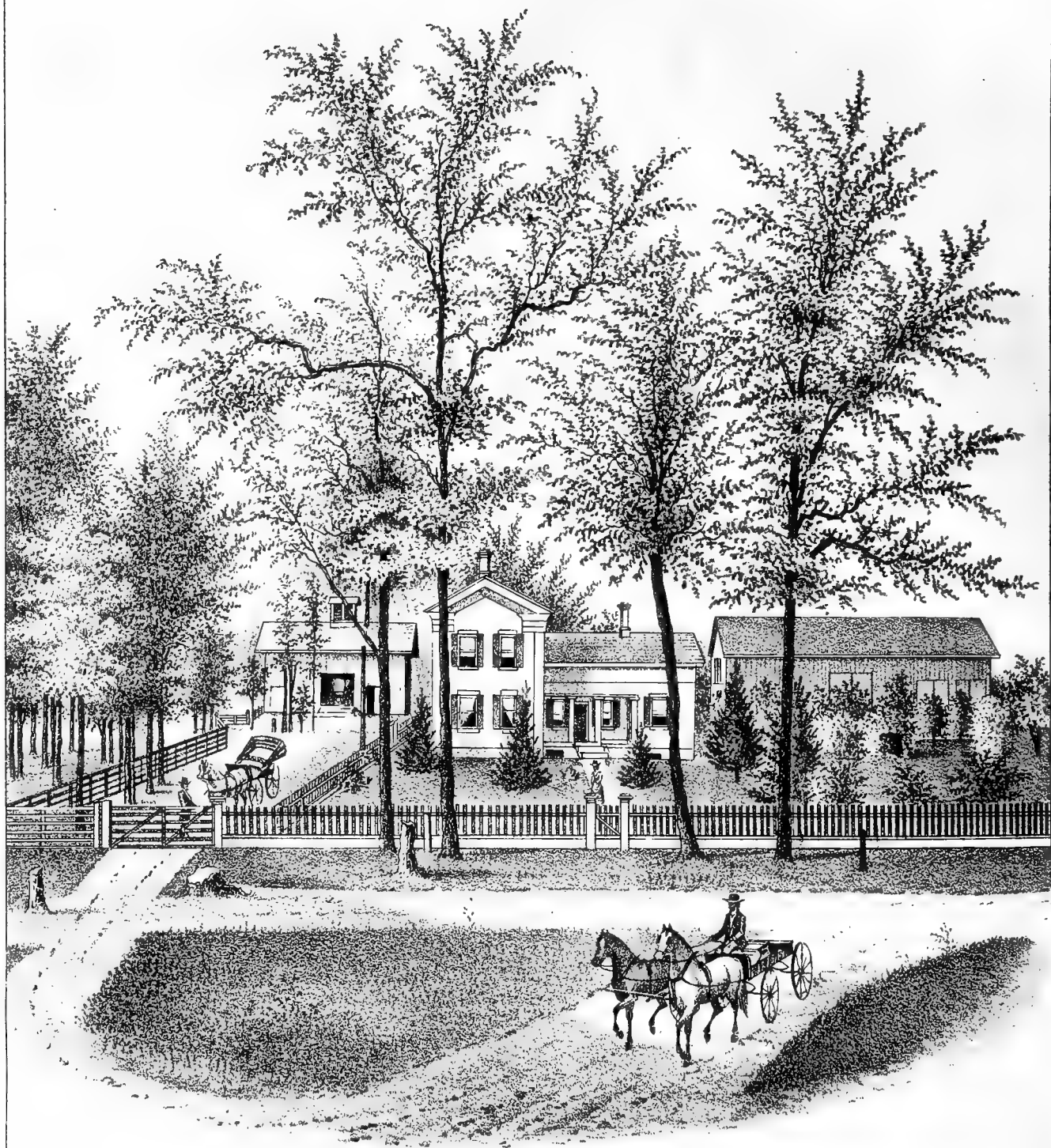
Mr. and Mrs. N. T. Taylor are the parents of three children, viz.: Frank P., born Dec. 16, 1869; Edith J., born Dec. 28, 1874; and Charles C., born Aug. 8, 1878. Mr. Taylor's farm contains one hundred and twenty-five acres, of which ninety acres are under a good state of cultivation. When his parents first settled, their means were very limited, living in the first small shanty for a

RESIDENCE OF NATHANIEL T. TAYLOR, HAMLIN, EATON CO. MICH.





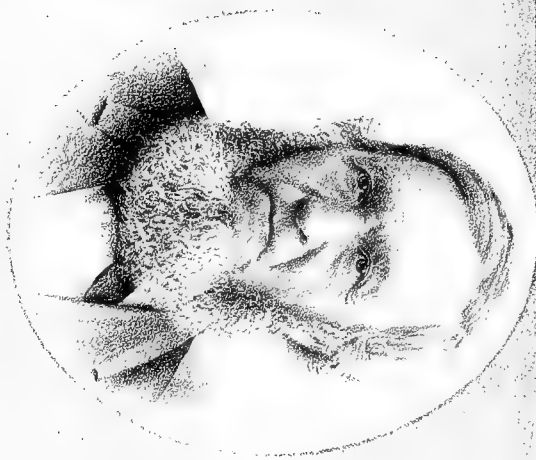
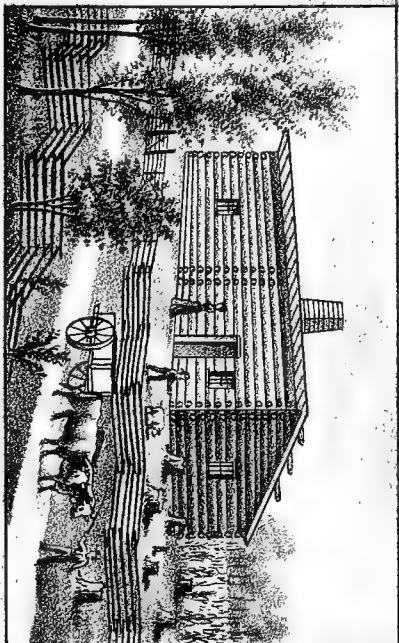




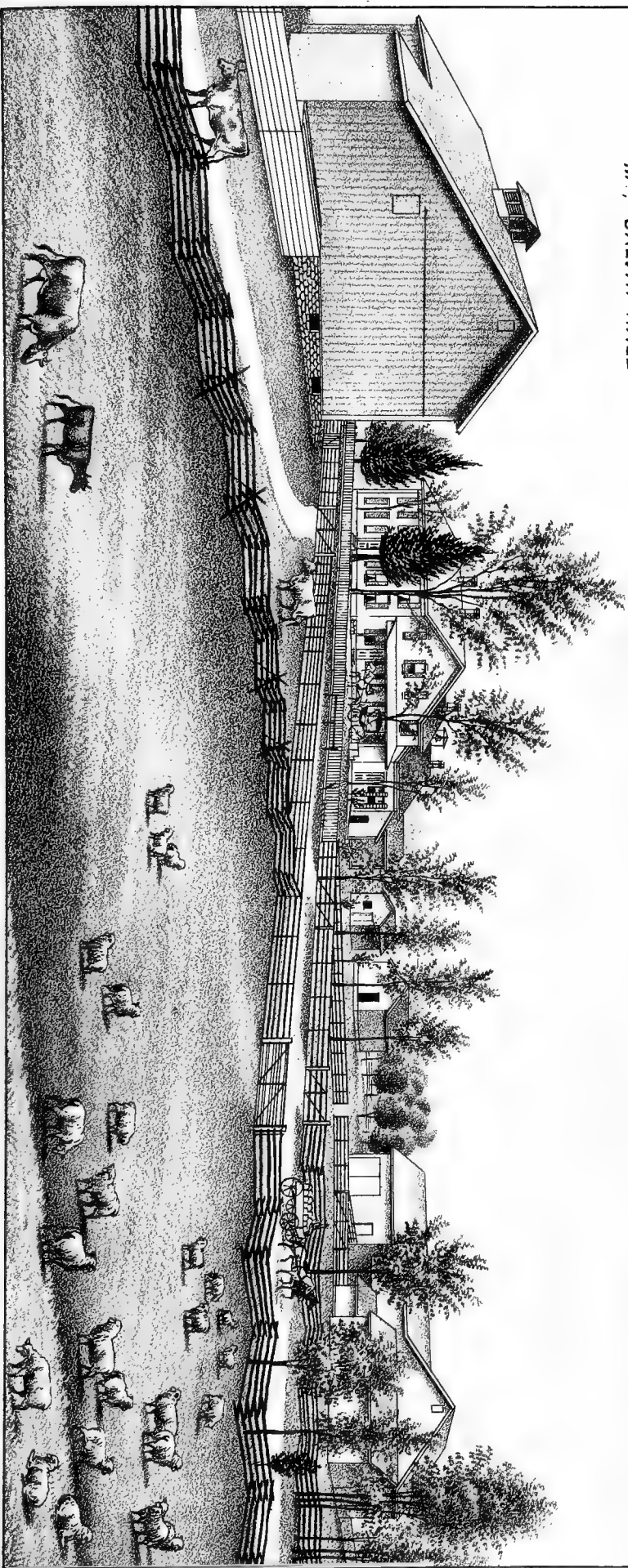
RESIDENCE OF **DAVID B. HALE**, HAMLIN, EATON CO., MICH.



MRS. CALVIN HALE



CALVIN HALE.



RESIDENCE OF CALVIN HALE HAMLIN Twp. EATON Co., MICH.





number of years, while the advantages of schools were very meagre, and hard work, with little recreation, the unvarying monotony of the first few years of their pioneer life. Mr. Taylor follows principally what is termed mixed farming, having no specialty, though taking considerable pride in his sheep, a fine flock of which he always keeps.

In politics he is a Republican.

#### DAVID B. HALE.

Like many others in the township of Hamlin, Mr. Hale is a native of the Green Mountain State, born in Windsor township, Windsor Co., Feb. 14, 1820. He was the fifth in a family of five sons and four daughters. His father, Samuel Hale, was also a native of Vermont, and with the exception of four years always lived on the farm where he was born, in 1782. His death occurred in 1876. The grandfather of David B. was a native of Massachusetts, the family tracing their ancestry back to three brothers who emigrated from England, two of whom settled in Massachusetts and one in Connecticut. David's mother, Hepsy Chapin, was also a Vermonter, though her father was born in Massachusetts, and the family is of Welsh descent. His parents were married about 1808, and lived together for sixty-six years, Mrs. Hale's death occurring in 1874.

David remained at home until the age of twenty, attending school winters and working on the farm summers. He then commenced teaching school winters. After leaving home he attended the academy at Manlius, N. Y., one term, after which he continued teaching winters and working by the month summers, up to 1848, when, on the 30th of April, he married Miss Sarah C. Coleman, of Perry, N. Y., she being a native of that State, born in Yates Co., April 25, 1820. Her father, John Coleman, was a native of Pennsylvania, and her mother, Julia Coleman, of New York; both born in 1796, both died in the latter State; her father in 1877 and her mother in 1880. They were the parents of five children, Mrs. Hale being the second.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Hale came to Michigan, Mr. Hale having been here in the spring of 1844 and purchased eighty acres of wild land on section 11, in what is now Hamlin township, then Tyler. They remained on this until 1852, when he sold and bought their present home of one hundred and sixty acres, which was then also wild land. To this he has added until the home-farm contains two hundred and five acres, of which about one hundred and sixty are improved. They have been the parents of four children, but only two are living, one son and one daughter, two sons having died. The daughter is living at home, the son attending the Agricultural College at Lansing.

Mr. Hale is a staunch Republican, though previous to the formation of that party was a Whig. He has been prominently identified with his township; has represented it as supervisor some six years; was township treasurer two years; and in 1875 represented his district in the State Legislature. He is at present chairman of the Board of

Control of the State Reform School at Lansing, and County Superintendent of the Poor, and is president of the Farmers Mutual Fire Insurance Company for the counties of Barry and Eaton. He was a delegate to the convention held at Hastings, in September, to nominate State senator for the Fifteenth District, and, though far from being an office-seeker, is always in some form prominently before the people of his town and district. He is prominently associated with the cause of temperance, giving liberally of time and means to its advancement.

Mr. and Mrs. Hale are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he is an earnest worker, and always acting in some official capacity. He is at present one of the trustees, and chairman of the building committee, the society being at the present time engaged in the erection of a fine church edifice, to which Mr. Hale has liberally contributed.

#### CALVIN HALE.

Calvin Hale was born in Berkshire, Vt., Dec. 15, 1812, and was the second in a family of nine children. When he was but two years of age his people removed to Windsor, Vt., where his father purchased and settled upon a farm. The young man grew up as a farmer, and at the age of twenty-one left home to "seek his fortune." He found employment at customary monthly wages in Orleans Co., N. Y., for nearly two years, returning one winter to Vermont. In September, 1836, he turned his face westward, and in due time arrived in Michigan. Proceeding to Kalamazoo County, he worked "by the month" for two years, and on the 3d of January, 1839, was married to Miss Eleanor Hale, daughter of David and Deborah Hale, and removed to what is now Hamlin township, Eaton Co., settling upon land he had purchased in the fall of 1836, on section 11 (one hundred and twenty acres). His wife was the eleventh in a family of twelve children. Her parents were natives of the State of Vermont, but early removed to Orleans Co., N. Y., in which the daughter was born March 16, 1816. Her people settled in Kalamazoo Co., Mich., in the fall of 1835, and her parents both died at Galesburg, her mother in 1853, and her father in 1859.

The land Mr. Hale had purchased in Hamlin was entirely unimproved, although he was not the person who entered it, and it was covered with a dense growth of heavy timber. He cleared and improved about seventy acres, remaining on the place until 1859, when he sold it, having in the mean time added (in 1848) forty acres to his original purchase of one hundred and twenty acres. His present farm contains two hundred and nineteen acres, of which one hundred and seventy acres are improved. Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hale, and six are yet living. They were Elvira O., born Oct. 3, 1839, died in August, 1846; Huldah M., born June 16, 1841, now Mrs. Burkhead, residing at Traverse City, Mich.; Clara, born June 1, 1843, now Mrs. Taylor, of Hamlin township; Samuel, born Feb. 22, 1845, now living in Missouri; Elida, born March 18, 1847, now Mrs. Harris, living in

California; Sarah E., born April 25, 1849, died June 19, 1874; Sylvanus C., born March 15, 1851, resides at home; John C., born Jan. 15, 1854, died Feb. 9, 1877; Lillie R., born Oct. 26, 1856. In politics Mr. Hale has been successively a Whig and a Republican. He has never been an office-seeker. Religiously, his views are liberal. His wife is a member of the Congregational Church. His early educational advantages were limited to the common schools. He has followed the avocation of a farmer, and with what success may be seen by a glance at the smiling fields and excellent improvements around him. He is a thoroughly *practical* farmer. He is strongly opposed to all secret organizations, and is fearless in the advocacy of his principles.



*David B Bradford & Co*

David B. Bradford, whose portrait appears herewith, was born in Middlesex Co., Conn., Dec. 15, 1800, and subsequently removed with his parents to the State of New York. His time was mostly spent at home until he became of age. Aug. 1, 1824, he was married to Lida Hall. Engaging in farming until 1836, he came in the latter year to Michigan, and purchased land in the township of Hamlin, Eaton Co., and moved upon it with his family, consisting of wife and six children, in the spring of 1837. He constructed a bark "shanty," in which the family was quartered while he was preparing a log house for their occupation. Mrs. Bradford died Nov. 12, 1844, and Mr. Bradford conducted his household affairs, with the aid of his children, until Jan. 29, 1850, when he married Elizabeth Crocker. He was a second time left a widower, with a large family of children, March 10, 1864, and on the 1st of December, in the same year, he was married to Mrs.

Missouri Austin, who is still living. Mr. Bradford first moved to Michigan with ox-teams, and was six weeks making the journey. He was the father of fourteen children, ten of whom are now living. He was a member of the Congregational Church, and an earnest seeker after the welfare of his fellow-men. In the days of the early settlements he kept a school evenings at his own house for the benefit of the children living near,—this when school-houses in his locality had been scarcely thought of. He was a noted worker in the Sabbath-school cause, and during a large portion of his life held the position of Sunday-school superintendent. Politically, he was a Democrat. His death occurred July 5, 1880.

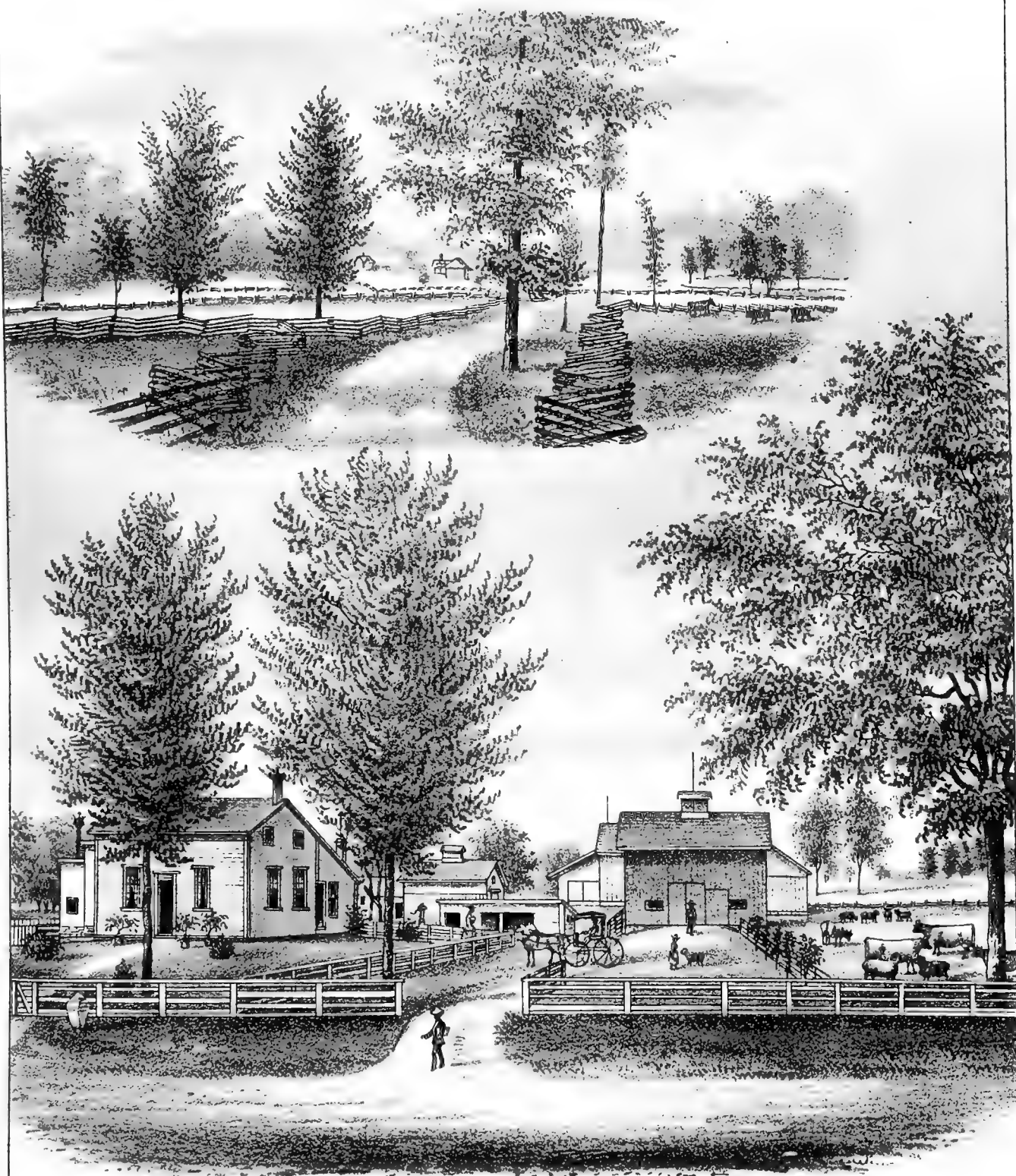
#### C. M. JENNINGS.

Mr. Jennings was born in Orleans Co., N. Y., April 21, 1837, and was the youngest in a family of three children, having a sister and a half-brother. His father, Charles Jennings, who was a native of Orange Co., N. Y., was born Aug. 6, 1809, and his mother, Eveline (Kent) Jennings, in December, 1812, also in the State of New York. Their marriage occurred in 1834. Charles Jennings spent his youth and early manhood in the manner with which most "farmer-boys" of the period were acquainted, and at the age of twenty-two years commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes. He continued at that business until April, 1844, when he removed to Michigan and settled in the township of Hamlin, Ingham Co., where he yet resides.

C. M. Jennings applied his energies on the homestead until he was twenty-one years of age, attending school one year in the State of New York. July 4, 1861, he married Lucy M. Turney, who was born in Hamlin township, Eaton Co., Mich., Jan. 3, 1840, and was the first in a family of four children. Her father, Ira Turney, was born in Greene Co., N. Y., May 12, 1809, and her mother, Antha (Osborn) Turney, in the same county, March 8, 1812. They removed to Michigan in 1836, and were among the earliest settlers in what is now the township of Hamlin, locating the land upon which their son-in-law, Mr. Jennings, now resides. Mr. Turney is yet living. To Mr. and Mrs. Jennings have been born the following children: Ira C., July 19, 1864; Herbert K., March 31, 1867; Antha E., July 22, 1868. Mr. Jennings is a Republican in politics, and has been honored repeatedly by election to town-offices. He is at present (1880) serving his sixth term as supervisor of Hamlin township, and was elected judge of Probate Nov. 2, 1880, by a large majority, leading the county Republican ticket.

#### DANIEL H. BATEMAN.

The gentleman above named is a native of the town of Trenton, Oneida Co., N. Y., where his birth occurred Oct. 15, 1808. His father, Boaz Bateman, was born in Windham, Conn., Aug. 7, 1768, and his mother in the same State, Dec. 24, 1780. Mr. Bateman's time was



*RESIDENCE OF C. MARION JENNINGS, HAMLIN, EATON CO., MICH.*







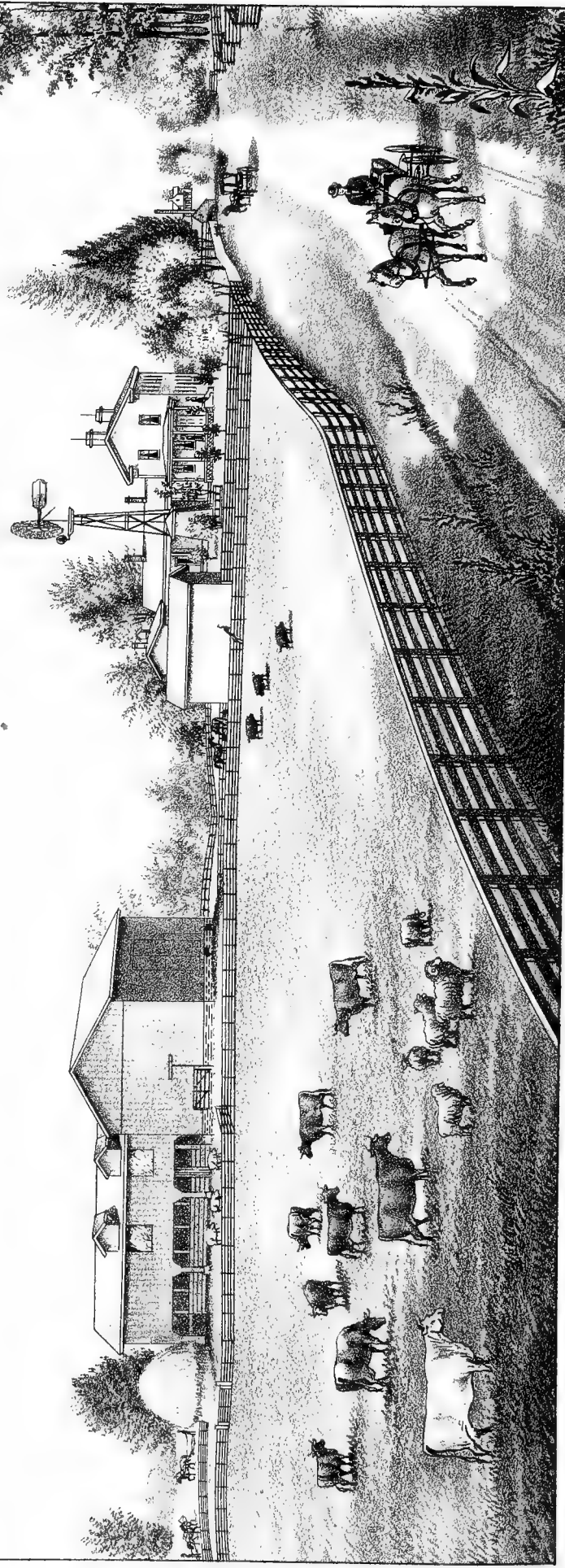
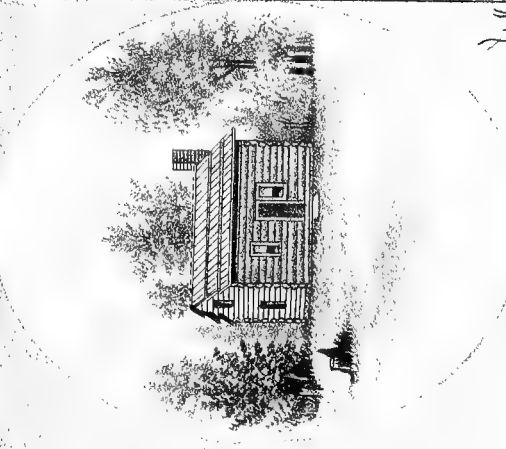
MRS. I. M. ALLYN,



I. M. ALLYN,



MRS. I. M. ALLYN, *Disco.*



RESIDENCE OF ISRAEL M. ALLYN. HAMLIN, EATON CO., MICH.



DANIEL H. BATEMAN.

principally employed at home until he became of age. July 19, 1838, he was married to Rebecca Ann Train, who was born in Genesee Co., N. Y., June 7, 1818. Three years previous to his marriage, Mr. Bateman had visited Michigan and purchased land, upon which he built a house and settled in September, 1838, two months after "taking unto himself a wife," and has resided there ever since. Nine children blessed this union, as follows: Ruth Ann, born July 23, 1839; Emily M., born May 29, 1841; Sarah J., born Jan. 17, 1843; Norman P., born April 5, 1845; Daniel A., born Dec. 14, 1847, died Sept. 12, 1865; Harriet A., born March 22, 1850; Clara F., born June 17, 1852; Leonard T., born Aug. 18, 1854; Rebecca Ann, born Oct. 18, 1856. On the latter date the death of Mrs. Bateman occurred, and on the 9th of March, 1864, Mr. Bateman was married to Mrs. Alice Ann Van Valkenburgh, widow of Peter Van Valkenburgh. She was the mother of three children by her first marriage, and after her union with Mr. Bateman bore him one son, William S., his birth occurring April 5, 1865. Mr.

Bateman's early advantages for obtaining an education were very meagre, labor on the farm taking his attention, except for a short time during the winters, and schools were not then up to the present excellent standard. He brought his family from Ohio with the aid of ox-teams. Politically, he is a Republican, and has held various township offices. Mr. and Mrs. Bateman are members of the Methodist Church.

## ISRAEL M. ALLYN.

This gentleman was born in Connecticut, June 20, 1818, being the second in a family of seven children. His parents were also natives of the State named. When Mr. Allyn was but a year old his parents removed to Ohio, and he remained on his father's farm until he became of age. In 1836 the elder Allyn purchased a large amount of land in Michigan and divided it among his children, never removing to this State himself.

Oct. 4, 1840, I. M. Allyn was married to Miss Hannah C. Mathers, and in the month of November following removed with his bride to the wilds of Central Michigan. During the succeeding winter his wife taught school, and he built a house and made a clearing on his farm. His entire stock of cash, upon arriving in the State, was two dollars and fifty cents. In the spring of 1841 the new house was occupied. The wife who had braved the trials of a life in the wilderness lived but ten years, and left the home-hearth desolate. In April, 1856, Mr. Allyn was married to Caroline Ludlow, widow of William Ludlow, and by her became the father of three children, viz.: George J., born March 16, 1857; Austin C., born Sept. 27, 1858; Lucy A., born May 31, 1860. On the 3d of March, 1863, Mr. Allyn was a second time widowed. July 26th, following, he married Elmira R. Nichols, who was born in Jackson Co., Mich., Jan. 26, 1843. Her father, Erastus Nichols, had settled in Jackson County in 1836.

Mr. Allyn is a Republican in politics, a thoroughly public-spirited man, and a successful and prosperous farmer.

## K A L A M O.

## NATURAL FEATURES.

## GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, Etc.

THE township of Kalamo, including congressional township number 2 north, in range number 6 west, of the principal meridian of Michigan, occupies a location on the western border of Eaton County, being bounded north, east, and south, respectively, by the townships of Vermontville, Carmel, and Bellevue, and west by Barry County. Its boundary-lines were surveyed in 1825 and 1826 by John Mullett, and its subdivisions in 1826 by Musgrove Evans.

The northern and eastern portions of the township are

high and rolling, approaching in places to the dignity of hills, especially in the northeast corner, where the surface is quite broken and the hills are of considerable magnitude. In the central and southern portions are quite extensive plains, and nearly everywhere are excellent improvements. The township of Kalamo may be classed among the best in the county for agricultural purposes. Kalamo village is located a short distance south of the centre of the township, and Carlisle, formerly known as Hyde's Mills, in the eastern part, on a branch of the Thornapple River, which is the outlet of a lake—or mill-pond—known as Hyde's Lake, or Lacey's Lake.



## LAND ENTRIES.

The following is a list of land entries in town 2 north, range 6 west, now constituting the township of Kalamo, as shown on the tract-book for the county of Eaton:

- Section 1.*—1835, N. & H. Weed; 1836, Alexander R. Law.  
*Section 2.*—1836, A. B. Law, William G. Henry.  
*Section 3.*—1836, John M. Gordon, A. Warner; 1837, J. Tillotson.  
*Section 4.*—1836, H. Butler, J. M. Gordon; 1852, H. I. Lawrence.  
*Section 5.*—1835, N. & H. Weed; 1836, C. T. Moffit, H. H. Hooker; 1837, C. T. Moffit; 1849, H. Halstead.  
*Section 6.*—1835, T. R. Smith; 1836, J. A. Thomas, R. Griswold, D. Love, N. Willis, S. H. Preston; 1837, N. Willis.  
*Section 7.*—1835, J. D. Pierce, B. F. Cleveland, S. D. Webster, O. Dickenson, J. C. Dickenson, D. Herron.  
*Section 8.*—1835, N. & H. Weed; 1836, C. Robinson, P. Chisholm, T. J. Willis, N. Willis.  
*Section 9.*—1835, N. & H. Weed; 1836, H. Butler, C. T. Moffit; 1837, C. T. Moffit, E. J. Penniman; 1852, H. I. Lawrence.  
*Section 10.*—1837, C. T. Moffit, D. J. Penniman, J. Miller, A. Seidmore.  
*Section 11.*—1837, B. M. Sheldon, J. Van Vliet; 1840, W. Grant; 1848, C. B. Wood; 1849, Jackson Larriway; 1851, H. Williams; 1852, H. I. Lawrence.  
*Section 12.*—1837, E. J. Penniman, L. G. Berry, B. M. Sheldon, J. Dean.  
*Section 13.*—1836, Russell Hubbard; 1837, E. J. Penniman, E. F. Stebbins, C. Latham, J. Briggs.  
*Section 14.*—1837, J. Sims, N. T. Tucker, E. J. Tucker, B. M. Sheldon, R. Burley, Z. Seidmore.  
*Section 15.*—1836, H. Butler; 1837, I. Herring, R. Gridley, J. Allen, D. Larzalear, R. Thomas.  
*Section 16.*—1846-53-54, J. Gridley; 1851, S. Herring; 1853, M. Kercheval, A. D. Shaw; 1854, George Graham, E. E. Ellis, J. Donaldson, A. D. Shaw, J. Fishburn, J. Pipper, C. Shuter.  
*Section 17.*—1835, Thomas R. Smith; 1836, H. Butler, T. J. Willis; 1837, E. Bradley, D. Lillie; 1850, Francis Krusen.  
*Section 18.*—1836, George Macomber; 1848, M. Brundige; 1851, John Ackerly; 1854, W. H. Davis; 1858, Henry Chaplin.  
*Section 19.*—1837, J. McDerby, S. McDerby, J. Davis, P. G. Brooks; 1851, James Buck; 1854, Charles Toms, M. A. Mather, S. Brooks, George Wilson.  
*Section 20.*—1836, H. Butler, A. W. Rogers; 1837, C. Woodbury, E. G. Mapes; 1839, H. Boorns; 1851, F. Krusen.  
*Section 21.*—1836, H. Butler, A. W. Rogers, T. W. Hall, S. S. Church; 1837, W. H. Brown.  
*Section 22.*—1837, J. Allen, C. T. Moffit, H. D. Brown, L. Gridley, M. J. Bagg and H. Powell.  
*Section 23.*—1836, A. Warner; 1837, T. T. Stebbins; 1838, G. Sisson; 1853, J. L. Pixley.  
*Section 24.*—1836, H. S. Grinnell, J. E. Keen; 1837, E. J. Penniman, T. T. Stebbins, A. Grover.  
*Section 25.*—1837, E. J. Penniman, T. T. Stebbins, C. Harkins; 1839, C. T. Moffit; 1851-58, R. T. Stevens; 1865, David Crowell.  
*Section 26.*—1836, J. W. Hicks, J. Brown, F. Brown; 1837, L. Stebbins.  
*Section 27.*—1836, J. Brown, C. P. Dibble; 1837, J. Perry, P. Mitchell, W. B. Morgan.  
*Section 28.*—1836, Horace Butler; 1837, W. Tillotson, J. F. Ovenshire; 1851, C. Brace; 1855, Frederick Hall.  
*Section 29.*—1835, N. and H. Weed; 1836, Horace Butler, R. Fitzgerald; 1837, D. Clark, G. Wilson; 1838, H. Bowen; 1845, A. S. Roberts.  
*Section 30.*—1836, J. Chamberlain, J. Wright; 1837, G. Wilson; 1849, Samuel Jones.  
*Section 31.*—1836, E. H. Evans, S. Peso; 1842, H. Brace; 1848, J. Mapes; 1849, James E. Mapes; 1854, T. D. Green, J. L. Roberts, William Spire; 1858, Benjamin Evans.  
*Section 32.*—1835, N. and H. Weed, Daniel B. Bowen; 1836, H. Bowen, Isaac Gibbs, D. Bowen; 1837, W. Foster.  
*Section 33.*—1836, H. Butler; 1851, W. Green; 1852, H. I. Lawrence, S. F. Richardson; 1858, Silas B. Church; 1859, George W. Bowen; 1864, George Wilson; 1866, Edward M. Kingsbury.  
*Section 34.*—1836, P. P. Kellogg, H. Cotton; 1837, W. Tillotson, C.

Ovenshire, J. Ovenshire; 1838, H. Bowen; 1852, Joseph Stoddard; 1856, Daniel Townsend.

*Section 35.*—1836, P. S. Spaulding, M. Leach, T. Scott, P. P. Kellogg, Z. Suydam; 1837, A. Brooks, S. Kirkham.

*Section 36.*—1836, A. Sessions, A. Brooks, A. Stevens; 1837, P. B. Caleb; 1856, George A. Eades.

The list of purchasers in this township is in some respects but a counterpart of that in others, for it includes many "speculators," who found little favor among actual settlers, who believed in improving the lands and living upon their products, rather than obtaining a title to them merely for purposes of gain. The "speculator" was not to be envied of his reputation.

## EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The following items are from a short sketch of the history of Kalamo township, read by Jonathan Dean, Jr., at the annual meeting of the County Pioneer Society, at Charlotte, June 9, 1880:

"The first land was located in November, 1835, on the southeast quarter of section 1, by N. & H. Weed. Previous to this Martin Leach<sup>\*</sup> settled upon the west half of the northeast quarter of section 35.

"The first frame house was built by Charles Moffat, and P. S. Spaulding, now a resident of Charlotte, erected the first barn.

"The first couple married were Marvin Bailey and Jane Butler, Sylvanus Hunsiker officiating. Louisa Spaulding, daughter of P. S. Spaulding, was the first child born in Kalamo, her birth occurring March 2, 1839.

"The death of Edgar Spaulding, Jan. 9, 1837, was the first in the town. He was buried at Bellevue, Henry Harris officiating.†

"The first religious meeting was held at Aaron Brooks'. First church built at Kalamo village in 1865. First school-house built at Carlisle, William Fuller teaching the first school.

"Alexander Merritt was the first postmaster. First mail-carrier, Oscar Spaulding; route, from Bellevue to Odessa. First physician, John Hall; first merchant, Frank Fitch; first blacksmith, Archibald Scott; first mill built at Carlisle by Charles Moffat; first sheep brought into the town by Jonathan Dean, but their stay in Kalamo was of short duration, for in less than three days they were devoured by the wolves.

"In 1841, Samuel Herring opened the first hotel at Kalamo Centre, and Cornelius Van Houghton was the first traveler he entertained. His second guest was an Irishman, who was attracted thither by the noise of some cow-bells."

The first families who came into the township disagree slightly as to which was first in the matter of settlement.

Phineas S. Spaulding removed from Chemung Co., N. Y., to Michigan, in May, 1835, and located at Albion, Calhoun Co. In September, 1836, he purchased land in Kalamo, and upon it built probably the first log cabin in the township. In the month of November following he moved in with his family by way of Bellevue. While he was absent after the family, the cabin was occupied a short time by Martin Leach,—who had purchased on the same section (35),—while building a cabin for himself. Mr. Leach is thought to have been, therefore, the first actual settler in the township. He is now living in the town of Walton.

When Mr. Spaulding arrived with his family he found his cabin occupied by Aaron Brooks and the latter's hired

\* From statements elsewhere it will be found that one or two of Mr. Dean's assertions are slightly erroneous, although he had them, doubtless, from the lips of old settlers.

† This date was furnished by P. S. Spaulding, of Charlotte.

man. Brooks, who is now deceased, had located a farm on the southwest quarter of section 36, adjoining that of Mr. Spaulding, who was on the southeast quarter of 35. Mr. Spaulding was one of the board of county commissioners in 1839, and has held numerous other important positions. He is now a resident of Charlotte.

Daniel B. Bowen, from Shelby, Orleans Co., N. Y., was married in September, 1836, and in less than three weeks afterwards started for Michigan, arriving in November on the place he now occupies in Kalamo. His brother, Hiram Bowen, came at the same time, with his wife and four children, the oldest being but six years of age. He had been out previously and purchased land, and before bringing in their families the two brothers were in town about a week, building their shanties. The next day after their arrival Daniel B. Bowen planted some apple-seeds in a sap-trough, and from them raised a fine orchard, his trees bearing well in six years. These were the first apple-trees raised in the township. Peach-trees were grown about the same time. Mr. Bowen furnished accommodations for numerous land-hunters and people going to Vermontville, and his house was well known among the travelers of that day. He is now the oldest settler remaining in the township, and has been one of its most prominent citizens. The families of Messrs. Bowen and Spaulding arrived in the township at very nearly the same time, coming by way of Bellevue, not more than one day's time elapsing between their arrivals, and it is hardly certain which came first, although that matter is of little consequence.

Harvey Wilson, from Orleans Co., N. Y., and for some time a resident of Oakland Co., Mich., married a sister of Mrs. Daniel B. Bowen, and in 1838 removed to Kalamo. He purchased land a mile and a quarter north of Mr. Bowen, and lived in the house with the latter while building for himself. His brother, Peter Wilson, came later.

George Wilson, not related to the above, settled in the township in 1843, and stopped a few days also with Mr. Bowen, after which he moved into the log school-house, a short distance away, which he occupied until he could build a house on his own place. He is now living in Charlotte. His brother, Thomas Wilson, who settled at a later date, is still a resident of Kalamo. These gentlemen are of English parentage.

John Davis and John McDerby settled in the township in the spring of 1837. Davis' cattle strayed from home, and Daniel B. Bowen aided in the search for them. They were finally discovered beyond Charlotte and southwest of Eaton Rapids.

Jonathan Dean, Sr., a native of Orange Co., N. Y., is a veteran of the war of 1812, having served with a command from near Buffalo, where he was at the time living. In company with his brother, David Dean, who had also served, he moved into Canada after the close of the war, and both were married. Jonathan Dean's wife was a native of Canada, in which country their children were all born,—four sons and one daughter. Mr. Dean's father, David Dean, Sr., was a soldier of the Revolution, and was with Washington at Valley Forge.

Mrs. Jonathan Dean, Sr., who was a descendant of Col. Monroe, a noted British officer in the Revolution, died July

24, 1879. Mr. Dean is still living, in his eighty-fifth year. He removed with his family to Michigan in 1837, crossing the river at Detroit on the 3d day of July. The Fourth was spent in Detroit, then a comparatively small place. Mr. Dean had been out in June previous, in company with his oldest son, William B. Dean, then a young man, and located 160 acres of government land on section 12. The family remained through the summer at Plymouth, Wayne Co., and in the fall the older three sons—one of them but thirteen years of age—drove through to Kalamo with about ten head of cattle and two hogs, *via* Marshall and Bellevue, and pitched their tent on "Pestle Hill," where they remained the first night, after which they went to the house of Louis Stebbins, at Carlisle, where they boarded while building a shanty on their place. The rest of the family came on in December, and arrived at their future home on Christmas-day, 1837. Mr. Dean gave an old man named Hart a dollar a mile to haul them to Mr. Brooks', near P. S. Spaulding's, on section 36. Hart had two yokes of oxen. From the Brooks place Mr. Dean drove the remaining distance with horses. The roadway, such as it was, followed the "hard land," winding along through the timber, and having poles and brush thrown in where there were bad places.

Mr. Dean's old farm is now owned by his son, Jonathan Dean, Jr., who was but seven years of age when the family settled. "Wolves and Indians were plenty."

The Indians to the number of 50 or 100 camped at the northeast corner of the township every winter, and went away every spring to do their planting. When Mr. Dean settled, the nearest grist-mill was at Marshall, twenty-five miles distant, and it was necessary to go there to have grinding done. He one day discovered, at the Indian camp, a squaw pounding corn in the end of a log which had been hollowed out, and then said he knew how he could pound up corn and not have to go to mill. He therefore hollowed out a pair of ash-blocks, bound them together with iron hoops, and rigged up a large pestle, thus completing his "corn-cracker," which was the wonder of the settlers, and caused them to give to the locality the name of "Pestle Hill." People from the Canada settlement, in Oneida, and from other places equally distant, stopped often at Mr. Dean's, and "Pestle Hill" was well known among the settlers far and near.

Mr. Dean's horses, which were allowed to run at large, acquired a habit of mingling with the Indian ponies, and the last time the Indians went away a valuable mare followed them, and did not return. But very few of the Indians were seen in the locality again. The mare was afterwards ridden into Marshall by an Indian who had some huckleberries to sell, and a man who recognized her spoke to the Indian, saying, "You have white man's horse." The noble red man did not remain to dispose of his berries, but sought safety in flight. Mr. Dean received twenty-five dollars from the government as payment for the animal, the sum being deducted from the amount which was to be paid to the Indians.

William Dean, the oldest son of Jonathan, was a good deal of a hunter, but was not always fortunate in hunting deer. He one day asked a young Indian named *Pe-ton-wan*

how *he* hunted. The Indian said, "Come on, William; me show you how to hunt deer." One morning the two went off in company, and soon started a deer. The Indian exclaimed, "Come on, William!" and commenced to run in the direction the deer had taken. William followed, and finally asked if that was the way the Indians hunted deer. "Yes," the Indian replied, "him git tired putty quick; then we shoot when he turn round to look!" William at once saw the joke the Indian was attempting to play on him, and as he was the fleetest runner in the settlement and possessed great endurance he did not propose to be beaten, and kept on, without a word. Streams and logs, when they came to them, were leaped over, and the redskin after a time began to look somewhat surprised, as well as considerably tired. He asked several times, "William, tired?" "Oh, no," was the answer, "run two days!" The Indian finally, after leading young Dean away into Barry County, turned around, saying, "No catch 'im deer to-day," and started on the return. Dean now proposed to play a joke himself, and taking the lead bounded off at a terrific pace, jumping over logs and clearing streams with as much ease as though he had not run a rod. The plucky Indian, although badly blown, continued to follow, but finally, in attempting to jump a stream which Dean had easily cleared, fell short of the opposite bank and alighted in the mud and cold water up to his middle. William led the way straight to the Indian camp, where the squaws and all the Indians laughed loudly at the young brave for having been beaten at his own game and come home in such a plight. The next day he saw William and asked him if he wanted to hunt, and, on receiving an affirmative answer, said, "Me plenty sick here," placing his hands on his legs; "no hunt to-day." He was badly used up, and it is not probable he ever tried a like experiment with William Dean.

In the possession of Jonathan Dean, Jr., is a curious grist-mill, which was manufactured by Bezaleel Taft, while living in the town of Carmel. It consists of a block of wood with a shaft through it, to one end of which are fastened a couple of rough stones made from a boulder, and channeled like mill-stones, with a tin pan used for a hopper. The larger stone is about a foot in diameter. The "machine" is set upon legs, and the grist was caught underneath. Mr. Taft, who lived near a spring brook, rigged a small water-wheel, and operated his grist-mill with that. The flour is said to have been fine and free from grit, but Mr. Dean thinks his father's pestle could beat it in the amount of corn cracked in a day.

Erastus Clemons, from Whitehall, Washington Co., N. Y., came to Michigan in 1836, and located at Marshall, Calhoun Co. In 1850 he removed to Kalamo township, Eaton Co., where he is now living. In June, 1838, he drove his team of horses through to Kalamo Centre to visit his brother-in-law, Daniel Herring (now deceased), who had settled with his brother, Samuel Herring, in February previous. Mr. Clemons' horses were the first driven to Kalamo Centre.

Daniel and Samuel Herring, who were from Virgil, Cortland Co., N. Y., purchased land in Kalamo in 1837, and stayed a day or two, while looking for a site, with Daniel B. Bowen. In February, 1838, as above stated, they set-

tled in the township with their families, having no neighbors nearer than the Messrs. Stebbins, at Carlisle, two miles distant. The Herring brothers had resided some time in Marshall, Samuel having located there early in the spring and Daniel in the summer of 1836. When, on their way from New York, they reached Buffalo, they found the harbor so full of ice that it would be some time before they could take a boat from that port, and in consequence they proceeded to Dunkirk, where they embarked and in due time arrived safely at their destination.

From the records of the County Pioneer Society the following facts are gathered:

Edward T. Lacey, a native of Chili, Monroe Co., N. Y., removed to Michigan in October, 1842, and settled in Kalamo township, Eaton Co., in March, 1843, coming with his father, E. D. Lacey. The latter located with his family at Hyde's Mills in this town, and resided there until 1857, when he was elected register of deeds, and removed to Charlotte. The son, E. T. Lacey, is a prominent banker of the latter place at the present time.\*

Miss Samantha Wyman and Miss Rachel Mitchell, maiden ladies, settled in Kalamo in 1848. Neither ever married. They lived together, Miss Mitchell doing the out-door work on the farm, clearing, plowing and harvesting, while Miss Wyman did the housework.

Joseph Gridley, now deceased, was a native of Virgil, Cortland Co., N. Y., and came to Michigan in 1834, locating in Eaton County in 1846. He became a prominent citizen of his township and county, among other positions holding that of Probate judge from 1860 to 1864. During the war he was postmaster at Kalamo.

Alford J. Chappell, from Cayuga Co., N. Y., settled a mile southeast of Kalamo Centre, with his wife and two daughters, in September, 1839, and in March, 1849, removed to Carmel township, locating where his son, E. Chappell, now lives. Mr. Chappell died in 1858, his wife having died a year previous. His oldest daughter is now Mrs. Calvin Stone, of Charlotte.

#### RESIDENTS IN 1844.

The following list of resident taxpayers in the town of Kalamo for 1844 is taken from the assessment-roll for that year: H. Wilson, Peter O. Wilson, David Lilly, Hiram Bowen, Hiram Brace, John Davis, John McDerby, Hollister Boorns, David McDerby, Daniel B. Bowling, George Wilson, Abner Reynolds, Eli H. Evans, Casper Dunham, Orston Dunham, Samuel Herring, Daniel Herring, Alexander Merritt, Robert Kipling, Harvey Merchant, John F. Ovenshire, Hiram Ovenshire, Charles Ovenshire, James Ovenshire, Ezekiel Blue, John Ayres, David Torrence, Martin Leech, Oliver Watson, A. J. Chappell, T. T. Stebbins, David Mayo, James Cunningham, William B. Dean, Willis Wood, James Walworth, E. D. Lacey, Jonathan D. Krem, Jonathan Dean, Hiram Ticknor, Walter Monroe, Daniel Hults, Seth Pattee, Eliza Higgins, J. J. Monroe, J. B. Bradley,

\* Mr. Lacey is also prominent politically, having been for some time chairman of the county Republican committee. At the district convention held at Jackson, in August, 1880, he received the unanimous nomination for representative in Congress.

Leonard Woodruff, A. Sessions, Aaron Brooks, Nathan Brooks, Clark Bugby, P. S. Spaulding, T. Proctor.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

An act of the Legislature approved March 15, 1838, provided that "all that portion of the county of Eaton, designated in the United States survey as township number 2 north, of numbers 5 and 6 west, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Kalamo; and the first township-meeting therein shall be held at the house of Alonzo Stebbins, in said township." On the 21st of March, 1839, the township of Carmel was set off from Kalamo, leaving the latter included in its present limits. The first township election in Kalamo was held in April, 1838, the following account of it being taken from the township records.

"At a meeting\* of the inhabitants of that part of the town of Bellevue, to wit: town (2) two north, of range (5) and (6) west, for the purpose of *organizing* said town in a corporate body for township purposes, according to section 3d of act No. 34 of the session laws of 1838,—N. Brooks, being duly sworn before C. Phelps, one of the justices of said town of Bellevue, proceeded to qualify a board for this meeting as follows: Lewis Stebbins, Chairman; P. A. Stebbins, T. T. Stebbins, Clerks; Phineas S. Spaulding, Gordon B. Griffin, Aaron Brooks, Inspectors of said meeting. Polls open by proclamation at ten o'clock A.M.; meeting adjourned until one o'clock P.M., then polls open; then proceeded to ballot; polls closed at four o'clock; the board then proceeded to canvass the ballots. The following officers were elected: Supervisor, P. A. Stebbins; Township Clerk, Theodore T. Stebbins; Justices of the Peace, Eli H. Evans, Phineas S. Spaulding, Lewis Stebbins, Nathan Brooks; Assessors, Hiram Bowen, Gordon B. Griffin, Phineas S. Spaulding; Commissioners of Highways, Nathan Brooks, Aaron Brooks, Daniel B. Bowen; School Inspectors, Aaron Brooks, Joab Perry, Theodore T. Stebbins; Collector, F. A. Stebbins; Constables, Platt Morey, F. A. Stebbins, Daniel B. Bowen; Treasurer, John Davis; Directors of the Poor, Ebenezer Avery, Jonathan Dean; Overseers of Highways, Hiram Bowen, Lewis Stebbins.

"In 1839 it was voted to raise \$250 for improvement of roads and bridges, and fifty dollars for the maintenance of the poor in the township."

The following is a list of the principal officers of the township from 1839 to 1879, inclusive:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1839, Bezaleel Taft; 1840, Eli H. Evans; 1841–42, Hiram Bowen; 1843, no record; 1844, Phineas S. Spaulding; 1845–50, E. D. Lacey; 1851–52, Benjamin Estes; 1853, Hiram Bowen; 1854, Benjamin Estes; 1855, E. D. Lacey; 1856–60, T. D. Green; 1861, D. W. Larison; 1862–63, P. S. Spaulding; 1864, Leander Kent; 1865–67, P. S. Spaulding; 1868–71, Leander Kent; 1872, B. R. Babcock; 1873, Leander Kent; 1874, J. P. Cessna; † 1875–77, Benjamin F. Wells; 1878, Warren H. King; 1879, Benjamin F. Wells.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1839, Theodore T. Stebbins; 1840, David Mayo; 1841, Russell Gage; ‡ 1842–43, Alexander Merritt; 1844, E. D. Lacey; 1845–46, F. A. Stebbins; 1847–50, T. D. Green; 1851, James Bradt; 1852, M. W. Robb; 1853, Benjamin Estes; 1854–55, F. A. Stebbins; 1856, J. P. Cessna; 1857–58, R. Gridley; 1859–60, S. B. Kipling; 1861–62, L. J. Wilson; 1863, Cyrus Slosson; 1864, J. P. Cessna; 1865, Ervin J. Emmons; 1866, J. T. Wilson; 1867, E. J. Emmons; § 1868–76, Warren Ackley; 1877, O. W. Gridley; 1878, John F. Getty; 1879, Warren Ackley.

\* At this meeting nineteen votes were cast, but one was that of a minor, and was thrown out.

† Removed, and Reuben Gridley appointed.

‡ Removed, and T. T. Stebbins appointed.

§ Removed, and Cyrus Slosson appointed.

#### TREASURERS.

1839, Jonathan Dean; 1840, James Walworth; 1841, Phineas S. Spaulding; 1842, Leonard Woodruff; 1843, record missing; 1844–51, Robert Kipling; 1852–53, Potter C. Sullivan; 1854–59, Leander Kent; 1860–61, no record; 1862–63, Leander Kent; 1864, Hiram Gridley; 1865–67, O. G. Stebbins; 1868, Ambrose Slosson; 1869, Robert J. Lee; || 1870, Egbert L. Ellis; 1871, Albert Wack; 1872–77, Ambrose Slosson; 1878–79, Elbert Gridley.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1839, Phineas S. Spaulding; 1840, Theodore T. Stebbins; 1841, H. Bowen, T. T. Stebbins; 1842, Eli H. Evans; 1843, record missing; 1844, Nathan Brooks; 1845, Hiram Bowen; 1846, Eli H. Evans; 1847, Phineas S. Spaulding; 1848, T. T. Stebbins; 1849, Hiram Bowen; 1850, Joseph Kent; 1851, Joseph Gridley; 1852, Jonathan Dean; 1853, Daniel B. Bowen; 1854, P. S. Spaulding; 1855, V. Babcock; 1856, Benjamin Estes; 1857, D. B. Bowen, Joseph Gridley; 1858, D. W. Larison; 1859, Jonathan Dean, Jr.; 1860–61, no record; 1862, D. W. Powers; 1863, B. F. Wells; 1864, D. B. Bowen; 1865, C. A. Robinson; 1866, B. R. Babcock; 1867, A. J. Laraway (did not qualify); 1868, Benjamin F. Wells; 1869, D. B. Bowen; 1870, B. R. Babcock; 1871, Cyrus Slosson; 1872, B. F. Wells, P. D. Patterson; 1873, J. J. Gould, Joseph Gridley; 1874, J. B. Hartwell, L. B. Swift; 1875, Cyrus Slosson; 1876, John S. Tyler; 1877, John G. Miller, James A. Grant, Peter Sears; 1878, F. M. Potter; 1879, James A. Grant.

1880.—Supervisor, Benjamin F. Wells; Township Clerk, Warren Ackley; Treasurer, Ambrose Slosson; Justices of the Peace, Charles D. Spafford, Edward Teich; School Superintendent, Alden B. Swift; School Inspector, Levi Witton; Commissioner of Highways, Israel Dille; Drain Commissioner, S. C. Tarbell; ¶ Constables, Gideon Cogsdill, Gilbert Stone, Thomas E. Niles, Albert Spaulding.

#### KALAMO VILLAGE.

Some time previous to 1855 a store was opened at this place by Van Tuyl Babcock, in a small building which stood next north of the present post-office. It was destroyed by fire, and Babcock built another farther north, on the east side of the street, at the top of the hill. Several others have kept stores in the village,—Dr. J. P. Cessna, Gridley & Bardun, John T. Wilson and Lyman J. Wilson, — Booth, and others, Booth being in business about 1857, after the removal of Babcock to Homer, Calhoun Co. The village now contains two stores, owned by T. A. Crandall and D. C. Smith, a saw-mill, a post-office, a hotel, a tin-shop, and a shoe-shop.

A village plat was laid out Jan. 8, 1873, by Frank P. Davis and Reuben Gridley, and it was expected that the Mansfield and Coldwater Railway, which was graded through the place, would soon be completed, but the citizens were doomed to disappointment in that respect.

Joseph Kent kept hotel at the place quite early, in his log house, to which he afterwards built a frame upright. It was burned, and the present frame "National Hotel" was built on the site, in 1876, by H. C. Sanders.

The saw-mill now at the place is owned by Hiram Gridley, and has been in operation but a few years. The first one in the locality was built by him, and he and his brother Reuben erected a grist-mill previous to 1856, which was afterwards sold and removed to Vermontville, where it is still in existence. A saw-mill, built previously by Hiram Gridley, was also removed to the bank of the Thornapple River, at Vermontville, by Stewart Porter.

|| Did not qualify, and E. S. Gridley appointed.

¶ Resigned, and D. W. Powers appointed.

Kalamo post-office was established about 1845, with Joseph Kent postmaster, and mail was brought once a week from Bellevue, which place continued to be the head of the route until the completion of the Peninsular Railway to Charlotte, since when mail has been brought from the latter place, *via* Carlisle, three times a week. Reuben Gridley succeeded Mr. Kent as postmaster, and held the position during the war of 1861-65. His successor was Oramel G. Stebbins, who gave place to Joseph Gridley, the predecessor of the present incumbent, Warren Ackley, who has held the office since Feb. 7, 1871, and had been deputy for Joseph Gridley a year or two previously.

#### SOCIETIES AND ORDERS.

*Kalamo Lodge, No. 327, F. and A. M.*, was chartered about 1874, with Charles Parsons as Master. It had then been running under dispensation. The present officers are: Luther Culton, W. M.; S. C. Tarbell, S. W.; Ira J. Pinnock, J. W.; Leander Kent, Treas.; C. W. Wilson, Sec.

*Kalamo Lodge, No. 87, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted previous to the war, but during that struggle its membership was greatly decreased, and it was suffered to go down. About 1871-72 it was resuscitated, and has at present about thirty-two members and the following officers: James A. Grant, Noble Grand; Walter E. Johnson, Vice-Grand; J. V. Gould, Sec.; John M. Arnold, Perm. Sec.; H. M. Sherman, Treas.; Warren Ackley, of Kalamo, has been a member of this order for thirty years.

#### CARLISLE.

A large frame saw-mill was built at Carlisle, in 1837, by Charles Moffat. It afterwards passed into the hands of Oliver A. Hyde, and the locality became known as "Hyde's Mills." E. D. Lacey also afterwards owned, or operated, the mill, and continued its management until he was elected to the position of county register, when he removed to Charlotte. A furniture-factory, owned principally by Dr. C. A. Merritt, of Charlotte, is now standing on the site of the old saw-mill, but is not at present in operation. Aside from the latter, Carlisle now contains one store, a post-office, a blacksmith-shop, and a wagon-shop. A small grist mill and a saw-mill are located on the stream below the village. The present grist-mill stands where Frederick A. Stebbins formerly had a saw-mill. The members of the Stebbins family have all left, and most of them are dead. Theodore, one of the sons, resides at Dowagiac, Cass Co., Mich.

Joseph Pinnock, from Monroe Co., N. Y., visited Michigan in 1844, and in 1852 settled in the township of Kalamo, where he now resides.

Carlisle post-office has been in existence for thirty years or more. The present postmaster is Edward Bordeaux.

#### SCHOOLS.

It is elsewhere stated that the first school-house in the township was built at Carlisle, and that William Fuller was the first teacher.

About 1840 a school was kept in the southwest corner of the township, in the Evans neighborhood, and children attended it from the family of Hiram Bowen, a dog belonging to him accompanying them to the school-house, and

going after them when it was time for school to close. Two years later, Mrs. Peter Wilson taught a school in her own house, in the Bowen neighborhood, and a log school-house was soon afterwards erected, a "bee" being held to raise it. This building answered the purposes of school-house, meeting-house, etc.

From the report of the township school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, are taken the following items:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of districts in township (whole 8, fractional 3)  | 11        |
| " school-children in township.....                       | 528       |
| " in attendance for the year.....                        | 416       |
| " days school taught.....                                | 1387      |
| " school-houses (brick 1, frame 10).....                 | 11        |
| " seatings in same.....                                  | 524       |
| Value of school property.....                            | \$3760.00 |
| Number of teachers employed (males 8, females 15).....   | 23        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$502.50; females, \$661.15).... | \$1163.65 |
| Total resources for 1879.....                            | 3115.45   |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                        | 816.86    |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....             | 2298.59   |

#### RELIGIOUS.

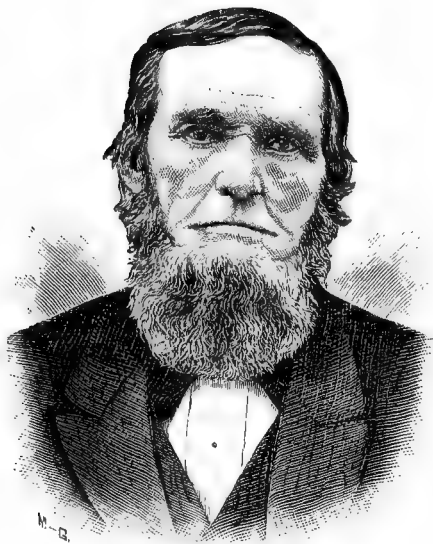
*Congregational Church, Kalamo.*—This church was organized about 1867, by Rev. O. H. Spoor, who had been preaching for some time in the neighborhood. The present brick church was built in 1868 or 1869, and Rev. John Scotford preached in it before it was finished. Revs. Alva H. Brown and Hiram Elmer, of Olivet, preached for a time, but the only settled ministers have been Revs. John H. Boughton and Henry Marsh, each of whom remained two years. Mr. Marsh's time expired in April, 1880, since when the church has had no pastor. The pulpit has been supplied by numerous persons, among them being Rev. D. Payson Breede, formerly of Ypsilanti, and now of Eaton Rapids. The present membership of the church is large, a number having been admitted during the past year. Among the prominent members are Mrs. Warren Ackley and Mrs. Dr. F. L. Snell. A Sunday-school is maintained, with George Sprague as superintendent.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, Kalamo.*—This society was formed quite early, and in 1868 built a commodious brick church, which was dedicated June 3d of that year, by Rev. A. P. Mead, of Jackson. The building is thirty-one by forty-seven feet inside the walls, and the outside tower is twelve feet square and eighty feet high. The building cost \$4070, and the bell (weight 1000 pounds), organ, and carpet were purchased at an expense of \$415. The church is located in the northern portion of the village, and the Congregational edifice in the southern, both on the east side of the street. The Methodists have a good membership.

#### BIG TREE.

The largest tree in Eaton County, and the largest known in the State, stood formerly in the township of Kalamo, north of the farm of Joseph Gridley, about twenty rods west of the Vermontville and Bellevue road. It was a gigantic sycamore, hollow from bottom to top, and between sixteen and seventeen feet in diameter inside of the hollow. A door was cut through into the hollow, and it is said that horses measuring sixteen hands high had been ridden into it and turned around. The tree was finally cut down for the purpose of taking a section of it to Marshall, to be used as a grocery, but it was found the labor of moving it would be too great.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



D. B. BOWEN.

## DANIEL B. BOWEN.

Daniel B. Bowen, one of the very oldest pioneers of Kalamo township, was born at Martinsburgh, Lewis Co., N. Y., March 20, 1811. His youth and early manhood were spent in farming, lumbering, and mechanical pursuits. His grandfather, Asa Bowen, was a native of Connecticut, and served through the Revolutionary war, attaining the rank of captain. He retired to private life, reared a large family of children, again enlisted, in the war of 1812, and when peace was proclaimed settled at Shelbyville, Orleans Co., N. Y., where he spent the remainder of his life. Asa, Jr., was born in Connecticut, and after becoming of age married Miss Mehitabel Boyden, a native of Vermont. They were the parents of ten children, all of whom (save one) reached years of maturity. There were eight sons and two daughters. Asa, Jr., served in the war of 1812. He had previously settled at Martinsburgh, Lewis Co., N. Y., to which place he returned at its close. He lived to see his children grow up around him and depart to homes of their own, and now sleeps side by side with the partner of his joys and sorrows. On Sept. 15, 1836, Daniel B. took to himself a wife in the person of Beulah D. Cox, daughter of Elisha and Abigail (Clifford) Cox, both English. The Cliffords were of noble birth. Soon



MRS. D. B. BOWEN.

after their marriage they came to Kalamo, and located one hundred and sixty acres on section 32. His brother Hiram and family came at the same time. They built Hiram's house first, and lived in it until Daniel erected his. Hiram had been here and purchased his land previously. It was then he began fully to realize that life is an active, earnest warfare, and he who would prosper must be no laggard in the work. At "early morn and dewy eve" the sound of his axe was heard, intermingled with the crash of falling timber. So untiringly did he labor that soon his improvements were far in advance of many who had superior advantages in the outset. His present farm consists of two hundred and forty acres, with one hundred and fifty under cultivation, a large orchard, good farm-house and barns, and all appliances for practical farming. Two children came to bless their home: Mrs. Caroline Bardon, of Red Oak, Iowa, born Sept. 16, 1839; and George D., born Oct. 16, 1843, who resides near the old home.

Mr. Bowen has served his townsmen as justice and highway commissioner for over twenty years; is not a politician, but a firm believer in a Democratic form of government. In domestic relations he is sociable and companionable; in business matters, prompt and reliable; as a citizen, respected and influential.

## BENJAMIN F. WELLS.

Benjamin F. Wells was born in Madison Co., N. Y., March 27, 1819, the eldest of seven children; was liberally educated, and thoroughly instructed in the duties of farming. His father, Oziah Wells, was a native of Massachusetts, and died at Princeton, N. J., his being the first pronounced death of that malignant disease, cholera, in the United States. After the father's death the duties of providing for the family devolved upon Benjamin. Disposing of their small farm, they came to Clarendon, Calhoun Co.,

Mich., and purchased one hundred and twenty acres wild land, in the spring of 1837. The autumn following, the mother, with the remaining children, came here. They remained, experiencing the vicissitudes incident to the early settlement of a new country, until 1860, when Mr. Wells exchanged for one hundred and sixty acres in Kalamo, Eaton Co., with about forty acres improved, a log house, and small frame barn, all of which at this date has been transformed to one hundred and twenty acres finely improved land, thrifty orchard, commodious barn, and a fine





B. F. WELLS.

brick dwelling. Mr. Wells has been twice married: first, on April 30, 1848, to Miss Ann M., daughter of Lewis and Mary Benham, of Clarendon, Calhoun Co. On May 25, 1856, she died, leaving four children. A second marriage, March 26, 1857, to Malissa R., daughter of John and Artemesia Hamilton, of Madison Co., N. Y., who has borne them two children. Mrs. Wells has led an exemplary Christian life as a member of the Methodist Episcopal Society over thirty years. Mr. Wells has been frequently called to positions of trust, which he has filled with honor to himself and profit to his constituents, both in Calhoun and Eaton Counties. In 1875 he was elected supervisor, which position he has filled to the present time.

#### L. KENT.

The ancestors of Mr. Kent were English, and emigrated to the New World at an early date in the history of the English colonies. They settled at Stafford, Conn., where Joseph Kent was born June 9, 1762, and identified his interests with his country by joining in the struggle for liberty at the age of fifteen, and at the close returned with an honorable discharge to his home and the peaceful occupation of farming.

Later in life he married Esther Tupper, her genealogy tracing back to the nobility of England. They lived to rear a large family of children, removed to Niagara Co., N. Y., in the year 1836, where they now "sleep the sleep that knows no waking," having enjoyed the regard of many friends, that a life replete with kindly



LEANDER KENT.

deeds had won them. L. Kent, a son, was born in Stafford, Conn., May 14, 1813, and came with his family to Niagara Co., N. Y., in 1836, where he purchased forty acres of heavily-timbered land, and began the work of clearing, with an unyielding determination to transform his purchase into fields suitable for husbandry. In his youthful days he had received a common-school education, and at its close adopted a course of reading for self-cultivation during his leisure hours. His studious habits and industry soon brought him to the notice of his townsmen. Official positions were to be filled, and the young farmer was soon favored with posts of honor and responsibility, his chief interest being the education of the young. In 1853, being desirous of conducting the business of farming more extensively, he sold, and removed to Kalamo township, Eaton Co., Mich., his present home, purchasing one hundred and forty-five acres of comparatively new land, which he has brought to a fine state of cultivation. The spring following his arrival he was elected township treasurer, which office he filled for ten consecutive terms, and that of supervisor six, when, from failing health, he was obliged to decline further favors. On Sept. 16, 1846, he married Paulina, daughter of Chauncey and Rhoda Brace, residents of Niagara Co., N. Y. The fruits of this union have been three children, viz.: Mrs. Henrietta E. Hollinsbeck, of Vermontville, born Dec. 25, 1847; Mrs. Amelia S. Babcock, of Kalamo, born Jan. 8, 1850; and Werter L., born Dec. 9, 1856, died Dec. 22, 1874. Mrs. Kent has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Society since seventeen years of age, a devoted Christian, a faithful wife, and an affectionate mother. Equally with her husband she enjoys the love of their children, and the confidence and esteem of a large circle of friends.



# ONEIDA.

## GEOGRAPHICAL AND TOPOGRAPHICAL.

THE township of Oneida\* occupies a position on the northern extreme of Eaton County, and is bounded east, south, and west, respectively, by the townships of Delta, Benton, and Roxand, and north by Eagle township, in Clinton County. Grand River flows across the northeast corner of Oneida through a deeply-worn channel, and running parallel with it is the Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railway, leading to Ionia and Howard City. The shores of the river are noted for their fine and varied scenery. Above the village of Grand Ledge the banks slope gently to the stream, but at and below the village they become abrupt and jut boldly out over the waters, laying bare the rugged masses of sandstone which here so closely underlie the surface. This rock, where exposed, is of a light yellow color, but taken from the lower strata is of a soft gray shade, and is much sought after for building purposes and is extensively quarried in the vicinity.

At the western extremity of the village a small stream, known as Sandstone Creek, discharges its waters into the river, after passing for some distance through a dark and rocky gorge, or "gulf," grown thick with hemlocks. The admirer of the rugged in nature would not expect, on approaching the river at this point, the beauties which await him, and the surprise on a nearer approach is delightful.

A fine quality of soft coal for use as fuel is mined near Grand Ledge, although scarcely paying to produce for a home market, timber being yet so plenty. The vein averages from eighteen inches to two and a half feet in thickness, and on the farm of W. J. Babcock, north of Grand Ledge, near the county-line, it has been found three feet in thickness. Mr. Babcock has mined more extensively than any other person in the vicinity, and at one time shipped large quantities to Detroit, Ionia, and Grand Rapids. He says it will yield 6000 tons per acre on his farm. The coal on his place is about sixty feet below the surface, yet he does not have to shaft to reach it and a natural drainage is obtained to the river. A vein has been recently opened on the south side of the river, west of the village, and is eighteen inches thick and of superior quality for fuel.

The portions of the township away from the vicinity of the river and its tributaries are generally rolling, and swamps of considerable size abounded when the town was first settled, but a judicious system of drainage has reduced them materially.

The soil is of good quality, and the amount of grain and fruit raised compares favorably with that of any township in the county.

\* The boundaries of this township were surveyed by Lucius Lyon in 1825, and the subdivisions by Orange Risdon in 1827.

## LAND ENTRIES.

The following is a list of land entries in what is now the township of Oneida (town 4 north, range 4 west), as given in the tract-book for the county of Eaton :

- Section 1.*—1836, W. Thompson; 1837, S. E. Cole.  
*Section 2.*—1831, H. Mason; 1836, W. Packard, H. Butler, W. Thompson; 1837, S. E. Cole.  
*Section 3.*—1833, H. Wilmarth; 1836, H. H. Comstock, H. Miller, W. Packard.  
*Section 4.*—1836, J. R. Williams, W. Packard, L. H. Parsons, E. Newman, C. Rollo.  
*Section 5.*—1836, E. L. Akin, Freeman Johnson, J. Tanner; 1837, J. Dobbins.  
*Section 6.*—1836, F. Johnson, O. Rowland; 1837, E. Eddy, J. Dobbins; 1848, V. Welch, J. Sanders; 1851, J. Sanders; 1854, E. Eddy; 1855, A. A. Jenne.  
*Section 7.*—1836, F. Johnson, B. Jones, T. Strange; 1838, Philip Eckler, R. Wood; 1839, A. Wood; 1848, S. Clayton; 1854, J. Clayton.  
*Section 8.*—1836, Graham & Church, J. Tanner, S. E. Hitchcock; 1837, Z. Lloyd.  
*Section 9.*—1836, W. Packard, A. Newman, L. H. Parsons, S. L. Gage.  
*Section 10.*—1833, N. J. Brown; 1836, M. A. Perry, J. S. Rapleyer, S. L. Stoddard, S. B. Croger, W. Henry, L. Newman.  
*Section 11.*—1833, J. Torrey, C. Thayer; 1835, Boyer & Co.; 1836, Z. Lloyd & Co., J. R. Williams, Z. Lloyd, A. Sumner.  
*Section 12.*—1835, Boyer & Co., — Hatch; 1836, J. R. Williams.  
*Section 13.*—1836, L. Brown, Thomas Beach.  
*Section 14.*—1836, M. Jewell, C. Southwick, E. Tyler.  
*Section 15.*—1836, H. Halbert, Z. Darling, A. Moore, H. Velzy, I. Corbett.  
*Section 16.*—No dates, W. H. Tenear, S. Sunderland, C. A. Matthews; 1851, G. W. Rogers; 1854, C. S. Fairchild, Charles Patterson; G. Helrey, H. Sutherland; 1855, S. Doxie; 1860, M. M. Sutherland.  
*Section 17.*—1837, G. Owen, V. Chapin; 1846, E. Sutherland; 1848, H. Sutherland; 1849, R. K. Stark; 1850, J. Van Gilder; 1851, H. Westfall, E. Sutherland; 1852, D. Beach, D. Sanders.  
*Section 18.*—1836, Geo. Strange & Co., T. Beach, Wm. W. Norton.  
*Section 19.*—1836, J. H. Loring, R. A. Merritt; 1837, H. Whitney; 1839, J. B. Chapman; 1848, E. Kimball.  
*Section 20.*—1837, E. J. Penniman, T. Mosier; 1848, Wm. Glyn, S. Sutherland; 1850, Charles Jones; 1851, A. Shurter, Orrison Mosier.  
*Section 21.*—1836, N. Gleason, D. Harris; Berry & Russell; 1837, W. Whitlock, Timothy Mosier, R. Rix, E. J. Penniman.  
*Section 22.*—1836, E. Parmelee, H. H. Howland, A. Halbert, J. Berry, S. Russell; no date, John Diebert.  
*Section 23.*—1836, J. Lemmon, P. Blasier; 1837, W. P. Durkee; 1850, S. Perry, Itto Harman; no date, John Diebert.  
*Section 24.*—1836, George W. Teeple; 1837, T. N. Seranton; 1840, J. Lewis; 1841, F. Young; 1846, E. M. Fargo; 1848, A. Frizzle; 1849, James E. Johnson; 1850, L. Powers.  
*Section 25.*—1836, T. W. Nichols; 1837, J. Stanley; 1838, T. W. Nichols; 1840, B. B. Munro; 1847, S. Waldo; 1848, A. Hottenstein, Asaph Frizzle; 1849, G. W. Nichols.  
*Section 26.*—1836, J. R. Nichols, J. Jacobs, D. Monroe; 1837, S. P. Swartz; 1838, J. Davis; 1850, S. B. Dayton; 1851, W. D. Mann.  
*Section 27.*—1836, Peter M. Kind, J. Mitchell, T. W. Nichols.  
*Section 28.*—1836, P. M. Kind, B. K. Gear; 1838, William Henry; 1849, J. L. Mitchell; 1852, L. W. Reynolds.

*Section 29.*—1836, B. K. Gear; 1837, Wm. Densmore, S. Hungerford; 1848, R. Dye; 1849, Christopher Flowers, C. Verplank; 1851, W. Guttery.

*Section 30.*—1851, Asaph Landers, D. O'Neil, P. Hackathorn; 1854, J. Hitchman; 1855, George Braley, J. O'Neil; 1858, V. Frisbee.

*Section 31.*—1837, C. Griswold, J. Hughes, Jr.; 1846, 1848, G. R. Trumbull; 1849, Jenne & Co.; no date, W. A. Barker; 1852, H. Westfall; 1854, H. A. Moyer; 1855, D. O'Neil.

*Section 32.*—1836, B. White, D. Harris; 1837, A. Mygatt, J. Smith, G. H. Hall, L. Sprague.

*Section 33.*—1836, H. Barber, W. Loveland, S. Preston, J. Smith, V. Criddleman, J. Little.

*Section 34.*—1836, George Strange & Co. (entire).

*Section 35.*—1836, D. Allen, James Nixon, James R. Nichols, H. Thomas; 1837, R. Nixon.

*Section 36.*—1836, James Nixon, J. Boyce; 1867, Henry H. Crapo.

From the foregoing it will be seen that the first entry in the township was made on section 2, in 1831, by H. Mason. H. Wilmarth, N. J. Brown, J. Torrey, and others purchased in 1833, mostly on speculation. Hon. Henry H. Crapo, of Flint, a prominent manufacturer of and dealer in lumber, and at one time Governor of Michigan, purchased timber lands in the township at later dates.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.—PIONEER INCIDENTS, ETC.

The first settler in the township of Oneida was Solomon Russell, from Orleans Co., N. Y. His journey was performed in the autumn of 1836, by ox-team, and his route lay through Canada and across the counties of Oakland, Shiawassee, and Clinton, in Michigan. He finally arrived in the township of Eagle, in the last-named county, and after having established a crossing over Grand River (since known as the "old ford"), he cut his way through the trackless forest to section 22, in what is now the township of Oneida, Eaton Co. He there built the first habitation erected by a white man in the township, and settled in it with his wife and several small children. He employed the first "hired men" in the township, Robert Rix, afterwards of Roxand, and William Henry, who became one of the wealthiest and most prominent citizens of Oneida. Not long after his arrival Mr. Russell had a hand severely injured by falling upon his axe while chopping, and he was carried on a litter to the township of Eagle, where he finally recovered.

The second settler in Oneida was Samuel Preston,\* who had come to Michigan from Cayuga Co., N. Y., in the spring of 1835, and located nine miles west of Adrian, Lenawee Co. In the fall of 1836 he paid Stephen Perkins twelve dollars for locating 160 acres of land for him in the Grand River Valley, and early in January, 1837, visited his purchase, finding Mr. Russell ahead of him in the matter of settlement. The claims of the two men were about two miles apart. On this trip Mr. Preston stopped over-night with Robert Wheaton, in Chester township, and the next day Mr. Wheaton accompanied him to his land, which was covered with a thick growth of "gigantic trees," as Mr. Preston expressed it. At that time but nine families had settled on the route between Mr. Wheaton's and Jackson, a distance of forty-five miles.

Mr. Preston returned to Lenawee County the day after he had "viewed his land," and on the 2d day of February set out with his family and two ox-teams, with the household effects, for their future home in Oneida. Three days later they arrived at Asa Fuller's, near Mr. Wheaton's, and after making arrangements to remain there for a time Mr. Preston, aided by the two gentlemen above named, began the task of cutting a road to his place. Of this work Mr. Preston wrote as follows in 1869:

"Night coming on we clustered ourselves into a cave dug in the snow, after giving our team a supper of tree-tops. Here, in the depths of a snow-bank, surrounded by almost interminable forest, we cooked, ate, and finally retired to our beds.† It is easier to speak of the occupation of such a position as was ours than to endure it. Cut loose from any earthly home, deeply involved in the dreary, wintry forest, dependent upon the capriciousness and uncertainty of circumstances, reflections must and did arise of no very pleasant nature. And now, in these after-years of a better state, it is difficult to realize how this, as well as the many succeeding trials of life in a new country, were so well endured. About ten o'clock of the second day from Mr. Fuller's we reached the site we were in quest of, and, after clearing away the deep snow, some logs, and underbrush, commenced the work of building a log cabin. To myself this was an entirely new experience; but with the more experienced aid of my kind new neighbor I succeeded in putting up a fourteen-by-eighteen habitation, which proved to be the second white man's abode in the wilderness of Oneida. After this feat, of course, we had the honor of its first occupation over-night. Some time during this eventful night it commenced snowing, and before two o'clock the following day we had an addition of another foot of snow. Judging it to be a matter of prudence to seek some safer asylum, and depositing our implements in the newly-made cabin, we commenced our retreat. Mr. Fuller's home was full seven miles distant, and it was still snowing. When within about two miles of his place the snow rose so high over our floundering sled that we were compelled to abandon it altogether, and trust to our weary legs for the remainder of the way, arriving about nightfall at the house of my kind friend, Mr. Fuller. As soon as the snow had settled, which took several days, by the help of my good Chester neighbors I completed my cabin, excepting those very essential parts, floors, doors, windows, and chimney. In this unfinished condition we all went into it—self, wife, and a brace of little ones—on the 4th day of March, 1837. This event, though infinitely less notable, we deemed of far greater importance to us than that parallel event then transpiring beneath the dome of the national Capitol.

"About one year after our first settlement Mrs. Preston attended a funeral at Canada Settlement, walking and carrying a young child in her arms, a distance of three or more miles. On her return home the next day she missed her way, taking a deer trail, supposing it to be the right path. Being myself out the next day at about three o'clock p.m., for the purpose of driving in my cattle, they took a sudden fright at some unusual object when about two miles from home, and looking for the cause I discovered my wandering wife, still bearing her babe in her arms. Which party was the most frightened—myself or the cattle—it would be difficult to say."

Among the notable events in the early history of the township were the following: The first death was that of a child of James Nixon at Canada Settlement; the first marriage, that of Robert Rix and Mrs. A. Carr; the first birth, that of Horace Preston, second son of Samuel Preston. The first national celebration was held at the house of J. H. Nichols, when about thirty or forty persons gathered to enjoy the exercises of the day. In the winter of 1839 twenty-seven of the thirty-two inhabitants of the town were afflicted with the measles, but none died.

In the southeast corner of the township of Oneida is what is known as the "Canada Settlement," from the fact

\* Mr. Preston was an early postmaster in the township at the old post-office of Oneida, and held the position a number of years.

† The work of the first day had brought them to within one and a half miles of the terminus, Mr. Preston's location.

that the first arrivals in the neighborhood were from Canada. The history of its settlement is thus given by Hon. Robert Nixon, in an article published in the *Charlotte Republican* in October, 1869:

"James A. Nichols, James Nixon, Samuel Nixon, and myself left London, Canada West, in October, 1836, and examined the country between Lake Huron and Black River in this State; but finding so much of it occupied by extensive hemlock swamps, and becoming disgusted with the whole region, we took a lasting leave, bound by steam from Fort Gratiot to the city of Detroit. Hearing, on our arrival there, of the great beauty of the Grand River Valley, we started on foot for Ionia, on what was called the Grand River pike. For twelve miles out of the city the mud was deep enough to make two miles' travel a day's journey for a team. The road from Howell to De Witt, Clinton Co., was quite passable. Taking breakfast at De Witt before daylight, we started upon the Dexter trail for Ionia, thirty-two miles distant. Six of us started on this long pull and traveled until nearly night, not having been able to obtain any food through the whole day. Some of the party becoming exhausted, Nichols and myself went ahead in search of food. After a seeming long time we came upon a shanty, and finding the lady of the mansion at home we applied for relief, but her ladyship, not being of the Florence Nightingale school, denied us wholly. After a long expostulation against her inhumanity, we obtained some bread and returned to our famishing companions. On meeting them we proceeded to the shanty, and finding our feminine friend a little more complacent, all fared sumptuously upon our feast of bread. At Ionia we formed the acquaintance of Mr. Stephen B. Groger, the first settler of Eagle, Clinton Co., who kindly assisted us in locating lands in town 4, of range 4, in the county of Eaton, the present township of Oneida. Finding our lands all right as to soil, situation, and timber, we returned home to Canada in November. About the last days of February, 1837, we again arrived at Oneida. We were six in number, all quite young men, besides some boys. Mr. J. H. Nichols, the oldest of the company, was twenty-nine; James Nixon, twenty-six; Martin Nichols, twenty-three; Jason Nichols, twenty-one; Robert Nixon, nineteen; Samuel Nixon, sixteen; all farmers by occupation, although, being Yankee born, we could turn our hands to anything needed,—at least so we thought. In a physical point of view all were decidedly 'iron-sided,' and without the fear of field or forest before our eyes. The snow was a solid mass three feet in depth, and remained so until after the 20th day of March.

"James H. Nichols and James Nixon moved in with ox-teams. In the month of April following we were all taken by surprise by the arrival of a new settler at our shanty, in the person of Mr. John Stanley, accompanied by his wife and three children. Mrs. Stanley was the first white woman in Canada Settlement.

"In the month of June thereafter, Mr. T. Walker Nichols reached us with a very numerous family, all from Canada. With them came the wives of J. H. Nichols and James Nixon. So numerous an acquisition put us in mind of what the Scripture says, 'About this time men began to multiply upon the earth,' and, as we thought with us, women too. Mr. T. W. Nichols was from Canada West. Mr. Stanley was a Vermonter. Some very old people—Mr. Johnson Jones and wife and Cornelius Jones—came in the summer of 1837, but did not stay long.

"In May of this year John Stanley sowed two bushels of spring wheat. From this sowing he harvested sixty-two bushels of good wheat. This was the first crop raised in Canada Settlement. We learned by this experiment that things would grow in Michigan. All that was necessary was to clear away the huge trees and tickle the soil a little with the hoe and harrow. This most of us felt abundantly able to do, though some felt differently and sighed for the 'flesh-pots' of royal old Canada.

"Some time during the spring of the same year Mr. Cornelius P. Swarts came, and shortly after his wife arrived, all from Canada West. They were young people, some twenty-six years of age, and settled on section 26. In the fall of 1838, Abijah Hutchins came with a family of nine persons, all from Canada, of course. He located on section 27. And thus Canada Settlement grew in numbers. It is pleasant to reflect upon those times of prosperity and encouragement,—an age of kindness and sympathy one with another.

"Soon after wheat-sowing, in May of the first year, Mr. John Stanley had the misfortune to lose his oxen. They strayed as far as

Washtenaw County, and were not recovered until the October following. Mr. Stanley seemed to be a child of accidents; he had a peculiar knack of getting lost in the woods; always thought home was right the other way. We have several times had to follow this good neighbor night and day. At one time he drove all his cattle across Grand River, where the city of Lansing now stands, seemingly without any apprehension of his mistake. He, nevertheless, beat us who were in search of him, arriving home long before us, by way of the great bend north of Delta Mills, so we hadn't much to say that time.

"The first white man's shanty erected in Canada Settlement was put up on the last day of February, 1837. Six of us had just half a day's time to cut and draw the logs (they were drawn *by hand*), split the covering, displace the snow, and cook our supper before we could go to rest. However, all this was done, and the shanty stood all gracefully up before we took our respective places on the wet lap of mother Earth, which we did in commendable obedience to the law of necessity, having each the whole of a friendly blanket both under and over our weary bodies. Our dreams might have been of hay, straw, or feathers, but we were destined to wake in the morning without having realized either. Our sleep was none of the worst; but, oh! the getting up in the morning, with other garments than our liuen well saturated with liquefied snow, and the weather as cold as 'Greenland's icy mountains,' was not a little trying to pioneer grit. But being all young and hardy, we passed this trying ordeal safe and sound from any lasting damage to either body or soul. This was not the only hard raising we had to accomplish for ourselves and others. Among other distant cases, we traveled, in the fall of 1838, nine miles through the woods to the township of Roxand, for the purpose of assisting Mr. Lemuel Cole in the raising of his first log cabin; and again, the same season, six miles to the new township of Delta, to aid our respected friend, Mr. Genet Brown, on his second log edifice. Eight or ten men in those days could do almost anything,—sweep away our own timber, build our own shelters, then go off to distant places and help others. It is to be feared that little of the kind, neighborly spirit which then existed would be found in the heart of the present grasping generation; but circumstances, perhaps, may alter cases.

"The Grand River Indians, as they called themselves, were quite numerous represented until the summer of 1839, when they were principally removed farther west. Their 'big wigwam' was situated on the farm of John Nixon, in the township of Delta. From this rendezvous they used to spread over the genial forest, hunting, trapping, making sugar, and fishing in Grand River. At one or two tents in Delta they had over a thousand bark sap-buckets made in the Indian manner of sewing the bark of the ash and elm together at the ends. Their trail from Grand River to the Thornapple was a little east of the present road, running south from Grand Ledge. They were civil in their intercourse with the settlers, but all of them most persistent beggars. Their chief was the celebrated Okemos, so well known to all old settlers.

"The road running north and south through Canada Settlement was among the first established in the township. On this road James Nixon and T. Walker Nichols built the first bridge over the Thornapple River at their own expense. The first wheat bread made in Oneida was wet up and baked by Martin Nichols, on the occasion of raising the first shanty. At that time Martin was pronounced a very good cook, especially in the bread line, but what his reputation has since been I am not able to say.

"The first lawsuit was tried at the school-house in Canada Settlement, and, like the majority of such cases, proved to be a bad affair; the school-house taking fire was burned up with all its contents on the night following.

"The first framed house and barn were erected by S. W. Nichols, in the year 1840. Peter M. Kent and Nehemiah Clark were the boss carpenters of both house and barn.

"At the time of our first arrival wild game was not as abundant as it proved to be some seasons after. From the first there was a panther, however, which gave the settlement a good deal of annoyance. He could give out any noise that might be imagined. His agility was most surprising. No squirrel could leap from one tree to another like this native puss. But whether he became tired of his Canadian associates, or whether he had a 'more eligible call,' no one could guess; at any rate he made a very sudden and unexpected exit, to the inexpressible joy of us all. Wolves were prevalent from the very beginning. These implacable gentry were altogether more unceremonious

than our recent catship attendant. Their audacity would have put even some of our modern cheeky fellows to the blush. Approaching the very thresholds of our frail shanties, they would almost nightly give us a full specimen of their peculiar thunder. To this gratuitous compliment they would often add that of taking a few sheep from the very thresholds of our homes. I have often been in the woods alone, surrounded by numbers of these greedy monsters, when the whole forest was made to ring with their hideous howling voices. Boldness is their characteristic when at large, but when captured, like all thieving rogues, they are both mute and indisposed to self-defense.

"In the years '42, '43, and '44 deer were about as plenty as sheep are now. I have killed many of these peculiar denizens, by nature wild as the wildest though they are in their native haunts. Yet, unlike the sneaking wolf, when caught alive will fight to the bitter end. Of this trait I had some experimental proofs, particularly with an old veteran buck. Having shot him twice without killing him, he proposed to return the compliment. As soon as I found him making for me in right earnest, I managed to keep at the opposite side of a small tree. Taking my partner, not over politely, by the horns, with my arms astride the tree, I held on for dear life, knowing well my fate if I should lose my position. In this attitude the strife commenced. The aim of my heroic companion was to stab me with his huge pointed horns, my object for the most part being to prevent him. When an opportunity occurred for putting my knife into him, forgetting his head armor, he would then give me the benefit of his beels. At times he would bring me to consider myself only second best. Through loss of blood, rather than courage, he at length yielded the palm of victory, when I had the honor, I cannot say satisfaction, of taking off his head. When dressed the carcass reached the weight of two hundred and ten pounds, being the largest deer I ever killed.

"We had two kinds of bears in the woods of Oneida, the large, long-legged, brown-nosed species, and the short-legged black one. The bear, like some bipeds, is a great lover of pork; this seemed to be all of the flesh kind he cared about, and of this he was quite tenacious, to the frequent disadvantage of his new acquaintances. My mode was to take them in traps,—that is, when I could, though I did take quite a number in that way. There was one of these fellows, however, that knew too much for me. Having killed a hog for my neighbor Lewis, in his absence, I was sent for with orders from Mrs. Lewis to go and capture him. So taking my young friend, Master George W. Nichols, with me as an assistant, I set the trap as usual. On the next morning we went for our bear. A light snow having fallen in the night, we encountered the well-known track on our way, and before reaching our trapping-grounds. Confident and elated with our expectations, our disappointment and chagrin were now the greater when we found the fellow had taken the trap off some twenty feet, and, as if to convince us of his superiority, turned it bottom side up, and left it there unsprung. Eating what he wanted of the bait, he had very graciously retired. We tried him again for three successive nights, but to no purpose. On the fifth night, having set two traps instead of one, we caught him good by the ball of one foot. Carrying the ponderous trap to a log some distance away, he then pounded it off, leaving within its jaws the sinews of his leg, some eight inches long, and then made his escape.

"Unlike the wolf, when caught, the bear will fight to the very last breath. I have shot and trapped a large number of these animals, and have always found this to be an infallible trait. One morning, as I was proceeding in considerable haste to one of my bear-traps, I was accosted by two of my clergy neighbors as to the cause of my hurry. Answering that a bear was in my trap, they expressed a desire to go along and see the sport, so taking them with me, and walking a little ahead, I overheard their conversation. It pertained, of course, to the subject of bears,—about their reputed strength and courage. They appeared to be quite skeptical as to these qualities,—thought they would like to take a hug with Mr. Bruin if they knew he wouldn't bite. After going about three miles we struck the trail. Letting my anxious dogs loose, I ran ahead of my reverend companions for the purpose of getting a shot, knowing there would be sharp work when the dogs reached the trap. Giving the bear a shot in the best place for crippling him,—the region of the kidneys,—the fight began. The two elders coming up and seeing the power, endurance, and grit of the bear, even in his crippled condition, their desire for a back-hold seemed to evaporate, the dogs and myself having the honor of conducting the whole fight throughout.

"Having myself the honor of being the first one of the settlers out of his minority, some young ladies thought to christen the event by giving me a cold-water bath. Having discovered a pail of water in hand as they entered my room about daybreak, I knew mischief was ahead. As good luck would have it, Mr. L. Youngs was lodging with me, and was then occupying the front side of the bed. Mr. Youngs being a friend and practitioner of a life of single-blessedness, I thought it would not much injure his reputation to take the approaching bath instead of myself. So just as the fatal pail was duly raised and about to pour, I threw up my hand, and thereby conducted the contents fairly upon my sleeping partner, to his great surprise and the sad disappointment of my feminine assailants. But my friend Youngs was none the less a bachelor, nor myself none the less out of my minority, on account of this overt occurrence. However, it was some satisfaction to witness the half-denuded Youngs in his chase after the retreating violators of his rightful domain of blissful repose.

"On the first day of the year 1838 a few of us thought it would be no other than a pious duty to usher in the new year by giving it some proper tokens of our knowledge of its arrival. So, for the want of any better means, we decided to visit our several neighbors and treat them to a morning's salute with our guns. Proceeding to execute this eminent duty, we passed around till all had answered with the response of wishing us a 'happy new year,' leaving for the last our much-respected friend and neighbor, Mr. J. H. Nichols. Appreciating our attention he arose, and, supplying us with an honorable place before his ample fire, proceeded to pour us out a plentiful supply of his good old metheglin. Forgetting in a measure the character of the occasion, and imbibing more freely of neighbor Nichols' beverage than was prudent, I am sorry to confess that we all went home a good deal in the condition that Noah was after he had planted a vineyard."

In the month of June, 1839, the population of the township was increased by the arrival at the Canadian Settlement of Freeman W. Nichols and a family of eleven persons, with Samuel Nixon, then a lad, and a hired man named John Brown, all from London, Canada West. The trip was made with four wagons and a drove of cattle and swine, which Mr. Nichols' son, George W. Nichols, was deputed to drive. The journey was attended with the usual adventures, and they finally rested in a log cabin eighteen feet square, which had been built for them by Mr. Nichols' brother. The building had no floor and was rather small for the accommodation of twelve persons. Mr. Nichols' sons, Jason and George, made a trip to mill in the fall after their arrival, getting twenty-five bushels of wheat at Capt. Scott's, where now is the village of De Witt, and going with it to Wacousta to get it ground in the small mill at that place. This mill contained a single "run" of stone, without bolt or screen. Four days after leaving home they started on their return, and met with numerous adventures on the way, the streams being high and facilities for crossing them not numerous, but finally reached home in safety.

Peter M. Kent, a millwright by trade, and a native of Pennsylvania, after looking around for a desirable place to locate in New York and Ohio, came to Michigan in the spring of 1836, visiting numerous points in the southern part of the State. He had previously received an invitation from the Messrs. Newman, of Portland, Ionia Co., to come and build a mill for them, and finally went to that place, voyaging down the Looking-Glass River in a "dug-out," which shipped water at every slight turn, and finally upset at the rapids near Portland, spilling out Mr. Kent and his two companions, who all scrambled ashore with their effects and were kindly received by the inhabitants.\*

\* Mr. Kent is now residing at Grand Ledge, as is also his brother, Francis M. Kent. Their father, Isaac Kent, came into the State in

George Jones, Philander Parmenter, William Henry, Amadon Aldrich, and others of the early settlers occasionally indulged in the luxury of a bear-hunt, and this was especially the case on one occasion, when the four men mentioned followed a bear—which had unluckily got into a wolf-trap and carried it off—nearly to the site of the present city of Lansing, and after an exciting fight with the two dogs which they had along, his bearship was finally killed by a lucky shot from Mr. Jones' rifle. The carcass—a large one—was cut up, and each carried a portion of it home, where they arrived about sunset.

George Jones, from the State of New York, settled early in Oakland Co., Mich. About 1840 he came to Oneida, but returned soon to Novi, Oakland Co., and did not make a final settlement here until 1848. He is still living in the township. His wife and the wife of L. H. Ion were sisters. Mr. Ion came from England when but seventeen years of age, and about 1841 or '42 settled in Oneida, where he became a prominent citizen. He afterwards removed to Charlotte, and was well known throughout the county. He filled the position of county clerk, was long a member of the board of county superintendents of the poor, held numerous other official positions, and was widely and favorably known as one of the proprietors of the "Old Eagle Hotel" at Charlotte.

William Henry and Amadon Aldrich were early settlers in the same neighborhood with George Jones. The latter's son, G. Homer Jones, is the present recorder of the village of Grand Ledge, and supervisor of the township of Oneida.

Benjamin Covey, a native of Sandy Creek, Oswego Co., N. Y., emigrated to Michigan in 1835, and settled in the township of Brighton, Livingston Co., on the 25th day of May, in that year. He removed to Eaton County Nov. 29, 1845.

The settlers in Oneida, although forced to endure much in the way of pioneer hardships, were not without the qualities which enabled them to enjoy the backwoods life they led, and at the raisings, the town-meetings, the social gatherings, or in the chase, they found food for sport and merriment, and in this way they passed more easily over the rugged paths of their peculiar lives, and the survivors are staunch and worthy citizens.

#### RESIDENTS IN 1844.

The following were resident taxpayers in the township of Oneida in 1844, as shown by the assessment-roll for that year: Amadon Aldrich, Christian Hanney, Abner Hixson, Morris Johnson, Orange Johnson, John Viall, Jacob Dobbins, John Sanders, Elijah Sanders, Erastus Fisher, Elias Eddy, Joel Bailey, Hilman Dobbins, Smith Johnson, Truman Johnson, Austin Wood, Royal Wood, Rufus Lovell, Lucius Benson, Henry A. Trench, David Sanders, Jr., Lyman Bennett, Launcelot H. Ior, Philander Parmenter,

George Jones, William Henry, John Russell, William Norton, Robert Starks, Peter Blasier, Solomon Russell, Henry Earl, Benjamin White, Samuel Preston, John Strange, George Strange, Edward McMullen, Isaac Kind, Lydia Howser, Ambrose Preston, Abijah Huckins, Thomas Huckins, Henry Witherell, John Snyder, Robert Pointer, John Stanley, Hiram Marsh, Azariah Williams, Truman W. Nichols, Jason Nichols, Johnson Nichols, James H. Nichols, David Nichols, George Kibbey, Robert Nixon, James Nixon, James Taylor, Isaac C. Ludden.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

An act of the Michigan Legislature, approved March 6, 1838, reads:

"All that portion of the county of Eaton designated in the United States survey as townships Nos. 3 and 4 north, of ranges 3 and 4 west, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Oneida; and the first township-meeting shall be held at the house of Truman W. Nichols, in said township."\*

As will be seen, the original township of Oneida included the four surveyed townships constituting the north-east quarter of Eaton County. Feb. 16, 1842, Oneida was cut in two, and the east half formed into two new townships, named Delta and Windsor. March 9, 1843, its territory was further reduced by the formation, from the south half of the remaining portion, of the township of Tom Benton, afterwards changed to Benton. This left Oneida to include the same as at present, viz., town 4 north, of range 4 west. The township was not represented at the first county convention, held March 7, 1838, as it had been organized only the day previous.

The proceedings of the first township election appear as follows on the town record: "Pursuant to an act of the Legislature of the State of Michigan, authorizing townships 3 and 4, in ranges 3 and 4, by the name of Oneida, to hold a township-meeting at the house of Truman W. Nichols, for the election of township officers, the taxable inhabitants of said township assembled on the 2d day of April, 1838, and appointed Erastus Ingersoll moderator, Addison Hayden and Samuel Preston clerks, John Slater and Truman W. Nichols receivers of votes for said meeting. The following persons *was* elected for township offices for the ensuing year, viz.: Supervisor, Addison Hayden; Town Clerk, James H. Nichols; Assessors, Samuel Preston, Jacob Dobbins, Daniel Chadwick; Commissioners of Highways, Addison Hayden, Jason Nichols, Abraham Lewis; Inspectors of Primary Schools, Erastus Ingersoll, Erastus S. Ingersoll, Moses Ingersoll; Justices of the Peace, Addison Hayden, Samuel Preston, Truman W. Nichols, Jacob Dobbins; Collector, Alonzo Baker; Constables, Alonzo Baker, Robert Nixon; Poormasters, T. W. Nichols, E. S. Ingersoll.

It was "Voted, That hogs be restrained from running at

1837, and settled in Oneida township, March 1, 1838, when Francis was but little past ten years of age. Peter also came here, in 1838, with his parents, after having completed his work at Portland. He subsequently returned to Portland, where he resided twelve years, and in 1852 again settled in Oneida. He was engaged in milling while at Portland. In 1861 he removed from his farm to Grand Ledge.

\* In the winter of 1836-37, Almeron Newman, William Henry, Lyman Bennett, Abner Hixson, John Bennett, and Peter M. Kent petitioned the Legislature to set off town 4 north, in range 4 west, as a separate township, to be named Friendship; but, as a township existed elsewhere by the same name, that of Oneida was adopted by the Legislature, and the territory organized as stated under that name.

large;" also, "Voted, That this meeting be adjourned until the first Monday in April next at the house of Truman W. Nichols."

A special meeting was held April 21, 1838, to elect officers to fill vacancies, and the following were chosen: Town Clerk, Erastus S. Ingersoll; Commissioners of Highways, R. C. Sisson, Jason Nichols; Assessors, Samuel Preston, E. S. Ingersoll; School Inspectors, Moses Ingersoll, Erastus Ingersoll, Erastus S. Ingersoll; Overseers of the Poor, T. W. Nichols, Orange Towsley; Justices of the Peace, Oramel D. Skinner, four years; Truman W. Nichols, three years; Addison Hayden, two years; Samuel Preston, one year. At this meeting it was voted to raise thirty dollars with which to purchase stationery for the use of the township, and fifty dollars for the support of the poor. Jan. 26, 1839, a special meeting of the township board was held, and John Strange was appointed township clerk, and Daniel Chadwick commissioner of highways, to fill vacancies. In 1839 it was voted to raise \$500 to build a bridge across Grand River at Ingersoll's mills, also to pay a bounty of two dollars each on all wolves killed by actual settlers of the township. It appears the bridge proposed was not built in 1839, as in 1841 the sum of \$250 was voted for the same purpose and at the same place. In 1842 it was voted to raise \$150 towards building a bridge across Grand River on the line between Eaton and Clinton Counties. The bridge was not erected, and the sum was transferred to other purposes the following year. In 1840 the place of holding township-meetings was changed from the house of T. W. Nichols to the school-house in District No. 1. The following is a list of the principal officers of the township from 1839 to 1879, inclusive:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1839, Addison Hayden; 1840-42, T. W. Nichols; 1843-44, Erastus Fisher; 1845, George Jones;\* 1846-47, Ephraim Stockwell; 1848, L. H. Ion; 1849-52, Smith Johnson; 1853, George Jones; 1854, Smith Johnson; 1855, Thomas B. Lamb; 1856, George Jones; 1857, Smith Johnson; 1858, Ephraim Stockwell; 1859, Smith Johnson; 1860, Abram De Groff; 1861, Samuel Chadwick; 1862, Robert Nixon; 1863, Peter M. Kent; 1864, George Jones; 1865, George W. Nichols; 1866, Peter M. Kent; 1867-71, Chauncey Goodrich; 1872-75, George Jones; 1876-78, Orange Johnson; 1879, G. Homer Jones.

#### TOWN CLERKS.

1839-40, John Strange; 1841, Azariah Williams; 1842, John Strange; 1843-46, Launcelot H. Ion; 1847, Orange Johnson; 1848, George W. Nichols; 1849-52, George Jones; 1853, Reuben Wood; 1854-60, Samuel Chadwick; 1861, James A. Wickham; 1862, Edmund S. Tracy; 1863-69, Samuel Chadwick; 1870, Alfred D. Sprague; 1871, Jonathan S. Holmes; 1872, George W. Irish; 1873-74, Orange Johnson; 1875, Edwin A. Mead; 1876, Charles T. Russell; 1877, John W. Fitzgerald; 1878, S. L. Morely; 1879, E. S. Hammond.

#### TREASURERS.

1839, James H. Nichols; 1840, Samuel Preston; 1841, John Strange; 1842, William Johnson;† 1843-44, Isaac C. Ludden; 1845-47, Smith Johnson; 1848-49, Ephraim Stockwell; 1850, Thomas B. Lamb; 1851-52, Reuben Wood; 1853-54, George W. Nichols; 1855-57, Orange Johnson; 1858, James M. Clark; 1859, Orange Johnson; 1860, Abram D. Hixson; 1861, Michael V. Hamill; 1862, Abram D. Hixson; 1863, M. V. Hamill; 1864-65, A. D.

Hixson; 1866, Chauncey Goodrich; 1867, Orange Johnson; 1868-76, Truman Johnson; 1877, Calvin Johnson; 1878-79, W. W. Babcock.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1839, Jacob Dobbins, Oramel D. Skinner; 1840, D. R. Carpenter, B. F. Bailey; 1841, Azariah Williams; 1842, James H. Nichols; Hosea Hovey, Peter M. Kent, John Viall; 1843, L. H. Ion, Truman Johnson; 1844, T. Johnson, Samuel Preston; 1845, John Strange, Ephraim Stockwell, T. W. Nichols, Joel Bailey; 1846, Martin Nichols; 1847, L. H. Ion, Augustus Barker; 1848, J. H. Waldo, Moses Beach; 1849, G. Jones, R. K. Stark, R. Lovell; 1850, E. Stockwell, Amadon Aldrich; 1851, E. Lamson, J. H. Waldo; 1852, George W. Nichols; 1853, W. D. Brown, Robert Nixon; 1854, E. Stockwell, George Jones; 1855, E. Lamson, Daniel O'Neil; 1856, Daniel O'Neil; 1857, Samuel Chadwick; 1858, Robert Pointer; 1859, Ephraim Stockwell; 1860, Martin Nichols, George Jones; 1861, Milton P. Burtch; 1862, Sidney Frary, Henry Quail; 1863, Samuel Chadwick; 1864, Martin Nichols; 1865, J. A. Wickham, Charles Kennedy; 1866, Julius A. Squier; 1867, Samuel Chadwick; 1868, Charles Kennedy, Ira W. Enos; 1869, Ira W. Enos; 1870, Julius A. Squier; 1871, Samuel Chadwick; 1872, Charles Kennedy; 1873, J. L. McPeck, J. A. Squier, S. Chadwick, Ira W. Enos; 1874, J. M. Clark, J. L. McPeck, S. Chadwick, Edwin Nixon; 1875, S. Chadwick, M. P. Burtch, N. G. Watson, G. W. Nichols; 1876, Charles F. Baxter; 1877, Charles F. Baxter, Milton P. Burtch, Samuel S. Chadwick, Andrew Mitchell; 1878, George B. Brown; 1879, George W. Irish.

The following township officers were elected for 1880: Supervisor, G. Homer Jones; Town Clerk, E. S. Hammond; Treasurer, E. J. Stark; Justice of the Peace, George W. Nichols; Township Superintendent of Schools, J. V. Jones; School Inspector, Frank A. Taber; Commissioner of Highways, Herman Backus; Drain Commissioner, George W. Gates; Constables, Wesley Stroble, Emmet Cole, Charles M. Derbyshire, J. W. Gladding.

#### VILLAGE OF GRAND LEDGE.

The village of Grand Ledge occupies a most picturesque location on both banks of Grand River, and derives its name from the river and the sandstone, which is here cut down to a depth of forty feet or more. When the subject of a name for the place was brought up, several were proposed in honor of the prominent citizens, but Reuben Wood said, "Let us have a local name," and that of *Grand Ledge* was finally adopted as being most appropriate.

Henry Trench and Edmund Lamson were the first settlers upon the site of the village, and the latter was the first permanent resident, Mr. Trench having left the vicinity after a few years; he is now residing in Connecticut. Mr. Lamson, who is yet living here, first came in 1847 to look at some land he had purchased, and at that time found Mr. Trench and his wife housed under a small and rather cheaply-constructed shanty. Mr. Trench, who moved around from place to place, owned about forty acres here, and was well known throughout the community. He was wont to remark that "his father sent him to college to learn to tinker." He possessed a fine education, but his application towards earning a livelihood was not of concern to him, and as a "tinker" he was best known among the people. He was at Grand Ledge several different times, but never remained long.

Edmund Lamson made a final settlement on the site of the village, Oct. 28, 1848. His nearest neighbors were

\* Removed, and George Strange appointed to fill the vacancy.

† Resigned, and Azariah Williams appointed to fill vacancy.

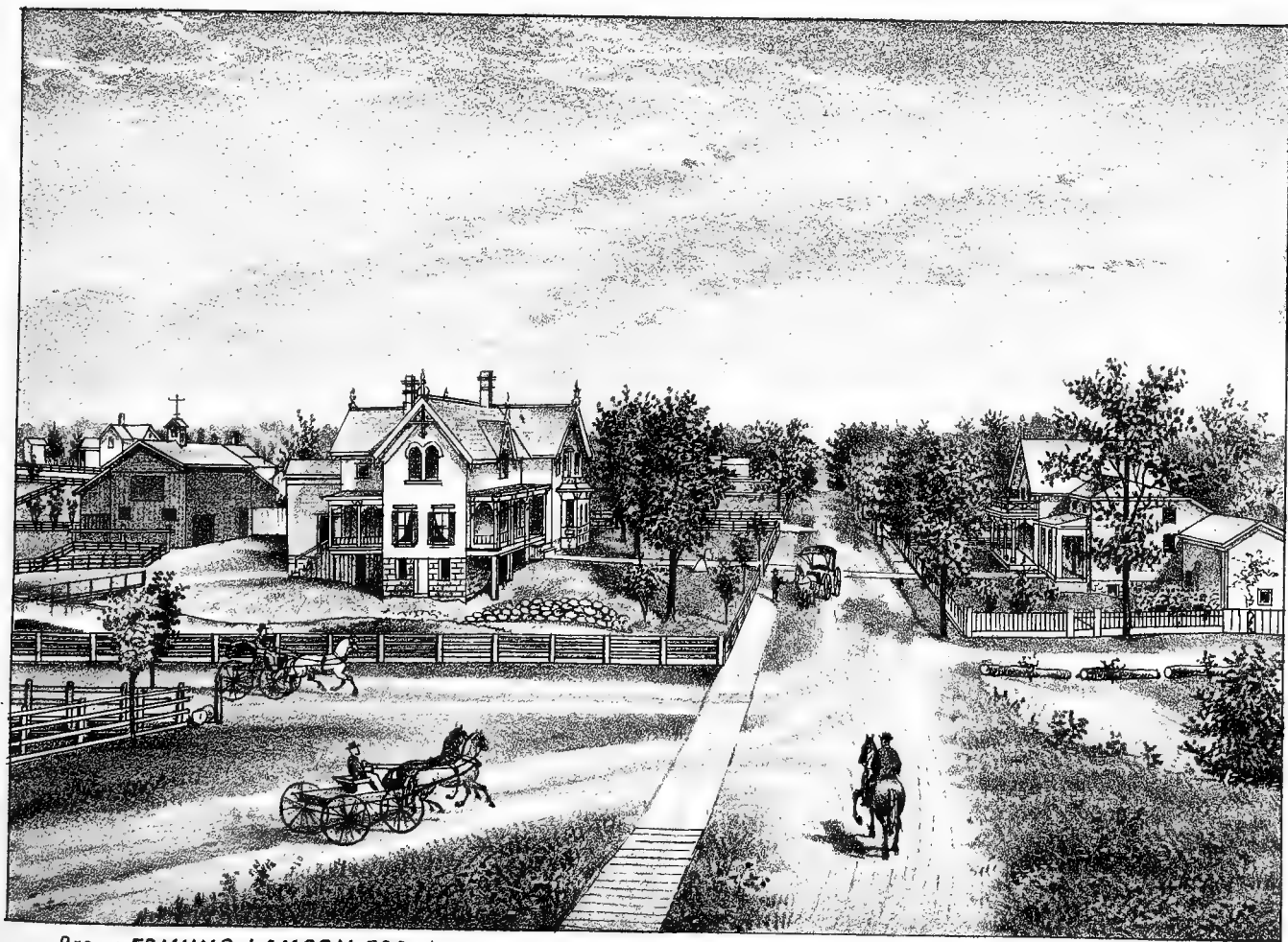




MRS. DIANTHA LAMSON.



MR. EDMUND LAMSON.



RES. OF EDMUND LAMSON ESQ. INTERSECTION OF WEST JEFFERSON, SPRING AND SCOTT STS. GRAND LEDGE EATON CO. MICH.





John W. Russell, who lived a mile and a half west; David Taylor, about the same distance north, in Eagle township, Clinton Co.; and Peter Brazier, about two miles south.

Abram Smith, now of Grand Ledge, came to Michigan from Orleans Co., N. Y., in 1840, and located in the township of Quincy, Branch Co. In the winter of 1848-49, the State Legislature granted to him and his brother-in law, John W. Russell, who lived west of the village site, the privilege of building a dam across Grand River at this place. Said dam was commenced by Mr. Russell in August, 1849, in company with David Taylor, before mentioned, and in September following Mr. Smith joined them. The dam was completed, and before winter a saw-mill was built and in operation. It stood immediately below the dam, on the south side of the river, and is still in use, although remodeled and enlarged. The original mill-site, including two acres, was purchased of Henry Trench.

Mr. Smith remained in company with the others but about a year, when he sold his interest to Mr. Russell and settled upon the farm he now occupies in the western part of the corporation. When these men began making improvements here Mr. Lamson and Mr. Trench were the only settlers, the locality being a densely-wooded wilderness.

In the fall of 1849, Reuben Wood, from Farmington, Oakland Co., Mich., visited the place and purchased six and one-half acres of land on the north side of the river, including the present grist-mill site, in the interest of the firm of Wood & Allen (Nathan Allen was Mr. Wood's partner in business). In the spring of 1850 they caused a building to be erected for their use by the saw-mill company (Smith, Russell & Taylor), and in June of the same year they opened a general stock of goods in it, theirs being the first store established in the place. This firm, together with David Taylor, built the grist-mill now standing, and placed in it two runs of stone. The original mill was two stories high, but has since been enlarged and improved. In the spring of 1854, Mr. Taylor disposed of his interest in it to the firm of Kent, Hixson & Co., of Portland, Ionia Co. Mr. Allen also sold to them in 1855, and Mr. Wood sold his share about 1858, since which time the firm of Kent, Hixson & Co. have been sole proprietors, and also own the saw-mill.

The year after Wood & Allen located here they purchased 120 acres of land on the north side of the river, and it was long hoped that upon that side the principal business would be located, although the south side had been first chosen. The store of Messrs. Wood & Allen stood on what is now River Street, immediately above and adjoining the saw-mill yard, and was occupied by them for both store and dwelling.

Daniel Chadwick, who had settled in the township of Delta as early as 1837, removed about 1850 to the village, and at one time owned an interest in the saw-mill. He is now deceased. His son, Samuel Chadwick, is a prominent resident of the place. The family was originally from the State of New York.

The second store in the village was opened by William Russell, who also kept the first hotel. The Messrs. Daniels soon after established the third store in the place. Mr.

Russell was a brother to John W. Russell, and built his hotel opposite the store of Wood & Allen. The main part of the building was afterwards moved to the west side of Main Street, and was destroyed in a heavy fire, which occurred Dec. 2, 1876. At that time it was occupied by the post-office. This fire burned south from River Street nearly to Jefferson Avenue, destroying a number of buildings, among which was the fine "Goodrich Block." One man lost his life during the fire. The other hotels of the village are the "Grand Ledge House," built about 1863, by Edmund Russell, and now conducted by William Tinkham; the "Mineral House" (formerly known as the Denison), at the north end of the bridge, built about 1873, by Reynolds & Starr, now owned by Benjamin Silsby and Mrs. Reynolds, and conducted by J. Harris; the "Oneida House," adjoining the Grand Ledge House, and the "Exchange Hotel," near the depot.

A blacksmith-shop was built and carried on at an early date by a man named Sheldon, and another, which is still standing, on River Street, east of Main, was built in 1854 by a Mr. Brown, who still owns it.

A wooden bridge was built across the river in the fall of 1853, previous to which time boats were used in crossing the stream. The present bridge, of iron and wood, is the third one which has been erected, and was built in 1870 by a Cleveland bridge company, at a cost of \$9800, and with the accrued interest the entire cost has been nearly \$20,000. The dam across the river is 230 feet in length.

Some years after the village was first settled, a foundry was erected by Aaron Reed & Co., which has since several times witnessed a change of ownership, and is now the property of Moses Beach. Mr. Reed is still a resident of the place. Other manufacturing establishments are: a steam saw-mill, built about 1872-73, by Edmund Lamson, and now owned by Edmund Russell; two or three planing-mills, one of which was built in the fall of 1879, and has facilities for doing a large business; and a furniture-factory.

The trains on the Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railway commenced running to Grand Ledge about September, 1869, thus affording the citizens an outlet by rail and excellent shipping facilities.

#### GRAND LEDGE POST-OFFICE.

For a year or more after the place was settled the inhabitants received their mail at Lansing. About 1850 the Grand Ledge post-office was established, and Henry Trench was appointed the first postmaster. This was before a mail-route had been established through the village, and mail was brought from Lansing as the most convenient means would allow. The villagers "took turns" in carrying it, upon their backs, between the two places, and the postmaster at Lansing would deliver the Grand Ledge mail to any person who brought along the mail-bag, considering that Mr. Trench was the responsible party, and knew whom he was trusting. It was then a forest nearly the entire distance between Lansing and Grand Ledge. Mr. Trench's successors have been Samuel Chadwick (appointed in 1853), George Lay, O. L. Shuitt, B. T. Esler, George Gates, James A. Wickham, and the present incumbent, J. S.

Holmes. The office was burned in the heavy fire in December, 1876.

#### MINERAL WELLS.—SUMMER RESORT.

During the excitement consequent upon the discovery of petroleum in Pennsylvania, when it was supposed probable that the wealth-producing article could be found anywhere if bored for, the wave rolled over the people of Grand Ledge, and a company was formed to sink a well at this place. The work was performed, but nothing but water of a curious taste rewarded their efforts, although it flowed in as great quantities as they could wish the oil to have done. Finally, it was discovered that the water possessed medicinal properties, and a large bathing-house was built and Dr. A. R. Ball, now of Corunna, Shiawassee Co., a homœopathic physician, had charge of it. This well, which is still flowing, is located near the eastern limits of the corporation, on the south side of the river. Three other wells have since been sunk, nearer the business portion of the village. One of these, on an island a short distance below the bridge, is 156 feet deep, and another, at the Mineral House, on the north side of the river, has a depth of 196 feet. Within a few recent years the idea of fitting up a summer resort at Grand Ledge obtained in the mind of John Burtch, who is now in the lumber business at the place. He built a small, one-story plank house on the second island below the bridge, and also placed a small steamer on the river for the use of pleasure-seeking parties. In 1877 he sold out to the present proprietor, S. M. Hewings, who has made extensive improvements and built up an excellent reputation for the resort, which he has named "The Seven Islands." The first one of these islands is but a few rods in extent, and upon a portion of it an inclosure has been made for use as an animal park. The next one is that on which the principal buildings are erected, and the five others lie below within a distance of about a mile; the largest of them is over half a mile in length. A temporary dam of stones and logs has been constructed some distance down the stream, to make slack water for navigation by the steamer. The top layer is taken from the dam in the fall that the ice may not sweep it away, and the foot-bridges to the upper islands are also taken up for the winter. In 1878, Mr. Hewings caused the present roomy building to be erected, in place of the smaller one built by Mr. Burtch. It is one hundred and forty-four feet in length, including the veranda, and twenty-five feet in width. The taste of the water from the island well indicates that it is principally charged with iron and sulphur; an analysis has not yet been made. The picnic and party season at the "Seven Islands" lasted six months in 1879, and Mr. Hewings thinks no other resort in the State, except Petoskey, enjoyed an equal custom. The building on the island is two stories in height, with a large dancing-hall on the second floor.

#### INCORPORATION.—VILLAGE OFFICERS.

The village of Grand Ledge was incorporated by an act of the Legislature approved April 8, 1871, including the following territory: the west half of the southwest quarter of section 1; the south half of section 2; that part of the

southeast corner of the southeast quarter of section 3 bounded by Sandstone Creek; the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 10; the north three-fourths of section 11; the west half of the northwest quarter of section 12; and the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 12; all in town 4 north, of range 4 west.

The record of the village election for 1871 is missing, but it is known that Edmund Lamson was chosen president that year. That for 1872 is also missing. The officers of the village from 1873 to 1880 have been as following:

- 1873.—President, E. S. Hammond; Recorder, J. L. McPeck; Marshal, H. Wareham; Treasurer, O. Johnson; Street Commissioner, George Loveless; Trustee, George Smith.
- 1874.—President, James Winnie; Recorder, G. Homer Jones; Trustee, Tobias Foreman; Treasurer, Truman Johnson; Marshal, Thomas Harris.
- 1875.—President, J. W. Nichols; Recorder, W. C. Westland; Trustees, Samuel Chadwick, S. Pearl (to fill vacancy); Treasurer, T. Johnson; Marshal, E. Taylor.
- 1876.—President, Tobias Foreman; Recorder, W. C. Westland; Trustee, Orange Johnson; Treasurer, Truman Johnson; Marshal, Ed. Taylor.
- 1877.—President, James Winnie; Recorder, G. Homer Jones; Treasurer, T. Johnson; Trustees, S. B. Granger, E. S. Hammond; Marshal, E. Taylor.
- 1878.—President, J. D. Somers; Recorder, G. Homer Jones; Trustee, George W. Irish; Treasurer, W. J. Babcock; Marshal, Wm. Resseguie.
- 1879.—President, Michael McMullen; Recorder, G. Homer Jones; Trustee, Chester H. Smith; Treasurer, William Rossman; Marshal, William Resseguie.
- 1880.—President, James Winnie; Recorder, G. Homer Jones; Treasurer, William Resseguie; Trustee, George W. Campbell; Marshal, William Taylor.

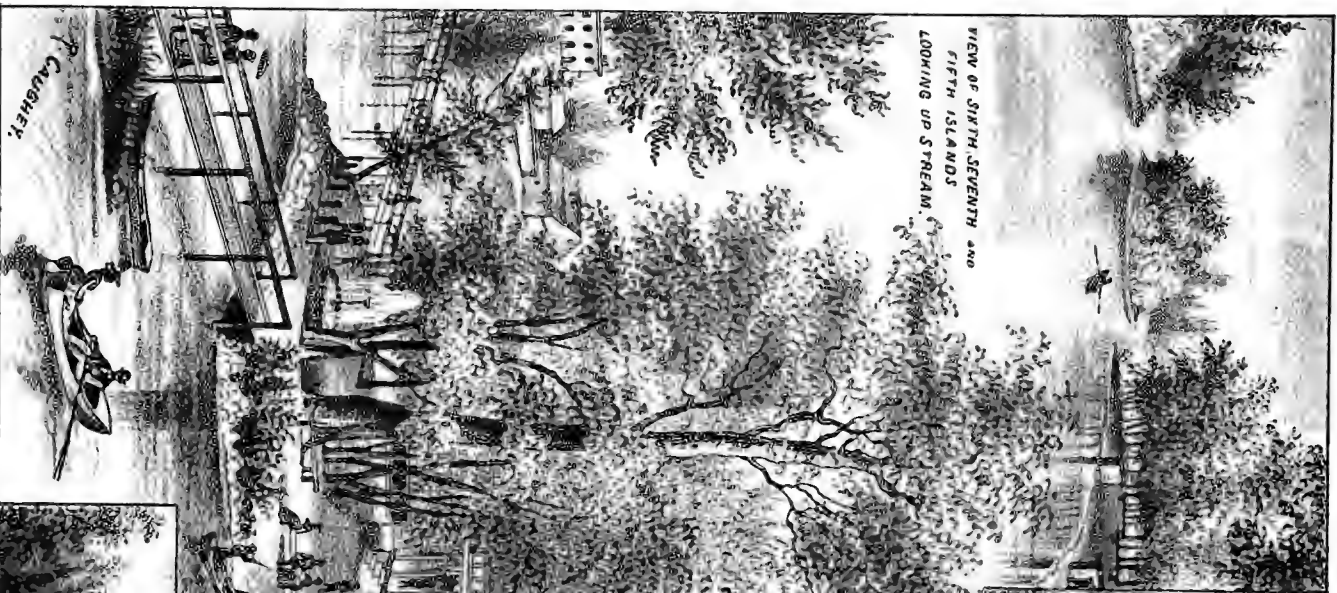
The village owns a hook-and-ladder wagon, with equipments, but has no organized fire department. It has suffered more or less from fires, the severest one being that of December, 1876, already mentioned.

The original town of Grand Ledge was laid out Oct. 28, 1853, on sections 1, 2, 11, and 12, by Reuben Wood, David Taylor, Henry A. Trench, Edmund Lamson, Nathan Allen, and William Russell. A second plat was made April 29, 1854, by William Henry, and the following additions have since been made: Edmund Lamson's addition, Oct. 28, 1867; Albert Ingersoll's addition, July 1, 1869; Compton & Johnson's addition (by Cynthia A. Johnson and Cyrus J. Compton), July 21, 1869; Rogers' addition (by Isaac P. Rogers, Harrison Halbert, and John Vanderbogert), Jan. 15, 1872; T. H. Harris' addition, May 21, 1872; S. W. Owen's addition, July 1, 1874; Harrison Halbert's addition, May 24, 1875.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

*The Grand Ledge Independent*.—Oct. 18, 1869, a proposition to establish a newspaper in Grand Ledge was made to the citizens by B. F. Saunders, son of Joseph Saunders, proprietor of the *Charlotte Republican*, if it should meet with sufficient encouragement. A fair amount of advertising was guaranteed, and on the 17th of December a sample number of the paper was issued with the above title. Its regular publication was begun Jan. 7, 1870. The original sheet was a seven-column folio, and has since been enlarged to an eight-column folio. W. C. Westland became sole proprietor May 1, 1874,

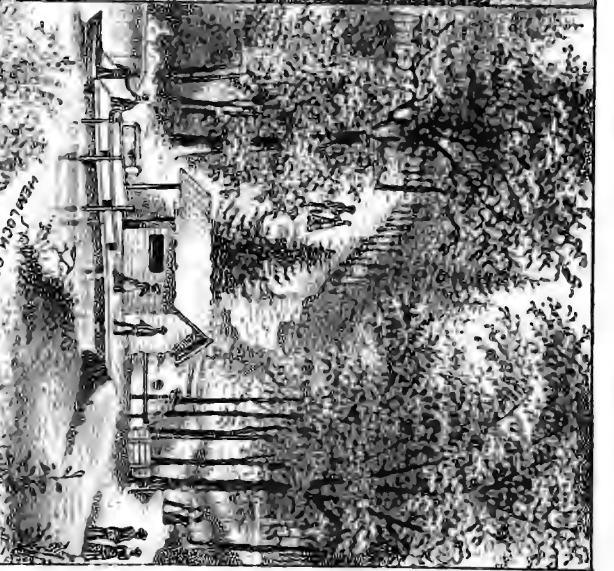
VIEW OF SIXTH SEVENTH AND  
FIFTH ISLANDS  
LOOKING UP STREAM.



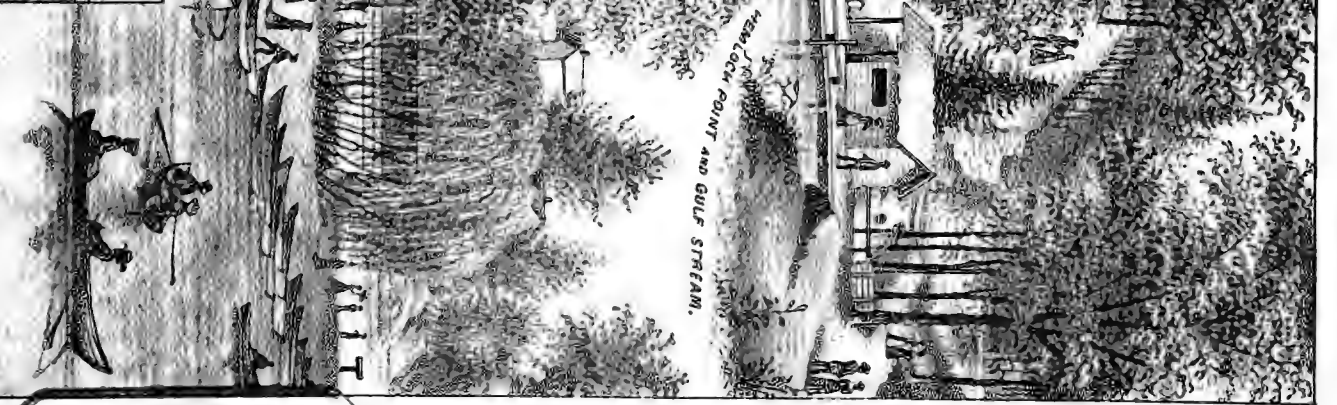
ISLAND HOUSE.



HEWLOCK POINT AND GULF STREAM.



GENERAL VIEW OF THE ISLAND HOUSE AND BRIDGE.





and has since continued its publication. It had previously been published by several different persons, each of whom soon disposed of it, and when Mr. Westland became proprietor its circulation was very small, and the prospect was not encouraging. The office was destroyed in the "great fire" of 1876, but was refitted, and the paper now has a circulation of about 750, while every facility is afforded for doing fine job-work, for which the office is noted. The paper is independent, though not neutral, in politics.

#### BANKS.

The village contains two private banks. The "Exchange Bank, Grand Ledge," is located near the railway station, and was established in July, 1873, by J. D. Hayes, of Detroit. The Loan and Deposit Bank of George N. Berry was established in August, 1877. Mr. Berry had previously been engaged in mercantile business in the place.

#### SOCIETIES AND ORDERS.

##### MASONIC.

*Grand Ledge Lodge No. 179, F. and A. M.*, was organized in October, 1865, with thirteen members, and has a present membership of 130. The first Master was George W. Thomas. The Masons and other orders occupied rooms in one of the buildings burned in the "great fire," and all their records, regalia, etc., were lost. The Masonic fraternity had an insurance of \$300, which helped them to start anew, and they now have convenient rooms in one of the new buildings erected since the fire. The present (1880) officers of the lodge are: Hugh Rossman, W. M.; Isaac M. Brown, S. W.; George Deckey, J. W.; Francis M. Kent, Treas.; S. Chadwick, Sec.; A. B. Jones, S. D.; George O'Neill, J. D.; Henry Sweagles, Tiler.

Statistics were promised regarding *Grand Ledge Chapter, No. 85, of Royal Arch Masons*, but have not been forthcoming. This is of later organization than the lodge.

##### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD-FELLOWS.

*Grand Ledge Lodge, No. 180*, was instituted in 1872, with Hiram Rathbun as Noble Grand. The membership, which was limited at first, is now fifty. The lodge was nearly broken up in consequence of the fire, in which it lost everything except the treasurer's record, but finally rallied and is now in good condition, with the following officers: John McAlpine, N. G.; Albert Hancock, V. G.; Henry Bigelow, Sec.; F. A. Taber, Permanent Sec.; T. Foreman, Treas.; Henry Porter, C.; S. L. Hyde, W.; E. Niles, I. G.; De Witt Foreman, O. G.; S. L. Hyde, Lodge Deputy; W. G. Hyde, Sitting Past Grand.

##### ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

*Island Lodge, No. 73*, was organized June 26, 1879, with twenty members, which number, in May, 1880, had increased to thirty. The officers are: A. B. Shoemaker, Master Workman; G. Homer Jones, Recorder; M. Pettit, Foreman; Joel McPeck, Overseer; H. L. Bigelow, Financier; J. S. Holmes, Receiver.

##### KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

*Oneida Lodge, No. 1208*, was organized Sept. 27, 1878, with twenty members. The membership on the 20th of

May, 1880, was twenty-four, and the officers as follows: F. A. Taber, Dictator; H. Wareham, Vice-Dictator; Charles McAllister, Assistant Dictator; G. Homer Jones, Reporter; W. C. Westland, Financial Reporter; C. E. Waldo, Chaplain; J. S. Holmes, Treas.

#### THE SEVEN ISLANDS.

This very charming summer resort is situated on Grand River, twelve miles below Lansing, on the line of the Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railroad, at a pretty little village of 1400 inhabitants, called Grand Ledge.

The principal attraction of the place is its picturesque and beautiful scenery. It is one of those natural parks, of mingled cliff-, river-, and island-scenery, so seldom seen, and which seems especially designed to win mankind away from the fatigue and cares of every-day life to find in nature's companionship renewed health and vigor of life, and fit it again to take up the cares of business.

Much has been said by visitors about the beautiful islands here, which are attracting visitors from far and near. They are seven in number, and lie between the bridge and a point about a mile below. The first island, situated a short distance below the bridge, is only a few rods in extent, and is used at present as a deer-park. The second island, situated a few rods below and to the left of this, is the one on which the principal buildings are situated, on which Mr. Hewings, the proprietor of the islands, has erected a large building, twenty-five by one hundred and thirty feet, which he has fitted up for the pleasure and comfort of visitors. Below this island are five others, the largest of which is over half a mile in length. Along the banks of the river at this point are high bluffs, while several deep ravines lead down to the water's edge; and one in particular, a short distance below the large island, is very attractive. In the midst of huge boulders and ledges a little stream comes tumbling down on its way to the river. This with the dense forest and high bluffs surrounding make up a view worth going many miles to see.

Until recently but little has been done to fit up these islands for pleasure-parties, but the present proprietor, Mr. Hewings, being a man of taste and means, is doing a great deal to add to the attractions of the vicinity, until now a spacious hall, beautiful little steamer, row-boats, bath-houses, bathing-suits, hammocks, archery, croquet-grounds, swings, rustic-seats, fountains, animal-parks, refreshment-stands, and everything for the pleasure and comfort of visitors, are provided. Beautiful camping-grounds with plenty of pure spring-water. No liquors sold on the grounds. There is a fine mineral spring on one of the islands, said to possess curative properties of a high order, and invalids looking for a place to spend the hot months will find the Seven Islands offer superior inducements.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school district in the township was organized at the Canada Settlement in 1839 or 1840, and a log school-house erected. The record of the township-meeting in the spring of 1840 states that, after convening at the house of Truman W. Nichols, the meeting "adjourned to the school-house in District No. 1." School was taught in this build-



ing soon after it was erected. In it was also held the first lawsuit in the township, and on the following night the building caught fire and burned to the ground.

In the spring of 1851 the first school in Grand Ledge was opened. A school-house had been commenced, but it was seen that it could not be finished in time to complete a three months' term of school before the fall report should be made, and the nine pupils in the district (formed in January, 1851) assembled for a week at the house of Abram Smith, where they were taught by Miss Sanders. At the end of the week the school-house was ready, and was occupied for the balance of the term. But five families then resided in the district, and three of the men were its officers. The graded system has since been adopted in the schools of the village. Three buildings are in use,—a stone edifice on the north side of the river, near the site of the original small frame building, a frame structure on the south side, and the building erected by the Presbyterians for a chapel. In the first two buildings are taught the primary and intermediate departments, while the chapel is occupied by the grammar department. The schools of the village are in charge of Mr. Wagner as principal. One of the earliest teachers in the place was Mrs. Reuben Wood, not then married, who came here in the summer of 1853, and taught a school of fifty-five pupils, seated on *six benches*. Mrs. Wood (then Miss Esler) met Mr. Wood here, and was married to him in 1854.

The following items are from the report of the school inspectors for 1879:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of districts in township (five whole, four fractional)..... | 9         |
| Number of children of school age.....                              | 321       |
| Number in attendance for year.....                                 | 685       |
| Total number of days school taught.....                            | 1457      |
| Number of school-houses (one stone, two brick, eight frame).....   | 11        |
| Number of seatings in same.....                                    | 790       |
| Value of school property.....                                      | \$9050.00 |
| Number of teachers employed (six males, fourteen females).....     | 20        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$1242.50; females, \$1377).....           | \$2619.50 |
| Total resources for year.....                                      | 4353.98   |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                                  | 490.02    |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....                       | 3863.96   |

#### CHURCHES.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, Grand Ledge.*—A Methodist class was formed at Grand Ledge in 1851, by John Clayton, a local preacher, who lived west of the village, and who is said to have preached the first sermon ever delivered in the place. This was at the house of Abram Smith,—the same which is still occupied by the latter. This is the oldest house in the corporation which is yet occupied. The sermon mentioned was delivered in May, 1851. Two weeks later a meeting was held in the school-house, which had been completed. The first preachers in charge of the circuit who held services at Grand Ledge were Revs. Whitmore and Bartlett, the latter being a young man who traveled on foot. Mr. Whitmore was located at Portland, Ionia Co. Meetings were held in the school-house until 1864, when they occupied the Congregational building alternately with the latter church. The present fine brick church owned by the Methodists was built in 1874, and is a credit to the society and the village. In its tower is a town-clock and bell. The present membership of the church is good; the pastor is Rev. Mr. Freeman.

*Free-Will Baptist Church, Grand Ledge.*—This church

was organized in 1851, at very nearly the same time with the Methodist. The first Baptist sermon was delivered by Rev. S. A. Currier, and this is also claimed to have been the first in the place. Meetings were first held in private houses, and afterwards in the school-house and public hall. A Free Baptist Church had been organized ten or twelve years before in Eagle township, Clinton Co., and another was afterwards formed four miles west of Grand Ledge. These three finally united, and in 1874 built the brick church they now occupy in the village. Its cost was about \$7000. The pastors of this church, since Mr. Currier, have been Elders A. O. Jenne, H. A. Barker, F. W. Streight, W. M. Jenkins, and G. P. Linderman. The latter's service expired in April, 1880, and the church is at present without a pastor, but expects soon to have the pulpit filled. The membership is in the neighborhood of 120. A Sunday-school is maintained, with an average attendance of about 100.

*First Congregational Church, Grand Ledge.*—In March, 1854, a number of citizens of Grand Ledge met and organized a Congregational society, and in March, 1855, the following persons were elected trustees,—viz.: Lyman Ford, William W. Simmons, Edmund Lamson, David Taylor, Daniel Chadwick, and Reuben Wood. It is thought that Mr. Wood was the only religious person of the number. Rev. William P. Esler was made president, and became the first pastor. On the 28th of January, 1864, the following persons met to complete the legal organization of the society,—viz.: Wm. P. Esler, John P. Esler, George Robinson, William C. Gordon, J. A. Wickham, Reuben Wood, Porter Tinkham, Edmund Lamson, B. T. Esler, Samuel Chadwick, Theodore Wickham, Robert Pointer, M. P. Burtch, John R. Hudson. The following officers were chosen: Rev. William P. Esler, President; Reuben Wood, Clerk; James A. Wickham, Treasurer; William C. Gordon, Edmund Lamson, John P. Esler, James A. Wickham, Milton P. Burtch, and Reuben Wood, Trustees. The organization was finally perfected, and the society incorporated Dec. 6, 1869. The church was organized about Jan. 1, 1864, and is distinct from the society. The pastors since Rev. William P. Esler have been Revs. J. D. Millard, J. M. Ashley, N. D. Glidden, Gilbert T. Holcomb, E. T. Branch, T. G. Pierce, and the present incumbent, Rev. Isaac Goodell. The present frame house of worship was the first one erected in the village or township, having been erected in 1864. The bell now hanging in it was the first one which sounded in the village. The Methodists occupied the church for some time alternately with the Congregationalists, but removed to the Presbyterian chapel while erecting a church for their own use. B. T. Esler, one of the trustees of the Congregational Society, was appointed one of the church building committee, and out of his own means contributed more than one-fourth of the funds used in its construction. The total cost, including the lot on which it stands, was about \$3300. The congregation now numbers about thirty members. The building is a frame structure, located on the north side of the river.

The Presbyterians also organized a society at one time, and erected a chapel in which to hold services, but, after



several years, discontinued their meetings in favor of the Congregationalists, who were first in the field.

*Emanuel German Lutheran Church, Grand Ledge.*—This church was organized about 1872, by Rev. Mr. Wilson, who became its first pastor. The present frame building used as a house of worship was built about the same time, on the north side of the river. The membership is in the neighborhood of twenty. Rev. Mr. Adam, of Woodland, Barry Co., holds services once in two or three weeks.

A Presbyterian Church was organized in the southern part of the township, in the Preston neighborhood, May 22, 1846, by Rev. William U. Benedict, of Vermontville, and consisted of seven members,—viz.: Samuel Preston and wife, Ephraim Stockwell, John Strange and wife, Emanuel De Groff and wife. Mr. Benedict became the first pastor. Some years later a frame house of worship was erected on section 34, and meetings have been continued to the present. The membership in June, 1880, was thirty-one, and the pastor Rev. Mr. Goodell, of the Congregational Church at Grand Ledge.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



J. L. McPEEK.

J. L. McPEEK.

J. L. McPeck is a native of Madison, Guernsey Co., Ohio, where he was born on the 4th of May, 1848. He was the fourth child in a family of six children; his father, Samuel McPeck, being a native of the same State, and of Belmont County, where he was born in 1809; his mother, *nee* Miss Mary Gartrall, being a native of Maryland, where she was born in 1816.

In 1853, the subject of our sketch being then a mere lad, the family removed to Michigan and located at Grand

Ledge. The country being new, the usual experience of pioneers was theirs, and all the attending privations, with the many pleasures, known only to those who have seen the change from the home in the woods, crude and rough, to one surrounded with all the advantages of civilization.

Mr. McPeck passed the first nineteen years of his existence at his father's house and on the farm. He then went to school at Lansing one term, and the following winter at the Leoni Institute one term, and in 1871 began the study of law. After a few months he opened a real-estate office in Grand Ledge, and prosecuted this business in connection with his studies until 1875, when he was admitted to the bar. Since that time he has made the law a profession, and has also been quite actively engaged in political matters. He was the second recorder elected in the village of Grand Ledge, which office he filled for two years. He has also been village trustee, justice of the peace, etc.

In 1878 he was elected State senator from his district (the Fifteenth Senatorial), which position he fills with ability.

He married, in 1874, Miss Inez De Groff, a native of Huron Co., Ohio.

Mr. McPeck is young in years, congenial, cultured, and refined,—possessing the confidence of the community in which he lives. The future is full of promise for him.

## EDMUND LAMSON.

Edmund Lamson, son of Edmund and Lucy (Howe) Lamson, was born in Poultney, Vt., Nov. 18, 1802. His father was a native of Connecticut, his mother a daughter of Deacon Silas Howe, of Revolutionary fame.

The subject of this sketch, up to his twenty-first year, worked at the trade of chair-making and painting, attending school a small portion of his time. Upon arriving of age, he determined to go to Michigan, and drove an ox-team to Buffalo, then by boat journeyed to Detroit, thence on foot to Pontiac, Mich., where he resided eleven years. In 1827 he married Annie Hedges of that place; afterwards removed to Farmington, Oakland Co., and for twelve years ran a saw-mill. In 1848 he removed to Oneida township, Eaton Co., being the first permanent settler in what is now the village of Grand Ledge. It was then dense forest. In 1861 he suffered the loss of his wife, by whom he had eleven children. In 1863 he married Mrs. Diantha Hubbard, a native of Burlington, Otsego Co., N. Y., born in 1824.

Mr. Lamson was the first president of the village council, and from 1853 to 1861 held the office of justice of the peace; he also erected the steam saw-mill in Grand Ledge. He has been for several years notary public; has given largely to the support of the churches and schools, in which he takes great interest, and is very highly esteemed in the village, of which he is justly termed the father, and for which he has labored with all his energy and ability, no one accomplishing more in bringing about its present prosperity.

# ROXAND.

## NATURAL FEATURES.

### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, ETC.

THE township of Roxand, including congressional township number 4 north, in range number 5 west of the principal meridian of Michigan, occupies a position on the northern border of Eaton County, and is bounded north by Ionia County, east by the township of Oneida, south by Chester, and west by Sunfield. The township-lines were surveyed by Lucius Lyon, in 1825, and the subdivisions by Orange Risdon, in 1827.

A great portion of the surface of this township is quite level, and the soil is everywhere excellent. Large crops of grain and fruit are raised, and their proceeds have enabled the inhabitants, who are mostly agriculturists, to make fine improvements and live in comfort. This township was very heavily timbered when first settled, and a large area of it yet remains untouched.

There are no considerable streams, and but a comparatively small area of waste land, in this township. A mile north of the Centre is the village of Hoytville, the growth of a few years, and near the southeast corner, partly in Chester township, is a settlement known as Maxson's Corners, which dates back to the pioneer days.

### LAND ENTRIES.

The following are the entries of public land in the township of Roxand (town 4 north, range 5 west), as shown on the tract-book for Eaton County:

- Section 1.*—1836, S. Perkins, P. T. Voorheis; 1837, T. Mosier, R. A. Simpson; 1841, D. Cleveland; 1851-54, H. Clark; 1852, G. Niles.
- Section 2.*—1836, C. Lawrence; 1837, W. A. Anderson, D. Libbey, G. S. Shoul, S. Curtis.
- Section 3.*—1836, W. Cryderman; 1837, W. Smith, J. Cryderman, T. Mosier, Robert Brown, A. French, J. A. Woolvin.
- Section 4.*—1836, B. French; 1837, C. Killam, C. Olin, E. Bisbee, William Henry; 1847, J. A. Woolvin; 1853, G. S. Allen.
- Section 5.*—1837, E. Bisbee, J. Clark, C. Killam, A. Goddard, S. W. Drake, L. Webster; 1847, T. H. Gridley; 1849, A. Shudduck.
- Section 6.*—1836, A. Sumner; 1837, D. M. Burnham; 1854, N. Gates; 1855, J. M. Dunham.
- Section 7.*—1836, A. Sumner; 1837, L. Cotand; 1849, Zetus N. Spaulding; 1850, C. Spaulding; 1851, J. Mills.
- Section 8.*—1837, Charles Killam, Caleb Rice.
- Section 9.*—1837, R. Brown, C. Olin, C. Rice; 1849, Thos. F. Moulton, A. Thomas; 1850, J. Eshpaugh.
- Section 10.*—1837, Robert Brown, E. Hungerford, A. Nickle; 1847, S. D. Farrand, Jay Curtis; 1858, Samuel D. Farrand.
- Section 11.*—1837, S. Monroe, H. Whitney, A. Nickle; 1849, David Greer; 1851, J. Osman; 1852, D. Osman.
- Section 12.*—1836, O. Rowland, H. Clark; 1837, H. Whitney; 1849, H. Clark, J. W. Moore; 1850, Eli T. Wild; 1852, Mary Barnes, P. Moore; 1853, J. W. Moore.
- Section 13.*—1836, D. Murray, S. Perkins; 1848, Eli T. Weld, S. Worden; 1849, J. Savage, S. Wall; 1851, R. Green, Sophia Bodley; 1864, Isaac Wall; no date, L. Jenne.

*Section 14.*—1836, W. Deits; 1837, S. Armstrong; 1841, J. Fullerton; 1848, L. Whitney; 1850, J. S. Hazleton; 1851, B. Holmes; 1852, L. Cole; 1853, J. Cleveland; 1854, J. Curtis, A. Savage; 1860, Wm. H. Spore.

*Section 15.*—1836, T. Beach; 1837, A. Parker, J. Chapman, R. Brown, David Parker, S. Hungerford.

*Section 16.*—1853, G. A. Allen, J. J. Cannon, G. Quackenboss; 1854, A. Quackenboss, R. Wm. Lyon, M. Elder, A. G. Hinkley; no date, O. Story; 1861, R. Wm. Lyon, Susan Hammond.

*Section 17.*—1837, C. Rice, A. Backus; 1849, H. De Witt, Stephen Lee; 1853, E. Baldwin.

*Section 18.*—1837, A. Backus; 1839, P. C. Van Houten; 1849, Wm. S. Manville, J. W. Ramey; 1854, D. Stevens.

*Section 19.*—1837, A. Backus, H. Beekman, J. Dow; 1838, Wm. Tunison; 1853, J. J. Wilcott; 1854, P. C. Van Houten.

*Section 20.*—1837, H. Backus, R. W. Craig, J. Laidler, W. Hilson; 1850, Henry Halladay; 1865, A. P. Redfield.

*Section 21.*—1837, G. Almy, H. Allen; 1841, 1844, 1850, B. F. Garfield; 1848, Wm. Greenwood; 1850, Henry Haladay; 1853, J. S. Cameron.

*Section 22.*—1836, S. McCally, H. Wood; 1837, E. Pennell; 1848, D. Griffin; 1849, P. Boyer.

*Section 23.*—1837, W. Densmore, C. Olin, W. S. Crittenden; 1847, J. Isbaugh; 1848, T. T. Arnold, E. Williams; 1852, Lemuel Cole.

*Section 24.*—1837, T. H. Austin, O. Hart, D. Newman, J. Monroe; 1839, J. B. Chapman.

*Section 25.*—1837, Lemuel Cole; 1852, J. Head, Amos Stanton; 1858, John Potts, Peter Simot; 1859, A. Stanton, P. Simot.

*Section 26.*—1837, C. Olin; 1850, O. Field; 1851, W. Moore, M. Allen; 1858, Nelson F. Rice; 1854-61, A. A. Jenne; 1865, Ebenezer G. Landon, Johannes Boyer; 1866, Alden A. Jenne.

*Section 27.*—1837, C. Ingalls; 1838, Caleb Rice; 1841, H. H. Boyer; 1848, Josiah Boyer, W. Boyer.

*Section 28.*—1837, C. T. Moffitt, H. Allen, A. Huckins, T. W. Nichols; 1836, G. H. Hazleton; 1847-52, J. Boyer.

*Section 29.*—1837, F. Allen, T. Smith, George Smith; 1836, G. W. Bentley; 1851, P. Whitmack; 1852-53, Andrew J. Barrow.

*Section 30.*—1836, G. Egel; 1837, George Smith, H. Backus, H. V. Prentice; 1849, Oliver Brant.

*Section 31.*—1836, James Hitchinson, John Hitchinson, J. T. Hayt, D. Clark.

*Section 32.*—1836, G. W. Bentley, James Hitchinson, Z. Tillotson; 1839, S. Cramer; 1852, T. Clock.

*Section 33.*—1836, A. Whaley, T. Beach; 1837, Charles T. Moffitt.

*Section 34.*—1837, J. W. McCargar, H. A. Moyer, Caleb Rice; 1841-47, A. Boyer.

*Section 35.*—1836, S. and E. Bliss; 1838, Caleb Rice; 1840, A. Boyer; 1848, D. C. Carr, S. Jenne; 1849, James H. Davis; 1850, Peleg G. Olin; 1854, M. A. Granger.

*Section 36.*—1837, A. Coats, R. R. Maxson, T. Gray; 1844, D. O. Carr; 1847, S. A. Jenne; 1848, F. Hathaway; 1849, Samuel Lamb, James H. Davis.

A great proportion of the foregoing names are those of land-speculators, who did not become actual residents of the township.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Andrew Nickle, who had come from Ireland in the fall of 1828 and located in New York City, came to Roxand in 1837 and purchased land, upon which he commenced improvements Jan. 1, 1838. When he bought there was not a white person residing in the township, but about ten

days before he returned to begin his improvements, Orrin Rowland and Henry Clark had settled, being the first actual settlers in the township. Aaron and Benjamin French and William Cryderman followed soon afterwards,—spring of 1838,—and located in the north part of the township, on adjoining farms.

During the summer of 1838, Mr. Nickle made a clearing, built a shanty, and raised some corn and potatoes. In the fall his wife and sister joined him, there being no children at that time. His eldest son, John Nickle, was one of the first white children born in the township, his birth occurring in 1840. When Mr. Nickle first came in there was but one house between his place and Grand River, and that was in Ionia County, near to the river.

Lemuel Cole entered land on section 25 in 1837, and it has been stated by some that he settled upon it the following winter, but the recollection of others is that he did not locate until the fall of 1838, at which time parties came from the Canada Settlement, in Oneida township, to assist in raising his first log cabin.

John W. McCargar, from Auburn, Cayuga Co., N. Y., came to Roxand in the spring of 1837 and purchased 200 acres of land on the south line of the township. He was then young and unmarried. He had visited several portions of the county in his search for land, and was finally shown that which he selected by Samuel Preston, of Oneida. He says it was a beautiful tract in a state of nature, without a foot of waste land. He walked to Ionia to enter it, and missed the trail on the way and stayed over-night in a swamp. This was in April, 1837. He had matches in his pocket, of the old-fashioned kind, but they were so damp they would not ignite, and he was therefore obliged to remain all night without a fire and listen to the varied sounds of the swamp and forest. He reached Ionia safely the next day. In his exploring tour he had met with settlers in Benton, Windsor, and Oneida, and passed westward through the Canada Settlement, becoming acquainted with Robert Rix and Samuel Preston, then both of Oneida. He found excellent land in most localities, but none that suited him entirely until his eye fell upon that which he finally purchased and which he still occupies. In the spring of 1838 he commenced improving his place, but for about three years lived most of the time in Ionia. Mr. McCargar's location is one of the finest in the township. For about ten weeks, in the spring of 1838, he lived alone on his place, in a small shanty he had built, cooking his meals and having no help with his work. Henry A. Moyer settled next west of him in 1839, and with him Mr. McCargar boarded a portion of the time while clearing. In 1842 the latter's brother-in-law, John Ludowick, lived with his family on the place, but in 1843 he located in Benton township. He has since sold out and removed to Pewamo, Clinton Co., where he now resides. In 1843, Mr. McCargar was married and settled permanently on his farm.

John Fullerton, from Portage Co., Ohio, moved to Lenawee Co., Mich., about 1840, and on the 4th of July, 1843, settled in Roxand, with his wife and two children,—a son and a daughter,—on the farm where he now lives.

John Dow, a native of Bridgewater, Somerset Co., N. J., and afterwards a resident of the State of New York, came to

Eaton County in October, 1837, and after spending some weeks in what is now Sunfield, settled on section 19, in Roxand, on land purchased from the government. He was the first in the locality, having no neighbors in the township within several miles. Roxand was then a part of Vermontville and from 1839 to 1843 a part of Chester, of which latter township Mr. Dow was one of the first justices of the peace and the first supervisor by appointment, in place of Robert Wheaton, who had been elected and afterwards found to be ineligible to the office. Mr. Dow was subsequently supervisor of Roxand for several years, and since his removal to Sunfield, in 1851, has been supervisor of the latter township until now, with the exception of one year. He is, without doubt, the veteran supervisor of the State, and it is improbable that any State in the Union can produce a man who has held that office an equal length of time. He has several times represented the board of supervisors on the State Board of Equalization. In February, 1845, his wife died, and in November, 1846, he was married to a sister of Jonathan and Samuel Searls, the pioneers of Charlotte.

Henry A. Moyer, who settled in December, 1839, on land he had purchased the year previous, moved here from Saline, Washtenaw Co., Mich. He was a native of Herkimer Co., N. Y., but lived afterwards in and emigrated to Michigan from Cayuga County, of which his wife was a native. When a young man Mr. Moyer employed considerable of his time in teaching school, and after moving to Roxand became one of its most prominent citizens, serving as supervisor several terms and holding various other township offices. He is now deceased.

Robert Rix, from Orleans Co., N. Y., arrived in Michigan in the fall of 1835, and found his way to Portland, Ionia Co., where he remained until January, 1836, hiring out in the mean time to Solomon Russell, who became the first settler in Oneida township, Eaton Co. In January, 1836, Mr. Rix went into Oneida and built a shanty for Mr. Russell. He had previously been to Detroit after a load of provisions, and while he was away Russell cut a road through to his place in Oneida and commenced to get out logs for a shanty. While cutting the second log he fell upon his axe and cut his hand nearly off, disabling him for work, and the responsibility of building and overseeing matters devolved upon Mr. Rix, who completed the work. The family moved in from Portland and occupied the shanty before it was entirely finished. The weather was intensely cold.

Mr. Rix at that time owned no land in Oneida, but during the same spring (1836) he entered forty acres on section 21, where Mr. Guilford now lives. Two years later he sold out to Peter Kent and removed to the township of Ada, Kent Co., where he remained a year and a half. He then came to Roxand and purchased from Henry Earl the farm he now occupies, on section 35. About three acres had been chopped where Mr. Rix's buildings now stand, and a small shanty had been erected by David Brezee, who boarded with Mr. Earl and sold the place to him. Mr. Brezee, who had occupied the cabin a short time, was an ambitious, hard-working young man, but his industry proved the cause of his death, for he was taken sick while at work,

and died at the house of Samuel Preston, in Oneida, his burial expenses being borne by the township. Hard work had broken him completely down, and he finally succumbed. He was a strictly honest young man, and was greatly esteemed by those who knew him. He had come to the county in company with Henry Earl, Henry A. Moyer, and others, from the State of New York.

In November, 1835, when Mr. Rix, Mr. Hixson, and others started from Portland to go with teams to Detroit after provisions, they were caught out in the night in a severe rainstorm when within a few miles of De Witt, Clinton Co. The night was extremely dark, and it was absolutely impossible to see *anything*. Their teams became fast in a mudhole and vainly endeavored to extricate themselves. The two men (Rix and Hixson) found their way through the inky darkness to Deacon Marvin's, whither they had repaired to get a light or some fire. They found the house full of land-lookers, who were piled in all shapes on the floor, and who growled crossly at being disturbed. Mr. Rix finally pushed the door open, and, stepping over the forms on the floor, groped his way to the fireplace, where he found a large brand with a little fire left on one side. Taking this in his hands he left the house, and he and Mr. Hixson swung it rapidly by turns to keep the fire burning, until they at last reached their teams. Taking an end board from one of the wagons, they split it up and succeeded in starting a fire, by which they remained through the night, their clothing saturated by the storm and their spirits considerably below their normal condition. They proceeded on their journey the next day, finding the roads in the worst possible condition, and experiencing much trouble and delay in crossing the difficult places. The brush in the roads was cut down to about a foot in height. Except for a few miles out of Detroit there were no crossways at swamps and streams, and the roads were badly cut up by constant travel. Their trip lasted from November 7th until December 25th, and they stayed in the open air eleven nights during the time. As Mr. Rix rightly remarks, no one can appreciate the difficulties and hardships of such trips unless he has had a similar experience. The history of such journeys in the life of almost every one of the pioneers would fill a goodly volume if given in detail.

The following information is from the records of the County Pioneer Society:

Adam Boyer, a native of the town of Manheim, Herkimer Co., N. Y., removed to Michigan in 1839, and settled in the township of Roxand, Eaton Co., where he lived until 1874, when he removed to Vermontville. Phebe M. Boyer came to Michigan in 1846, and lived first in Calhoun, then in Ionia County, and came to Eaton County in 1869.

Peter C. Vanhouten, a native of Paterson, N. J., and a soldier in the war of 1812, in which he took part in several engagements, removed, with four children (having lost his wife), to Michigan, in 1838, and settled in the township of Roxand, where he was again married. His death occurred Jan. 20, 1868.\*

Several stories are told regarding the origin of the name of this township (Roxand), but the following is believed to be the correct one,—at least it is too good to be lost, and since it has been *found* we shall “make a minute of it.”

Among the early residents of the old township of Chester were William Crother and wife, or a woman who passed for his wife, it having become known that he had left his lawful wife somewhere in New York and fled to Canada with the other woman, to whom he was there married, coming afterwards to Michigan. Her son-in-law, William Cummings, complained of the parties before Henry A. Moyer, Esq., and they employed a lawyer named Bradley to defend them. Esquire Moyer admitted some evidence in the case which was not strictly admissible, and Bradley was much displeased. He was subsequently elected to the Legislature, where he was serving when the township of Chester was divided. The inhabitants in the north half (now Roxand) wished to retain the name of Chester; but as the south part contained the post-office of that name, its inhabitants sent a petition to Mr. Bradley to use his influence in their behalf and allow *them* to retain the name. Bradley had not forgotten his defeat before Esquire Moyer, who lived in the north part, and when the division was made the south half remained as Chester, while to the north half, at Mr. Bradley's instance, was given the name *Roxana*,—that of the woman in the aforementioned case. The clerk, by some means, made a mistake and wrote it *Roxand*, and Bradley's revenge was not all he had intended it to be.

Another account says that when the name was handed in it could not all be made out. It was *Rox*—and something else, and so was put down as Roxand to save further study.

#### RESIDENTS IN 1844.

The following list of resident taxpayers in Roxand township in 1844 is taken from the assessment-roll for that year:

Adam Boyer, Henry Clark, G. W. Coddington, Lemuel Cole, Nathan Croff, Stephen Cramer, Wm. Credoman, John Ewing, Aaron French, Benjamin French, John McCargar, E. J. Mills, Henry A. Moyer, Andrew Nickle, Orin Rowland, William Tunnison, John Vanhouten, P. C. Vanhouten, R. T. Winchell, John Fullerton, Robert Rix, Reuben Hoag, S. Hodges, D. Cleaveland, Jonathan Thomas, Oliver Thomas, Hobson Sinclair, George Edgel, Aaron French, Alvin Thomas, — Hicks, Henry H. Boyer, Franklin Garfield, N. Carr, D. Carr.

Roxana post-office was established in the spring of 1849, on a mail-route extending from Lansing to Allegan, and Henry A. Moyer is thought to have been appointed the first postmaster. He died while holding that position, and the office was then transferred to the house of John W. McCargar, who was appointed postmaster. Those who have since held the office have been Irving Moyer, Theodore Maxson, David Hollenbeck, Henry Vanness, and the present incumbent, Roswell Maxson. The office is located at Maxson's Corners, or “Needmore,” as it is familiarly called,—the place being situated partly in Roxand and partly in Chester.

\* From obituary in *Charlotte Republican*.

## TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

The following act of the Legislature was approved March 19, 1843: "All that part of the county of Eaton designated by the United States survey as township number four north, of range number five west, now a part of the township of Chester, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Roxand; and that the first township-meeting in both the respective townships of three north and four north, of range five west, shall be held at a place to be designated by a majority of the justices of the peace in the organized township of Chester."

The first township-meeting in Roxand was held April 17, 1843. Eighteen votes were cast and the following officers elected, viz.: Supervisor, John Dow; Township Clerk, John Ewing; Treasurer, Henry H. Boyer; School Inspectors, Peter C. Vanhouten, John Dow; Commissioners of Highways, John Ewing, John Vanhouten, Adam Boyer; Directors of the Poor, Peter C. Vanhouten, Henry Clark; Justices of the Peace, Andrew Nickle, Lemuel Cole, Henry F. Garfield, Benjamin F. Garfield; Constables, John Vanhouten, Stephen Cramer, Benjamin F. Garfield, Adam Boyer.

From a poll of eighteen votes in 1843 the number has increased to several hundred in 1880, and questions in politics are divided more nearly equal by a party vote than then. The following have been the principal officers of the township since the next year after its organization:

## SUPERVISORS.

1844, Robert Rix;\* 1845-50, John Dow; 1851, Carlos Spalding; 1852-56, Henry A. Moyer; 1857-71, John Vanhouten; 1872-74, O. S. Barnes; 1875-79, Theron E. Moyer.

## TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1844, Henry A. Moyer; 1845, John Ewing; 1846-49, Henry A. Moyer; 1850-51, S. W. Moyer; 1852, N. F. Rice; 1853, Carlos Spalding; 1854, T. Austin; 1855-56, John Vanhouten; 1857-58, S. W. Moyer; 1859-60, Jacob S. Davis; 1861-63, W. I. Moyer; 1864-68, T. F. Moulton; 1869-70, O. S. Barnes; 1871, N. F. Rice; 1872-73, J. S. Davis; 1874, William H. Darken; 1875-77, Alex. L. Parker; 1878-79, C. T. Andrews.

## TREASURERS.

1844-45, Henry H. Boyer; 1846-50, John W. McCargar; 1851-52, John Vanhouten; 1853, Andrew Nickle; 1854-55, Timothy Boyer; 1856-60, Truman Austin; 1861-62, S. Peabody; 1863, J. S. Davis; 1864-68, T. Austin; 1869-70, T. F. Moulton; 1871-72, John B. Nickle; 1873, Cleon Moyer; 1874-75, Dwight Stevens; 1876-77, J. B. Nickle; 1878-79, William C. Howell.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1844, Benjamin F. Garfield; 1845, John Dow; 1846, Henry H. Boyer; 1847, Lemuel Cole, Orrin Rowland; 1848, J. Huffman; 1849, John Dow; 1850, Peter Moore; 1851, Jay Curtis, W. Miner; 1852, S. D. Farrand, H. A. Moyer; 1853, S. Cramer, M. Andrews; 1854, Nathan Croff; 1855, Aaron Bark, S. D. Farrand; 1856, R. Lyon, G. S. Allen; 1857, N. F. Rice, M. H. Baker; 1858, D. O. Carr, D. Figg; 1859, A. Bark, M. H. Baker; 1860, J. S. Hazleton, S. Peabody; 1861, J. S. Davis, A. Preston, G. S. Allen; 1862, N. B. Rice; 1863, Aaron Bark; 1864, J. Jacobs; 1865, E. Davis, C. Spalding, O. S. Barnes; 1866, O. S. Barnes, I. E. Figg; 1867, J. J. Wolcott; 1868, A. Preston; 1869, C. Spalding; 1870, O. S. Barnes, W. H. Darken; 1871, V. E. Davis; 1872, A. Preston;

\* Resigned, and John Dow appointed.

1873, William H. Darken; 1874, O. S. Barnes; 1875, Nathaniel Sowles; 1876, A. Preston; 1877, Samuel W. Griswold; 1878, William H. Darken; 1879, Alex. L. Parker.

1880.—Supervisor, Theron E. Moyer; Township Clerk, William C. Howell; Treasurer, Oliver Halladay; Justice of the Peace, Roswell Maxson; School Superintendent, Alexander L. Parker; School Inspector, J. S. Davis; Commissioner of Highways, William Streech; Drain Commissioner, Truman Austin; Constables, George Van Nortwick, Henry Vanness, Samuel Fisher, Israel Newman.

## HOYTVILLE

is a settlement a mile north of the centre of the township, containing two stores, owned by Hoyt & Watson and Halladay & Brown, a saw-mill, a blacksmith-shop, two millinery-shops, and a steam-machinery repair-shop.

Dr. Henry A. Hoyt, a native of New Haven, Conn., for whom the place is named, opened a store here in 1869. Nicholas Dosh had previously kept one for sixteen months, and Mrs. Cole had for about the same time been in the grocery and millinery trade. Another man had kept a store a number of years previously, in the house now occupied by Dr. Hoyt.

A saw-mill was moved here from the Centre about the 1st of January, 1872, through the instrumentality of Dr. Hoyt, by M. D. Halladay. He had intended to build at the Centre, but was induced to change its location to the doctor's farm. Mr. Halladay is now in California. He is a brother to the well-known windmill manufacturer of Batavia, Kane Co., Ill.

Gardner S. Allen was the first postmaster at the place, the office being known by the name of Centre. Allen was a Democrat, and during the war was relieved of the office, which was removed to the Centre, a mile south, and Mr. Quackenboss was appointed postmaster. His successors were Thomas F. Moulton and Jacob S. Davis. In April, 1876, the office was removed to Hoytville, to which its name was changed, and Dr. Henry A. Hoyt appointed postmaster, which position he now holds. The business of the office is about ten times greater than in 1875.

The saw-mill now at the village is owned by Hollenbeck & Crane, who built it, the old one having been destroyed by fire. Lewis Thomas is proprietor of the machine-shop. The population of the place, within a radius of half a mile, in July, 1880, was ninety-five. A village plat is soon to be laid out and the future of the village is full of promise. A hotel is kept by Mr. Hollenbeck, one of the proprietors of the saw-mill.

## SOCIETIES AND ORDERS.

*Roxand Grange, No. 315, P. of H.*, was organized about 1875. The first Master was Alexander L. Parker. The present hall was built in the summer of 1879. The membership of the grange, in July, 1880, was in the neighborhood of seventy, and the following were the officers: William C. Howell, Master; Alonzo Albro, Overseer; Perry Trim, Sec.; John Nickle, Treas.; A. L. Parker, Lecturer; Delos Reed, Steward; Charles Webster, Assistant Steward; Mrs. W. C. Howell, Ceres; Mrs. A. Albro, Pomona; Mrs. Simeon Hart, Flora.

*Roxand Lodge, No. 285, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted Sept. 7, 1876, with sixteen members. Irving Bayard was

the first Noble Grand and Dr. Henry A. Hoyt, Vice-Grand. The latter was afterwards elected to the position of Noble Grand. Until July, 1880, the lodge met in the hall over Hoyt & Wasson's store, but in that month changed its place of meeting to the Grange Hall. Its membership, July 14, 1880, was fifty-four. The lodge is in a flourishing condition, and is officered as follows: Ferdinand Whelpley, Noble Grand; Horatio Hovey, Vice-Grand; A. H. Savage, Sec.; A. Nichols, Perm. Sec.; S. Peabody, Treas.

#### BAND.

The band at Hoytville was organized in 1879, and considering the time it has been in training has made creditable progress. It consists of thirteen pieces; Charles Cryderman, leader.

#### SCHOOLS.

In the winter of 1841 a log school-house was built on the south line of the township, at Moyer's Corners, and a

school taught in it by Mrs. Betsey Skinner, wife of Rev. Perry Z. Skinner, a Free-Will Baptist minister. This was one of the first schools in the township, and if any were earlier they were in the northwest part of the town. In the winter of 1842-43, Albemarle Williams taught in the same building. This was in what is now known as district number 9.

The following items are from the report of the township school inspectors for the year ending September, 1879:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of districts in township (seven whole, two fractional)..... | 9         |
| Number of school-children in township.....                         | 416       |
| “ in attendance for year.....                                      | 392       |
| “ of days school taught.....                                       | 1348      |
| “ of school-houses (eight frame, one log)...                       | 9         |
| “ of seatings in same.....   | 505       |
| Value of school property.....                                      | \$4010    |
| Number of teachers employed (seven males, fourteen females).....   | 21        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$755.77; females, \$411.50).....          | \$1167.27 |
| Total resources for year.....                                      | 1898.21   |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                                  | 519.97    |
| Total expenditures less amount on hand.....                        | 1378.24   |

## S U N F I E L D.

#### NATURAL FEATURES.

##### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, Etc.

THE township of Sunfield lies in the northwest corner of the county of Eaton, being bounded north and west respectively by the counties of Ionia and Barry, and east and south respectively by the townships of Roxand and Vermontville. The boundary-lines of this township (town 4 north, range 6 west) were surveyed in 1825 by Lucius Lyon, and the subdivisions in 1827 by Orange Risdon.

The surface of this township is somewhat diversified. The greater portion of it is comparatively level, and was originally covered with a dense growth of heavy timber. In some localities the surface is rolling and broken in places by low hills and swamps. In the western portion is a lake of considerable size, known as "Sawba Lake," named from an Indian chief, who was well known to the early settlers, and whose band encamped upon its shores. There is no considerable stream in the township. The soil is generally very fertile, and fine crops of grain and fruit are raised. The improvements of the township are mostly of a good degree of excellence, and the inhabitants are generally prosperous.

#### LAND ENTRIES.

The following is a list of the entries of land in what is now Sunfield township (town 4 north, range 6 west), as given in the tract-book for the county of Eaton:

- Section 1.*—1836, T. Osborn, — Wadsworth, J. Doty, S. Wilmot, J. T. Stone.  
*Section 2.*—1836, — Wadsworth; 1837, E. J. Penniman; 1851, Wm. Casey; 1852, H. I. Lawrence.  
*Section 3.*—1836, B. Humphrey; 1837, E. J. Penniman; 1852, H. I. Lawrence; 1854, H. H. Crapo; 1855, John Wool.

- Section 4.*—1836, C. Scott; 1837, E. J. Penniman; 1852, Horatio I. Lawrence; 1854, H. H. Crapo.  
*Section 5.*—1836, J. R. Cady, L. S. Barker, T. Pardee; 1837, Josiah Wait; 1852, H. I. Lawrence.  
*Section 6.*—1836, Jonathan Wheeler, G. R. Cady.  
*Section 7.*—1836, J. N. Myers; 1851, Henry Perky, John Newman; 1852, H. Westfall, Jonas Ashley; 1855, H. D. Nead; 1867, Harrison Nead.  
*Section 8.*—1836, L. Cady, J. S. Wadsworth, J. Doty, H. G. Rice.  
*Section 9.*—1836, Leonard Root, D. C. Jones; 1837, J. Hoag.  
*Section 10.*—1836, W. Tillotson; 1851, Isaac George; 1852, H. I. Lawrence; 1854, H. Williams.  
*Section 11.*—1836, James Wadsworth, C. Webster; 1850, Olive Pool; 1854, W. Barnum.  
*Section 12.*—1836, J. Doty, J. Webster, D. Dyer, J. F. Cooper.  
*Section 13.*—1836, S. Thustin; 1838, A. W. Halbert; 1839, J. L. Smith; 1840, D. Malin; 1849, Samuel C. Harlan.  
*Section 14.*—1836, T. Patterson, C. Webster; 1837, E. J. Penniman; 1853, L. Barnum; no date, J. Blair.  
*Section 15.*—1836, D. F. Dwight, M. P. Shumway, P. E. Shumway; 1837, E. J. Penniman; 1852, H. I. Lawrence.  
*Section 16.*—1854, H. Evans; 1855, Martha Jacobs; no date, James A. Hunter.  
*Section 17.*—1836, Jonathan Doty; 1852, H. I. Lawrence.  
*Section 18.*—1837, P. Fralick; 1852, H. Westfall, J. Van Waggoner; 1854, H. Wilson, Jr.  
*Section 19.*—1837, A. Wood, J. Taft, J. Gillett, Jr.; 1852, H. I. Lawrence, J. D. Biever.  
*Section 20.*—1836, William Chynowith; 1837, R. R. Chappell, J. Wood; 1852, H. I. Lawrence; 1854, W. Hayden.  
*Section 21.*—1836, Peter Kinney, H. C. Traine, P. Kinney, Jr., M. P. Lampson.  
*Section 22.*—1836, M. P. Lampson, B. Shumway, C. Osgood, 1852-54, H. I. Lawrence; 1868, Bowman M. Morrison.  
*Section 23.*—1836, J. Aulls, P. Fish, T. Godfrey; 1837, B. K. Norton, C. L. Harrison, T. Irish; 1847, S. Palmer; 1851, P. Rice; 1853, B. F. Green, J. Dow; 1858, H. Williams.  
*Section 24.*—1836, A. D. Greenwell, D. Potts, Joseph Aulls; 1837, J. Jackson, G. H. Blumbey; 1844, James Young; 1848, C. Vanhouten.

- Section 25.*—1836, J. R. Williams, S. Goodwin, Z. Curtis, W. B. Lincoln, S. Terpenning.
- Section 26.*—1836, B. F. Smith, R. W. Craig, J. Fuller, Samuel S. Hoyt.
- Section 27.*—1836, W. S. Landon, E. O. Jennings, E. Wolverton; 1837, E. J. Penniman; 1848, M. A. Slocum; 1854, H. I. Lawrence; 1855, George I. Smith; 1870, Thomas Hitt.
- Section 28.*—1836, E. Wolverton, Leonard Root, E. O. Jennings.
- Section 29.*—1836, W. Chynowith, E. Wolverton; 1837, H. Bishop, Robert Brown.
- Section 30.*—1836, M. P. Lampson, W. A. Mills, J. Wheeler; 1837, H. Bishop, J. Wood; 1850, Nathan O. Grant.
- Section 31.*—1836, W. A. Mills; 1837, L. Westfall, Daniel Hager; 1847-52, J. H. Hager.
- Section 32.*—1836, James S. Wadsworth, W. A. Mills.
- Section 33.*—1836, R. Hawks, J. Doty, W. Chynowith; 1840, William A. Wells; 1851, O. M. Wells; 1853, G. A. Hotchkiss.
- Section 34.*—1836, J. Carpenter; 1837, B. Taft; 1840, A. Chatfield; 1849, N. Wygent; 1851-54, A. Brown; 1854, W. H. Mitchell, A. D. Grinnell, B. Lake, L. Hall; 1855, L. H. Moore, N. Riley; 1864, Cordelia A. Spalding.
- Section 35.*—1836, J. Hutchinson, Samuel S. Hoyt, J. Carpenter, H. D. Brown; 1837, B. Taft; 1840, H. Sinclair, P. Smith; 1854, H. Sinclair.
- Section 36.*—1836, Isaac Sherwood, W. Clark, C. M. Cakins, W. Brown, W. Tillotson, G. Henderson.

Many of the names in the foregoing list, as is the case in most of the other townships in the county, are those of non-residents, or "speculators," who purchased the lands only for purposes of gain, and never became actual settlers. The fact that the township was so heavily timbered made its settlement and improvement less rapid than that of others, within which were found large areas of prairie or "oak-openings."

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settler within the limits of what is now the township of Sunfield was Samuel S. Hoyt, who located in the summer or fall of 1836, having purchased land on sections 26 and 35. Mr. Hoyt's daughter Elizabeth was the first white child born in the township, or of white parents residing in the township, as it is probable that Mrs. Hoyt went to Vermontville for a short time, having no neighbors nearer. The first white male children were John Nead and John Wells, sons respectively of John Nead and William A. Wells. Mr. Hoyt remained in the township only until about 1843, when he returned to Saratoga Co., N. Y., from which he had come.

Mr. Hoyt was followed very soon after his arrival by Peter Kinne, who settled near the centre of the township, on section 21. His wife died late in the fall of that year (1836), hers being the first death in the township. Mr. Kinne kept house alone after the death of his wife, and about 1838 he, too, was called to the "land of the hereafter," and laid down his life in the wilderness to which he had come with his wife so short a time before.

The third settler in the township was Abram Chatfield, from Montgomery Co., N. Y. He left the latter State, with his family, in 1835, and removed to Ohio, from whence, in August, 1836, he came to Michigan, and located in the county of Washtenaw. In February, 1837, having purchased forty acres of land of Samuel S. Hoyt, of Sunfield, he removed to this township, the farm he then settled being now the property of his son, David Chatfield. Mr. Chatfield moved into the township *via* Jackson, Mar-

shall, Bellevue, and Vermontville, and passed but one shanty between the latter two villages. That was unoccupied, and was known as the "Half-Way House." A daughter, now Mrs. William A. Wells, remained a year longer in Washtenaw County, and then joined the family in Sunfield. Mr. Chatfield died in 1864.

Edward O. Smith, from Saratoga Co., N. Y., came to Sunfield in May, 1838, with his wife and young son, James E. Smith, and located on the southeast part of section 34, opposite the present residence of his son. Mrs. Smith died on that farm in 1842, and Mr. Smith is now living in the town of Lyons, Ionia Co. He came to locate land in company with S. S. Hoyt, and the two made their entries together at Ionia. Mr. Hoyt's family was then in Washtenaw County, and he moved them to his place at once, while Mr. Smith did not settle until 1838, as stated.

In 1840, Mr. Smith moved to the Peter Kinne place, on section 21, on which were better improvements than his own, and allowed a man named Knapp to occupy the farm he had temporarily vacated until the latter could build for himself on land he had purchased across the line in Vermontville. While residing on the Kinne farm, Mrs. Smith was one day very much frightened by seeing a band of 260 Pottawattomie Indians pass by, on their way to reservations beyond the Mississippi. Their dress was different from that of the Ottawas who resided in the neighborhood. The latter wore white blankets, while the Pottawattomies mostly had on red blankets and red leggins, furnished them by the British.

Avery Pool, Daniel Barnum, and the latter's sons, Daniel, Willis, Henry, and Lewis, were early settlers in the east part of the township. Mr. Pool was a son-in-law of Daniel Barnum, Sr., and it is thought arrived a short time before the others. Willis Barnum became a wealthy and prominent citizen; he is now deceased, and the only one of the family living in the township is his youngest brother, Lewis.

Thomas Prindle, from Genesee Co., N. Y., removed to Michigan in the fall of 1837, and located at Marshall, Calhoun Co. In the fall of 1840, having purchased land the previous year in Sunfield, he came up and commenced improving it, boarding through the winter with S. S. Hoyt. His land had been formerly owned by a man named Hutchins, from whom Mr. Prindle purchased. He says, "It took all the town to raise a shanty when I first came; they couldn't put up a decent log house to save their lives." In 1842, Mr. Prindle was married, and the next year he settled on his place, where he is still living. Hutchins, the previous owner of the place, owned considerable land in the township, but never made any improvements. He was a noted hunter.

James Young, who moved into Sunfield about 1841, and located west of Mr. Prindle, had lived for some time in Vermontville, where he subsequently resided for a few years, finally, however, coming back to Sunfield, in the eastern part of which township he is now living.

In the fall of 1837, the population of the northwest portion of Eaton County was increased by the arrival of several families from Somerset Co., Pa. John Hager had been the first one of the number to come to the State, and



had located at Plymouth, Wayne Co. He afterwards removed to Vermontville township, Eaton Co., in which he died. His father, Daniel Hager, two other sons, Joseph and William, and a son-in-law, Joseph Cupp, came to the State in the spring of 1837. All remained at Plymouth during the summer, and in the fall the families, except that of Daniel Hager, removed to Eaton County and lived through the winter in a small house in the township of Vermontville. Daniel Hager came on with his family in the spring of 1838. Joseph and William Hager settled the same season in Woodland, Barry Co., Daniel Hager and his son James in Vermontville, and Joseph Cupp and Samuel Hager in Sunfield,—all within a short distance of each other. Joseph Cupp located in the southwest corner of Sunfield, where his widow is now living. The latter, with her brothers, Samuel and Isaac Hager, and one sister, are the only survivors of the family of Daniel Hager. Samuel Hager is at present residing in Missouri.

When these families first settled here they had no neighbors, and saw no other people than the Indians for two months or more. Mrs. Cupp was very much afraid of the red sons of the forest, who she says would come to the house when she was alone, wanting bread, etc., and would "give the Injin whoop and scare a body to death!" She had not forgotten the tales of Indian outrages in her own State, and the horrors of Wyoming were fresh in her mind, rendering the very name Indian a synonym for all that was terrible. The Indians in this locality belonged to a band of "old chief *Sawba*," and were encamped on the shore of the lake which bears his name. They were no exception to the general rule among those of their color, and would frequently fill themselves with "fire-water," paint themselves in fantastic manner, and make a greater noise than a pack of yelling and hungry wolves on the trail of a wounded deer. Some liquor had been taken to their camp on one occasion, and as a consequence every one was soon drunk,—*Sawba* with the rest. Daniel Hager visited the camp at the time, and the chief, who was extremely ill-tempered when under the influence of stimulants, proceeded to "whip him." He choked him and twisted him, in a fury of delight, until he was recognized by *Sawba's* squaw, who told the chief who he was, and he was immediately released, considerably worse for the treatment he had received.

Joseph Cupp was called by the chief "Cupp Haga." He was a devoted Christian, and *Sawba*, knowing this and wishing to ingratiate himself into his favor, came one day to the house, looking solemn as an owl, and, placing his hand over his heart and groaning and rolling his eyes in an agonizing manner, said, "*Me feel plenty bad—me prayin much!*" After frightening the wife of some pioneer nearly out of her senses by a sudden and unexpected screech at her door and a demand for food—which was never refused—he would go away and relate his exploit in great glee, saying, "White squaw plenty 'fraid!" It was a source of amusement to him to witness the fright his visits generally caused.

The squaws made fine rush carpets, also moccasins, etc., which they found sale for among the settlers. Every spring the Indians would go to Shinnicon to plant corn.

They trapped much also, and Mrs. Cupp recollects that they had at one time two tame otters at their village, which were great curiosities to her.

The Hager boys were noted hunters, and killed many deer, with occasionally a bear or other fierce animal. When the families first arrived they were entirely out of meat and provisions, and for two days had nothing whatever to eat. The children cried for bread when there was none, and no flour to make it with, and it may be inferred that the arrival of James Hager, at the end of the two days, with a load of provisions, from Plymouth, was most joyfully welcomed. To get milling done it was necessary to go to Bellevue, about twenty miles away.

John Dow,\* now living on section 24, in Sunfield, settled, with his wife and four children, on section 19, in the township of Roxand, opposite his present residence, being the first settler in the locality. In 1851 he moved across into Sunfield, where he has since resided. Mr. Dow is the veteran supervisor of Michigan, having held the position nearly the entire time since his settlement in the county.

From the records of the County Pioneer Society the following facts regarding Sunfield have been gathered:

William A. Wells,† a native of Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., settled in Michigan in October, 1840, and in Sunfield township in January, 1841.

O. M. Wells, of the same nativity, settled in Sunfield, May 24, 1842. He was a prominent citizen of the township, being treasurer for many years. Is now living at Vermontville.

#### BISMARK POST-OFFICE

is located in the southwest part of the township, and was established about 1870–71, with J. H. Loomis as postmaster. He died in office, and was succeeded by A. G. Jewell, now postmaster at Vermontville, to which he removed after resigning the position at Bismark. He appointed as his assistant D. J. Loomis, who received the appointment of postmaster some time after the removal of Mr. Jewell, and now holds the office.

Mr. Loomis' father, Silas P. Loomis, with his brother, J. H. Loomis, were from Oswego Co., N. Y., and located in the fall of 1853 on the farm now owned by the former's son, D. J. Loomis. George W. Andrews, who then lived on the opposite side of the road from them (south) in a new frame house which he had built that season, had been a resident of the township since about 1841. The frame house was some distance east of the log house he had at first occupied. Mr. Andrews was the first clerk and an early supervisor of the township. He is living a short distance north of the village of Vermontville, in the township of the same name.

#### SHAYTOWN POST-OFFICE,

located in the eastern part of the town, on the old Clinton road, was established in the spring of 1880, with A. C. Jarvis as postmaster.

\* Mr. Dow is a native of Bridgewater, Somerset Co., N. J., and settled in Eaton County in October, 1837.

† Mrs. William A. Wells is a daughter of Abram Chatfield, one of the earlier settlers of the township and a prominent citizen. He lived on section 35, on the farm occupied by his son, David Chatfield.

Shaytown is a small hamlet, containing a blacksmith-shop, a grocery, a physician, and a few dwellings.

The township of Sunfield is devoted exclusively to agriculture, and its inhabitants are therefore a class of farmers, well-to-do and prosperous. Much of the original timber is yet standing, and by careful usage it will be many years before the want of it will be felt, even though a second growth should not spring up to take its place. The deer, wolves, bears, etc., which abounded so plentifully in the pioneer days in the almost trackless forest, have disappeared, and the sport of the hunter is but tame compared with that of former years. Yet in the "north woods" of the State he can yet, if he choose, enjoy the chase as in days gone by nearer home.

#### RESIDENT TAXPAYERS IN 1844.

According to the assessment-roll for that year the following were the resident taxpayers in 1844: Edward O. Smith, Clesson Smith, Squire N. Billings, O. M. Wells, Joseph Cupp, Josiah D. Wickham, Samuel Hager, William A. Wells, Abram Chatfield, Thomas Prindle, Avery Pool, Willis Barnum, Daniel Barnum, James Young, Cornelius Vanhouten, Samuel S. Hoyt, James R. Wells, G. W. Andrews, Hiram W. Green, Lewis Barnum, Lewis Barnum, Jr., John Nead.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

"Agreeable to an act of the Legislature of the State of Michigan passed Feb. 14, 1842, and approved Feb. 16, 1842, 'all that part of the county of Eaton designated by the United States survey as township No. 4 north, of range 6 west (now a part of the township of Vermontville), was organized into a separate township by the name of Sunfield;' and the first township-meeting was ordered to be held at the house of Ezra E. Peck, in said township. The electors of the township of Sunfield met on the 4th day of April, in the year of our Lord 1842, agreeable to previous notice, and organized said meeting by electing, *viva voce*, Edward O. Smith moderator for that day. George W. Andrews was then elected clerk; Samuel S. Hoyt, John Nead, and James R. Wells were then elected to constitute the board of inspectors for that day. The moderator then administered the oath of office to said clerk, and the clerk then administered the oath of office to the moderator and inspectors, agreeable to law in such cases made and provided. It was then

"Voted, That there should be four justices of the peace elected and classed according to law. Secondly, it was

"Voted, That there shall be two assessors elected to act with the supervisor.

"3d, That there be two constables elected for said township. The moderator then declared the polls open for the reception of votes."\*

Thirteen votes were cast for supervisor, and the following officers were elected, viz.: Supervisor, John Nead; Town Clerk, George W. Andrews (fourteen votes); Treasurer, Edward O. Smith; Assessors, Samuel S. Hoyt, Ezra E. Peck; Directors of the Poor, George W. Andrews, Avery Pool; Commissioners of Highways, Willis Barnum, Josiah D. Wickham, Truman W. Rogers; Justices of the Peace, Edward O. Smith, James R. Wells, Samuel S. Hoyt, Josiah D. Wickham; Constables, Henry Barnum, Joseph Cupp.

Ezra E. Peck and Joseph Cupp were chosen overseers of highways. It was voted that Samuel S. Hoyt's sheep-pen should be a pound for the ensuing year, and that Mr. Hoyt should be poundmaster. It was voted, also, not to

raise any money for the construction of roads and bridges; to raise five dollars to buy blank-books, blanks, and paper for the use of the township; to raise as much for the use of the schools as the law would allow; to make no by-laws; to raise \$150 to defray township expenses; to raise no money for poor expenses; to hold the next annual township-meeting at the house then occupied by George W. Andrews.

Mr. Nead resigned as supervisor, and at a special meeting held May 3, 1842, Samuel S. Hoyt was elected. At the same meeting James R. Wells was elected school inspector. Mr. Hoyt consequently resigned as assessor, to which position the township board appointed James R. Wells.

The following is a list of the supervisors, town clerks, treasurers, and justices of the peace elected in Sunfield from 1843 to 1879 inclusive:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1843-44, George W. Andrews; 1845, John Nead; 1846, Zenas Hutchinson; 1847, David Griffin; 1848, Zenas Hutchinson; 1849-50, George W. Andrews; 1851-78, John Dow; 1879, D. C. Griffin.†

#### TOWN CLERKS.

1843-44, Ezra E. Peck; 1845-50, Abram Chatfield; 1851-57, George W. Andrews; 1858, Nelson Ferris; 1859, Daniel Figg; 1860, O. A. Hammond;‡ 1861-65, N. H. Kinne; 1866, S. W. Grinnell; 1867-70, N. H. Kinne; 1871-75, A. G. Jewell;§ 1876-79, Dewitt J. Loomis.

#### TREASURERS.

1843, Edward O. Smith; 1844, Orrin M. Wells; 1845-47, C. M. Vanhouten; 1848-49, James R. Wells; 1850, Russell B. Wells; 1851, William Dow; 1852-54, Samuel W. Grinnell; 1855-57, Jonathan H. Loomis; 1858, William Sackett; 1859-61, David Kimball; 1862-75, O. M. Wells; 1876-78, John C. Downing; 1879, Emerson Kinne.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1843, Edward O. Smith; 1844, O. M. Wells, J. D. Wickham; 1845, Willis Barnum; 1846, David Griffin, Zenas Hutchinson; 1847, Josiah D. Wickham; 1848, O. M. Wells, James R. Wells; 1849, Edward O. Smith; 1850, Samuel W. Grinnell; 1851, Abram Chatfield; 1852, John Nead; 1853, Edward O. Smith; 1854, Isaac H. Cogswell; 1855, James C. Ray, Abram Brown; 1856, William Sackett; 1857, Samuel W. Grinnell; 1858, David Kimball; 1859, N. A. Yates; 1860, Edward O. Smith; 1861, S. W. Grinnell, Thomas Walsh; 1862, Henry Annis; 1863, William Sackett, Joseph Steinhcoub; 1864, L. R. Niles; 1865, S. W. Grinnell, N. H. Kinne, Thomas Walsh; 1866, Frederick Turner, S. W. Grinnell; 1867, Daniel Hyde; 1868, Lang R. Niles; 1869, S. W. Grinnell; 1870, Frederick Turner; 1871, Henry Knapp (resigned in 1874); 1872, N. H. Kinne, L. R. Niles; 1873, S. W. Grinnell (resigned in 1875); 1874, E. F. Preston; 1875, G. W. Hines, Wm. Sackett, S. H. Brown; 1876, Edwin Harper, Aaron Bark; 1877, George V. Hiddinger; 1878, E. F. Preston; 1879, John Wool.

1880.—Supervisor, John Dow; Township Clerk, Dewitt J. Loomis; Treasurer, E. H. Kinne; Justice of the Peace, Aaron Bark; Superintendent of Schools, Helen Snyder; School Inspector, P. T. Weeks; Commissioner of Highways, Amos S. Downs; Drain Commissioner, L. M. Peck; Constables, L. D. Fisher, F. P. Turner, Lett Peck, N. Sackett.

#### SCHOOLS.

May 7, 1842, the board of school inspectors, consisting of George W. Andrews, Ezra E. Peck, and James R. Wells, organized School District No. 1, embracing sections 27, 28,

† Resigned in February, 1880.

‡ Removed, and William Sackett appointed.

§ Resigned in 1875, and Julius C. Hall appointed.

\* From township record.

29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, west half of 26, and west half of 35.

Fractional District No. 1, of the townships of Sunfield, Vermontville, and Woodland (Barry County), were organized May 18, 1842.

The first school in the township in what was and is now District No. 1 was taught in the summer of 1842, by Mrs. George W. Andrews, in her own house. A small log shanty was built on the road south of where the present school-house stands, and was used until 1851, when a frame school-house was built on the opposite side of the road; this latter is now used for a dwelling. The site of the present building is half a mile farther north, at the Corners. The following items regarding the schools of the township are from the report of the school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Number of districts in township (whole, 6; fractional, 3)..... | 9         |
| Number of school-children in township.....                     | 502       |
| Number attending during year.....                              | 392       |
| Number of days school taught.....                              | 1292      |
| Number of school-houses (all frame).....                       | 9         |
| Number of seatings in same.....                                | 537       |
| Value of school property.....                                  | \$6940.00 |
| Number of teachers employed (males, 5; females, 14).....       | 19        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$442.50; females, \$645).....         | \$1087.50 |
| Total resources for year.....                                  | 2646.68   |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                              | 473.62    |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....                   | 2173.06   |

#### RELIGIOUS.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, Bismark.*—The first preaching in this neighborhood by a minister of any denomination was by Rev. William U. Benedict, of Vermontville,—a Congregationalist. Not a professor of religion was then residing in the locality. Mr. Benedict continued to preach in the township, once in four weeks, nearly as long as he lived. The Methodists have held meetings here since about 1860, and in 1879 erected two neat frame churches,—one at Bismark, and another in the eastern part of town. The one at Bismark is convenient and commodious, and was built at a comparatively small cost. This appointment was originally a part of the Charlotte Circuit, but is now supplied from Vermontville, by Rev. B. S. Pratt, as is also the one at East Sunfield. The church at Bismark is the larger of the two, having a membership of about fifty.

The Free Methodists have a small frame church in the east part of the town, where they have held meetings for a number of years. Their pastor at present is Rev. Mr. Fisher.

The Presbyterians are during the present season (1880) building a frame church a mile west of the centre of the township. Members of this denomination have resided in town as long as those of any other, and the first regular services were probably held by them. Their present pastor is Rev. Mr. McMartin, of Sebawa, Ionia Co.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



WILLIAM A. WELLS.

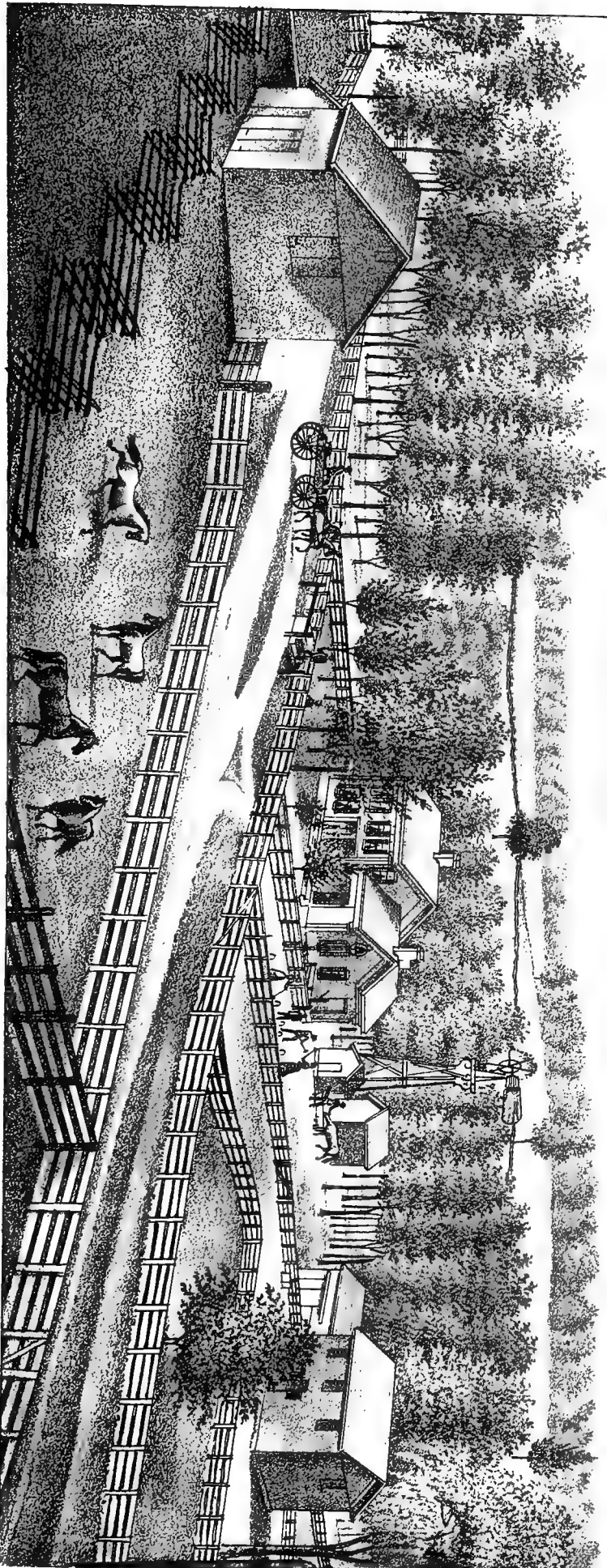
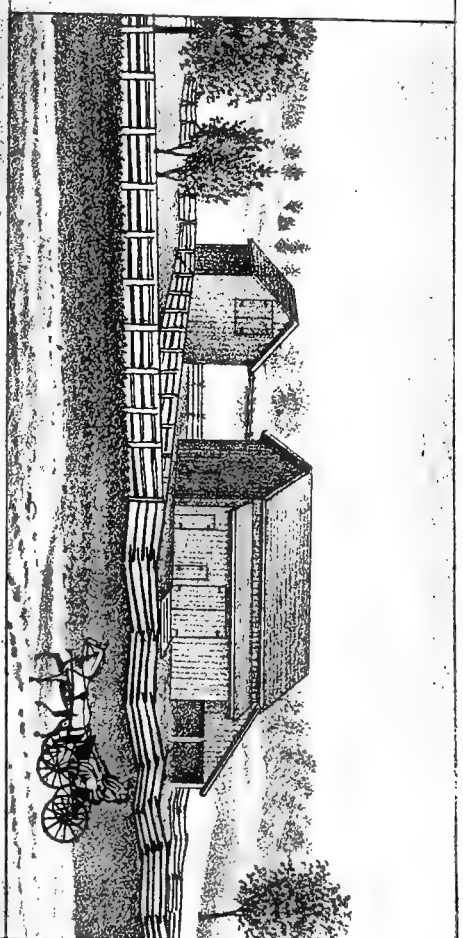
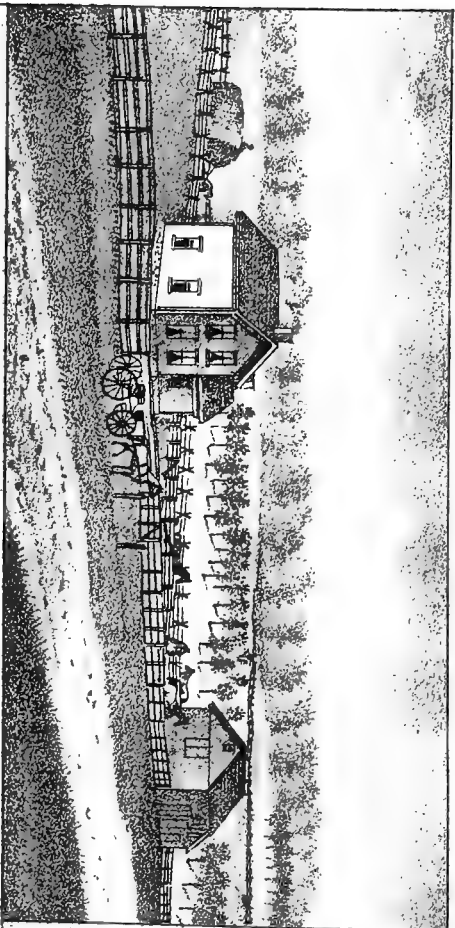
##### WILLIAM A. WELLS.

Mr. Wells, whose name stands at the head of this biographical notice, was the son of William Augustus and Deborah Converse Wells, and was born in the county of Onondaga, in New York State, in 1813. His early life was uneventful. At an age when most lads are engaged in studious occupations, he relinquished school for the more



MRS. WILLIAM A. WELLS.

serious labor whereupon depended his subsistence. He engaged in farming pursuits until twenty-one years of age, when an opportunity for acquiring the blacksmith's trade offered and was accepted by him. This was followed with zeal for a period of eight years, when the cheap lands of Michigan having presented superior attractions he removed to the West, and purchased one hundred and twenty acres



RESIDENCE OF WM. A. WELLS, SUNFIELD TWP. EATON CO. MICH.



in the township of Sunfield. He settled upon this land in 1841, his mother only accompanying him. It was in the midst of a forest, with no near neighbor, and no suggestions of civilized life immediately adjacent. In December of the same year he was married to Miss Mary, daughter of Abram Chatfield, one of the oldest of the township pioneers. Mr. and Mrs. Wells have had six children:

John, Ellen, Henry, Evangeline, Frederick, and William. He has by his industry and capacity established a reputation as one of the most successful farmers in the township, while his character for integrity has won for him the respect and admiration of all his fellow-townsmen. Mr. Wells is a Republican in his political preferences, but not intolerant in his opinions.

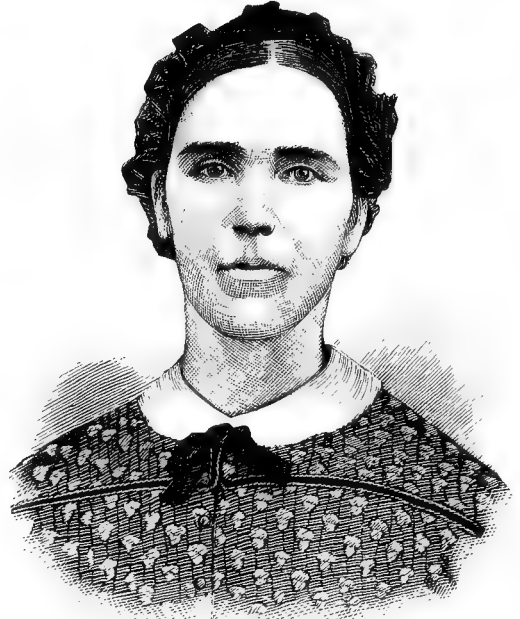


DAVID CHATFIELD.

#### DAVID CHATFIELD.

Oneida County, from whose midst came many of the sturdy pioneers who first broke the stubborn soil of the Michigan forests, was the birthplace of David Chatfield, his parents having been Abram and Sarah Bixby Chatfield, both natives of the Empire State, and the former by trade a cooper. The attractions of the West having been graphically described, they were induced, when David was but twelve years of age, to remove to Michigan, and repaired to Washtenaw County. They remained two years, and in February, 1838, settled in the township of Sunfield, on the spot now occupied by their son.

At this early date the entire population of Sunfield numbered but three families. David helped clear the wilderness embraced in their purchase, and labored with a will to



MRS. DAVID CHATFIELD.

promote success in their new venture. He was in 1854 married to Miss Huldah Thompson, of Sebewa, Ionia Co., whose parents, Albert and Amy Pool Thompson, were both residents of the above county and among its earliest settlers.

Two children together with the parents comprise the cheerful family circle in Mr. Chatfield's attractive home. In politics the subject of this biography is a Democrat, and a firm advocate of the principles of his party, though his energies are principally devoted to the duties of his estate. These he superintends personally, and being endowed with a strong and robust physique, the labor of the farm is to him a congenial and pleasant pursuit. His lands in their improved condition are evidence of his skillful direction of affairs.





WILLIS BARNUM.



JOHN W. WELCH.

## MRS. RACHAEL WELCH.

The father of Mrs. Welch, Mr. Peter C. Van Houten, was born in New Jersey in 1777, and was a soldier in the war of 1812, where he won deserved laurels. He was united in marriage to Miss Ann Winney, both having been of Dutch descent, and among their children were twins, one of whom was the subject of this biography. Her early life was passed amid the duties of a farmer's home, and was uneventful in its character until the age of nineteen, when her marriage to Willis Barnum, of Roxand, Eaton Co., occurred, the auspicious year having been 1838. Mr. Barnum, whose birthplace was Massachusetts, was one of the early pioneers of his adopted township, and actively identified with its first settlement. To them were born four children, none of whom now survive. Two of these

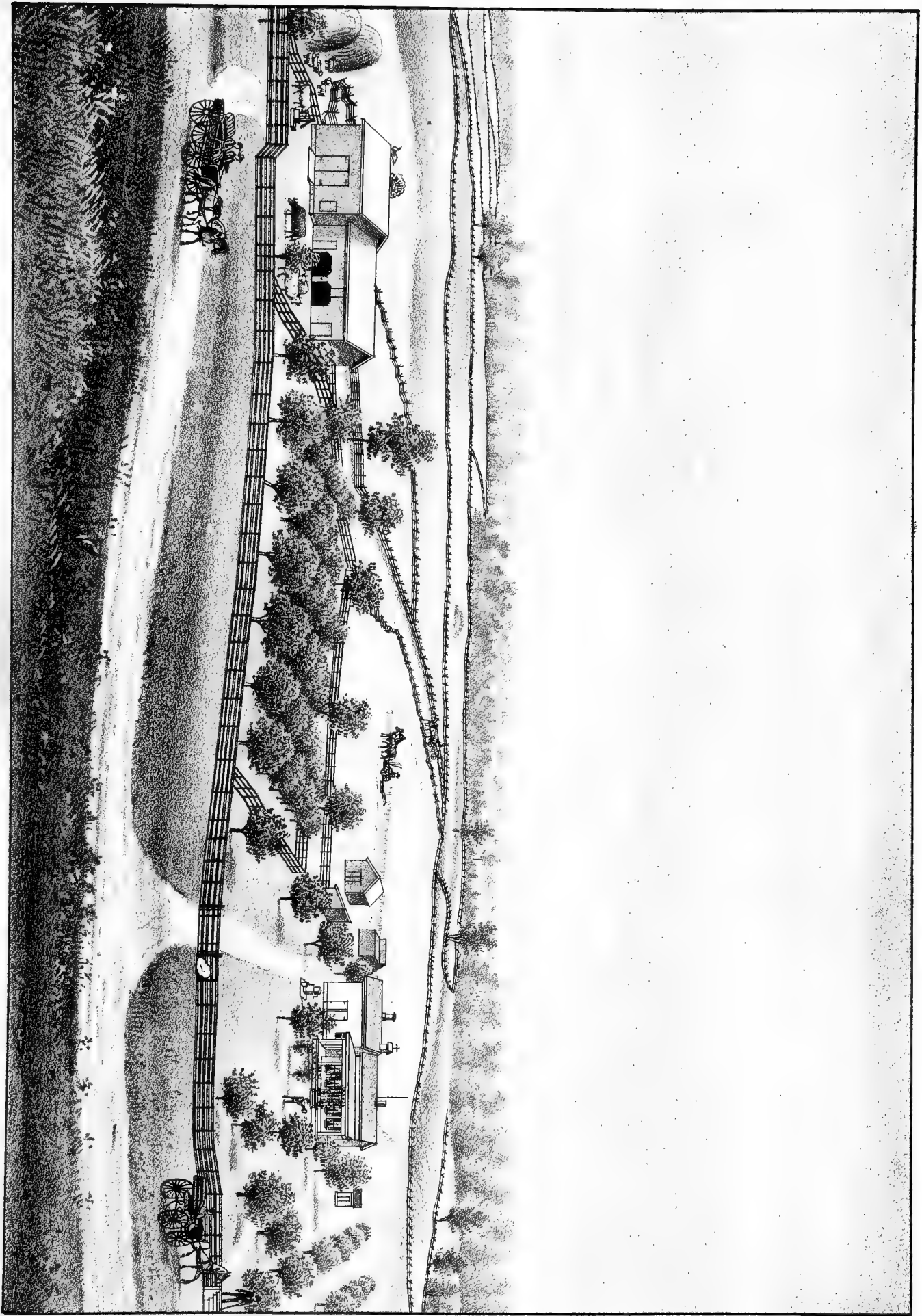


MRS. JOHN W. WELCH.

children were twins, making the third generation of twins, —a remarkable phenomenon. Mrs. Barnum was on June 20, 1860, left a widow, and in 1863 married Mr. John W. Welch, of Vermont, who was the son of John and Emily Esther Welch, and born in 1827, in Vermont. His life from boyhood was one of toil and hardship, with little to brighten the path of rugged labor. On his arrival in Michigan he spent several years in the pine-woods. One son blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Welch, who is still living.

Mrs. Welch is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and manifests the same zeal in her religious duties which she observes in her domestic relations. She is generous and hospitable, a kind neighbor, and a most useful citizen.





FARM & RES. OF MRS. RACHAEL WELCH, SUNFIELD, MICH.





C. M. VAN HOUTEN.

## C. M. VAN HOUTEN.

The family of Van Houten, though of Dutch extraction, claims New Jersey as the birthplace of its later branches. Peter C. Van Houten, the father of the subject of this biography, was a native of the above State, and C. M. Van Houten was born in Bergen Co., Nov. 10, 1817. His mother was Miss Ann Winney, who also traced her ancestry to good old Netherland stock. The father early removed with the family to New York City, and joined the army in 1812 as sergeant, having during the conflict been stationed at Sandy Hook. He subsequently removed to Michigan, where his death occurred in 1870, in Sunfield.

C. M. Van Houten at the age of seventeen learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner, which he pursued until his



MRS. A. E. VAN HOUTEN.

arrival in Michigan, when he selected a home in Sunfield township. This embraced eighty acres of uncleared forest, which required energy and perseverance to convert into arable land. He was, however, equal to the emergency, and soon produced growing crops where naught but the native trees of the wilderness had flourished. Mr. Van Houten in 1844 married Miss Adeline E. Stevens, of Oneida Co., N. Y., daughter of Moses and Permelia Olds Stevens.

Mr. and Mrs. Van Houten have had six children, three of whom are now living. They are both actively interested in church labor, and have been consistent Christians for a period of twenty years.

Mr. Van Houten is a Republican in his political affiliations, but not an active partisan.

## JOHN DOW.

Among the venerable and honored pioneers of Eaton County who have carved out their own fortunes, none is more worthy of esteem than the gentleman above named. Mr. Dow was the fourth child of John D. Dow, a weaver and farmer combined, who was born in New Jersey in 1775, and the grandson of Richard Dow, a native of Holland. His mother was Miss Catherine Vannest, also of New Jersey, and born in 1778. The birth of their son John occurred in Somerset Co., N. J., in 1804. To this excellent lineage is added an inherent patriotism, which was transmitted from his maternal grandparent, who gave his life in the war of the Revolution. John devoted his younger years to labor, and the limited means of education at command, and at the age of sixteen was apprenticed to a shoemaker, whom he served for three years, and then labored as an itinerant at the trade, or, as he graphically expresses it, "whipped the cat" from house to house. He was married at the age of twenty-one to Miss Rachel Beekman, and six children were born to them,—William, Henry, Peter, John, Catherine, and Susan. Peter died at Pittsburg Landing, and Henry's death occurred at home after a lingering ill-



JOHN DOW.

ness, both having been soldiers in the war of the Rebellion. John still resides at the home of his father. Mrs. Dow having died in February, 1846, Mr. Dow was in 1847 united to Miss Grace Searls, of Eaton township and county, daughter of Samuel Searls, of New York State.

After a somewhat checkered career, Mr. Dow, in 1837, removed to Michigan, and settled in Roxand township, where he was the earliest pioneer. He was almost entirely isolated for a brief period, and so remote from civilization that a journey of forty-eight miles with an ox-team, and requiring nine days to complete, was necessary for milling purposes. The following year he was elected to the office of supervisor of the township, which he held successively for thirteen years; after which he removed to Sunfield township, and was immediately elected to the same position in his new place of residence. This office he has held for

thirty consecutive years, making altogether forty-three years in active service as supervisor. He has also been justice of the peace, representative in the State Legislature, and member of the State Board of Equalization. Mr. Dow has also been keenly alive to changes affecting the educational interests of the State and county, in which subject he feels a deep interest. He is in an eminent degree a philanthropist. During the war this was especially apparent in his sympathy for the "boys in blue."

In his seventy-sixth year, he is both willing and eager to do battle for the right. In every good word and work that shall benefit his fellow-men he has always a ready hand. As an exemplar of honesty and spotless integrity, no more marked example is found. To such as he may with justice be accorded at the close of a useful life the welcome plaudit, "Well done, good and faithful servant."

## VERMONTVILLE.

### NATURAL FEATURES.

#### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, Etc.

THE township of Vermontville occupies a position on the western border of Eaton County, and is bounded on the north by Sunfield, on the east by Chester, on the south by Kalamo, and on the west by Barry County. It includes congressional township 3 north, in range 6 west, the east, north, and west boundaries of which were surveyed in 1825 by Lucius Lyon, the south boundary in 1826 by John Mullett, and the subdivisions in 1826 by Orange Risdon. The Grand Rapids Division of the Michigan Central Railway crosses this town from east to west, having a station half a mile south of the business centre of Vermontville. The road passes along the valley of the Thornapple River, which is here a considerable stream, shut in by high, rolling land, leaving a valley of varying width, through which the river winds its course to meet its greater neighbor, the Grand River. Leaving the hills adjacent to this valley behind, the observer finds a diversity of surface—hills, plains, ravines, and valleys—which reminds him forcibly of portions of the rock-ribbed State from which the pioneers of this township came, and he admits that this is the most like the home they had left of any location they could have found in this portion of the State.

### LAND ENTRIES.

Following is a list of the entries of land in town 3 north, range 6 west (now Vermontville), as shown on the tract-book for the county in the register's office at Charlotte:

- Section 1.*—1836, J. C. Van Alstyne; 1838, A. M. Holdridge; 1853, Cephas Smith; no date, W. McIntyre.  
*Section 2.*—1836, Lovina Smith, J. H. Hyde, and E. Jackson.  
*Section 3.*—1836, N. Benedict, Russell Gage; 1853, A. D. Grinnell; 1854, E. O. Smith; 1855, J. L. Chatfield.

- Section 4.*—1836, L. Merrill, Jr., M. G. Smith; 1852, F. Fields; 1853, E. Hammond; 1854, S. L. Cazier; 1855, J. R. Wells, W. F. Spaulding; 1859, William Rulison.  
*Section 5.*—1836, L. Merrill, E. H. Barber, D. Barber, L. Merrill, Jr.; 1855, J. Shores.  
*Section 6.*—1836, J. Shirrick; 1837, C. F. Hanchett, D. Hagar, O. J. Bartholomew; 1856, L. S. Lovell.  
*Section 7.*—1836, D. & R. Barber, J. H. Snyder; 1852–53, H. Westfall; 1853, Mary Wright.  
*Section 8.*—1836, O. Benton, B. H. Barber.  
*Section 9.*—No date, Charles C. Scott; 1836, O. Benton, G. S. Griswold, Scovell & Co.;\* 1858, William Rulison.  
*Section 10.*—1836, Scovell & Co., Nathan Benedict.  
*Section 11.*—1836, Scovell & Co., William Warner, S. Selden, and W. S. Fairfield.  
*Section 12.*—1836, P. W. Archibald; 1858, Hiram Wiard; 1852, William G. Cumming; 1836, C. T. Moffitt, E. H. & D. Barber, L. R. Hall.  
*Section 13.*—1836, L. R. Hall, D. Archibald, J. B. Scovell & Co.  
*Sections 14 and 15.*—1836, J. B. Scovell & Co. (entire).  
*Section 16.*—1851, E. M. Gates; 1853, W. S. Frink; 1854, Horace Hawkins, R. E. Armstrong, N. Rogers, J. Ryman, E. S. Ryman, G. W. Squier, J. Roach, W. S. Hall, E. Barrett, C. C. Scott; 1855, Harriet E. Kedzie, C. E. Hammond.  
*Section 17.*—1836, Edward H. Barber, Daniel Barber and Pierre G. Ladd.  
*Section 18.*—1836, S. Selden, A. Wilder, W. Gray, S. S. Church.  
*Section 19.*—1836, R. Sandford, Howland Fish, Dennis Wakefield, C. Selden.  
*Section 20.*—1836, P. G. Ladd and Daniel Barber, Scovell & Co.  
*Sections 21, 22, 23.*—J. B. Scovell & Co. (entire).  
*Section 24.*—Scovell & Co., A. Sumner, Eber R. Murray.  
*Section 25.*—1836, E. R. Murray, Scovell & Co., N. Jackson; 1838, B. Taft; 1852, H. Robinson; 1854, A. W. Dean.  
*Section 26.*—1836, J. B. Scovell, J. B. Scovell & Co.  
*Section 27.*—1836, J. B. Scovell & Co., W. Warner.  
*Section 28.*—1836, J. B. Scovell & Co., J. R. Williams, W. J. Squier.  
*Section 29.*—1836, J. B. Scovell & Co., J. R. Williams, P. G. Ladd and Daniel Barber.

\* Josiah B. Scovell, Isaac C. Colver, Worcester Morse, and Wait J. Squier, agents of the "Union colony."

Section 30.—1829, A. Sumner; 1836, E. H. Barber, J. R. Williams, J. C. Culver.

Section 31.—1835, N. & H. Weed; 1836, C. T. Moffitt, A. Sumner.

Section 32.—1835, N. & H. Weed; 1836, J. R. Williams, J. Hinman.

Section 33.—1836, P. Raymond, D. Wakefield, A. Sumner, B. F. Hinman.

Section 34.—1836, James Allen, E. J. Penniman, D. Wakefield, W. Morse, D. F. Bullock.

Section 35.—1836, Wm. G. Henry, James Allen.

Section 36.—1836, Wait J. Squier (entire).

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

S. S. Church, one of the original founders of Vermontville, has written much pertaining to the history of the village and township. The first of his published contributions appeared in the *Charlotte Republican*, in December, 1869, and were as follows. The laws of the colony are copied from the recorded document at the office of the Eaton County register:

"In the fall of 1835, the Rev. Sylvester Cochrane, a Congregational minister of East Poultney, Vt., visited Michigan with a view of locating permanently. He found the settlement so sparse that it was quite difficult at that time to find inhabitants contiguously located, so as to have schools or to enjoy religious privileges remote from the villages. He returned to Vermont, conceived the plan of colonization, and began preparations to execute his project. He visited different places in the State, and conferred with those persons wishing to emigrate. Early in the winter of 1835-36, a meeting was held in East Poultney, Vt., which quite a large number of persons, intending to emigrate, attended. Mr. Cochrane's plan was discussed, and initiatory steps taken to mature and perfect the enterprise. Subsequent meetings were held in Castleton, Vt., and on the 27th day of March, 1836, the following preamble and resolutions were adopted:

#### "RULES AND REGULATIONS OF UNION COLONY.

"Whereas, The enjoyment of the ordinances and institutions of the gospel is in a great measure unknown in many parts of the Western country; and

"Whereas, We believe that a pious and devoted emigration is to be one of the most efficient means, in the hands of God, in removing the moral darkness which hangs over a great portion of the valley of the Mississippi; and

"Whereas, We believe that a removal to the West may be a means of promoting our temporal interest, and we trust be made subservient to the advancement of Christ's kingdom,

"We do therefore form ourselves into an association or colony, with the design of removing into some part of the Western country which shall hereafter be designated, and agree to bind ourselves to observe the following rules:

"1. The association or colony shall be known by the appellation or name of 'The Union Colony.'

"2. The Colony shall consist of those only who shall be admitted through a committee appointed for that purpose, and who will subscribe their names to the articles and compact adopted by the colony.

"3. We hereby agree to make our arrangements for a removal as soon as our circumstances will permit—if possible, some time during the summer or fall of the present year, 1836.

"4. We agree, when we have arrived in the Western country, to locate ourselves, if possible, in the same neighborhood with each other, and to form ourselves into such a community as will enable us to enjoy the same social and religious principles which we leave behind.

"5. In order to accomplish this object, we solemnly pledge ourselves to do all that is in our power to carry with us the institutions of the gospel, to support them with the means which God has given us, and to hand them down to our children.

"6. We do also agree that, for the benefit of our children and the rising generation, we will endeavor, so far as possible, to carry with and perpetuate among us the same literary privileges that we are permitted here to enjoy.

"7. We do also solemnly pledge ourselves that we will strictly and rigidly observe the holy Sabbath, neither laboring ourselves, nor per-

mitting our children, or workmen, or beasts to desecrate this day of rest by any kind of labor or recreation.

"8. As ardent spirits have invariably proved the bane of every community into which they have been introduced, we solemnly pledge ourselves that we will neither buy, nor sell, nor use this article, except for medical purposes, and we will use all lawful means to keep it utterly out of the settlement.

"9. As we must necessarily endure many of those trials and privations which are incident to a settlement in a new country, we agree that we will do all that is in our power to befriend each other; we will esteem it not only a duty but a privilege to sympathize with each other under all our trials, to do good and lend, hoping for nothing again, and to assist each other on all necessary occasions.

"The following votes and resolutions have been passed at the regular meetings of the colony, and are binding upon its members:

"1. Voted, That a committee of two be appointed whose duty it shall be to make inquiry concerning the character of individuals who may wish to unite with the colony, and no person shall be admitted without the consent of this committee. (S. Cochrane and I. C. Colver were appointed a standing committee for this purpose.)

"2. Voted, That three agents be appointed to go into the Western country and select a suitable location for the use of the colony, and purchase the same. (Col. J. B. Scovill, of Orwell, Deacon S. S. Church, of Sudbury, and Wm. G. Henry, of Bennington, were appointed a standing committee for this purpose.)\*

"3. Voted, That we hereby authorize our agents to purchase for the use of the colony three miles square, or 5760 acres, and as much more as they may have funds to purchase.

"4. Voted, That the land, when purchased, be laid out by the agents so as to conform as nearly as the location and other circumstances will permit to the schedule adopted by the colony.

"5. Voted, That no individual member of the colony shall be allowed to take more than one farm lot of 160 acres, and one village lot of ten acres, within the limits of the settlement.

"6. Voted, That the agents be authorized to take a duplicate or certificate of the purchased lands in the name of the committee for raising funds; and the said committee shall hold the said lands in their possession until the first Monday in October, 1836, at which time the land shall be distributed among the settlers, according to some plan on which they may then agree; the village lots, however, may be taken up by the settlers when they first arrive, each one taking his choice of the unoccupied lots.

"7. Voted, That each individual shall be obligated to settle the lot which he takes by the first of October, 1837, and in case of delinquency in this respect both the village and the farm lot may be sold to some other person, in which case the purchase money shall be refunded by the agents of the colony, with interest from the time it was paid.

"8. Voted, That each of the settlers, when he unites with the colony, shall advance \$212.50, for which he shall be entitled to a farm lot of 160 acres and a village lot of ten acres, to be assigned to him according to the rules of the colony; and if any settler shall find himself unable to advance this sum, he may pay in \$106.25, for which he shall be entitled to a farm lot of eighty acres and one half of a village lot; and in case no money is paid before the departure of the agents, those who are delinquent shall give a note to the committee for raising funds, payable on the 25th day of June next, with interest for three months.

"9. Voted, That each settler, when he receives a deed of his village lot, shall give a note to the agents of the colony, payable in two years from the first of September, 1836, for the sum of twenty-five dollars, and this sum shall be appropriated towards defraying the expenses of building a meeting-house for the use of the colony.

"10. Voted, That an eighty-acre lot be reserved for a parsonage, out of the purchase, to be selected by the agents.

"11. Voted, That our agents keep a regular bill of their necessary expenses, from the time they start until they have made a purchase and surveyed the village lots, and the colony pay one-half of said expenses.

"We, whose names are hereto annexed, do hereby pledge ourselves that we will willingly conform to all the articles and votes of the colony as contained above.

"The above and foregoing finally adopted March 28, 1836, at Castleton, Vt.

\* For year of purchase see list of land entries.

| Names.                       | Residence.                  | Occupation.         |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|---------------------|
| Rev. Sylvester Cochrane..... | Poultney.....               | Clergyman.          |
| Isaac C. Colver.....         | ".....                      | Farmer.             |
| Hiram J. Mears.....          | ".....                      | Wheelwright.        |
| Levi Miller, Jr.....         | ".....                      | Farmer.             |
| S. S. Church.....            | Sudbury.....                | "                   |
| Jacob Fuller.....            | Bennington.....             | Cooper.             |
| Orin Dickinson.....          | West Haven.....             | Farmer.             |
| Elijah S. Mead.....          | West Rutland.....           | "                   |
| Wait J. Squier.....          | New Haven.....              | "                   |
| Orson Fuller.....            | Dorset.....                 | Tanner and Currier. |
| Josiah B. Scovill.....       | Orwell.....                 | Farmer.             |
| Stephen D. Scovill.....      | ".....                      | "                   |
| Simeon McOtter.....          | ".....                      | Cabinet-maker.      |
| Eliah M. Bond.....           | Castleton.....              | Chair-maker.        |
| Thaddeus Tenge.....          | ".....                      | Farmer.             |
| William S. Fairfield.....    | ".....                      | Printer.            |
| Ezra Clark.....              | Granville, N. Y.....        | Tailor.             |
| Sidney B. Gates.....         | Brandon, Vt.....            | Farmer.             |
| Frederick Freeman.....       | Clarendon.....              | "                   |
| Daniel Barber.....           | Benson.....                 | Merchant.           |
| William S. Bascomb.....      | Sudbury.....                | "                   |
| Jay Hawkins.....             | Castleton.....              | Farmer.             |
| Martin S. Norton.....        | Bennington.....             | Blacksmith.         |
| Dewey H. Robinson.....       | ".....                      | Physician.          |
| Ferron Parker.....           | Castleton.....              | Merchant.           |
| Royal B. Towslee.....        | ".....                      | "                   |
| Joseph Hawkins.....          | ".....                      | Farmer.             |
| Bezaleel Taft.....           | Bennington.....             | Machinist.          |
| William C. Fonda.....        | Bellevue, Mich.....         | Farmer.             |
| Reuben S. Haskell.....       | ".....                      | Student.            |
| Belcher Atheam.....          | ".....                      | Farmer.             |
| Roger Griswold.....          | Benson, Vt.....             | "                   |
| E. H. Barber.....            | ".....                      | "                   |
| Leonard Root.....            | Granville, N. Y.....        | Physician.          |
| Albert M. Hoyt.....          | Castleton, Vt.....          | Farmer.             |
| Silas C. Smith.....          | Bellevue, Mich.....         | "                   |
| W. R. Martin.....            | Bennington, Vt.....         | Surveyor.           |
| E. M. Avery.....             | Hudson, N. Y.....           | Farmer.             |
| Willard Davis.....           | Bellevue, Mich.....         | "                   |
| Oliver J. Stiles.....        | ".....                      | "                   |
| George S. Browning.....      | ".....                      | "                   |
| Charles Imus.....            | Dorset, Bennington Co., Vt. | "                   |

"According to previous arrangement, William G. Henry and S. S. Church left Vermont, April 2, 1836, to select and make the purchase as directed, Col. J. B. Scovell not accompanying them. We met at Troy, N. Y., and started on our expedition by stage. The roads and traveling were extremely bad, and much of the way we made but two miles an hour; consequently, we were obliged to travel night and day, which was very fatiguing. We spent the first Sabbath at Auburn, N. Y. Wait J. Squier, one of the colonists, joined us in Western New York, and proceeded with us on our journey. Our expectation was to go through Canada, but on arriving at Lewiston we were advised not to attempt to go that way on account of the state of the roads. Accordingly, we changed our course and went to Buffalo. Lake Erie was frozen over, so we continued our journey by stage up the south side of the lake to the town of Erie, in Pennsylvania. Here we found the southern shore of the lake so cleared of ice that a boat was to start for Detroit in a day or two. The traveling was so bad and fatiguing that we concluded to wait for the boat. We arrived safely at Detroit, but were obliged to wait a day and night for the stage. Here again we found bad roads, open wagons, and were much fatigued; but we arrived safely at Battle Creek, where I stopped with friends to recruit and make inquiries. Messrs. Henry and Squier went on to Kalamazoo. As agreed, I met them at Kalamazoo at a specified time. I returned to Battle Creek and arranged for an exploring expedition; they went to Grand Rapids for the same purpose. I obtained a guide, and one or two of the colonists having arrived, we explored Barry County as far as Middleville, thence up the Thornapple River some distance east of Hastings, and returned to Battle Creek without accomplishing our object. We became almost discouraged. We had the funds of over thirty individuals, each containing the same amount, and of course each claiming a like quantity and quality of lands, and these contiguous. We found it very difficult to find a tract of land of the quality needed, unbroken by marshes, swamps, or 'cat-holes,' as they were called. Our desire was to secure a location of oak-openings, but we found all such choice lands taken up.

"While I was recruiting at Battle Creek I saw Col. Barnes, of Gull Prairie, who surveyed Eaton County, and who was a proprietor in Charlotte (as he said). He informed me that the amount of land which was wanted, if not already taken, might be found in this town. He advised me to go to the land-office, and he would meet me there the next day, which he did. I obtained a plat, and found only one lot

taken in the town. I also found a letter from Messrs. Henry and Squier, informing me where to find them. They, together with two or three colonists who had arrived, were exploring the southwest part of Ionia County, but rendezvoused at Middleville. I repaired to Middleville, and at night our company came in. They examined my plat, and we concluded to go to Eaton County. The next morning I made out an application for land enough to cover the amount we wanted, sent one of our number to the land-office with my application, while the rest of us went to Battle Creek to make arrangements to explore the town. Here we found two or three more of the newly-arrived colonists. We were nearly two days procuring an outfit and getting to our destination. The third day we explored the town, running nearly every section-line. All were satisfied with the land. We then went to Kalamazoo, and on the 27th of May, 1836, I took up the amount of the colony purchase, also about twenty lots over and above that for members of the colony and others. We then returned to the purchase and selected the south half of section 21 for the village. W. J. Squier had his surveying implements with him, so that we were enabled to lay out the village, which we did agreeably to instructions. Those of us who were present selected our village lots and marked them on our plat.

"W. J. Squier, W. S. Fairfield, Samuel and Charles Sheldon, Levi Merrill, Charles T. Moffitt, and others stayed and commenced chopping and clearing. They also built a house for the use of the colonists as they arrived, and houses for themselves. I returned to Vermont to make arrangements for removing my family. During the summer, Bezaleel Taft moved in with his family. Reuben Sanford, having purchased a lot adjoining the colony, moved in with his wife and one child, and soon after his wife had a son, which was the first child born in the colony. During the fall, Jacob Fuller and wife, Elijah S. Mead and wife, Jay Hawkins, wife and child, and Mrs. Fairfield arrived. On the first Monday in October, being the third of the month, agreeable to the articles of the colony, a large number of the colonists assembled at the colony house, and after prayer by the Rev. Mr. Cochrane they proceeded to distribute the lands agreeable to the ninth resolution of the articles of said colony. As there had been expenses incurred, and others would accrue, it was voted to appoint a committee to make an assessment upon those farm lots which, by location, were most desirable and valuable, sufficient to raise the sum of \$400. This was done. They then voted to distribute the farm lots by lot, and each man drew and was satisfied. Several of the colonists remained, Orrin Dickinson with two hired men and others. W. J. Squier returned to Vermont for his family. I arrived at Battle Creek with my family of six children about the middle of November, 1836. Some idea can be formed of the state of the roads and traveling at that time, when I say that it took nine days to come from Detroit to Battle Creek by wagon. In the month of January, 1837, I removed my family into the colony house. The sleighing was good and we got along very well. The sugar season in 1837 was very good and favorable to the colonists. In the fall of 1837 several colonists arrived from the East, and among them was the Rev. Mr. Cochrane.

"The state of the roads from Bellevue, fourteen miles from our settlement, was such as to give rise to many hardships and trials of patience. This was our only ingress and egress, and being only underbrushed out, and passing over many low, wet places, they soon became cut up by teams into deep mud, and many places were almost impassable. Some families were compelled to camp out in the woods overnight. Then, again, the Thornapple River overflows the bottom-lands in the spring of the year, and although there was a bridge across the river, it was sometimes impossible to get to and from it with teams, or on foot except by wading. In the month of April, 1837, W. J. Squier arrived at the bottoms of Thornapple River with his family just at night. The water was so high they could not cross with their team, nor could the family get over. Our people having learned their situation, R. W. Griswold and W. S. Fairfield took provisions and waded over to them, and took them to an Indian shanty not far off, where they stayed overnight. The next morning Mr. Griswold ferried Mrs. Squier and their youngest child across in a small dug-out, or log canoe,—a distance of some sixty rods. During the day the team and their goods were got over. During this month the Rev. Calvin Clark, of Marshall, having formed an acquaintance with several of the colonists, came and spent two nights and one day, and preached the first sermon in the colony. In February, 1863, the church celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of its organization;



and Rev. Calvin Clark preached the sermon. In the month of March, 1837, the wife of E. S. Mead sickened and died very suddenly. There was no physician to be had; the ladies did what they could for her, but in vain. This solemn event cast a gloom over the settlement.

"The wolves were very plenty, but never caused us much damage except taking some young pigs and some fowls. I think they killed one calf. Their howlings and serenades at times were amusing, at others annoying, especially when persons were a mile or two from home after dark, and escorted by a full band of them, even at a respectful distance. We often found that they followed us when we went to a neighbor's in the evening, but unseen by us.

"During this season Samuel S. Hoyt, who lived six miles from any white inhabitant, and whose wife had not seen a white woman for several months at a time, brought his wife on an ox-sled to the colony, and after two or three weeks returned home, rejoicing in the possession of a fine daughter to cheer the loneliness of his forest-home. Nor was this an isolated case. One from Chester occurred the same season, and not long after one from a remote part of our town.

"The Indians, from whom our people used to obtain venison, fish, etc., by exchanging provisions for them, resided in our vicinity much of the time for several years. They were never troublesome. One, who called himself chief of the Pottawatomies in this part of the State, by the name of *Savoy*, used to be here a great deal, became enamored of a young lady, and went so far as to make proposals to her father. He proposed to give him four ponies and twenty-five dollars *shumough*, or five ponies. When she objected he exclaimed, 'You no think me handsome!' He was so much in earnest about it that some entertained fears that he would attempt to steal her, but these fears were groundless. Several families of Indians came from Canada and established themselves in our town, where they spent about a year. They were much more civilized than the natives. In their dress and habits they imitated the whites. They hunted and trapped during the hunting season; could talk good English. The squaws were neatly dressed, and exhibited much skill in needle-work. Out of the hunting season the men took jobs of chopping by the acre or cord, and chopped a great many acres of timber. Most of them were very devoted Christians, held Sabbath and weekly meetings, and frequently attended our church on the Sabbath. During their stay here a squaw died. One of their men made a coffin, and they desired a Christian burial. It so happened that Rev. Mr. Day, a Methodist preacher, who had been a missionary in the region of Mackinaw, was laboring with the Methodist Church in this town at the time. He was sent for, and came to our church and preached the funeral sermon, by an interpreter. Several of the native Indians attended. Our people went with sleighs to their wigwams and brought the corpse and Indians to our church, and after the funeral sermon carried the remains and the friends to our burying-ground, and assisted in the burial. The corpse was clothed in a very nice white shroud, handsomely worked, with scalloped edges.

"In the fall of 1836, Orin Dickinson came from Bellevue, with his horse-team, to the colony. The road was not much more than a trail, underbrushed out so as to allow a team to be driven through. There was deep mud, as none of the wet places were as yet bridged. It was difficult to drive a team through in daylight, as only one or two wagons had passed over the road. R. W. Griswold started to drive the team back to Bellevue. Night overtook him while yet in the woods, and he found it impossible to follow the track. He stopped his team, and endeavored to find the wagon-tracks by searching in different directions and feeling with his hands, and even getting down on his knees, but all in vain. Supposing himself not far from Bellevue, he ventured to halloo, and was quickly responded to by a wolf. Again he called, and others of the wolf-tribe answered in different directions. Having unhitched his team and tied them to the wagon, he seated himself in it, and with gun in hand quietly awaited and listened to the increasing performers, until it culminated in a grand wolf-chorus, more awe-inspiring, more soul-stirring, more heart-thrilling to him than would have been the grand anvil chorus of the famous Boston Peace Jubilee of a much later date. The wolves manifested their sympathy for the lonely traveler by continuing to cheer the gloomy hours of the whole night with their hideous, heart-thrilling melody.

"About a year after the first settlement of the town Truman Rogers went with his wife and one or two young children in a one-horse wagon to Sunfield to visit Mrs. Rogers' mother, who resided with her son, W. A. Wells. Mr. Rogers returned with his horse and wagon to Vermont-

ville. Soon after he left Mr. Wells', his son, Frederick Rogers, a boy not five years old, slipped out without his mother's knowledge and attempted to follow his father. As soon as he was missed search was made by the family, but he could not be found nor any trace of him. Night came on and still he was missing. The father was notified, and what few inhabitants there were in the vicinity collected next morning and searched through the day, and no trace of him was found. The next morning the search was renewed, and this day traces of him were discovered where he had picked berries. On arriving at the Ionia road, a mile or more west of Mr. Wells' house, his tracks were discovered. He had crossed the road more than once. But night came on and they were compelled to relinquish the search, which was renewed the next morning. Reuben Sanford, who lived a mile and a half west of Vermontville, started to go in search of the lost boy on horseback through the woods to the place where it was agreed the search was to begin. He proceeded leisurely along through the dense forest and underbrush a mile and a half or more, when he was accosted by 'Howah!' and turning his eyes in the direction of the voice, there stood the lost boy, who then said, 'I've been to grandma's; where's father?' Sanford took the child on his horse and hastened with as much speed as possible to relieve the sorrowing parents. The mosquitoes had lived upon him, as his flesh gave unmistakable evidence. That boy lives in town now, and has a family.

"As I have already stated, sometimes the Thornapple River rises quite rapidly, and sometimes our cattle used to cross over in the spring of the year, when the water was over the road. They would wade to the bridge, go over and feed through the day, and return at night. Mr. Fairfield's cattle waded across one morning; the water rose very rapidly through the day; just before sunset the cattle came to the river, crossed the bridge, and commenced wading on the crossway. Soon the action of the water, together with that of the cattle, began to displace the logs, which floated, so that the hindmost cattle were very much troubled to get along. The last one was a milch cow. She struggled along, sometimes plunging into the water, nearly swimming deep, then again finding logs that had not floated, succeeded in advancing a little and down she would go again, until nearly exhausted. About midway of the crossway were two oak logs about four feet in diameter; these were higher than the others, and remained out of the water and did not float. The cow succeeded in gaining a position on these logs. On the other side all were afloat, and she was too much exhausted to proceed any farther. The next morning feed was carried to her in a boat; she was milked, and for several days she stayed on those two logs, being fed and milked, until the water subsided.

"The first brick house in Vermontville was built by R. W. Griswold. . . . The job was taken by Loren Chadwick, of Battle Creek, who arrived, with his hands, on Monday. The house is two stories, good height and size. Tuesday morning the masons commenced the stonework. Saturday afternoon of the same week the stonework, containing 130 perches, was completed. On the Sabbath-day they attended church, and on Monday morning commenced the brickwork. On Saturday of the same week, at noon, the brick portion of the structure was complete, and the masons had laid between 50,000 and 55,000 brick. In the afternoon the hands returned to Battle Creek, having been gone a little less than two weeks."

In July, 1838, Rev. Miles P. Squier, of Geneva, N. Y., came to Vermontville on a visit to his brother, W. J. Squier. He stayed over Sunday and preached for Mr. Cochrane, and also baptized the six children of his brother.

A renowned bear-hunt occurred in the fall of 1839, all the men and boys in the place turning out to aid in Bruin's destruction, to pay for his numerous depredations. He was finally killed, after a desperate struggle, and his skin was sold for four dollars, with which sum books enough to start a Sabbath-school library were purchased.

The first frame house in the town was built by W. J. Squier, and was occupied by him until the fall of 1869, when he met his death, resulting from erysipelas getting into a bruised arm, injured in preparing material for a new house. After his death his plans for a building were car-



ried out, and the old house was replaced by a fine brick structure.

Below is given a plan of the original lots in the village, with the names of the owners.\*

| N. |                | W. |                  |
|----|----------------|----|------------------|
| 18 | Imme.          | 18 | J. Hawkins.      |
| 17 | Towselee.      | 17 | Selden.          |
| 16 | Bascom.        | 16 | Taft.            |
| 15 | Joy.           | 15 | Hoyt.            |
| 14 | Parker.        | 14 | Norton & Warner. |
| 13 | Barber.        | 13 | J. Fuller.       |
| 12 | Jay Hawkins.   | 12 | Church.          |
| 11 | Fairfield.     | 11 | Henry.           |
| 10 | Morse.         | 10 | Warner.          |
| 9  | Root.          | 9  | Bower.           |
| 8  | Merrill.       | 8  | Squier.          |
| 7  | Terrill.       | 7  | McOtter.         |
| 6  | Robinson & P.  | 6  | McOtter.         |
| 5  | Clark.         | 5  | Mead.            |
| 4  | Mears.         | 4  | Scovill.         |
| 3  | Warner & Bond. | 3  | Martin.          |
| 2  | J. Scovill.    | 2  | Colver.          |
| 1  | M. P. Squier.  | 1  | Cochrane.        |

The records of the County Pioneer Society furnish the following facts:

Edward W. Barber, born in Benson, Rutland Co., Vt., settled at Vermontville, Oct. 8, 1839. Mr. Barber's "gross weight" is stated on the record as 185 pounds, and that is sufficient proof of a literally "solid man."

Willard Davis, a native of Princeton, Worcester Co., Mass., settled in the township of Vermontville in the fall of 1837, and has witnessed the many wonderful changes which have since taken place around him.

George S. Browning, a native of Griswold, New London Co., Conn., settled at Bellevue, Eaton Co., Mich., in June, 1836, and in October, 1837, removed to Vermontville, where he died July 26, 1874. His widow (now Mrs. R. W. Griswold) is one of the oldest lady residents of the place, but two or three having lived here a greater length of time.

George W. Squier, a native of Addison Co., Vt., came to Vermontville when a boy, in April, 1837. Has since resided here, except during about four years spent in California.

Martin L. Squier, same nativity as above, settled in Vermontville at the same time.

Daniel Barber, a native of Benson, Rutland Co., Vt., settled in this town Oct. 6, 1839.

R. W. Griswold, same nativity, settled at Vermontville in October, 1836.

Rev. William U. Benedict was born in Stamford, Fairfield Co., Conn., and in 1810, when two years old, removed with his parents to Cayuga Co., N. Y. In September, 1829, he graduated at Williams College, Massachusetts, and at Auburn Theological Seminary in August, 1832. For ten years he labored in the ministry in Central New York, and on the 23d of May, 1843, settled at Vermontville, Eaton Co., Mich. During the remainder of his life he resided at Vermontville and Olivet, engaged in preaching, teaching, and a portion of the time in superintending a farm. He died in 1875.

S. S. Church,† a native of Salisbury, Addison Co., Vt.,

was one of the three who located the "Union Colony" in May, 1836; after the village was surveyed he returned to Vermont, and in November of that year brought his family to Battle Creek, Calhoun Co., removing to Vermontville in January, 1837.

Simeon McOtter, born in Benson, Rutland Co., Vt., settled in Eaton County in June, 1836, as one of the members of the Vermontville colony. He had visited Michigan in 1827, but returned to Vermont and remained until the colony was formed. His first trip to the State was in company with a family which was moving with an ox-team, and three days were occupied on the road between Detroit and Plymouth. Ann Arbor contained but few houses, and Monroe was in its infancy, with the road to Detroit almost wholly impassable.

Frank P. Davis was born in this township, Oct. 29, 1845.

Walter S. Fairfield emigrated from Vermont to this township in 1836, settling in Vermontville. He was a printer by trade, and was one of the first to lend his aid towards establishing a newspaper in Eaton County. Besides holding several offices in his township, he was chosen to the positions of sheriff and register of deeds for the county, and filled them satisfactorily. His death occurred at Vermontville, Feb. 15, 1860.

Edward H. Barber, one of the original colony of Vermonters who settled here, made this his home in 1839, and was the second member of the colony who died here,† his death occurring June 23, 1865. Mr. Barber was one of the prominent pioneers of the county, and in the early history of the latter served eight years as a member of the board of supervisors. He was exceedingly anxious for the success of the Union arms during the great Rebellion, and for the abolition of slavery in the United States, and with the consummation of his long-cherished hopes his life went out. He was seventy-one years of age at the time of his death.

Comparatively few of the original members of the colony are left in the township, their number having been thinned by deaths and removals. The colonists were men of hardy constitutions, and well calculated to withstand the hardships incident to a frontier life.

#### RESIDENTS IN 1844.

The following list of resident taxpayers in the township and village of Vermontville is taken from the assessment-roll for 1844: A. L. Armstrong, W. U. Benedict, G. S. Browning, Daniel Barber, E. H. Barber, Barber & Ladd, Levi Brundige, John Barrite, Joshua Blake, D. F. Bullock, S. S. Church, William Clark, Nathan Clifford, Orin Dickinson, Jonas Davis, Willard Davis, Lucy Dwight, W. S. Fairfield, Jacob Fuller, William B. Fuller, James A. Fuller, Hamilton Fonger, Warren Gray, Sidney B. Gates, R. W. Griswold, Jay Hawkins, F. P. Hopkins, Amos Hooker, David Henderson, Isaac Hagar, James Hagar, H. I. Mears, S. McOtter, Wells R. Martin, Levi Merrill, — Ford, M. S. Norton, D. H. Robinson, William F. Hawkins, Henry Robinson, T. W. Rogers, Robinson &

\* Streets were laid out through the centre of the village each way, and at their intersection was the public square.

† See Mr. Church's article.

† Mr. Fairfield was the first.

Martin, Samuel Richards, W. Symer, Manly Symer, Artemas Smith, Cephas Smith, Philetus Sprague, S. D. Scovill, Henry Standish, Reuben Sanford, Lovina Smith, William B. Sherman, Jason Smith, William W. Warner, Asa B. Warner, Henry Hayner, Wait J. Squier, A. Hooker.

Wells R. Martin, one of the original colony, settled here with his wife and babe, May 25, 1838, and has since had his home at the village. He has been prominent in many ways, having served his township in various capacities, and represented his district also in the Legislature.

Roger W. Griswold, from Benson, Rutland Co., Vt., as was also his present wife, came here in 1836, unmarried, in company with his uncle, Orin Dickinson (now deceased). In 1837 he went to Vermont and was married, and soon after returned and purchased the interest of one of the colonists. His wife died, and he afterwards married the widow of George S. Browning. Edward and Daniel Barber, brothers and early settlers at Vermontville, were uncles of R. W. Griswold, and came later.

Professor Edward P. Church, who was but a year old when his father, Deacon S. S. Church, settled at Vermontville. He is a graduate of Oberlin College, Ohio, as is also his wife, who was a member of his class. Mr. Church had studied one year at Cambridge University. After completing his course at Oberlin he was recommended as a teacher in Oahu College, Sandwich Islands, and went there with his wife. He was professor of mathematics and superintendent, and was finally made president, remaining ten years with the institution. Mrs. Church was matron and teacher. Their post-office was Honolulu. Professor Church is now superintendent of the high schools at Greenville, Montcalm Co., Mich.

Willard Davis, who came to Bellevue in 1836, removed afterwards to Vermontville, at which place he became a permanent resident in 1843. He has been prominently identified with the political interests of the county, serving in various positions, including that of member of the Legislature.

O. M. Wells, now a resident of the township of Vermontville, was an early settler in Sunfield, where other members of the family are still living.

H. J. Mears is numbered also among the settlers of 1836, and has held numerous important positions in the township.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

An act of the Legislature approved March 11, 1837, provides that "all that portion of the county of Eaton, designated in the United States survey as townships 3 and 4 north, of range 6 west, and 3 and 4 north, of range 5 west, be, and the same is, hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Vermontville, and the first township-meeting therein shall be held *in said township*." From this territory have since been formed the townships of Chester, March 21, 1839, Sunfield, Feb. 16, 1842, and Roxand, March 19, 1843, leaving the present township of Vermontville to include only the southwest quarter of its original area, or town 3 north, in range 6 west.

The following account of the first township-meeting is from the township records:

"Agreeable to an act of the Legislature of the State of Michigan, passed Feb. 14, 1837, and approved March 11, 1837, organizing surveyed townships Nos. 3 and 4 north, of range 6 west, and townships Nos. 3 and 4 north, of range 5 west, in Eaton County, in said State, a town, with township privileges, under the name of Vermontville, the electors met at the town-house in said Vermontville, agreeably to previous notice, on the first Monday in April, and organized said meeting by choosing Samuel Selden, Esq., moderator, and S. S. Church township clerk, who administered the oath prescribed by law to each other, when proclamation was made of the organization of said meeting.

"2d. The ballots being taken for supervisor, Orin Dickinson was duly elected.

"3d. S. S. Church was then chosen township clerk.

"4th. S. S. Church, Samuel Selden, and John Hart were elected assessors.

"5th. Walter S. Fairfield was elected collector and constable.

"6th. Elected S. S. Church and Bezaleel Taft directors of the poor.

"7th. Elected Orin Dickinson, Jay Hawkins, and Bezaleel Taft road commissioners.

"8th. Elected Franklin Hawkins poormaster.

"9th. Elected Reuben Sanford, Levi Merrill, Jr., and Sidney B. Gates fence-viewers.

"10th. Elected Jacob Fullers, Harvey Williams, and Samuel S. Hoyt overseers of highways.

"11th. Elected Orin Dickinson, John Hart, and Levi Merrill school inspectors.

"12th. Elected Samuel Selden, S. S. Church, Samuel C. S. Hoyt, and Orin Dickinson justices of the peace.

"13th. Orin Dickinson for the term of one year, S. S. Church for two years, Samuel S. Hoyt for three years, and Samuel Selden for four years.

"14th. *Voted*, To raise the sum of two hundred dollars on the taxable property in said township, to be appropriated to building bridges and making roads in said township.

"15th. *Voted*, To raise the sum of two hundred dollars on the taxable property of said township for defraying the town expenses for the current year.

"16th. *Voted*, That cattle and horses be permitted to run at large in said town, but the owners *is* to be liable for damages when they shall break over a decent fence, in which case the fence-viewers shall decide whether the fence is decent or not.

"17th. *Voted*, That hogs be permitted to run at large.

"18th. *Voted*, That Jay Hawkins, Jacob Fuller, S. S. Church, and Samuel Selden be the board of inspectors of election.

"19th. *Voted*, To dissolve the meeting.

"The foregoing is a true record of the township-meeting held on the first Monday in April, 1837, and the doings of said meeting.

"Attest, S. S. CHURCH, Township Clerk."

At a special election held April 3 and 4, 1837, to fill a vacancy in the Legislature caused by the death of Ezra Convis, twelve votes were polled, all for Sands McCamly.

In 1846 the following articles were produced in the township of Vermontville, as shown by the assessors' books for 1847: 419 tons of hay; 395 bushels of rye; 1884 bushels of wheat; 371 bushels of barley; 5100 pounds of beef; 48,125 pounds of pork; 7350 pounds of butter; 1330 pounds of cheese; 12,430 pounds of sugar (maple); 1463 pounds of wool; 140 pounds of flax; 1383 bushels of oats; 4252 bushels of corn; 59 bushels of buckwheat; 3993 bushels of potatoes. H. Robinson, assessor.

The principal officers of the township of Vermontville, beginning with 1839, have been the following:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1839, Wait J. Squier; 1840-45, Edward H. Barber; 1846-48, Henry Robinson; 1849-50, Wells R. Martin; 1851, Henry Robinson; 1852-53, W. U. Benedict; 1854-55, Willard Davis; 1856, W. S. Frink; 1857-61, R. W. Griswold; 1862-64, Artemas Smith; 1865-66, R. W. Griswold; 1867, Willard Davis; 1868, Wells R. Martin;

1869, Hiram S. Dickinson; 1870-72, Charles Hull; 1873-78, Andrew P. Green; 1879, Charles Hull.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1838-40, Hiram J. Mears; 1841-42, Wells R. Martin; 1843, Hiram J. Mears; 1844, W. S. Fairfield; 1845, Artemas Smith; 1846-48, W. S. Fairfield; 1849-52, F. A. Church; 1853-54, Homer G. Barber; 1855-58, W. U. Benedict; 1859, R. C. Kedzie; 1860, E. W. Barber; 1861-64, A. H. Proctor; \* 1865-66, William U. Benedict; 1867-68, Charles Hull; 1869-70, W. U. Benedict; 1871-73, C. E. Hammond; 1874-79, Mart F. Barber.

#### TREASURERS.

1839, Jacob Fuller; 1840-41, Simeon McOtter; 1842-44, Roger W. Griswold; 1845, Daniel Barber; 1846, Wells R. Martin; 1847-49, R. W. Griswold; 1850-51, Warren Gray; 1852-53, Daniel Barber; 1854-55, R. W. Griswold; 1856-58, M. L. Squier; 1859-61, H. S. Dickinson; 1862-66, E. O. Boardman; 1867, C. W. Hyde; 1868, E. W. Hyde; 1869-70, Daniel W. Church; 1871, I. C. Griswold; 1872-78, Daniel W. Church; 1879, E. W. Hyde.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1838, Levi Wheaton,† Willard Davis, Samuel S. Hoyt, S. S. Church; 1839, Orin Dickinson, Edward O. Smith; 1840, Edward O. Smith; 1841, Martin S. Norton; 1842, S. S. Church, Daniel Barber; 1843, Warren Gray; 1844, Levi Merrill; 1845, Philetus Sprague, M. S. Norton; 1846, S. S. Church; 1847, Orin Dickinson; 1848, P. Sprague, Wait J. Squier; 1849, Wait J. Squier; 1850, Henry Robinson; 1851, W. B. Hopkins; 1852, A. Sprague; 1853, Wait J. Squier; 1854, W. Davis, A. L. Armstrong; 1855, Amos Green; 1856, Asa Benedict, W. R. Martin; 1857, R. E. Armstrong; 1858, Willard Davis; 1859, Homer G. Barber; 1860, Asa Benedict, F. A. Stebbins;‡ 1861, F. A. Stebbins; 1862, S. S. Church; 1863, H. G. Baker, A. L. Armstrong; 1864, Asa Benedict, Willard Davis; 1865, A. L. Armstrong; 1866, Charles Hammond; 1867, Julius Hall; 1868, M. L. Squier, A. P. Green; 1869, Asa Benedict, A. P. Green; 1870, C. G. Townsend, George C. Dwight; 1871, A. P. Green, E. J. Ryman; 1872, J. T. Scovill; 1873, H. L. Curtis, E. O. Boardman; 1874, Duane Hawkins, W. R. Martin, Frank P. Davis; 1875, Asa Benedict; 1876, W. C. Bodine, A. P. Denton; 1877, A. P. Denton, Charles E. Hammond; 1878, Duane Hawkins, Wells R. Martin; 1879, Jonathan N. Hawkins. 1880.—Supervisor, Charles Hall; Town Clerk, A. M. Barber; Treasurer, A. G. Jewell; Justice of the Peace, W. C. Bodine; Superintendent of Schools, William W. Gifford; School Inspector, C. E. Hammond; Commissioner of Highways, J. N. Hawkins; Drain Commissioner, A. D. Lake; Constables, John H. Squier, A. D. Lake, John Young, Samuel Williams.

#### CEMETERIES.

*Vermontville Burying-Ground, No. 1*, was laid out Feb. 25, 1848. The work of clearing it had been given to W. J. Squier the previous year, eight dollars being paid him for his services. The numbers of the lots were placed in a box, shook up, and each head of a family—fifty-six in all—drew one out, taking for his own the lot corresponding with the number drawn. The lot, which included one acre, was purchased of E. H. Barber, in April, 1846, for forty-three dollars.

*Vermontville Burying-Ground, No. 2*, in the northeast part of the township, including half an acre, was purchased July 19, 1851, of Rufus Hanor, for twenty-five dollars, and at once laid out and improved.

\* Willard Davis appears as clerk also in 1864.

† Chester township was organized in 1839, and the place of Levi Wheaton, who lived in that town, and whose term of office had not expired, was filled by the election of Martin S. Norton.

‡ Mr. Stebbins elected to fill vacancy caused by death of R. E. Armstrong.

#### VILLAGE ITEMS.

##### PLATTING OF VILLAGE AND ADDITIONS.

The original town of Vermontville, located on the south half of section 21 and the north half of section 28, was laid out Aug. 14, 1867, by Orin Dickinson, William Parmenter, John L. Hunter, and thirty-seven others. Church's addition was laid out Sept. 6, 1869, by Eliza Church; Squier's addition, Nov. 8, 1869, by Martin L. Squier; Davis & Parmenter's addition, May 24, 1877.

##### HOTELS.

The first hotel-keeper in the village was Wells R. Martin, who entertained travelers in the house he occupied for a dwelling. Licenses given him are recorded in 1846-47, at two dollars per annum. The hotel now known as the "Follett House," which is the principal one in the place, was the first and is the only one built expressly for hotel purposes, and was erected in 1855 by James Tufford. It was first called the "New England Hotel." It has several times been extensively repaired, and is now managed by S. A. Gunn, who has been its proprietor since Feb. 15, 1877. Mr. Gunn removed here in February, 1855, from Wayne, Ashtabula Co., Ohio.

##### FIRST STORE.

The first stock of goods offered for sale in the village was brought from Bellevue by Wells R. Martin and Decatur Scovill; but the first regular store was not established until as late as 1846-47, when Hale & Frink opened one in the lower story of the academy building.

##### VERMONTVILLE POST-OFFICE.

Within a few years after he settled at the village, S. S. Church brought in the first mail, over a route which was established from Bellevue and Ionia. A post-office was at the same time established at Vermontville§, with Dr. Dewey H. Robinson as first postmaster. Mail was carried on horseback once a week. Dr. Robinson was succeeded by Walter S. Fairfield, and he by Henry Robinson. Amanda Robinson, sister of Mrs. W. R. Martin, also held the office after Mr. Robinson. Those appointed since have been Wells R. Robinson, Homer G. Barber, Henry Martin, C. G. Townsend, Willett, Dickinson, and the present incumbent, A. G. Jewell.

##### NEWSPAPER.

In the spring of 1874, the *Vermontville Enterprise* was started by J. C. Worcester, who sold out to G. W. Hoskins in May, 1875. K. Kittridge, now of the *Eaton Rapids Journal*, was afterwards its publisher. In 1878, Capt. F. M. Potter purchased the establishment, and the paper is now edited and published by him under the name of *The Vermontville Hawk*. Capt. Potter was formerly a correspondent of the *Charlotte Republican*. *The Hawk* is a five-column quarto sheet, independent in politics, issued weekly, and has a circulation of 1000 copies. It is the only paper published in the place.

§ This office was established about 1840. It is possible that Henry Robinson, instead of W. S. Fairfield, was the second postmaster. Miss Amanda Robinson became afterwards Mrs. Dean.

## SOCIETIES AND ORDERS.

*Vermontville Lodge, No. 252, F. and A. M.*, was organized in 1868, with H. G. Barber as Worshipful Master. The charter members numbered about ten, or sufficient to hold the various offices of the lodge, and others were immediately admitted. The members of the order in the vicinity had been previously connected with the Charlotte Lodge. The present Master of the lodge is Duané Hawkins. The membership is principally made up of persons living out of the village.

*Judge Lane Lodge, No. 166, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted about 1872, with some forty members. It has a present membership of 125, with the following officers: L. A. Dunlap, Noble Grand; E. A. Serine, Vice-Grand; E. L. Clark Per. Sec.; E. T. Rawson, Rec. Sec.; John Rawson, Treas.

*Eaton Lodge, No. 71, A. O. U. W.*, was organized June 17, 1879, with ten members, and Wallace C. Mears as Past Master Workman. William Griswold was the first Master Workman. July 13, 1880, the membership of the lodge was thirty-four, and the officers were as follows: William H. Broas, Past Master Workman; Dr. Charles Snell, Master Workman; Eugene Mears, General Foreman; William Stein, Overseer; I. C. Griswold, Recorder; Mart F. Barber, Financier; George Browning, Receiver; E. B. Hammond, Guide; Martin L. Squier, Inside Watchman; George D. Spellman, Outside Watchman.

## VILLAGE INCORPORATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

The village of Vermontville was incorporated by the Legislature, March 11, 1871, to include section 21, the west twenty rods of the southwest quarter of section 22, and the north three-fourths of section 28, in town 3 north, range 6 west. The charter was amended March 26, 1875.

The first village election was held April 17, 1871, at which the following officers were chosen: President, O. G. Stebbins; Recorder, D. W. Church; Treasurer, M. A. Hance; Trustees, W. C. Bodine, H. L. Curtis, C. E. Hammond. At a meeting of the board, April 22, 1871, E. O. Boardman was appointed marshal, and James H. McOtter street commissioner. The officers of the village since 1872 have been as follows:

- 1872.—President, Wells R. Martin; Recorder, J. T. Scovell; Treasurer, M. A. Hance; Trustees, H. G. Barber, James Fleming.  
 1873.—President, R. W. Griswold;\* Recorder, C. E. Hammond; Treasurer, M. A. Hance; Trustees, William Parmenter, G. S. Browning, H. G. Barber.  
 1874.—President, H. G. Barber; Recorder, F. P. Davis;† Treasurer, M. A. Hance; Trustees, William Parmenter, H. J. Martin, W. H. Benedict.  
 1875.—President, Horace L. Curtis; Recorder, C. H. Browning;‡ Treasurer, Charles Hull; Trustees, O. G. Stebbins, R. W. Griswold, P. S. Wright.  
 1876.—President, H. G. Barber; Recorder, I. C. Griswold; Treasurer, Charles Hull; Trustees, C. M. Ambrose, A. M. Barber, John Remalia.  
 1877.‡—President, H. G. Barber; Recorder, I. C. Griswold; Treas-

urer, Charles Hull; Trustees, O. G. Stebbins, O. M. Wells, Wallace Mears.

1878.—President, H. G. Barber; Recorder, I. C. Griswold; Treasurer, Charles Hull; Trustees, A. M. Barber, O. M. Wells, Wallace Mears.

1879.—President, H. G. Barber; Recorder, Ovid N. Case;|| Treasurer, A. M. Barber; Trustees, John Squier, F. S. Loomis, William Griswold.

1880.—President, O. G. Stebbins; Recorder, H. L. Curtis;¶ Treasurer, James Fleming; Trustees, D. W. Allen, A. M. Barber, W. M. Griswold.

The village of Vermontville, although having a quiet air, is yet a place of considerable business, and its importance among its sister villages is recognized. The fact that its founders were former residents of the "Green Mountain State," where they were all prominent and respected citizens, speaks well for its morals and the ability of those to whom its affairs have ever been intrusted.

## SCHOOLS.

Deacon S. S. Church, in 1869, wrote as follows concerning the early schools in this town:

"The first school was in the summer of 1833, in a private house. In the fall a log school-house was erected, in which schools were regularly taught from three to four months in summer by a female teacher, and the same time in winter by a male teacher. In 1843 the population had so increased that an academical association\*\* was organized and materials procured to build an academy to answer the double purpose of academy and church. In the fall of 1844 the upper story was completed, and Rev. W. U. Benedict, the pastor of the church, taught a school four months in the fall of 1844-45, in which the higher English branches and also the languages were taught. Mr. Benedict continued to teach for several successive winters. The district school was also continued summer and winter, several months each, so that, notwithstanding our isolation from thoroughfares and the bustle and business of the world, as many thought, our children and youth were better educated and better qualified for business, both morally and mentally, than those of many of the villages of our State, as their subsequent lives have abundantly proved. With the exception of one or two seasons, the academy school was maintained for several months in the year, until, a few years previous to 1869, that and the district school were finally united in a union school, with two departments, occupying both rooms in the academy building."

In September, 1866, a committee was appointed to select a site for a union school building, and finally purchased a very eligible location from W. J. Squier. A petition was sent to the Legislature in 1867, asking that body to grant to the district power to raise a sum not exceeding \$10,000, for the purpose of building a union school-house. Nothing final was done until 1869, when the matter was placed in the hands of a committee of three to decide, and they reported (Oct. 18, 1869) in favor of building. Their report was adopted almost unanimously, and the sum of \$10,000 was voted, with which the house was erected in 1870. The entire cost of the building, with interest, was about \$12,000, and it is a credit to the place, being constructed

|| Resigned, and I. C. Griswold appointed.

¶ Resigned, and C. E. Hammond appointed.

\*\* The Vermontville Academical Association, consisting of W. U. Benedict, Orin Dickinson, S. S. Church, W. S. Fairfield, David Barber, W. J. Squier, M. S. Morton, D. H. Robinson, and Levi Merrill, was incorporated April 28, 1846, with "power to establish at or near the village of Vermontville, in the county of Eaton, an institution for the instruction and education of young persons." The trustees were to be nine in number, and the capital stock, \$10,000, was to be divided into shares of ten dollars each.

\* This office was vacant March 19, 1873, and the Council elected H. L. Curtis.

† Resigned, and M. F. Barber elected.

‡ Resigned, and A. G. Jewell appointed.

§ For the years 1877, '78, and '79 no record of election was kept, and owing to this fact it is not certain whether the list for those years as here given is correct or not, but probably it is nearly so.

of brick, and two stories in height. The school had previously been held in the old academy, as stated by Mr. Church.

The union, or graded, school was established soon after 1860, and has four departments,—viz.: primary, intermediate, grammar, and high school. The teachers for the school year of 1879–80 were: Primary department, Jennie Ellis; intermediate, Miss Grace Noble; grammar, David Young; high school, William W. Gifford, principal of all the schools. The school board (trustees) for 1880 is composed of the following gentlemen,—viz.: Homer G. Barber, Charles Hull, O. G. Stebbins, William Parmenter, James Fleming, C. E. Hammond.

The schools of Vermontville have a reputation for general excellence, and are a source of pride to the citizens, who have fewer conservative ideas regarding the manner of conducting them than are found in many other localities. Progression is the watchword leading to success, and this fact is not overlooked.

From the report of the township school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, are taken the following items of interest:

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| No. of districts in township (8 whole, 2 fractional).....  | 10       |
| " school-children in township.....                         | 578      |
| " " attending during year..                                | 460      |
| " days school taught.....                                  | 1904     |
| " school-houses (2 brick, 7 frame, 1 log)..                | 10       |
| " seatings in same.....                                    | 705      |
| Value of school property.....                              | \$14,672 |
| No. teachers employed (males, 4; females, 15)..            | 19       |
| Wages paid same (males, \$1042; females, \$1259) \$2301.00 |          |
| Total resources for year.....                              | 4051.85  |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                          | 863.34   |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....               | 3188.51  |

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

*Congregational Church.*\*—In February, 1837, a Congregational Church, consisting of sixteen members, was organized in Vermontville by Rev. S. Cochrane, who had been in the habit of holding meetings on the Sabbath, reading sermons and conducting other religious exercises. Mr. Cochrane was the first pastor of the church, and his duties extended over a period of five years. He was a graduate of Dartmouth College. His successor was Rev. William U. Benedict, from Cayuga Co., N. Y., a graduate of Williams College and Auburn Seminary. He entered upon the duties of his position in 1843 and remained until 1851. Not long after, Rev. Seth Hardy, of Lyman, Mass., graduating respectively from Amherst and Andover, became the pastor, and was the first and only regularly installed pastor the church ever had. His labors here closed in 1854, and in the same year Rev. Charles Temple, son of a noted missionary, took charge. He was born on the island of Malta and was educated at Amherst and Andover. He remained in charge of the church at Vermontville about seven years, and resigned on account of ill health. His successor was Rev. O. H. Spoor, from Georgia, Vt., a graduate of Oberlin. S. S. Church and Willard Davis were chosen deacons at the organization. Mr. Davis soon after removed, and Mr.

Church resigned in 1864. Wells R. Martin resigned at the same time, having served since 1842.

For about a year after organization services were held in a private house. A new log school-house was then occupied for five or six years, at the end of which time a structure, thirty by forty feet in dimensions and two stories high, costing \$2000, was built to serve both as a church and an academy. In 1862 a new building for the use of the church and society was commenced, and was finished in 1864, at a total cost of \$6000. It was dedicated on the 30th of November in the latter year. A Sunday-school was organized at the beginning and has since been maintained. The first library it possessed was a donation of second-hand books from friends at the East.

Rev. O. H. Spoor served as pastor of this church for ten years. His successors have been Revs. Homer G. Parker, fifteen months; Robert C. Bedford, one year; T. Lincoln Brown, fifteen months; Ferdinand Dickinson, two and one-half years, and the present pastor, Rev. Horace R. Williams.

The present membership of the church is actually about 150, although some 220 names are on the record; but of these many have removed to other localities, and the list of actual members has been reduced in various other ways. The church edifice now in use is the same which was completed in 1864, and is a frame building.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—This body was organized by Rev. Samuel Noble, in 1844, with nine members, at the Red School House in District No. 2. His successors as pastors have been Revs. R. Noble (1845–46), — Osheer, — Sutton, — Reynolds, J. T. Collins, Amos Wakefield, Mr. Harris, Mr. Pierce, S. P. Barker, E. H. Day, Mr. Goer, G. W. Hoag, J. Lyon, M. S. Otis, W. M. Copeland, E. D. Young, Mr. Braggan, Messrs. Congdon and Fowler,† M. Carpenter, Mr. Mason (during whose pastorate a house of worship was commenced), G. B. Palmer, E. Wilkison, J. Clark, H. Caldwell, J. W. Gulick, H. L. Jordan, William Stark, another whose name is not recollected, W. J. Swift, — Freeman, and the present pastor, Rev. B. S. Pratt.

The church was begun in 1861 or 1862, and finished and dedicated in 1863. Its cost was about \$1400. In 1867–68 a parsonage was erected, at an expense of \$1000. Sunday-schools have been kept up for many years. Its superintendent for 1879–80 was David Young. The pastor has appointments also at the "Brick School-house," northeast of the village, one at Bismark, in Sunfield township, and one at East Sunfield. The principal membership of the church at Vermontville is outside of the village.

The Free Methodists have held meetings for a short time in the village; have no church building; Rev. C. W. Haines, pastor.

#### VERMONTVILLE IN THE REBELLION.

This township responded gloriously to the pressing needs of the day when the rebel fire upon Fort Sumter echoed throughout the northland, and the "ranks of war" had over ninety representatives from Vermontville. Of this number

\* The first trustees of the "First Congregational Society of Vermontville" were Wait J. Squier, George S. Browning, Warren Gray, S. S. Church, Oliver J. Stiles, Hiram J. Mears,—elected Aug. 10, 1838.

† These two in 1858. Rev. J. Fowler was reappointed in 1859 and divided the church, forming a second one in the village.

but two were drafted, to such good purpose did the citizens work to procure volunteers. One of the drafted men was discharged on reaching New York. The township raised over \$13,000 for war purposes, exclusive of the sum raised as her portion of the State tax for like use. The town furnished five physicians and surgeons for the army and one for the navy, besides one major, one captain, and two or three lieutenants. A number of her heroic sons came home maimed and crippled. Three were killed in battle and fifteen died of disease. Of the first volunteers one was killed at Baton Rouge, La., two died of disease in New Orleans, and one in Baltimore, Md. The township was represented in the various organizations which drew men from the county, and their record is that of brave soldiers and true and devoted heroes. The percentage of loss in their numbers was probably not exceeded by many townships furnishing an equal number of men. The deeds of the soldier are not forgotten, and his memory lives in the hearts of those who were called upon to mourn his loss while fighting in a noble cause.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



DUDLEY F. BULLOCK.

Dudley F. Bullock is a native of Trenton, N. Y., born Nov. 10, 1812. Shortly after his birth the family removed to Rutland Co., Vt., where he remained until twenty-four years of age, working upon the farm, and attending school in winter. In 1836 he engaged with Mr. Morse to come to Vermontville and assist in clearing a farm. Soon after their arrival Mr. Morse concluded to return, and their contract was annulled. Mr. Bullock then decided to invest what little capital he had accumulated in wild lands, with the intention of remaining permanently. He entered eighty acres (his present home) on section 34, and then sought employment at Albion, Calhoun Co., Mich., where he labored four years. Feb. 1, 1839, he married Miss Lurancy, daughter of Horace and Lucy Howell, pioneers of Calhoun County. The spring follow-

ing, in 1840, D. F. Bullock and wife removed to his purchase in the wilderness of Eaton County. The last two miles of their journey had to be underbrushed to permit the passage of their oxen and wagon.

The nearest habitation was at Vermontville, four miles distant, too far and time too valuable to be lost journeying to and from. The young wife, with true pioneer spirit, decided to remain and share with her husband such shelter as a deserted hunter's shanty would afford, until a cabin for their future home could be built. It consisted of rough logs, shake roof, mud chimney, and split basswood floor. The work completed, Mrs. Bullock was installed with as much pride as a modern belle would feel in a palatial residence.

The tramp of wild beasts, accompanied by the howling of wolves around their habitation (after they had retired from the toil of the day), became familiar sounds. Many an incident and adventure could be related, but one will suffice. Mrs. Bullock's father was solicitous of their surroundings, and made them a visit. Being something of a hunter, he succeeded one day in bringing down a deer. It was not far from the house, and as Mr. Bullock went in answer to his call, he saw three bears descending from a large leaning tree, evidently attracted by the scent of blood. He attempted to stop them by beating on the tree with a club until Mr. Howell should arrive with the gun. Bruin, not to be foiled, loosed his hold and dropped like a ball, nearly prostrating Mr. Bullock. He in turn dealt the bear such a heavy blow that the club broke, and thrown from his balance he fell upon the bear. It was a complete surprise-party,—such a scrambling, whooping, yelling, and growling as followed! Man and beast were willing to depart instantly. Mr. Howell came up, and they turned their attention to the remaining two, which they dispatched.

In the effort to clear and improve a farm, and provide for a family constantly increasing, time seems to have passed without reckoning. In the few succeeding years they had accomplished much. Fields were cleared and inclosed, orchards planted, and barns for the housing of an abundant harvest and for the protection of domestic animals were provided. In 1844 the log cabin was replaced by a commodious farm-house, all of which they had so faithfully toiled for. Mrs. Bullock was permitted to enjoy it all only for a short period. After a brief illness, she, on Dec. 18, 1855, passed away "peacefully in the strength never failing," lamented by many friends, a devoted husband, and three children of four that had been born to them,—Carolina, born March 14, 1845, died in 1862; Lucelia, born May 1, 1848, wife of Rev. H. R. Wiard, of L—, Ill.; Juliette and Jeanette, born Aug. 16, 1849, now Mrs. S. L. Wiard, of Vermontville, and Mrs. John McCarty, of Kalamo.

By a second marriage, to Miss Jane Wyatt, of Rutland, Vt., Jan. 27, 1856, there were born two children,—Henry S., Nov. 18, 1857, and Jane R., June 5, 1858, who died the September following. A few days later, and on October 1st death again entered his home and took from him a devoted wife, and the kind and indulgent mother of his twice-orphaned children. Thence he journeys on in life, respected and beloved by his children, and strong in the faith of a perfect hereafter.





L. C. SPRAGUE.

## L. C. SPRAGUE.

Jonathan Sprague was a native of Saratoga Co., N. Y. His ancestors were English and emigrated to Massachusetts in a very early day in the history of that State, and from whom many of the families now prominently known have descended. Jonathan reared a family of eight children, L. C. Sprague being the second child of that family, born May 23, 1807, in Hannibal township, Oswego Co., N. Y., said to have been the first white child born in that township, where he remained until twenty-six years of age, when he married Miss Cornelia, daughter of Aaron and Betsey Cole, of Hannibal, born Nov. 30, 1808.

In 1833 he removed to Onondaga County and engaged in brick-making. The spring of 1836 he converted his accumulations into money and with family journeyed westward to Leroy, Calhoun Co., and purchased eighty acres. After making some improvements, an opportunity was presented of selling at a remunerative price, which he embraced. He then came to Vermontville and purchased one hundred and sixty acres on section 14, a part of which comprises his present home.

About ten acres had been chopped down and a rude log cabin built, into which they moved and began industriously



MRS. L. C. SPRAGUE.

to improve their house and surroundings. Not the labor of a single season, but years of toil, as only those who have had a similar experience can testify. Only one removal, and that

"Out of the old house into the new.

Fare you well, old house! you're naught that can feel or see,  
But you seem like a human being,—a dear old friend to me."

Mr. and Mrs. Sprague united with the Methodist Episcopal Society early in life, and the faith that buoyed them up during the dark days of pioneer life still comforts them in their declining years. For forty years he has been a class-leader, always contributing largely to sustain the cause and for benevolent purposes. In his domestic relations he is kind and affectionate, and in every sense a worthy citizen. His family consists of Mrs. Margaret Cowles, born May 22, 1831, residence Knox Co., Ills.; Henry M., born Feb. 9, 1833, residence this township; Mrs. Betsey P. Hawkins, born Feb. 28, 1835; Sabriah, born Sept. 4, 1836, died February, 1848; Levi C., born Aug. 24, 1838, enlisted in Company H, Sixth Michigan Infantry, returned home in 1862 and died from sickness; Mrs. Juliette Dunton, born June 4, 1842; Mrs. Electie Jacokes, born July 30, 1844; Caleb M., born Oct. 27, 1846; Edmund J., born Dec. 29, 1852, residence upon homestead, having charge of same.

## MARTIN L. SQUIER.

No State has contributed more largely of her noble sons to develop the resources of the mighty wilderness of the West than the Green Mountain State,—men who, when they turned their faces westward, turned not back, but went resolutely forward with the self-imposed task until all obstacles were overcome, "Then wrapped the drapery of their couch about them, and lay down to pleasant dreams." Such an one was Wait J. Squier, who with others, in the spring of 1837, came to Vermontville, a location they had chosen for a future home, and named in honor of the State from whence they came. Martin L. Squier, a son to whom this sketch has particular reference, was born in New

Haven, Addison Co., Vt., July 27, 1829, and grew to manhood upon his father's farm, experiencing the varied phases of pioneer life in the then wilderness region of Eaton Co., Mich. He received an academical education, graduating in 1846. The knowledge thus attained was practically applied behind the counter and in the counting-room of a thorough business house at Pontiac, Oakland Co., until 1850, when he returned home and purchased his father's extensive property, which he handled successfully for the four years following.

Dec. 31, 1852, he united in marriage with Miss Amelia, daughter of Daniel B. and Rhoda R. Griswold, of Benson, Rutland Co., Vt., subsequently pioneers of Vermontville.

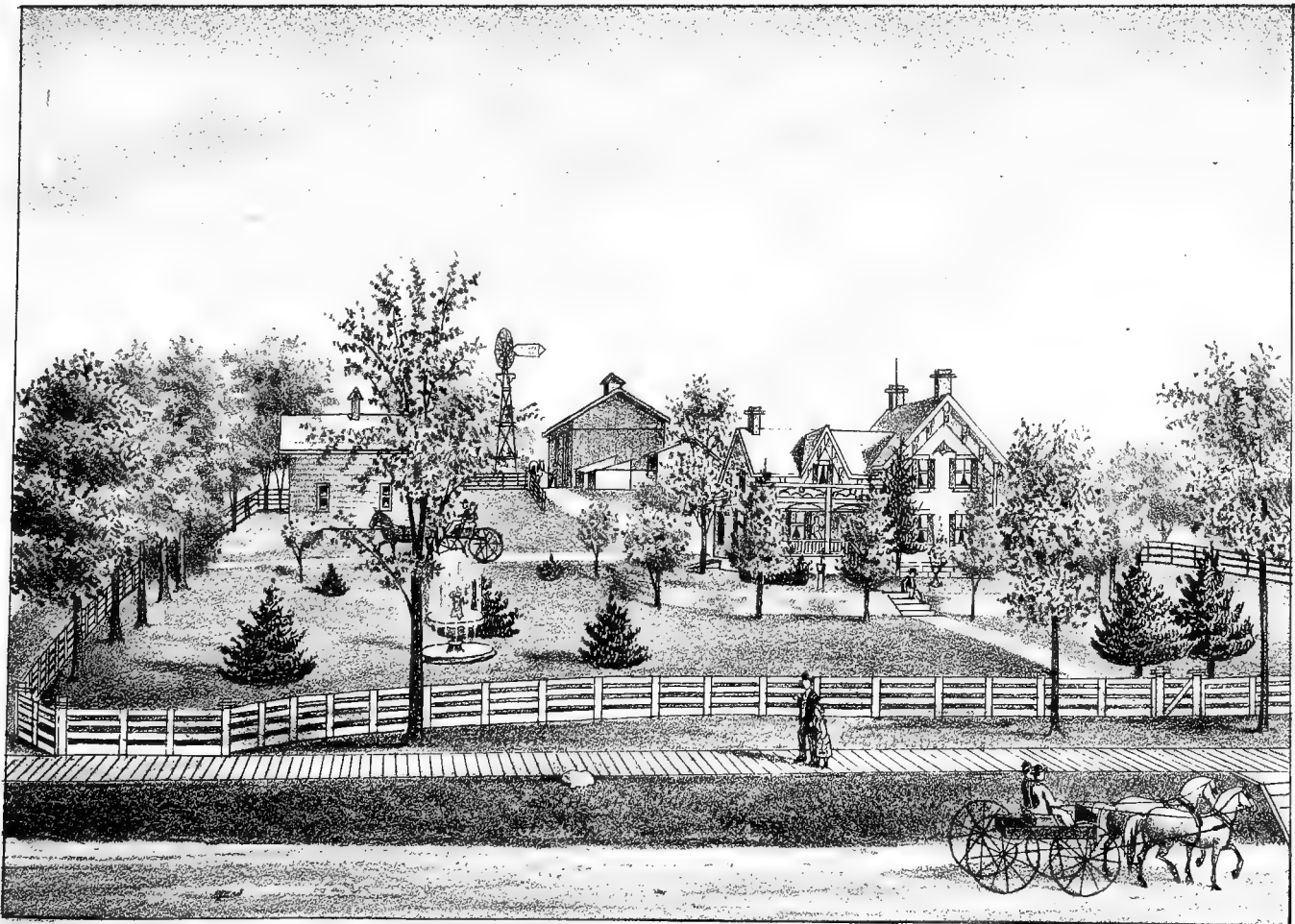




MRS. M. L. SQUIER.



M. L. SQUIER.





In 1854 he erected his commodious farm-house upon the old homestead, and beautified its terraced grounds with ornamental trees and shrubbery. The home consists of two hundred and forty acres, inclosed and under cultivation, being one of the most thoroughly-tilled and completely-stocked farms in the county, thus placing Mr. Squier in the front rank among the enterprising business men and practical farmers. The call "To arms!" found him engaged in domestic affairs, yet at no time had he lost sight of the all-absorbing question then agitating the country. Hastily arranging his business, he tarried not for position which he so nobly could have filled, as his military record will attest, but enlisted as a private in Company C, Second Michigan Cavalry, Sept. 19, 1861, went immediately to the front, and during the four years and two months that he served was not excused from duty or sick in the hospital a day. He participated in every skirmish and battle in which his regiment was engaged; was twice personally complimented by Gen. Phil Sheridan; veteranized with his company; promoted to second lieutenant April 15, 1863, and assigned

to staff duty with Gen. John Craxton, commanding First Brigade, Wilson's Division Cavalry Corps. Again promoted to first lieutenant on March 1, 1864, and on October 26th, following, to rank of captain, and assigned to duty as quartermaster at Macon, Ga., a position of no slight importance, requiring a thorough business knowledge to successfully close out many thousand dollars' worth of government supplies, embracing all within the military department of Georgia.

Work accomplished, he was mustered out at Detroit, Nov. 20, 1865, and returned to his farm duties and to the quiet enjoyments of social life. He has been called to fill many local offices of trust by the Republican party, and whose principles he supports with all the firmness of character and tenacity of purpose for which he is conspicuous in his business as well as political affiliations. He evinces the same breadth of character and usefulness that was manifested in his military career. Mr. Squier has been a consistent member of the First Congregational Church of Vermontville since 1850.

## W A L T O N.

### NATURAL FEATURES.

#### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, Etc.

WALTON township is located on the southern border of Eaton County, and is bounded west by Bellevue, north by Carmel, east by Brookfield, and south by Calhoun County. The boundary-lines of the township were surveyed in 1824-25, by John Mullett, and the subdivisions by Sylvester Sibley, in 1825. The township is crossed by the Chicago and Grand Trunk Railway, upon which is a station called Olivet, two and one-half miles north of the village of the same name. The road-bed of the proposed Coldwater and Marshall Railway is also graded, but there is no present probability that this line will be completed. It passes through the village of Olivet. The township has a diversity of surface, but is for the most part rolling, and in places quite hilly. The soil is generally sandy, or a sandy loam. The town was originally covered mostly with heavy timber. It is watered by Battle Creek and its tributaries, the main stream having a course across the township from northeast to southwest. In the southwest corner of town, near the village, is located a small but very pleasant sheet of water, known as Pine Lake. Numerous swamps and marshes are also found.

### LAND ENTRIES.

In town 1 north, range 5 west (now constituting the township of Walton), the following entries of land were originally made, as shown on the tract-book in the office of the county register:

*Section 1.*—1835, T. R. Smith; 1837, L. G. Ford, M. Carpenter; 1839, D. Spaulding.

*Section 2.*—1836, J. H. Dewey, C. Osgood; 1852, A. W. Hines; 1854, A. J. Beach.

*Section 3.*—1836, C. M. Lee; 1837, W. H. Brown, Richard Marvin; 1852, T. Dugan.

*Section 4.*—1836, D. B. Phillips, A. N. Peck; 1837, E. J. Penniman, E. Willis; 1850, J. Bosworth; 1852, H. White House.

*Section 5.*—1837, J. Blaisdell, N. Wales, O. Buckingham; 1849, J. P. Thornton, Flavius J. Northrup, B. Lee; 1850, J. Carter; 1852, T. H. Roberts; 1858, J. P. Thornton, Joseph O. Bradley.

*Section 6.*—1836, O. B. Austin, A. A. Grant, G. W. Taylor; 1837, W. Cummings, John P. Thornton, R. Jarvis.

*Section 7.*—1836, Charles H. Carroll, J. W. Hicks, S. Clark; 1837, J. Shipp.

*Section 8.*—1836, — Carroll; 1837, J. Haliger, A. T. Hunrod; 1849, H. A. Buskirk; 1851, M. Lowry, J. S. Gamble; 1853, G. F. Stevenson, John Long.

*Section 9.*—1836, F. Bushnell; 1837, W. A. Clark, H. Chapman.

*Section 10.*—1836, C. M. Lee, F. Bushnell.

*Section 11.*—1836, T. R. Smith; 1837, W. Dennison, D. A. Dennison, E. B. Allen; 1839, H. E. Spencer; 1850, E. D. Galusha; 1851, W. D. Osman; 1852, A. W. Hines.

*Section 12.*—1832, J. H. Jones; 1836, T. R. Smith; 1837, Caleb Woodbury, D. W. Woodbury, A. Vanevi.

*Section 13.*—1836, Dodge & Fitch, G. Wilcox; 1837, E. Adams, J. W. Blackman, D. W. Woodbury, W. Webster.

*Section 14.*—1835, N. & H. Weed; 1836, Dodge & Fitch; 1837, J. Gardner, C. Howard; 1838, S. F. Hinkley.

*Section 15.*—1836, Joseph Bosworth, Dodge & Fitch; 1837, L. Squier, A. C. Howard.

*Section 16.*—1851 (E. Whitcomb), A. L. Green & E. N. Ely, A. Martin; 1853, D. J. Claus, S. Waggoner, L. Ward, Charles Campbell; 1854, D. Waggoner, J. Waggoner (F. Waggoner), Wm. Waggoner, G. H. Galusha, J. Mack; 1865, Irving E. Martin.

*Section 17.*—1836, — Carroll, H. Quinby; 1837, Wm. Tillotson, H. L. Walker, H. Cotton; 1848, J. McBradner; 1853, E. Halliday.

*Section 18.*—1836, Charles H. Carroll, C. Arnold; 1848, William Sellers.

*Section 19.*—1835, — Arnold, S. A. Smith; 1836, H. Hickok; 1837,

H. Hart, C. Phelps; 1838, N. F. Blossom; 1854, J. E. C. Hickok; 1855, J. W. Hickok.

Section 20.—1835, J. Miller, S. A. Smith; 1836, H. Quinby, M. Clark, W. Wright.

Section 21.—1836, H. W. Field (entire section).

Section 22.—1836, J. Bosworth, E. Bacon, B. Palmer; 1837, N. F. Blossom; 1844-47, J. Bosworth; 1850, E. D. Galusha.

Section 23.—1836, E. Bacon, — Wilcox, P. W. Brown; 1844, E. Ridout; 1852, C. Weeks.

Section 24.—1836, — Buckingham, G. Wright, — Kingsland; 1837, Caleb Woodbury.

Section 25.—1836, — Baker, C. Waldo; 1837, H. N. Chase; 1838, E. Dyer, Enos Boughton; 1845, William Carpenter; 1853, A. Scott; 1854, W. A. Conant; 1865, James Walling.

Section 26.—1836, S. Fordham, — Woodbury, J. Wilcox, C. Bacon, Dodge & Fitch.

Section 27.—183—, S. McCloud; 1836, C. Bacon, S. Fordham; 1838, Samuel Bond, B. F. Belding, S. Woodbury; 1845, S. Fordham; 1846, J. Hart, Louisa H. Warren; 1854, J. W. Hickok.

Section 28.—1836, S. Holland, C. Reed, J. Clark, H. G. Rice, S. Ely.

Section 29.—1836, M. Clark, Carlo Reed, S. Holland; 1837, — Woodbury.

Section 30.—1836, H. Hickok, B. Shumway, J. B. Jackson, H. H. Hickok, J. W. Hickok; 1837, D. Clark.

Section 31.—1836, L. Bishop, Jr., C. M. Lee; 1854, B. Follett, E. W. Follett.

Section 32.—1836, S. Holland, C. Reed, C. M. Lee, O. Williams; 1837, D. Barrett, A. Hart.

Section 33.—1836, C. Inselman, M. Clark, Carlo Reed, S. Ely, M. Ely; 1840, G. James.

Section 34.—1836, William Hart, D. W. Crapsey; 1838, D. Spaulding.

Section 35.—1836, J. W. Hickok, S. Fordham; 1837, S. Fordham, P. C. Hopkins; 1843, J. S. Stone.

Section 36.—1836, G. Phipps, J. G. Bean; 1837, H. Butterfield.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settler in the territory now comprising the township of Walton was Capt. James W. Hickok, who located here when Indians and wild animals were its only inhabitants. Capt. Hickok was a native of Lansingburgh (near Troy), N. Y., and the son of a Revolutionary soldier who was present at the surrender of Burgoyne in 1777. In February, 1836, Capt. Hickok first arrived in Eaton County, and during the same season brought in his family. On the way to their farm, which was located on sections 19 and 30, his wife met with an accident resulting in a broken limb. She was taken back to Bellevue and cared for at the house of John T. Hayt and on the 7th of September, 1836, before she was yet able to exercise the injured member, a son was born to her and given the name of Isaac E. Crary Hickok—the first white male child born in Eaton County. He became a prominent citizen and was chosen to numerous offices, among them that of county clerk. His death occurred in 1879 (January 30th). His father, Capt. Hickok, on his arrival in Walton, built a log house and plowed the first furrow in the township. The farm upon which he located was occupied by him until 1865, when he removed to Bellevue. Two and a half years later he took up his residence in Charlotte, where his death occurred April 28, 1879. He was elected to the State Senate in 1852, and filled other important offices.

The second settler in the township was Parley P. Shumway, who lived near Capt. Hickok, and the third was Joseph Bosworth,\* who lived northeast of Olivet, at the

place known as Bosworth's Mills. From a journal kept by Mr. Bosworth the following items are taken:

"September, 1837.

"Monday, 18.—. . . Loaded up for Michigan.

"Thursday, 28.—Into Black Swamp at Miller's.

"Friday, 29.—To Perrysburg.

"Sat., 30.—Went to ferry; wind blowed; went two miles up the river and forded. . . .

"Sunday, October 1.—Crossed the State line at Totten's; took supper.

"Monday, 2.—Tecumseh; put up at Kitchen's.

"Tuesday, 3.—Put up at Newton's, on Chicago road.

"Wed., 4.—Came two and a half miles north of Jonesville; woods.

"Thurs., 5.—To Eckford; put up at Blakesley's; supper.

"Friday, 6.—Bellevue; put up at McArthur's.

"Sat., 7.—To T. 1 N., R. 5 W.; camped out.

"Sunday, 8.—Commenced underbrushing and cutting shantee logs.

"Mond., 9.—Cut logs and shingle-tree; placed bottom logs.

"Tues., 10.—Cut logs; raised shantee; Orville went home with saw; Ike and I covered shantee.

"Wed., 11.—Finished covering shantee; chinked it, and moved in and slept well.

"Thurs., 12.—Cut floor stuff; chinked and mudded shantee.

"Friday, 13.—Hewed and laid floor; finished mudding chimney.

"Sat., 14.—Went Eaton Center; saw Barnes, Kinne, Fisher; home.

"Sund., 15.—Went Hickok's, Shumway's, and home.

"Monday, 16.—Cut road—three of us—through to Indian Creek.

"Tues., 17.—Went to Marshall. . . .

"Wed., 18.—Went Eckford; bo't wheat; back to Marshall; loaded potatoes; lost cattle; looked all night.

"Thurs., 19.—Came home by the way of the Lakes, Indian trail, and village cattle's tails; one boot, etc.

"Fri., 20.—Went to the Lake after wagon; Shumway helped; came home by Hickok's; crossed the new bridge.

"Sat., 21.—. . . Hunted cow. . . .

"Sund., 22.—Hunted cow and looked land.

"Mond., 23.—Killed ox; cut brush. . . .

"Tues., 24.—Went Bellevue; sold 270 lbs. beef. . . .

"Wed., 25.—. . . Found cow; made calf-pen, etc.

"Thursday, 26.—Survey a forty and a hundred and sixty,—Hickok.

"Friday, 27.—Mowed marsh and cocked up hay. . . .

"Thursday, Nov. 2.—Went raising Miller's house.

"Fri., 3.—Put up heap; raised shantee and mudded it.

"Wed., 8.—Hauled stone; made back wall and chimney.

"Thurs., 9.—Went to T. 1 N., R. 4 W., to work for Jesse Hart—self and Ike. . . .

"Tues., 14.—Ike helped Hart move.

"Monday, Dec. 4.—Cut road and bridge timber all day.

"Saturday, 9.—Went Bellevue; surveyed Crosse's land.

"Sund., 10.—Came home by Indian village; bought skin.

"Tues., 12.—Cut house logs and cleared out tops.

"Wed., 13.—Cut house logs; went to Shumway's and home.

"Thurs., 14.—Cut brush; cleared away for house, etc.

"Fri., 15.—Hewed beams and sleepers; hauled logs.

"Sat., 16.—Raised house;† 13 hands; cold and snowy.

"February 1, 1838.—Went to Jacksonburgh; got deed recorded for Daniel Collins, Jr.; went 7 miles on the Clinton Road, to Schoolmaker's [Schoonmaker's?].

"Sat., 24.—Wrought on bridge at Indian Village.

"Monday, March 5.—Helped Bond raise.

"Friday, 23.—Went Shumway's raising.

"Thurs., April 5.—Went to Judson's raising,—barn.

"Monday, 9.—Went to County Election, Bellevue.

"Tues., August 21.—Hauled logs for Woodbury's house; raised P.M.

"Sunday, September 30.—This is the driest month I ever saw,—not rain enough to lay the dust. Whippoorwills sung the last evening in this month.

"Monday, October 1.—. . . Ague came on unexpected.

turned a year and a half later. Joseph Bosworth was a stone-cutter by trade. The party drove through with three yokes of oxen.

† The house was finished in January, 1838, and occupied on the 25th of that month.

\* Mr. Bosworth came from Portage Co., Ohio, in 1837, with his wife and one child, and was also accompanied by his brother, Isaac Bosworth, a nephew, Orville Harris, and Miss Lois Bishop, who re-

"Tues., 2.— . . . Had the ague in the woods and had a hard time to get home.

"Wed., 3.—Staid close to the bed; took thoroughwort A.M., and Lee's pills at night; better.

"Sat., March 30, 1839.—Got news of Walton's being set off in a separate township.

"Mon., April 1.— . . . Attended town meeting as inspector.

"Tues., 2.—Helped raise Allen's shantee.

"Mon., 29.—Knocked down Ne-maw,\* and kicked him for falling.

"Sat., August 13.— . . . Went to Mr. Stone's raising, and had some swamp-water.

"Wed., Sept. 25.— . . . Shot at a bear; Capt. Belding came. [Capt. Titus Belding did not settle here; he was the father of Mrs. Bosworth.]

"Sat., Oct. 26.—Cut dam timber.

"Wed., 30.—Hauled spars in the rain and mud.

"Sat., Nov. 2.—Went to bee on mill-dam.†

"Sat., July 22, 1840.—Went to first court that was ever held in the township of Walton,—the State of Michigan, plaintiff; William Woodbury, defendant.

"Tues., Sept. 29.—Went to Marshall with wheat; got 42 cents per bushel.

"Wed., Nov. 29, 1843.—Simeon Wheeler was buried; was killed by the fall of a tree.

"Tues., Feb. 13, 1844.—Hauled one load of lumber,—400 feet,—for meeting-house at Olivet.

"Sunday, March 4.—Went to Fordham's school-house to meeting; Shipherd preached.

"Sunday, April 21.—Went to R. B. Allen's, to funeral of his boy.

"Thurs., May 30.—Went to raising of saw-mill at Olivet.

"Tues., Sept. 3.—Went to Shipherd's funeral.

"Sat., Oct. 26.—Helped raise grist-mill at Olivet."

When Mr. Bosworth settled his nearest neighbor was Capt. James W. Hickok, three miles distant, and in the opposite direction there was not a house until "Searls Street" (Charlotte) was reached. On the site of Olivet was an Indian village, numbering about 100 individuals. The Indians had permanent huts; their burial-ground was also located here. The place was known among the settlers as the "Indian Village." Their chief was called *Sand-bar*. Another was *Nee-mah*, an ugly customer, who is mentioned at some length in a general chapter. It is said that he was heartily despised by others of his tribe. On one occasion some squaws found him lying in a drunken sleep, and covered him with dry grass and set it afire, with the intention of roasting him. He escaped, though nearly burned to death. He was the only Indian with whom the settlers ever experienced trouble.

The first white male child‡ born in the township of Walton was Miles L. Bosworth, son of Joseph Bosworth, whose birth occurred Jan. 10, 1839. He was deputy-sheriff under Sheriffs Whitcomb and Miles, and died in the Kalamazoo Insane Asylum in 1878 or '79. His father is also deceased, but the latter's widow is living, with another son, at Olivet.

\* This Indian is mentioned in a general chapter.

† This dam was on Mr. Bosworth's own place, on a small stream which received the name of Mill Creek, which discharges into Battle Creek half a mile below the mill site. During the same winter Mr. Bosworth commenced preparations to build a saw-mill, the lower part of which was raised June 20, 1840. A freshet carried away the bridge on the 27th of June, and the dam was washed away in the following November. All was repaired and the mill completed, and sawing was commenced Dec. 7, 1840.

‡ The first white child born in the township was a daughter of Parley P. Shumway, whose birth occurred July 4, 1838.

Thomas Scott, who settled in the township of Bellevue in 1836, afterwards removed to Walton, and at present resides on a farm east of the village of Olivet.

S. Day, who settled in the county in 1836, is now a resident of this township.

P. Hockenbury settled in 1846.

John B. Roscoe, who came in 1848, married a sister of Phineas S. Spaulding, a pioneer of the town of Kalamo, and one of the county commissioners before the county business was transacted by the board of supervisors. Mr. Spaulding is now living at Charlotte.

The history of the township of Walton centres principally at the village of Olivet, as but few persons had located in the township previous to the settlement of the village.

#### RESIDENTS IN 1844.

The following were the resident taxpayers of the township of Walton in 1844, as shown by the assessment roll for that year: Lorenzo Force, Barnabas Robinson, Charles Peters, Alonzo Hawkins, C. D. Pearl, Earl B. Allen, H. E. Spencer, Hollis Garfield, Rodney B. Allen, Joseph Bosworth, Robert W. Campbell, W. W. Farrand, Thomas Scott, Archibald Scott, Adam Scott, C. Waldo, Silas Fordham, Stephen Woodbury, Horatio Nelson Chase, Albert Fordham, B. F. Belding, John Hart, Esq., William Hart, Flavel Stone, William S. King, Apollos Fordham, Hiram Butterfield, John Hendrickson, James W. Hickok, Norman Hickok, Henry H. Hickok, Isaac Hogle, Hiram Burroughs, J. J. Shipherd, Isaac Bears, B. Shumway, R. S. Wheeler, P. P. Shumway, P. E. Shumway, L. Baldwin, Joseph Chase, Carlo Reed, — Dennison, Osman Chappell, P. M. Chandler, Newton L. Curtis, Thomas Squier, W. Hosford, Phineas Pease, David Walling, Franklin Whimble, R. W. Campbell, Alfred Allen.

The list of non-resident taxpayers was much larger than the above. These include those living in both the township and village, and it is seen that in the eight years succeeding the first settlement the township had received but comparatively few accessions to its white population. The number of voters was so small that for a number of years office-holders were apportioned several positions, in order that all might be filled.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

An act of the Michigan Legislature, approved March 21, 1839, provides that

"All that portion of the county of Eaton designated in the United States survey as township number one north, of range five west, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township, by the name of Walton; and the first township-meeting shall be held at the house of Joseph Bosworth, in said township."

"At an annual meeting of the inhabitants of the township of Walton, held at the house of Joseph Bosworth, on the 1st of April, 1839, John Miller was chosen moderator; Samuel Bond, Joseph Bosworth, Parley P. Shumway, and Benjamin F. Belding, chosen inspectors, and James W. Hickok was chosen clerk."§

The following officers were elected, viz.: Supervisor, Parley P. Shumway; Town Clerk, Joseph Bosworth; Justices of the Peace, Parley P. Shumway, John Miller,

§ From township records, 1839.

Silas Fordham, Richard Hughes; Collector, Joseph Chase; Assessors, Joseph Bosworth, John Miller, Benjamin F. Belding; Commissioners of Highways, Silas Fordham, Robert Campbell, James W. Hickok; Treasurer, Benjamin Shumway; School Inspectors, John Miller, James W. Hickok, Samuel Bond; Constables, Benjamin Shumway, Joseph Chase; Overseers of the Poor, P. P. Shumway, John Miller; Overseers of Highways, Joseph Bosworth, Charles Peters, Parley P. Shumway, Benjamin F. Belding.

The following is a list of the principal township officers from 1840 to 1879, inclusive:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1840, Parley P. Shumway; 1841-42, Flavel Stone; 1843-45, James W. Hickok; 1846, A. L. Green; 1847, James W. Hickok; 1848, Carlo Reed; 1849, James W. Hickok; 1850, Osman Chappell; 1851, James W. Hickok; 1852-54, Benajah W. Warren; 1855-57, Osman Chappell; 1858, B. W. Warren; 1859, Osman Chappell; 1860, B. W. Warren; 1861-62, A. L. Green; 1863-71, Osman Chappell; 1872-73, Thomas Scott; 1874, Asa K. Warren; 1875-77, Thomas Scott; 1878-79, Asa K. Warren.

#### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1840, James W. Hickok; 1841, Joseph Bosworth; 1842, James W. Hickok; 1843, Parley P. Shumway; 1844, Joseph Bosworth; 1845, Osman Chappell; 1846, Joseph Bosworth; 1847, Osman Chappell; 1848, B. W. Warren; 1849, Osman Chappell; 1850, B. W. Warren; 1851, J. A. Cranston; 1852, Osman Chappell; 1853-54, Edwin N. Ely; 1855, F. L. Reed; 1856, G. G. Woodmansee; 1857, H. G. Stevens; 1858, Henry Austin; 1859, Allison A. Bell; 1860, L. O. Smith; 1861, Edwin N. Ely; 1862-64, Julius Keyes; 1865, C. R. Parmelee; 1866, Henry Herrick; 1867, Sherman A. Andrus; 1868, Henry Herrick; 1869, Edwin N. Ely; 1870-73, S. A. Andrus; 1874-75, Mordecai L. Meads; 1876-78, George T. Haskell; 1879, Mordecai L. Meads.

#### TREASURERS.

1840, Flavel Stone; 1841, Albert Fordham; 1842, Joseph Chase; 1843-45, Benjamin F. Belding; 1846, Daniel L. Denison; 1847, Ezra Ridout; 1848, O. L. Denison; 1849-50, J. A. Cranston; 1851, D. P. Cooper; 1852, Adam Scott; 1853, Manning Bailey; 1854, Fitz L. Reed; 1855, Julius Keyes; 1856-58, L. O. Smith; 1859-60, Henry Gardanier; 1861, Alvah J. Morell; 1862, H. P. Blake; 1863-64, Nehemiah Hobart; 1865-66, Edwin N. Ely; 1867, Miles L. Bosworth; 1868-69, Edwin Clark; 1870, Edwin N. Ely; 1871-72, George Andrus; 1873, Edwin N. Ely; 1874-78, Albin G. Wright; 1879, George T. Haskell.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1840, Thomas Scott; 1841, Isaac Hogle; 1842, H. N. Chase, R. B. Allen; 1843, P. P. Shumway, Lorenzo Force; 1844, Lorenzo Force; 1845, Thomas Scott; 1846, Alonzo Hawkins, B. F. Belding; 1847, S. G. Mead; 1848, Lorenzo Force, A. L. Green; 1849, Alonzo Hawkins; 1850, D. P. Cooper, B. F. Belding; 1851, A. L. Green, J. J. Chappell; 1852, James W. Hickok; 1853, Joseph Bosworth; 1854, John J. Chappell; 1855, A. L. Green; 1856, Fitz L. Reed; 1857, Benajah W. Warren; 1858, W. W. Chapman; 1859, A. L. Green; 1860, H. Burroughs; 1861, S. F. Drury, B. F. Belding; 1862, W. W. Chapman, Orison Stoddard; 1863, C. R. Parmelee, A. J. Morell; 1864, Benjamin F. Belding; 1865, J. W. Haynes; 1866, J. J. Chappell, S. F. Drury; 1867, Geo. W. Keyes; 1868, A. H. Briggs; 1869, Horace Hulburd; 1870, J. J. Chappell, L. Ward; 1871, Albertus L. Green, John Griffin, E. R. Moran; 1872, E. R. Moran, Fitz L. Reed; 1873, John Griffin, Fitz L. Reed; 1874, J. J. Chappell, Jacob Reasoner; 1875, George W. Keyes, Nehemiah Hobart; 1876, Edwin R. Moran; 1877, James

Hellawell, N. Hobart; 1878, John J. Chappell; 1879, George W. Keyes.

1880.—Supervisor, Asa K. Warren; Township Clerk, Mordecai L. Meads; Treasurer, George T. Haskell; Justice of the Peace, Willson L. Messenger; School Superintendent, Lester B. Taggart; School Inspector, Samuel Curtis; Commissioner of Highways, Fitz L. Reed; Drain Commissioner, Fitz L. Reed; Constables, George Blanchard, Addison G. Stone, Charles Hellawell, Harvey Miller.

#### VILLAGE OF OLIVET AND OLIVET COLLEGE.

The village of Olivet is located in the southeast part of the township of Walton, and has grown to its present dimensions in the comparatively short period of thirty-six years, the colony which founded it having located in 1844. Its location is fine, and it wears the peculiar aspect noticed in places which are the seats of educational institutions. Olivet College, whose foundation is of even date with that of the village, has a most picturesque location among the oaks which crown the hill in the southern part of the place, and is one of the well-known institutions of the West, with a promising future before it.

From a historical address delivered by President N. J. Morrison, June 28, 1866, on the occasion of the laying of the corner stone for a new college hall, the following facts are taken:

"Olivet College is an outgrowth or offshoot of Oberlin College, in Ohio, and was founded in 1844. Rev. John J. Shipherd, who had been connected with the establishment and management of Oberlin College, finally conceived the idea of going again into the wilderness and building another institution for the religious instruction of mankind. He accordingly, in the execution of a commission from the authorities of Oberlin College, to look after certain property of that institution, lying near Grand River, in Eaton Co., Mich., proceeded to the latter State, and chanced to visit the site of the present village of Olivet, which is on elevated land. A little south of this eminence he lost his way in the brushwood, and wandering around at last found himself on the hill not far from the present (1866) residence of Prof. Hosford. He sought the dwelling for direction in his journey. He was kindly received by the inmates and entertained overnight. In the morning, receiving from his host instructions as to his route, he again set forward. After riding for some distance through the low growth of oak which thickly covered the region, what was his surprise to find himself on again upon the same eminence from which he had the day before first desecrated the settler's house!

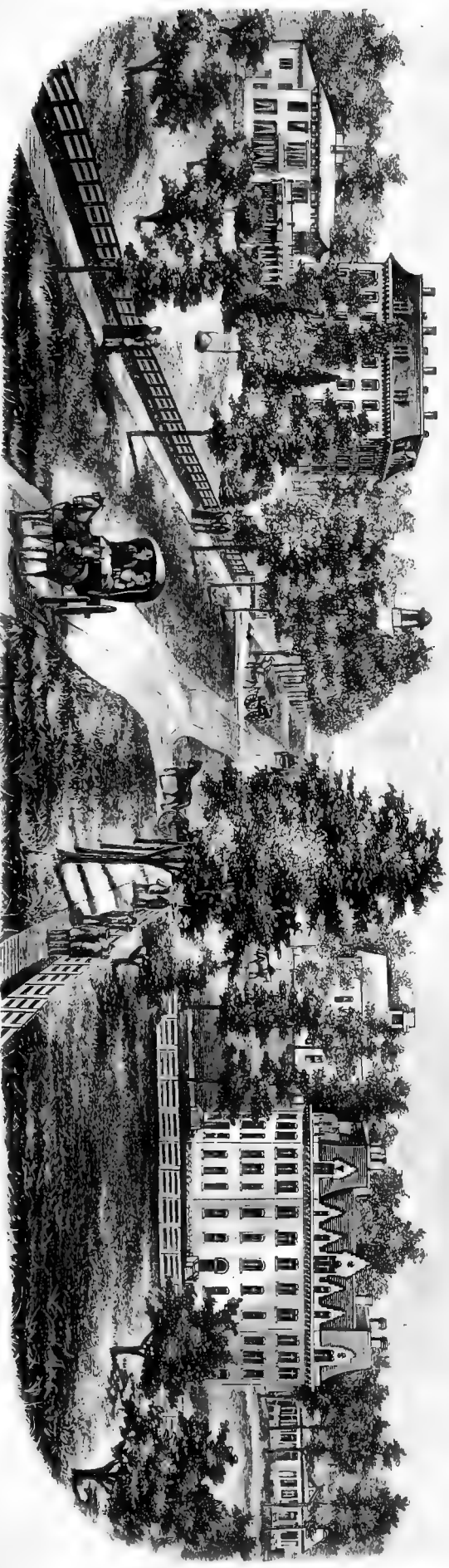
"Starting afresh on his journey, musing as he rode on his plan for the future college, and the singularity of his losing his way twice in the same place, and while riding through a thicket of young trees whose tops scarcely reached above his head, by and by he was startled at finding himself a third time at the top of the same gentle acclivity, and in sight of the cabin he had left that morning. This circumstance led him to believe that he was on the spot chosen for him to use as a site for his college, and after proceeding to the Grand River Valley and completing the business on which he was sent, he returned to the scene of his adventures and made arrangements for the purchase of a considerable quantity of land. The hill he named 'Olivet,' and to the stream at its base, which was known by the commonplace name of 'Indian Creek,' he gave the more musical and—in accordance with his purpose—appropriate title of 'Kedron.' From the hill-top he sketched the plan of the village which should be founded, and then returned to Ohio to arrange and lead back the 'Olivet Colony.' One man, with his wife and family, had already promised to join the enterprise; this was 'Father Hosford,' and through him Mr. Shipherd secured the co-operation of Carlo Reed and his family. To these three families were added those of W. C. Edsell, Hiram Pease, George Andrus, and Phineas Pease, together with four young men,—viz.: Albertus L. Green, Phineas Hagar, Joseph Bancroft, and Fitz L. Reed, all of whom, except the last, came as students to the embryo college. Two young women,—Jennie Edsell and Abby Carter,—who were living in the families of Mr. Edsell and Mr. Shipherd

\* Resigned, and O. Chappell appointed.

† Resigned, and S. H. Bunker appointed.

‡ Did not qualify.





OLIVET COLLEGE, EATON CO., MICH.





respectively, and two hired laborers, accompanied the colony. The entire company, who undertook the founding of the college, consisted of thirty-eight persons, including fourteen children and youth. They left Oberlin on Wednesday, Feb. 14, 1844, in conveyances of their own, drawn by ox-teams, and drove along their stock. The trip was through the famous 'Black Swamp' region of Northwestern Ohio, and their destination was reached in the remarkably short time of ten days, they arriving on Saturday, February 24th. Upon the outskirts of the tract which had been purchased were houses belonging to Parley Shumway and Capt. J. W. Hickok, on the southwest side, Isaac Hogle and N. L. Curtis on the northeast, and Hiram Burroughs on the southeast. Sunday, the day after their arrival, was spent at the house of Mr. Shumway, who vacated his dwelling for their accommodation, and gave them access to the stores in his barns and cellar. It is said that Mrs. Shipherd mounted the highest log on the hill, and took a survey of the region, after which she remarked to her husband, 'Your village, Mr. Shipherd, looks better *on paper* than in reality.' All had stout hearts and ready hands, and work was begun in earnest. Two or three abandoned log cabins were made use of, while other families found shelter with the previous settlers while their own cabins were being erected. The forests were cleared, and in the spring crops were put in. The Indian Creek was tamed in its wild course, and taught, under its scriptural name, to do civilized work in sawing lumber and grinding grain.

"So passed the first eight months,—the colonists battling as only earnest men can battle when the conflict is with the wild forces of primitive nature, exposed to the intense heat and deadly malaria that steamed up from the saturated earth,—when, alas! sickness, tantalizing, melancholy agues and fevers, broke out and prevailed among them till not enough well ones remained to care for the ill; till the leader was suddenly stricken down and died, and was borne by his sorrowing and disheartened companions to the little burial-ground behind the church. Along with this calamity came others. The heavy rains which had caused the prevalent sickness swelled the creek, not yet taught to submit to the bonds which civilization had imposed upon its waters, and tore away the embankment which obstructed its course and fed the mills. A part of the community had already sought in flight release from their disappointments and trials, and refuge from the periodic attacks from the Michigan swamp fiend, and were hiding among their friends in New York and Ohio. Now came the question of abandonment of the whole enterprise. Disappointed, faint, and sick, their leader dead, some said, 'Let us away! We are not sufficient to cope with all these difficulties. We have mistaken the summons of duty.' Others said, particularly Father Reed, 'Not so. Did we not come here on the Lord's business? Did we not seek his guidance in all this matter? Then we have made no mistake. By these disappointments and sufferings the Lord is trying the firmness of our manhood and the strength of our faith. We will remain, and the Lord, whom we serve and whose we are, will surely bless us.' However, about half the colonists retired, expecting their companions, whom they left behind, speedily to follow.

"As the autumn wore on sufficient preparations had been made to allow the public advertisement of the opening of the first term in Olivet College. This event occurred early in December, with nine students in attendance. A. L. Green, one of the students, erected a small cottage for a study and private dormitory, and this served for a chapel and recitation-room, and afterwards for the village post-office. Two students from Oberlin, who had about completed their theological studies, formed the corps of instructors; they were Rev. Reuben Hatch and (afterwards professor) Oramel Hosford.

"The place and school gradually grew. More acres were cleared of trees and brush; more dwellings were erected here and there; mills, saw and grist, prospered at the creek; roads were opened in various directions through the forest to the outer world. The number of colonists slowly increased, and the prospects of the enterprise improved. Having no church they met for public worship on the Lord's day in the front room of the house now (1866) occupied by Mr. George Andrus, the first *frame* dwelling erected in Olivet. Here, also, the commencement exercises of the college were held until ampler room was furnished.

"As early as 1846 the trustees applied to the Legislature of the State for a college charter, but their request was refused, as it was thought best for the interests of the State to concentrate all public favors upon the university. The trustees, therefore, in 1843, applied for and obtained a charter for their school under the name of the 'Olivet In-

stitute.' School and village became prosperous under this charter. Students came from various parts of the State, and the school won a good reputation, even though located in a place somewhat difficult of access. Mr. Hatch was succeeded by Professor Hosford and Rev. E. N. Bartlett, who, with the valuable aid furnished by their wives, continued the work of instruction. 'Large numbers of youth were prepared for teaching in public schools; others were fitted for college; others still received here all their intellectual outfit for the business and responsibilities of life; some went from here to professional schools; and many, very many, went forth prepared in heart by the discipline of the grace of God for useful life or the Christian's death.'

"But previous to 1859 the school had reached its highest possible expansion under the institute charter. The introduction and rapid growth in the State of the Union School system had already materially affected the patronage of the institution. The young could obtain, in every considerable village, most of the advantages for education afforded by Olivet. Olivet had ceased to grow; many of the original citizens had retired, and it began to be whispered in the neighboring towns that the school had seen its best days. Mr. Bartlett, after years of hard and ill-requited labor, at length withdrew from the service of the school. The friends of Olivet saw a crisis in its affairs had come. The Ladies' Hall, now so convenient and essential to the interests of Olivet, stood half completed,—inclosed, but unfinished and unfurnished. To raise money to complete the erection of the building, to secure funds for the support of an adequate corps of instructors, to turn back the ebbing tide of patronage, and re-inspire in the minds of the community and the general constituency of the college the confidence of success, demanded new men and new measures. Rev. M. W. Fairfield, of Brimfield, Ill., was about this time called to be pastor of the church and principal of the school. He brought to his work the enthusiasm of a fresh laborer and the attractive power of a popular speaker. Under his direction the trustees of Olivet Institute determined to reorganize under the title of Olivet College, taking advantage of a general law of the State, enacted a few years before, according to which an association of gentlemen, having a specified amount of capital invested for the purpose, might organize an institution having college and university privileges. A charter was secured in 1859, and in September of that year the first term of the college opened, with a faculty of five instructors, a freshman class, and a class in the ladies' course. Under the stimulus which this reorganization of the school gave the community and friends of the college, sufficient funds for completing the erection of the Ladies' Hall, and, as was supposed, to meet the current expenses of the college for five years, were secured in a few days within the limits of the village. This reorganization and the erection of the hall probably saved the enterprise from ruin. The former committed the friends of the college to a new and more aggressive line of policy, while the latter gave to the enterprise an appearance and sentiment of fixedness and stability."

The college struggled for years with poverty, in fact, from its earliest existence. Its instructors were paid very meagre salaries, and were forced to take a portion of their pay in wild land, at three times its value. They aided in constructing the roads to the place, and turned their personal labor to the use of the spade in digging the building-sand which was used in nearly all of the college buildings; they helped in the erection of the buildings, and worked on their tops when the snow flew thick and fast, to complete a covering for the winter; and that their labors were *earnest* none can doubt. Reverses and discouragements met their efforts, and for many years the struggle was against the most adverse circumstances. Several of their buildings were burned, and despair more than once threatened to take full possession of the hearts of the friends of the institution. Funds finally accumulated, however, very greatly from private donations, the community in which the college is located more than once nearly begging itself in behalf of the school. During the twenty-one years succeeding the founding of the institution, 3000 youth re-

ceived instruction within its walls, and its reputation throughout the State and the country is an enviable one. During the year 1867 between \$40,000 and \$50,000 were added to its permanent fund.

The original plan of Mr. Shipherd was for both a college and a Christian colony, the latter to found and forever foster the former. The "faculty of five instructors" mentioned by Mr. Morrison as taking charge of the college upon its receiving its second charter in 1859 consisted of Rev. M. W. Fairfield, President; Rev. O. Hosford, Professor of Mathematics and Astronomy; Rev. N. J. Morrison, Professor of the Ancient Languages; Dr. A. A. Thompson, Instructor in Chemistry and Vocal Music; Miss Mary J. Andrews, Principal of the Ladies' Department and Instructor in French. In 1860, President Fairfield resigned and removed from the State, but the number of students continued to increase. Before the close of 1862 all the college classes were broken up, in consequence of the call for troops to aid in suppressing the Rebellion, and the natural disquietude of the times. Rev. Dr. Kitchel, of Detroit, afterwards president of Middlebury College, in Vermont, under authority from the superintendent of public instruction, visited the college to note its workings and observe the efficiency of its teachings, and made a most flattering report. Near the close of the year (1862), Rev. Thomas Jones became the general agent of the college, and his efforts in its behalf were very successful. At the commencement in 1863 the first class from the ladies' department was graduated. At the annual meeting of the "Society for the Promotion of Collegiate Education at the West," held in Hartford, Conn., in the latter part of 1863, the claims of Olivet College for aid were presented, and upon subsequent investigation of its merits it was taken under the protecting wing of that organization. At the annual meeting of the board of trustees in 1864, Professor Morrison was chosen president of the college, and entered upon his duties a year later. The corner-stone of the new four-story dormitory was laid by Philo Parsons,\* of Detroit, June 28, 1866, Mr. Parsons having subscribed \$5000 towards its erection, and nearly \$10,000 in addition was pledged on the spot. At the commencement in 1867, the first class from the full course in the arts was graduated.

President N. J. Morrison resigned June 19, 1872, and removed to Mattoon, Ill., where he accepted a position as pastor of the Congregational Church. In 1872-74 the duties of president were performed by Prof. John H. Hewitt, A.M., and in June, 1875, Rev. H. Q. Butterfield was elected president, which position he now holds. Prof. Hewitt had been appointed acting president for the year beginning in June, 1875, but declined, and Prof. Oramel Hosford received the appointment, acting until the president elect should enter upon the duties of his office. Prof. Hosford, who is a native of Thetford, Orange Co., Vt., and had lived at Oberlin, Ohio, before coming here, was one of the first corps of instructors in the college, and has been connected with it until the present time.

Some years since railroad stock to the amount of \$12,900 was given to the college, and a few dividends were declared,

after which no returns were received from it until the spring of 1880, when a dividend was again declared. Aside from this considerable amounts have been donated annually to the institution by private parties, corporations, etc. The buildings belonging to the college are the following, viz.: Colonial Hall, or the original college building, containing the museum; Ladies' Hall, for boarding, containing ladies' society-room and the art gallery; Parsons Hall, containing the library, laboratory, gentlemen's society-rooms, college-office, four recitation-rooms, and dormitories. The value of the college property at present is about \$83,200, including only the buildings and real estate. The cabinet, library, etc., are estimated at \$28,500. Total assets of college over indebtedness, as shown from report of June 10, 1879, was \$229,518.

The following are the members of the college corporation:  
*President*.—Rev. Horatio Q. Butterfield, D.D.

*Trustees*.—Term expiring 1880: Rev. Joseph L. Daniels, of Olivet; Henry Fralick, Esq., of Grand Rapids; Hon. Jacob S. Farrand, Rev. George D. Baker, D.D., of Detroit.

Term expiring 1881: Rev. W. H. Ryder, of Ann Arbor; Rev. H. H. Northrop, of Flint; Edward S. Lacey, Esq., of Charlotte.

Term expiring 1882: Rev. Arthur T. Pierson, D.D., of Detroit; Hon. William A. Howard, of Grand Rapids; Hon. Oramel Hosford, Hon. Asa K. Warren, of Olivet.

Term expiring 1883: Rev. James L. Patton, of Greenville; Rev. Philo R. Hurd, D.D., of Detroit; Rev. J. Morgan Smith, of Grand Rapids; Hon. Alanson Sheley, of Detroit.

Term expiring 1884: Homer O. Hitchcock, M.D., of Kalamazoo; Fitz L. Reed, Esq., of Olivet; Philo Parsons, Esq., D. M. Ferry, Esq., of Detroit.

Term expiring 1885: Rev. Wolcott B. Williams, of Charlotte; Rev. Leroy Warren, of Lansing; Rev. A. B. Allen, of Galesburg.

*Executive Committee*.—H. Q. Butterfield, Chairman; Asa K. Warren, J. L. Daniels, O. Hosford, F. L. Reed.

*Library Committee*.—H. Q. Butterfield, J. L. Daniels, George W. Keyes, Secretary and Deputy Treasurer; Henry Fralick, Treasurer; Rev. W. B. Williams, Financial Agent.

*Ladies' Board of Managers*.—Miss Mary E. Topping, President; Mrs. Eliza Bordwell, Mrs. H. Q. Butterfield, Mrs. J. L. Daniels, Mrs. S. F. Drury, Mrs. E. N. Ely, Mrs. O. Hosford, Mrs. S. Montgomery, Mrs. H. L. Porter. Mrs. Hannah L. Porter, Matron of Ladies' Hall.

*Board of Visitors*, for the year 1879-80.—Appointed by the State Superintendent of Public Instruction: Rev. W. K. Spencer, of Lansing; Hon. Witter J. Baxter, of Jonesville; Professor E. A. Strong, of Grand Rapids. Appointed by the Synod of Michigan: Rev. August F. Bruske, of Saginaw City; Hiram L. Miller, Esq., of Saginaw City; Rev. John C. Hill, of Adrian; Parker H. Burnham, Esq., of Adrian. Appointed by the Congregational Association of Michigan: Rev. A. Hastings Ross, of Port Huron; Rev. Fred S. Haven, of Flint; James Gallup, M.D., of Grand Rapids.

*Faculty*.—Rev. Horatio Q. Butterfield, M.D., President, and Drury Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy;

\* Building named Parsons Hall, in honor of the generous donor.

Rev. Henry M. Goodwin, D.D., Professor of English Literature, Logic, and Rhetoric; Rev. Oramel Hosford, A.M., Professor of Astronomy and Natural Philosophy, and Instructor in Mathematics; Rev. Joseph L. Daniels, A.M., Parsons Professor of the Greek Language and Literature, and Instructor in German; Stewart Montgomery, A.M., Professor of Natural Science (chair of Ruman Professor of the Latin Language and Literature now vacant); George H. Howard, A.M., Professor of Music; Alexander Tyson, A.B., Instructor in Latin; Hamilton King, A.B., Principal of the Preparatory Department; Miss Mary E. Topping, A.B., Principal of the Ladies' Department; Mrs. Abba C. Hamilton, Instructor in French and Mathematics; Miss Cornelia P. Dwight, Instructor in Mathematics; Miss Laura T. Haskell, Instructor in Drawing; James Fairman, A.M., Lecturer on Art; Alexander Tison, A.B., Librarian.

The following is a summary of students for 1879:

*College*.—Classical Course, 26; Scientific Course, 14; Ladies' Course, 35; Ladies' Elective Studies, 17; total, 92.

*Preparatory*.—Classical Course, 44; English Course, 21; Ladies' Preparatory Course, 29; total, 94.

Art Department, 90. Conservatory of Music, 53. Deduct for names inserted twice, 128, leaving a total of 201.

The College Library contains 7000 books and a large number of unbound pamphlets, and additions are constantly being made. It is classified and arranged according to the Amherst system. In connection with the library is a reading-room, well supplied with the leading journals of news, politics, religion, science, literature, and art.

"The Palmer Museum of Paleontology contains the valuable collection known as the 'Ward Series of Casts and Fossils,' which, for educational purposes, are equal in value to the originals. These, together with the large collection of fossils, minerals, and typical rocks belonging to the Brown Cabinet, illustrate in a very full and satisfactory manner the sciences of geology, paleontology, and mineralogy.

"The Brown Cabinet has been appraised by experts at \$18,000, and three-fourths of this sum is a gift from Rev. Dr. William B. Brown, of New York. The cabinet embraces more than 50,000 specimens, and they cast light upon three departments in natural science. The fossils are numerous and valuable. The collection of minerals is rich and full, constituting three-fifths of all found on Professor Dana's list. The shells are most nearly complete scientifically. Professor Martin, of the University of New York, says of them that they illustrate the conchology of the globe."

Three literary societies are sustained by the students: the Soronian, for young ladies, and the Phi Alpha Pi and the Adelpic, for young gentlemen. All have libraries and special assembly-rooms. "These societies unite in inviting some gentleman from abroad to deliver an annual address before them in connection with the college commencement. Rev. William L. Gage, D.D., of Hartford, Conn., gave the address at the last commencement."

The "Michigan Conservatory of Music," connected with the college, was chartered in 1874, and has the following officers: Rev. Horatio Q. Butterfield, D.D., President; Fitz L. Reed, Esq., Vice-President; Edwin N. Ely, Esq., Treasurer; Alexander Tison, A.B., Secretary; George H. Howard, A.M., Director, Professor of Piano, Organ, Harmony, and Composition; Miss Nellie L. Branch, Teacher

of Singing and Piano Playing; Mr. Millard F. Woodward, Teacher of Orchestral Instruments and Conductor of Orchestra; Prof. Hosford, Lecturer on Acoustics; Prof. Montgomery, Lecturer on the Structure and Functions of the Ear and Vocal Organs; Prof. Goodwin, Lecturer on Music in Worship.

"This conservatory offers the finest advantages for the study of music,—instrumental, vocal, and theoretical,—either exclusively or with other studies. The methods of instruction are similar to those of the best conservatories in this country and Europe. An experience of fifteen years in conducting conservatories in the United States and England, and of twenty-two years in teaching, enables the director to institute the finest methods for discipline and culture. His acquaintance with some of the most celebrated musicians in the world, and his personal inspection and thorough knowledge of many of the principal conservatories in Europe and the United States, fit him for the responsibilities of this institution."

The course is comprehensive and thorough, being arranged with a view to maintaining a high standard of musical taste.

Fitz L. Reed, now a prominent citizen of the village and one of the college trustees, came to the place with his father, Carlo Reed, in 1844.

Edwin N. Ely, from Erie Co., N. Y. (near Buffalo), came to Olivet, in company with his mother, on a visit, Aug. 23, 1848. He remained for the purpose of attending the college, but shortly entered the employ of Albertus L. Green and his father, and continued with them two years, afterwards becoming a partner with the younger gentleman, the firm being Green & Ely. Milling and mercantile business were conducted by this firm. The grist-mill and the first saw-mill were built by Hosford, Edsall & Green, who had come with the colony in 1844. Green & Son afterwards became the owners, and finally Mr. Ely purchased an interest. The same grist-mill is now in use, although enlarged and greatly improved. It is now owned by the sons of Mr. Green, who is deceased. The steam saw-mill and other property belonging to the firm at the time of his death are now owned by Mr. Ely.

The first saw-mill, as built by the old firm, was finally torn away, and a new one was erected by Green & Ely, which was the best and one of the most successful mills in this portion of Michigan. The machinery has been taken out and it is now out of use, the steam saw-mill having taken its place.

The first store in the village was opened in the fall of 1848, by Albertus L. Green and his father,—Arnold Green,—under the firm-name of A. L. Green & Co. The first counter used by them was a rough board, laid on some empty dry-goods boxes. Mr. Ely, then in their employ, aided in opening the stock of goods placed on sale. They had been taken in exchange for a house and lot at Lancaster, Erie Co., N. Y., and were brought from there to Olivet.

#### POST-OFFICE.

Walton post-office, the first one in the township, was established in 1838, and the commission of Capt. James W. Hickok, as first postmaster, was dated August 24th of that year, the same as that of Jonathan Searls, first postmaster at Charlotte. The first mail-route established led from Battle Creek, *via* Bellevue and Walton, and a boy

named Elisha Wolf carried the mail. In 1845 or 1846 the office was removed to Olivet, and given the same name as the village, Prof. O. Hosford being the first postmaster at the latter place, keeping the office at his house.\* He thinks his successor was possibly Samuel F. Drury, who was postmaster in 1851. Those since have been B. W. Warren, J. W. Hickok (a second time; resigned in favor of Ezra Conant, in 1857), Ezra Conant, Samuel F. Drury (a second time appointed, and holding until 1867), and the present incumbent, George W. Keyes, whose appointment was dated July 1, 1867. *East Walton Post-office* was established in the spring of 1865, with G. D. Wickham as postmaster.

From the records of the County Pioneer Society are gathered the following facts relative to Walton township:

Hon. A. L. Green, who died at Olivet in 1875, came to that place in 1844; he was one of the early students of Olivet College, in which he held numerous positions of trust, and for twenty years was the chief adviser of its trustees. He served in both branches of the State Legislature.

Osman Chappell, who was born in Salem, Washington Co., N. Y., and settled in Walton township, May 1, 1844. Moved from Monroe Co., N. Y., in 1841, to Marshall, Calhoun Co., Mich., and in March, 1842, purchased a farm of 120 acres on section 23 in Walton. In July, 1842, he returned to Monroe Co., N. Y., and came back with his wife at the date first given. In the spring of 1873 he moved to Charlotte.

George W. Andrews, a native of Ellisburg, Jefferson Co., N. Y., removed to Michigan in 1834, and settled at Marine City, St. Clair Co. In 1844 he removed to Eaton County, and settled at Olivet. On the first day of September in that year he occupied his frame house, the first one erected in the place, it being yet unfinished. The first school exhibition in the village was afterwards held in it; the Congregational Church was organized in this dwelling, and it was used as a place in which to hold meetings for nine months. Mrs. Andrews did her baking for three weeks by a burning stump, and life in the forest was full of romance. But upon the appearance of the ague and the death of friends the romance departed, and the hard realities of their position were manifest, while an ardent longing for the old home possessed their minds, and time alone brought comfort and final content.

George W. Keyes, a native of Ashford, Windham Co., Conn., settled in Franklin, Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1839, and in 1852 came to Olivet, Eaton Co. Resided four years in Ohio, during which time he served four months in the army, in 1864.

W. W. Chapman settled in this township April 15, 1852, and cleared up a farm. In 1869 he removed to Charlotte, where he died, and his widow is now Mrs. J. C. Smith, of the latter city.

Carlo Reed died at Olivet, Oct. 26, 1865. He was a native of Dutchess Co., N. Y., and when five years of age removed with his father to Ontario County, locating near Canandaigua. In 1840 he removed to Oberlin, Ohio, and

in 1844 joined the colony that came to Olivet. He was a leading citizen of the place, and a faithful friend of Olivet College.†

#### VILLAGE PLAT AND ADDITIONS.

The original town of Olivet was laid out Dec. 23, 1848, on section 29, by Carlo Reed and William Hosford. May 29, 1866, an addition was made by Charles D. Dean, and additions have been platted since as follows: Esler's addition, Nov. 19, 1869, by William P. Esler; Hosford's addition, Nov. 18, 1870, by O. Hosford; Reed's addition, May 30, 1873, by F. L. Reed *et al*; Sargent & Mead's subdivision and addition, March 2, 1876.

#### INCORPORATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

The village of Olivet was incorporated by the board of supervisors for the county of Eaton, Jan. 4, 1865, to include section 29, under an act of the Legislature, passed Feb. 17, 1864, entitled "An act for the Incorporation of Villages." Albertus L. Green, Samuel F. Drury, and Asa K. Warren were appointed inspectors of the first village election, to be held Tuesday, March 7, 1865, "at the Western Hotel in said village of Olivet." March 19, 1867, the same territory was incorporated by the Legislature, the charter being amended April 8, 1875.

It appears that no business was done under the incorporation by the board of supervisors, for the first charter election was held March 25, 1867, when the following officers were chosen: President, Albertus L. Green; Recorder, George W. Keyes; Treasurer, Benjamin Follett; Assessor, Fitz L. Reed; Trustees (two years), Osman Chappell, Merritt Moore, Charles D. Dean (one year), Asa K. Warren, D. Page Reed, Milo H. Cone.

The officers for the succeeding years have been as follows:

- 1868.—President, A. L. Green; Recorder, G. W. Keyes; Treasurer, B. Follett; Assessor, F. L. Reed; Trustees (two years), A. K. Warren, G. W. Mead, T. Prosser.
- 1869.—President, A. L. Green; Recorder, George W. Keyes; Treasurer, Benjamin Follett; Assessor, F. L. Reed; Trustees (two years), O. Chappell, A. F. Savage, M. Moore.‡
- 1870.—President, A. L. Green; Recorder, George W. Keyes; Treasurer, H. E. Green; Assessor, Benjamin Follett; Trustees (two years), A. K. Warren, S. F. Drury, G. W. Mead (one year), D. P. Reed, to fill vacancy.
- 1871.—President, Fitz L. Reed; Recorder, Sherman A. Andrus; Treasurer, Henry E. Green; Assessor, Benjamin Follett; Trustees (two years), Osman Chappell, Albertus L. Green, D. Page Green.
- 1872.—President, Fitz L. Reed; Recorder, S. A. Andrus; Treasurer, H. E. Green; Assessor, Benjamin Follett; Trustees (two years), Asa K. Warren, Samuel F. Drury, A. G. Wright (one year, to fill vacancy), George W. Keyes.
- 1873.—President, Asa K. Warren; Recorder, S. A. Andrus; Treasurer, E. L. Sargent; Assessor, Benjamin Follett; Trustees (two years), A. L. Green; A. T. Savage, O. Hosford.
- 1874.—President, E. L. Sargent; Recorder, G. W. Keyes; Treasurer, H. E. Green; Assessor, Benjamin Follett; Trustees (two years), O. J. Chappell, M. H. Avery, W. Gilbert (one year to fill vacancy), George Plumb.
- 1875.—President, O. Hosford; Recorder, G. W. Keyes; Treasurer, H.

† From obituary in *Eaton County Republican*, Nov. 2, 1865.

‡ Moore removed from village, and D. P. Reed was elected in his place Nov. 4, 1869.

§ Resigned, and G. W. Keyes appointed.

\* Prof. Hosford was instrumental in getting the office removed to Olivet, and held it two or three years.

E. Green; Assessor, Benjamin Follett; Trustees (two years), F. L. Reed, A. L. Green, H. Herrick.\*

1876.—President, Asa K. Warren; Recorder, George W. Keyes; Treasurer, Henry E. Green; Assessor, Charles Stone; Trustees (two years), Martin H. Avery, Edwin N. Ely, Charles D. Dean (one year, to fill vacancy), Amasa T. Savage.

1877.—President, Asa K. Warren; Recorder, George W. Keyes; Treasurer, H. E. Green; Assessor, Benjamin Follett; Trustees (two years), Fitz L. Reed, Henry Herrick, A. T. Savage.

1878.—President, Asa K. Warren; Recorder, George W. Keyes; Treasurer, Henry E. Green; Assessor, E. Lorenzo Sargent; Trustees (two years), M. H. Avery, E. N. Ely, William B. Palmer.

1879.—President, Samuel F. Drury; Recorder, George T. Haskell; Treasurer, Henry E. Green; Assessor, Asa K. Warren; Trustees (two years), F. L. Reed, C. H. Mead, S. G. White.

1880.—President, Elbert B. Green; Recorder, G. T. Haskell; Treasurer, Henry E. Green; Assessor, Asa K. Warren; Trustees (two years), J. L. Daniels, A. T. Savage, Albert Clark.

#### HOTELS.

The first public-house in the place was opened by a man named Hubbell, opposite the site of the present "Olivet House," not long after the village was founded. A few weeks later he sold to Albert Martin, who continued it as a hotel for several years, and finally sold the property to George W. Keyes, the present owner. The building is not now used for a hotel. Mr. Martin was from Erie Co., N. Y., and had lived in the place but a short time when he bought out Hubbell. The old hotel was known as the "Olivet House."

Not long previous to 1852, the old part of the present "Olivet House" was built by David R. Osgood. It was called the "Western Hotel," and in 1852, Messrs. Wright & Wheeler built a large addition on the front side. It is now called the "Olivet House," and is owned by H. Shal- liar, who has erected another large addition on the rear or east side.

#### MASONIC.

*Olivet Lodge, No. 267, F. and A. M.*, was organized under dispensation in the early part of 1869, the first stated communication being held on the 19th of June of that year, when there were present: E. Branch, W. M.; W. J. Hickok, S. W.; W. G. Hudson, J. W.; H. Herrick, Treas.; J. Dowler, Sec.; I. B. Sessions, S. D.; J. Flagg, J. D.; and H. Shal- liar, Tiler. The report for the year ending Dec. 27, 1869, gives the same officers, except D. Hudson, Sec., and A. R. Chappell, Tiler. A charter was granted to the lodge Jan. 13, 1870,—Elam Branch, W. M.; W. J. Hickok, S. W.; W. G. Hudson, J. W. The membership in the latter part of July, 1880, was about forty-two, and the officers were: H. Herrick, W. M.; Asahel Hawkins, S. W.; Marvin Cooper, J. W.; Martin Avery, Sec.; John G. Andrews, Treas.; John Griffin, S. D.; S. A. Roberts, J. D.; Wallace Wood, Tiler.

*Lafayette Lodge, No. 263, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted July 25, 1875, with five charter members. William L. Emerson was the first Noble Grand. The present membership is about forty, and the following are the officers: Lyman Leach, N. G.; J. St. Clair, V. G.; Albert Clark,

Rec. Sec.; J. Amsden, Per. Sec.; William Crabbe, Treas.; Isaiah Horner, P. G.

#### SCHOOLS.

May 27, 1839, the board of school inspectors—James W. Hickok, chairman—formed Districts 1 and 2 as follows: District No. 1 to contain sections 19, 20, 21, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, and 33; District No. 2 to contain sections 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 34, 35, and 36. Oct. 16, 1839, the children in District No. 1 between the ages of five and seventeen years numbered eleven, and six in No. 2. In the month last named it was voted to build a frame school-house in each district, to cost respectively \$200 and \$500. Fractional District No. 3, of Walton and Carmel, was formed April 24, 1841. In September, 1843, District No. 1 reported fourteen pupils, the school being taught by Laura Hart, at one dollar per week. No. 2 reported twenty three pupils at the same time. Among the early teachers in this town were the following:

1844.—Eliza Powell, Lovinda Hatch, Julia Easel, Mrs. O. M. Chappell, John S. Stone.

1845.—Mrs. O. Cooper, Miss Pentha A. Stone, Mrs. Abigail Thomas, Miss Caroline Barnard, Chauncey M. Cady.

1846.—Miss Abbie M. Carter, Miss Elizabeth Conant, Miss Dorcas Corlis, Miss Chloe Hart.

1847.—Miss Mary F. Gurley, Miss M. A. Douglass, Miss A. L. Bordwell, Miss Louisa Mead, Miss Julia J. Baker, Miss Caroline M. Miner.

1848.—Miss Maria M. Thornton, Miss Martha A. Hotchkiss, Miss A. Downer, Miss Esther Perry, Miss Ellen Follett, Miss Susan D. Keith, Miss Alice H. Harris, Miss Caroline Russell.

1849.—Phineas A. Hager, Miss Harriet M. Wilder, Miss Mary S. Wilder, Miss Phebe Leonard, Hiram Cornell, C. Holiday, George H. Galusha.

The following items relating to the present condition of schools in the township are from the report of the school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879:

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| Districts in township (whole 5, fractional 3).....      | 8         |
| Number of children of school-age.....                   | 555       |
| Attendance during year.....                             | 374       |
| Number of days school taught.....                       | 1277      |
| “ school-houses (all frame).....                        | 9         |
| “ pupils who can be seated in same.....                 | 478       |
| Value of school property.....                           | \$4550    |
| Number of teachers employed (males 3, females 16).....  | 19        |
| Wages paid same (males, \$215; females, \$1309.10)..... | \$1524.10 |
| Total resources for year.....                           | 2925.17   |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                       | 528.94    |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....            | 2396.23   |

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

##### FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH,† OLIVET.

"In accordance with a request from sundry individuals, made known by letters missive, there assembled in Olivet, in town of Walton, Eaton Co., Thursday, 20th of March, 1845, Rev. S. Mason, from Marshall, Rev. W. U. Benedict, from Vermontville, Rev. L. L. Adair, from Dundee, Rev. L. Smith Hobart, from Union City, Deacon S. S. Church, from Vermontville.

"Rev. S. Mason was chosen moderator and Rev. L. S. Hobart scribe.

"Statements were made by the brethren proposing to be organized into a church with a view to show the importance of a church at Olivet. A confession of faith and a covenant, which had been adopted by the brethren, were read. Letters dismissing and recommending seventeen (17) individuals from Congregational and Presbyterian churches were also read.

"Brother Benedict moved that 'we deem it expedient for these

\* Mr. Green died Oct. 21, 1875, and Asa K. Warren was chosen trustee in his place by the council.

† Principally from a historical sketch by George W. Keyes, in 1878.

persons to be organized into a church with the style of the First Congregational Church of Christ at Olivet.' After extended discussion the motion was passed.

"A short recess was then taken, after which the council convened and the church was constituted, with the following exercises:

"Introductory Prayer by Rev. W. U. Benedict.

"Reading of Confession of Faith and Covenant, by Rev. L. S. Hobart.

"Recognition of the Church and Consecrating Prayer, by the Moderator.

"Benediction, by Rev. L. L. Adair.

"The council then adjourned *sine die*.

"STEPHEN MASON, *Moderator*.

"L. SMITH HOBART, *Scribe*."

This Council met at the house of George Andrus, where for some time the meetings of the church were held.

"On the following Saturday, nine persons joined on profession of faith. Friday, March 28th, the church met and elected Wilson C. Edsell clerk, and William Hosford, James Douglas, and Carlo Reed deacons. Rev. L. L. Adair officiated at the first communion, March 23d, John B. Barnes and Carlo Reed serving as deacons.

"Revs. Amos Dresser and Reuben Hatch acted as pastors for the first two years. In January, 1847, Rev. E. N. Bartlett was elected pastor, and Prof. O. Hosford associate pastor. In April the church joined the Marshall Conference. Rev. E. H. Price preached from November, 1849, to October, 1850. Various persons acted as supplies until Rev. F. E. Lord began his labors, in October, 1852. Mr. Lord died of cholera, July 15, 1854. Rev. E. N. Bartlett and Prof. O. Hosford preached until Rev. M. W. Fairfield was called, in 1858. Professor Hosford was ordained Feb. 24, 1858. After Mr. Fairfield's resignation, in 1860, Rev. N. J. Morrison was invited to preach for the church, and acted as pastor, with the exception of a few months, until 1866, Professor J. M. Barrows supplying the church during several summer vacations. Rev. F. P. Woodbury acted as pastor from November, 1864, to June, 1865, being ordained Jan. 11, 1865. Rev. H. H. Morgan labored with the church in 1866-67. Rev. H. O. Ladd acted as pastor from November, 1867, to December, 1869. Rev. Hiram Elmer, Rev. J. E. Weed, and others supplied the pulpit until Rev. D. N. Bordwell accepted a call in October, 1873. He resigned in March, 1875. The professors in the college and candidates occupied the pulpit until October following, when Rev. H. M. Goodwin came and preached for the church in addition to his duties as professor in the college. In October, 1876, Rev. H. Q. Butterfield was chosen acting pastor, and Professor Goodwin associate, which relation still exists.

"This church has never had a regularly installed pastor. During Mr. Ladd's ministry an ecclesiastical society was formed and duly incorporated, with the title of 'The First Congregational Society of Olivet.'

"The following have served as deacons: William Hosford, James Douglass, Carlo Reed, Oramel Hosford, C. M. Cady, Eben Curtis, John B. Barnes, Phineas A. Hager, Samuel F. Drury, Flavel Danforth, Orra Wilder, Julius Keyes, Jonathan B. Chapin, Benjamin Follett, J. Clark Parsons, Albertus L. Green, John M. Barrows, John S. Reed, Horace Hulburd, James B. Porter, D. Page Reed, Hiram Burroughs, Luman Shepard, Hiram C. Barnes, Henry Heydenburk, Mordecai L. Meads.

"The clerks have been Wilson C. Edsell, Flavel Danforth, John S. Reed, Nathan J. Morrison, Charles William Storr, George W. Keyes.

"In May, 1846, a Sabbath-school association was formed in connection with the church, the first officers of which were: Superintendent, W. C. Edsell; Assistant Superintendent, A. L. Green; Secretary and Treasurer, C. Jenison; Librarian, C. M. Cady. The following persons have served as superintendents of the Sunday-school since that time: A. L. Green, F. Danforth, S. F. Drury, C. W. Storrs, Julius Keyes, Alex. B. Brown, George W. Keyes, E. L. Sargent. Since 1862 the officers of the Sunday-school have been elected by the church.

"The church has never owned or controlled a house of worship. Its first meetings were held in private houses and in the college chapels. It united with the college in erecting the present place of worship, which was built in 1852 and enlarged in 1865."

The membership of the church, July 23, 1880, was 289, and the average attendance at the Sunday-school, 150.

The following were the original members of the church: Carlo Reed,\* Mrs. Sally Reed,\* George Andrus, Mrs. Susan Andrus, William Hosford, Mrs. Linda Hosford,\* Wilson C. Edsell, Mrs. Julia A. Edsell, P. Julia Edsell, Mrs. Adaline Chapin, Samuel N. Mahan, John B. Barnes,\* Mrs. Emilia Barnes,\* Orville Barnes, Mary Barnes, Harriet Barnes,\* Willard Chapin.\*

The officers for the church for 1880 are the following: Ministers, Rev. Horatio Q. Butterfield, D.D., Rev. Henry M. Goodwin, D.D.; Deacons, Henry Heydenburk, Luman Shepard, Mordecai L. Meads, Hiram Burroughs; Clerk and Treasurer, George W. Keyes; Trustees of the Society, Henry Herrick, Fitz L. Reed, E. N. Ely, Albert Topping, Henry Heydenburk, Charles Stone; Clerk of Society, Asa K. Warren; Treasurer of Society, E. B. Green; Superintendent of Sunday-school, George W. Keyes.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, Olivet.*—The first Methodist sermon preached in the place was delivered in the fall of 1851, by Rev. E. H. Day. He was followed by Rev. Mr. Gore, who organized a class of seven members, with himself as leader. Mr. and Mrs. Mark Dowler and Mrs. Mary Roberts were members of this class. Feb. 18, 1853, Olivet class was reorganized by Rev. S. P. Parker, with the same membership. The class had up to that time been a part of Charlotte Circuit. In 1854 it was supplied from Bellevue by Rev. T. J. Congdon, with Mark Dowler as leader. Nov. 22, 1858, the class was again reorganized by Rev. G. W. Hoag, with twenty-two members. He was followed by J. J. Buel and Rev. T. H. Bignell, the class remaining the same until 1860. From 1860 to 1868 it was without regular preaching. Nov. 7, 1868, it was reorganized by Rev. D. D. Gillett, Presiding Elder of Albion District, Michigan Conference, with nine members, Mark Dowler leader. J. F. Dowler, preacher in charge of Dover Circuit, supplied the work. In the fall of 1869, at a session of the Michigan Conference, Olivet Circuit was formed, and Rev. George C. Cole appointed preacher in charge. The society was permanently organized, and Olivet was made the head of the circuit. Mr. Cole was succeeded by Rev. Aaron Hunsberger, who remained from September, 1871, to September, 1873. During his pastorate (March 27, 1872) the basement of the present frame church building was dedicated, the dedication of the auditorium occurring Oct. 27, 1872. The total cost of the church and lot was \$6575. The pastors succeeding Mr. Hunsberger have been Revs. Franklin W. Janes, September, 1873, to September, 1874; F. I. Bell, September, 1874, to September, 1875; Thomas Lyon, September, 1875, to September, 1876; A. M. Fitch, September, 1876, to September, 1877; J. T. Glover, September, 1877, to September, 1878; and P. J. Maveety, since September, 1878.

The present membership of the church is about ninety; attendance at Sunday-school averages about sixty; Superintendent, S. G. Wright. The other places for meetings on the circuit are at the Stevens school, in Walton; at Lee Centre and Dover, in the township of Lee, Calhoun Co.

\* Deceased.



# WINDSOR.

## NATURAL FEATURES.

### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, SOILS, Etc.

THE township of Windsor\* occupies a position on the east side of the county of Eaton, and is bounded north, south, and west respectively by the townships of Delta, Eaton Rapids, and Benton, and east by Ingham County. A considerable portion of the well-known "Old Maid Swamp" lies in this town, and was a terror to the early settlers. The township was named by the Messrs. Skinner, who were from Windsor Co., Vt., and wished to perpetuate the memory of their old home by giving its name to the new. Grand River flows across the township and affords a good power, which is utilized at Dimondale. Two villages are located in the town,—West Windsor, on the Battle Creek and Lansing State road, sections 17 and 18, and Dimondale, on Grand River, section 15. The Lansing Division of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway crosses the township north and south, passing east of Dimondale. The Chicago and Grand Trunk Railway is constructed across the northwest corner of the township, and a station is located at the west line, where the road enters from Benton. This station is called Sevastopol. The soil of Windsor is of a sandy nature, and the surface generally rolling and in places hilly.

### LAND ENTRIES.

Following is a list of land entries in what is now the township of Windsor (town 3 north, in range 3 west), as shown on the tract-book in the office of the county register:

- Section 1.*—1839, J. Cutler, Heirs of John Silvey; 1847, Frederick Hall, George Chappell, William Foreman.  
*Section 2.*—1836, J. F. Lawrence, W. Page.  
*Section 3.*—1836, J. F. Lawrence, H. H. Russell, S. S. Alcott, M. A. Wright.  
*Section 4.*—1837, Richard Fogg, S. Davis; 1838, R. Moreau; 1849, E. Harris, J. H. Harris.  
*Section 5.*—1848, C. B. Ives, Daniel Barney; 1854, L. S. Lovell, V. Wright; 1855, A. M. Preston; 1865, F. M. Cowles and M. A. Howell.  
*Section 6.*—1852, H. Ladue, Barna Harned; 1854, D. Munger; 1861, Adolphus Bassler, Gottlieb Frederick Waasser.  
*Section 7.*—1837, B. F. Bailey; 1839, J. Laughlin; 1848, A. Sloan, J. D. Burns, J. A. Doane; 1849, Samuel Cased; 1850–51, H. Cook.  
*Section 8.*—1837, S. Squier; 1848, S. R. Smith; 1849, Samuel Cased, D. Sabin; 1858, Hiram P. Whitecomb, Philander and Sarah A. Doane; 1865, F. M. Cowles and M. A. Howell.  
*Section 9.*—1836, S. S. Alcott; 1848, C. B. Hungerford; 1858, Taylor Hance; 1865, F. M. Cowles and M. A. Howell.  
*Section 10.*—1836, Wm. Page, S. S. Alcott.  
*Section 11.*—1836, Charles Osgood; 1837, J. B. Mills; 1847–48, E. Spears; 1853, J. F. Cody.

- Section 12.*—1838, M. P. Burtch; 1839, J. Jackson, J. Wells, J. Cutler, C. Gladding; 1848, L. Bradish, James E. Trigg.  
*Section 13.*—1837, C. P. Austin (entire section).  
*Section 14.*—1836, William Page, John M. Gordon; 1837, A. Beers; 1849, G. W. Newman.  
*Section 15.*—1836, W. Page (entire section).  
*Section 16.*—1853, P. Phillips, A. Flagler, J. Flagler, T. J. Huntington; 1854, W. T. Martin, J. S. Phillips, J. Gallup, H. Flagler, William Flagler, M. A. Flagler, W. Hull, E. A. Phillips, B. Hull, J. Rockfellow, Robert J. Bell.  
*Section 17.*—1837, P. R. Howe, J. Geddes; 1838, R. T. Cogswell; 1847, P. Whaley; 1848, C. Havens; 1849, J. P. Lewis.  
*Section 18.*—1837, J. Seaburn, N. Edmunds, A. Squier; 1838, W. H. Cogswell, R. B. Buel; 1846–47, S. H. Cogswell.  
*Section 19.*—1839, J. Laughlin, Jr.; 1846–47, J. Christian; 1847, George P. Carman; 1847–48, R. Carman; 1848, E. Spears.  
*Section 20.*—1837, I. Giles, A. Brown, J. Geddes, A. McAfee; 1838, W. McKinstry; 1849, M. S. Cogswell; 1854, W. H. S. Winchell.  
*Section 21.*—1837, D. Jacot, L. Courter, J. Courter, B. Barton, S. Willett; 1849, E. Harris.  
*Section 22.*—1836, William Page, P. French, J. M. Gordon.  
*Section 23.*—1836, William Page, J. M. Gordon.  
*Section 24.*—1836, A. Beers, F. I. Ford, D. Coleman & Co. (Daniel Coleman and George P. Cooper), W. Page, C. Zabriskie.  
*Section 25.*—1836, J. Ford, William Page; 1837, Peter Robinson.  
*Section 26.*—1836, E. Brown (2d); 1837, P. Robinson.  
*Section 27.*—1836, E. Brown (2d); 1837, P. Robinson, E. Eston; 1838, J. Loomis; 1839, R. J. Bradley; 1854, O. Hurlbut.  
*Section 28.*—1837, O. Towslee, C. Wright, A. Mills, E. Eston; 1847, J. B. Rozell; 1849, M. Norton; 1851, M. De Waters.  
*Section 29.*—1837, A. Brown, N. H. Pray, J. Fairmand; 1848, Milton Hammond; 1854, Mark King; 1858, N. H. Pray.  
*Section 30.*—1836, T. J. Dudley; 1847, R. Carman; 1849–50, J. King; 1850, J. M. King, P. King; 1851, J. N. Potter.  
*Section 31.*—1836, S. S. Alcott; 1851, J. J. Doud, J. M. King, Geo. N. Potter; 1868, Oliver B. Johnson; 1871, G. N. Potter.  
*Section 32.*—1837, N. Kellogg, S. Gould, P. Baker, W. Huston, Jr., N. H. Pray; 1858, John Leisenring, Sylvanus L. Root.  
*Section 33.*—1837, W. Huston, Jr., N. Chaffee, L. H. Brown, R. McRedfield, W. Berrien; 1849, Jane W. Foote; 1851, M. Longmate; 1854, Calvin Coon.  
*Section 34.*—1836, E. Brown (2d); 1837, William Berrien; 1852, S. Frees; 1854, William C. Taylor, George N. Potter; 1855, S. Frees.  
*Section 35.*—1836, E. Brown (2d); 1837, Charles Davis; 1849, M. Belding, Thomas Treat.  
*Section 36.*—1836, C. D. Ward, J. B. Ames, D. Gould; 1837, P. Robinson, J. S. Trowbridge.

Much of the land in this township was purchased by speculators, and the settlement was somewhat delayed on that account. When the pioneers began making improvements in the township they encountered many serious difficulties, and seemed to have had greater hardships in their battle with the wilderness than the inhabitants of any other town in the county. But they were a hardy, persevering class, and were not discouraged at drawbacks nor fearful for the future when adversity was upon them. Their energy and perseverance enabled them to overcome all obstacles, and the thrift and prosperity of to-day are the fruits of their years of toil.

\* The boundaries of this township were surveyed in 1825,—that on the south by John Mullett, and those on the other three sides by Lucius Lyon. In 1827, Musgrove Evans surveyed the subdivisions.

## EARLY SETTLEMENT.

In the summer of 1869, Esek Pray and others furnished valuable articles upon the history of the township of Windsor, and from them are gleaned the following facts:

Before Windsor could boast of having a settler within her limits, a Mr. Lewis and his son-in-law, Mr. Billings, with their families, from Ohio, passed into this town on their way to Mr. Ingersoll's, on Grand River, in Delta township, in November, 1836. They had a train of two yokes of oxen and two wagons, followed by two cows, and in time reached the north part of section 16 and a point leading into what has since become known as the "Old Maid's Swamp," which seemed to extend in all directions except the one from which they had come. They became lost in the forest, and finally Mr. Billings left them to search for help, and was gone two days without success. He started again with a brother-in-law, and on the second day heard a cow-bell, and, proceeding towards the sound, arrived at Mr. Ingersoll's, and found the assistance they so much needed. A party started after the bewildered ones, and after several days rescued them, finding them with very little to eat. After about a month Mrs. Lewis died, and upon her daughter fell the duty of preparing her remains for the grave. A wagon-box was made into a coffin, and Mr. Burnet (one of the first settlers of Windsor) and Sawyer Ingersoll dug the grave. Messrs. Lewis and Billings were not settlers in Windsor, however.

The first settlement in Windsor was made on the 1st of October, 1837, by Orange Towslee, who moved his family in from the north by way of Delta, following the Billings trail until opposite his own land, to which he cut his road, two or three miles. Mr. Towslee owned the north half of section 28 except the east fourth. For six weeks the family lived in a tent while a house was being built. On the 6th of October the settlement was increased by the arrival of Oramel D., John D., and William P. Skinner, who owned twelve lots in the eastern part of the township. They built a house, and afterwards cut a road from Spicerville, and by the following spring had moved their families up from the south part of the State. William P. Skinner was at the time a single man. These men were from Windsor Co., Vt., and by their influence the name was perpetuated in the township which they had chosen for a home.

Nathan H. Pray, a native of Rhode Island, moved when quite small with his parents to Allegany Co., N. Y., and in 1825, when twelve years old, accompanied them to Washtenaw Co., Mich. In the spring of 1837 he was married, and in October following came with his bride of eighteen years to Eaton County, and settled in Windsor. He had moved from Superior, Washtenaw Co., by way of Jackson and Spicerville, and from the latter place to Wall's settlement, near the town-line between Eaton and Eaton Rapids. From there he cut his road to Henry Boody's place in Eaton Rapids. Mr. Boody had raised and covered a log house, and gave Mr. Pray the privilege of occupying it. The latter's land was two or three miles beyond, but a bad swamp lay between, and he unloaded his goods and provisions and the team returned. Aided by John Worthington, Mr. Pray built a house, and moved his goods to it

upon a hand-sled. The first three families who settled in Windsor had no previous knowledge of each other, and accident revealed to each the fact that others had settled. On the 9th of March, 1838, a son was born to Mr. and Mrs. Pray, and, in honor of his grandfather, was named Esek. He was the first white child born in the township; has been president of the County Pioneer Society, and now holds the responsible position of county treasurer. Mr. Pray, Sr., built first on the west half of the southwest quarter of section 32, and remained there one year, then building on his intended homestead on section 29.

Samuel Munn, Charles Wright, and Andrew Mills, all single men, or unaccompanied by their families, came into the township in the fall of 1837, and located land on section 28. They lived with Mr. Towslee. In the spring of 1838, Mr. Mills built a shanty on land afterwards (1869) owned by David Dickson, and was preparing to build a house when his shanty caught fire and burned down, destroying his provisions, clothes, and the clothes of a man who was at work for him, besides about seventy dollars in money, and his misfortune so discouraged him that he left the township.

In the spring of 1838, T. C. Cogswell came in from the south part of the State, following the road made the previous fall by Mr. Pray, and from the latter's place cut a road, about three miles, to his own land on section 17. He was accompanied by his wife and one child. During the same spring his brother Harrison moved in from the north and settled on section 18. In the spring of 1839, Mr. A. Torrey, a middle-aged man with a considerable family, settled on section 26, and with him came Chauncey Bohannon, who purchased on section 24. Charles Hinkley located on the latter section at the same time, and, like Mr. Bohannon, was unmarried. John Courter settled in the spring of 1839. Martin Stevens and the Messrs. Murphy came about 1840, but soon removed. In 1841, Robert McRedfield settled on section 32, having purchased the land at a previous date. These constitute probably all who settled in the township during the first five years of its history. In 1842, Azro More made a commencement on the south town-line, and about the same time a young man named Sylvester Derby arrived, accompanied by his younger brother and their mother. In 1849, B. F. Bailey settled near the northwest corner of the township, owning land also in Benton. Other early settlers coming in the first decade of its civil history were Edmond Lewis, Thomas Hinkley, D. B. Searles, Horace Skinner, and S. D. Reeves in the eastern part of the town; J. P. Lewis, T. J. Sloan, George P. Carman, Solomon Pearce, David Nettleton, and Harmon Cogswell in the west, and Mr. Galvin in the north.

The early inhabitants of the township seem to have had almost more than their share of adventures and hardships. Orange Towslee started one Friday morning for Eaton Rapids or Spicerville to purchase lumber for his house. Not finding the men at home he started back, lost his direction, and wandered in the woods till Monday, and when he arrived at home he was so nearly worn out and starved that his family was frightened at sight of him. They supposed he had made a purchase, and was rafting it down the river. In the month of November, 1837, as Mr.

Towslee was on his way home from Delta night overtook him, and again he became lost. In his wanderings he plunged into a creek up to his arms. Wolves were howling in every direction, and being more comfortable in the water than out with his wet clothes, and deeming himself safer from the wolves in that situation, he remained standing in the creek all that long, cold November night, and when in the morning he reached home his voice refused to respond to his efforts to speak.

Mr. Pray, who was quite deaf, started one Sunday evening after his cattle, his wife pointing in the direction where she had heard the bell. Ere long the cows came home, but Mr. Pray did not, and he was finally heard to "whoop." Three men started to guide him home, or rather to his relief, supposing he had treed a bear. They had some fun at his expense for getting lost, but when they started for home their laughter gave way to soberness, for they found *they were all lost*. Fortunately they succeeded in starting a fire, by which they remained through the night, and reached home the next day.

John D. Skinner, who brought in his family in the month of March, concluded to drive down on the river from Eaton Rapids, as the sleighing was poor, but he found he had to deal with a very treacherous stream, and had many hairbreadth escapes before he reached his destination. It is perhaps needless to state that he kept off the ice with his family afterwards.

C. Bohannon, who boarded on the side of the river opposite his land, often when going to the landing found his boat on the other shore. He frequently pulled off his boots and socks and waded part way across, going the remainder of the way on the ice. On one occasion in March, in company with two friends, he started to cross, but thought something was wrong ahead, and in trying the ice went through. Fortunately he was able to reach the hole he had fallen through, but left a tin pail of butter and six small traps at the bottom of the river. He then forded the river at the rapids, secured his boat, and conveyed his friends across. The next day he found his lost property in seven feet of water. On another occasion he, in company with Charles Hinkley and Albert McKinley, in returning from town-meeting in the evening, found the ice, upon which they had crossed safely in the morning, so rotten that they had to cross by taking three poles apiece, keeping on two and shoving one after the other. McKinley, the heaviest of the party, broke through and declared himself to be drowned, but that was an equivocation under the pressure of fear and surrounding circumstances.

Mr. Courter, who moved in with his wife and child when the water was high, came by way of Delta, and was met part way by Mr. Towslee, who went down with his team to help him along. A wheel broke down and they were in a dilemma. Several miles were yet to be traversed, and a swollen creek to be crossed. Mr. Towslee said, "Mrs. Courter, how are you to get across the creek? The water is midside to my oxen." She asked, "How did you cross this morning?" "I rode an ox across," Mr. Towslee replied. "So can I ride an ox across," said Mrs. Courter, and so she did, mounting behind Mr. Towslee, but admitted that it was a difficult matter to keep her feet dry. After

Mr. Courter had built his house, and split out lumber for the floors and casings, he lacked a board for a door. Mr. Towslee, happening at Eaton Rapids, called at the mill to buy a board for Mr. Courter, but was informed there was none to spare. He, however, insisted upon having one, as the weather was getting too cold to be without a door, and finally found one, which he walked away with in spite of opposition, laying down a quarter of a dollar to pay for it.

Mr. Courter, while one day engaged in hoeing corn, heard one of his hogs squealing lustily, and running to the spot found a large bear walking off, with piggy folded affectionately under one arm. At sight of Mr. Courter the bear dropped his prize and ran, but soon returned, and was killed by a bullet from the rifle of Mr. Burnet, who had come to the assistance of Mr. Courter. The bear weighed 200 pounds and was very fat. Mr. McRedfield was also called from his hoeing at one time in a similar manner, his dog accompanying him. The bear was exceedingly troubled by the dog, but was determined to keep his prospective meal. At sight of the man he dropped the pig and made his escape, while the pig, badly hurt, ran one way and its owner another. The pig reached home first, but Mr. McRedfield was loth to admit that he was frightened, stating that he was going to the house for hot water, thinking the pig would go by a circuitous route and be about ready to scald by the time he reached home.

R. T. Cogswell acquired fame as a hunter and trapper. One afternoon he killed a large bear which he found fast in a trap, about half a mile from his house, and called for his wife, who soon came with a blind horse (blind horses, it is asserted, are best to carry bears on). The bear was finally loaded upon the horse's back and they started for the house, Mr. Cogswell on one side and his wife on the other, having much difficulty in guiding the horse and keeping the bear on. Night came on and they lost their way, but shouted for assistance, and Mr. Cogswell's brother heard and piloted them out.

C. Bohannon used strychnine and killed a number of wolves with it. He secured three in one night, and their hides, with the State and county bounties, brought him forty-eight dollars. William P. Skinner brought the first sheep into the township, but their increase was slow on account of wolves. The Skinners killed the first wolf. Mr. Derby was a noted hunter and trapper, and experienced numerous exciting adventures.

Several persons were lost at different times, and the settlers turned out to search for them. The most noted case was that of a young son of Charles Wright, aged five years, who lost his way when starting for the school-house, having been gathering beech-nuts. It was one hour over five days before the child was found, yet he was alive, and, after a month of suffering, recovered. He had built for himself a small pen of sticks, and was found lying within it. His exposure resulted in the loss of all the toes from one foot (having removed the shoe and been unable to put it on again), and the ends of those on the other.

Consistency is illustrated in the fact that settlers were obliged to pay two dollars a bushel for seed-wheat, while the crop that was raised from it was worth but three shillings a bushel.

In February, 1840, a Methodist class was formed at the house of A. Torrey,\* Elder Bennett presiding. In February, 1846, the First Congregational Church of Windsor was formed at the house of N. H. Pray, Rev. J. W. Smith, of Eaton Rapids, presiding.

The first bridge was built at the crossing of the Eaton Rapids and Lansing road in 1847, and cost \$238. About ten years later a bridge was built at Dimondale, which was taken down in 1868 and a new one built at a total expense of about \$3000.

One of the earliest marriages† was that of John Worthington and Mrs. Derby, who a few years later removed to Brookfield township. Samuel Munn and the mother of the Messrs. Skinner died in 1847, Azro P. More in 1848, and Mrs. David Nettleton in 1849. Mrs. Oramel D. Skinner died suddenly in 1851, and Mrs. Charles Wright in 1853, her husband soon after moving to Texas. Mrs. Towslee died in August, 1854, and was followed by her husband about a month later. Many others of the early settlers have since laid down the burden of life and gone to

"That undiscovered country, from whose bourne  
No traveler returns."

George P. Carman, from Cayuga Co., N. Y., came to Eaton Co., Mich., in October, 1844, with his wife and one son, Mattison Carman, then three years old, and settled in the township of Benton, on the southeast quarter of section 13. In November, 1849, he removed to Windsor township and located upon a place on the State road between West Windsor and Potterville, where his son is now living. For several years afterwards, says Mrs. Carman, they were the only family on the direct road between Charlotte and Lansing, and Mr. Carman assisted in opening the road. Mr. Carman and family are now residing at West Windsor.

The widow of R. T. Cogswell is also living near West Windsor, and her mind is stored with many interesting anecdotes of the early days. It is told of her that on one occasion, during the absence of her husband, she spied a "noble antlered buck" near the house, and taking down a rifle, took deliberate aim, and shot him dead in his tracks, without a symptom of the "buck fever."

*Residents in 1844.*—The following is a list of resident taxpayers in Windsor township in 1844, as shown on the assessment-roll for that year: Chauncey Bohannon, Edmund Lewis, Charles Hinckley, H. M. Skinner, O. D. Skinner, John D. Skinner, W. P. Skinner, W. H. Cogswell, S. H. Cogswell, John Worthington, S. A. Moore, R. McRedfield, Charles Wright, R. T. Cogswell, John Courter, O. Towslee, Clinton Burnett, Samuel Munn, S. D. Reeves, John Galvin, R. J. Bradley, C. J. Gladding, David Nettleton, D. and C. Murphy, Denison Searls.

\* Six persons became members. First Sabbath-school formed July 13, 1845, by John Courter and Solomon Pearce.

† First marriage in township, that of Chauncey Bohannon and Maria Gilbert, by John Courter, Esq., Oct. 23, 1842. The first funeral was July 14, 1844, that of a child of Nathan H. Pray. The first celebration of the nation's independence in town was held on land of Orange Towslee, July 4, 1846; oration delivered by Matthias Spear, and Declaration of Independence read by John Courter.

## TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.—LIST OF OFFICERS.

The Legislature of the State of Michigan enacted, Feb. 16, 1842, that "all that part of the county of Eaton designated by the United States survey as township number 3 north, of range 3 west (now a part of the township of Oneida), be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Windsor, and the first township-meeting shall be held at the house of Aldis Torrey, in said township." Agreeably to this act the inhabitants met on the day and at the place appointed, and organized by choosing Oramel D. Skinner moderator, and O. D. Skinner, John D. Skinner, Aldis Torrey, and John Courter inspectors of the election. It was

"Voted, To have two assessors to act with the supervisor.

"Resolved unanimously, To raise one hundred dollars, to be paid in labor or otherwise, to be expended in the several road-districts where it is raised, to be at the disposal of the road commissioners.

"Resolved, To raise twenty-five dollars for books and stationery."

The following officers were elected, viz.: Supervisor, John D. Skinner; Town Clerk, O. D. Skinner; Treasurer, Nathan H. Pray;‡ Justices of the Peace, O. D. Skinner, John Courter, Aldis Torrey, Robert McRedfield; Assessors, Leonard Murphy, Orange Towslee; Poormasters, Aldis Torrey, Royal T. Cogswell; Road Commissioners, Chauncey Bohannon, Royal T. Cogswell, Charles Hinkley; Constables, Royal T. Cogswell, Horace M. Skinner, Chauncey Murphy, Clinton Burnett; School Inspectors, Oramel D. Skinner, Charles Torrey, Horace M. Skinner; Overseers of Highways, Leonard Murphy, Royal T. Cogswell, Nathan H. Pray, Oramel D. Skinner.

The following is a list of the principal officers of the township from 1843 to 1879, inclusive:

### SUPERVISORS.

1843-46, John D. Skinner; 1847, Nathan H. Pray; 1848-49, John D. Skinner; 1850-51, William H. Taylor; 1852, B. F. Bailey; 1853-57, George P. Carman; 1858-59, Cyrus N. Streeter; 1860-61, Edmund Lewis; 1862, George P. Carman; 1863-66, Edmund Lewis; 1867-68, Aaron T. Cunningham; 1869-78, Esek Pray; 1879, Auburn D. Carlton.

### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1843-44, Oramel D. Skinner; 1845-46, Horace M. Skinner; 1847-50, John Courter; 1851, Otis Whaley; 1852-53, John Courter; 1854, A. T. Cunningham; 1855, William W. Flagler; 1856, Philetus Whaley; 1857, A. R. Williams; 1858, M. E. Munger; 1859-63, Charles H. Furber; 1864-67, Tyler Hull; 1868, William Ellis; 1869-74, Tyler Hull; 1875, Beecher P. Adams; 1876, Robert Mann (resigned and Tyler Hull appointed); 1877-79, Thomas M. Sloan.

### TREASURERS.

1843-44, Horace M. Skinner; 1845, William P. Skinner; 1846, Nathan H. Pray; 1847, Clinton Burnett; 1848-51, Nathan H. Pray; 1852, Addison Koon; 1853-54, Nathan H. Pray; 1855, C. L. Sabin; 1856, A. T. Cunningham; 1857, John Courter; 1858-59, Edmund Lewis; 1860, Levi Shotwell; 1861, Nathan H. Pray; 1862, E. Lewis; 1863-77, Chauncey Bohannon; 1878-79, Samuel Mathews.

### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1843, Charles Hinkley, A. P. Moore; 1844-45, no record; 1846, Solomon Pearce, O. D. Skinner; 1847, Joseph P. Lewis; 1848, Charles Hinkley; 1849, R. T. Cogswell, O. D. Skinner; 1850, O. Whaley,

‡ Resigned, and John Courter appointed Sept. 24, 1842, to fill vacancy.

D. B. Searls; 1851, Philetus Whaley; 1852, Charles Hinkley, N. B. Albro; 1853, George W. Newman, Edmund Lewis, Addison Koon; 1854, A. T. Cunningham, Albert McKenney; 1855, William H. Twitchell, Enoch Longmate, E. Beckwith; 1856, Seymour Carpenter, C. L. Sabin, Solomon Pearce; 1857, E. D. Davison, J. Ashley, M. H. Craft; 1858, A. T. Cunningham, John Courter; 1859, Denison B. Searls, N. B. Albro, Norman Carrier; 1860, Levi Shotwell, Robert Bell; 1861, J. B. Leisenring, S. Carpenter; 1862, H. P. Stewart, Stewart Hutt, Samuel Mathews; 1863, Jabez Ashley; 1864, S. Carpenter; 1865, Norman Carrier, H. Terrill, D. Dickinson; 1866, C. S. Torrey, Vine Sprague; 1867, Solomon Pearce, L. F. Hutt; 1868, Moses Howard, D. A. McQuown; 1869, David A. McQuown; 1870, Abram Albro; 1871, Stewart Hutt; 1872, Henry M. Towslee; 1873, Leonidas McQuown; 1874, Abram Albro; 1875, Moses Howard; 1876, H. M. Towslee, M. Howard; 1877, Henry Van Auken; 1878, Silas French; 1879, H. M. Towslee, Abram Albro.

Officers elected in 1880:—Supervisor, Auburn D. Carlton; Township Clerk, Thomas M. Sloan; Treasurer, Samuel Hough; Justice of the Peace, Moses Howard; Superintendent of Schools, Tyler Hull; School Inspector, Henry A. French; Commissioner of Highways, Orlando S. Pearce; Drain Commissioner, Humphrey J. Corwin; Constables, Isaac D. North, George Mathews, Edward Twitchell, James Barber.

Esek Pray, who was elected to the office of supervisor of the township of Windsor when but thirty-one years of age, and who was subsequently chosen to the same position for nine successive years, was in 1878 still more greatly honored by being elected to the responsible position of county treasurer, which office he now holds. His father, Nathan H. Pray, is still living, and is one of the most honored citizens of the township.

#### VILLAGE OF DIMONDALE.

In May, 1850, Isaac M. Dimond commenced to improve the water-power on Grand River, near the centre of section 15, in this township. After a year and a half had elapsed he had completed a dam across the river and had a saw-mill in operation. About the next spring (1852) a freshet carried away part of the dam, and washed around the mill to such an extent that considerable repairs were necessary, and much trouble was afterwards experienced in keeping the dam repaired, and people were often disappointed in getting lumber for building purposes. In 1856 Mr. Dimond built and started a grist-mill at the end of the dam opposite the saw-mill, but after a few years that end of the dam gave way and the grist-mill was nearly upset into the stream. In the same year (1856) in which he built the grist-mill, Mr. Dimond caused a village plat to be laid out, and gave it the name of Dimondale. The survey was made Aug. 6, 1856, by Hosey Harvey, surveyor. After the break in the dam last mentioned, Mr. Dimond returned to New York, where his death soon after occurred. Affairs at Dimondale were taken in hand by A. C. Bruen, who righted the mill and repaired the dam, and soon after sold the property to E. W. Hunt, who continued to do an extensive custom and a fair merchant business with the mill. He also built a new mill in 1869, to which the water was conveyed through a raceway about forty rods in length.

The grist-mill built by Mr. Dimond is still standing, though it has not been in use for ten years. It was thirty by forty feet in dimensions, three stories high, and con-

tained two runs of stone. The mill erected by Mr. Hunt is a short distance below the old one, on the raceway, and is now doing a custom business principally. It was built for a "four-run" mill, but contains two runs of stone only. This mill is forty by sixty feet, four stories high, and is one of the best in Central Michigan. A new saw-mill has been built on the site of the old one, and is owned by Alexander Oliver. The old saw-mill was moved once or twice by Mr. Dimond, on account of being undermined.

The house built and occupied by Mr. Dimond became also the property of Edmund W. Hunt, who sold it to A. H. Olmstead. The latter remodeled it and converted it into a hotel and is now its proprietor. The building, which stands on the west side of the river, is known as the "Olmstead House." Mr. Dimond, in company with his brother-in-law, Mr. Benham, established a store—the first in the place—on the west side. He finally closed his business affairs here and made an assignment, after which a man named Bingham established a store, also on the west side.

In 1866, when E. W. Hunt came to Dimondale, the place contained but sixteen buildings of all descriptions, and it has grown to its present dimensions since that time. It now contains seven stores of various kinds and two millinery establishments, besides a steam planing-mill, a grist-mill, a saw-mill, and the usual complement of mechanic-shops.

A post-office called East Windsor was established early in the eastern part of the township, and George Cheney and Rev. Mr. McCarty, a Baptist minister, were among the first postmasters. Dimondale post-office was established in the winter of 1872-73, and on the 6th day of January, 1873, Edmund W. Hunt was commissioned its first postmaster. After about a year he was succeeded by Clark Sloan (now of West Windsor). Those holding since have been Henry A. French, Clark Sloan (a second time), and the present incumbent, Thomas M. Sloan. The office is kept in the store of Mr. Sloan, a brick building on the east side, the only brick store in the place.

Grand River at Dimondale has sloping, grassy banks, and the aspect of many of the prairie streams of the West. Nothing in the appearance of the river here would lead the beholder to imagine the existence of the rocky walls which frown upon it but a few miles below at Grand Ledge. It is here a quiet, pastoral stream, smooth in surface and dark in hue, flowing silently on in its course to the great lake beyond.

#### VILLAGE OF WEST WINDSOR.

Improvements were begun at West Windsor in the spring of 1856, when a Mr. Davison built a steam saw-mill, which in 1869 was owned by Mulhollon Brothers. In the latter year the place contained also a store, two blacksmith-shops, and a wagon-shop.

J. M. Abels and Christopher Haag operated a steam saw-mill with upright saws in this township previous to 1864, and in the latter year it was removed to Delhi township, Ingham Co.

One of the earliest inhabitants of the place was Thomas J. Sloan, a native of the town of Lee, Oneida Co., N. Y., who settled here in 1844, having previously lived four

years in Medina Co., Ohio. Mr. Sloan's death occurred at West Windsor, April 14, 1871.

Among the early arrivals in the vicinity of West Windsor was N. B. Albro, formerly from the State of New York, and afterwards of Medina Co., Ohio, who removed here about 1848 and is still living.

The first store in West Windsor was opened by A. R. Williams, brother-in-law to Mr. Davison. A small grocery is the only establishment of the kind now in the place, the last regular store having been kept by Clark Sloan. Soon after the saw-mill and first store were built, John Steeples erected a building and opened it as a hotel, and in its day it was a noted affair. The house is yet standing, but is occupied as a private dwelling. Simon Wright, who was a later proprietor, built a large addition to it.

No village plat has ever been laid out at West Windsor, lots being sold "by metes and bounds," in sizes to suit purchasers. The place received the nickname of "Sevastopol" at the time of the Crimean war, and several stories are told as to the origin; one is that a free fight occurred on one occasion at a ball, and another that a newly wedded couple successfully withstood the siege of an enthusiastic *charivari*.

The first mail passed over the State road in December, 1849. West Windsor post-office had been established a short time previously,—during the same fall,—and George P. Carman received the appointment of first postmaster, keeping the office in his log shanty on the farm now occupied by his son. Mail was carried through from Charlotte three times a week on the back of a mule. A line of stages was soon placed on the route, and a daily mail was secured. Mr. Carman held the office for seven years in succession, and afterwards held it about seven more. His first successor was Solomon Pearce or Mr. Davison. The office, now located at the village, is in charge of George Albro, and a daily mail is received at Sevastopol Station, one mile west. Trains do not stop at the station, where are located a steam saw-mill and two or three dwellings.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The first religious organizations in the township have been mentioned by Esek Pray, in his article upon the early settlement, from which quotations are herein made. The churches now in the township are located at Dimondale. The oldest is the Presbyterian, which was originally organized at the house of Nathan H. Pray, and newly organized at Dimondale about 1874–75, since when the pastors have been Revs. Henry Marvin, James Malcolm, and ——— Franklin, the present pastor, who comes from Lansing and preaches once in two weeks. The present fine frame church was built in the summer of 1877, at a cost of about \$2500.

The second church in the place was built during the same summer (1877) by the Adventists, and is also a frame building. This society has never had a settled preacher, although meetings are held regularly.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized before that of the Adventists, and its present frame house of worship was built in 1878. Its organization was consummated in 1868, and meetings were for several years held in school-houses. For three or four years an old dwelling on the east side of the river at Dimondale was used, the partitions having been removed and the house fitted up for a chapel. The present pastor is Rev. James Riley. The membership of each of the churches is comparatively small; all maintain Sunday-schools.

#### SCHOOLS.

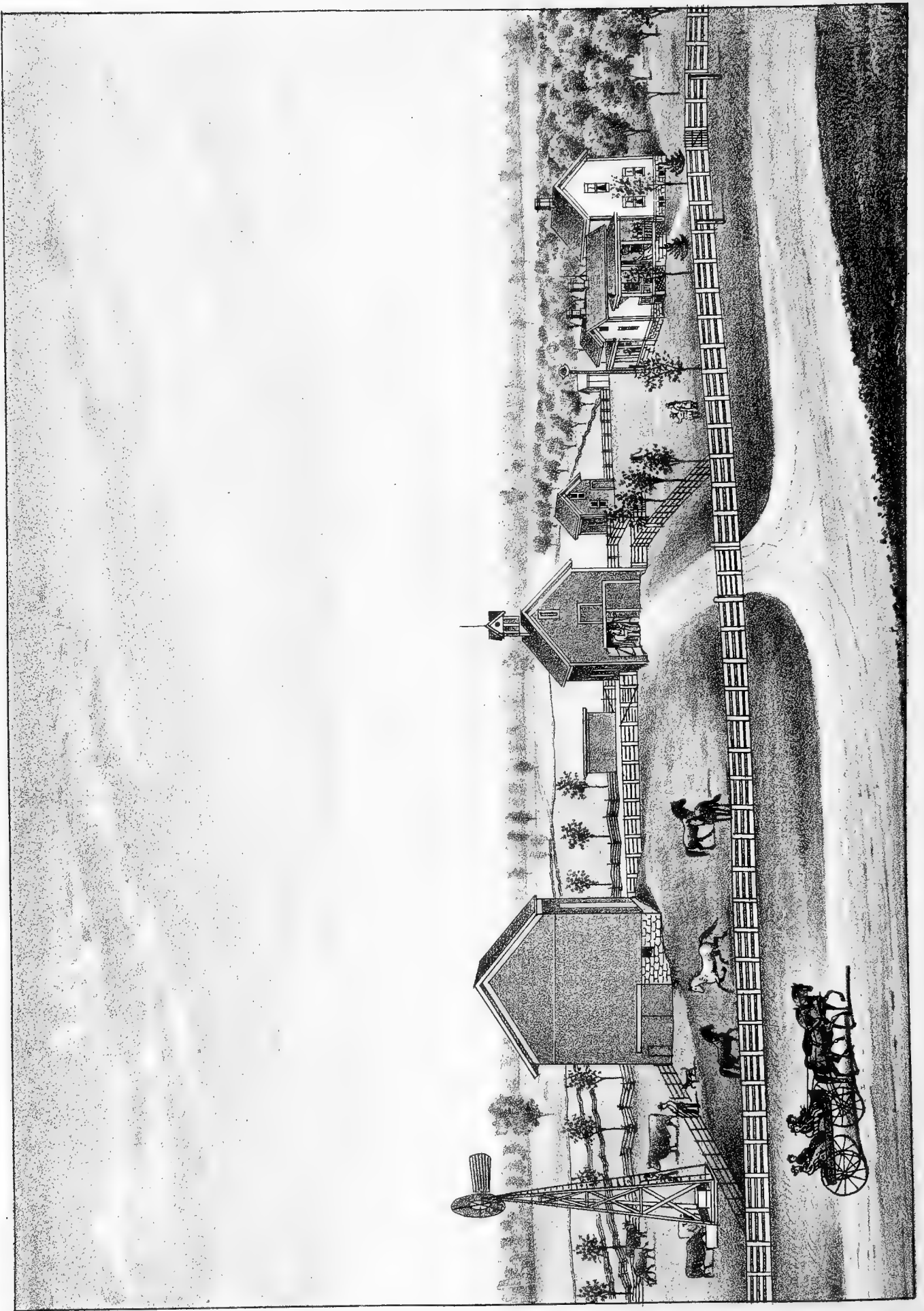
April 26, 1845, the board of township school inspectors met and organized District No. 2, to include sections 20, 21, 28, 29, 32, and 33. May 1, 1847, Nos. 1 and 3 were reorganized, to include respectively sections 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 34, 35, and 36, and sections 5, 6, 7, 8, 17, 18, and 19. At the latter date, says the record, "Miss Harriet Reeves presented herself for inspection and Received a *Certificate* for teaching a Primary School in Town." Dec. 6, 1847, a certificate was granted to Miss Maria Louisa Potter, and one to Miss Ball, December 26th, to teach in District No. 1. May 4, 1848, that portion of the township lying east of Grand River was organized into a separate district, and called No. 4. A certificate was granted to Miss Alice T. Hinkley, June 2, 1848. Among other early teachers were Cordelia Jane Wright, Susan Skinner, Christina Weller, Elizabeth Hocum, Polly Lobdell, George Nierman, Mary Beadle.

The present two-story brick school-house at Dimondale was erected in 1879. It is on the west side of the river, and belongs to District No. 6, which includes the village. The school is a graded one, with two departments; Miss Addie Skinner, Principal. A frame building half a mile west was previously used. From the report of the school inspectors for the year ending Sept. 1, 1879, the following statistics are taken regarding the schools of the township:

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| Number of districts (whole 7, fractional 2).....        | 9         |
| " school-children in township.....                      | 482       |
| " children in attendance for year.....                  | 407       |
| " days school taught.....                               | 1133      |
| " school-houses (brick 2, frame 7).....                 | 9         |
| " seatings in same.....                                 | 638       |
| Value of school property.....                           | \$7475.00 |
| Number of teachers employed (males 4, females 21)....   | 25        |
| Wages of same (males, \$316.80; females, \$893.91)..... | \$1210.71 |
| Total resources for year.....                           | 3962.78   |
| Amount on hand Sept. 1, 1879.....                       | 814.18    |
| Total expenditures, less amount on hand.....            | 3148.60   |







RESIDENCE OF GEO. D. PRAY. WINDSOR TP. EATON CO. MICH.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.



MRS. GEORGE D. PRAY.



GEORGE D. PRAY.

## GEORGE D. PRAY.

George D. Pray is the son of Nathan H. and Sally Ann McCormick Pray, and was born in the township of Superior, Washtenaw Co., Feb. 2, 1843. His early life was comparatively uneventful. The educational advantages were in those primitive days limited to the district school, which was enjoyed only when respite from the more active duties of the farm permitted. The winter found Mr. Pray—then a lad—at school, and the summer engaged in the labor of clearing, sowing, and reaping. His parents having removed to Eaton County in the fall of 1845, he accom-

panied them, and at the age of twenty-five married Miss Libbie M. Winslow, who was born in Millburgh, Berrien Co., Sept. 27, 1851, and was the daughter of Dr. Ansel Winslow, a physician of Windsor. Two children, Loula and Merta, have brightened their fireside.

Mr. Pray has two hundred acres of excellent land, most of which is under a high state of cultivation. He has been during his lifetime industrious and temperate, and to the virtue attributes his robust physique and excellent health.

He exerts a commanding influence as a successful farmer and a citizen of high character.

## ADDISON KOON.

Nicholas Koon, the father of the subject of our sketch, was born in Dutchess Co., N. Y., about 1794. At the early age of nineteen or twenty he enlisted and served through a portion of the war of 1812. After leaving the service he engaged in farming, and after a few years of toil and privation acquired the necessary means to purchase a farm in Steuben Co., N. Y.; soon after marrying Miss Samantha Carroll, also a native of New York, born about 1800. They became the parents of five children,—three sons and two daughters,—Addison being the third child and second son, his birth occurring in 1824. His early years were passed after the manner of most farmers' sons in those days, receiving a good common-school education and working on the farm summers, after attaining sufficient age. Upon reaching the age of twenty-two was united in marriage to Miss Adelia M. Brant, who was born in Niagara Co., N. Y., in 1830. She was the daughter of Joseph

and Sally (Wheeler) Brant, both natives of the same State. Her father was engaged in the Canadian Patriot war. Her mother dying when she was twelve years of age, she was brought up by an aunt, and although her mother had left her abundant means, her educational advantages were limited.

In 1848 Mr. and Mrs. Koon moved from Lockport to Michigan, and with what little means they had purchased the land which they now occupy, being one hundred and twenty acres on section 33, in the township of Windsor. This township was then very new and sparsely settled, only about forty votes being polled, but their hearts were willing and their arms strong, and rapidly they changed the forest to field, hewing as it were their way to prosperity and independence. The winter of 1848 Mr. Koon helped to cut out the highway across the township; he also assisted in building the first house in Dimondale, and to erect the saw-mill and dam across the river, and various other improve-



MRS. ADDISON KOON.



ADDISON KOON.

ments. How well Mr. and Mrs. Koon improved their time may be better understood by glancing at the view of their farm and home, which we give upon another page; comparing with it their humble home and beginning in the wilderness.

Mr. Koon has held a number of the minor offices in his township, such as treasurer, commissioner of highways, etc., but has never aspired to office, though an earnest partisan, striving for the success of his party and cause; formerly a Democrat, he now labors with zeal in the Greenback cause.



MRS. NATHAN H. PRAY.

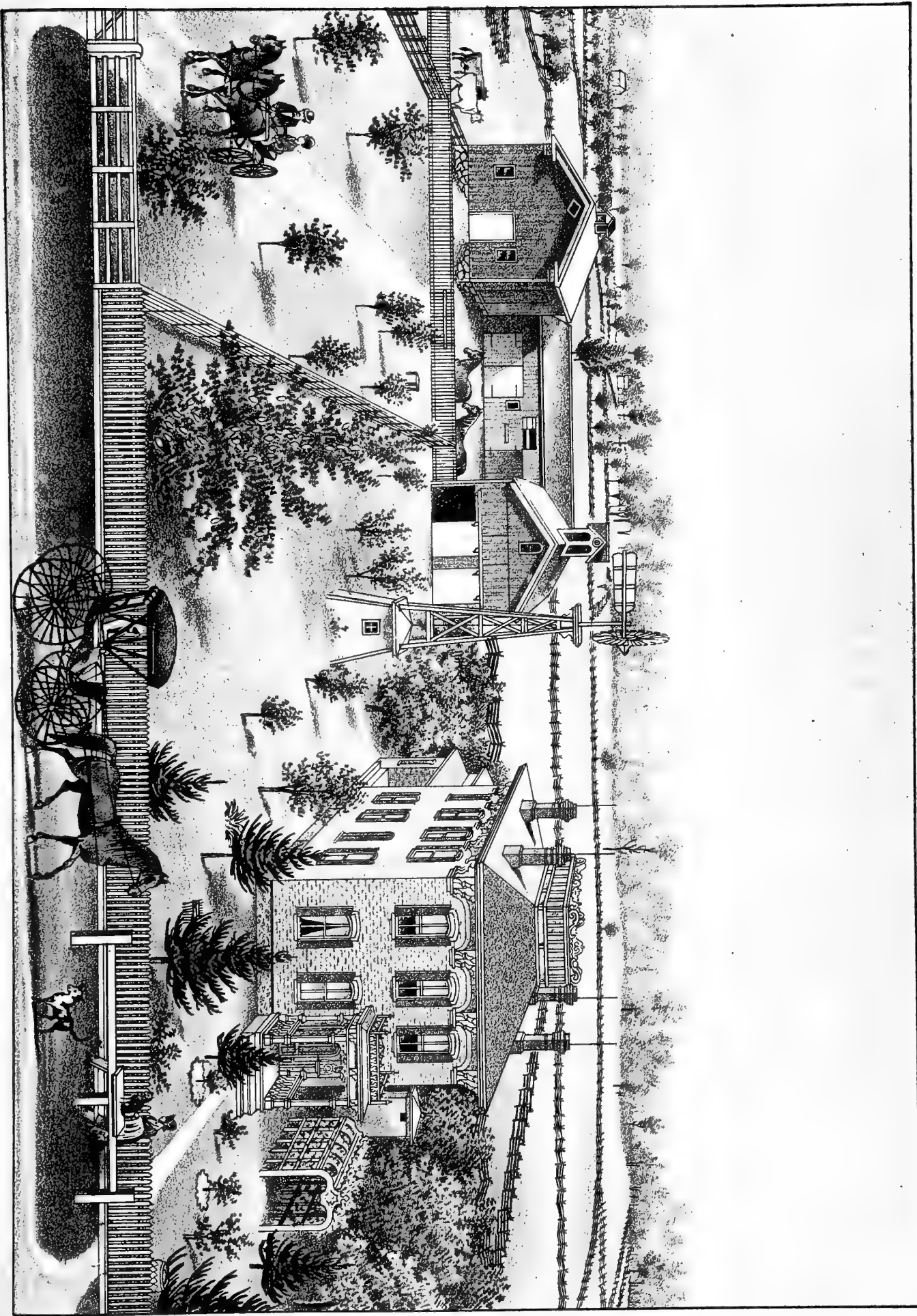


NATHAN H. PRAY.

### NATHAN H. PRAY.

The father of the subject of this biography, Esek Pray, was a native of Connecticut, and the mother, formerly Miss Sally Ann Hammond, was born in Rhode Island. The birth of their son Nathan occurred in Providence Co., R. I., on April 1, 1814. The family removed during the year 1815 to Allegany Co., N. Y., and remained ten years. In

1825 they repaired to Michigan, and settled in the township of Superior, Washtenaw Co., where the son had the misfortune to lose both parents. The father died in 1856, and the mother in 1871, on the homestead. He, however, remained upon the homestead farm, and was in 1837 united in marriage to Miss Sally Ann McCormick, of Washtenaw County. The same year witnessed their removal to Wind-



RESIDENCE OF ADDISON KODN, WINDSOR, EATON CO. MICH.



sor, Eaton Co., where they were among the oldest settlers in the township. Mrs. Pray died Jan. 11, 1869, and in September, 1871, Mr. Pray married Miss Helen Howard. Ten children were born to the first marriage,—six living to mature age,—viz.: Esek, Sarah Jane, George D., Andrew, Freeman G., and Lillie. Mr. Pray has the respect of his neighbors for his integrity of character and uniform

urbanity. He is actively engaged in religious enterprises, having been for nearly half a century a member of the Congregational Church, and one of its most generous supporters. In September, 1871, Mr. Pray married his third wife, Mrs. Ellen McCormick, formerly Miss Ellen Howard, who died about two years subsequently, since which time he has been a widower.



MRS. E. W. HUNT.

## EDMUND W. HUNT.

Edmund W. was the third child of Timothy W. and Phebe Fellows Hunt, and was born in Lodi, Washtenaw Co., Mich., Oct. 14, 1828. The grandfather, John Hunt, was a patriot of the war of 1812.

Edmund's father, while a resident of Connecticut, pursued the vocation of a tanner and currier, but on his arrival in Michigan adopted the life of a farmer, remaining until his death, in 1873, in Washtenaw County, a period of forty years. He was one of the earliest and most enterprising pioneers of that county. Edmund occupied his early years with the duties of the farm, and at the age of twenty-three married Miss Elizabeth Olcott, of York, Washtenaw Co., who was born in Allegany Co., N. Y., in 1829. Mr. Hunt repaired to Jackson County soon



E. W. HUNT.

after, and followed mechanical pursuits for six years, after which he removed to Benton and engaged in farming. He became a soldier in the late war in 1863, and a member of the Thirteenth Michigan Infantry, and was subsequently promoted to a lieutenant in the First United States Engineers, in which capacity he served until the close of the war, having been engaged in many celebrated encounters under eminent commanders. He repaired at the close of the war to Lansing, and soon after engaged in milling at Dimondale, which now occupies his attention. He has also been a director of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad. Mr. Hunt was, in 1869, elected to represent his district in the Legislature. He has since that time devoted himself to business pursuits and the enjoyments of a tranquil home-life.



# PART IV.

## MILITARY HISTORY.

### CHAPTER I.

#### HISTORY OF ORGANIZATIONS.

IN the great war of the Rebellion the State of Michigan furnished an aggregate of 90,797 men to the armies of the Union. Of this number the counties of Eaton and Ingham are credited with the following totals: Eaton County, 1741; Ingham, 2097. The percentage of deaths by wounds and disease in the State troops was about fifteen in a hundred, and the same ratio will make the deaths of troops from Eaton County about 260, and those from Ingham County about 300, or a total for the two counties of 560.

These counties were represented in a large number of regiments and organizations, the larger representations being in the First, Third, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Twentieth, and Twenty-Sixth Infantry Regiments, the First Engineers and Mechanics, and the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, and Eleventh Cavalry Regiments, and in Stuart's Sharpshooters. The numbers in these organizations ranged from about 30 to 250. Besides these there were men scattered through many other organizations, from one to a dozen or more in each.

Herewith are brief histories of some of the more important organizations in which the troops from the two counties served. The facts are largely from the voluminous reports of the adjutant-general, supplemented by such additional information as could be obtained from surviving officers and men, residents of the counties.

#### FIRST INFANTRY.

##### COMPANY A.

Sergt. Royal H. Stephens, Stockbridge; com. 1st lieut., May 30, 1865; must. out July 9, 1865.

James B. Harrison, died Nov. 9, 1861.

Stephen B. Rogers, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 5, 1863.

David Twomey, died at Detroit, Mich., Jan. 1, 1863.

Jacob Nichols, killed in action near Petersburg, Va., June 23, 1864.

Marshall Isbell, disch. at exp. of service, Sept. 8, 1864.

William E. Swan, re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 17, 1864.

##### COMPANY C.

Edgar H. Rogers, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.

Otis Brotherton, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 25, 1863.

Theodore Huffman, disch., Oct. 1, 1862, for wounds.

##### COMPANY F.

Benjamin F. Curtis, killed at Gaines Mill, June 27, 1862.

William B. Avery, disch. Aug. 18, 1862.

Elijah Haney, died Feb. 2, 1863.

Francis E. Lord, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 17, 1864.

John Butler, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 22, 1864; must. out July 9, 1865.

##### COMPANY G.

George Myer, disch. Oct. 30, 1862.

##### COMPANY H.

Martin V. Morley, killed at Gaines Mill, June 27, 1862.

John Van Atkin, killed at Gaines Mill, June 27, 1862.

Rudolph Huffman, killed at Gaines Mill, June 27, 1862.

O'Brien Haley, disch. for disability, June 13, 1862.

George Madden, disch. for disability, March 10, 1862.

Thomas Burrow, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 17, 1864.

Michael Shaw, disch. for disability, Feb. 21, 1863.

Valentine Gilman, disch. by order, June 5, 1865.

##### COMPANY K.

William G. Melville, killed at Chickahominy, June 27, 1862.

Azariah Coe, missing in action at Chickahominy, June 27, 1862.

Peter Quinn, missing in action at Chickahominy, June 27, 1862; disch. at Potomac Creek, Jan. 1, 1863.

Levi Soule, missing in action at Chickahominy, June 27, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Dec. 1, 1863.

Azariah Ege, died of wounds at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

Joseph Saaxa, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 1, 1863.

John F. Saltmarsh, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 8, 1864.

John Barker, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 31, 1864.

James A. Bell, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 17, 1864; must. out May 25, 1865.

Alonzo Northrop, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 25, 1863.

#### SECOND INFANTRY.

Adolphus W. Williams, Lansing; com. major, April 25, 1861; pro. to lieut.-col., March 6, 1862; col. 20th Infantry, July 26, 1862; honorably disch. for disability, Nov. 21, 1863; wounded slightly at Yorktown, Va., April, 1862; wounded in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862; wounded at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862; pro. to brevet brig.-gen. U. S. Vols., March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious services during the war;" since deceased.

##### COMPANY A.

Thomas Green, must. out June 5, 1865.

##### COMPANY B.

Alfred S. Handy, killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862.

Emory Hann, must. out Aug. 12, 1865.

##### COMPANY C.

Richard O. McWhartes, killed near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

Silas Carter, killed near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

William W. Coulon, killed near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

Theodore L. Miller, died of wounds received on picket, July 27, 1864.

Herbert F. Miller, missing in action, July 30, 1864; returned: must. out June 20, 1865.

Sidney L. Bentley, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 31, 1863.

Aaron Hagaman, died at Detroit, Mich., Jan. 26, 1865.

William W. Miller, must. out May 24, 1865.

Eugene S. Rose, must. out Aug. 11, 1865.

Leonard Cole, must. out July 28, 1865.

##### COMPANY D.

Asa Smart, disch. for disability, at Louisville, Ky., July 20, 1863.

Francis K. Barnes, must. out July 28, 1865.

##### COMPANY E.

William H. H. Barnum, killed near Petersburg, Va., Aug. 19, 1864.

Lewis Harnard, died at Washington, D. C., July 1, 1865.

Theodore Shay, must. out July 28, 1865.

Samuel A. Williams, must. out from Vet. Res. Corps, Aug. 3, 1865.



## COMPANY F.

O. H. P. Ranney, must. out May 27, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Albert Townsend, died at Philadelphia, Pa., July 27, 1864.

John C. Havens, must. out June 12, 1865.

Henry E. Hatt, must. out July 28, 1865.

Oscar A. Long, must. out July 28, 1865.

Rudolph Trocksel, must. out July 28, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

John S. Van Nortwick, must. out June 7, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

William Anderson, must. out June 22, 1865.

John White, must. out July, 28, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Jerome H. Boyer, died of wounds, near Petersburg, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.

George A. Fishell, disch. for wounds, July 10, 1865.

Ralph Muscatt, must. out July 28, 1865.

Darius Pierce, must. out July 28, 1865.

Henry Hall, must. out June 13, 1865.

Amos J. Mead, must. out July 28, 1865.

Joseph T. Rowe, disch. at expiration of service, Feb. 28, 1865.

## THIRD INFANTRY.

This regiment rendezvoused at Grand Rapids in the spring of 1861. It was so rapidly filled up that it was ready for the field on the 13th of June, with 1040 officers and men on its muster-rolls. There were from 75 to 100 men in this regiment from Ingham and Eaton Counties, the larger number being comprised in Company G, raised at Lansing by Capt. John R. Price, who was then in command of one of the uniformed companies of the State militia, which formed the nucleus of Company G. Some account of this command will be found at the close of the history of the regiment.

The Third left Grand Rapids on the 13th of June, 1861, and proceeded to Washington, D. C., where it arrived in season to take part in the first battle of Bull Run, which began at Blackburn's Ford on the 18th of July. During the following winter it was encamped near Alexandria, Va., with the Second and Fifth Michigan Regiments, with which it was brigaded.

In March, 1862, it formed a part of Gen. McClellan's splendid army, which landed at Fortress Monroe in April, made the disastrous Peninsular campaign, and retreated from the pestiferous swamps of the Chickahominy in July of the same year, after sustaining enormous losses by the casualties of battle and the diseases incident to an army in the field.

During that memorable campaign the regiment was under fire at Williamsburg, May 5th; at Fair Oaks, May 30th; at Charles City Cross-Roads, June 30th; and at Malvern Hill, July 1st. After the army was transferred to Northern Virginia it was heavily engaged at the second battle of Bull Run (or Groveton), on the 29th of August. Its heaviest losses were at Fair Oaks, where they amounted to 30 killed; 124 wounded; and 15 missing; a total of 169; and at Bull Run, where there were 20 killed and a large number wounded and missing. On the 30th of November, 1862, its aggregate returns (present and absent) showed 669 men.

Succeeding Gen. Pope's campaign, the regiment moved to Edward's Ferry on the Potomac, and from thence on the 1st of November, *via* Warrenton Junction, to Falmouth, near Fredericksburg, Va., where it encamped on the 23d.

During Gen. Burnside's fruitless attack upon the Confederate positions around the historic little city of Fredericksburg, on the 13th, 14th and 15th days of December, 1862, it was under fire on each of those days, and lost in the aggregate nine men wounded. On the 15th it recrossed the Rappahannock River, and occupied its former camp at Falmouth.

On the 20th of January, 1863, it made a reconnoissance to United States Ford. On the 28th of April the army broke camp, and crossed the Rappahannock on the 1st of May at United States Ford. The Third was advanced to the vicinity of Chancellor's house. It was engaged in the operations of the army under Gen. Hooker around Chancellorsville from the 1st to the 3d of May, during which its losses were sixty-three men killed, wounded, and missing.

When Gen. Lee made his memorable advance through Virginia and Maryland into Southeastern Pennsylvania, the Army of the Potomac was put in motion on a line parallel with Lee's march, and the two armies encountered each other on the terrible and bloody field of Gettysburg. The Third Michigan took part in this decisive campaign, which crippled the Confederate army, and, along with the capture of Vicksburg on the Mississippi, gave promise of a speedy overthrow of the Rebellion, causing great joy to the government and people. The Third was under fire at Gettysburg on the 2d and 3d days of July, and sustained a total loss of forty-one men killed, wounded, and missing. It was engaged in following up the retreating rebel army until the latter had crossed the Potomac into Virginia, after which it marched to Harper's Ferry, crossed the Potomac, and advanced as far as Manassas Gap. At Wapping Heights it was engaged, but suffered no loss. On the 17th of August the regiment was ordered to the city of New York to aid in suppressing the disgraceful draft riots which threatened to end in the destruction of that city. After a sojourn in New York of a few days it was ordered to Troy, N. Y., where it remained about two weeks, when it returned to its place in the Potomac army, joining its brigade at Culpeper, September 17th. On the 11th of October, during a retrograde movement across the Potomac, it had a slight skirmish at Auburn Heights, losing one man wounded. From that point it moved by Manassas and Centreville to Fairfax Station, where it remained four days, and proceeded to Catlett's Station, where it went into camp on the 1st of November.

During the year its losses had been as follows:

|                                     |     |
|-------------------------------------|-----|
| Died in action or of wounds.....    | 28  |
| Died of disease.....                | 13  |
| Discharged for disability.....      | 168 |
| Discharged by order.....            | 22  |
| Deserted.....                       | 20  |
| Missing in action.....              | 27  |
| Officers resigned.....              | 9   |
| Officers dismissed the service..... | 2   |
| Wounded in action.....              | 59  |

348

During the same period twenty-two men had joined the regiment. Its rolls on the 1st of November, 1863, showed a total of 467 men.

On the 7th of November, 1863, the regiment took part in the forward movement of the army to Kelly's Ford, and from thence moved to Brandy Station, on the Orange and

Alexandria Railway, and encamped. From the 26th to the 30th of the month it was engaged in the Mine Run campaign, being under fire at Locust Grove on the 27th. On the 2d of December it reoccupied its former camp at Brandy Station. Its losses during these movements were thirty-one killed, wounded, and missing. One hundred and eighty of the regiment re-enlisted as veterans on the 23d of December, and were given a furlough of thirty days, which they enjoyed at home, and at the expiration of the time rejoined the regiment.

At the opening of the Richmond campaign of 1864 the Third crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford on the 4th of May, and advanced to Chancellorsville. On the three following days it was heavily engaged in the battles of the Wilderness, and sustained great loss. It was in the fight at Todd's Tavern on the 8th, and on the 12th participated in the brilliant charge of the Second Corps, in which it captured several prisoners and two stands of colors. During these engagements the Third and Fifth Michigan Infantry Regiments were consolidated for a brief period. The Third was engaged on the North Anna River, and crossed the Pamunkey on the 27th of May, advancing towards Cold Harbor. Its losses during the month of May were: 31 killed; 119 wounded; and 29 missing. On the 9th of June, at Cold Harbor, the men whose term of service had expired left the regiment and returned home. The remaining men were consolidated into a battalion of four companies and attached to the Fifth Michigan Infantry. On the 13th of June the two regiments were finally consolidated by a special order of the War Department. On the 20th of the same month the old Third Infantry disappeared from the service.

On the same day orders were issued for the reorganization of a new regiment, and Lieut.-Col. M. B. Houghton was ordered to proceed to Grand Rapids and complete the work. On the 15th of October the new organization was mustered into the service with 879 men upon its rolls, and on the 20th proceeded to Nashville, Tenn., and from thence to Decatur, Ala., where it remained during the month of November. On the 23d there was a sharp skirmish between five companies of the regiment and a body of the enemy on the Moulton road, in which the rebels were driven back. On the 27th the regiment moved to Murfreesboro', Tenn., and was ordered to duty at Fort Rosecrans.

On the 7th of December, while the bulk of the command at Murfreesboro' under Gen. Milroy was engaged with the rebel Gen. Forrest, a brigade of the enemy, consisting of mounted infantry, made a dash at the town, but was driven off by the Third Michigan and One Hundred and Eighty-first Ohio, with a section of artillery, after a spirited engagement of an hour's duration.

On the 9th of the month it was engaged with the rear-guard of the Seventh and Twelfth Kentucky rebel infantry, while on a foraging expedition, and captured five prisoners. On the 15th it had a sharp skirmish with the enemy near Stevenson, Ala., in which the rebels retired, leaving their dead and wounded on the field.

On the 16th of January, 1865, the command moved to Huntsville, Ala., where it was assigned to the Third Bri-

gade, Third Division, Fourth Army Corps. The corps was ordered to Eastport, Miss., on the 31st, but after reaching Nashville the order was countermanded, and it encamped at that place until February 6th, when it returned to Huntsville, Ala., and remained until March 16th, when, with its brigade, it took up the line of march through East Tennessee, passing through New Market, Bull's Gap, and Jonesboro', at each of which places it encamped for several days. At the last-mentioned place it remained until the 20th of April, when news was received of the fall of Richmond, and it was ordered back to Nashville, where it arrived on the 28th of the month. The command remained at Nashville until the 15th of June, when it was ordered to Texas. The trip was made *via* the Tennessee, Ohio, and Mississippi Rivers and the Gulf of Mexico, and the troops reached Indianola about the 7th of July. From the last-named place they marched to Green Lake, which they reached on the 11th, and remained there until the 12th of September, when they were ordered to Western Texas, and reached San Antonio after a fatiguing march of fourteen days. At that point the command encamped during the winter. Two companies of the Third were on provost duty at Gonzales during its stay.

Early in the spring the regiment was ordered to Victoria, where it was mustered out of service on the 26th of May, 1866. It reached Detroit, *via* the Gulf, the Mississippi River, and the Illinois and Michigan Central Railroads, on the 10th of June, when it was paid off and disbanded.

### THIRD INFANTRY.

#### COMPANY B.

James Dalton, died Nov. 18, 1861.  
Bradford Carmichael, killed at Groveton, Va., Aug. 29, 1862.  
Nicholas Welsh, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
David I. Webb, disch. for disability, Oct. 3, 1862.

#### COMPANY D.

William H. Bailey, died at Portsmouth, Va., June 25, 1862.  
Christopher Berringer, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 23, 1863.

#### COMPANY E.

Henry J. Southwick, disch. for disability, Jan. 31, 1863.  
Robert Barry, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
Samuel Shaver, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
John Wright, disch., Sept. 2, 1862.

#### COMPANY G.

Capt. John R. Price, Lansing; com. May 10, 1861; res. July 26, 1861.  
1st Lieut. Robert B. Jeffers, Lansing; com. May 10, 1861; pro. to capt., Aug. 1, 1861; res. June 9, 1862.  
2d Lieut. James B. Ten Eyck, Lansing; com. May 10, 1861; res. July 29, 1861.  
Sergt. Joseph Mason, Lansing; com. 2d Lieut., Aug. 1, 1861; wounded at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862; pro. to capt. Jan. 1, 1863; killed in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.  
Sergt. Homer L. Thayer, Lansing; com. 2d Lieut., June 9, 1862; pro. to 1st Lieut., March 25, 1863; capt. and asst. q.-m. U. S. Vols., April 7, 1864; brevet major U. S. Vols., March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the war;" must. out Feb., 1867.  
Sergt. Jerome B. Ten Eyck, Lansing; com. 2d Lieut. Co. E, March 20, 1863; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864; pro. to capt. 5th Inf., June 10, 1864; must. out at expiration of service, Oct. 10, 1864; brevet major U. S. Vols., March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the war."  
Sergt. Charles A. Price, Lansing; com. 1st Lieut., May 1, 1864; trans. to 5th Inf., June 10, 1864; must. out July 5, 1865.  
Albert D. Carr, died at Lansing, Mich., Aug. 12, 1861.  
Peter Clays, missing at Groveton, Va., Aug. 29, 1862; disch. for disability, March 24, 1863.  
Americus Miller, missing at Groveton, Va., Aug. 29, 1862; disch. for disability, March 24, 1863.  
Thomas S. Butler, disch. for disability, May, 1862.  
Edward Case, disch. for disability, Nov. 29, 1861.

Amsey C. Johnson, disch. for disability, Jan. 24, 1862.  
 Charles B. Lewis, disch. for disability, Sept. 1, 1861.  
 John T. Strong, disch. for disability, July 30, 1861.  
 Andrew M. Miller, disch. for disability, Dec. 22, 1862.  
 Artemas G. Newman, disch. for disability, Jan. 3, 1863.  
 Lawrence Croy, disch. for disability, Feb. 13, 1863.  
 Lewis W. Miller, disch. for disability, March 18, 1863.  
 Charles H. Church, killed in the Wilderness, Va., May 8, 1864.  
 John G. Elliott, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.  
 James A. Ballard, died in the Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.  
 Alvah M. Weller, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864.  
 Orville C. Ingersoll, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864.  
 Benjamin F. Hammond, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
 Earl Halbert, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
 Riley R. Kent, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
 Samuel Muthews, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
 Edward W. Marsh, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
 Oliver Richards, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
 Allen S. Shattuck, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
 William B. Stall, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
 Edgar W. Clark, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
 John J. Stribbling, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
 Michael Kane, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
 Nelson J. Shattuck, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
 David Shaddock, trans. to 5th Mich. Inf., June 10, 1864.  
 William H. Reeves, disch. for disability, March 3, 1864.  
 Charles H. Adams, disch. for disability, Feb. 29, 1864.  
 Joseph Stevens, disch. at expiration of service, June 20, 1864.  
 Samuel Alexander, disch. at expiration of service, June 20, 1864.  
 John Broad, disch. at expiration of service, June 20, 1864.  
 Richard Cottrell, disch. at expiration of service, June 20, 1864.  
 Allen S. Shattuck, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 24, 1863.  
 Peter Canelly, disch. Sept. 21, 1862.  
 Norman L. Johnson, disch. for disability, Sept. 31, 1862.  
 James S. Maury, disch. in April, 1862.

## COMPANY H.

Charles Rose, disch. for disability, Nov. 5, 1862.  
 George M. Randall, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 24, 1863.

## COMPANY K.

Stephen E. Longyear, disch. for disability, Aug. 17, 1862.  
 Levi Booth, must. out Aug. 13, 1862.

## FOURTH INFANTRY.

Asst. Surg. Joseph B. Griswold, Vermontville; com. Nov. 15, 1861; pro. to surg., Jan. 9, 1866; must. out May 26, 1866.

## COMPANY K.

George W. Smith, disch. for disability, Aug. 18, 1861.  
 William H. Smith, discharged to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 29, 1864.

## FIFTH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY A.

Sergt. Christopher Berringer, Charlotte; com. 2d lieut., Sept. 16, 1864; pro. to 1st lieut., Oct. 26, 1864; must. out July 5, 1865.  
 William Gillett, disch. for disability, Jan. 11, 1863; also reported died on way home, Dec. 15, 1862.  
 John Hamlin, disch. by order, Nov. 17, 1862.  
 Calvin Austin, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 George W. Cole, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 James W. Tuttle, must. out July 5, 1865.

## COMPANY B.

Menzer Church, died while prisoner at Florence, S. C.  
 Otto Hammond, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 William M. Losee, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 Delos Morton, disch. for disability, June 29, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

Richard Sharp, missing in action, May 6, 1864.  
 Riley R. Kent, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 Conrad Helwig, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 George E. Lawrence, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 William Lawrence, must. out May 31, 1865.  
 Christian Wolf, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 George G. Morton, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 George A. Mascho, disch. at expiration of service, May 22, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

James W. Dixie, disch. for disability, Sept. 27, 1862.  
 James Dillabaugh, disch. at expiration of service, March 4, 1865.  
 Jacob A. Ege, disch. at expiration of service, March 4, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

Samuel Shaver, died at York, Pa., July 11, 1864.  
 Robert Barry, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 William Sherwood, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 William Fishell, must. out May 1, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

Earl Halbert, died of wounds, Sept. 16, 1864.  
 Allen S. Shattuck, disch. for disability, Oct. 13, 1864.  
 William B. Stall, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 Edgar H. Clark, disch. for disability, Feb. 27, 1865.  
 George W. Davis, disch. by order, April 17, 1865.  
 Michael Kane, must. out May 31, 1865.  
 Edward W. Marsh, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 John J. Stribbling, must. out May 31, 1865.  
 Nelson T. Shattuck, disch. for wounds, Feb. 18, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Thomas Ellis, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 Henry Parker, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 William Dencey, must. out July 5, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

Emerson R. Bartlett, died at Andersonville, Georgia, Sept. 21, 1864.  
 Rufus W. Clark, died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 9, 1864.  
 James Touse, must. out May 18, 1865.  
 Joseph E. Wilcox, disch. at expiration of service, May 9, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Albert W. Nestell, must. out June 7, 1865.  
 Theodore H. Stratton, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 Frank Shovan, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 Ulysses D. Ward, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 Monroe Whitman, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 Jacob Wolf, must. out June 7, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Michael Carmoney, must. out May 31, 1865.  
 George B. Smith, disch. from Vet. Res. Corps, Aug. 25, 1865.  
 Seymour Foster, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 William J. Cummins, disch. for disability, May 3, 1865.

## CHAPTER II.

## SIXTH INFANTRY.

THIS regiment, which was raised at Kalamazoo, by Col. Frederick W. Curtenius, contained about 200 men from Eaton and Ingham Counties, the greater part being from the first named, in Company H. The Sixth was subsequently reorganized as heavy artillery and was almost wholly isolated from other Michigan regiments during its term of service. It left Kalamazoo on the 30th of August, 1861, with 944 men on its rolls. During most of the winter of 1861-62 it was on duty at Baltimore, Md. Early in March, 1862, it took passage for Ship Island, Miss., and from thence proceeded to New Orleans in April, where it was one of the first regiments to enter the city upon its surrender to Gen. Butler and Admiral Farragut. On the 15th of May it proceeded to Baton Rouge, where it participated in the battles of the 5th of June and 5th of August of the same year, losing in the last engagement fifty-three men.

From Aug. 20, 1862, to December 6th following, the regiment was stationed at Metairie Ridge, near New Orleans, guarding one of the approaches to that city. Here it suffered severely from malarial sickness, and was so reduced that when, on the 6th of December, it moved to New Orleans it had only 191 men, out of an aggregate of 755, fit for duty. The men recuperated rapidly after their arrival in that city.

In January, 1863, the regiment accompanied Gen. Weitzel's command in its expedition up the Bayou Têche, during which a rebel gunboat was destroyed. In February it was stationed a few miles from New Orleans, and on the 23d of that month formed part of an expedition to Ponchatoula, where it skirmished with the enemy and had two men wounded. On the 12th of May it was engaged in a raid on the Jackson Railroad, during which it destroyed a rebel camp at Tangipahoa, captured sixty prisoners, and destroyed property to the value of \$400,000. On the 21st of the month it was ordered to Port Hudson, where it arrived on the 23d.

During the siege of that stronghold by Gen. Banks it occupied an advanced position, and participated in the assaults of the 27th of May and 14th of June, in each of which its losses were severe. On the 29th of June a detachment of thirty-five men formed the "forlorn hope" of an assaulting column which attacked the "Citadel," but was driven back with a loss of eight killed and nine wounded.

Port Hudson surrendered on the 8th of July, four days after the surrender of Vicksburg to Gen. Grant, and on the 10th Gen. Banks issued an order converting the Sixth Michigan into a heavy artillery regiment, which order was, on the 30th of the month, approved by the secretary of war.

From the last-mentioned date until March, 1864, the regiment was stationed at Port Hudson, engaged in garrison duty. During this period most of the men re-enlisted as veterans, and about the middle of March went home on a furlough for thirty days. On the 11th of May the furloughed men returned to Port Hudson, accompanied by a large number of recruits obtained while in Michigan. On the 6th of June the regiment was ordered to Morganza, to serve as infantry, and at that place it remained until the 24th, when it was ordered to Vicksburg, where it joined the engineer brigade.

On the 23d of July it was ordered to the mouth of White River, Ark., where it was attached to a regiment of infantry. While *en route* from Vicksburg a detachment of the regiment, on board of a transport steamer, was fired upon by a rebel battery and lost two men killed and several wounded.

The command was encamped for a short time at St. Charles, and then returned to Morganza, where it was employed in engineer service, but subsequently was returned to duty as heavy artillery by the chief of that branch of the service. It was present at the surrender of Fort Morgan, Ala., but took no part in the attack. On the 1st of October the regiment was divided, and portions were stationed at Forts Gaines and Morgan, in Mobile Bay.

On the 23d of December, 1864, four companies were detached to accompany the expedition of Gen. Gordon Granger against Mobile, and temporarily attached as infantry to the brigade of Gen. Bertram, with which they continued until Jan. 27, 1865, when they were returned to the regiment. On the 31st of March, Companies A and K were detached from the command at Fort Morgan, and ordered to report to Gen. Granger at the front, each supplied with a battery of ten-inch mortars. On their arrival at their destination they were placed in position in

front of the Spanish Fort, where they did fine execution at 1400 yards range. Upon the surrender of the fort the two companies manned and turned the captured guns, consisting of seven-inch Brooks rifles, and one 100-pounder Parrot, against the remaining rebel forts (Huger and Tracy), which were soon compelled to surrender.

On the 10th of April, Company B was placed on picket duty at Navy Cove, and Company E was assigned to garrison duty at Fort Powell. Companies A and K rejoined the regiment at Fort Morgan on the 20th of April, and on the 9th of July the command was ordered to report to Gen. Sheridan at New Orleans, which place it reached on the 11th, and went into camp at Greenville, four miles from the city. There it was furnished with new camp equipage and a wagon-train, and placed under orders for Texas; but on the 5th of August orders were received to muster it out of service, which was completed on the 20th, and on the 30th it arrived at Jackson, Mich., where it was paid and disbanded on the 5th of September. Its total losses during its term of service were sixty-five men killed or died of wounds, and 450 died of disease, the greatest loss by disease sustained by any Michigan regiment during the war.

#### SIXTH INFANTRY.

Musician James E. Smith, disch. by order, Sept. 20, 1861.

##### COMPANY A.

Charles Phelps, died at New Orleans, La., Sept. 24, 1864.

Orrin Hurlburt, died in Illinois, Nov. 14, 1864.

Abram M. Cassady, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

Henry Sonamon, disch. by order, July 7, 1865.

William W. Smith, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

##### COMPANY B.

Henry H. Hatch, Charlotte; com. 2d lieu. Sept. 10, 1862; died at Charlotte, Mich., July 2, 1864.

Lorenzo D. Lighthall, died at Vicksburg, Miss., Aug. 9, 1864.

James Russell, died at Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 17, 1864.

Joshua Barnes, died at Greenville, La., July 17, 1864.

Nelson H. Slayton, died at New Orleans, La., Dec. 23, 1864.

Fitzgerald S. Wilson, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

Solon B. Turner, disch. for disability, July 23, 1865.

James A. Ashbay, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

Lewis Benjamin, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

Henry C. Button, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

Harrison W. Brownell, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

Orange F. Harkness, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

William F. Mumm, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

George Travor, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

##### COMPANY C.

Jabez P. Bills, died at Vicksburg, Miss., July 3, 1864.

Josiah F. Gifford, disch. for disability, Nov. 10, 1864.

Nicholas Crahan, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

##### COMPANY D.

Thomas J. Bourke, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

##### COMPANY E.

Augustus McDerby, died at Baton Rouge, La., July 27, 1863.

Joshua Buflum, died at Port Hudson, La., Aug. 21, 1863.

Robert Fillion, disch. for disability, Sept. 12, 1863.

Seymour F. Alvord, died at Vicksburg, Miss., July 24, 1864.

Augustus Jones, died in military prison at Andersonville, Ga., June 27, 1864.

Edward Cunningham, died at Fort Gaines, Ala., Sept. 24, 1864.

Humphrey Macumber, died in Michigan, March 28, 1864.

George M. Green, died at Fort Gaines, Ala., Sept. 29, 1864.

John N. Roscoe, died at Fort Gaines, Ala., Feb. 1, 1865.

Daniel Fero, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

James M. Roberts, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

Edwin Upham, disch. by order, Sept. 5, 1865.

Asa Strowry, disch. by order, July 22, 1865.

James M. Nichols, must. out July 22, 1865.

Elijah Pope, must. out July 22, 1865.

Joseph Shafer, must. out July 22, 1865.

George W. Slater, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

Alfred Williams, disch. by order, June 16, 1865.  
 Albert Parmenter, disch. by order, June 9, 1865.  
 Eliab T. Farrington, disch. for disability, June 8, 1865.  
 Asa W. Shrontz, must. out July 22, 1865.  
 Anson Byron, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Nathaniel Benton, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Francis W. Blackman, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Louis J. Blashfield, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Alpheus A. Brundage, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 George Carveth, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Albert Conklin, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Louis De Forrest, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Wm. V. De Reamer, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 John Haling, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Edward A. Marshall, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 David McDerby, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Hyman A. Newton, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Charles H. Quantrell, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Levi G. Showerman, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Elias Williams, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

George F. Hinckley, disch. for disability, Jan. 16, 1862.  
 Andrew S. Reid, disch. for disability, Oct. 8, 1861.  
 Asa D. Kimball, disch. to re-enl. in regular service, Nov. 12, 1862.  
 Martin Rouse, disch. to re-enl. in regular service, Nov. 12, 1862.  
 Charles Packer, disch. for disability, Jan. 5, 1863.  
 James Vickary, Jr., died at Vicksburg, Miss., Aug. 11, 1864.  
 Henry Follick, missing at Tunica Bayou, La., Nov. 9, 1863; died at Cahawba, Ala., May 6, 1864.  
 Chauncey A. Barber, disch. for disability, Feb. 2, 1864.  
 Thomas Terrill, disch. for disability, Oct. 17, 1862.  
 James W. Armstrong, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864.  
 Francis DeGraff, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864.  
 Alanson Q. Harris, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 John Armstrong, died at Annapolis, Md.  
 Thomas Davenport, disch. for disability, Dec. 16, 1864.  
 Marquis E. Olin, disch. by order, July 22, 1865.  
 Joseph Wells, disch. by order, June 21, 1865.  
 Josiah Clough, must. out July 22, 1865.  
 Jerome B. Hartwell, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 James W. Jones, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Uriah L. Prime, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

John M. Lacey, Charlotte; com. 2d lieutenant. Sept. 10, 1862; resigned on account of disability, July 8, 1864.  
 Dennis Ford, died at Fort Gaines, Ala., Dec. 3, 1864.  
 Sidney Taylor, disch. for disability, July 22, 1864.  
 William H. Bell, died at Fort Morgan, Ala., Sept. 22, 1864.  
 George A. Pangburn, died while on sick-furlough, Dec. 29, 1863.  
 Ezekiel Bailey, died at White River Landing, Ark., Oct. 31, 1864.  
 John McBride, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Thomas Blanchard, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 James W. Baxter, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Charles H. Galusha, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Lewis B. Inglesbee, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Stephen H. McCumber, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Deloise M. Norton, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Henry C. Wheaton, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

Peter D. Montgomery, Eaton Rapids; com. 1st lieutenant. Aug. 19, 1861; pro. to capt. Sept. 1, 1862; res. Aug. 12, 1864.  
 William S. Trask, Charlotte; com. 2d lieutenant. Aug. 19, 1861; pro. to 1st lieutenant. Sept. 1, 1862; capt. July 21, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865; died at Charlotte, Mich., June 11, 1880.  
 Sergt. James B. Brainerd, Eaton Rapids; com. 2d lieutenant. Sept. 1, 1862; died at New Orleans, La., June 3, 1864.  
 Sergt. William D. Brainerd, Eaton Rapids; com. 1st lieutenant. July 21, 1864; not mustered.  
 Sergt.-Major George T. Griswold, Vermontville; com. 2d lieutenant. Co. H, March 7, 1865; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Edward P. Dwight, killed at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 5, 1862.  
 Charles Vickery, killed at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 5, 1862.  
 Oliver Kinne, died at Baton Rouge, La., June 7, 1862.  
 Lowell Whitmore, died at Baltimore, Md., Dec. 23, 1861.  
 George W. Jones, died at Baltimore, Md., Jan. 3, 1862.  
 George J. Lindsley, died at Ship Island, April 19, 1862.  
 William H. Lamb, died at Grand Gulf, Miss., May 26, 1862.  
 Francis A. Ploof, died at Baton Rouge, La., June 21, 1862.  
 George W. Charter, died at Baton Rouge, La., July 13, 1862.  
 Royal H. King, died at Baton Rouge, La., July 20, 1862.  
 James E. Barrett, died at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 2, 1862.  
 David M. Feun, died at New Orleans, La., Aug. 30, 1862.  
 Seth Conklin, died at New Orleans, La., Aug. 20, 1862.

Myron O. Bateman, died at New Orleans, La., Aug. 25, 1862.  
 Philander J. Scott, died at New Orleans, La., Sept. 13, 1862.  
 Samuel Rogers, died at Carrollton, La., Sept. 15, 1862.  
 H. Henderson, died at New Orleans, La., Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Darwin W. Merrill, died at Camp Williams, Oct. 10, 1862.  
 Henry N. Finch, died at Camp Williams, Oct. 3, 1862.  
 Dewitt C. Proctor, died at Carrollton, Nov. 19, 1862.  
 H. Y. Denton, died at Carrollton, Dec. 19, 1862.  
 Rufus K. Barlow, disch. for disability, Jan. 25, 1862.  
 John Mahan, disch. for disability, Jan. 25, 1862.  
 Abram J. Mosher, disch. for disability, Aug. 1, 1862.  
 Warren Loomis, disch. for disability, Aug. 1, 1862.  
 Seward Lampman, disch. for disability, Aug. 1, 1862.  
 William Johnson, disch. for disability, Aug. 1, 1862.  
 John F. Morford, disch. for disability, Aug. 1, 1862.  
 Edward H. Perham, disch. for disability, Aug. 1, 1862.  
 George Bennett, disch. to enter regular service, Nov. 21, 1862.  
 Robert St. Clair, disch. to enter regular service, Nov. 21, 1862.  
 David Deacon, died of wounds at Port Hudson, La., July 3, 1863.  
 Stephen D. Bailey, killed at Baton Rouge, La., May 29, 1863.  
 George J. Laten, died of wounds at Port Hudson, La., May 28, 1863.  
 Schuyler Perrine, died at Port Hudson, La., Oct. 5, 1863.  
 Edwin F. Whitcomb, died at Port Hudson, La., Sept. 5, 1863.  
 Sylvester Kimball, died at Port Hudson, La., Aug. 21, 1863.  
 John F. Bottomlay, died at Port Hudson, La., Aug. 10, 1863.  
 Charles B. Darken, died at Carrollton, La., April 6, 1863.  
 Josiah Barber, died at Carrollton, La., April 11, 1863.  
 Nathan B. Clark, died at Carrollton, La., Feb. 19, 1863.  
 Alfred D. Landen, died at Carrollton, La., March 20, 1863.  
 John W. Hinkley, died at Carrollton, La., April 28, 1863.  
 Alvin B. Munger, disch. by order, Sept. 25, 1863.  
 James Barrager, disch. by order, Sept. 17, 1863.  
 Harvey Smith, disch. for disability, Sept. 14, 1863.  
 Samuel Pollock, disch. by order, Sept. 2, 1863.  
 Isaac P. Blanchard, disch. by order, Sept. 2, 1863.  
 Michael McCormick, disch. by order, Sept. 2, 1863.  
 Joseph C. Shaw, disch. by order, Sept. 9, 1863.  
 A. C. Whitcomb, disch. by order, Aug. 13, 1863.  
 Miles L. Bosworth, disch. for disability, Aug. 7, 1863.  
 Joseph B. Snyder, disch. for disability, March 5, 1863.  
 James H. Webber, disch. by order, Feb. 10, 1863.  
 Guy Booth, disch. by order, Feb. 10, 1863.  
 Thomas Walsh, disch. for disability, Dec. 24, 1862.  
 Edwin O. Hatch, disch. for disability, Jan. 5, 1863.  
 Lebbeus S. Butler, disch. for disability, Jan. 5, 1863.  
 Giles T. Kellogg, died at Port Hudson, La., Feb. 6, 1864.  
 Henry B. Dow, died at Sunfield, Mich., Jan. 1, 1864.  
 Henry W. Blodgett, died at home, April 22, 1864.  
 John Sanders, died at home, April 10, 1864.  
 T. King, died at New Orleans, La., June 20, 1864.  
 William Coleman, died at Vicksburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.  
 Charles Gillett, died at Vicksburg, Miss., Aug. 24, 1864.  
 Orrin Mahan, died at New Orleans, La., Aug. 26, 1864.  
 Edgar Olmstead, died at Fort Gaines, Ala., Sept. 6, 1864.  
 Samuel Sweazey, died at Fort Gaines, Ala., Sept. 15, 1864.  
 Joseph Vredenburg, died at Vicksburg, Miss., Sept. 13, 1864.  
 Isaac Sanders, died at Fort Gaines, Ala., Oct. 19, 1864.  
 Morris B. Williams, disch. for disability, Nov. 29, 1863.  
 William H. Scott, discharged for disability, Nov. 29, 1863.  
 Hiram F. Hatch, disch. by order, March 10, 1864.  
 John Edington, disch. by order, March 10, 1864.  
 John C. Lamb, disch. for disability, May 18, 1864.  
 Almeron Montgomery, disch. for disability, June 20, 1864.  
 Andrew Green, disch. by order, Jan. 14, 1864.  
 William D. Brainerd, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 23, 1864.  
 Wm. H. H. Bosworth, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 23, 1864.  
 Erastus H. Cummings, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 23, 1864.  
 Frederick W. Ellis, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 23, 1864.  
 Wilber H. Webber, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 23, 1864.  
 Egbert L. Ellis, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, March 1, 1864.  
 George F. Griswold, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, March 1, 1864.  
 Cornelius Hollenbeck, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, March 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 William R. Whitney, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, March 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Henry B. Olmstead, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, March 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Jonathan M. Hawkins, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Francis A. Montgomery, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864.  
 Chas. S. Aldrich, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Isaac H. Ames, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Charles H. Barrett, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; disch. by order, Sept. 5, 1865.  
 Francis M. Brainerd, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

Henry N. Blodgett, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864.  
 Alonzo Groesbeck, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; must. out. Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Andrew Gregg, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864.  
 Dan. Halbert, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Sylvester Krupp, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Alonzo Lake, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 James L. Sweeney, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864.  
 John Sanders, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864.  
 Russell B. Whitney, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Ezekiel D. Conley, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864.  
 Jacob (or Joseph) Decker, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Edgar Olmstead, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 27, 1864.  
 Oscar F. Hadley, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; disch. by order, Sept. 4, 1865.  
 Daniel W. Lozell, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Ebenezer N. Lake, died at Baton Rouge, La., July 22, 1862.  
 George McDonald, died at Fort Gaines, Ala., June 10, 1864.  
 Joseph Myers, died at Fort Gaines, Ala., Jan. 12, 1865.  
 Jacob Shrum, died at New Orleans, La., Oct. 4, 1864.  
 Stephen S. Roe, died at Fort Gaines, Ala., Nov. 25, 1864.  
 Manning Bailey, died at Eaton Rapids, Mich., Oct. 20, 1864.  
 Romain G. Stowell, died at Fort Gaines, Ala., June 19, 1865.  
 William Johnson, died at Fort Gaines, Ala., July 15, 1865.  
 Franklin Pierce, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 15, 1865.  
 Cyrus Carpenter, trans. to 1st New Orleans Vols., Aug. 18, 1865.  
 George Perrine, disch. for disability, Oct. 20, 1862.  
 Robert S. Ellis, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 James M. Davis, disch. at expiration of service, Feb. 3, 1865.  
 Walter A. Buckley, disch. by order, July 24, 1865.  
 Henry Barger, disch. by order, July 24, 1865.  
 Albert Cloffin, disch. by order, July 24, 1865.  
 Van R. Davis, disch. by order, July 24, 1865.  
 Sidney Harmon, disch. by order, May 11, 1865.  
 John Ling, disch. by order, May 31, 1865.  
 Jacob Miller, disch. by order, July 24, 1865.  
 Bradley H. Rose, disch. by order, July 24, 1865.  
 Justin S. Rose, disch. by order, July 24, 1865.  
 Charles Soules, disch. by order, July 24, 1865.  
 Wm. A. Vickery, disch. by order, July 24, 1865.  
 Daniel Vickery, disch. by order, July 24, 1865.  
 George Fisher, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 William Rouse, disch. for disability, Aug. 24, 1864.  
 Morton W. Latson, disch. by order, June 15, 1865.  
 George W. Snyder, disch. by order, June 15, 1865.  
 Hiram Peaslee, disch. by order, June 5, 1865.  
 James H. Bottomly, disch. by order, July 24, 1865.  
 Zena A. Snyder, disch. for disability, June 23, 1865.  
 Berwick Johnson, disch. for disability, July 28, 1865.  
 Edmund B. Green, disch. by order, Sept. 5, 1865.  
 Alex. E. Merrill, disch. by order, Sept. 5, 1865.  
 Anson Sabine, disch. by order, Sept. 5, 1865.  
 Liberty Hicks, disch. by order, Sept. 5, 1865.  
 Abraham Albro, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Isaac Bottomly, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Washington Buckley, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Thomas Bailey, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Truman Dussett, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Wesley Ferris, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Rollin Farnham, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 William Gilman, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 James H. Griffin, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 George E. Griffin, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Harmon Groesbeck, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 David M. Hawkins, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Benjamin Ingalls, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 David S. Milbourne, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Josiah H. Milbourne, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Thomas J. Milbourne, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 James Mann, disch. for disability, Oct. 20, 1862.  
 Sinex C. Sprague, disch. for disability, Oct. 15, 1862.  
 Hiram A. Dow, disch. for disability, Oct. 15, 1862.  
 Ansel J. Noble, disch. for disability, Oct. 15, 1862.  
 A. D. Bryan, disch. for disability, Oct. 15, 1862.  
 Jonathan H. Melbourne, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Henry Mahan, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 John Pulver, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 John Royston, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Shadrach Rouse, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Jacob Smith, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Henry Walters, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Benjamin F. Pingley, disch. for disability, Sept. 13, 1864.

## COMPANY I.

Thomas Bird, died at Port Hudson, La., July 30, 1863.  
 William McGuire, disch. for disability, Sept. 22, 1863.  
 William Geer, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 30, 1863.  
 Charles H. Kirkendall, disch. by order, March 2, 1864.  
 Samuel D. Curtis, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 23, 1864.  
 George W. Downs, re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Henry Hinkly, re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864.  
 Charles W. Hinkly, re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864.  
 Augustus W. Larrabee, re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864.  
 Andrew J. Miller, re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 1, 1864.  
 Nelson Hunt, Jr., died at Carrollton, La., June 18, 1863.  
 William A. Hallowell, died at Kalamazoo, Mich., April 6, 1864.  
 Henry J. Clark, disch. for disability, June 15, 1863.  
 Andrew Day, disch. for disability, June 15, 1863.  
 George E. Woodbury, disch. by order, July 22, 1865.  
 Omer F. Campbell, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 Frederick Mounich, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Eli W. Marble, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.  
 William Summerix, must. out Aug. 20, 1865.

## SEVENTH INFANTRY.

Amos E. Steele, Mason; com. 1st lieut. Co. B, June 19, 1861; pro. to capt., Oct. 1, 1861; lieut.-col., May 17, 1863; killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.  
 Newell A. Dryer, Lansing; enl. private 17th Infantry; pro. to asst. surg. 7th Infantry, April 11, 1865; must. out July 5, 1865.

## COMPANY A.

Nathaniel L. Saxton, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 22, 1864.

## COMPANY B.

Philip McKernon; com. capt., June 19, 1861; died of typhoid fever near Poolesville, Md., Sept. 26, 1861.  
 Nicholas Wilkins, Mason; com. capt., March 1, 1862; resigned June 24, 1862.  
 Sergt. Henry D. Bath, Mason; com. 2d lieut., April 15, 1862; wounded in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862; 1st lieut., Dec. 30, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 18, 1863.  
 Sergt. Franklin B. Siegfried, Mason; com. 2d lieut., Dec. 30, 1862; 1st lieut., May 1, 1863; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; disch. for disability, April 20, 1864.  
 Sergt.-Major Aldrich Tennant, Mason; com. 1st lieut. Co. B, June 20, 1864; brevet capt. U. S. Vols., March 13, 1865, "for meritorious services during the war;" must. out July 5, 1865.  
 James E. Sabine, died at Camp Benton, Md., Dec. 31, 1861.  
 Herbert Spencer, died Dec. 13, 1861.  
 James D. Harlow, died at Mill Creek Hospital, Va., Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Lewis Ostrander, disch. June 21, 1862.  
 William H. Palmer, disch. Oct. 1, 1861.  
 James Parks, disch. Oct. 1, 1861.  
 Marcus Starks, disch. Aug. 31, 1861.  
 Francis S. Crum, died at Harrison's Landing, Va., Aug. 8, 1862.  
 Manly Wakes, disch. Oct. 1, 1861.  
 William G. Peck, died of wounds at Philadelphia, Pa., Feb. 1, 1863.  
 Jerome Marston, died of wounds at Philadelphia, Pa., Feb. 1, 1863; also, reported died of wounds at Portsmouth Hospital, Aug. 9, 1862.  
 Russell B. Godfrey, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.  
 John McClanathan, died at New York, Oct. 25, 1862.  
 Richard Reynolds, disch. for wounds, Aug. 16, 1862.  
 Oscar E. Miller, killed at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Charles Smith, disch. for disability, March 14, 1863.  
 David E. Walter, disch. for disability, Feb. 27, 1863.  
 John Murphy, disch. for disability, Feb. 5, 1863.  
 George W. Isham, disch. for disability, April 2, 1863.  
 Warren Haskell, disch. for disability, Sept. 25, 1863.  
 George Hodges, killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.  
 Corydon Bowdish, killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.  
 George Kent, killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 14, 1864.  
 James F. Butler, killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864.  
 John Presly, killed by lightning, Aug. 16, 1864.  
 James Moran, missing at Reams' Station, Va., Aug. 25, 1864; returned; must. out July 5, 1865.  
 Edwin E. Baker, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Dec. 15, 1863.  
 Wellington Bowdish, disch. for disability, March 25, 1863.  
 George W. Isham, disch. for disability, April 2, 1862.  
 Albert A. Lumbard, disch. for disability, Sept. 2, 1862.  
 James B. Barker, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 22, 1864.  
 Jehiel Rayner, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 22, 1864.  
 Andrew B. Welch, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 22, 1864.  
 Thomas Bush, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 23, 1864.  
 Edwin G. Eaton, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 22, 1864.  
 Melvin Rice, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 22, 1864.  
 Lewis Holden, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 22, 1864.  
 Hartland Felt, re-enl. Dec. 18, 1863.

Aldrick Tennant, re-enl. Dec. 18, 1863.  
 Orson A. Albro, re-enl. Dec. 18, 1863.  
 Ansel Billings, re-enl. Dec. 18, 1863; must. out July 5, 1865.  
 James F. Butler, re-enl. Dec. 18, 1863.  
 Frederick Searles, disch. for disability, Aug. 18, 1862.  
 Horace Smedley, disch. for disability, Nov. 21, 1862.  
 Emery Wavel, disch. for disability, June 12, 1862.  
 Charles B. Wheeler, disch. to enter regular service, Nov. 22, 1862.  
 V. Lancourt Northrup, disch. Oct. 15, 1862.  
 Charles Patterson, disch. for disability, Nov. 6, 1862.  
 James E. Royce, disch. for disability, March 28, 1863.  
 George Phelps, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 William W. Corwin, disch. for disability, April 12, 1865.  
 James J. Carmer, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 Daniel Miller, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 Paul Cushman, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 Lute Billings, must. out July 5, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

James O. Hall, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 Seymour Underwood, must. out July 5, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

Frederick Melborn, disch. for disability, Oct. 20, 1862.

## COMPANY E.

Charles H. Stephenson, died at home on furlough, Dec. 13, 1864.

## COMPANY G.

George Hotchkiss, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 John Newton, must. out July 5, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

James H. Wademan, disch. for disability, June 5, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Ephraim Warn, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 David Wilcox, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 Albert V. Matteson, died.

## COMPANY K.

James H. Reynolds, died at Salisbury, N. C., Jan. 2, 1865.

## CHAPTER III.

## EIGHTH INFANTRY.

THIS regiment numbered within its ranks in the neighborhood of 100 men from Ingham County, mostly in Companies E and K. It left Detroit under command of Col. William M. Fenton, 915 strong, on the 27th of September, 1861, and proceeded to the vicinity of Washington, D. C., and on the 19th of October embarked with the expedition under Gen. W. T. Sherman, destined for Hilton Head, S. C. While on the southern coast it participated in sieges and engagements as follows: At Hilton Head, Nov. 7, 1861; at Port Royal Ferry, S. C., Jan. 1, 1862; at Fort Pulaski, Ga., April 14, 1862; at Wilmington Island, Ga., April 16, 1862; at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862.

From thence it was ordered north upon the failure of McClellan's peninsular campaign, and took part in the following engagements: Second Bull Run, Va., Aug. 29 and 30, 1862; Chantilly, Va., Sept. 1, 1862; South Mountain, Md., Sept. 14, 1862; Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.

Its losses were: at Wilmington Island, 11 killed and 33 wounded (3 mortally); at James Island, 13 killed, 97 wounded, and 70 missing and prisoners.

Its losses for the year were as follows:

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Discharged (100 to join regular army)..... | 260 |
| Died of disease.....                       | 55  |
| Killed in battle or died of wounds.....    | 89  |
| Wounded in action.....                     | 243 |
| Deserted.....                              | 11  |
| Taken prisoners.....                       | 48  |
| Officers transferred by promotion.....     | 5   |
| Officers resigned.....                     | 21  |
| Total.....                                 | 732 |

An unusual proportion of losses. During the year 273 men joined by enlistment. Its strength on the 30th of November, 1862, was 708 men.

The regiment left Waterford, Va., on the 25th of November, and arrived at Falmouth on the 18th of the month, and remained at the latter point until December 12th, mostly engaged in provost duty for the division. It was present at Fredericksburg, but not engaged. Subsequent to the battle of Fredericksburg it remained encamped at Falmouth until the 13th of February, 1863, when it was ordered to Newport News, where it remained until the 19th of the following March. From there it was moved, *via* Baltimore, to Louisville, Ky., and soon after to Lebanon, in the same State. It remained in Kentucky until June, when it was transferred, with the Ninth Army Corps, to Gen. Grant's command in front of Vicksburg, Miss. It was stationed at Milldale and Flowerdale Church, in the right rear of Grant's army, until the surrender of the rebel stronghold, when it accompanied Gen. W. T. Sherman to Jackson, Miss., and participated in the actions in front of the latter place on the 10th and 16th of the month, sustaining only nominal loss. On the 23d it returned to camp at Milldale, where it remained until the 6th of August, when it proceeded to Crab Orchard, Ky., *via* Cairo, Ill., and Cincinnati, Ohio, and arrived at its destination on the 27th. On the 10th of September it left Crab Orchard and marched to Knoxville, Tenn., where it arrived on the 26th.

It remained at Knoxville until the 3d of October, and on the 10th was engaged with the enemy at Blue Springs, losing one man killed. It returned to Knoxville on the 14th, from which place it marched on the 20th for Loudon *via* Lenoir, arriving at the former place on the 29th of October. From the time of its leaving Michigan to the last of October, 1863, this regiment had traveled by various means about five thousand miles, and met the enemy in six different States. Its total losses during the year were: 6 killed in action or died of wounds; 44 died of disease; 30 deserted; 5 missing in action; 147 discharged for disability; 40 discharged by order; 15 discharged for promotion; 1 wounded in action; \* 12 officers resigned. Total 300. Joined the regiment by enlistment, 86. Total on the rolls Nov. 1, 1863, 531.

The Eighth remained encamped near Lenoir Station, Tenn., until the middle of November, 1863. On the 14th it was, with other forces, ordered to Hough's Ferry on the Holston River, but returned the same night to Lenoir Station, and on the 16th began the retreat towards Knoxville, against which place Gen. Longstreet, with a column of 20,000 men, was rapidly advancing from the field of Chickamauga.

On the retreat the Eighth made a stand, and was attacked

\* There must be an error in the number (as stated) of wounded.



by the enemy at Campbell's Station. The regiment checked the enemy for a time, losing eleven men in the encounter. The retreat was soon continued to Knoxville, the command entering that place on the 17th. During this movement and the subsequent siege of Knoxville, the regiment, with the rest of the little army under Gen. Burnside, suffered many privations and hardships. During the siege the Eighth occupied the front line, and on the 29th of November assisted in repelling the furious rebel assault upon Fort Sanders, in which the attacking columns were repelled with heavy loss.

In the mean time Gen. W. T. Sherman had been detached with a strong force, including the Fifteenth Army Corps, by Grant at Chattanooga, for the relief of Knoxville, and his victorious troops were rapidly approaching the beleaguered town, when Longstreet raised the siege and hastily retreated into Virginia on the 5th of December. His retreating troops were followed by the Eighth among other commands as far as Rutledge, when the pursuing force returned to Blain's Cross-Roads, where they encamped on the 16th.

On the 8th of January, 1864, the regiment, having mostly re-enlisted, began its march through the mountains on its way to Detroit, whither it was bound on a veteran furlough. In ten days it performed a toilsome march of nearly 200 miles, reaching Nicholasville, Ky., on the 19th. On the 25th the regiment reached Detroit, at which point it was furloughed for thirty days.

On the 9th of March the command left Flint for the front, with a large number of recruits. It went to Cincinnati, and from thence to Annapolis, Md., whither its corps had been ordered to join the Army of the Potomac. On the 23d of April, it moved to Warrenton Junction *via* Washington, and on the 4th of May commenced the great campaign against the army of Lee in the Wilderness. The Rapidan was crossed at Germania Ford on the 5th, and on the following day the regiment participated in the opening battle of the Wilderness, losing ninety-nine men. On the 8th the march was resumed through Chancellorsville to Spottsylvania Court-House, and again on the 12th it was heavily engaged in an attack upon the enemy's lines, in which its losses were forty-nine men killed, wounded, and missing.

May 28th the Pamunky River was crossed, and the Eighth moved to Grove Church. On the 3d of June it lost fifty-two men in an attack upon the enemy. On the 13th the Chickahominy was crossed, and on the 15th the army moved to the south side of James River. On the 16th the regiment was in front of Petersburg, and on the 17th and 18th it took part in the attack on the rebel lines, losing forty-nine men. For the next six weeks it was employed in fatigue duty erecting works. On the 30th of July it took part in the assault which succeeded the explosion of the mine under the enemy's works, and lost one killed and twelve wounded. Subsequently it was moved to the Weldon Railroad, on the extreme left of the army, and on the 19th of August aided in repulsing the enemy's attack upon the Union lines, losing thirty in killed and wounded. On the 21st it was again engaged. August 30th it crossed the Weldon road and took part in the engagement at

Poplar Grove Church, in which action it lost eight men wounded.

Its losses during the year were :

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Died in action or of wounds.....          | 86  |
| Died of disease.....                      | 40  |
| Discharged for disability.....            | 22  |
| Discharged by orders.....                 | 12  |
| Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps..... | 12  |
| Deserted .....                            | 33  |
| Wounded in action.....                    | 287 |
| Missing and prisoners.....                | 66  |
| Discharged at expiration of service.....  | 97  |
| Total.....                                | 655 |

During the same period 542 recruits joined the command, and 299 re-enlisted as veterans.

During the greater part of November, 1864, the regiment was engaged in the trenches or on picket duty near Peebles' Farm. On the 29th the Second Division of the Ninth Army Corps, to which it belonged, was placed in position in the advance line before Petersburg, where it was employed on the defenses and the skirmish line. On the 25th of March, 1865, it took part in the defense of Fort Steadman, and on the 2d of April was engaged in the attack upon the rebel Fort Mahon, which was taken by assault. The Eighth Michigan was reported as being the first to plant its colors on the works. On the 3d it marched into Petersburg, and on the 5th was detailed to guard the South Side Railroad, where it remained until the 20th, when it moved to City Point, from whence it proceeded by water to Alexandria, arriving on the 23d. On the 26th it moved to Tenallytown, and May 9th to Washington, where it was placed on guard and patrol duty, and continued until July 30th, when it was mustered out of service. On the 1st of August it left for Michigan, and arrived at Detroit on the 30th, where it was paid and disbanded.

#### EIGHTH INFANTRY.

Surg. Hulbert B. Shank, Lansing; com. Aug. 19, 1861; res. Jan. 11, 1862.

1st Lieut. Abraham Cottrell, Lansing; com. Aug. 12, 1861; prisoner, June 16, 1862; released, Oct., 1862; pro. to capt., Sept. 1, 1862; res. March 19, 1863.

Capt. Matthew Elder, Lansing; com. Aug. 12, 1861; disch. May 2, 1862; appointed 1st Lieut. 11th U. S. Inf.; died July 25, 1863, of wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa.

2d Lieut. Nelson C. Chapman, Lansing; com. Aug. 12, 1861; pro. to 1st Lieut. Sept. 1, 1862; res. Oct. 29, 1862.

2d Lieut. George W. Chandler, Lansing; com. April 13, 1862; pro. to 1st Lieut. Co. C, Sept. 1, 1862; capt. and asst. com. sub. U. S. Vols., May 8, 1864.

Sergt. Co. K, Benjamin Darling, Mason; com. 2d Lieut., Jan. 1, 1863; disch. May 1, 1864.

Sergt. Co. E, John A. Elder; com. 2d Lieut., March 27, 1863; pro. to 1st Lieut., May 8, 1864; wounded at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864; capt. Co. I, Jan. 8, 1865; must out July 30, 1865.

Colonel D. Johnson, non-com. staff; pro. asst. surg. 3d Michigan Cavalry, April 25, 1865.

#### COMPANY A.

Edgar S. Shattuck, must. out July 30, 1865.

#### COMPANY B.

George R. Griswold, died at Annapolis, Md., March 27, 1864.

#### COMPANY C.

Owen W. Fine, died at Milldale, Miss., July 16, 1863.

William F. Douglass, died at Louisville, Ky., April 14, 1863.

Harlan Tallman, disch. by order, June 1, 1865.

#### COMPANY E.

Frederick Turrell, killed at James' Island, June 16, 1862.

Benjamin F. Burr, killed at James' Island, June 16, 1862.

Edwin Benson, died at Beaufort, S. C., March 31, 1862.

John A. Hall, died at Washington, D. C., Dec. 7, 1861.

Cornelius Haviland, died at Beaufort, S. C., April 12, 1862.

Lyman Hull, died at Hilton Head, S. C., Dec. 21, 1861.

Wilbert Palmeter, died at Beaufort, S. C., March 11, 1862.

Thomas Perry, died at Hilton Head, S. C., Nov. 21, 1861.  
 Martin S. Beebe, died at Washington, D. C., Sept. 23, 1862.  
 Dorman K. Fuller, disch. for disability, Dec. 4, 1861.  
 John Burgoyne, disch. for disability, Sept. 27, 1861.  
 James M. Dillabaugh, disch. for disability, Nov. 28, 1861.  
 John W. Fuller, disch. for disability, March 5, 1862.  
 Elmer D. North, disch. Jan. 6, 1862.  
 Robert Patrick, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 24, 1862.  
 Henry H. Pulver, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 24, 1862.  
 Asahel C. Washbourne, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 27, 1862.  
 Albert W. Crawford, disch. for disability, Oct. 6, 1862.  
 Thomas Little, disch. for disability, Oct. 6, 1862.  
 James A. Grow, disch. for disability, Oct. 20, 1862.  
 Hiram Throop, died at Washington, Jan. 7, 1863.  
 Sibley J. Ingersoll, died at Knoxville, Tenn., Oct. 9, 1863.  
 Henry Buck, died at Alexandria, Va.  
 Orrin Moore, disch. for disability, March 5, 1863.  
 Robert S. Covert, disch. for disability, Dec. 20, 1862.  
 Elisha Herrington, died of wounds at Spottsylvania, Va., May 13, 1864.  
 Farrell Cowley, died of wounds at Spottsylvania, Va., May 20, 1864.  
 Robert Fulton, killed near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.  
 Nathan R. Everitt, killed in the Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.  
 Lester Keefer, died at Camp Nelson, Ky., Dec. 16, 1863.  
 Amos Tieman, died at Alexandria, Va., July 18, 1864.  
 Andrew Deitz, missing in Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; returned; disch. by order, June 1, 1865.  
 Edward B. Light, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 22, 1864.  
 Elijah Allen, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 22, 1864.  
 William Ellis, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 22, 1864.  
 Samuel A. Baliwin, re-enl. Dec. 29, 1863.  
 Marcus L. McCrumb, re-enl. Dec. 29, 1863.  
 Colonel D. Johnson, re-enl. Dec. 29, 1863.  
 Henry Chadwick, re-enl. Dec. 29, 1863; must. out July 30, 1865.  
 Henry Wilber, re-enl. Dec. 29, 1863; must. out July 30, 1865.  
 Charles Turrell, re-enl. Dec. 29, 1863; must. out July 30, 1865.  
 George Truce, re-enl. Dec. 29, 1863.  
 Andrew B. Van Buren, re-enl. Dec. 29, 1863.  
 Cephas W. Johnson, re-enl. Dec. 29, 1863; disch. by order, June 1, 1865.  
 Andrew B. Van Buren, died at Washington, D. C., June 5, 1865.  
 Benjamin Rutter, died at Flint, Mich., March 24, 1864.  
 John Suratto, must. out July 30, 1865.  
 Frederick H. Burnham, must. out July 30, 1865.  
 John Campbell, must. out July 30, 1865.  
 Jacob Croy, disch. from Vet. Res. Corps for disability, May 15, 1865.  
 John Davidson, must. out July 30, 1865.  
 Lyman Elwood, must. out July 30, 1865.  
 Edwin W. Flowers, disch. for disability, Feb. 1, 1865.  
 Michael Hulick, must. out July 30, 1865.  
 Henry E. North, disch. for disability, Oct. 24, 1864.  
 Peter Poutney, disch. by order, June 4, 1865.  
 William Farley, disch. by order, June 7, 1865.  
 James Davis, disch. by order, Aug. 23, 1865.  
 John A. Wells, must. out July 30, 1865.  
 John H. Heusten, must. out July 30, 1865.  
 Hartwell C. Nicholas, disch. by order, July 10, 1865.  
 Henry C. Wrightman, disch. to enl. in regular army, June 17, 1865.  
 John Raker, disch. by order, June 1, 1865.  
 Joseph Elder, must. out July 30, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

Carroll Clark, disch. for disability.  
 Elmer Watkins, must. out July 30, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

Chauncey Terrell, died at Annapolis, Md., April 6, 1864.

## COMPANY I.

Jacob Groll, killed in the Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.  
 Wesley B. McCave, missing at Weldon R. R., Va., Aug. 19, 1864.

## COMPANY K.

Charles Smith, killed at James' Island, S. C., June 16, 1862.  
 William B. Laycock, killed at James' Island, S. C., June 16, 1862.  
 William Smith, died at Hilton Head, S. C., Dec., 1861.  
 Herman Baker, died at Beaufort, S. C., Feb. 13, 1862.  
 John D. Campbell, disch. for disability, May 1, 1862.  
 Henry Call, disch. for disability.  
 Preston Hall, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 24, 1862.  
 John Curtis, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 24, 1862.  
 John Iott, disch. to enl. in regular service, Oct. 24, 1862.  
 Stephen V. Doty, disch. by order, July 17, 1863.  
 Eugene Putney, disch. for disability, Oct. 26, 1863.  
 William Weller, disch. to re-enl. as veteran.  
 Alfred E. Ralph, died at Covington, Ky., Aug. 4, 1863.  
 Martin L. Morgan, died at City Point, Va., Dec. 15, 1864.  
 George Finch, disch. by order, May 20, 1865.  
 William Hill, disch. by order, July 8, 1865.

George W. A. Morgan, disch. by order, May 20, 1865.  
 George W. Morse, disch. by order, May 20, 1865.  
 Charles Well-, disch. by order, May 20, 1865.  
 Alonzo Filkins, disch. by order, May 20, 1865.  
 John Elliott, must. out July 30, 1865.

## NINTH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY A.

Willard Finch, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Charles Finch, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 David Dawson, disch. by order, June 20, 1865.  
 Northrup Stark, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Millard Gillman, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Thomas Manning, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY B.

John Dyer, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Theron Briston, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

W. Frederick Farr, must. out June 20, 1865.  
 Henry Hawley must. out June 20, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

James Page, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 11, 1864.  
 John A. Olds, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Dec. 3, 1864.  
 Adelbert Bunker, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 John Reisel, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 John H. Spears, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

Asa B. Rogers, died at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 2, 1864.  
 George W. Hawley, died at Nashville, Tenn., July 24, 1865.  
 Francis Corey, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Joel Dunn, disch. by order, June 20, 1865.  
 Addison Stone, disch. by order, June 20, 1865.  
 Franklin Stone, disch. by order, June 20, 1865.  
 William C. Beal, disch. by order, June 20, 1865.  
 James W. Smith, disch. by order, June 20, 1865.  
 John J. Keigel, disch. by order, May 6, 1865.  
 George Grover, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 John Shaver, disch. by order, May 26, 1865.  
 Charles Darrow, must. out Aug. 10, 1865.  
 Joseph L. Shaver, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Charles S. Hayne, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 John M. Brown, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Ammon Hooks, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

Archer Simmons, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Millard F. Buck, disch. by order, Sept. 4, 1865.  
 Richard Graham, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 James W. Wykoff, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 James W. Hammond, disch. by order, Aug. 30, 1865.  
 Loren H. Turner, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Charles W. Ellis, disch. by order, Sept. 27, 1865.  
 George L. Sykes, must. out July 17, 1865.  
 Frederick K. Smalley, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Worlin E. Bacon, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 David Bongton, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Charles R. Marsch, disch. by order, June 20, 1865.  
 John Thompson, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Henry B. Turner, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

William R. Hause, disch. by order, June 20, 1865.  
 Daniel McPherson, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 James Smee, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Edwin Cole, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 John B. Noble, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Samuel W. Wilcox, died at Nashville, Tenn.  
 Ira Campbell, disch. for disability, Aug. 15, 1862.  
 George G. Smith, disch. for promotion, April 8, 1863.  
 Abraham Comstock, died near Dallas, Ga., June 8, 1864.  
 Ariel Comstock, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Diogenes L. Brink, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 Samuel B. Garrison, must. out Sept. 1, 1865.  
 Spencer Phelps, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.  
 James Hammond, must. out Sept. 15, 1865.

## TENTH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY B.

William Greenwood, died.  
 Junius C. Turner, disch. for disability, Sept. 15, 1862.  
 Reuben Lawhead, died at Nashville, Tenn., April 28, 1863.  
 John C. Lyon, disch. for disability, Oct. 17, 1862.  
 Ira B. Soules, disch. for disability, Jan. 24, 1863.  
 Nathan W. Croff, disch. for disability, July 17, 1862.  
 John B. Hermann, killed at Peach-Tree Creek, Ga., July 21, 1864. (See above.)  
 Francis Andrews, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 17, 1864.  
 Vandermark Storay, died at Corinth, Miss., Oct. 3, 1862.  
 Jefferson W. Cryderman, re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864; must. out July 19, 1865.  
 Cyrus E. Hull, re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864.  
 John B. Hermann, re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864; must. out July 19, 1865.  
 Laperouse Lozell, re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864; must. out July 19, 1865.  
 Washington Saxton, re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864; must. out July 19, 1865.  
 John D. Sowles, re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 6, 1864; must. out July 19, 1865.  
 John D. Parker, disch. at expiration of service, Feb. 6, 1865.  
 Junius C. Turner, disch. at expiration of service, Feb. 6, 1865. (See above.)

## COMPANY G.

Jason A. Kimball, disch. by order, Aug. 7, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

James R. Harpster, must. out July 19, 1865.

## ELEVENTH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY A.

Angus McDonald, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Christian Robacker, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Paul Schriener, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Isaac Aldrich, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 William H. Fitch, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

Jacob Haney, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 4, 1865.  
 Philander F. Alger, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Edwin N. Chadwick, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Almon A. Houston, must. out July 26, 1865.  
 Daniel W. Link, must. out Oct. 4, 1865.  
 Newton Stoddard, must. out Sept. 12, 1865.  
 William Sherman, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 David Stoddard, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 George Vorce, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 William Walker, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 John W. Warfell, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

Alfred O. Payne, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

Jeremiah Sargent, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 John Sargent, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

Samuel Hayhow, died at Nashville, Tenn., May 15, 1865.  
 Monroe Hart, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 John V. Jones, must. out May 6, 1865.  
 Willis Lumb, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 George W. Swiggett, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Edward O. Bronson, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 30, 1865.  
 Jabez Chadwick, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 15, 1865.  
 James H. Curtis, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 29, 1865.  
 Josiah B. Sherman, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., March 23, 1865.  
 Henry Haskell, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Augustine Odell, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Henry Rosencrans, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Charles Tompkins, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Chauncey Wilcox, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

George E. Jewell, killed at Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862.  
 James M. Blanchard, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., April 11, 1865.  
 Francis J. Russell, died at Jackson, Mich., April 8, 1865.  
 Roderick J. Riddle, died at Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 31, 1862.  
 Peter H. Boyce, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Edmund D. Bement, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Chester F. Fairchild, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 William H. Hall, must. out Aug. 4, 1865.  
 Orson Mosher, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Gideon L. Moss, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.

Wilson S. Mann, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Isaac Mosher, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Albert B. Stark, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Julius A. Squier, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Elisha Sutherland, must. out Sept. 8, 1865.  
 Brasel Williams, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Benjamin Wallis, must. out Sept. 28, 1865.  
 Tully Wilkinson, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Edward W. Watkins, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Daniel Figg, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., April 16, 1865.  
 Jacob M. Loucks, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Spencer C. Moon, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Alexander Oviatt, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 James Van Nortwick, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 Jesse Wilcutt, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.  
 John Potts, must. out Sept. 16, 1865.

## CHAPTER IV.

## TWELFTH INFANTRY.

THIS regiment was raised mostly in the southwestern counties, and very largely in Berrien County. There were considerable numbers from Jackson, Ingham, and Eaton Counties, the greater number from the latter two being in Company G. The rendezvous was at Niles, in Berrien County, from which point the command left for St. Louis, Mo., on the 18th of March, 1862, with 1000 names on its rolls. From St. Louis it proceeded to the Tennessee River, and reached Pittsburg Landing in time to participate in the memorable battle of Shiloh, on the 6th and 7th of April, in which its losses were severe, particularly in prisoners. On the 5th of October it was engaged at the battle of Matamora on the Hatchie River.

Its losses from April 6th to Oct. 31, 1862, were as follows:

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Killed in action.....                    | 26  |
| Wounded in action.....                   | 92  |
| Died of wounds.....                      | 21  |
| Died of disease.....                     | 106 |
| Taken prisoners at Shiloh.....           | 106 |
| Discharged.....                          | 116 |
| Deserted.....                            | 35  |
| Officers resigned, 13; cashiered, 1..... | 14  |
| Total.....                               | 516 |

This was a most remarkable showing for so brief a period. Its strength on the 31st of October, 1862, was 452 men.

The regiment moved from Bolivar, Tenn., on the 4th of November, and from that date until May 31, 1863, was employed in guarding the Mississippi Central Railroad from Hickory Valley to Bolivar, with headquarters at Middleburg, Tenn. On the 24th of December a force of 3000 rebel cavalry under Gen. Van Dorn attacked the blockhouse at Middleburg, in which were 115 of the regiment under Col. Graves. The rebel commander demanded an unconditional surrender, but the gallant colonel declined, and after a severe fight the enemy withdrew, leaving fifteen prisoners, among whom were ten officers, and twenty killed and wounded on the field. The losses of the Twelfth were six men wounded and thirteen prisoners, the latter mostly captured while on picket duty along the railroad.

Gen. Grant, in general orders after the affair, declared that the commands along the railroad, which had successfully defended themselves against a powerful enemy, were

deserving of the thanks of the army, as it was in a great measure dependent on the road for supplies. On the 3d of June, 1863, the regiment joined the besieging army before Vicksburg at Chickasaw Bayou. It debarked at Sartalia, on the Yazoo River, and marched to Mechanicsburg, skirmishing with the enemy's cavalry on the route. During the remainder of the siege it was encamped at Haynes' Bluff with the Ninth Army Corps. On the 28th of July it proceeded by boat to Helena, Ark., with Gen. Fred. Steele's division, and subsequently moved to Little Rock, where it went into camp on the 11th of September. On the 26th and 27th of October it was moved to Benton, Ark.

Its losses during the year were: 3 died in action or of wounds; 28 died of disease; 53 discharged, mostly for disability; 9 deserted; 5 officers resigned and 7 dismissed; 6 wounded in action. Total, 111. During the same period 70 recruits joined the regiment.

On the 1st of November, 1863, the regiment marched from Benton to Little Rock, where it remained until Jan. 14, 1864, when, most of the men having re-enlisted as veterans, it went home to Michigan on furlough, arriving at Niles on the 1st of February, where the men were furloughed for thirty days. On the 6th of March the regiment assembled at Niles, and, with a large number of recruits, left for Little Rock, Ark., on the 21st of the month, arriving at that place on the 1st of April. On the 26th it was ordered to Pine Bluffs, and made the distance (forty-eight miles) in two days. On the 29th it acted as guard for Gen. Steele's army train, marching through the deep mud twelve miles. On the 30th it returned to Pine Bluffs, and on the following day proceeded by steamer to Little Rock.

On the 17th of May following the command moved to Brownsville, and thence, *via* Austin, Peach Orchard Gap, and Big Cadron Creek, to Springfield, which latter point was reached on the 25th, after a severe march of seventy-seven miles in five days.

On the 31st the command returned to Little Rock, where it encamped until the 22d of June, when it was moved to the north side of the Arkansas River. On the 25th it went by rail to Duvall's Bluff, on White River, and thence by steamer to Clarendon. On the 26th the enemy, under Gen. Shelby, were encountered, and driven for two days, the regiment pursuing as far as Cotton Plant Pike, from whence on the 29th it returned to White River, and during the same night proceeded by steamer to Duvall's Bluff, where it was encamped until the last of August. On the 30th it made a reconnoissance up White River, returning to its camp on the 2d of September. On the 3d it proceeded a second time up the river, and on the 4th was fired upon by guerrillas at Gregory's Landing, losing one man killed and five wounded. The regiment debarked, but the rebels had disappeared. The command proceeded to Austin, which place was taken possession of upon the 4th. On the 7th the regiment again returned to Duvall's Bluff.

The casualties for the year were: 4 died of wounds; 109 died of disease; 36 discharged; 7 transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps; 37 deserted; 5 wounded in action; 7 taken prisoners; 11 discharged at expiration of service. Total,

209. 334 of the men re-enlisted, and 693 recruits joined the regiment. During the year the command traveled over 3000 miles.

From the 1st of November, 1864, to June 6, 1865, the regiment was stationed in the vicinity of Duvall's Bluff, guarding railroads and doing picket, provost-guard, and fatigue duties, varied with occasional scouting services. On the 6th of June the command proceeded by rail to Little Rock, where it remained until the 13th, when it marched to Washington, Ark., which place was reached on the 21st.

On the 8th of July, Companies A, B, C, and F were placed on detached service at Camden, sixty miles from Washington; on the 19th, Company E was sent to Arkadelphia; Company D was sent to Paraclifta, forty-five miles distant; and Company F was detached to Champagnole, on the Wachita River. On the 26th of the same month, Companies H and K proceeded from Washington to Camden, and on the 1st of November the headquarters of the command were also removed to the latter place.

The regiment continued in the region until the 28th of January, 1866, when an order was received for the various companies to assemble at Camden to be mustered out of service, which was done on the 15th of February, and the regiment immediately proceeded to Michigan *via* the Wachita, Red, and Mississippi Rivers to Cairo, Ill., and from thence by rail to Jackson, Mich., where it arrived on the 27th, and was paid and disbanded on the 6th of March, 1866.

#### TWELFTH INFANTRY.

Asst. Surg. Robert C. Kedzie, Lansing; com. Jan. 15, 1862; pro. to surg., April 25, 1862; res. Oct. 8, 1862.

Asst. Surg. Almon A. Thompson, Vermontville; com. Sept. 24, 1862; res. Jan. 28, 1863; pro. to asst. surg. 11th Cav., Dec. 23, 1863; must. out Aug. 10, 1865. John Braggins, N. C. S., disch. for disability, Aug. 3, 1864.

#### COMPANY B.

Edgar Teeple, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Nov. 24, 1864.

William L. Mosher, disch. by order, Oct. 12, 1865.

James W. Terrell, disch. by order, Oct. 12, 1865.

James Cavendar, must. out Feb. 15, 1865.

Albert P. Mosher, must. out Feb. 16, 1866.

#### COMPANY C.

Harmon Prouty, died at Memphis, Tenn., Sept. 23, 1863.

George W. Gardner, died at St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 25, 1864.

Henry D. Tobias, died at Little Rock, Ark., June 13, 1865.

James Anderson, must. out Feb. 16, 1866.

Charles Cummings, disch. by order, Aug. 22, 1865.

#### COMPANY D.

James Worden, died at Shiloh, of wounds received there.

Alba B. Smith, died at Bolivar, Tenn., Oct. 8, 1862.

Oscar M. (or J.) Raymond, missing at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862 (killed in said action).

Charles T. Smith, died at Paducah, Ky., Aug. 10, 1863.

Horace E. Wickwire, died at Little Rock, Ark., May 23, 1864.

James H. Crane, died at Little Rock, Ark., June 23, 1864.

George H. Graham, died at Little Rock, Ark., July 1, 1864.

George Braley, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., July 26, 1864.

Samuel Chadwick, disch. at Detroit, Mich., Aug. 15, 1862.

William Russell, disch. for disability, Sept. 8, 1862.

Byron H. Cole, disch. at Detroit, Oct. 20, 1862.

George W. Gates, disch. for disability, Aug. 25, 1862.

Rodolphus Joslin, disch. for disability, July 31, 1862.

Louis O. Smith, disch. for disability, July 23, 1862.

Albert M. Hudson, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863; must. out Feb. 16, 1866.

Ephraim Wallace, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863; must. out Feb. 16, 1866.

Wm. P. Nettleton, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863; died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Nov. 1, 1864.

Jarvis McKelvey, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

John Sattler, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

George Sattler, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

John C. Sattler, died at Paraclete, Ark., Oct. 10, 1865.

Edwin Hamilton, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., April 16, 1865.

Henry J. Baker, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

George Lowndes, disch. June 1, 1862.

Simon Reynolds, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

Rufus Worden, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

Harmon Ellis, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

William B. Colvin, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

William E. Griffith, disch. for disability, Dec. 13, 1864.

Albert Howard, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Gnersey Kennedy, disch. for disability, Dec. 8, 1864.

William Norton, disch. Feb. 23, 1865.

Jasper Norton, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Henry Porter, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Jacob S. Rogers, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Francis A. Brown, disch. by order, Oct. 2, 1865.

Charlie Burr, disch. by order, May 22, 1865.

Amos B. Horton, disch. by order, Oct. 2, 1865.

Zenas Hamilton, disch. by order, June 17, 1865.

Jefferson Parmenter, disch. by order, Oct. 2, 1865.

John J. Robinson, disch. by order, June 20, 1865.

John W. Howard, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Nelson J. Porter, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

#### COMPANY E.

Calvin G. Hayes, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., May 13, 1865.

Charles Craddock, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., May 27, 1865.

Christian Fess, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Henry H. Hayes, must. out June 20, 1865.

Charles Rice, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Martin Nixon, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Alfred Paine, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

George Perkins, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

#### COMPANY F.

John H. Fancher, died at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., May 10, 1862.

James H. Helms, disch. for disability, July 26, 1862.

Benben Hart, disch. for disability, Sept. 15, 1862.

Carl R. Herrgarth, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 1, 1864.

John Braggons, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 24, 1864.

Russell Fuller, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., May 14, 1865.

William A. Cook, di. ch. May 30, 1865.

Samuel B. Garrison, disch. for disability, Sept. 15, 1862.

Luther Hawkins, disch. Sept. 1, 1862.

Henry Fill-y, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 9, 1865.

Christian Fetter, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 9, 1865.

#### COMPANY G.

Capt. Isaac M. Cravath, Lansing; com. Oct. 10, 1861; res. Sept. 13, 1862.

1st Lieut. George H. Cassimere, Lansing; com. Oct. 10, 1861; disch. March 25, 1863.

Sergt. James P. W. McCurdy, Meridian; com. 2d lieut., March 29, 1864; res. March 21, 1865.

Sergt. James M. Ewing, Stockbridge; com. 2d lieut., May 31, 1865; pro. to 1st lieut., Sept. 18, 1865; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Gilbert Allen, died at Quincy, Ill., May 13, 1862.

Edgar R. Yawgor, died at Lansing, Mich., Sept. 27, 1862.

Austin Miller, died at Evansville, Ind., of wounds received in action.

John W. Garlock, killed at Middleburg, Tenn., Dec. 26, 1862, by accidental discharge of a gun.

John Schlucher, killed at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862.

Henry C. Guest, died at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., May 25, 1862.

Daniel Ellis, died at Savannah, May 30, 1862.

Milton P. Hall, died at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., June 4, 1862.

William H. Lennou, died at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., June 5, 1862.

Washington Kigg, di d at St. Louis, Mo.

William Oatley, died at Macon, Ga., while prisoner, Sept. 10, 1862.

Thomas Rigg, died at Bolivar, Tenn., Oct. 15, 1862.

Merida Rigg, died near Jackson, Tenn., July 5, 1862.

James D. Secord, died at Camp Barker, Niles, Mich., Jan. 1, 1862.

Edward Variell, died at Camp Barker, Niles, Mich., Feb. 28, 1862.

Luther Williams, died at Camp Barker, Niles, Mich., Jan. 2, 1862.

Elisha Wiard, died at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., April 30, 1862.

Norman Wilson, died at Camp Barker, Niles, Mich., March 16, 1862.

Daniel Youngerman, died at St. Louis, Mo.

Peter Guffe, died at Bolivar, Tenn., Oct. 7, 1862.

Samuel W. Grinnell, missing at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862; returned; Jan. 7, 1865, disch. at expiration of service.

Thomas C. Kenyon, missing at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862.

Jerome B. Lafferty, missing at Shiloh, Tenn.; died at Washington, D. C., Oct. 22, 1862.

William Belcher, missing at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; died at Macon, Ga., Oct. 11, 1862.

Salcott B. Irish, missing at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; returned; disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

Wm. H. Lombard, missing at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; died at Macon, Ga.

Asahel Parker, missing at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; died at Montgomery, Ala., April 15, 1862.

John T. Strong, discharged.

Martin Sprague, disch. for disability, June 1, 1862.

Harrison Nash, discharged.

Daniel Van Horn, disch. for disability at St. Louis, Mo., June 25, 1862.

Joseph Hawkins, disch. at St. Louis, Mo.

Wm. E. Whitney, disch. for disability, July 26, 1862.

Albert Roberts, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Aug. 30, 1863.

Conrad Boppert, disch. by order, May 9, 1863.

Thomas M. McCurdy, died at Little Rock, Ark., Nov. 23, 1863.

Fayette Meach, died at Little Rock, Ark., April 12, 1864.

William H. Roberts, died at Little Rock, Ark., July 4, 1864.

Benson P. Rowley, died at Little Rock, Ark., July 21, 1864.

Giles G. Spaulding, died at Little Rock, Ark., Aug. 3, 1864.

Lewis W. Bradman, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Aug. 4, 1864.

James Wall, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Oct. 10, 1864.

Cyrus Potter, died at Little Rock, Ark., Sept. 18, 1864.

Henry C. Freeland, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Dec. 1, 1863.

William W. Barnes, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 20, 1863.

John T. Strong, disch. for disability, Aug. 2, 1863.

Henry Barr, disch. at Detroit, Sept. 5, 1862.

Samuel J. Cazier, disch. at Detroit, Sept. 19, 1862.

Curtis H. Chappell, disch. at Detroit, Sept. 13, 1862.

William Johnson, disch. for disability, July 31, 1862.

John Nagel, disch. for disability, Dec. 19, 1862.

Charles Riley, disch. for disability, July 29, 1863; also, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Hugh Kneal, disch. at expiration of service, Nov. 20, 1863; also, disch. by order, May 28, 1865.

Anson P. Loomis, disch. for disability, Dec. 7, 1863.

John B. Betz, disch. Oct. 1, 1864.

John Van Auken, disch. for disability, Dec. 8, 1863.

Joel G. Brown, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863.

Harvey Lapham, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863.

John H. Cook, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863.

George W. Van Auken, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Peter Brabon, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863.

Charles S. Demond, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863.

James M. Ewing, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 1, 1864.

John Christmas, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863.

Hannibal Blain, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863.

Henry T. Fuller, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, March 8, 1864; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Loverell L. Irish, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, March 8, 1864; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

John M. Kuhnle, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 30, 1863; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Edwin Underhill, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863.

John Hetzel, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

John Seitzic, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 1, 1864; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Ephraim Cook, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863.

Frederick Foster, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863.

David Schaeble, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Martin Stark, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863.

John Oatley, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863.

Jonas Dilley, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1866.

Salem H. Marston, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863.

Monroe Olin, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863; must. out Feb. 15, '66.

Ansel Towl, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Joseph C. Wardell, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 26, 1863; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

Adam Roedels, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Dec. 16, 1864.

Chester F. Beers, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., May 25, 1865.

Henry Smalley, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., April 5, 1865.

Emerson F. Dubois, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., May 6, 1865.

George Mutton, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., June 3, 1865.

William R. Gibson, disch. Nov. 12, 1862.

Nathan M. Cooper, disch. June 22, 1862.

Martin Aekley, disch. for disability, July 30, 1862.

William Barr, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

Archibald Barr, disch. at expiration of service, Feb. 1, 1865.

James Ewing, disch. by order, July 6, 1865.

Hezekiah Harris, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

Clark Koon, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

Jerome H. Loomis, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

John W. Ploof, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

John P. Strickland, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

John Wardell, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

Silas Woodland, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

Solomon Wiard, disch. Oct. 17, 1862.

William W. Barnes, disch. at expiration of service, Feb. 14, 1865.

## CHAPTER V.

## THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

THIS splendid regiment was recruited at Kalamazoo by Hon. Charles E. Stewart, who held the commission of colonel from Oct. 3, 1861, to Jan. 28, 1862, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Col. Michael Shoemaker. It was largely composed of men from Kalamazoo County, but there were in the vicinity of 100 men from Eaton and Ingham Counties scattered in various companies through the command, the greater part being from Eaton County.

The regiment left Kalamazoo on the 12th of February, 1862, with 925 names on its muster-rolls, and proceeded to the army on the Tennessee by way of Bowling Green and Nashville. By a forced march it reached Pittsburg Landing in season to see the last of the battle of Shiloh, late in the afternoon of the 7th of April. From that date until the evacuation of Corinth, Miss., by the rebel army under Gen. Beauregard, it was engaged in picket and fatigue duty. When the army under Gen. Buell fell back towards Louisville, the Thirteenth was the last to leave Northern Alabama. It fell back upon Louisville with the balance of the army, and in October took part in the pursuit of Bragg's army. It took an active part in the great battles around Murfreesboro', in the last days of 1862 and the opening ones of 1863. In the battle of Stone River its losses were 25 killed, 62 wounded, and 8 missing, out of a total of 224 men engaged, equivalent to more than forty per cent. On the 31st of December it recaptured with the bayonet two guns which had been taken by the enemy. It was employed upon the fortifications of Murfreesboro' until the latter part of June, 1863, when it moved with Rosecrans' army upon Tullahoma, and advanced as far as Pelham, at the foot of the mountains, from which point it returned and encamped at Hillsboro' until August 16th, when it joined in the movement upon Chattanooga, reaching, in company with its division, the famous Sequatchie Valley on the 20th of the month. The division was in advance when approaching Chattanooga, and entered that place on the 8th of September.

In the great battle of Chickamauga, on the 19th and 20th of September, 1863, it bore an active part under Col. J. B. Culver, and sustained a loss of 14 killed, 68 wounded, and 25 missing, total 107, out of 217 officers and men which went into action,—nearly fifty per cent. Its losses during the year were: 51 men died in action or of wounds; 66 died of disease; 166 discharged, nearly all for disability; 77 deserted or dropped from the rolls; 15 missing in action; 32 taken prisoners; 93 wounded in action. Total, 500.

On the 5th of November, 1863, the Thirteenth, Twenty-first, and Twenty-second Michigan Infantry Regiments and the Eighteenth Ohio Infantry were formed into a brigade of engineers, and assigned to duty at Chattanooga, attached to the headquarters of the Army of the Cumberland. On the 22d, 23d, 24th, and 25th the Thirteenth took part in the battles for the possession of Chattanooga. During the months of December and January following it was stationed along the Chickamauga Creek, engaged in picket duty and cutting timber for store-houses at Chattanooga.

Harmon Hulse, disch. by order, Sept. 30, 1865.  
 Thomas L. Gilbert, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 William E. Johnson, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Orrin J. Markham, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 John Roedels, Jr., must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Martin Redman, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Stephen W. Pearson, disch. by order from Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 17, 1865.  
 Albert Renner, disch. for disability, June 8, 1865.  
 George Renner, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Solomon Rowell, disch. for disability, Nov. 20, 1865.  
 Hugh Blakeley, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 9, 1865.  
 More Blakeley, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 9, 1865.  
 Henry Barr, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 9, 1865.  
 George Every, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 9, 1865.  
 Reuben Every, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 9, 1865.  
 John H. Freeland, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 9, 1865.  
 Austin Riggs, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 9, 1865.  
 James A. Hamilton, disch. by order, June 17, 1865.  
 John M. Strayer, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 John Slater, disch. by order, June 17, 1865.  
 John Cole, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Charles F. De Camp, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Nelson De Camp, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 John De Camp, must. out Feb. 15, 1865.  
 Thomas P. Dean, disch. by order, June 15, 1865.  
 Henry A. Hodges, disch. by order, June 17, 1865.  
 Alonzo B. Kimball, disch. by order, May 28, 1865.  
 John M. Jacobs, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Obediah Laycock, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Edward W. Moody, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 William H. Moody, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 William Mudge, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Elmer N. Pickard, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Freeman B. Philo, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Miles L. Reynolds, disch. by order, May 22, 1865.  
 Almon Rood, disch. by order, June 17, 1865.  
 George T. Smith, disch. by order, June 17, 1865.  
 Thomas C. Smith, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Edward Torrence, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Theodore Wellman, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Ezra Blanchard, disch. by order, May 28, 1865.  
 Theodore D. Burgess, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 William D. Hartwick, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.  
 Gordon Sayer, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 William Tweedie, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Christopher C. Tallman, disch. by order, June 17, 1865.  
 William P. Doty, disch. by order, June 17, 1865.  
 James Lawrence, disch. by order, June 20, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

Philip L. Stine, died on the Ohio River.  
 George Fink, died at New Albany, Ind., Dec. 18, 1862.  
 Lewis Campbell, disch. at Camp Barker, Niles, Mich., April 10, 1862.  
 Charles Lincoln, disch. for disability, Dec. 8, 1863.  
 Daniel Hubbard, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 19, 1863; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 William Stroup, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 19, 1863; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Charles P. Brumm, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., April 3, 1865.  
 Henry Loehr, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., March 30, 1865.  
 Thomas Burkhead, disch. Nov. 10, 1862.  
 William H. Fink, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Henry J. Stine, disch. Nov. 26, 1862.  
 Homer H. Slayton, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 James G. Austin, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Thomas Conant, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Thomas G. Conant, disch. by order, June 17, 1865.  
 Stephen P. Crozier, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 John D. Norris, disch. by order, June 20, 1865.  
 Moses C. Johnson, disch. by order, Aug. 22, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Lorenzo L. Morse, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., April 1, 1865.  
 Ira Bixbee, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 John Joll, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

## COMPANY K.

William E. Stevens, Mason; enl. sergt. Co. A; com. 2d lieut. Co. K, April 2, 1865; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Asa Hulett, died at Little Rock, Ark., June 18, 1865.  
 Chauncey B. Whitney, disch. by order, May 18, 1864.  
 Norman Wait, disch. by order, Oct. 12, 1865.  
 Oscar W. Kibby, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Myron T. Kibby, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Edward Pierce, Jr., must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Charles O. Thompson, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 Frank Taggart, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.  
 John Wickwire, disch. by order, June 17, 1865.  
 Joshua Wright, must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

In January, 1864, a large number of the men re-enlisted as veterans, and on the 5th of February left for Michigan, arriving at Kalamazoo on the 12th, where they were furloughed for thirty days. At the end of that time the regiment assembled at the rendezvous, and on the 26th of March again left Kalamazoo for the seat of war, with over 400 recruits in its ranks. It reached Chattanooga on the 20th of April, and from that date until the 25th of September was stationed on Lookout Mountain, employed in erecting hospitals. At the last-mentioned date the regiment was assigned to duty in the Second Brigade, First Division, Fourth Army Corps; but in the mean time took part in the pursuit of the rebels, under Gens. Forrest and Roddy, in Northern Alabama. It returned to Chattanooga on the 17th of October, and was soon after ordered to Rome, Ga., where it joined its brigade Nov. 1, 1864.

On the 7th of the same month it joined the army of Sherman, at Kingston, Ga., and made the great march to the sea, arriving in front of Savannah on the 16th day of December. The command followed the fortunes of the army in the movement north through South and North Carolina, and was engaged on the Catawba River, S. C., Feb. 28, 1865; at Averysboro', N. C., March 16th; and at Bentonville, N. C., on the 19th of the same month. In the latter action it was fiercely engaged, and lost 110 men killed, wounded, and missing, among the killed being its commander, Col. W. G. Eaton, a brave and efficient officer.

It moved with the army upon Raleigh, in pursuit of Gen. Johnston, and, during the negotiations between that commander and Gen. Sherman, was stationed on the Cape Fear River, about thirty miles south of Raleigh. On the 30th of April it moved with the army northward, and reached Washington on the 19th of May. On the 24th it participated in the grand review of Sherman's army, and subsequently encamped near the city, where it remained until the 9th of June, when it was ordered to Louisville, Ky. It was mustered out of the service on the 25th of July, and paid and disbanded at Jackson, Mich., on the 27th.

### THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

#### COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Asst. Surg. Edgar Hann, Dansville; com. March 25, 1864; never reported for duty.  
Sergt. Horace M. Buck, Onondaga; Co. F; com. 2d lieutenant, Nov. 12, 1862; promoted 1st lieutenant, Feb. 2, 1863; captain, Aug. 26, 1864; must. out July 25, 1865.  
Sergt. Merriman S. Wyman, Eaton Rapids; Co. G; com. 2d lieutenant, July 5, 1865; not mustered; must. out of service, July 25, 1865.  
Sergt. Wilson M. Torrey, Onondaga; com. 2d lieutenant, July 5, 1865; not mustered.

#### COMPANY A.

Ransom Livermore, died at Ward's Island, N. Y. Harbor, March 3, 1865.  
William Stark, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 8, 1865.  
George W. Whitney, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.  
Cornelius Harvey, disch. by order, Aug. 16, 1865.  
George Fineout, disch. by order, June 22, 1865.

#### COMPANY B.

Philander D. Peak, killed at Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865.  
Lot Genne, died at Fort Columbus, N. Y., June 10, 1865.  
Amos Beeman, died at Savannah, Ga., Dec. 24, 1864.  
Edward A. Firster, disch. by order, June 9, 1865.  
Harvey Rowe, disch. by order, July 13, 1865.  
William Force, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.  
Lewis B. Granger, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.  
Joseph Hazleton, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.  
John F. Savage, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.  
Alonzo P. Spore, must. out June 8, 1865.  
Reuben Fuller, disch. by order, July 8, 1865.

#### COMPANY C.

Valentine Wright, must. out July 25, 1865.  
Henry J. Cook, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.  
John Daniels, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.

#### COMPANY D.

George Ogden, died at Nashville, Tenn., April 18, 1862.  
Joseph Mamott, died near Mooresville, Ala., July 26, 1862.  
George J. Hayden, disch. for disability, May 26, 1862.  
John R. Scott, killed at Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862.  
Frederick A. Church, died near Mooresville, Ala., July 13, 1862.  
Pandora A. Sprague, disch. for disability, Feb. 17, 1863.  
Lewis Stine, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., July 3, 1864.  
Seth Crosby, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Feb. 15, 1864.  
Albinau Bochme, re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.  
John B. Chapin, re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; must. out July 25, 1865.  
William Le Fever, re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; must. out July 25, 1865.  
Cephas Smith, re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; must. out July 25, 1865.  
John McCarty, re-enl. Feb. 13, 1864.  
Scott H. Chapin, died at N. Y. Harbor, of wounds, April 21, 1865.  
Daniel Fuller, died at Jeffersonville, Ind., March 9, 1865.  
James H. Parker, died at Savannah, Ga., Feb. 10, 1865.  
Robert Ferguson, must. out July 25, 1865.  
Ceylon P. Whitmore, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 14, 1865.  
Daniel S. Allard, disch. by order, June 6, 1865.  
Charles W. Frazier, must. out July 25, 1865.  
Hiram Grant, disch. by order, June 1, 1865.  
Robert E. Hundertmark, must. out July 25, 1865.  
Emory Reasoner, must. out July 25, 1865.  
Henry Shattuck, disch. by order, June 6, 1865.  
William T. Westbrook, disch. Aug. 1, 1865.  
Benjamin Williams, disch. by order, June 28, 1865.  
John J. Brown, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.  
Parley W. Fish, disch. by order, June 15, 1865.  
Simeon Reynolds, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.  
Truman A. Spencer, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.  
James T. Telford, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.  
Thomas J. Wilson, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.

#### COMPANY E.

William L. Miles, re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; must. out July 25, 1865.  
William W. Knapp, died at Savannah, Ga., Jan. 23, 1865.  
Hiram Traver, disch. by order, June 15, 1865.  
Horace C. Norton, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.  
Hezekiah Norton, disch. by order, July 1, 1865.  
Alvah Snyder, must. out May 6, 1865.

#### COMPANY F.

William H. Brewer, died on Ohio River.  
Donald Wilcox, disch. for disability, June 24, 1862.  
Matthew Huntingdon, disch. for disability, June 17, 1862.  
John T. Young, killed at Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862.  
Samuel Hamlin, killed at Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862.  
John A. Williams, died at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 8, 1863.  
John Shaw, missing at Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 19, 1863; returned; disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 16, 1865.  
Hiram Bradford, disch. for disability, July 31, 1862.  
Thomas Drohand, disch. for disability, Dec. 10, 1862.  
Jacob Lighterness, disch. for disability, March 4, 1863.  
Jesse Mellon, disch. for disability, March 4, 1863.  
Wiley Lewis, disch. for disability, March 15, 1863.  
George Jeffers, disch. by order, April 17, 1863.  
George W. Dowd, disch. for disability, May 6, 1862.  
Calvin H. Hatfield, died at Lookout Mountain, Ga., July 12, 1864.  
Augustus O. Taylor, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 1, 1863.  
Edward W. Hunt, disch. for promotion, Aug. 26, 1864.  
Wilson M. Torey, re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 18, 1864. (See com. officers.)  
Orville Collins, died.  
George Knapp, died at Louisville, Ky.  
John Freeman, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 3, 1864.  
Justus E. Wheaton, died at Savannah, Ga., Dec. 27, 1864.  
William Hall, died at Savannah, Ga., Jan. 10, 1865.  
James Phillips, died at David's Island, N. Y. Harbor, May 21, 1865.  
Hiram Godfrey, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 16, 1865.  
Schuyler S. Brown, disch. for disability, July 22, 1865.  
Benjamin E. Root, disch. for disability, Jan. 4, 1865.  
Judson A. Wright, must. out July 25, 1865.  
Samuel Stall, must. out July 25, 1865.  
Daniel Bryan, must. out July 25, 1865.  
Alfred Chance, must. out July 25, 1865.  
Samuel Garber, must. out July 25, 1865.  
Gilbert Hadley, must. out July 25, 1865.  
Oliver McConnell, must. out July 25, 1865.  
Joseph D. Somers, must. out July 25, 1865.  
Henry R. Warren, must. out July 25, 1865.  
Warren M. Walker, must. out July 25, 1865.



Gideon Garber, must. out July 25, 1865.  
 Stephen Collar, disch. from Vet. Res. Corps for disability, April 8, 1865.  
 Alvah T. Howes, must. out July 25, 1865.  
 David Jenney, disch. by order, Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Charles E. Fisher, disch. Aug. 3, 1865.  
 John E. Vickery, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.  
 John G. Volker, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Ephraim C. Booth, died at home in Aug., 1862.  
 Squire H. Castler, killed at Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862.  
 Charles Reed, killed at Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862.  
 Liberty Hicks, disch. for disability, Jan. 30, 1863.  
 Asher Lyon, disch. for disability, Feb. 25, 1863.  
 Peter J. Uhl, died at Nashville, Tenn., 1864.  
 Perry J. Booth, disch. for disability, Dec. 16, 1863.  
 Solomon C. Joyce, re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.  
 Jesse Starkweather, re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; must. out July 25, 1865.  
 Merriman S. Wyman, re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864. (See com. officers.)  
 Anelocia McKelvy, re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.  
 George W. Wyman, killed at Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865.  
 Terry M. Filley, died at Richmond, Va., Dec. 22, 1863.  
 Harvey D. Powers, died at Savannah, Ga., Dec. 16, 1864.  
 Robert Lyon, must. out July 25, 1865.  
 George W. Holt, disch. by order, June 27, 1865.  
 Marcus R. Palmer, must. out July 25, 1865.  
 Lucas Schermerhorn, disch. by order, July 18, 1865.  
 William W. Eldridge, disch. by order, July 15, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

William A. Frace, died in camp, May 10, 1862.  
 Patrick Murray, died at Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 2, 1862.  
 Henry Baxter, disch. for disability, July 5, 1862.  
 Silas Fordham, disch. for disability, May 27, 1862.  
 Peter Fitch, disch. for disability, May 17, 1862.  
 Edward Fitch, disch. for disability, May 17, 1862.  
 Francis Ploof, disch. for disability, May 27, 1862.  
 Hugh Meginn, disch. for disability, July 9, 1862.  
 John Meginn, disch. for disability, Dec. 1, 1862.  
 Washington D. Vickery, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., April 2, 1863.  
 Peter C. Harmon, missing at Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862; returned. (See below.)  
 Michael Grevy, missing at Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862; returned; disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 20, 1865.  
 Terry Files, disch. for disability, Sept. 20, 1862.  
 Lewis B. Ingledine, disch. for disability, Jan. 23, 1863.  
 John E. Jessup, disch. for disability, Dec. 28, 1862.  
 Nelson Hall, disch. for disability, July 11, 1862.  
 John A. Rich, disch. for disability, May 11, 1863.  
 Samuel S. Barnes, re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; killed at Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865.  
 Peter C. Harmon, re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; killed at Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865.  
 William H. Long, re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; must. out July 25, 1865.  
 Jesse McVane, re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; must. out July 25, 1865.  
 David McNamee, re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; must. out July 25, 1865.  
 William H. Ellis, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.  
 John B. Freeman, disch. at expiration of service, June 13, 1865.  
 Lawrence White, must. out July 25, 1865.  
 Rodney S. Buckley, disch. by order, June 27, 1865.  
 Daniel Richardson, disch. by order, May 26, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Solomon C. Joyce, must. out July 25, 1865.  
 Oscar G. Reynolds, disch. by order, June 27, 1865.  
 George W. Whitney, disch. by order, June 8, 1865.  
 Edward Hoare, must. out July 25, 1865.

## CHAPTER VI.

## FOURTEENTH INFANTRY.

THIS regiment was recruited at Ypsilanti. It was made up from a very large number of counties, principally in the southeastern and central portions of the State, and contained something like a hundred men, scattered through various companies, from Ingham and Eaton Counties, mostly from the former. It left Ypsilanti on the 17th of April, 1862, and proceeded at once to Pittsburg Landing, on the Ten-

nessee River. Its rolls bore the names of 925 men, and 86 were added within three months.

The regiment served under Gen. John Pope in the advance upon Corinth, Miss., and was in many skirmishes though in no general engagement. Subsequent to the evacuation of Corinth it was on duty in Mississippi, Alabama, and Tennessee, and at the beginning of November, 1862, was at Nashville, in the Fourteenth Army Corps, under Gen. Thomas. On the 13th of the month it was moved forward to Stone River, and on the 3d of January, 1863, participated in the battle on that stream.

In the first part of March it was stationed at Franklin, Tenn., where it relieved a cavalry force. On the 8th of April the division moved to Brentwood, and occupied the line between Nashville and Franklin.

It returned to its old camp at Nashville on the 3d of July, and thence proceeded to Franklin, where it had its headquarters until February, 1864. On the 6th of September, 1863, the regiment was ordered to be mounted, and eight companies were sent to Columbia, armed with Spencer seven-shooters and revolvers, and completely furnished with cavalry equipments, together with two light field-guns. Up to the latter part of 1863 the command had captured 12 rebel officers, 285 enlisted men, and 85 guerrillas, among the latter some of the most notorious in that region.

Its casualties for the eleven months from Nov. 1, 1862, to Oct. 1, 1863, were: 3 died of wounds; 44 died of disease; 138 discharged for various reasons, mostly for disability; 18 deserted; 10 missing in action; 14 officers resigned. Total, 227. Recruits, 23.

At Columbia the Fourteenth constructed, during November and December, 1863, strong fortifications and a pontoon-bridge. Its influence among the people was very salutary. Union meetings were held, loyal papers established, and many of the inhabitants took the oath of allegiance.

On the 4th of January, 1864, a large number of the men re-enlisted as veterans, and on the 21st of February Companies C, F, G, I, and K departed for Michigan on veteran furlough, at the expiration of which they rejoined the army in the field. The remaining companies then received furloughs and returned to Michigan. On the 16th of May the last returned and joined the regiment at Nashville, Tenn.

On the 21st of the month the regiment was ordered to join Sherman's army, and reached it at Dallas, Ga., by forced marches, on the 4th of June. It was in active service through the Atlanta Campaign, and engaged at Kennesaw Mountain and on the Chattahoochee River. At the latter place it lost nine men killed and thirty-five wounded, and captured a number of prisoners.

It was hotly engaged on the 7th of August in front of Atlanta, and assisted in capturing two lines of the enemy's works with ninety-two prisoners. Its own losses were eight killed and twenty-seven wounded. The regiment was also engaged at the battle of Jonesboro', on the 1st of September, where it carried a line of works and captured a rebel general and staff, the colors of the First Arkansas Infantry, 300 men, and four guns and caissons. The losses of the regiment were two killed and twenty-eight wounded. On

the 28th of September the command was sent to Florence, Ala., to check the rebel cavalry under Forrest, but did not encounter them.

Its losses during the year were: 14 died in action or of wounds; 21 died of disease; 58 discharged; 14 transferred. Total, 107. Re-enlisted as veterans, 403.

From Florence it returned to Rome, Ga., from which place it moved on the 1st of November, and soon after started on the march to the sea with Sherman's army, reaching Savannah on the 16th. After the evacuation of that city by the enemy under Gen. Hardee it remained until the 20th of January, 1865, when it again joined in the march through the Carolinas, moving *via* Sister's Ferry, on the Savannah River, which it crossed on the 6th of February, and thence through South Carolina, arriving at Fayetteville, N. C., on the 10th of March. Its losses to that time were twenty-two men captured while foraging.

The Fourteenth was heavily engaged in the battles of Averysboro' and Bentonville, N. C., on the 16th, 19th, and 20th of March. At the former place the brigade, composed of the Fourteenth and Tenth Michigan, the Seventeenth New York, and Sixtieth Illinois Regiments, had a most desperate encounter with the enemy behind his works, in which the Fourteenth lost twenty-two killed and wounded. At Bentonville, on the 19th, the Fourteenth repulsed an assault of the enemy, and leaping over the works, charged him with the bayonet, capturing 33 officers, including one general, and 200 men, besides 38 wounded.

During this battle a division of the enemy penetrated a weak place in the line of the next division to the left, and took possession of a line of works in rear of the brigade, and when the latter advanced to retake it the rebels demanded an instant surrender; but the Fourteenth charged and carried the line, with great loss to the enemy, including 11 officers and 125 men taken prisoners, and the colors of the Fifty-fourth Virginia. The loss of the Fourteenth was five killed and twenty-two wounded.

On the 20th the brigade was again heavily engaged, and during the fight the Fourteenth Michigan and Sixteenth Illinois fixed bayonets and carried the rebel line with a rush, taking 100 prisoners, and following the retreating enemy for nearly a mile, where they encountered a strong line behind which were two brigades of infantry, supported by a six-gun battery. An attempt was made to carry this line, but it was found too strong, and the command fell back about fifty yards and intrenched. In this affair the Fourteenth Michigan lost 2 killed, 21 wounded, and 4 taken prisoners; the Sixteenth Illinois losing 54 killed and wounded.

The position was held and skirmishing kept up until the following morning, when it was found that the enemy had retreated. The advance of the army arrived at Goldsboro', N. C., on the 23d of March. On the 10th of April it moved towards Raleigh, whither the rebel Gen. Johnston had retreated. The Fourteenth was stationed on the Cape Fear River, south of Raleigh, until the surrender of Johnston, on the 26th of April, when it moved north with the army, reaching Richmond, Va., on the 8th, and Washington, D. C., on the 18th of May. On the 24th it partici-

pated in the review of Sherman's army, and subsequently remained in camp near the city until the 13th of June, when it proceeded by rail to Parkersburg, W. Va., and thence by boat to Louisville, Ky., where it arrived on the 18th. On the 18th of July it was mustered out of service and reached Jackson, Mich., on the 21st, where, on the 29th, it was paid and disbanded.

#### FOURTEENTH INFANTRY.

Capt. Alpheus M. Beebe, Lansing: Co. E, Nov. 18, 1861; resigned July 27, 1863; maj. 29th Infantry, July 29, 1864; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

Sergt. George F. Foote, Lansing; Co. E; com. 2d lieut., Feb. 4, 1863; pro. to 1st lieut. and adjt., Aug. 2, 1864; capt. Co. B, March 14, 1865; brvt. maj. and lieut.-col. U. S. Vols., March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious services during the war;" must. out July 18, 1865; regt. q.-m. 8th U. S. Cavalry.

Cyrus Alsdorf, N. C. S., disch. for disability.

William E. Little, N. C. S., disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.

#### COMPANY A.

James Price, must. out May 6, 1865.

#### COMPANY B.

Sergt. Harvey Smith, Dansville; Co. E; com. 1st lieut. Co. B, May 17, 1865; must. out July 18, 1865.

#### COMPANY C.

James Morgan, died at Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 20, 1862.

#### COMPANY D.

James J. Jeffries, Lansing; com. capt., Nov. 18, 1861; died at Chattanooga, Tenn., July 10, 1864.

John D. Dorr, died at Tusculum, Ala., Aug. 17, 1862.

Charles Keogle, died at Columbus, Ky., Sept. 9, 1862.

Merritt Adams, disch. for disability, April 16, 1862.

John Denning, disch. for disability, April 16, 1862.

Augustus Jeyte, disch. for disability, April 12, 1862.

Cyrus A. Kinne, accidentally shot at Brentwood, May 21, 1863.

Daniel S. Meavis, disch. Jan. 4, 1863.

Francis Fuller, re-enl. Jan. 4, 1864; must. out July 18, 1865.

Orrin Galvin, re-enl. Jan. 4, 1864; must. out July 18, 1865.

Abel Myers, Jr., re-enl. Jan. 4, 1864; must. out July 18, 1865.

Patrick Mulvaney, re-enl. Jan. 4, 1864.

William McCue, re-enl. Jan. 4, 1864.

William L. Rooker, re-enl. Jan. 4, 1864.

James H. Wilson, re-enl. Jan. 4, 1864.

George Karn, re-enl. Jan. 4, 1864; disch. at exp. of service, April 4, 1865.

Philander Christian, trans. to Marine Corps.

Elmer D. North, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.

Charles T. Human, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.

Alexander Wolcott, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.

James L. Dearing, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.

Henry Petty, disch. Sept. 17, 1862.

Anthony C. Brown, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.

Cornelius Bell, disch. at expiration of service, April 5, 1865.

Michael Brown, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.

Hiram Fairbanks, disch. Nov. 20, 1862.

Hiram M. Griffin, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.

Charles Herinton, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.

Francis M. Holly, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.

Harrison Hedglin, disch. at expiration of service, July 12, 1865.

Patrick McMarriman, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.

Freeman A. Pierce, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.

Daniel C. Wilcox, disch. Dec. 24, 1862.

Isaac J. Shutz, disch. by order, June 13, 1865.

Charles Humer, disch. by order, June 13, 1865.

Darius Parsons, disch. by order, June 13, 1865.

John Hodge, must. out July 18, 1865.

#### COMPANY E.

Edson Norton, died at Ypsilanti, Mich., April 14, 1862.

Herbert Smith, died at Big Springs, Miss., July 5, 1862.

Howard M. Beebe, disch. for disability, July 15, 1862.

Nelson Smith, died at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 5, 1861.

Samuel Hartford, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 4, 1864.

Edgar C. Smith, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 4, 1864; must. out July 18, 1865.

Henry M. Smith, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 4, 1864.

Samuel Brower, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 4, 1864.

Joseph Granger, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 4, 1864.

James Phillips, must. out July 18, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

Abner Regar, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

2d Lieut. Charles R. Bush, Lansing; com. Nov. 18, 1861; resigned June 21, '62.  
James M. Vandyke, disch. to enl. in regular service.  
Nicholas Middleton, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 4, 1864; must. out July 18, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

Sergt. James H. Wilson, Lansing; com. 2d lieut., July 7, 1865; not mustered.

## COMPANY K.

John A. Olds, disch. for disability, March 1, 1862.  
William H. Lum, disch. for disability, Aug. 9, 1862.  
William C. Shaw, killed at Stone River, Tenn., Jan. 3, 1863.  
Harrison Miller, disch. for disability, June 16, 1863.  
Nelson Lewis, disch. for disability, July 5, 1862.  
Harvey W. Perkins, disch. for disability, July 30, 1862.  
Benjamin W. Brown, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 4, 1864; must. out July 18, 1865.  
William H. Clay, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 24, 1864.  
Nicholas Newman, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 10, 1864.  
George W. Sturtevant, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 4, 1864; disch. by order, June 16, 1865.  
John M. Crowan, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 4, 1864.  
Isaac W. Farce, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 22, 1864.  
Stephen S. Price, died in the field, in N. C., Feb. 5, 1865.  
Charles D. Brown, disch. Oct. 12, 1862.  
Rufus B. Cole, disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 12, 1865.  
William Hickok, disch. at expiration of service, May 20, 1865.  
Nicholas Newman, disch. by order, June 15, 1865.  
George H. Price, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.  
Amaziah Stoughton, disch. at expiration of service, March 14, 1865.  
Frederick Wren, disch. Nov. 21, 1862.  
John Wilkins, must. out July 18, 1865.  
Silvan W. Capen, disch. by order, June 15, 1865.  
Oshea G. Dunkle, must. out July 18, 1865.  
George G. Dennis, must. out July 18, 1865.  
Loser Shellman, must. out July 18, 1865.  
Alvin G. Brown, must. out July 18, 1865.  
Thomas C. Higby, must. out July 18, 1865.  
Joseph Spears, must. out July 18, 1865.  
James Price, disch. May 6, 1865.  
Lyman Pickard, must. out May 6, 1865.  
Alfred Stoughton, must. out May 15, 1865.

## FIFTEENTH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY A.

Rolla Bentley, killed in action before Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 19, 1864.  
William E. Butts, killed in action before Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864.  
Robert Dillon, disch. by order, July 21, 1865.  
James L. Doud, disch. by order, July 23, 1865.  
Uriah Isbell, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
William H. Brower, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Frederick Reason, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
William B. Hayney, disch. for disability, March 26, 1862.

## COMPANY B.

Benjamin J. Decker, killed at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6 or 7, 1862.  
George W. Carroll, disch. for disability, Dec. 18, 1862.  
Myron E. Stall, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 1, 1864; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Henry Davis, must. out May 30, 1865.  
James Willson, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

James H. Rose, died at Louisville, Ky., July 15, 1865.  
Leander Babbitt, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Orville Cadwell, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
James M. Clay, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Joseph Fielding, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Alfred W. Johnson, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Samuel Martin, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Richard Mann, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
John M. Peiffle, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Henry Riddle, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Charles E. Chappell, must. out July 26, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

James Rockford, disch. by order, Sept. 11, 1865.  
Frank Shennivere, disch. by order, May 30, 1865.  
Edwin Baxter, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
John C. Gibson, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Harvey W. Perkins, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
George F. Johnson, disch. by order, June 18, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

George Shepard, died at Corinth, Miss., July 23, 1862.  
Stephen Dutcher, disch. by order, July 7, 1865.  
Charles Irish, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
George McCoy, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Albert Horton, disch. by order, July 5, 1865.  
George La Fayette, disch. by order, June 26, 1865.  
Oliver Meach, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Hiram M. Sessions, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Jacob Smunk, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Alexander Coleman, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Thomas Joll, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

James R. Hammond, disch. by order, May 31, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Jere McCormick, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Anderson King, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Andemoinc McKinley, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.  
Reuben Smith, must. out Aug. 13, 1865.

## SIXTEENTH INFANTRY.

Ast. Surg. John H. Bacon, Lansing; com. July 26, 1862, 4th Cav.; pro. to surg. 16th Inf., Dec. 22, 1864; must. out July 8, 1865.

## COMPANY A.

Antoine Dupre, must. out July 8, 1865.

## COMPANY B.

John George, disch. by order, Sept. 27, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

Nathan E. Severance, died at Naval School Hospital, Annapolis, Md., Sept. 29, 1864.

## COMPANY E.

Walter Gates, died near Falmouth, Va., Feb. 28, 1862.  
Charles Potley, died near Falmouth Va., April 13, 1862.  
Alma L. Bruce, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, July 1, 1863.  
Hiram Lyons, disch. for disability, May 17, 1864.  
Nelson May, disch. for wounds, March 9, 1865.  
William A. Able, disch. by order, June 16, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

1st Lieut. Jacob Webber, Lansing; com. Aug. 9, 1861; res. Jan. 19, 1863.  
Sergt. Alexander Cameron, Lansing; com. 2d lieut., April 17, 1863; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; res. Oct. 28, 1863, to accept appointment in Vet. Res. Corps.  
Timothy Lewis, died at Hall's Hill, Va., Nov. 6, 1861.  
Charles L. Burlingame, must. out July 8, 1865.  
Eli Butler, must. out July 8, 1865.  
John A. Case, must. out July 8, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Thomas J. Hollister, dropped from rolls, Oct. 7, 1862.  
John W. Armstrong, disch. by order, May 30, 1865.  
Albert E. Andrews, must. out July 8, 1865.  
Solomon Truxel, must. out July 8, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Loran W. Hilliker, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 15, 1863; disch. at expiration of service, Nov. 21, 1863.  
Hiram Sessions, disch. at expiration of service, Nov. 21, 1863.  
Lorenzo Rice, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, March 1, 1864.  
George W. Guthrie, disch. by order, May 30, 1865.  
Elliott B. Kinne, must. out July 8, 1865.

## SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY E.

Augustus T. Billings, disch. for disability, Dec. 3, 1862.  
Theron A. Stevens, must. out June 3, 1865.  
Newell A. Dryer, disch. to accept commission in 7th Mich. Inf.

## COMPANY F.

Sergt. Alonzo P. Stevens, Lansing; pro. to 2d lieut., July 4, 1863; wounded in action, Nov. 16, 1863; died of wounds, Dec. 11, 1863, at Knoxville, Tenn.  
Sergt. Henry D. Warner, Lansing, Co. F; com. 1st lieut. Co. E, Dec. 30, 1864; must. out June 3, 1865.  
Ephraim Meacham, killed at South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862.  
Henry Meyer, killed at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.  
Uriah Lazelle, disch. for wounds, Nov. 14, 1862.

Isaac M. Colvin, disch. for disability, Dec. 30, 1862.  
 William Robson, disch. for wounds, July 22, 1863.  
 Charles W. Farrand, must. out June 3, 1865.  
 Solon H. Cook, must. out June 3, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Henry Gillman, died at Milldale, Miss., Aug. 1, 1863.  
 James E. Parks, disch. for disability, April 10, 1862.  
 George M. Trefry, disch. for disability, April 10, 1862.  
 William W. Swan, disch. by order, July 1, 1863.  
 David L. Page, died at Washington, D. C.  
 William H. Thomas died on route from Southern prison to parole-camp.  
 Orin Rose, must. out June 3, 1865.  
 Wait Wright, disch. by order, June 9, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Abraham M. Brown, disch. for disability, Nov. 13, 1864.

## COMPANY K.

Charles Newkirk, disch. for disability.  
 Cornelius O'Leary, died in Ohio, April 4, 1864.

## EIGHTEENTH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY C.

Henry O. Willey, must. out June 26, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

Francis Malosh, must. out June 26, 1865.  
 David Plumadore, must. out June 26, 1865.

## NINETEENTH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY G.

John Sayles, killed at Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864.  
 Aaron Root, trans. to 10th Mich. Inf.

## COMPANY H.

Hezekiah Straw, must. out June 10, 1865.  
 Elmer F. Lewis, must. out June 10, 1865.

## CHAPTER VII.

## TWENTIETH INFANTRY.

THIS organization was recruited mostly in the counties of Jackson, Washtenaw, Calhoun, Ingham, and Eaton. Its camp of rendezvous was at Jackson. There were about 150 men from Ingham County in this command, mostly in Company A, and 100 or more from Eaton County, principally in Company G, which also contained a few men from Ingham County.

The regiment left Jackson for Washington, Sept. 1, 1862, under command of Col. Adolphus W. Williams, with 1012 names on its rolls. On its arrival at Washington it was assigned to the Ninth Corps. At the battle of Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862, it crossed the river and was slightly engaged, losing eleven men wounded. In the camp at Falmouth the regiment suffered severely from sickness. On the 19th of February, 1863, it embarked at Aquia Creek for Newport News, where it remained about one month, and on the 19th of March was sent to Kentucky.

On the 9th of May a detachment of 100 men were sent out to break up a guerrilla force, and on its return was attacked by the advance of Gen. Morgan's rebel army, and driven back with considerable loss.\* On the following

morning Morgan's whole force attacked the position held by the Twentieth at Horse-Shoe Bend, on the Cumberland River. The action continued throughout the day, and resulted in the complete defeat of the enemy, who retreated from the ground with a loss ascertained to have been nearly 400. The loss of the Twentieth amounted to twenty-nine men killed, wounded, and missing.

Subsequently, the command fell back to Columbia, and on the 3d of June received orders to proceed with the Ninth Army Corps to Vicksburg, Miss. It was cantoned about Haynes' Bluff during the siege, and after the surrender of the place formed a portion of the force under Sherman sent to operate against Johnston at Jackson. On the 24th of July it returned to Haynes' Bluff. The heat was excessive during these operations, and the army suffered greatly from sickness. During its stay in Mississippi the regiment lost twenty men by disease, and there were times when nearly one-half the command was disabled by sickness.

On the 3d of August the Ninth Army Corps returned to Kentucky, and in September the Twentieth participated in the movement upon Knoxville, Tenn., moving *via* Cumberland Gap. On the 10th of October the regiment was engaged at Blue Springs, losing three men killed and wounded.

Its casualties during the year were: 8 died of wounds; 90 of disease; 148 discharged; 10 deserted; 7 missing in action; 4 taken prisoners; 21 wounded; 9 officers resigned; 1 transferred. Total, 298.

On the 14th of November, 1863, the regiment was ordered from Lenoir Station, where it had been stationed for some time, to Hough's Ferry, to check the advance of Longstreet's army, now rapidly approaching Knoxville from the Chickamauga field. The regiment was compelled to fall back to Lenoir, covering the retreat of the force sent out, and holding the Loudon road during the night. On the 16th, Burnside's army continued its movement on Knoxville, the Twentieth, with the Second and Seventeenth Michigan Infantry, constituting the rear-guard. The enemy followed vigorously, and attacked the rear at Turkey Creek, near Campbell's Station, but they were held at bay until the rear-guard was reinforced. The losses in the Twentieth amounted to thirty-three men. Among the killed was Lieut.-Col. W. Huntington Smith, commanding the regiment. The rear-guard arrived at Knoxville on the morning of the 17th, after a heavy night march over bad roads, and having been three nights without rest.

On the same day Longstreet's army sat down to the siege of Knoxville, which was continued with unabated vigor until the 5th of December, when, hearing that Sherman's column was rapidly approaching by forced marches, the rebel commander raised the siege and retreated swiftly towards Virginia.

During the investment of the place the Twentieth occupied an advanced position in the lines. On the 29th of November it assisted in the defense of Fort Saunders against a most desperate assault, and lost ten men killed and wounded, besides thirteen men on picket-duty who were reported missing. After the retreat of the enemy began the Twentieth joined in the pursuit as far as Bean's Station,

\* Among the killed or mortally wounded in this affair was Lieut. Green, who fell during the retreat. H. B. Carpenter and Wilbur Dubois carried him some distance, but were finally obliged to leave him in the hands of the enemy.

subsequently falling back to Blain's Cross-Roads, where it went into camp and remained until the 16th of January, 1864. The sufferings of Burnside's army during the siege were severe, and the Twentieth bore its full share of privations. The distress was so great that many soldiers were without shoes, overcoats, or underclothing, and the weather was intensely cold.

On the 16th of January the regiment marched to Strawberry Plains, and on the 20th, the forces having been withdrawn, it was left to guard the crossing of the Holston River. On the 1st and 2d of January the regiment was skirmishing with the enemy,—falling back to Knoxville on the 2d. On the 24th it left Knoxville and took part in the movement to Morristown, but fell back to Mossy Creek on the 2d of March, and on the 12th again advanced to Morristown. On the 14th it was engaged, together with a small force of cavalry, in a reconnoissance to the Chucky River, seven miles from Bull's Gap, where the enemy lay in strong force. At the mouth of Lick Creek the Twentieth forded the stream in the face of two battalions of rebel cavalry, drove them from their position, and captured a large amount of arms and equipage and a number of horses.

On the 21st of March the regiment marched from Knoxville to Nicholasville, Ky., and proceeded thence by rail to Annapolis, Md., the Ninth Army Corps having been ordered to join the Army of the Potomac. On the 4th of May the Twentieth crossed the Rappahannock, and the Rapidan at Germania Ford on the 5th. It was engaged in the battle of the Wilderness on the 6th, in which it lost eight killed, wounded, and missing. On the 9th it was under fire on the Ny River, and on the 12th participated in the attack upon the enemy's lines at Spottsylvania Court-House, losing thirty killed, eighty-two wounded, and thirty-one missing. On the 21st the regiment moved forward, and on the 23d reached the North Anna River. Here it remained behind its breastworks until the 27th, when the line of march was again taken up, and on the night of the 28th the command crossed the Pamunkey River.

On the 2d of June, while acting as rear-guard, it was attacked, but the enemy was repulsed. On the 3d it was heavily engaged in the affair near Bethesda Church, and suffered severely. The James River was crossed and the regiment arrived in front of Petersburg on the 16th. On the 17th it formed part of the supporting-line in an attack upon the enemy's position, but its losses were considerable. On the 18th it charged over an open field and through a cut in the Suffolk Railroad, which were swept by a heavy cross-fire, and threw up rifle-pits; suffering most severely during the movement, more than one-half the command being placed *hors de combat*. It was withdrawn in the following night and placed in reserve, where it remained until the 20th, when it returned to the trenches and was not relieved until the 25th.

On the 30th of July it participated in the severe fighting which followed the great explosion in front of Petersburg, on which occasion it charged and planted its colors on the rebel works. Subsequently it was sent to the rear, where it remained until the 14th of August, when it once more took its place in the trenches, and remained until the

19th, when it was withdrawn to take part in the movement against the Weldon Railroad. From thence it moved towards Yellow House and threw up a strong line, behind which it encamped until the 25th of August, when it was ordered towards Reams' Station to reinforce the troops who were engaged with the enemy at that point, but took no part in the action.

On the 30th of September it was engaged at Poplar Spring Church, where it lost a number of men taken prisoners. On the 8th of October it took part in a reconnoissance to the right of the enemy's position, and covered as skirmishers the retrograde movement of the column. It subsequently encamped at Poplar Spring Church.

The casualties in the command during the year were very heavy, as follows: 11 commissioned officers killed in action or died of wounds, 10 wounded, and 2 taken prisoners, and 526 enlisted men killed, wounded, and prisoners, making a total loss of 548. In the same period 76 recruits joined the regiment.

From the 1st to the 27th of November it was encamped at Peebles' Farm, near Petersburg, employed on picket and in fatigue duty on the fortifications. On the 28th it moved with the division to the extreme right, east of Petersburg, and took position in the trenches, occupying Battery 9, near the river, where it relieved a portion of the Second Corps. The enemy's sharpshooters annoyed the command exceedingly during the night and killed a number of the men.

In this position the regiment continued during the winter, exposed more or less to a heavy fire from the enemy's batteries in front, and to a flanking fire from heavy batteries across the river, composed of Whitworth and other rifled guns. It was the enemy's custom to open fire at intervals of from three to four days, and the first gun was the signal for every man to take shelter in the works. The picket-lines in front of the Twentieth were only about 200 yards apart, and the fire from the rebel line was at times severe. On the 15th of February, Capt. H. F. Robinson was killed by a rebel sharpshooter while riding along the lines. The men also suffered from lack of fuel and the insufficiency of shelter, but they bore up under every privation, never flinching for a moment from the work set before them.

As the spring advanced there were signs of important movements, and about the 1st of March the rebels were observed strengthening their lines as if anticipating an assault. On the 13th of March the regiment was in line of battle prepared for any emergency, and on the 15th orders were received for the command to be in readiness to move at a moment's notice. The decisive hour of the Confederacy was about to strike. The sick were sent to City Point, and the men were required to sleep on their arms at night.

On the morning of the 25th, before it was fairly light, the whole line at this point was aroused by the sudden cry, "A charge!" from one of the sentinels, and in a moment the troops were in line along the works, peering out into the darkness towards the ominous-looking works in front of them, anxiously watching for the gray rushing lines of the enemy. Firing was heard to the left, and it was shortly

ascertained that the enemy had taken Fort Steadman by a sudden dash in heavy force, and were now deploying in rear of the troops with a determination to capture the whole right of the line. It was a critical moment. A panic, and all was lost. But men who have trod the battle-field for three long years are not easily demoralized, and the gallant rank and file of the Twentieth Michigan Regiment, who held the line immediately to the right of Fort Steadman, were equal to the emergency. All the guns which the enemy could bring to bear, including those in the captured fort, were turned upon the position held by the Twentieth and Second Michigan.\* The rebels were pouring masses of men through the broken line and sweeping triumphantly toward the right; and such was the tremendous force of the charge that the Second Michigan Infantry was forced back into Battery 9, with considerable loss in prisoners. The gray lines of the rebel infantry were also massing for a charge in front, and the situation was desperate. At this moment the Seventeenth Michigan came forward rapidly from its division headquarters and charged the swarming enemy, but was compelled to fall back before vastly superior numbers. Reforming, the gallant regiment again charged into the thickest of the advancing enemy, and this time supported by the Twentieth and Second Michigan, who swept down upon the right, covered by the guns of Fort McGilvery. The onset was terrific, and, seeing the utter hopelessness of persisting in their advance, the rebel columns at once became demoralized and broke in great disorder for the rear. The Twentieth was thrown forward along the picket-line, where about 350 of the retreating enemy were taken prisoners and brought in by the regiment. The loss of the Twentieth in this desperate affair was light compared with the magnitude of the conflict,—only nine men wounded, three mortally.

From this time there was constant alarm, and the regiment was under arms almost the whole time until the final collapse of the Rebellion. It had four men wounded on the 29th, and on the 30th was ordered into the trenches, and, along with the Second Michigan Infantry and the First Michigan Sharpshooters, was ordered to make a dash on the enemy's lines. The troops quietly made their way to the front in the covered ways, and it was finally decided that the Second should make the charge, supported by the Twentieth on the right and the First Sharpshooters on the left. Preceded by fifty axe-men to cut away obstructions, the Second dashed forward, but there was such a tremendous fire opened upon it that it was withdrawn, as the enemy were evidently fully prepared for the movement.

On the 1st of April, Fort Mahon, situated about two miles to the left, was taken by the Union troops, and at the same time the whole line was held in readiness for any emergency, and the artillery opened everywhere upon the enemy. A strong demonstration was also made on the left by the Michigan Sharpshooters, which captured and held for a considerable time a part of the enemy's line. During these operations the Twentieth and the remainder of the brigade

were kept in readiness to move upon any point at a moment's notice. The fire of the artillery was continued without intermission during the whole day and night; and the Twentieth was held in readiness on the 2d for a charge, should the opportunity appear.

On the 3d, at three A.M., it was ordered to the right to support the Michigan Sharpshooters, which charged the enemy's line and entered Petersburg, supported by the Twentieth and Second Michigan, capturing a number of prisoners and munitions, and at 4.10 A.M. hoisting its colors on the court-house, being the first regiment to enter the city. The Twentieth was immediately detailed for provost duty.

On the 4th of April the Twentieth was relieved from provost duty and ordered to the front. It marched to the southwest about fifteen miles, and at Ford's Station, on the South Side Railroad, the men were detailed as safeguards at the various dwellings in the vicinity. On the 20th of the month the regiment was ordered to City Point, arriving there on the 22d, and immediately embarked for Alexandria, where it arrived on the 24th, and went into camp at Fort Lyon. On the 28th it marched over the Long Bridge and through Washington and Georgetown to a camp about four miles from the latter place, where it remained until the 30th. On the 23d of May it participated in the grand review of the Potomac army, and was mustered out of service on the 30th. On the 1st of June it started for Michigan by rail, and reached Jackson on the 4th, where it was paid and disbanded on the 9th.

This regiment had an eventful history, and took part in a great number of battles and skirmishes, in all of which it bore itself with honor.

#### TWENTIETH INFANTRY.

Asst. Surg. William H. Paine, Eaton Rapids; com. July 29, 1862; died Aug. 5, 1863, on steamer "Westmoreland," Mississippi River.  
Asst. Surg. Orville P. Chubb, Lansing; com. May 23, 1863; pro. to surg., July 22, 1864; must. out May 30, 1865.  
Chap. Rev. Joseph Jones, Charlotte; com. Aug. 30, 1862; resigned May 17, '65.  
Hosp. Steward Henry B. Baker, Lansing; com. asst. surg., Nov. 17, 1863; must. out May 30, 1865.  
Sergt.-Major Jacob E. Seibert, Lansing; com. 1st lieut. and adj., June 18, 1864; killed in action at Weldon R. R., Va., Sept. 30, 1864.

#### COMPANY A.

2d Lieut. Darius C. Calkins, Lansing; Co. B, 2d U. S. Sharpshooters; com. Aug. 25, 1861; pro. to capt. Co. A, 20th Mich. Infantry, July 29, 1862; disch. for disability, Dec. 30, 1862.  
1st Lieut. William A. Dewy, Leslie; com. July 29, 1862; pro. to capt., Dec. 30, 1862; killed in action near Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864.  
Sergt. Benj. H. Berry, Lansing; com. 2d lieut., July 29, 1862; pro. to 1st lieut., Dec. 20, 1862; capt., June 18, 1864; disch. for disability, as 1st lieut., Aug. 22, 1864.  
Sergt. William M. Green, Lansing; com. 2d lieut., Jan. 29, 1863; killed in action near Cumberland River, Ky., May 10, 1863.  
Sergt. Henry B. Carpenter, Lansing; com. 2d lieut., June 20, 1863; pro. to 1st lieut., May 12, 1864; wounded in action at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864; capt. Co. B, Oct. 24, 1864; must. out May 30, 1865.  
Sergt. Leonard C. Rice, Lansing; com. 2d lieut., May 17, 1865; not mustered.  
Sergt. Thomas B. Morehouse, Lansing; com. 1st lieut., Oct. 24, 1864; must. out May 30, 1865.  
Harmon W. Paddleford, died at Weavertown, Dec. 1862.  
Andrew H. P. Morehouse, died at Alexandria, Va., Dec. 14, 1862.  
Andrew C. Calkins, died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 3, 1863.  
Joseph Smith, died at Frederick, Md., Jan. 9, 1863.  
John A. Douglass, died at Washington, D. C., Feb. 14, 1863.  
George Setts, died at Louisville, Ky., June 12, 1863.  
Nathaniel J. Camp, died at Milldale, Miss., July 2, 1863.  
Frazier F. Smalley, died at Milldale, Miss., July 28, 1863.  
Albert Hudson, died at Providence, R. I., March 21, 1863.  
Roderick D. Wheeler, died at Crab Orchard, Ky., Sept. 30, 1863.

\* Some of the Union batteries also, supposing the position in the hands of the enemy, turned their guns in that direction, and the Twentieth and Second Michigan Regiments were literally under "a hell of fire," concentrating upon them from all directions.

W. H. H. Dixon, shot by an unknown person at Washington, D. C., Dec. 9, 1862.  
 Nathaniel D. Thayer, disch. for disability, Oct. 15, 1863.  
 John W. Knapp, disch. for disability, June 18, 1863.  
 R. M. Harkness, disch. for disability, Feb. 19, 1863.  
 Albert P. Mosher, disch. for disability, Feb. 6, 1863.  
 William L. Mosher, disch. for disability, Feb. 28, 1863.  
 George H. Strickland, disch. for disability, March 6, 1863.  
 Jermain C. Gibson, disch. for disability, Feb. 27, 1863.  
 Andrew J. Honey, disch. for disability, Feb. 28, 1863.  
 George W. Jemmerson, disch. for disability, March 6, 1863.  
 Francis T. Rowley, disch. for disability, March 7, 1863.  
 Anthony Sister, disch. for disability, March 8, 1863.  
 Andrew C. Adams, disch. for disability, March 5, 1863.  
 James M. Haviland, disch. for disability, Feb. 4, 1863.  
 Lafayette Hutt, disch. for disability, Jan. 6, 1863.  
 Horace Turner, died of wounds at Fredericksburg, Va., May 17, 1864.  
 Thomas Douglass, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.  
 Daniel W. Fisher, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.  
 Moses H. Roberts, killed near Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864.  
 William Rayner, died of wounds at Washington, D. C., June 12, 1864.  
 Thomas Cronk, killed near Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864.  
 Stephen Turner, killed near Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864.  
 John Maguire, missing at Concord Station, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863; died at Andersonville, Ga., March 31, 1864.  
 Cyrus W. Coryell, missing at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864; died in enemy's hands, May 19, 1864.  
 Elisha B. Mosher, missing near Petersburg, Va., Sept. 30, 1864; died at Lansing, Mich., April 17, 1865.  
 George P. Humphrey, missing near Petersburg, Va., Sept. 30, 1864; returned.  
 I. H. Burdick, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 I. H. Burdick, missing near Petersburg, Va., Sept. 30, 1864; returned.  
 Daniel Selfridge, missing at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 28, 1863.  
 Elihu G. Filer, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, July 18, 1864.  
 Manning R. Dowd, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, April 10, 1864.  
 Albert E. Cowles, discharged.  
 Milo Smith, died on board hospital-boat, Mississippi River, Aug. 3, 1863.  
 Hiram B. Walker, died in the field, Nov. 9, 1864.  
 Ralph Muscott, trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Schuyler F. Seager, disch. for promotion, Oct. 13, 1862.  
 Henry P. Hinckley, disch. for promotion, Feb. 28, 1863.  
 Leonard C. Rice, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Horace B. Rogers, disch. for promotion, Oct. 13, 1862.  
 Addison S. Boyce, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 William S. Higgins, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Oscar A. Adams, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Hiram C. Beemer, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 R. G. Burlingame, disch. for wounds, Dec. 25, 1864.  
 Tillinghast W. Brownell, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Henry Bignall, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Norman Brooks, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Malcolm Boileau, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Jarvis E. Case, disch. for wounds, Nov. 10, 1864.  
 George J. Chesney, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Harrison C. Call, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Wilbur F. Dubois, disch. by order, Nov. 25, 1864.  
 Daniel W. Densha, must. out May 30, 1864.  
 James Evans, must. out May 30, 1864.  
 Arthur B. Edwards, must. out May 30, 1864.  
 John W. Fuller, must. out May 30, 1864.  
 Latham M. Gurlie, disch. July 20, 1863.  
 George Hoag, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Leonard W. Hall, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 George P. Humphrey, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 E. Herbert Hudson, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 John B. Hailstone, must. out June 5, 1865.  
 Daniel Jessup, Jr., disch. for disability, Nov. 3, 1862.  
 Jerome Kroll, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 H. Lovejoy, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 James M. Landfair, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Stephen Morehouse, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Theodore W. Muscott, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Solon D. Neeley, disch. for wounds, April 3, 1865.  
 Nicholas Templar, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 James A. Templar, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Albert Vining, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Emory Hahn, must. out Aug. 12, 1865.  
 Lloyd Lewis, must. out July 5, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

Sergt.-maj. William A. Barnard, Lansing; com. 2d lieut., Co. C, Jan. 27, 1863; pro. to 1st lieut., Jan. 31, 1864; taken prisoner near Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864; paroled March 1, 1865; pro. to capt., April 29, 1865; honorably disch. May 15, 1865.  
 Henry O. Shaver, discharged.

## COMPANY D.

Sergt.-maj. Edwin Hudson, Lansing; com. 1st lieut., Co. D, Oct. 20, 1864; must. out May 30, 1865.

Albert Taylor, disch. for disability, April 10, 1863.  
 John B. Noble, disch. for disability, April 14, 1863.  
 Alfred H. Petty, missing at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864; returned; must. out June 10, 1865.  
 Matthew Campbell, missing near Petersburg, Va., Sept. 30, 1864; returned; must. out June 12, 1865.  
 Jonathan Fry, killed at Horseshoe Bend, Ky.  
 George E. Boyce, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Boyer H. Campbell, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Peter Earl, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 John B. Noble, disch. for disability, April 14, 1863.  
 Edward B. Trefry, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Seymour Jones, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Henry O. Wheaton, disch. for disability, March 16, 1863.

## COMPANY E.

Lewis A. Wood, died at Philadelphia, Pa., Dec. 25, 1862.  
 Oscar A. Long, trans. to 2d Michigan Infantry.  
 Darius Pence, trans. to 2d Michigan Cavalry.

## COMPANY G.

John S. Montgomery, Eaton Rapids; com. 1st lieut., July 29, 1862; pro. to capt., Jan. 26, 1863; wounded in action, May 10, 1863; resigned April 22, 1864.  
 Peter Kauffman, Charlotte; com. 2d lieut., July 29, 1862; resigned, March 5, 1863.  
 Sergt. George W. Norton, Eaton Rapids; Co. G; com. 1st lieut., Co. K, Nov. 4, 1864; must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Sergt. Merton A. Bell, Olivet; Co. G; com. 2d lieut., April 5, 1865; not must.  
 Benjamin Hall, died at Falmouth, Va., Dec. 17, 1862.  
 Thomas Mitchell, died at Jackson, Mich., Aug. 29, 1862.  
 William R. Squires, disch. for disability, Dec. 4, 1862.  
 Joseph S. Walton, disch. for disability, Dec. 6, 1862.  
 Horace Wagouer, died in hospital, Jan. 2, 1863.  
 Martin R. Smith, died in hospital, Jan. 5, 1863.  
 John W. Ovenshire, died in hospital, Jan. 16, 1863.  
 William H. Hendrickson, died in hospital, Jan. 28, 1863.  
 Levi Kiper, died at Washington, D. C., Feb. 14, 1863.  
 Austin Perry, died near Waterloo, Va., Nov. 12, 1862.  
 John Graham, disch. for disability, Jan. 7, 1863.  
 Philander Hodgman, disch. for disability, Jan. 7, 1863.  
 Albert Darling, disch. for disability, Dec. 30, 1862.  
 James R. Norton, disch. for disability, Feb. 25, 1863.  
 Levi M. Conly, disch. for disability, Feb. 25, 1863.  
 Horan Nixon, disch. for disability, Feb. 10, 1863.  
 Charles A. Eastman, disch. for disability, Feb. 11, 1863.  
 William H. Lee, disch. for disability, March 7, 1863.  
 Marcus L. Fowler, disch. for disability, Jan. 19, 1863.  
 Henry F. Higgins, disch. for disability, Jan. 30, 1863.  
 Shadrach Rouse, disch. for disability, Feb. 12, 1863.  
 Leonard Allis, disch. for disability, March 17, 1863.  
 Mitchell Droulette, disch. for disability, Aug. 21, 1863.  
 Salmon Hollister, killed at Concord, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863.  
 Donald Wilcox, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.  
 Edwin Grant, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.  
 George H. Storr, killed at North Anna, Va., May 26, 1864.  
 Henry H. Ferris, killed near Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864.  
 Darwin Rolfe, killed near Petersburg, Va., Aug. 1, 1864.  
 Bradley Binks, died of wounds at Eaton Rapids, Mich., July 18, 1864.  
 George Miller, died at Crab Orchard, Ky., Dec. 11, 1863.  
 Herman Nettleton, died at Lexington, Ky., Jan. 10, 1864.  
 Lyman Barnes, died at Covington, Ky., April 24, 1864.  
 Amos Barry, died at Annapolis, Md., May 9, 1864.  
 William Esget, died at Annapolis, Md., Oct. 13, 1864.  
 William H. Briggs, died in military prison at Andersonville, Ga., July 11, 1864.  
 William H. Miller, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864.  
 William Roberts, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, July 1, 1863.  
 Abram Weaver, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864.  
 Jacob Maurer, died of wounds at Detroit, Mich., Dec. 7, 1864.  
 Albert H. Starkweather, died at Charlotte, Mich., Dec. 7, 1864.  
 Jerome Booth, died at Fortress Monroe, Va., March 9, 1863.  
 James C. Chilcote, died at Andersonville, Ga., March 28, 1864.  
 George McGlocklin, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Nelson O. Merritt, must. out June 13, 1865.  
 Ebenezer D. Spear, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Martin A. Bell, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 William Paynter, disch. for disability, Nov. 13, 1862.  
 William C. Campbell, disch. for wounds, Dec. 17, 1864.  
 John M. Anson, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Daniel Bissell, must. out June 28, 1865.  
 Lyman A. Cooper, disch. May 30, 1865.  
 Joseph Darling, disch. for wounds, March 3, 1865.  
 Henry Elderkin, disch. July 15, 1865.  
 Charles B. Fowler, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Matthew Gillett, disch. for disability, Jan. 28, 1863.  
 George Galusha, disch. for wounds, Dec. 29, 1864.  
 James Harnerd, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 George L. Hinckley, must. out May 30, 1865.



William Hartsung, must. out June 12, 1865.  
 Aaron Hazleton, must. out May 24, 1865.  
 Daniel J. Irone, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 John Lewis, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Frank Lenore, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 George J. Long, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Henry Luscomb, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Richard Mount, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 George W. Norton, disch. for promotion, Feb. 3, 1865.  
 Elias Ogden, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Alexander Parish, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Alonzo Parmenter, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Charles Pangborn, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Jonathan Porter, must. out June 16, 1865.  
 Albert F. Porter, must. out May 12, 1865.  
 William Roberts, 1st, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 William Roberts, 2d, disch. June 29, 1865.  
 Joshua M. Solomon, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 William H. Sprague, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Alfred K. Stone, Jr., must. out May 30, 1865.  
 William Spicer, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 John J. Smith, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 James M. Slocum, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Hoyt H. Swift, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Donald Wilcox, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 William H. Weed, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Harvey E. Wheeler, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Henry O. Wood, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Alfred P. Eastman, must. out June 9, 1865.

## COMPANY II.

A. McGlocklin, died at Lebanon, Ky., April 11, 1863.  
 Calvin D. Clark, died at Washington, D. C., Sept. 18, 1863.  
 Homer J. Clark, disch. for disability, March, 1863.  
 John T. Waldron, killed at North Anna, Va., May 26, 1864.  
 Samuel Waldron, killed at Petersburg, Va., Jan. 31, 1865.  
 George Clark, must. out June 27, 1865.  
 Nicholas Ikenberg, disch. for wounds, Jan. 25, 1865.  
 Rufus Parker, disch. for disability, Oct. 26, 1862.  
 Elijah P. Sanders, must. out June 12, 1865.  
 Christian Wakenhut, disch. for disability, Jan. 19, 1865.  
 John P. McGlocklin, must. out June 29, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

William Miller, must. out July 17, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Henry Ensign, disch. for disability, September, 1863.  
 George H. Ewing, killed at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 29, 1863.  
 Jerome B. Boyce, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.  
 Elias C. Sweet, died of wounds at Alexandria, Va., July 5, 1864.  
 Smith J. Williams, missing at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.  
 William Force, disch. for disability, Jan. 27, 1862.  
 Jared C. Thomas, disch. for disability, April 22, 1864.  
 Smith J. Williams, died at Wilmington, N. C., March 13, 1865.  
 Earl M. Pryor, died at Petersburg, Va., March 10, 1865.  
 George Babcock, trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.  
 Daniel McKinzie, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Charles H. Pierce, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Orton J. Williams, disch. for wounds, April 4, 1865.  
 James M. Haywood, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Matthew S. Van Kernan, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 David Clark, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Edward Clark, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Abram G. Anderson, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 George W. Pulling, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 George Hiber, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 David Gifford, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Charles Meach, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Charles Brownell, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Robert Cole, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 William A. Cooper, must. out Aug. 7, 1865.  
 Ezra C. Pounder, must. out May 6, 1865.  
 Hugh A. McIntyre, disch. for wounds, Dec. 9, 1864.

## TWENTY-FIRST INFANTRY.

## COMPANY B.

Edward L. W. Baker, must. out June 6, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

James H. Phillips, trans. to 14th Mich. Inf.  
 William Leittick, must. out June 8, 1865.  
 George W. Snyder, must. out June 8, 1865.

## TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY.

## COMPANY A.

Seth Drake, died of wounds at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 1, 1864.

## COMPANY D.

John Polhemus, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 12, 1864.  
 Cornelius Shontz, died at Wilmington, N. C., March 31, 1865.  
 Frank Polhemus, must. out June 28, 1865.

## TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY A.

Solomon M. Dewey, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Josiah M. Milburn, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 John G. Kettler, must. out June 30, 1865.

## COMPANY B.

Arthur E. Martin, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Abraham Pierce, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Jacob Lightner, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 John Whitehouse, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Owen Walters, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Daniel Walters, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 David Walters, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Andrew F. Kipper, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Clifford Montgomery, must. out June 30, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

Charles Jones, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Malcolm Angel, must. out June 30, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

Joseph Booth, died at Camp Butler, Ill., April 13, 1865.  
 W. C. Wilmarth, died at Camp Butler, Ill., April 22, 1865.  
 Oscar Blakesley, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 William Welch, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Owen Riley, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 John M. Marlow, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Ezra Brainard, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Andrew J. Buck, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Chauncey T. Carpenter, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Henry O. Wheaton, must. out June 30, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

Charles W. Goodrich, died at Camp Butler, Ill., April 29, 1865.  
 Robert Milburn, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 David O'Hara, must. out June 30, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Alfred Casgrain, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Horace Dean, must. out June 30, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Emery O. B. Chadwick, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Orison C. Pierson, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Samuel Walters, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Jacob Walters, must. out June 30, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

George W. Annis, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 George G. Barre, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Andrew J. Gallery, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Seymour A. Long, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Simon B. Meade, must. out July 30, 1865.

## TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY A.

Isaiah Alley, must. out June 24, 1865.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## TWENTY-SIXTH INFANTRY.

THIS regiment was made up mostly of surplus companies left upon the filling of the Congressional district regiments, only two new companies being recruited for it. Its rendezvous was at Jackson, where it remained until Dec. 13, 1862, when it left for Washington with 903 names on its rolls. On its arrival at the national capital it was assigned to provost duty at Alexandria, Va., where it was employed until the 20th of April, 1863, when it was ordered to

Suffolk, in the same State. From this point several expeditions were made to the Blackwater, in one of which, on the 23d of May, it lost one officer mortally wounded in a skirmish near Windsor.

On the 20th of June it was moved to Yorktown, and formed part of the command of Gen. Keyes which moved to Bottom's Bridge, on the Chickahominy. From this point it returned to Yorktown on the 11th of July. From there it was ordered to Washington, and thence to New York City, to aid in quelling the draft riots in that city. The regiment was stationed in and around the city until the 13th of October, when it was ordered to join the Army of the Potomac, where it was assigned to the First Brigade, and First Division of the Second Army Corps. Its casualties for the year were: 1 died of wounds; 68 of disease; 4 accidentally shot; 72 discharged; 52 deserted; 5 officers resigned; 3 dismissed. Total, 205. Recruits, 4.

Nov. 7, 1863, the regiment left camp near Warrenton, Va., and crossed the Rappahannock on the 8th. It marched as far as Stevensburg, where it encamped until the 26th of the month. It took an active part in the Mine Run campaign, sometimes denominated the "Mud Campaign," crossing the Rapidan at Germania Ford, and advancing to Robertson's Farm, which point it reached on the 27th. In a skirmish on the 29th, at Mine Run, it had nine men wounded. On the 3d of December it returned to Stevensburg. On the 6th and 7th of February it participated in the reconnoissance to Morton's Ford. With this exception it remained quietly in winter quarters at Stevensburg until the opening of the spring campaign of 1864.

On the 4th of May the Twenty-sixth crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford, and was deployed in skirmishing order on the flank of its division in the movement upon Chancellorsville, at which place it bivouacked for a brief interval. On the afternoon of the 5th the enemy were encountered on the Orange Court-House road, though only a detachment of the Twenty-sixth was engaged. The command lost one man wounded. On the night of the 5th the regiment threw up a parapet, and on the 7th was engaged with a body of dismounted cavalry, which it charged and drove a distance of over two miles, capturing a number of prisoners and important dispatches from Lee to Stuart, the latter commanding the cavalry force of the rebel army.

Its losses in this affair were six men wounded. On the 8th it moved forward to Todd's Tavern, where it again threw up works, and moved to Corbin's Bridge, skirmishing with the enemy and losing one man wounded. In the evening it was withdrawn within the works.

On the 9th the Po River was crossed, and the regiment advanced about two miles, where it encamped for the night very near the enemy. On the following morning the enemy made a furious attack and the command was withdrawn, the Twenty-sixth bringing up the rear and covering the crossing of the Po. On the 11th it recrossed the river and made a reconnoissance of the enemy's position, which brought on a sharp fight, in which the command lost three men killed and fifteen wounded. On the 12th of May the Twenty-sixth formed a portion of the Second Corps in the memorable charge upon the rebel lines, which were carried by the

bayonet after a fierce and bloody contest. The Twenty-sixth in this desperate affair claimed the honor of being the first to place its colors on the rebel line. In the melee it captured a number of the enemy's gunners and two brass field-pieces, besides assisting in the capture of a large number of other guns, prisoners, and colors. Its losses in the engagement were 27 killed, 98 wounded, and 14 missing; of these latter the greater part were subsequently found to have been killed.

On the night of May 20th the regiment left its position at Spottsylvania Court-House, and marched to the North Anna River, arriving there on the 23d. On the 24th it crossed that stream at Jericho Bridge, under a heavy artillery fire, and drove the enemy, after a sharp engagement, into his works. The losses at this point were five killed and nine wounded.

On the night of the 26th it recrossed the North Anna River, and, marching towards the Pamunkey, crossed that stream on the 28th. Advancing towards Hawes' Shop, it threw up a line of works and awaited events. On the 29th it again moved forward on the Tolopotomy Creek, driving the enemy's skirmishers, and developing his position. On the 30th three companies skirmished, with the loss of one killed and three wounded. June 2d the regiment reached Cold Harbor, and, deploying as skirmishers, drove the enemy into his works near Gaines' Mill. This movement was followed by a charge of the regiment upon the works under a heavy fire of grape and canister, by which it was forced to retire, with a loss of fifteen wounded and five missing.

From the 3d to the 12th of June the regiment was constantly on the skirmish-line and in the intrenchments, where it lost three killed, seven wounded, and one missing. On the night of the 14th the James River was crossed at Wilcox's Landing, and the regiment arrived in front of Petersburg on the morning of the 16th. On the same day it took part in the assault in which the enemy's outer lines were carried with the bayonet. Here its losses were Capt. James A. Lothian, commanding regiment, mortally wounded, two enlisted men killed, and nine wounded. On the 17th it was in the charge which captured the enemy's works, losing two killed and seven wounded; and on the 18th a detachment of the regiment lost in a skirmish one killed and one wounded. On the 22d it aided in the repulse of the enemy near the Williams' House, where it lost two men taken prisoners.

From the 23d of May until the 26th of July it was employed in fatigue and picket duty. On the 26th the regiment marched to Deep Bottom, and on the next day was engaged in the assault which drove the enemy from his position and captured four guns and a number of prisoners. On the 28th, in a reconnoissance on the New Market and Charles City roads, it engaged and drove a largely outnumbering force into its intrenchments. Again, on the 16th of August, the enemy were encountered near the White Oak Swamp, and the command lost three killed, fourteen wounded, and seventeen taken prisoners, among the last Capt. A. G. Dailey, commanding the regiment. The Twenty-sixth recrossed the James River on the 20th, and joined the army in front of Petersburg the succeeding day.

From the 22d to the 24th, inclusive, it was engaged in destroying the Weldon Railroad, near Ream's Station; and on the 25th was engaged at the latter place in repelling the desperate attempts of the enemy to retake the road. Its losses on this occasion were three wounded and fourteen missing. On the 5th of September it marched to the plank-road, near the Williams House, where it was engaged in constructing field-works until October 9th, when it was ordered to the right. On the 24th it was detailed to guard commissary supplies at Cedar Level Station, remaining two days; it rejoined the brigade near the Avery House.

The losses of the regiment during the year were: 81 killed or died of wounds; 38 died of disease; 42 discharged for disability; 5 by order; 24 transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps; 5 deserted; 210 wounded in action; 42 missing; 31 taken prisoners. Total, 473. Joined the regiment during the same period, 97.

The regiment continued in the trenches in front of Petersburg until the 25th of March, 1864, when, following the enemy's attack upon Forts Steadman and Hancock, the brigade to which the Twenty-sixth was attached was ordered to attack the enemy's works in its front, a portion of which was gallantly carried and held during the day, with trifling loss. On the 29th the brigade was deployed in front of the corps as skirmishers, which position it maintained until nightfall, when it was relieved. On the 30th it was again in the skirmish-line, and in the course of the day the Twenty-sixth lost several men. It moved forward in column on the 31st until about noon, when it was once more deployed as skirmishers and participated in a running fight. From the 1st to the 6th of April the brigade was following the retreating enemy and saw sharp fighting every day. On the 6th the Twenty-sixth assisted in the capture of a train of 260 wagons, loaded with baggage, ammunition, and supplies.

The command continued the rapid pursuit through the 7th, 8th, and 9th, and was on the skirmish-line at the time of the great surrender at Appomattox Court-House. Gen. Grant operated through its lines in arranging the preliminaries of the surrender. Since the 28th of March the regiment had captured over 400 prisoners, and its own losses had been about sixty killed, wounded, and missing, or more than 25 per cent. of the whole. It received the commendations of brigade and division officers, who spoke of it as the best skirmishing regiment in the Second Corps.

Subsequent to the surrender the Twenty-sixth, along with its brigade, was detailed on guard duty, to remain until Gen. Lee's army was paroled and sent home. On the 18th the brigade rejoined the army at Burksville, where it remained until the 2d of May, when it proceeded by rail to Washington, D. C., arriving there on the 13th. On the 23d it took part in the review of the Potomac Army and was mustered out on the 4th of June, and immediately proceeded to Michigan, arriving at Jackson on the 7th, where it was paid and disbanded on the 16th.

## TWENTY-SIXTH INFANTRY.

### COMPANY A.

Gabriel Forbear, died of wounds at Fairfax Seminary, Va., Dec. 26, 1863.  
Thomas M. Cobb, must. out June 4, 1865.

### COMPANY B.

Chester H. Felton, disch. Oct. 16, 1862.  
John A. Howell, died at Washington, D. C., April, 1863.  
Charles A. Godley, disch. for disability, June 4, 1863.  
Seneca Sly, disch. for disability, Aug. 4, 1863.  
Ariel Brown, disch. for disability, Aug. 31, 1863.  
W. M. Clements, died at David's Island, N. Y. harbor, August, 1864.  
Melvin P. Fritz, killed in action at Ream's Station, Va., Aug. 25, 1864.  
William H. Spaulding, died at Beverly, N. J., Oct. 27, 1864.  
Samuel D. Wood, died at Lynchburg, Va., while prisoner.  
George W. Clements, must. out May 22, 1865.  
Thomas J. Clements, must. out June 4, 1865.  
James M. Clements, must. out June 4, 1865.  
William H. Dakin, must. out June 4, 1865.  
Isaiah Dakin, must. out June 3, 1865.  
Edward B. Godley, must. out June 4, 1865.  
James O. Gifford, must. out June 15, 1865.  
Byron Holt, must. out June 4, 1865.  
Simeon L. Munson, must. out May 16, 1865.  
Asher G. Miller, disch. June 24, 1865, Mt. Pleasant Hospital, Washington, D. C.  
Christopher Patrick, must. out June 3, 1865.  
Daniel D. Riggs, must. out July 4, 1865.  
Orlando H. Sly, must. out June 9, 1865.  
George M. Sly, must. out June 3, 1865.

### COMPANY D.

William Marshall, enl. September, 1862; disch. at close of war.

### COMPANY G.

Charles W. Brewer, died at Alexandria, Va., Feb. 15, 1863.  
Orriu Mason, died at Alexandria, Va., Aug. 7, 1863.  
Edward W. Bellows, died at Washington, D. C., July 15, 1864.  
William Rogers, killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 6, 1864.  
John N. Foster, must. out June 3, 1865.  
George H. Paddock, must. out June 4, 1865.

### COMPANY H.

John H. Sayers, Mason; com. capt. Sept. 1, 1862; honorably disch. Jan. 7, 1863.  
Eli P. Loranger, Williamstown; com. 1st lieutenant. Sept. 1, 1862; capt. Jan. 7, 1863; resigned March 30, 1863.  
Henry V. Steele, Mason; com. 2d lieutenant. Sept. 1, 1862; pro. to 1st lieutenant. Jan. 7, 1863; capt. March 30, 1863; killed in action at Hanover Junction, Va., May 24, 1864.  
Sergt. Daniel H. Smith, Mason; com. 2d lieutenant. April 26, 1864; resigned May 9, 1865.  
Eli P. Alexander, Williamstown; com. 2d lieutenant. Jan. 7, 1863; pro. to 1st lieutenant. March 30, 1863; must. out June 4, 1865.  
Sergt. Stephen P. Leighton, Williamstown; com. 2d lieutenant. June 9, 1865; not mustered.  
George Thompson, disch. for disability, Sept. 30, 1862.  
George H. Amy, died at Alexandria, Va., Feb. 18, 1863.  
James Wright, died at Alexandria, Va., March 16, 1863.  
George W. Wilson, died at Alexandria, Va., March 12, 1863.  
Jerome B. Road, died at Alexandria, Va., March 3, 1863.  
George W. Fisher, died at Suffolk, Va., June 5, 1863.  
James Fisher, died at Elmira, N. Y., Dec. 19, 1862.  
Edgar B. Northrup, died in Michigan, April 23, 1863.  
John Tyler, died at Washington, D. C., April 28, 1863.  
John Stevenson, died at Washington, D. C., Dec. 23, 1862.  
William Sullivan, died at Yorktown, Va., July 14, 1863.  
John Haney, disch. for disability, Jan. 21, 1863.  
Noah L. Douglass, disch. for disability, May 2, 1863.  
Chauncey Smith, disch. for disability, July 8, 1863.  
Ed. Chamberlain, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.  
James Hakes, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.  
Francis Weller, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.  
Corydon Wright, killed at Hanover Junction, Va., May 24, 1864.  
William Porter, killed at Hanover Junction, Va., May 24, 1864.  
B. F. Owen, died of wounds at Washington, D. C., June 13, 1864.  
Charles Rowley, died of wounds at City Point, Va., June 22, 1864.  
Chauncey Butler, died of wounds at Alexandria, Va., May 21, 1864.  
Charles Horton, died at Baltimore, Md., March 5, 1864.  
A. Hammond, died at City Point, Va., Sept. 28, 1864.  
J. W. Lounsbury, disch. Oct. 23, 1864.  
Darwin Harkness, disch. Sept. 16, 1864.  
Charles Houser, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 1, 1864.  
Edward Spletstone, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 1, 1863.  
L. H. Bot-ford, disch. for disability, Aug. 18, 1863.  
J. W. Boardman, disch. for disability, Aug. 12, 1863.  
John Toulon, disch. for disability, Aug. 20, 1863.  
Ephraim Smith, disch. for disability, April 4, 1864.  
O. S. Fuller, disch. for disability, June 18, 1864.  
Andrew J. Capen, died at Salisbury, N. C., Feb. 22, 1865.  
Richard Hawes, died at Salisbury, N. C., Feb. 25, 1865.  
Daniel McComber, died at Alexandria, Va., Nov. 12, 1863.  
Washington Whitcomb, died at Williamstown, Mich., Dec. 25, 1864.  
Stephen Leighton, must. out June 4, 1865.

Thomas McKernan, disch. for disability, March 27, 1865.  
 George Chamberlain, must. out June 4, 1864.  
 Zimri Bush, must. out July 21, 1865.  
 Charles A. Gunn, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 James J. Dana, disch. Feb. 12, 1865, for wounds received May 12, 1864.  
 Henry Fuller, must. out June 9, 1865.  
 Milo Vanneter, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 William Byers, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 Benjamin Brock, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 Charles Cole, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 John Depotty, must. out July 30, 1865, from Vet. Res. Corps.  
 David F. Dorman, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 Emory Edwards, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 Isaac Gowan, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 Aaron Garrison, must. out June 3, 1865.  
 Orlando Haney, must. out June 19, 1865.  
 Daniel D. Haines, must. out June 9, 1865.  
 Henry Hawley, disch. for disability, Nov. 29, 1864.  
 William B. Irwin, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 Horatio M. Litchfield, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 Augustine Moore, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 Henry J. Northrup, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 James R. Reeves, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 George W. Rowley, must. out June 5, 1865.  
 Dwight P. Strickland, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Israel Swartout, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 Zephaniah Swan, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 David W. Strickland, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 Dellucine Stoughton, disch. for disability, May 11, 1865.  
 John H. Thurston, must. out June 14, 1865.  
 Oscar Wells, must. out June 7, 1865.  
 John Haney, must. out May 24, 1865.  
 Henry Kirk, must. out.  
 Thomas Fay, must. out June 5, 1865.  
 Monroe Gowan, must. out May 19, 1865.  
 Charles Paddock, must. out.  
 Eugene D. Webber, must. out May 31, 1865.  
 James Apsey, must. out.  
 George Byers, must. out, July 25, 1865, from Vet. Res. Corps.  
 George Truman, must. out.  
 Philip Hale, must. out.

## COMPANY I.

Edwin Haner, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 Archibald H. Clark, must. out June 3, 1865.  
 Richard H. Wiggins, must. out June 3, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Thomas Sherman, disch. for disability, April 8, 1863.  
 James Acris, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.  
 Henry C. Adams, killed near Petersburg, Va., June 20, 1864.  
 Frank R. Davis, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864.  
 Isaac A. Brandenburg, must. out June 3, 1865.  
 William M. Beverly, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 William Hodges, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 Charles F. Hollis, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 Charles B. Kirby, must. out May 30, 1865.  
 John Kane, must. out May 30, 1865.

## TWENTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY B.

Watson Barnum, must. out July 26, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

William Barrett, must. out July 26, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

Horace Burt, disch. for disability, Aug. 20, 1863.  
 Wallace P. Huntoon, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 10, 1864.  
 Cassius M. Gidney, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.  
 Albert Rutty, died at Knoxville, Tenn., Feb. 25, 1864.  
 Ambrose Whitmore, discharged.  
 Joseph Sharp, discharged for disability, Nov. 26, 1863.  
 Samuel J. Huntoon, died of wounds, Aug. 22, 1864.  
 Francis Force, died at Andersonville, Ga., May 5, 1864.  
 Albert E. Smith, died at Washington, D. C., Aug. 5, 1864.  
 Calvin S. Vining, must. out July 25, 1865, from Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Richard B. Huntoon, disch. May 13, 1865.  
 Weston O. Knowles, discharged. (See Company F.)  
 William F. Bowdish, must. out July 19, 1865.  
 James Bell, disch. by order, June 15, 1865.  
 Isaac F. Huntoon, must. out July 26, 1865.  
 David Morrow, must. out Sept. 5, 1865.  
 Valson Pickett, must. out May 27, 1865.  
 Samuel Renson, must. out July 26, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

Sr. gt. Weston O. Knowles, Ingham; Co. D; com. 2d lieut. Co. F, Nov. 1, 1864; pro. to 1st lieut. March 21, 1865; must. out July 26, 1865.  
 Nelson Drake, must. out July 26, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Merritt S. Frisby, died at Milldale, Miss., July 27, 1863.  
 Stephen Bruyler, died at Camp Nelson, Ky., Sept. 6, 1863.  
 Merritt Johnson, died at Knoxville, Tenn., Oct. 18, 1863.  
 George W. Converse, killed at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.  
 Edwin R. Wheeler, died of wounds at White House, Va., June 9, 1864.  
 Edwin R. Whitney, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 1, 1864.  
 James S. Zufelt, must. out July 26, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

Hiram Traver, disch. for disability, July 11, 1863.

## FIRST INDEPENDENT COMPANY SHARPSHOOTERS.

(Attached to Twenty-seventh Infantry.)

Joseph M. Bush, must. out July 26, 1865.  
 Charles S. Dickson, must. out June 3, 1865.  
 George D. Freeman, must. out July 8, 1865.  
 Leonard M. Isbell, must. out May 25, 1865.  
 John C. Lyon, must. out July 26, 1865.  
 Henry M. Ruffy, must. out May 30, 1865.

## TWENTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

George G. Lapham, N. C. S., must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Homer H. Cornell, N. C. S., must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Benjamin Evans, Bellevue; com. capt. Aug. 15, 1864; must. out June 5, 1866.  
 George L. Montgomery, Lansing; com. capt. Aug. 15, 1864; on detached service.

## COMPANY A.

David Clark, must. out May 15, 1865.  
 Solomon E. Simonds, must. out June 5, 1866.

## COMPANY B.

Ervine S. Baldwin, died at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 27, 1864.  
 Mortimer L. Chappell, died at Newbern, N. C., May 14, 1866.  
 Lorenzo D. Epley, died at Salisbury, N. C., May 15, 1865.  
 William H. Fanner, died at Raleigh, N. C., Nov. 15, 1865.  
 Jerome J. Frary, died at Ward's Island, N. Y., Oct. 29, 1865.  
 Solon McNelly, died at Kalamazoo, Mich., Oct. 20, 1864.  
 Russell Sears, died at Louisville, Ky., Feb. 17, 1865.  
 Adam Zull, died at Alexandria, Va., Feb. 20, 1865.  
 Samuel Hunter, must. out June 19, 1865.  
 Cyrus Slosson, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Alexander Allen, disch. by order, July 10, 1865.  
 William H. Howe, must. out July 25, 1865.  
 Jason W. Bryan, must. out June 16, 1865.  
 Daniel D. Brown, must. out May 24, 1865.  
 Stephen Buskirk, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 William J. Burger, must. out May 31, 1865.  
 William Carpenter, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.  
 William Crary, disch. by order, June 6, 1865.  
 George F. Calkins, must. out March 13, 1866.  
 James R. Driscoll, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Wilber C. Etson, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Edward F. Grant, must. out June 27, 1865.  
 William Lowery, disch. by order, Aug. 8, 1865.  
 John Lance, must. out June 5, 1865.  
 Charles Madison, must. out June 5, 1865.  
 George W. Morse, must. out June 10, 1865.  
 John Martin, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Isaac Osterhout, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.  
 Lewis Pierce, must. out Aug. 15, 1865.  
 David M. Purches, disch. for disability, Sept. 3, 1865.  
 James Reese, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Amos J. Stillson, must. out June 8, 1865.  
 Jerome A. Stone, must. out Aug. 12, 1865.  
 George W. Sweet, must. out May 25, 1865.  
 Charles H. Sweet, must. out June 19, 1865.  
 Ira W. Green, disch. for disability, June 29, 1865.  
 Frederick M. Benham, must. out Sept. 25, 1865.  
 Alexander Allen, must. out July 10, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

Charles Sprague, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Oscar J. Scott, must. out May 10, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

Edson W. Boswell, died at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 10, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

Sergt. Edward E. Sheridan, Lansing; com. 2d lieut., June 8, 1865.  
 Alfred Chapman, died at Ward's Island, N. Y., Sept. 15, 1865.

William Cary, died at Alexandria, Va., Feb. 1, 1865.  
 Cornelius A. Myers, died at Kalamazoo, Mich., Nov. 2, 1864.  
 Henry Maxfield, died at Kinston, N. C., March 28, 1865.  
 George M. Cook, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 John J. Kennedy, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Isaac Sloan, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 William Tilling, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Melville Roberts, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 George W. Heaton, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Charles C. Williams, must. out July 27, 1865.  
 George W. Angell, must. out July 7, 1865.  
 John Agen, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Danford L. Briggs, must. out Oct. 14, 1865.  
 Joseph Beaumont, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Nelson Purdy, disch. for disability, March 21, 1865.  
 Lewis Pulon, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Luther C. Stone, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Edwin Templer, must. out July 10, 1865.  
 Jonathan Templer, must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Lewis J. Trombley, disch. for disability, May 16, 1865.  
 John A. Ward, disch. for disability, May 18, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

A. Chapman, died at New York City, Oct. 16, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Sergt. William R. Wilcox, Walton; com. 2d lieut. July 6, 1865; must. out June 5, 1866.  
 Sergt. Adon'jah H. Proctor, Bellevue; com. 2d lieut. Nov. 12, 1865; not mustered; must. out June 5, 1866.  
 John Lockbard, died at Dallas, N. C., June 5, 1865.  
 George F. Willson, must. out July 18, 1865.  
 Chauncey H. Newell, must. out June 5, 1865.  
 Monroe Page, must. out June 4, 1865.  
 Sanford M. Booth, must. out May 15, 1865.

## TWENTY-NINTH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY E.

John Bohlen, must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Thomas Carrigan, must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

## THIRTIETH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY D.

George Brown, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Richard Decker, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 William Robinson, must. out June 30, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

George Ayers, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Andrew Cull, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Samuel A. Champlin, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Henry Drake, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Darwin Donaldson, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Stephen A. Drum, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Henry Elliott, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 William H. Fulford, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Smith Hall, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Charles E. Hopkins, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 George H. Limebeck, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Charles Myers, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Henry A. Powell, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Henry Rouse, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Frank Torrence, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 William A. Young, must. out June 30, 1865.

## FIRST ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS.

## COMPANY A.

Isaac M. D. Benham, died at Louisville, Ky., March 22, 1862.  
 Harrison Sage, died at Huntsville, Ala., June 29, 1862.  
 Eugene C. Noble, died at Perryville, Ky., Nov. 5, 1862.  
 Allen Wilkenson, disch. for disability, March 26, 1862.  
 William H. Gibbs, died at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 17, 1863.  
 Petrie Lawrence, disch. for disability, April 10, 1863.  
 James Tillotson, disch. for disability, April 3, 1863.  
 Adial T. Harwood, died at Huntsville, Ala., June 4, 1864.  
 William R. Ward, disch. for disability, Dec. 26, 1863.  
 S. S. Benham, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
 Eliab Dunbar, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 1, 1864; must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.  
 James S. Richards, supposed died at Louisville, Ky., Dec. 18, 1862.  
 — Whitcomb, disch. for disability, Aug. 13, 1862.  
 Solomon Foster, disch. by order, June 6, 1865.  
 George J. Foster, disch. by order, June 6, 1865.

Alanson Harwood, disch. by order, June 6, 1865.  
 Donald McIntyre, must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.

## COMPANY B.

Sergt. Albert G. Jewell, Sunfield; com. 2d lieut. May 28, 1863; pro. to 1st lieut. Jan. 1, 1864; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Abner Rice, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Feb. 15, 1864.

## COMPANY D.

Qm-Sergt. Gilbert M. Hasty, Lansing; com. 1st lieut. Co. D., Jan. 1, 1864; must. out at expiration of service, Oct. 26, 1864.  
 Leland L. Davis, disch. by order, June 6, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

Arthur J. Stark, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., May 1, 1863.  
 Heman Lowe, disch. for disability, March 30, 1863.  
 Dewitt C. Church, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
 William H. Hunter, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
 Joseph M. Smith, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
 Northrop Stark, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
 Conrad Miller, died of sickness at Chestnut St. Hospital, Philadelphia, June 1, 1865.  
 Benjamin Church, died of sickness at Chestnut St. Hospital, Philadelphia, Oct. 28, 1864.

## COMPANY G.

James M. Town, died at Wilmington, N. C., March 14, 1865.  
 Joseph Fish, died at Cheraw, S. C., March 5, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

Charles C. Vredenburg, disch. for disability, May 6, 1862.  
 Robert F. Freeman, disch. for disability, March 3, 1863.  
 Jacob Pickard, disch. for disability, May 30, 1863.  
 George H. Batchelor, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
 Hiram W. Castle, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
 Robert Brown, died of wounds at Savannah, Ga., Dec. 10, 1864.  
 Spafford Brown, must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Lyman Brown, must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Asa Waterhouse, must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Silas F. Hastings, died at White River, Ark., July 12, 1863.  
 William Terbush, disch. by order, June 10, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Austin G. Buel, died at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 18, 1862.  
 James Walling, disch. for disability, Aug. 28, 1862.  
 Lathrop G. Conant, disch. for disability, Nov. 23, 1862.  
 William H. Fray, died at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 27, 1863.  
 William L. Clark, disch. for disability, Aug. 17, 1863.  
 Carlos Andrews, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Feb. 11, 1864.  
 Benjamin Keeler, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Feb. 11, 1864.  
 Cyrus K. Wilder, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 29, 1864.  
 Silas B. Carter, trans to Vet. Res. Corps, April 10, 1864.  
 George W. Wilder, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
 Charles W. Storr, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 31, 1864.  
 Hyman M. C. Knowlton, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 31, 1863; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Charles C. Knowlton, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 31, 1863; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 William F. Armstrong, must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Frank J. Hawkins, must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.  
 William G. Johnson, must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Bradford Carter, disch. by order, Oct. 4, 1865.  
 Alfred P. Denton, must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Henry H. Hadley, must. out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Warren King, disch. by order, Oct. 4, 1865.  
 Albert M. Morton, disch. by order, Oct. 4, 1865.  
 Daniel Porter, disch. by order, July 19, 1865.  
 George Partiman, disch. by order, Aug. 30, 1865.

## COMPANY M.

Romeus Lampson, died on steamer on Ohio River, Dec. 2, 1864.

## FIRST MICHIGAN SHARPSHOOTERS.

Asghel W. Nichols, Lansing; com. capt. Co. E, May, 8, 1863; pro. to maj. Oct. 13, 1864; lieut.-col. March 7, 1865; wounded in action at Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865; pro. to brevet-col. U. S. Vols, April 2, 1865, "for conspicuous gallantry in the assault before Petersburg, Va.;" honorably disch. June 2, 1865; now deceased.

## COMPANY A.

Porter Fales, died of wounds at Washington, D. C., May 18, 1865.  
 Corlan E. Brainerd, must. out May 12, 1865.  
 Harvey Carr, must. out June 17, 1865.

## COMPANY B.

Socrates Hong, must. out May 13, 1865.  
 William Gauntlett, must. out June 3, 1865.  
 Daniel Hale, must. out June 3, 1865.  
 Plunkett Hutchinson, must. out June 3, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

Spencer L. Shaw, must. out Aug. 30, 1865.  
 Frederick Wenderhausen, must. out July 28, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

Preston W. Parkerson, must. out June 3, 1865.  
 Barnabas Van Gelder, must. out June 14, 1865.  
 James H. Miller, must. out June 3, 1865.  
 George Elnathan, must. out June 3, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

Henry V. Hinckley, Lansing; com. 2d lieu. May 8, 1863; pro. to capt. Sept. 14, 1864; must. out July 28, 1865.  
 Henry S. Barnes, disch. for disability, Sept. 16, 1863.  
 Pardy T. Colbin, killed in action near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.  
 Mark A. Child, died at Annapolis, Md., April 28, 1864.  
 John Anderson, disch. for promotion, Feb. 12, 1864.  
 Joseph Kilbourne, disch. for disability, March 22, 1864.  
 Alvin M. Jones, must. out July 28, 1865.  
 Marshall M. Adams, must. out July 28, 1865.  
 Lafayette Denning, must. out July 28, 1865.  
 Samuel Milligan, must. out July 28, 1865.  
 William H. Mitchell, must. out June 7, 1865.  
 Robert S. Bartlett, must. out July 28, 1865.  
 James Sharkey, must. out June 13, 1865.  
 John McGiveron, must. out July 28, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

Flavius J. Dexter, killed in action near Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865.  
 Stephen Tuttle, must. out July 28, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Orange Purdy, must. out June 13, 1865.  
 George R. Purdy, must. out June 3, 1865.  
 Harrison O. Purdy, must. out June 3, 1865.  
 Benjamin Rush, must. out July 28, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

Erastus Ketchum, must. out June 2, 1865.  
 Cyrus Price, must. out July 28, 1865.  
 William Price, must. out July 28, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

William Bruce, must. out July 28, 1865.  
 Henry C. Call, disch. Dec. 28, 1864.  
 Joseph H. Barker, must. out Aug. 19, 1865.  
 Joseph Bliss, must. out June 20, 1865.  
 Henry D. Johnson, must. out June 2, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Robert Valentine, must. out Aug. 11, 1865.  
 Amos Crane, must. out Aug. 11, 1865.  
 John Butts, must. out Aug. 11, 1865.

## FIRST UNITED STATES SHARPSHOOTERS.

## COMPANY C.

James H. Baker, Lansing; com. 2d lieu. Aug. 21, 1861; pro. to 1st lieu. Oct. 18, 1861; capt. Aug. 31, 1862.  
 Albert L. Baker, disch. for disability, March 17, 1862.  
 Daniel W. Shattuck, disch. for disability, Jan. 8, 1862.  
 John Cranmer, disch. for disability, June, 1862.  
 Peter C. Van Etter, killed at Manassas, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.  
 William S. Parker, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.  
 Johnson Robinson, killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 5, 1864.  
 James Dillabaugh, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Feb. 15, 1864.  
 John H. Wiser, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 20, 1864.  
 William Kelsey, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 2, 1864.  
 John M. Booth, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, March 14, 1864.

## COMPANY I.

Wilson D. Hill, died at Washington, D. C., May 9, 1863.

## SECOND UNITED STATES SHARPSHOOTERS.

Elias R. Saunders, N. C. S., disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

## COMPANY B.

Andrew B. Stuart, Lansing; com. capt. Aug. 25, 1861; disch. Nov. 19, 1864.  
 Doty Cramer, died July 6, 1862.  
 Titus Welton, died June 17, 1862.  
 George W. Lewis, died Jan. 2, 1862.  
 Silas S. Lindsley, died Jan. 2, 1862.  
 Nelson D. Leslie, died Jan. 3, 1862.

R. J. Nixon, died Jan. 8, 1862.

Sylvanus L. Piersons, died Jan. 5, 1862.

Stephen D. Tremble, died March 11, 1862.

George H. Vanhorn, died April 11, 1862.

William R. Ostrom, died Jan. 8, 1862.

John O. Hunt, died Jan. 2, 1862.

Welton Fitts, died at Fredericksburg, Va., June 11, 1862.

Henry B. Beers, disch. for disability, June 18, 1862.

Orrin S. Case, disch. for disability.

Asa Shattuck, disch. for disability, May 16, 1862.

Henry Dana, disch. for disability, May 16, 1862.

Barnwell Fisher, disch. for disability, May 15, 1862.

Charles Foster, disch. for disability, May 25, 1862.

Benjamin C. Goodhue, disch. for disability, May 25, 1862.

Milo R. Moore, disch. for disability, May 13, 1862.

Morris Norton, disch. for disability, June 23, 1862.

Martin Phelps, disch. for disability, May 2, 1862.

William H. H. Washburn, disch. for disability, April 1, 1862.

Royal H. Benson, disch. for disability, Feb. 27, 1862.

Samuel F. Fine, disch. for disability, Dec. 12, 1861.

James E. Johnson, disch. for disability, April 1, 1862.

Alanson Northrop, disch. for disability, March 25, 1862.

Edwin Nixon, disch. for disability, March 14, 1862.

Oscar Oakes, disch. for disability, March 23, 1862.

William C. Niles, disch. for disability, Dec. 9, 1862.

James J. Northrop, disch. for disability, Nov. 17, 1862.

John D. Skinner, killed at Rappahannock, Va., Aug. 21, 1862.

George C. Woodman, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 11, 1864.

Charles Cronkite, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

David B. Waggoner, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

Stephen R. Tyler, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

George A. Tuttle, killed near Petersburg, Va., June 19, 1864.

John Bohnot, died of wounds at Washington, D. C., June 1, 1864.

Chauncey B. Slaght, died of wounds at Washington, D. C., June 19, 1864.

Thomas J. Hawkins, died of wounds, July, 1864.

William B. Graham, died at Baltimore, Md., July 3, 1863.

Daniel Ellis, died at New York, Sept. 26, 1864.

Miron Davis, died at Alexandria, Va., Oct. 29, 1864.

Judson Cory, died at Charleston, S. C., Sept. 24, 1864.

William M. Lorce, missing in action near Petersburg, Va., June 21, 1864.

Charles S. Hunt, missing in action near Petersburg, Va., June 21, 1864.

George Morton, missing in action near Petersburg, Va., June 21, 1864.

Delos Morton, missing in action near Petersburg, Va., June 21, 1864.

Joseph E. Wilcox, missing in action near Petersburg, Va., June 21, 1864.

William W. Wilcox, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, March 15, 1864.

George Hazleton, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Aug. 1, 1863.

Henry D. Ballard, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Feb. 6, 1864.

John J. Fifield, disch. for disability, June 20, 1864.

Charles W. Smith, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 20, 1864.

Samuel H. McCord, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 5, 1864.

Henry C. Morrow, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 16, 1864.

Chauncey S. Maltby, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 24, 1864.

Richard Warfle, disch. for disability, July 22, 1862.

George W. Cole, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, March 21, 1864.

William J. Cummings, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864.

Llewellyn J. Blinhard, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Irvin I. Childs, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Joshua Coshen, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

George C. Woodman, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

George E. Laurence, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Calvin Austin, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Charles Cronkrite, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

William Denney, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Jerry C. Gallop, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Willbur Howard, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Otto Hammond, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Delos Morton, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Henry Parker, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

George B. Smith, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

William Sherwood, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Theodore H. Stratton, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Charles Tuttle, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

George A. Tuttle, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

James W. Tuttle, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

David W. Waggoner, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Monroe W. Whitmore, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Ulysses D. Ward, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Orlando Wheelock, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

Frank Shovean, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

George G. Martin, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.

## ONE HUNDRED AND SECOND U. S. COLORED TROOPS.

## COMPANY A.

Robert Russell, must. out Sept. 30, 1865.

John Brown, must. out Sept. 30, 1865.

## COMPANY B.

William H. Harrison, must. out Sept. 30, 1865.  
John E. Brookline, must. out Sept. 30, 1865.  
Sandford M. Charles, must. out Sept. 30, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

Benjamin Green, died Feb. 21, 1864.  
George Morgan, must. out Sept. 30, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

Pleasant Kidd, must. out Sept. 30, 1865.  
Cyrus F. Martin, must. out Sept. 30, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

Noah Hill, killed in action at Swift Creek, S. C., April 19, 1865.  
Charles H. Crocket, must. out Sept. 30, 1865.  
William Collins, must. out Sept. 30, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Charles H. Hammond, must. out Sept. 30, 1865.  
Frederick Bowman, must. out Sept. 30, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Thomas Groves, must. out Sept. 30, 1865.

## MERRILL HORSE.

## COMPANY H.

Lester C. Spaulding, must. out Sept. 19, 1865.  
Llewellyn Dwinell, must. out Sept. 19, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Henry Hess, died at St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 28, 1862.  
Ellsworth R. Kennedy, disch. for disability, April 11, 1862.  
John L. Roberts, disch. for disability, March 9, 1862.  
William H. Roth, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864.  
Lorenzo S. Hart, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, June 14, 1865.  
William Young, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864.  
Peter Van Sickle, died at Benton Barracks, Mo., March 27, 1865.  
Charles E. Cook, died at Jeffersonville, Ind., Feb. 4, 1865.  
Charles W. Cook, died at Paducah, Ky., Jan. 29, 1865.  
William H. Abel, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 15, 1864.  
Charles W. Blanchard, disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 15, 1864.  
George H. Wade, must. out Sept. 19, 1865.  
William Young, disch. by order, July 25, 1865.  
Cornelius Sessions, disch. at expiration of service, April 7, 1865.  
David E. Fero, must. out Sept. 19, 1865.  
Hiram F. Lane, must. out Sept. 19, 1865.  
Reuben Hall, must. out Sept. 19, 1865.

## COMPANY L.

Hamilton R. Krebs, disch. by order, June 15, 1865.  
George W. Rowley, disch. by order, June 15, 1865.  
Benjamin Stewart, disch. by order, June 15, 1865.  
Charles Stewart, disch. by order, June 15, 1865.

## CHAPTER IX.

## SECOND CAVALRY.

THIS regiment was raised and organized at Grand Rapids, by Hon. F. W. Kellogg, in the fall of 1861. In its ranks were 100 or more men from Eaton and Ingham Counties, mostly from the first named. A large share of them belonged to Company B, but they were also scattered in other companies. The command left the Rapids on the 14th of November, 1861, with 1163 names on its rolls, and proceeded to St. Louis, Mo., where it was assigned to duty at Benton Barracks, and remained there until March, 1862, when it formed a part of Gen. Pope's command, operating against Island No. 10 and New Madrid. Following this campaign it was transferred to Northern Mississippi in May, and remained in that region until October, when it was ordered to Louisville, Ky. It was actively employed

during the year, and on the 31st of October, 1862, had an aggregate of 794 men on its rolls.

In December, 1862, and January, 1863, it was with the command under Gen. Carter which made a raid into East Tennessee, broke up the enemy's communications, and destroyed a large amount of stores. The expedition consumed twenty-two days, and there was considerable skirmishing. Returning from this movement, the Second proceeded to Louisville, Ky., and soon after to Nashville, Tenn., reaching the latter place on the 3d of February. During the succeeding two months it was stationed at Murfreesboro' and Franklin, employed in reconnoitering and skirmishing with the enemy. On the 18th of February it was sharply engaged near Milton, on the 19th at Cainsville, and again on the 27th near Spring Hill. On the 4th and 5th there was severe skirmishing with the rebels under Van Dorn and Forrest, in which the regiment lost one killed, four wounded, and one prisoner. From the 8th to the 12th it was engaged in reconnoitering, during which service the enemy were driven across Duck River.

On the 25th of March it made a gallant fight with a large force under Stearns and Forrest, in which the enemy suffered severely, losing, besides a large number killed and wounded, fifty-two prisoners, several wagons, and a great amount of munitions and baggage. The losses of the regiment were: one died of wounds, six wounded, and two missing. On the 4th of June, while moving from Triune to Franklin, it had another sharp skirmish, in which it lost two killed and three wounded. On the 6th it returned to Triune, and remained at that point until the advance of the army from Murfreesboro', when it moved forward with the cavalry division to which it was attached.

On the 23d it was under fire at Rover, on the 24th at Middletown, where it drove the enemy, and on the 27th at Shelbyville, where it made a dashing charge and drove the enemy into the town. Again, on the 2d of July, it was engaged at Elk River Ford, and on the 3d at Cowan. In the beginning of September it was busily engaged among the mountains of Tennessee and Northern Georgia scouting and foraging. On the 3d of October the command left Rankin's Ferry, on the Tennessee River, to take part in the pursuit of the enemy's cavalry, which under Gen. Wheeler was making a raid upon the communications of Gen. Rosecrans' army. During the pursuit the Second Cavalry made 103 miles from the 3d to the 5th of October inclusive, and 82 miles on the 6th, 7th, and 8th, the greater portion of the distance over rough mountain roads. On the 31st it encamped at Winchester, Tenn.

The casualties in the regiment from October, 1862, to October, 1863, were: 8 died in action or of wounds; 23 of disease; 188 discharged, mostly for disability; 70 deserted; 31 missing in action; 8 wounded in action; 10 officers resigned. Total, 338. Aggregate on the rolls, Nov. 1, 1863, 662.

Early in January, 1864, the regiment went on a foraging expedition to Fayetteville, where it gathered in 400 bushels of wheat, 65 head of cattle, from 500 to 600 sheep, and a number of mules and horses. On the 16th the regiment left Winchester, and proceeded, *via* Shelbyville, Murfreesboro', Milton, Liberty, and Sparta, to the Cumber-



land Mountains, through these to Crossville, and thence, *via* Kingston and Knoxville, to Strawberry Plains, crossing the Holston River, and arriving at its destination Dec. 17, 1863. On the 23d the regiment made a movement through New Market to Dandridge, where, early on the morning of the 24th, it attacked a superior force of the enemy. The conflict was severe, lasting the entire day, and the Union forces were compelled to fall back at night to New Market. The losses in the Second were two killed, eight wounded, and ten prisoners. On the 25th it encamped at Mossy Creek, where it remained until the 14th of January, 1864. On the 29th of December it was engaged in a skirmish with the enemy, in which it lost four men,—one killed, one wounded, and two taken prisoners.

On the 14th of January the regiment was sent forward to Dandridge to check the advance of Longstreet's Corps, approaching from Chattanooga to the investment of Knoxville. On the 17th there was skirmishing, and on the 19th the command fell back to Knoxville. Again crossing the Holston River it bivouacked on Flat Creek on the 23d, and on the 26th was at Pigeon River. At midnight on the 26th it marched with a considerable force to the attack of a body of rebel cavalry, which was defeated with a loss of three guns and seventy-five prisoners. The loss of the Second Cavalry was eleven wounded and two missing.

On the 4th of March the command was at Calhoun, and on the 12th at Cleveland, Tenn. On the 28th of the same month a large proportion of the regiment re-enlisted, and on the 14th of April the veterans left for their homes in Michigan on furlough. On the 3d of May the remainder of the regiment moved from Cleveland and joined the army of Gen. Sherman, then concentrating near Chattanooga for the Atlanta campaign.

On the 13th while passing through Dug Gap there was some skirmishing, and on the 14th while leading the advance there was sharp work in which it lost one killed and three wounded. At Tilton Station, on the 15th, it threw up a line of works, but moved forward on the following day, and crossing the Oostanoula River reached Cassville on the 20th. Crossing the Etowah River on the 23d, it skirmished with the enemy more or less until the 28th, losing in the various encounters ten men wounded and two missing.

On the 2d and 5th of June there was more skirmishing, and on the 17th the regiment reached Lost Mountain, a high, isolated peak in the midst of the forest, about ten miles west of Kennesaw Mountain. On the 29th of June the regiment took a new departure, being sent by rail to Franklin, Tenn., where, on or about the 10th of July, it was joined by the veterans returning from furlough. From this time until the last of August it was employed in guarding the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, between the former place and Rutherford's Creek.

On the 30th of August it moved from Nashville in pursuit of the rebel Gen. Wheeler in command of a large cavalry force. He was encountered about twelve miles from Nashville, and driven back several miles; and from this time until the 8th of September the command was in pursuit of the enemy, skirmishing near Campbellville on the 5th. On the 7th it was at Florence, Ala., and on the 12th it reached Franklin, Tenn.

On the 25th it again left Franklin, this time in pursuit of Forrest, who was making an extensive raid through Tennessee. On the 27th there was a collision, and subsequently the regiment marched, *via* Connersville, Shelbyville, and Tullahoma, to Winchester, and from thence, through Normandy, Lewisburg, Shelbyville, Mooresville, and Tallerea, to Florence, Ala., arriving there on the 5th of October. On the 7th it engaged the enemy at Cypress River, losing six men killed, wounded, and prisoners. It then moved by Pulaski, Rodgersville, and Marmion to Four-Mile Creek, Ala., and encamped until the 29th, when the rebel army under Gen. Hood crossed to the north side of the Tennessee River, which stream was to prove his "Rubicon." During the remainder of the month the regiment was engaged in fighting and obstructing the advance of Hood's army. On the 3d of November in an encounter it was forced to retire.

Its losses for the year, during which it had marched nearly 1400 miles, were as follows:

|                                     |     |
|-------------------------------------|-----|
| Died in action or of wounds.....    | 25  |
| Died of disease.....                | 57  |
| Discharged for disability, etc..... | 185 |
| Transferred to other commands.....  | 33  |
| Missing in action.....              | 22  |
| Total.....                          | 322 |

Re-enlisted as veterans, 328.

At the close of 1864 it was serving with the First Brigade of the First Cavalry Division, Army of the Cumberland.

On the 5th of November it was attacked near Shoal Creek, Ala., and after a most obstinate contest was forced back to Four-Mile Creek with severe loss. From the 9th to the 14th it was in camp. On the 15th a reconnaissance was made to Taylor's Springs, where it encamped until the 20th, when it moved to Lexington, Tenn., and on the following day to Lawrenceburg, where it encountered the enemy and was obliged to fall back, skirmishing at Columbia and Campbellsville. On the 25th it crossed Duck River, and on the 28th was in line of battle near the Lewisburg Pike.\* On the 29th it had sharp skirmishing at Spring Hill and Bethesda Church. On the 30th it took part in Schofield's great battle at Franklin and lost twenty-one men,—one killed, seventeen wounded, and three missing. On the 1st of December it fell back to within a few miles of Nashville, and remained in line of battle during the night. On the 2d the regiment passed through the city, crossed the Cumberland River, and encamped at Edgfield, where it remained until the 12th, when it re-crossed the river and, moving beyond Nashville, encamped on the Charlotte Pike. On the 15th the regiment advanced two miles, and skirmished during the continuance of the operations around Nashville in which Hood's army was completely broken to pieces by the veterans under the indomitable Thomas, and its scattered fragments sent flying in utter rout towards the Tennessee.

On the evening of the 16th the Second Cavalry mounted and moved rapidly towards the Harpeth River, swimming that stream, and continuing its advance to Spring Hill. Duck River was crossed on the 23d, and the command passed through Columbia on the 24th, and coming up with

\* This is the common name in the South for turnpike.

the enemy fought him all day, charging and driving him for a distance of sixteen miles, and losing seven men during the day. On the 25th the regiment was skirmishing at Pulaski, and on the 26th at Sugar Creek. It passed through Taylor's Springs on the 28th, and reached Waterloo on the 31st, where it remained until Jan. 17, 1865, when it crossed the Tennessee River and made a raid through Eastport, Iuka, and Burnsville, Miss., capturing six prisoners; thence to Corinth and Farmington on the 19th, returning *via* Iuka and Eastport, taking five more prisoners on the way, and, crossing the Tennessee River, reached Waterloo on the 21st. At this point it remained until the 11th of March, when it once more crossed the Tennessee and advanced to Chickasaw, Ala., where it encamped until the 22d, when the march was resumed *via* Frankfort, Russellville, Big Ford Creek, Eldridge, and Jasper; crossing the Mulberry River on the 28th, the Black Warrior on the 29th, and reaching Elyton, Ala., on the 30th.

On the 1st of April the command again crossed the Black Warrior River at Johnston's Ferry, swimming their horses, and had a skirmish with the enemy on the 2d at Trion, arriving at Tuscaloosa on the 3d, where they surprised the pickets and captured the city, together with three guns and a considerable number of prisoners.

The public stores and buildings and the bridge over the river were destroyed, and the regiment proceeded to Bridgeville, where, on the 6th, the rebels made a sudden attack, but after a sharp engagement were handsomely repulsed, with a loss to the regiment of three men wounded. The march was resumed, and the command passed through Newport and Windham's Springs. On the 13th it crossed Wolf Creek; on the 14th, Lost Creek and the Black Water; on the 19th, the Black Warrior and the Coosa, at Luff's Ferry, reaching Talladega on the 22d. On the 23d there was skirmishing with Gen. Hill's rebel brigade, in which the regiment had two men killed, and captured one piece of artillery. Continuing its movements, the command crossed a branch of the Talladega on the 24th, the Tallapoosa on the 25th, the Chattahoochee on the 26th, and reached Macon, Ga., on the 1st of May. At this point it remained encamped until July 17th, when the regiment was broken into detachments, and sent to garrison Perry, Thomaston, Barnesville, Forsyth, and Milledgeville; two companies and headquarters remaining at Macon. It was mustered out on the 17th of August, reached Michigan on the 26th, and was immediately paid and disbanded at Jackson.

#### FIRST CAVALRY.

##### COMPANY A.

J. Lee Clark, must. out at close of war; wounded twice.  
James H. P. Hilliard, must. out March 19, 1866.  
Marion H. Quail, must. out Aug. 3, 1866.  
Ralph Stevenson, must. out March 10, 1866.  
Irwin D. Reed, must. out Feb. 23, 1866.

##### COMPANY B.

John McAllister, must. out March 10, 1866.  
Robert McAllister, must. out March 10, 1866.  
Allen Cook, disch. by order.  
George W. Williams, must. out March 10, 1866.

##### COMPANY C.

Lewis Beadle, disch. at expiration of service, March 5, 1866.  
George Morris, must. out March 10, 1866.  
John L. Stokes, must. out March 10, 1866.

##### COMPANY D.

Edward Lockwood, must. out May 8, 1866.  
Charles Blumberg, disch. at expiration of service, Feb. 26, 1866.  
George E. Fields, must. out March 10, 1866.  
Ezra Mead, disch. at expiration of service, Feb. 15, 1866.  
George Norton, must. out March 10, 1866.

##### COMPANY E.

William Thompson, must. out Jan. 5, 1866.  
John Usher, must. out March 10, 1866.

##### COMPANY F.

Albert H. Dakin, missing in action, June 12, 1864.  
John L. Clark, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 23, 1864.  
Albert H. Rush, disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 22, 1864.  
Hubbard M. Dakin, disch. at expiration of service, April 5, 1865.  
Charles Tanner, must. out March 25, 1861.  
William H. Tryon, must. out Feb. 27, 1866.

##### COMPANY H.

Allen N. Cowen, must. out Feb. 16, 1866.  
Ferdinand Cramer, must. out March 25, 1866.  
Charles H. Corsett, must. out March 25, 1866.  
Lambert J. Cranmour, must. out Jan. 22, 1866.  
Jared W. Gray, must. out March 23, 1866.  
William R. Hager, must. out June 30, 1866.  
Charles B. Lewis, must. out Feb. 17, 1866.  
Judson A. Miller, must. out March 25, 1866.  
Lang R. Niles, must. out March 25, 1866.  
Jonathan D. Rodgers, must. out March 5, 1866.  
Edward Truxton, must. out March 25, 1866.  
William Torrence, must. out March 25, 1866.

##### COMPANY I.

Alpheus W. Carr, Lansing; com. capt. Nov. 11, 1863; killed in action at Trevilian Station, Va., June 12, 1864.  
Sergt. George Hill, Lansing; Co. I; com. 2d lieut. Co. A, Oct. 25, 1864; pro. to 1st lieut. and adjt. March 7, 1865; must. out Nov. 28, 1865.  
George R. Carey, died.  
James Worden, disch. for disability, July 14, 1864.  
Rodney V. White, died at Baltimore, Md., Jan. 14, 1865.  
Burrell G. Gunn, died at Alexandria, Va., Aug. 30, 1864.  
Benjamin S. Gillmore, died Feb. 18, 1865.  
George A. Gleek, died at Alexandria, Va., Oct. 24, 1864.  
Andrew Hushenbeth, died at Alexandria, Va., Nov. 17, 1864.  
Thomas Anderson, died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 18, 1864.  
Harrison Holt, trans. to Invalid Corps, April 17, 1865.  
Alonzo B. Cadwell, disch. by order, June 18, 1865.  
Morris Hobbs, disch. by order, June 18, 1865.  
David Johnson, disch. by order, Jan. 16, 1865.  
James Kelley, must. out March 10, 1866.

##### COMPANY K.

Isaiah Davidson, must. out March 25, 1866.  
Sylvester Hall, must. out March 25, 1866.  
Albert Norton, must. out.  
Josiah Perkins, must. out March 25, 1866.  
Enos M. Reynolds, must. out March 25, 1866.  
Frederick S. Richardson, must. out March 25, 1866.  
David Trail, must. out March 25, 1866.  
Sheldon Wright, must. out June 30, 1866.

##### COMPANY L.

Theodore Conner, disch. for disability, May 26, 1865.  
Abel Buckingham, must. out March 10, 1866.  
Jacob C. Haner, must. out March 10, 1866.  
George W. Hewlett, must. out March 10, 1866.  
D. V. P. Kelley, must. out March 27, 1866.

##### COMPANY M.

Justin Marr, must. out Jan. 18, 1866.

#### SECOND CAVALRY.

##### FIELD AND STAFF.

Marshall J. Dickerson, Vermontville; com. 2d lieut., Sept. 2, 1861; pro. to capt. May 17, 1862; to maj., Sept. 13, 1863; to lieut.-col., July 31, 1865; must. out as maj., Aug. 17, 1865.  
George E. Ranney, Charlotte; com. asst. surg., June 6, 1863; pro. to surg. Nov. 15, 1864; trans. to 136th U. S. Colored Troops, July, 1865.

##### COMPANY A.

Henry F. Richardson, died at Jefferson, Mo., May 10, 1865.  
Arthur Kidd, must. out June 20, 1865.  
Alonzo Percival, must. out June 20, 1865.  
Horace Richardson, must. out June 20, 1865.

## COMPANY B.

Henry A. Seaw, Eaton Rapids; com. capt., Sept. 2, 1861; res. Sept. 25, 1862.  
 Philo W. Rogers, Eaton Rapids; com. 1st. lieutenant, Sept. 2, 1861; died of disease at Evansville, Ind., May 17, 1862.  
 James W. Gladding, Charlotte; enl. sergt.; pro. to 2d lieutenant, Jan. 30, 1863; to 1st lieutenant, March 1, 1864; res. Feb. 20, 1865.  
 Isaac Griswold, Vermontville; enl. sergt., pro. to 1st lieutenant, Oct. 22, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Birney E. Shaw, Eaton Rapids; com. 2d lieutenant, April 10, 1864; res. March 31, 1865.  
 Philo W. Rogers, died at Evansville, Ind., May 17, 1862.  
 Lewis M. Loveless, died at Hamburg, Tenn., June 3, 1862.  
 Levi Dunn, died at Hamburg, Tenn., July 19, 1862.  
 Ezra Bell, died at Hamburg, Tenn., May 1, 1862.  
 Joseph Boyer, died at Benton Barracks, Mo., Jan. 18, 1862.  
 Dwight Barnum, died at New Madrid, Mo., April 14, 1862.  
 Uriah Beers, died at St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 2, 1862.  
 Peter Dorr, died at Farmington, Miss., May 22, 1862.  
 George Hull, died at Henderson, Ky., May 22, 1862.  
 Francis Hicks, died at Farmington, Miss., May 9, 1862.  
 Lorenzo D. Lacey, died at Benton Barracks, Dec. 2, 1862.  
 Rufus Lisco, died at Farmington, Miss., June 29, 1862.  
 Jerome O'Neill, died at Farmington, Miss., June 27, 1862.  
 Reuben O. Russell, died on hospital boat, May 9, 1862.  
 William Thompson, died at Keokuk, Iowa, July 25, 1862.  
 Edward Watson, died near Rienzi, Miss., July 24, 1862.  
 Hiram H. Cole, died at Charlotte, Mich., July 20, 1862.  
 Willard H. Dickinson, disch. for disability, June 14, 1862.  
 John Graham, disch. for disability, April 28, 1862.  
 James McQueen, disch. for disability, April 3, 1862.  
 Daniel H. Powers, disch. for disability, June 14, 1862.  
 Leander S. Curtis, disch. for disability, July 8, 1862.  
 Robert Means, disch. for disability, June 2, 1862.  
 Charles G. Thompson, disch. for disability, April 12, 1862.  
 Daniel Vickery, disch. for disability, April 21, 1862.  
 Warren A. Loveless, disch. for disability, Aug. 21, 1862.  
 Benjamin Root, disch. for disability, Sept. 13, 1862.  
 Henry Cramer, disch. for disability, July 22, 1862.  
 John S. Bosworth, disch. for disability, Aug. 23, 1862.  
 David Young, disch. for disability, Aug. 23, 1862.  
 Zina Snyder, disch. for disability, July 18, 1862.  
 Martin Montgomery, disch. for disability, July 16, 1862.  
 William H. Pope, disch. for disability, July 9, 1862.  
 F. Boyer, disch. for disability, July 9, 1862.  
 John H. Kimball, disch. for disability, Dec. 11, 1862.  
 Lucius Tong, disch. for disability, Aug. 18, 1862.  
 Michael Belyor, disch. for disability, July 1, 1862.  
 Allen M. Hobbs, disch. for disability, July 1, 1862.  
 Elbridge Fairfield, died at St. Louis, Mo., June 28, 1862.  
 Charles Crabtree, died at Evansville, Ind., Sept. 15, 1862, or Oct. 8, 1863.  
 Bradford B. Jones, died at New Albany, Ind., Oct. 8, 1862, or Sept. 15, 1863.  
 Alfred Sherk, died at New Albany, Ind., Sept. 30, 1862, or 1863.  
 Job Reynolds, missing in action, Sept. 8, 1863; died at Danville, Va., April 11, 1865.  
 Nathan Jenne, missing in action, Sept. 25, 1863; returned; disch. at expiration of service, June 28, 1865.  
 Sylvanus Parmenter, disch. for disability, July 24, 1862.  
 Hiram Fry, disch. for disability, Sept. 2, 1862.  
 Elias D. Fowler, disch. by order, March 29, 1863.  
 Samuel Walters, disch. by order, Aug. 25, 1862.  
 Jacob M. Perrine, disch. for disability, March 21, 1863.  
 Emory Bevard, disch. for disability, March 30, 1863.  
 Uriah B. Walker, disch. for disability, Dec. 2, 1862.  
 Morris M. Olmstead, died at Nashville, Tenn., July 18, 1863.  
 Eugene Ellis, missing in action, Dec. 24, 1863; died at Andersonville, Ga., May 20, 1865.  
 Henry M. Lindsley, disch. for disability, Feb. 21, 1864.  
 William T. Merritt, disch. by order, Dec. 22, 1863.  
 Charles Fulkerson, disch. by order, Sept. 1, 1864.  
 Birney E. Shaw, disch. by order, Sept. 20, 1864. (See officers.)  
 Harmon Fry, disch. Sept. 2, 1864.  
 John P. Miller, disch. for disability, June 1, 1863.  
 Henry Grave, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 22, 1864.  
 James Buskirk, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 22, 1864.  
 Henry Parmenter, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 22, 1864.  
 George D. Nelson, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 22, 1864.  
 Leonard Ferris, disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 22, 1864.  
 William H. Beekman, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Andrews Baers, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Augustus Belden, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Johannes Boyer, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Henry Collins, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.

Isaac C. Griswold, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864. (See officers.)  
 Stark Lampman, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864.  
 George Lawhead, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Morris M. Olmstead, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864.  
 Newell Miller, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Charles H. Preston, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Willis R. Rogers, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; killed at Oxford, Tenn., April 3, 1864.  
 Morris Rogers, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864.  
 Jerome Wheeler, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Silas H. Wilson, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Monroe Wright, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Austin Walker, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Solomon Witherell, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 John Young, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 John Brown, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Daniel Campbell, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Birney E. Shaw, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864. (See officers.)  
 Abram Dakin, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Charles Reed, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Forbes W. Hults, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Emory E. Hackett, died at Jeffersonville, Ind., Jan. 15, 1865.  
 John Chadwick, trans. to 3d Iowa Cavalry, January, 1862.  
 William D. DeCoursey, trans. to 2d Michigan Artillery, Oct. 22, 1862.  
 Amasa D. Place, trans. to 2d Michigan Artillery, Oct. 22, 1862.  
 William F. Hunt, disch. at expiration of service, Dec. 14, 1864.  
 Henry Perrine, discharged.  
 Edward McIntyre, must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 James W. Ellis, must. out June 20, 1865.  
 Philo Collins, must. out June 2, 1865.  
 Duane Hawkins, must. out June 2, 1865.  
 Michael Metcalf, must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Samuel Sumwalt, must. out June 20, 1865.  
 Merritt Hulse, must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 David Gibbs, must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 James E. Royce, must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Alfred Fay, disch. by order, Aug. 14, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

Sergt. Martin L. Squier, Vermontville; com. 2d lieutenant, April 15, 1863; pro. to 1st lieutenant, March 1, 1864; capt., Oct. 22, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Peter R. Johnson, disch. for disability, June 14, 1862.  
 John H. Squier, disch. at Louisville, Ky., Oct. 20, 1862.  
 Hiram C. Francis, disch. for disability, Oct. 29, 1862.  
 Michael Kelley, died at New Madrid, April 4, 1862.  
 William H. Dicker, died of wounds at Burnt Hickory, Ga., May 20, 1864.  
 Monmouth Chandler, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Feb. 1, 1865.  
 Willard Dedker, must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Jerome Brown, must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 George F. Robinson, must. out July 5, 1865.  
 George W. Town, must. out June 20, 1865.  
 Edwin Hackett, must. out June 20, 1865.  
 Harland Thorp, must. out June 20, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

Delos French, died at Franklin, Tenn., Aug. 13, 1864.  
 John F. Frank, must. out June 20, 1865.  
 Andrew L. Foster, must. out July 15, 1865.  
 Benjamin F. Walker, must. out June 20, 1865.  
 David Upright, must. out June 20, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

Alanson B. Bailey, died at Edgefield, Tenn., July 16, 1865.  
 George W. Arnold, must. out June 21, 1865.  
 Elias Aulspough, must. out May 31, 1865.  
 Oliver S. Bailey, must. out June 16, 1865.  
 Joseph I. Bennett, must. out June 21, 1865.  
 Stephen H. Shippey, must. out June 21, 1865.  
 Isaac I. Whitlanks, must. out June 21, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

Colonel C. Burgess, must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
 Azra McIntyre, died at Mound City, Ill., Feb. 22, 1865.  
 Solomon Mikeskill, died at Waterloo, Ala., March 13, 1865; also credited to Company M.

## COMPANY G.

Lanson Woodworth, must. out Sept. 7, 1865.  
David Emery, must. out Sept. 11, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

James R. Stevens, disch. for disability, March 8, 1864.  
James A. Newman, must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
Russell Davis, must. out June 21, 1865.  
Roswell Squier, must. out June 21, 1865.  
Charles V. Pierce, must. out July 15, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Silas S. Butler, disch. for disability, Oct. 22, 1864.  
Ramire Mapes, must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
George W. Mallory, must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
Owen M. Rogers, must. out Aug. 8, 1865.  
Henry Gardner, must. out June 21, 1865.  
George T. Gardner, must. out June 21, 1865.  
James M. Gilbert, must. out June 21, 1865.  
Wilson I. Pangburn, must. out June 21, 1865.  
Artemas Richards, must. out June 10, 1865.  
John F. Tuttle, must. out June 13, 1865.

## COMPANY L.

Daniel Hobbes, disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Jan. 5, 1864; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
Charles S. Wightman, killed in action at Lynville, Tenn., Dec. 24, 1864.  
John T. Tuttle, must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
Thomas Haslett, must. out June 21, 1865.  
James Haslett, must. out May 27, 1865.  
William C. Sweeney, must. out June 21, 1865.  
Charles L. Wisener, must. out June 21, 1865.  
Anson Noble, disch. by order, May 3, 1865. (See Company M.)

## COMPANY M.

George Truslar, disch. for disability, March 16, 1865.  
Myron C. Tice, disch. by order, July 18, 1865.  
Solomon M. Price, must. out June 21, 1865.  
Anson S. Nobles, must. out May 16, 1865. (See Company L.)

## THIRD CAVALRY.

Albert Thompson, Vermontville; asst. surg., March 31, 1864; surg., Oct. 24, 1864; must. out Feb. 12, 1866.  
P. William O'Toole, Mason; asst. surg., Aug. 27, 1863; res. Jan. 11, 1865.

## COMPANY B.

George D. Lathrop, died at Lansing, Mich., July 28, 1864.  
Elias D. Fulmer, died at Lake Bluff, Ark., Sept. 11, 1864.  
Elmer H. Miller, died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Sept. 14, 1864.  
Isaac Johnson, died at Ingham, Mich., July 19, 1864.  
Daniel Dinsmore, died at Lake Bluff, Ark., Sept. 4, 1864.  
Edward Denson, died on board hospital steamer, Oct. 17, 1864.  
Horace Asseltine, disch. for disability, March 15, 1864.  
Elijah S. Handelsby, disch. for disability, March 30, 1864.  
William Watts, disch. to re-enlist as veteran, Jan. 19, 1864; must. out June 2, 1865.  
Joseph B. Worden, disch. to re-enlist as veteran, Jan. 19, 1864; must. out June 2, 1865.  
Henry H. Brotherton, died at Mobile, Ala., May 9, 1865.  
Levi H. Philo, died at Brownsville, Ark., Nov. 1, 1864.  
William Brown, must. out Nov. 7, 1865.  
John Watts, must. out June 2, 1865.  
Richard Martin, must. out June 2, 1865.  
George Mowatt, must. out June 2, 1865.  
George Rosetta, must. out June 2, 1865.  
George W. Corey, must. out Feb. 12, 1866.  
John Clay, must. out Oct. 16, 1865.  
Leonidas Wightman, must. out Feb. 12, 1866.  
John F. Pollock, must. out June 2, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

Barney Cassady, disch. at expiration of service, Nov. 9, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

George Tallmadge, must. out Feb. 12, 1866.  
John Eaton, must. out Feb. 12, 1866.

## COMPANY G.

James Lenox, must. out Feb. 12, 1866.  
Cassius Stafford, must. out Feb. 12, 1866.

## COMPANY H.

Ferdinand Muttelstadt, must. out Feb. 12, 1866.  
John Lewis, must. out June 2, 1865.  
Milton Ryan, must. out Feb. 12, 1866.

## COMPANY I.

William H. Joslin, must. out June 2, 1865.  
Daniel I. Cobb, must. out June 2, 1865.

Joseph W. Francis, must. out June 2, 1865.  
Demas Paine, must. out Feb. 12, 1866.

## COMPANY K.

Matthew Huntington, died at Detroit, Mich., Nov. 26, 1864.  
Charles Lounsbury, must. out June 2, 1865.  
David W. Lane, must. out June 2, 1865.  
Alonzo D. Beers, must. out June 2, 1865.  
Henry H. Smith, must. out June 2, 1865.  
Charles Sheddon, disch. to re-enlist as veteran, Jan. 20, 1864.

## COMPANY M.

Samuel Hall, must. out Feb. 12, 1866.

## FOURTH CAVALRY.

Chester S. Armstrong, Lansing; chaplain, Sept. 1, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865.

## COMPANY A.

Wesley H. Leach, Lansing; 1st lieutenant, Dec. 9, 1862; capt., March 31, 1863; resigned Aug. 24, 1864.  
John Steward, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., May 12, 1864.  
James B. Morfield, must. out July 28, 1865.  
David M. Rodgers, must. out Aug. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY B.

Peter Supry, must. out July 1, 1865.  
Patrick Ryan, must. out Aug. 15, 1865.  
John Nicholas, must. out July 1, 1866.

## COMPANY C.

Jerome B. Scovell, disch. by order, May 25, 1865.  
Franklin C. Leech, must. out Aug. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

George C. Whitney, disch. by order, July 10, 1865.  
Zeb. W. Wilcox, must. out Aug. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

Willard Bingham, disch. for disability, March 1, 1863.  
Randolph Buck, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Feb. 15, 1864.  
George Goodenoe, disch. by order, May 25, 1865.  
John A. Mahana, must. out July 1, 1865.  
Francis I. Cary, must. out Aug. 15, 1865.  
Jerome V. Cady, must. out Aug. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Leroy Parker, died at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 31, 1863.  
Nathan C. G. Ashley, must. out July 1, 1865.  
Joseph Abbey, must. out July 1, 1865.  
John T. Packard, must. out Aug. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

George M. Foster, must. out Aug. 15, 1865.  
James K. Norton, must. out Aug. 15, 1865.  
Jacob Neuth, must. out Aug. 15, 1865.  
Edward Potter, must. out Aug. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY M.

Milo A. Morton, must. out July 1, 1865.  
John Steele, disch. by order, July 25, 1865.  
Devine Terrill, disch. by order, July 18, 1865.  
Elisha B. Perkins, must. out Aug. 15, 1865.

## FIFTH CAVALRY.

## COMPANY F.

James G. Medler, Leroy; sergt.; com. 2d lieutenant, March 7, 1865; not mustered.  
Adam Straub, missing in action, June 11, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 30, 1864.

## COMPANY G.

Thomas Alverson, killed at Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.  
William Wells, trans. to 1st Michigan Cavalry.

## COMPANY H.

John Usher, trans. to 1st Michigan Cavalry.

## COMPANY K.

George Colf, killed at Todd's Tavern, Va., May 6, 1864; also, trans. to 7th Michigan Cavalry.  
William H. Wright, died in military prison at Andersonville, Ga., July 13, 1864.  
Leviner Colf, killed at Todd's Tavern, Va., May 6, 1864.  
Ruloff Stevenson, trans. to 7th Michigan Cavalry.

## COMPANY M.

Albert P. Crane, trans. to 1st Michigan Cavalry.  
James A. Curry, trans. to 1st Michigan Cavalry.

## SIXTH CAVALRY.

## COMPANY A.

Alexander Bevard, missing in action, July 2, 1863; died in prison at Richmond, Va., February, 1864.  
Edward Lockwood, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Joseph M. Sanders, must. out July 27, 1865.

## COMPANY B.

Horace B. Rogers, Lansing; com. 2d lieut., Oct. 13, 1862; disch. for disability, Sept. 16, 1863.  
Schuyler F. Seager, Lansing; sup. 2d lieut., Oct. 13, 1862; com. 2d lieut., July 14, 1863; disch. as sup. 2d lieut., June 1, 1863.  
Ezra Mead, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
George E. Field, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
William J. McGlee, must. out July 9, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

William H. Tryon, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1864.  
Charles H. Tanner, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1864.

## COMPANY D.

Rufus Hitchcock, missing in action, July 14, 1863.  
Hiram Rix, missing in action, July 14, 1863; returned; must. out Nov. 24, 1865.  
Willis Shaw, disch. for disability, March 24, 1863.  
George A. Bugbee, disch. for disability, July 13, 1863.  
H. W. Cramer, killed at Trevillian Station, Va., June 11, 1864.  
E. K. Tyder, died July 30, 1864.  
George K. Tucker, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Dec. 15, 1863.  
Daniel Parker, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, March 15, 1864.  
James Ward, disch. for promotion, Dec. 22, 1863.  
George B. Chandler, killed at Somerville Ford, Va., Sept. 16, 1863.  
Rufus Hitchcock, died at Richmond, Va., while prisoner, Dec. 22, 1863.  
Ferdinand Cramer, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Charles H. Corsett, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Jared W. Grey, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Henry A. Norton, must. out Nov. 24, 1865.  
James Summerville, must. out June 12, 1865.  
Henry Y. Lewis, must. out June 19, 1865.  
Martin Otis, must. out Nov. 24, 1865.  
William N. Piper, must. out Nov. 24, 1865.  
James W. Pease, must. out Aug. 7, 1865, from Vet. Res. Corps.  
Samuel Scammon, must. out Nov. 24, 1865.  
Charles Sanford, must. out July 12, 1865.  
Clark Scammon, must. out June 9, 1865.  
William A. Bugbee, disch. for disability, July 12, 1865.  
Reuben C. Heath, disch. for disability, July 12, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

John Cryderman, killed at Yellow Tavern, Va., May 12, 1864.  
William B. Hager, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Lambert Cramer, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Charles B. Lewis, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Judson A. Miller, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Laney R. Niles, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Ira Green, must. out Nov. 24, 1865.  
Oliver L. Van Tassel, must. out Nov. 24, 1865.  
Erastus J. Wall, must. out Nov. 24, 1865.  
Israel Wall, must. out Nov. 24, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

Isaac Davidson, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Sylvester Hall, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
David Trail, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Francis Wright, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Josiah Perkins, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Charles W. Rulison, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Charles W. Reynolds, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Frederick J. Richardson, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Albert Norton, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
George Norton, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Lyman Starkweather, must. out Oct. 3, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Milo J. Hopkins, died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 30, 1863.  
Edward Harlock, died at Fairfax Court-House, Va., April 1, 1863.  
George Clark, died at Boonsboro', Pa., July 9, 1863.  
Charles Glosser, missing in action, June 30, 1863; returned; must. out Nov. 24, 1865.  
Nelson A. Madden, missing in action, June 30, 1863; returned; must. out Nov. 24, 1865.  
John S. Tooker, disch. for disability, Feb. 19, 1863.  
Peter McClue, killed at Hawes' Shop, Va., May 28, 1864.  
Charles O. Swenton, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
James Kelley, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Peter Cline, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Allen N. Cowen, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.

Christopher Brot, disch. for disability, July 10, 1865.  
Franklin Morton, must. out Nov. 24, 1865.  
Merritt O. Miller, must. out Nov. 24, 1865.  
Martin Phelps, disch. for disability, Oct. 30, 1863.

## COMPANY H.

William Torrance, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Edward Truxton, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Charles Sanford, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav.

## COMPANY K.

Charles A. Taylor, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Andrew J. Wiseman, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.

## COMPANY M.

Pat. Confine, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Elias Boyer, must. out July 24, 1865.

## CHAPTER X.

## SEVENTH CAVALRY.

THE Seventh Cavalry was recruited at Grand Rapids, and went into the service in detachments, the first two battalions leaving that place for the front on the 20th of February, 1863, and the remainder of the regiment in May. There were in this regiment from Eaton and Ingham Counties 150 men or more, mostly from the former. There were no very definite returns for the first year, but the command was engaged at Thoroughfare Gap, Va., May 21st; Greenwich, Va., May 30th; Hanover, Pa., June 30th; Gettysburg, July 3d, losing in the last-named battle sixteen killed, forty-one wounded, and twenty-four missing and prisoners; Smithson, Md., July 15th; Monterey, Md., July 6th; Hagerstown, July 6th; Boonsboro', July 8th; Hagerstown, a second time, July 10th; Falling Waters, Va., July 14th; Snicker's Gap, Va., July 19th; Kelly's Ford, September 13th; Culpeper Court-House, September 14th; Raccoon Ford, September 16th; White's Ford, September 21st; Brandy Station, October 13th; and Buckland's Mills, Va., October 19th.

During the year, up to Nov. 1, 1863, its losses in killed, wounded, prisoners, missing, deserted, and discharged for various causes were 328 men.

On the 7th of November, 1863, the regiment accompanied the advance of the Army of the Potomac into Virginia, crossing the Rappahannock near Morton's Ford, and capturing a number of prisoners from the enemy's rear. From this time until the last of February it was on picket-duty. On the 28th of that month it started on the Kilpatrick raid, and on the following day reached Beaver Dam, on the Virginia Railroad, after a twenty hours' march. At this point the station and track were destroyed. On the afternoon of the 30th it reached the vicinity of Richmond, and while on picket the following night was attacked by a superior force of the enemy, and, after a desperate fight, compelled to fall back with the loss of forty-four men missing, among them Lieut.-Col. A. C. Litchfield. The command moved rapidly from the vicinity of the rebel capital to Yorktown, from whence it went to Alexandria by transports, and marched to its former camp, near Stevensburg.

On the 17th of March the brigade was transferred to the First Cavalry Division, and removed its camp to Culpeper.

Upon the opening of the great campaign of 1864 it crossed the Rapidan on the 5th of May, and on the 6th and 7th encountered the enemy at Todd's Tavern, losing three men wounded. On the 9th it formed a part of the force under Gen. Sheridan which made a raid on the enemy's communications. The South Anna River was crossed on the 10th, and on the 11th was fought the battle of Yellow Tavern, where the Seventh charged the rebel cavalry and assisted in driving them from the field. In this engagement the Seventh lost three killed, fifteen wounded, and thirteen missing. Among the dead was Maj. Henry W. Granger, commanding the regiment.

On the 12th the regiment was engaged at Meadow Bridge and Mechanicsville, losing one man wounded. On the 14th it was at Malvern Hill, and soon after joined the army at Milford. On the 27th the rebel cavalry in its front were driven several miles, and the Seventh captured forty-one prisoners and a large number of horses. In the cavalry action at Hawes' Shop, on the 28th, it took an active part, losing seventeen men killed, wounded, and missing. On the 29th it had a skirmish at Baltimore Cross-Roads, where it lost two men wounded; and the next day participated in the attack upon the rebel works at Cold Harbor. It was attacked by a strong force of infantry on the 1st of June, but held its position until relieved. Its loss was four killed and wounded.

In the raid towards Gordonsville it was warmly engaged at Trevillian Station on the 11th and 12th of June. On the 11th a portion of the command recaptured from the enemy a piece of artillery which they had taken from the Union forces. During these last engagements the regiment lost two men killed, twenty-seven wounded, and forty-eight missing. From the White House it moved forward to the James River and encamped until the latter part of July, when it was ordered to Washington, and from thence to the Shenandoah Valley.

On the 11th of August the Sixth and Seventh Michigan Cavalry repelled an assault of the enemy near Winchester. On the 16th the Seventh took part in the battle of Crooked Run, where a battalion routed a brigade of rebel cavalry and captured about a hundred prisoners, with horses and equipments. It lost in the affair one killed, eleven wounded, and seven missing. On the 25th, during a reconnaissance, it had a sharp action near Shepardstown, losing six men, wounded and missing. Being cut off from the main army, the brigade crossed the Potomac near Sharpsburg, and from thence returned by way of Harper's Ferry to the south side of the river.

On the 29th, the cavalry division to which it belonged was attacked by a heavy force of infantry, and compelled to retreat, the Seventh covering the rear and losing two killed and fourteen wounded. The division fell back to Smithfield.

On the 3d of September, during a reconnaissance to White Post, it was shelled by a rebel battery, and lost four men, killed and wounded. It participated on the 19th in the battle at Opequan Creek, where it charged across the stream, drove the enemy and pushed on to Winchester, where it again charged, and drove them through the place. During these movements it lost four killed, nineteen wounded,

and two missing. Lieut.-Col. Melvin Brewer, commanding the regiment, was mortally wounded. At Luray, on the 24th, the command captured sixty prisoners and several horses, losing three men, wounded. On the 26th, 27th, and 28th it was skirmishing near Port Republic; and on the 8th and 9th of October was engaged with the corps near Woodstock, where the new rebel cavalry-general, Rosser, was completely routed and driven up the valley. In these actions it lost three men, wounded.

At Cedar Creek, on the 19th of October, it was attacked while on picket-duty, but escaped without loss. Later in the day it was in the decisive movement by which the enemy were routed. The Seventh captured 100 prisoners. Its own loss was four wounded and twenty-nine missing.

Late in October it encamped near Middletown, and it was engaged on picket-duty about Buck's Ford on the Shenandoah River. During the year its losses were 457 from all causes. In the same period 248 recruits joined the command.

The regiment was in winter-quarters at Camp Russell, near Winchester, Va., until the last of February, when it left camp and proceeded with the cavalry command towards Staunton, Va., which was the opening of Gen. Sheridan's raid to the James River. On the 8th the Seventh was engaged with Rosser's cavalry near Louisa Court-House, routed them, captured the place, and destroyed a large amount of property. The regiment was employed during the movement in destroying property along the Lynchburg and Gordonsville Railroad, and on the James River Canal, where the locks, aqueducts, mills, etc., were destroyed or rendered useless. On the 19th of March, the command, having accomplished the work designed for it, reached White House Landing on the Pamunkey, where it rejoined the cavalry corps and moved to the left of the army. On the 30th of March the Seventh was engaged at Five Forks with the rebel cavalry, which was driven within its works. It was also engaged on the two following days at the same place, and again on the 2d of April on the South Side Railroad. On the 4th there was fighting at Duck Pond Mills, on the 6th at Sailor's Creek; and on the 8th and 9th the Seventh Cavalry saw the last of it at Appomattox Court-House.

Following Gen. Lee's surrender, the regiment marched with the cavalry corps to Petersburg, where it remained for a short time, when it was sent into North Carolina, from whence it was soon after ordered to Washington, D. C. It participated in the review of the Army of the Potomac, May 23d, and soon after, in company with the Michigan Cavalry Brigade, proceeded West, *via* the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, to St. Louis, Mo., where it took steamer and proceeded to Leavenworth, Kan.

At that point it was ascertained that its destination was Colorado, where it was to operate against the hostile Indians, who were making trouble along the various lines of travel. There was considerable dissatisfaction expressed when these facts were known to the command, but, remembering their former untarnished record, the men, like good soldiers, fell in and obeyed orders. The regiment marched across the plains and reached Camp Collins, seventy miles west of

Denver, at the base of the mountains, on the 26th of July, having traveled 700 miles since leaving Leavenworth.

It was immediately assigned to duty along the overland stage-route, which was greatly infested with Indians. Here it continued guarding the United States' mails and giving protection to immigrants until the 1st of November, 1865, when an order was received to transfer all the men whose term of service extended beyond March 1, 1866, to the First Michigan Cavalry, and then report at Denver, to be mustered out of service.

This order transferred about 250 men, most of whom were recruited in the winter of 1864.

From Denver the regiment was ordered to Fort Leavenworth. All its horses were ordered to be turned over to the quartermaster's department at Denver, and the command was left to march on foot over the plains, or make its way to Leavenworth as best it could. It was a harsh and unreasonable proceeding of the government, and the men justly complained of their treatment.

A statement of the situation was made to Gen. Upton, commanding that department, but he declined to make any arrangements for transportation. The men were, however, finally granted permission to hire their passage in mule-trains, returning to the East, and most of them availed themselves of this means, paying the sum of *twenty-five dollars each* for the privilege of riding in a heavy wagon.

The journey was made in twenty-six days, and on arriving at Fort Leavenworth the command was mustered out and ordered to Michigan. It arrived at Jackson on the 20th of December, and was paid and disbanded on the 26th.

Besides the organizations named and written up, there were scattering men from Eaton and Ingham Counties in the Twenty-Seventh Infantry, the First Michigan Sharpshooters, Piper's Sharpshooters, Willett's Sharpshooters, Stuart's Sharpshooters, and in Ross' (Second) Battery, Andrew's (Sixth) Battery, Lanphear's (Seventh) Battery, the Thirteenth Battery, and First Regiment Light Artillery.

The largest number of men in any of these minor organizations was probably in Stuart's Sharpshooters, in which were enlisted about 100 from Ingham County and a few from Eaton. The adjutant-general's reports give no special history of this command, which was probably attached to some infantry regiment, but wherever they were, one and all, the Michigan troops were among the best in the armies of the Union, and their record is one in which the people of the State very justly take an honest pride.

## COMPANY A.

John McAlister, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Robert McAlister, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
William Epley, must. out Aug. 8, 1865.  
Charles Buckingham, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

Edwin Knight, Eaton Rapids, 2d lieut., June 6, 1863; disch. Oct. 23, 1864.  
Henry F. Thomas, Eaton Rapids, sergt.; 2d lieut., July 31, 1864; not mustered.  
Albert Fordham, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.  
Henry Haines, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.  
Orlando D. Jackson, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.  
William H. Adams, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.  
Onslow H. Gladding, died at Washington, D. C., July 11, 1863.  
Joseph W. Hawkins, died at Frederick, Md., July 20, 1863.  
William Hartshorn, died at Washington, D. C., July 3, 1863.  
William Price, died at Alexandria, Va., Aug. 10, 1863.  
Jehiel Karcher, died at Alexandria, Va., Aug. 10, 1863.  
J. W. Hopkins, died at Frederick, Md., July 23, 1863.

Joseph A. Mason, missing at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.  
Samuel Halie, missing at Buckland Mills, Va., Oct. 19, 1863.  
George Macon, missing at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; died at Annapolis, Md., Dec. 11, 1863.  
Horace Chandler, disch. for disability.  
Levi Hill, disch. by order, July 3, 1863.  
Joseph S. Holly, disch. by order, July 1, 1863.  
Leland W. Roe, disch. for disability.  
Leroy Booth, disch. for disability, Jan. 12, 1863.  
George W. Howe, disch. by order, Sept. 1, 1863.  
Henry Thompson, killed at Smithfield, Va., Aug. 29, 1864.  
Christian Bush, killed at Winchester, Va., Sept. 20, 1864.  
A. H. Grant, missing at Richmond, Va., March 1, 1864.  
George W. Paine, missing at Richmond, Va., March 1, 1864; returned.  
W. Church, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Feb. 15, 1864.  
H. D. Benham, disch. by order, Feb. 26, 1864.  
David Jones, disch. by order.  
Charles McLellan, disch. for disease, Feb. 25, 1863.  
Milo Thompson, disch. for disease, Jan. 26, 1863.  
Frederick Bush, died of wounds received, May 28, 1865.  
Peter Campan, killed at Boonsboro', Md., July, 1863.  
Charles Hance, died while prisoner at Andersonville, Ga., July 24, 1864.  
Elias P. Benham, died at Fairfax, Va., June, 1863.  
George W. Gilbert, died at Richmond, Va., while prisoner, Feb. 16, 1864.  
Willis W. Herring, died at Fairfax Court-House, Va., June 29, 1863.  
Henry N. Hartson, died at Washington, D. C., June 21, 1863.  
Wallace McArthur, died at Andersonville, Ga., while prisoner, Sept. 25, 1864.  
Orange Pickett, died at Washington, D. C., Aug. 24, 1863.  
Orrin J. Whitcomb, died at Grand Rapids, Mich., Nov. 21, 1862.  
Lewis Beadle, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Legrand Booth, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
George Morris, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Picton Pettibone, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Benjamin J. Washburn, trans. to 1st Michigan Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
Henry F. Thomas, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
John Mitchell, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Hiram J. Covey, must. out from Vet. Res. Corps, Aug. 11, 1865.  
Isaac Wilcox, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
E. A. Preston, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
William Pollard, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
William H. Barr, must. out from Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 13, 1865.  
Enos Balden, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Benjamin Bingham, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Franklin K. Donaldson, must. out July 5, 1865.  
George W. Dobson, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Ralph L. Disbrow, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Clark Esmond, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Lewis S. Goshorn, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Lafayette Goodnoe, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Charles Holmes, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
George J. Hale, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Michael Kinan, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Charles F. Kinney, must. out June 14, 1865.  
Adelbert Kent, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Samuel Lefever, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
William Milborn, must. out Aug. 23, 1865.  
Joel L. Migrants, must. out June 11, 1865.  
Joseph Moreau, must. out Aug. 12, 1865.  
William W. Paull, disch. for disability, January, 1863.  
Peter P. Palmeter, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
George A. Powers, must. out Aug. 2, 1865.  
Josiah J. Reynolds, must. out June 11, 1865.  
Joseph W. Reed, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Chauncey Reynolds, must. out May 18, 1865.  
Abram Smoke, must. out Dec. 24, 1865.  
Benjamin Sprague, disch. by order dated May 5, 1865.  
David Stone, must. out Aug. 11, 1865.  
David Vrooman, must. out Nov. 14, 1865.  
Henry Williams, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
James A. Grant, must. out Aug. 7, 1865.  
John W. Fordham, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Horace Marshall, discharged, 1863.  
Albert Olmstead, must. out Aug. 17, 1865.  
George F. Bronght, must. out Aug. 19, 1865.  
Luke Gould, must. out Aug. 7, 1865.  
Charles N. Preston, must. out July 8, 1865.  
Simon Wright, must. out June 6, 1865.  
Nicholas V. Hamill, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Henry Exner, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Augustus A. Helmaker, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Washington J. Holmes, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Albert E. North, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
Edward O. Russell, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

Charles K. Meach, died at Warrenton, Va., May 7, 1863.  
Alexander Dockstater, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 1, 1864.



James Lowell, died while prisoner at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 11, 1864.  
 Chauncey L. Lee, died at Fairfax Court-House, Va., June 20, 1863.  
 Waldron W. Raymond, must. out Nov. 9, 1865.  
 John F. Van Ordan, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
 Orson J. Wolcott, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
 John A. Gordon, must. out July 17, 1865.  
 Charles H. Pelton, must. out Aug. 12, 1865.  
 Emmett McQuaid, must. out July 17, 1865.  
 Milford Wright, must. out July 17, 1865.  
 Harmon B. Zoxbenear, must. out July 17, 1865.  
 James K. Jones, must. out July 17, 1865.  
 Stephen L. Aldridge, must. out Sept. 5, 1865.  
 Norman Bremant, must. out July 17, 1865.  
 William Gleason, must. out Aug. 9, 1865.  
 George H. Watson, must. out July 17, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

George Ferris, Charlotte; sergt. Co. D; pro. to 2d lieutenant. Co. F, May 24, 1865 (?); to 1st lieutenant, Feb. 28, 1865; trans. to 1st Vet. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865; must. out as 2d lieutenant. Co. B, March 10, 1866.  
 Jefferson Parker, disch. for disability, July 24, 1863.  
 Notley Trail, disch. for disability, May 12, 1863.  
 Francis N. Goodenough, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 1, 1863.  
 Hugh Flinn, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Frank Prescott, disch. for disability, Aug. 18, 1864.  
 Simeon Stowe, died at Kalamazoo, Mich., April 2, 1865.  
 Allen Cook, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
 William R. Billings, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
 Danforth Demoy, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
 Oscar Leisenring, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
 Dewitt C. Neech, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
 Amos Osborn, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
 Nathaniel Space, must. out Jan. 21, 1866.  
 James A. Curry, must. out Dec. 15, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Nehemiah Courter, missing in action Oct. 7, 1863.  
 Martin Delamater, died at Fort Schuyler, N. Y., Aug. 1, 1864.  
 Nathaniel C. Hastings, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Aug. 21, 1864.  
 William Bell, died at Fairfax Court-House, Va., June 25, 1863.  
 Emmett N. Cole, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
 James H. P. Hilliard, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
 Marion H. Quale, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
 Ralph Stevenson, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
 Irwin Wellman, must. out Dec. 28, 1865.  
 William C. Burden, must. out Dec. 28, 1865.  
 John Huxley, must. out Feb. 21, 1866.  
 John Arnold, disch. for disability, May 12, 1863.  
 William D. Aldridge, must. out July 17, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

James Clark, died at Washington, D. C., May 9, 1865.  
 John Lewis, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

John A. Clark, Stockbridge; com. 1st lieutenant, Oct. 15, 1862; pro. to captain, Co. I, Aug. 1, 1864; taken prisoner near Richmond, Va., March 1, 1864; escaped Nov. 24, 1864; must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
 John H. Hamlin, com. 1st lieutenant, Co. I, July 8, 1863; pro. to captain, Co. C, May 19, 1864; must. out Dec. 15, 1865.  
 George Johnson, disch. for disability, June 20, 1863.  
 John Wood, died at Washington, D. C., May 9, 1865.  
 Josiah W. Irons, died at Winchester, Va., Dec. 6, 1864.  
 William Gardner, died at Winchester, Va., Jan. 29, 1865.  
 Hugh Flinn, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
 George D. Williams, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Oct. 1, 1865.  
 James G. Lewis, must. out May 31, 1865.  
 Francis Bigelow, must. out July 17, 1865.  
 Daniel Carmichael, must. out July 17, 1865.  
 Benjamin Hulse, must. out Aug. 12, 1865.  
 Robert M. Montgomery, disch. by order July 15, 1865.  
 Sylvanus A. Parmenter, must. out July 17, 1865.  
 Duane Smith, must. out July 17, 1865.  
 Oscar Reynolds, must. out July 1, 1865.  
 James D. Fairchild, must. out July 22, 1865.  
 Benjamin Evans, must. out July 17, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Eli Smith, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.  
 Daniel H. Baker, missing at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863; returned.  
 Jacob Rager, missing at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.  
 Henry A. Reed, died at City Point, Va., June 1, 1864.  
 Gordon Treat, missing at Front Royal, Va., Aug. 16, 1864.  
 Charles Bennett, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
 George Colf, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
 John L. Stokes, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.  
 Hassan A. Buck, must. out Sept. 4, 1865.

Hosea Root, must. out June 13, 1865.  
 Robert P. Montgomery, disch. by order, July 16, 1865.

## COMPANY L.

Irving D. Reed, trans. to 1st Mich. Cav. Nov. 17, 1865.  
 Asabel C. Chatfield, must. out Dec. 8, 1865.

## COMPANY M.

Rufus A. Rogers, must. out July 3, 1865.  
 Albert P. Crane, must. out Dec. 8, 1865.

## EIGHTH CAVALRY.

Sherman A. Andrews, N. C. S.; disch. by order, June 17, 1865.

## COMPANY A.

Henry C. Parr, Bellevue; enl. sergt., Co. A; pro. to 2d lieutenant, Co. I, June 21, 1864; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Isaac Melcar, killed at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 18, 1863.  
 Warren Griffin, died at Pulaski, Tenn., April 18, 1865.  
 Orlando Messerall, died at Knoxville, Tenn., Jan. 10, 1864.  
 William B. Gardiner, disch. by order, July 20, 1865.  
 Merritt Hicks, must. out June 10, 1865.  
 Charles West, must. out June 10, 1865.  
 B. D. Hicks, must. out June 10, 1865.  
 John Fullmore, disch. by order, July 31, 1865.  
 George W. Perry, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Charles H. Adams, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Julius M. Baker, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Charles Foster, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Lawson H. Lee, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Thomas H. Little, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.

## COMPANY B.

Robert B. Montgomery, Aurelius; com. 2d lieutenant, Co. B, Jan. 27, 1864; pro. to 1st lieutenant, Co. H, Dec. 31, 1864; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Seward S. Lampman, Carmel; com. 2d lieutenant, July 20, 1865; not must.  
 John Noble, killed by explosion of steamer on Mississippi River, April 15, 1865.  
 George B. Noble, must. out June 10, 1865.  
 Charles B. Lyons, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Horace Stocking, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Nathaniel Chase, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 James W. Edick, must. out Oct. 2, 1865.  
 George F. Post, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

George Springer, died at Pulaski, Tenn., May 25, 1865.  
 William Webb, died at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 3, 1864.  
 Benjamin Holly, must. out June 6, 1865.  
 Henry H. Loop, must. out June 6, 1865.  
 Hector C. Smith, must. out June 6, 1865.  
 Wallace M. Toles, must. out June 6, 1865.  
 Charles H. Turner, must. out June 6, 1865.  
 Tilly C. Traver, must. out June 6, 1865.  
 George S. Wilcox, must. out June 6, 1865.  
 Warren M. Williams, must. out June 6, 1865.  
 Benton W. Lewis, disch. for disability, June 22, 1865.  
 Joseph M. Dobson, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 John D. Mix, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Lester J. Scott, must. out Feb. 21, 1866.  
 Solomon L. Wiard, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Luther R. Smith, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

Garrett R. Cruson, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 David H. Ford, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Louis J. Hinkley, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Delos R. Hobbs, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Samuel Nelson, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Robert Seiler, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 John H. Simpson, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Judson Turner, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

S. P. Rumsdell, died at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 17, 1865.  
 George R. Nichols, must. out June 9, 1865.  
 R. Rumsdell, must. out June 6, 1865.  
 Freeman Whitney, must. out June 6, 1865.  
 Andrew Richmond, must. out June 6, 1865.  
 Herman V. Jeens, must. out June 6, 1865.  
 Cassius M. Burt, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Tobias Empire, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Charles W. Petty, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 William Rogers, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

Nathan L. Cooley, must. out June 13, 1865.  
 Charles Gladden, must. out May 18, 1865.

Thomas Bateman, must. out Sept. 19, 1865.  
 Melvin O. Austin, must. out Sept. 19, 1865.  
 Hallis Armstrong, must. out Sept. 19, 1865.  
 Dudley Bateman, must. out Sept. 19, 1865.  
 William Dollard, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 James H. Hunt, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 James C. McIntyre, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Henry Stringham, died at Edgefield, Tenn., Feb. 17, 1865.  
 John J. Brooks, disch. for disability, June 3, 1865.  
 John Stone, must. out June 10, 1865.  
 William Clemens, must. out June 10, 1865.  
 Albert L. Burke, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 John H. Johnson, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

Henry B. Sawyer, died at Louisville, Ky., Jan. 2, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

James Richardson, disch. by order, Sept. 14, 1865.  
 Wesley J. Beers, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Elias D. Fowler, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 William Farlan, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Sutton Shenon, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Francis Stephens, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Henry E. Hart, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

Leonard Luscomb, died at Oak Spring, Tenn., Oct. 14, 1863.  
 Warren Campbell, missing Aug. 3, 1864.  
 William Cayton, missing Aug. 3, 1864; returned; must. out June 13, 1865.  
 Robert M. Havens, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, April 7, 1864.

## COMPANY L.

John Barnhart, died at Keokuk, Iowa, Dec. 12, 1864.  
 Charles Gladden, must. out May 17, 1865.  
 James H. Irish, must. out June 13, 1865.  
 Josiah Wolcott, must. out June 10, 1865.  
 James W. Wolcott, must. out June 10, 1865.  
 Lewis C. Hull, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Warren Hamilton, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Leonard C. Hall, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Adelbert Stone, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
 Byron A. Tyler, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.

## COMPANY M.

Ben. Bellows, must. out June 10, 1865.  
 Franklin Hathaway, must. out June 10, 1865.  
 Cyrus W. Dean, must. out June 10, 1865.  
 Henry Steel, must. out Sept. 22, 1865.

## NINTH CAVALRY.

## COMPANY A.

David Van Horn, died at Coldwater, Mich., Feb. 28, 1863.  
 Albert Smith, died at Leoni, Mich.  
 Seneca J. Beebe, died at Camp Nelson, Ky., Oct., 1863 (also reported trans. to V. R. C., Feb. 15, 1864).  
 Benoni H. Cutler, died in September, 1864.  
 Robert Hall, died at Nashville, Tenn., March, 1864.  
 John R. Strickland, killed near Waynesboro', Ga., Nov. 27, 1864.  
 Edward O'Brien, disch. May 23, 1865.  
 Calvin J. Pierce, must. out May 18, 1865.  
 George Sheldon, disch. for disability, June, 1863.  
 Luther A. Smith, must. out July 21, 1865.  
 George W. Taylor, must. out July 21, 1865.  
 Theodore V. Wellar, disch. for disability, June 22, 1865.  
 Ezra H. Holden, must. out June 9, 1865.

## TENTH CAVALRY.

## COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

William T. Merritt, Eaton Rapids; com. 1st lieut. Co. K, July 25, 1863; must. out Feb. 9, 1865.  
 Adoniram J. Cole, Leslie; enl. sergt.; pro. to 2d lieut., Dec. 30, 1863; not mustered.  
 Thomas C. Kenyon, Lansing; enl. sergt., Co. M; pro. to 2d lieut., Dec. 21, 1864; killed in action at Martinsville, Va., April 8, 1865, before muster as 2d lieut.

## COMPANY B.

John Mason, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 William Oatley, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Henry Wells, must. out Nov. 2, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

Charles N. Bacon, must. out July 20, 1865.  
 Hiram W. Casely, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Henry Casely, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

Henry H. Beers, killed at Flat Creek, Tenn., Aug. 24, 1864.  
 William Seymour, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.

## COMPANY F.

George F. Colby, died at Grand Rapids, Mich., Nov. 20, 1863.  
 George W. Madden, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 F. H. Sprague, must. out May 27, 1865.  
 Myron B. Brooks, must. out Sept. 23, 1865.  
 Edward Campbell, disch. by order, Sept. 1, 1865.  
 Fletcher Campbell, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Thomas Garrerty, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Albert Jennings, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Charles Sidler, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Sylvester Young, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.

## COMPANY G.

Cyrus A. Craff, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Joseph O. Flutham, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Sidney Peters, disch. by order, Sept. 1, 1865.  
 George H. Peters, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

James E. Lindsey, died at Bardsville, Ky., Jan. 31, 1864.  
 John P. Bissell, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Franklin White, must. out Sept. 23, 1865.  
 Isaac Myers, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Albert G. Wheeler, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Emanuel Scott, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Jacob Van Husan, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Bradford T. Elderkin, must. out June 21, 1865.  
 John B. Chilcote, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Alonzo Hanley, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 William C. Woodruff, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 David E. Walker, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Levi Godding, must. out June 30, 1865.  
 Philip W. Winney, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 A. Adams, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.

## COMPANY K.

William H. Norton, died of wounds at Carter's Depot, Tenn., Oct. 23, 1864.  
 Daniel C. Wilcox, died at Grand Rapids, Mich., Nov. 23, 1863.  
 William H. Hill, died at Camp Nelson, Ky.  
 Jesse Miller, died at Somerset, Ky., Feb. 8, 1864.  
 Samuel Eaton, died at Camp Nelson, Ky., Feb. 13, 1864.  
 Moses Wells, died at Camp Nelson, Ky., March 11, 1864.  
 Joseph Harsheay, died at Camp Nelson, Ky., Aug. 12, 1864.  
 James W. Holmes, missing in action Oct. 15, 1864; returned.  
 Ira Soules, missing in action Oct. 23, 1864; returned; must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Garrett E. Smith, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 1, 1864.  
 Simon Darling, disch. for disability, Feb. 18, 1864.  
 M. D. Petrie, died at Camp Nelson, Ky., Jan. 29, 1865.  
 Daniel Brandeberg, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 George H. Church, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 J. E. Dunbar, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Thomas Favorite, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Henry Hoyt, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Benjamin C. Perham, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Lester Stone, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 David B. Teryll, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 W. J. J. Terry, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 E. J. Hendricks, disch. by order, June 19, 1865.  
 Dewitt C. Corwin, disch. by order, June 17, 1865.  
 Alfred Barrett, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Amos K. Clark, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Edwin A. Baird, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.

## COMPANY L.

William Danley, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Wheat C. Grist, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Charles Jones, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Henry Laycock, disch. by order, Sept. 18, 1865.

## COMPANY M.

Meredith Mallory, died at Locke, Mich., Dec. 2, 1863.  
 John Bank, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Seth H. Jones, must. out June 23, 1865.  
 Thomas Anils, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 James Murry, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Giles Hutchins, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.  
 Marford B. Riley, must. out Nov. 11, 1865.

## ELEVENTH CAVALRY

## COMPANY A.

George E. Turrill, died at Lexington, Ky., March 16, 1864.

## COMPANY B.

Albert L. Barke, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
John H. Johnson, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.

## COMPANY C.

Henry Steel, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.

## COMPANY E.

George Henderson, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.

## COMPANY G.

J. H. Cheeseman, died at Detroit, Mich., Nov. 2, 1863.  
Horace Stocking, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
Joseph M. Dobson, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
Charles B. Lyons, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
John D. Mix, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
George W. Perry, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
Leonard S. Lampman, must. out Nov. 30, 1865.  
William B. Chilcote, disch. by order, Aug. 5, 1865.  
George Nelson, disch. by order, Aug. 10, 1865.  
Horace M. Sherman, disch. by order, July 16, 1865.  
James H. Upham, must. out Sept. 29, 1865.  
Edwin H. Gridley, must. out Oct. 17, 1865.

## COMPANY H.

George Post, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
Levi M. Booth, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
Nathaniel Chase, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
James W. Edrick, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
Harrison Putting, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
Orrin S. Lathrop, disch. by order, Aug. 10, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Charles H. Adams, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
Julius N. Baker, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.

## COMPANY K.

James Ward, Lansing; com. 1st lieutenant, Co. K, Aug. 1, 1863; trans. to Co. A, 8th Mich. Cav., on consolidation, July 20, 1865; pro. to capt., July 20, 1865; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.  
Ezra S. March, killed at Saltville, Va., Oct. 2, 1864.  
Charles Foster, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
John Fullmore, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
L. H. Lee, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
Thomas H. Little, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.

## COMPANY L.

Charles Parker, disch. for promotion.

## COMPANY M.

Solomon L. Wiard, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
Luther R. Smith, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
Lester J. Scott, trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.  
Charles H. Browning, disch. by order, Aug. 10, 1865.

## SECOND BATTERY.

John S. Holcomb, died at St. Louis, Mo., April 28, 1862.  
Orvin Flanders, disch. for disability.

## SIXTH BATTERY.

William H. Stewart, disch. for disability, April 11, 1862.

## FIRST LIGHT ARTILLERY.

## BATTERY A.

George Lamb, must. out July 28, 1865.  
James H. Lake, must. out July 28, 1865.

## BATTERY B.

Edward Richter, disch. for disability, June 2, 1863.  
George O. Fechet, disch. by order, April 10, 1864.

## BATTERY C.

William F. Royston, died at Windship Furnace, Ga., July 17, 1864.  
John L. Huntley, died at Cheraw, S. C., Feb. 28, 1865.  
James Rathbun, died at David's Island, N. Y. Harbor, June 23, 1865.  
Daniel D. Bolton, must. out June 22, 1865.  
Harvey Acker, must. out June 22, 1865.  
Benjamin Briggs, disch. by order May 26, 1865.  
Marion Blakeslee, must. out June 22, 1865.  
Truman Covert, disch. by order, May 31, 1865.  
William F. Clark, disch. by order, June 24, 1865.  
William Godfrey, must. out June 22, 1865.

Henry T. Hardy, must. out June 22, 1865.  
Charles L. Huntley, must. out June 22, 1865.  
Jason A. Hunt, disch. by order, July 13, 1865.  
Nathaniel Marston, must. out June 22, 1865.  
Samuel Martin, must. out June 22, 1865.  
Henry O. Reynolds, must. out June 22, 1865.  
Merrick Searle, disch. by order, May 31, 1865.  
Manly N. Walker, disch. by order, June 8, 1866.

## BATTERY E.

James H. Duvall, died at Tecumseh, Ala., in 1862.  
Henry Clafin, must. out Aug. 30, 1865.  
Washington Faulkner, must. out Aug. 30, 1865.  
Orrin B. Miller, must. out Aug. 30, 1865.  
Clarence Parker, must. out Aug. 30, 1865.  
George W. Robinson, must. out Aug. 30, 1865.  
John E. Wilcox, must. out Aug. 30, 1865.  
Theodore C. Barnes, must. out Aug. 30, 1865.  
Benjamin H. Cruson, must. out Aug. 30, 1865.

## BATTERY G.

Henry C. Williams, disch. for disability, Jan. 1, 1863.  
George Fowler, died at Nashville, Tenn., March 1, 1865.  
Frank Blattler, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.  
George Drissie, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.  
Henry D. Irving, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.

## BATTERY L.

John Moreley, disch. by order, May 11, 1865.

## BATTERY M.

James Barton, disch. by order, June 17, 1865.  
Stephen L. Ward, must. out Aug. 1, 1865.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

The following is a miscellaneous list of officers from Eaton and Ingham Counties, in various commands:

George A. Armstrong, Eaton Rapids; com. capt. and assist. qr.-m. vols., May 18, 1864. (See Seventh Cavalry.)  
Matthew Elder, Lansing; com. 1st lieutenant, 11th U. S. Inf., Aug. 5, 1861. (See Eighth Infantry.)  
George P. Sanford, Lansing; com. maj. and paymr., Sept. 19, 1864.  
Homer L. Thayer, Lansing; com. capt. and com. of sub. vols., May 2, 1864.  
Alexander J. H. Brewer, Eaton Rapids; com. 2d lieutenant, 42d Illinois Inf., July 22, 1861; pro. to 1st lieutenant, Nov. 25, 1861; resigned June 8, 1862.  
Marion F. Bishop, Lansing; com. capt. 2d U. S. Colored Inf., Feb. 21, 1865.  
Sergt. Ezra A. Montgomery, Eaton Rapids; com. 2d lieutenant, 42d Illinois Inf., Nov. 25, 1861; pro. to 1st lieutenant, June 8, 1862; killed at Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 20, 1863.  
William Clark, enl. in 36th Illinois Inf.; pro. to 2d lieutenant, 1st lieutenant, and adjt.; wounded at Pea Ridge; served through the war.  
Albert Johnson, enl. in Co. M., Berdan's Sharpshooters, August, 1863; wounded at battle of Wilderness; killed at Spottsylvania, Va., in May, 1864.

## SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' REUNIONS.

Several reunions of the veterans—soldiers and sailors—of the war of the Rebellion have been held at various times in Ingham County. Among them a soldiers' and sailors' reunion at Mason, on the 15th of August, 1876, at which 400 veterans were present, and about 4000 people were assembled to do honor to the occasion. The Governor's Guard and Band of Lansing; the Barnes Drum Corps; Company K, First Michigan State Troops, of Mason; a military company from Leslie, a company of cavalry from Onondaga, and other organizations, were present.

Rev. William Putnam, of Howell, delivered an appropriate address, and then more toasts, music, etc., and a great dinner. The occasion was much enjoyed by the thousands present.

On the 21st of August, 1877, there was a soldiers' and

sailors' reunion at Lansing, before which Maj. Fox, of Bancroft, delivered an oration. The meeting was held at the Central Michigan Fair Grounds, and the ladies furnished a dinner for 500 people.

The Twentieth Michigan Veteran Infantry held a reunion at Lansing on the 9th of October, 1878, at which many veterans were present, and there was an enjoyable time.

One of the most noted gatherings met at Lansing in October, 1879. This was the occasion of the reunion of the veterans of the Mexican war, who met after more than thirty years had passed since they stood in the ranks before the "Halls of the Montezumas," to pledge anew their devotion to their country, and recount the scenes of their earlier manhood. About fifty veterans were present, to whom Col. A. T. McReynolds, of Grand Rapids, made a stirring address. The veterans represented seventeen different organizations, and were from various parts of the Union.

An annual reunion of the soldiers and sailors of Ingham County was held at the old Capitol park in Lansing, on Tuesday, the 17th of August, 1880. There were eighty-six members of the association present, and two veterans of the war of 1812,—Ripley Walker, of Otsego Co., N. Y., on a visit to Michigan, eighty-four years of age; and Elijah Woodworth, of Wheatfield, Ingham Co., Mich., a veteran of eighty-nine years.

The veterans from the southern part of the county, headed by the excellent Leslie Band, reached the city at half-past eight in the morning, and many came in on the various trains from other directions. A salute was fired by the gun-squad, under the command of Sergt. Hobbs, at half-past nine o'clock, and at half-past ten the procession was formed, and marched through some of the principal streets, under Marshal Bement; after which the regular exercises were had at the old Capitol park. An address of welcome was made by Dr. R. J. Shank, and Capt. Cottrell, the president of the day, introduced Capt. Alexander Cameron, who delivered a very able and happy address, from which we make a few brief extracts, taken from the columns of the *Republican*:

"MR. PRESIDENT AND COMRADES: I consider it a privilege and pleasure to meet you here. To-day, after the lapse of many years, we meet to talk over the great events of that mighty struggle for national life that we participated in. We do not meet in the spirit of self-glorification, for we only performed a duty that we owed to our country—a duty we owed to posterity, in preserving the liberties and unity of this nation as transmitted to us by our fathers, at a sacrifice beyond estimation. We do not meet to hurl anathemas at those who, in their passion and blindness, madly strove to pull down this grand fabric of civil government, sanctified by the blood of our patriotic ancestors, and the tears, cries, and sufferings of tens of thousands of widows and orphans. By the valor and might of your arms they were vanquished. By your generosity they were pardoned and restored to all the rights of citizenship. We meet to rejoice with each other over our victories,—over the results of the war, and to pledge ourselves anew to our country, whenever it may call us to defend and maintain those principles for which we fought.

"We are not here to-day in the spirit of hate towards any portion of our fellow-countrymen. Far be it from us to celebrate with the purpose of promoting hatred among the people. We meet to congratulate and rejoice with each other that our triumph over armed rebellion has not been in vain. Let it be your pride that as citizens of this great republic you endured the gloomy monotony of camp-life, the weary

march by day and by night, the fierce onslaught of rebel hordes, the storms of shell, that you endured even the defeat and rout, and when the enemy thought you vanquished and their cause triumphant, your stubborn valor rallied and snatched victory from defeat. Rejoice that you endured more than tongue can tell, so long as it has secured to us, our fellow citizens, and our children a united country, over which the flag of our fathers, our common heritage, proudly waves.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Comrades, to the 60,000 ex-soldiers of Michigan, their wives, sons, daughters, immediate relatives and friends (a mighty host), is especially given the sacred trust of guarding constitutional liberty, the cause for which you fought, and for which many brave ones gave up their lives. Never lend a deaf ear or be silent when the rights of any comrade or any portion of our people are being trampled upon. Never be silent when truth and justice demand that your voice shall be heard in their defense.

"In a vision of the past I saw a comrade climbing the mount of fame, and by the aid of those who fought at Malvern Hill, Antietam, and Shiloh; by the aid of those who scaled Lookout Mountain and fought above the clouds; by the aid of those who marched through the enemy's country from Atlanta to the sea; by the aid of those who went down into the valley of death at Gettysburg, he had reached in his ascent of the mount of fame several positions of honor and trust, and, with a laudable ambition, aimed to reach the mountain-top. As he neared the object of his ambition and reached out his hand to seize the highest honor that a citizen can attain, there sprang between him and the glittering prize 10,000 of his comrades. One dark of visage stepped to the front, and in the name of his crippled and dead comrades, in the name of the orphans and widows, he commanded him to halt. Addressing the ambitious one, he said, 'Before you advance farther it is necessary that you answer one question. When it was well with you, did you remember those who, through the misfortunes of war, were in want and distress?' The aspiring one was dumb and opened not his mouth. The flush of guilty shame covered his face, and, turning, he descended into the valley of humiliation. Then with one voice that mighty host proclaimed in tones of thunder, that were heard throughout the land, 'Thus shall it ever be!'

"With the exception of those who, during the war, were seized with an ardent love for the British dominion of Canada, and a few others who, for base and sordid reasons, would make light of your services, the hearts of the people of Michigan beat strong in sympathy with the ex-soldier and the cause for which he fought. That cause shall never lose its sacredness in their sight. I believe that your interests shall be jealously guarded by them, and as sure as the sun shines in the heavens any wrong you may suffer from shall yet be redressed.

"Raise the banner, raise it high, boys!  
Let it float against the sky;  
God be with us! this our cry, boys;  
Under it we'll do or die."

#### OFFICERS.

President—W. W. Cook.

Vice-Presidents—Alaiedon, G. M. Washburne; Aurelius, Alonzo Cheney; Delhi, Geo. W. Mallory; Ingham, Dr. C. L. Randall; Lansing township, Chas. Glosser; Locke, Henry Arnold; Leroy, Hiram Rix; Meridian, Gustavus Ayres; Stockbridge, John Wood; Vevay, H. J. Northrup; Williamston, Stephen Leekie; Wheatfield, James Epsey; White Oak, Tom McKerney. Lansing City—First Ward, B. C. Goodhue; Second Ward, James H. Baker; Third Ward, Emmett Cole; Fourth Ward, A. E. Cowles; Fifth Ward, John Broad; Sixth Ward, W. H. Hunter. Mason City—First Ward, John C. Squiers; Second Ward, Donald Campbell.

Secretary—A. A. Lumbard.

Treasurer—James McDaniel.

Executive Committee—Andrew W. Mehan, of Mason; L. H. Ives, of Vevay; Abram Cottrell, of Lansing.

Those having no particular interest in the meeting repaired to the old hall, where a dance was in progress, and "the light fantastic toe" was tripped industriously during the afternoon and evening.

Decoration Day is now very generally observed throughout the country, and the people of Eaton and Ingham

Counties give precedence to none in their remembrance of those who gave their lives in defense of the country. The customary ceremonies are participated in by the veterans of the war of the Rebellion, by all present military organizations, civil societies, and by citizens generally.

Even the smaller villages vie with the great towns and

cities in honoring the dead heroes of a war which made the American Union a NATION, and removed from its escutcheon the foul blot of human slavery. It is meet and fitting that these observances should be kept up throughout the length and breadth of the land, as a fitting testimonial to the "loved and lost."















